



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



*Antient funeral monuments, of
Great-Britain, Ireland, and the ...*

John Weever, William Tooke



2-10-11



J. Taylor sculp.

*Lancashire gave him breath,
And Cambridge education.
His studies are of Death.
Of Heaven his meditation.*

670

J. C. the Medium
13 Nov^r 1819 *London*

A N T I E N T

F U N E R A L M O N U M E N T S,

1000

O F

2

G R E A T - B R I T A I N , I R E L A N D , and the I S L A N D S adjacent.

With the Diffolved

M O N A S T E R I E S

Therein contained;

Their FOUNDERS, and what EMINENT PERSONS have been therein interred.
As also, the DEATH and BURIAL of certain of the BLOOD-ROYAL,
NOBILITY and GENTRY of these kingdoms, entombed in foreign nations.

INTERMIXED AND ILLUSTRATED WITH VARIETY OF

H I S T O R I C A L O B S E R V A T I O N S ,

A N N O T A T I O N S ,

A N D

B R I E F N O T E S ;

Extracted out of

Approved Authors, Infalible Records, Ledger Books, Charters, Rolls,
Old Manuscripts,

AND THE COLLECTIONS OF

J U D I C I O U S A N T I Q U A R I E S .

WHEREUNTO IS PREFIXED,

A Discourse on FUNERAL MONUMENTS,

Containing an Account of the FOUNDATION and FALL of RELIGIOUS
HOUSES—Of RELIGIOUS ORDERS—Of the ECCLESIASTICAL
STATE of ENGLAND—And of other Occurrences touched upon throughout
the Work,

By J O H N W E E V E R,

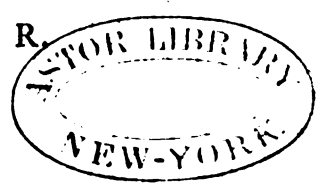
S P E L A B O R L E V I S .

L O N D O N .

Printed by *W. Tooke,*

For the EDITOR, and sold by J. WILKIE, at the Bible in St. Paul's
Church-yard.

M. DCC. LXVII.



610

T O T H E
S A C R E D and I M P E R I A L M A J E S T Y
O F O U R
D R E A D S O V E R E I G N,

T H E

Most Magnanimous, Illustrious, and Puissant MONARCH,

C H A R L E S :

By the D I V I N E P R O V I D E N C E of G O D,

O F

G R E A T - B R I T A I N, F R A N C E, and I R E L A N D, and many I S L A N D S,

K I N G.

The most powerful Protector of the Faith,

The most Royal Patron, Preserver, and Fosterer of the true Religion of
J E S U S C H R I S T,

The Pattern of true Piety and Justice,

And the President of all Princely Virtues,

His Highness's most lowly and most loyal Subject,

J O H N W E E V E R,

In all Humility consecrateth these his Labors.

Though far unworthy the View of

So R E S P L E N D A N T a G R E A T N E S S.

The AUTHOR to the READER.

HAVING seen, judicious reader, how carefully, in other kingdoms, the monuments of the dead are preserved, and their inscriptions or epitaphs registered in their church-books; and having read the epitaphs of Italy, France, Germany, and other nations, collected and put in print by the pains of SCHRADEUS, CHYTRÆUS, SWERTIUS, and other foreign writers. And also knowing withall how barbarously within these his majesty's dominions, they are (to the shame of our time) broken down, and utterly almost all ruined, their brasen inscriptions crazed, torn away, and pilfered; by which inhuman, deformidable act, the honorable memory of many virtuous and noble persons deceased, is extinguished, and the true understanding of divers families in these realms (who have descended of these worthy persons aforesaid) is so darkened, as the true course of their inheritance is thereby partly interrupted: grieving at this unsufferable injury, offered as well to the living as the dead, out of the respect I bore to venerable antiquity, and the due regard to continue the remembrance of the defunct to future posterity; I determined with myself to collect such memorials of the deceased, as were remaining as yet undefaced; as also to revive the memories of eminent worthy persons entombed or interred, either in parish, or in abbey churches; howsoever some of their sepulchres are at this day no where to be discerned; neither their bones and ash remains in any place to be gathered. Whereupon with painful expences (which might have been well spared perhaps you will say) I traveled over the most parts of all England, and some part of Scotland; I collected the funeral inscriptions of all the cathedral churches of the one, and in some of the other, and ever by the way gathered such as I found in parochial churches: I likewise took view of many antient monuments not inscribed, demanding of the church officers, or others the inhabitants, for whom such and such tombs or sepulchres were made and erected, which was told me according to that which was delivered unto them by tradition: after all this scrutiny, finding so few, or none at all in many churches (time, the malignity of wicked people, and our English profane tenacity, having quite taken them away for lucre sake) I was altogether discouraged to proceed any further in this my laborious and expenceful enterprize; until I came casually into the acquaintance of my dear deceased friend, AUGUSTINE VINCENT, esq. Windsor herald, and keeper of the records in the tower, who persuaded me to go forward as I had begun, and withall gave me many church collections,

a

T H E E P I S T L E

lections, with divers memorable notes, and copies of records, gathered by himself and others; and by his means I had free access to the heralds' office, to write out such antiquities as I could there find for my purpose.

But above all, I am most bound to love the foresaid VINCENT's memory, for that he made me known to that honorable gentleman sir ROBERT COTTON, knt. and baronet; who forthwith apprehending the scope and drift of this my argument (his generous disposition being always ready to afford his best furtherance to other mens industrious labors) gave me his able directions, and withall, lent me out of his inestimable library, such books and manuscripts as were most fitting for my use.

But, alas! this worthy repairer of eating-time's ruins, this PHILADELPHUS, in preserving old monuments, and antient records: this magazine, this treasury, this store-house of antiquities, sir ROBERT COTTON, is now lately deceased, whose excellent good parts are well conceived in a funeral elegy which hath happily come into my hands, and which I think fitting here to be inserted.

VIRO CLARISSIMO ROBERTO COTTONO, AB ANTIQUA REGUM PROSAPIA ORIUNDO, EPICEDIUM.

A funeral elegy
upon the death
of sir Robert
Cotton, knt. and
barr.

Qualis HOMERUS erat, cuius de fonte furores
Sacros hauserunt veteresque novique poetæ:
Talis eras nostros inter, COTTONE, Britannos,
Rerum explorator veterum. Civilia jura
Regni, magnatum molimina, munia regum
Et populi, nexus faustos, divortia sæva,
Navigia, et merces, castra, artes, religiones,
Nummos, structuras, chartas, solennia verba,
Et quicquid bello faceret vel pace triumphos
Callebat dextrè, nemo magis, omnis ab illo
Et tua CAMDENE & SELDENI gloria crevit.
Ingentes dominos titulorum dote superbos
Famososque equites (simul omnes si periissent)
Quivis rex orbi potis est renovare; beatum
COTTONI pectus nullâ est reparabile cera.
Ingenio quicunque vigent tua tecta frequenter
Visebant, tanquam à Phœbo responsa petentes.
Nunc oracula silent, sed non schediasmate tantæ
Oceanum laudis liceat transnare, misellum
Nescio quid gaudens ad amici justa litasse:
Omnia complectar celebrat Wigornia verbis
Queis NECKAMI obitum, crescitque in carmine verum.
“Eclipsim patitur sapientia, Sol sepelitur,
“Cui si par unus minus esset flebile funus.

He died at his house in Westminster the sixth of May, about ten of the clock in the forenoon, Anno 1631. being aged, threescore years, three months,

T O T H E R E A D E R.

months, and some few odd days; he took to wife ELIZABETH, one of the daughters and heiresses of WILLIAM BROCAS, esq. by whom he had issue, only one son, sir THOMAS COTTON, bart. now living; who married MARGARET, daughter of lord WILLIAM HOWARD, grandchild to THOMAS duke of Norfolk, by whom he hath issue, one son, named JOHN, and two daughters, LUCY and FRANCES.

But to return: I have had many helps, I confess, from sir HENRY SPELMAN, knt. and JOHN SELDEN, esq the most learned antiquaries now living of our times: nor have the helps been few which I have long received from the well furnished, and daily increasing library of sir SIMONDS D'EWEES, knt. whose judicious directions and ready assistance, were as often vouchsafed unto me, as I had occasion to request, and whose long studied and still intended labors for the public good, though in another kind, may in due time make his memory and themselves dear unto posterity: divers of the heralds have much furthered these my intended designs; namely, sir RICHARD, and sir HENRY St. GEORGE, knts. JOHN PHILIPOT, and WILLIAM LE NEVE, esquires. which I shall ever acknowledge, as occasion presents itself.

Venerable BEDE, when he compiled the chronicles of the English Saxons, had all the help that might be of the bishops and learned men of this land. CYMBERTUS wrote unto him all that was done in Lincolnshire: NOTHELMUS also sent unto him all that he had gathered together in Suffex, Surry, and Kent. ALCUINUS gave him his labors and collections for the province of York. DANIEL of Winchester made him privy of all that was done amongst the west Saxons: and from all other quarters of the land, were letters, scrolls, and writings, directed unto him by messengers, to aid and assist him in his enterprize, as he doth himself acknowledge in his epistle dedicatory to CEONULPH, king of the Northumbers.

Now, generous reader, as he had these helps for the perfecting of his ecclesiastical history, and as I have had the acceptable assistance of many of my good friends, studious in this kind, for the finishing of this part, and the rest of the work now in hand, which is already in a good forwardness, let me intreat thy furtherance in the same thus far, that, in thy neighboring churches, if thou shalt find any antient funeral inscriptions, or antique obliterated monuments, thou wouldst be pleased to copy out the one, and take so much relation of the other as tradition can deliver; as also to take the inscriptions and epitaphs upon tombs and gravestones which are of these times; and withall to take order that such thy collections, notes, and observations may come safely to my hand; and I shall rest ever obliged to acknowledge thy pains and courtesy.

And I would earnestly desire the tomb-makers of this city of London, and elsewhere, that they would be so careful of posterity, as to preserve in writing the inscriptions or epitaphs which they daily engrave upon funeral

T H E E P I S T L E

ral monuments, from whom I shall expect the like kindness, and to whom I will ever remain alike thankful. For I intend, God willing, hereafter to publish to the view of the world, as well the modern, as the ancient memorials of the dead throughout all his majesty's foresaid dominions, if God spare me life; if not, it is enough for me to have begun, as CAMDEN saith in his epistle to the reader of his book BRITANNIA; and I have gained as much as I look for, if I shall draw others, when I am dead, into this argument; whose inquisitive diligence and learning, may find out more, and amend mine.

It may seem, peradventure, displeasing to some, for that I do speak so much of and extol the ardent piety of our forefathers in the erecting of abbies, priories, and such like sacred foundations.

To the which I answer, with CAMDEN, that I hold it not fit for us to forget, that our ancestors were, and we are of the christian profession, and that there are not extant any other more conspicuous and certain monuments of their zealous devotion towards God, than these monasteries with their endowments, for the maintenance of religious persons, neither any other seed-plots besides these, from whence christian religion and good literature were propagated over this our island. Neither is there any other act of piety more acceptable in the sight of almighty God, than that of building churches, oratories, and such like sacred edifices, for the true service of his heavenly majesty.

ETHELBERT, the first christian king of Kent, having built St. PAUL's church, London, and divers other churches and religious structures, as I shew hereafter, is thus commended to posterity by this epitaph following, which passed with applause, no question, in those days:

Rex ETHELBERTUS hic clauditur in polyandro,
Fana pians certus CHRISTO meat absque meandro.

King ETHELBERT lieth here

Closed in this polyander,

For building churches sure he goes

To CHRIST without meander.

Saint Paul's
church to be re-
paired.

The pious care likewise and gracious intention of our late lord and sovereign king JAMES of famous memory, had, for the repairing of the foresaid church of St. PAUL, and the earnest desire and purpose, which our dread lord and sovereign now hath (proceeding out of zeal to God's glory and his divine worship) for the repairing and upholding, as his father intended, of that venerable large fabric and goodly pile of building will be had in remembrance to all generations, and their names will be registered in the book of the living.

And the munificent allowance towards the said work from WILLIAM LAUD, now lord bishop of London, of 100l. by the year, while he doth continue there bishop, shall be commended, and had in remembrance of all his successors for ever.

It

T O T H E R E A D E R.

It may, perhaps, be distasteful to some for that I write so fully of the fall and the back sliding of religious persons from their primitive zealous ardor of piety, making that the main cause of the dissolution of abbies: which I do, for that some are of opinion, that because many of these monasteries were built upon the occasion of rapine and blood, the founders thereby thinking to expiate their guilt, and make satisfaction for their sins (an error in point of divinity) these sacred structures howsoever consecrated to the service of almighty GOD, could not stand fast, nor continue in one and the same state for many ages; therefore I think it meet and expedient to discover and lay open to the world, the manifold enormities of the professed votaries residing in such religious foundations; that it may evidently appear that it was not the sins of the founders (of whose pious intentions we ought to have a more reverend opinion) that their donations were of no longer continuance but that the delinquencies of the religious orders themselves, were the sole cause of their own utter subversion.

I may, perhaps, be found fault withall, because I do not chorographically and according as churches stand, near or further remote in one and the same lath, hundred or wapentack, emprint and place the funeral monuments in this my book; but slip sometimes from one side of a county to another before I emprint an epitaph. To which give me leave to make this answer: that, having found one or two antient funeral inscriptions, or obliterated sepulchres, in this or that parish church, I have ridden to ten parish churches distant from that, and not found one. Besides I have been taken up in divers churches by the churchwardens of the parish, and not suffered to write the epitaphs, or to take view of the monuments as I much desired, for that I wanted a commission; which would greatly have encouraged me (and still it would) as that of HENRY VIII. did JOHN LEYLAND, in the prosecution of this business.

I conclude the epitaphs and funeral inscriptions in this book as I find them engraven, with a *cujus anime propitiatur DEUS*: or with GOD *pardon his soul*; which some may say might have been as well left out of my book, as they are in many places scraped out of the brass: and I write the Latin in the same manner as I find it either written or imprinted, as *capud* for *caput*, *nichil* for *nihil*, and the like; as also *e* vocal, for *æ* diphthong, diphthongs being but lately come into use. And now I hope that neither the conclusion of the one, nor termination of the other will seem any way offensive to my intelligent reader.

I likewise write the orthography of the old English as it comes to my hands; and if by the copying out of the same it be any manner of ways mollified, it is much against my will, for I hold originals the best; whereby some may object the simplicity of my unlabored style, and the rough hewn form of my writing. To which I reply, that this my kind of argument is incapable of all eloquent speech.

T H E E P I S T L E

When I cite OVID or LUCAN, I use those exquisite translations of GEORGE SANDYS, and THOMAS MAY, esquires.

Some will say, that the epitaphs of London are already printed, and true it is that some are, especially such as are of later times, with which I do not meddle at all, only I set down those of more antiquity, which have either been omitted in the collection, or for which I have some historical elucidations, for the better understanding of the qualities of the parties defunct and interred.

Having had the helps and collections of many, my reader may find errors in some, which hereafter I shall study to amend; intreating in the mean time a favorable construction.

Many are the erratas, I am afraid, which will be found in the printing, the greatest I have met withal I have amended, not doubting but some also of consequence have escaped me; and for those of lesser note, I have passed them over, desiring my reader to correct and pardon.

Thus, courteous reader, submitting my self, and this work, to thy learned and friendly censure, I take my leave. From my house in Clerkenwell Close, this 28th of May, 1631.

C H Y T R Æ U S.

Te moneant, lector, tot in uno funera libro,
Tempore quod certo tu quoque funus eris.

So many burials, reader, in one book
Warn thee, that one day, thou for death must look.

A
D I S C O U R S E
O N
FUNERAL MONUMENTS, &c.

C H A P. I.
Of MONUMENTS in general.

A MONUMENT is a thing erected, made, or written, for a memorial of some remarkable action, fit to be transferred to future posterities. And thus generally taken, all religious foundations, all sumptuous and magnificent structures, cities, towns, towers, castles, pillars, pyramids, crosses, obelisks, amphitheatres, statues, and the like, as well as tombs and sepulchres, are called monuments. Now, above all remembrances, by which men have endeavored, even in despite of death, to give unto their fames eternity, for worthiness and continuance, books, or writings, have ever had the preeminence.

Marmora Mæonii vincunt monimenta libelli;

Vivitur ingenio, cætera mortis erunt.

Mæonian verse outlasts the marble bust,

Wit preserves life, when all things else are dust.

HORACE thus concludes the third book of his odes :

Exegi monumentum ære perennius,

Regalique situ, &c.

A monument than brass more lasting, I,

Than princely pyramids in scite more high,

Have finished ; which neither fretting showers,

Nor blust'ring winds, nor flight of years and hours,

Though numberless, can raze. I shall not die

Wholly; nor shall my best part buried lie

Within my grave.

And MARTIAL, *lib. x. ep. 2.* thus speaks of books and writings :

Reader, my wealth, whom when to me Rome gave ;

Quoth she, nought greater to bestow I have.

B

By

Lib. viii. ep. 3.

By him ungrateful Lethe thou shalt flie,
 And in thy better part shalt never die.
 Wild fig-trees rend MESSALA's marbles off;
 CRISPUS' half-horses the bold carters scoff;
 Writings no age can wrong, nor thieving hand,
 Deathless alone those monuments will stand.

My books are read in ev'ry place.

And when LICINIUS and MESSALA's high
 Rich marble towers in ruin'd dust shall lie,
 I shall be read; and strangers ev'ry where
 Shall to their farthest homes my verses bear.

Lib. x. ep. 11.

And, in another epigram, thus much of his books:

'Tis not the city only doth approve
 My muse, or idle ears my verses love;
 The rough centurion, where cold frosts o'erspread
 The Scythian fields, in war my books are read.
 My lines are sung in Britain, far remote;
 And yet my empty purse perceives it not.
 What deathless numbers from my pen would flow!
 What wars would my Pierian trumpet blow!
 If, as AUGUSTUS now again doth live,
 So Rome to me would a MECÆNAS give.

In conclus. Libri ult.

In like manner OVID gives an endless date to himself, and to his *Metamorphosis* in these words:

*Jamque opus exegi, quod nec Jovis ira, nec ignes,
 Nec poterit ferrum, &c.*

And now the work is ended, which Jove's rage,
 Nor fire, nor sword, shall raze, nor eating age;
 Come when it will, my death's uncertain hour,
 Which only o'er my body hath a pow'r:
 Yet shall my better part transcend the sky,
 And mine immortal part shall never die:
 For wherefoe'er the Roman eagles spread
 Their conqu'ring wings, I shall of all be read.
 And, if we prophets truly can divine,
 I, in my living fame, shall ever shine.

St. JEROM, in like manner, in one of his epistles, writeth of the perpetuity of a funeral elegy, which he made himself to the dear memory of his beloved FABIOLOA, who was buried in the city of Bethlehem; not because the said elegy was cut, or engraven upon her sepulchre, but for that he had written it down in one of his volumes, according to these his own words following:

Exegi monumentum tuum ære perennius, quod nulla destruere possit vetustas, incidi eulogium sepulchro tuo, quod huic volumini subdidi, ut quocunque noster sermo pervenerit, te laudatam; te in Bethlem conditam lector agnoscat.

VARUS, tribune of Rome, hath been and will be longer remembered by MARTIAL's epigram, lib. x. ep. 26. than ever he could have been by any funeral monument, which has been lately thus englished:

VARUS, who, as Rome's tribune, didst command
 An hundred men, renown'd in Ægypt land:

Now

Now, as a stranger-ghost, thou dost remain
On NILUS' shore, promis'd to Rome in vain.
We could not dew with tears thy dying face,
Nor thy sad fun'ral flames with odors grace;
Yet in my verse eterniz'd shalt thou be,
Of that false Ægypt cannot cozen thee.

Thus LUCAN, *lib. ix.* of his own verse and CÆSAR's victory at Pharfalia:

O great and sacred work of poesy,
Thou freest from fate, and giv'st eternity
To mortal wights; but, CÆSAR, envy not
Their living names; if Roman muses aught
May promise thee, whilst HOMER's honored,
By future times shalt thou and I be read;
No age shall us with dark oblivion stain,
But our Pharfalia ever shall remain.

Books then, and the works of the muses are of all monuments the most permanent; for in all things else there is a vicissitude, a change both of cities and nations: as we may thus read in OVID's *Metamorphosis*, *lib. xv.*

For this we see in all is general,
Some nations gather strength, and others fall:
Troy, rich and pow'rful, which so proudly stood,
That could, for ten years, spend such streams of blood;
For buildings only her old ruins shows,
For riches, tombs which slaughter'd fires inclose.
Sparta, Mycenæ, were of Greece the flow'rs;
So CECROPS' city and AMPHION's tow'rs:
Now glorious Sparta lies along the ground;
Lofty Mycenæ hardly to be found.
Of CÆDIPUS's Thebes what now remains,
Or of PANDION's Athens, but their names?

Thebes, Babel, Rome, those proud, heaven-daring wonders,
Lo, under ground, in dust and ashes, lie;
For earthly kingdoms, e'en as men, do die.

Silvester's translation.

BELLAY, in his ruins of Rome, translated by SPENSER, makes this demonstration, or shew, of that city, to the strange countryman, or traveller:

Thou stranger, who for Rome in Rome here seek'st,
And nought of Rome, in Rome perceiv'st at all,
These same old walls, old arches, which thou seest,
Old palaces, is that which Rome men call.
Behold what wreake, what ruine, and what waste,
And how that she, who, with her mighty pow'r,
Tam'd all the world, hath tam'd herselfe at last:
The prey of time, which all things doth deuoure.
Rome now of Rome is th'only funerall,
And only Rome of Rome hath victorie.
Ne aught, saue Tyber, hast'ning to his fall,
Remaines of all. O world's. inconstancie!

That

That which is firme doth flit and fall away,
And that is flitting doth abide and stay.

It is a vanity for a man to think to perpetuate his name and memory by strange
and costly great edifices ; for

Propert. lib. iiii.
eleg. 2.

Not sumptuous pyramids to skies uprear'd,
Nor Elean JOVE's proud fane, which heav'n compeer'd,
Nor the rich fortune of MAUSOLEUS' tomb,
Are privileg'd from death's extreamest doom ;
Or fire, or storms, their glories do abate,
Or, by age shaken, fall with their own weight.

We have many examples here in England of the small continuance (as I may so
call it) of magnificent strong buildings, by the sudden fall of our religious houses,
of which a late nameless versifier hath thus written :

What sacred structures did our elders build,
Wherein religion gorgeously fat deck'd !
Now all thrown down, religion exil'd,
Made brothel-houses, had in base respect,
Or ruin'd so, that, to the viewer's eye,
In their own ruins they entombed lie.
The marble urns of their so zealous founders
Are digged up, and turn'd to fordid uses ;
Their bodies, quite cast out of their bounders,
Lie uninterr'd. O greater what abuse is ?

Yet, in this latter age we live in,
This barb'rous act is neither shame nor sin.

Of walls, towers, castles, crosses, ramparts, towns, cities, and such like mo-
numents, here in Great-Britain, which, by age, wars, or the malignity of the
times, are defaced, ruined, or utterly subverted, you may read in learned CAM-
DEN : only thus much out of famous SPENSER, personating the genius of Ver-
lame, or Verulam, sometime a city near to St. Albans :

Ruines of Time.

I was that citie which the garland wore
Of Britaine's pride, deliuer'd vnto me,
By Romane victors, which it wonne of yore ;
Though nought at all but ruines now I bee,
And lie in mine owne ashes, as ye see,
Verlame I was, what bootes it that I was,
Sith now I am but weeds and wastfull grasse ?

Mich. Drayton,
Pol. Song xvi.

Another English muse, now living, under the name of Watling, one of the
four imperial highways, sings thus of the ruins of this city :

'Thou saw'st when Verlam once her head aloft did reare,
Which in her cinders now lies sadly buried here :
With alabaster, such, and porphery adorn'd,
When (welneare) in her pride great Troinouant she scorn'd.

Likewise upon this forgotten city a nameless late writer hath made this epitaph :

Stay thy foot that passest by,
Here is wonder to descry,
Churches that interr'd the dead,
Here themselves are sepulchred ;
Houses, where men slept and wak'd,
Here in ashes under-rak'd.

In

F U N E R A L M O N U M E N T S.

In a word, to allude,
Here is corne, where once Troy stood.
Or more fully home to haue,
Here's a citie in a graue.
Reader, wonder think it then,
Cities thus should die like men :
And yet, wonder think it none,
Many cities thus are gone.

But I will conclude this chapter with these two stanzas following, taken out of SPENSER's poem afore said, speaking of the vanity of such princes, who (AB-SALOM like) think to gain a perpetuity after death, by erecting of pillars, and such like monuments, to keep their names in remembrance : whenas it is only the muses' works which give unto man immortality :

In vaine do earthly princes then, in vaine,
Seeke with pyramides, to heauen aspir'd ;
Or huge colosses, built with costlie paine ;
Or brazen pillars, neuer to be fir'd,
Or shrines, made of the metall most desir'd,
To make their memories for euer liue :
For how can mortall immortal'tie giue ?
For deeds doe die, howeuer nobly done,
And thoughts of men do in themselues decay,
But wise words, taught in numbers for to runne,
Recorded by the muses, liue for aye ;
Ne may with storming showres be washt away,
Ne bitter winds, with harmful blast,
Nor age, nor enuie, shall them euer waite.

C H A P. II.

Of funeral monuments, graves, tombs, or sepulchres. Of the antient custom of burials. Of epitaphs, and other funeral honors.

Scipio Gentilis
lib. orig. Aug.

NOW to speak properly of a monument, as it is here, in my ensuing treatise, understood, it is a receptacle or sepulchre, purposely made, erected, or built, to receive a dead corps, and to preserve the same from violation. *Nam monumentum sepulchri, est, quod causa muniendi ejus loci factum sit, in quo corpus positum sit, unde monumentum, quasi munimentum, dicitur.*

And indeed these funeral monuments, in foregoing ages, were very fittingly called muniments, in that they did defend and fence the corps of the defunct, which otherwise might have been pulled out of their graves by the savage brutishness of wild beasts: for, as then none were buried in towns or cities, but either in the fields, along the highway side (to put passengers in mind, that they were, like those so interred, mortal) upon the top, or at the feet of mountains. *Apud majores, saith SERVIVS, lib. xi. Æneid, aut sub montibus, aut in ipsis montibus sepeliebantur, unde natum est, ut super cadavera aut pyramides fierent, aut ingentes collocarentur columnæ.*

The Romans were forbidden by this, the second law of their twelve tables, *Hominem mortuum in urbe ne sepelito, neve urito*, to bury, or burn, any within any town or city.

For the antient custom of burial amongst the Jews, we read, that ABRAHAM was buried with SARAH his wife, in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, Gen. xxv.

And UZZIAH, king of Juda, slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the burial which pertained to the kings. 2 Chron. xxvi.

The sepulchre of LAZARUS was without the city of Bethany; and so was that of JOSEPH without Jerusalem.

SANDYS, in the relation of his long journey, tells us, that he was shewn the tomb of the prophet SAMUEL, as also the sepulchre of the seven brethren (who were tortured to death by ANTIOCHUS) fenced about with a pile of stones, square, flat, and solid, both of them being on the top of two mountains, near unto the city of Emmaus; and in the vineyards on the north-west side of the said city, sundry places of burial, hewn out of the main rock, amongst the rest, one called the sepulchre of the prophets.

And those Ægyptian lofty proud pyramids (the barbarous wonders of vain cost) so universally celebrated, being the regal sepulchres of the Ptolemies, were erected far out of all cities, as the said traveller tells us, who did see so much of the ruins thereof, as time hath not devoured.

The

FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

vii

The Athenians buried such as were slain in battle, and other honorable personages, in a place without the city, called Ceramnicus.

So here in England, the interments of the dead were antiently far out of all towns and cities, either on the ridges of hills, or upon spacious plains, fortified, or fenced about with obelisks, pointed stones, pyramids, pillars, or such like monuments; for example, England's wonder, upon Salisbury plain, called Stonehenge, the sepulchre of so many Britains, who, by the treachery of the Saxons, were slain there at a parly. That of WADA, the Saxon duke, near to Whitby, in Yorkshire, and those of CARTIGERN, the Britain, and Horsa, the Saxon, near to Ailesford, in Kent.

It was a thing usual among our old Saxon ancestors (saith VERSTEGAN) as, by TACITUS, it also seemeth to have been among the other Germans, that the dead bodies of such as were slain in the field, and buried in the fields, were not laid in graves, but, lying on the ground, were covered over with turfs, clods, or sods of earth: and, the more in reputation the persons had been, the greater and higher were the turfs raised over their bodies: and this some used to call by-riking, some beorging, and some buriging of the dead, which we now call berying, or burying of the dead, which properly is a shrouding, or an hiding, of the dead body in the earth. Of these kind of funeral monuments you have many upon Salisbury-plain, out of which the bones of bodies thus inhumed are oftentimes dug up; which the inhabitants thereabout call beries, baroes, and some burrows, which accordeth with the same sense of byrighs, beorghs, or burghs. From whence the names of divers towns and cities are originally derived; places first so called, having been with walls of turf, or clods of earth, fenced about for men to be shrouded in, as in forts or castles.

REUTHA, king of that never-conquered, terribly fierce nation of the Scots, who flourished about the year of the world 3784, and before the birth of our blessed SAVIOR, 107 years, ordained, that such noblemen who had atchieved any notable exploit, in defence of their country, should be had in perpetual memory, and buried in solemn wise, in sepulchres aloft upon hills or mountains, upon which were set so many obelisks, pillars, or long-pointed stones, as they had slain enemies in the wars. Whereof some remain, saith HECTOR BOETHIUS, in the life of the said king, there to be seen to this day.

Sepulchres of this stately kind of structure for persons of eminent rank and quality, were sometimes, however, erected within the cities: for we read in the first book of the Maccabees, chap. xiii. that JONATHAN the valiant, brother to JUDAS the worthy, being slain in battle, near Baschama, and there buried, SIMON sent to take the bones of his brother JONATHAN (I will use the words of the text) and they buried him in Modin, his father's city. And all Israel bewailed him, with great lamentation, and mourned for him very long. And SIMON made upon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, a building, high to look unto, of hewn stone, behind and before. And set up seven pillars upon it, one against another, for his father, his mother, and four brethren: and set great pillars round about them, and set arms upon the pillars, for a perpetual memory, and carved ships, beside the arms, that they might be seen of men, sailing on the sea.

In like manner, the Romans, notwithstanding their second law of the twelve tables, did sometimes entomb their dead within the city, but that was but seldom; for the bones and ashes of TRAJAN the emperor were put into a golden urn, and set in the market-place, upon the top of a pillar, of one whole piece, being 140 feet high.

And

And GALBA's body, long neglected, saith TACITUS, and in the dark despitely intreated, ARGIVS, his steward, one of his principal bondmen, buried, with small ceremony, in his private garden. But this was not usual amongst them.

HOSPINIAN, lib. iii. cap. 1. out of DURANDUS, ULPIAN, and other authors, gives this reason, wherefore both the Jews and Gentiles used to bury their dead without the gates of towns and cities. It was a custom in times of old, saith he, that men and women were buried in their own private houses, or within their own private gardens; but afterwards, for the noisome favor and contagious stink of the dead carcases so interred, it was enacted: That all burials should be without towns and cities, in some convenient place appointed for that purpose. And howsoever that this order was observed by the Gentiles upon this reason only, *scilicet, ut in urbibus mundities servaretur, & aer minus inficeretur, ex cadaverum putrescentium fatore*; yet the true Christians, and such as, by there lively faith, were adopted the children of GOD, had a further mystery in this their manner of interment; for, by the carriage and burial of their dead corps without their city walls, they did publicly confirm and witness, that the parties deceased were gone out of this world, to be made free denizens of another city, namely, heaven; there to remain with the blessed saints in eternal happiness.

This order, or custom, of burial without cities, continued amongst the Christians, until the time of GREGORY THE GREAT, for as then the monks, fryars and priests, saith my foresaid author, began to offer sacrifice for the souls departed; so that, for their more easy and greater profit, they procured first, that the places of sepulture should be adjoining unto their churches, and afterwards they got licence to bury within churches. Upon this reason, out of the said GREGORY, xiii. q. cap. 2. *Cum gravia peccata non deprimunt (saith he) tunc prodest mortuis si in ecclesiis sepeliuntur; quia eorum proximi, quoties ad eadem sacra loca veniunt suorumque sepulturam aspiciunt, recordantur & pro eis Domino preces fundunt.*

Panvinus in lib.
de ritu sepeliend.
mortuos.

Antiquitus tantum extra urbem in cœmeteriis hominum corpora sepeliebantur, pace ecclesia data intra urbes, ad templorum limina, postea etiam in ipsis templis sepeliri mos invaluit. Constantinus in porticu templi Apostolorum, Constantinopoli: Honorius in porticu templi S. Petri Romæ, ejus uxor intra idem templum sepulti sunt.

Antiently the bodies of the dead were buried only without cities in cœmeteries or sleeping places, until the resurrection (as the word signifies) but persecution being ended, and peace given to the Christian church, the manner grew in use to bury within cities, at the entrance into their sacred temples, yea, and afterwards in the very churches themselves. CONSTANTINE was buried in the porch of the apostles in Constantinople, HONORIUS in the porch of St. PETER in Rome; and his wife (the empress) within the said church. But, to come nearer home, AUGUSTINE the first archbishop of Canterbury, sent hither by the aforesaid GREGORY, was interred in the porch of St. PETER and PAUL, commonly called St. AUSTIN's near unto Canterbury, a religious house of his own foundation, and together with him six other archbishops who next succeeded him: whose relics afterwards were removed into the abbey church, of which I shall speak hereafter.

CUTHBERT, or CUDBRIGHT, the eleventh archbishop of that province, obtained from the pope a dispensation, for the making of cœmeteries or churchyards within towns and cities, whereas, here in England, until his time, within the walls thereof none were buried. These following are the words in the appendix to the book of ROCHESTER MSS. in SIR ROBERT COTTON's library:

CUTHBERTUS,

CUTBERTUS archiepiscopus Cant. xi. ab AUGUSTINO cum Romæ videret plures intra civitates sepeliri, rogavit papam ut sibi liceret cœmeteria facere, quod papa annuit, reversus itaque cœmeteria ubique in Anglia fieri constituit.

This order of burial being thus begun here in England, it likewise followed, that gravestones were made, and tombs erected, with inscriptions engraven upon them, to continue the remembrance of the parties deceased, to succeeding ages; and these were called epitaphs. Now, an epitaph is a superscription, either in verse or prose; or an astrict pithy diagram, written, carved, or engraven, upon the tomb, grave, or sepulchre of the defunct, briefly declaring (and that sometimes with a kind of commiseration) the name, the age, the deserts, the dignities, the state, the praises both of body and mind, the good or bad fortunes in life, and the manner and time of the death of the person therein interred.

Of all funeral honors, saith CAMDEN, epitaphs have always been most respective; for in them love was shewn to the deceased, memory was continued to posterity, friends were comforted, and the reader put in mind of human frailty: and indeed the frequent visiting, and advised reviewing of the tombs and monuments of the dead (but without all touch of superstition) with the often reading, serious perusal, and diligent meditation, of wise and religious epitaphs, or inscriptions, found upon the tombs or monuments of persons of approved virtue, merit, and honor, is a great motive to bring us to repentance. The invention of epitaphs proceeded from the presage, or foreseeing of immortality, implanted in all men naturally, and is referred to the scholars of LINUS, the Theban poet, who flourished about the year of the world 2700, who first bewailed this LINUS, their master, when he was slain, in doleful verses, then called, from him, *Ælina*, afterwards *Epitaphia*, for that they were first sung at burials, after engraven upon the sepulchres. Funeral monuments then of costly workmanship, with curiously engraven epitaphs, were called, *sepulchra*, i. e. *semipulchra*, half fair and beautiful; the external part, or superficies, thereof being gloriously beautified and adorned; and having nothing within, but dreadful darkness, loathsome stink, and rottenness of bones, as it is in the gospel, MATT. xxiii. And they are sometimes called memories, *à memoria*, vel *à monendo*, in that, by them we are put in mind, and warned to consider our fragile condition; for they are external helps, to excite and stir up our inward thoughts, *habere memoriam mortis semper præ oculis*, to have the remembrance of death ever before our eyes, and that our deceased brethren may not be out of mind, as out of sight.

Non ob aliud, saith St. AUGUSTIN, in his book De cura pro mortuis, vel memorie vel monumenta dicuntur, ea quæ insignita fiunt sepulchra mortuorum, nisi quia eos qui viventium oculis morte subtrahi sunt, ne oblivione etiam cordibus subtrahantur, in memoriam revocant, & admonendo faciunt cogitari: nam & memorie nomen id aperitissime ostendit, & monumentum eo quod moneat mentem, id est, admoneat nuncupatur.

In the register of the Grey-fryars, London, I find this definition of a funeral monument, much to the same effect:

Monimentum est quasi monens mentem, & sic solet a doctoribus etymologiari: monet namque bisarie humanam mentem, cum aut mortis memoriam inculcit visis precedentium sepulchris; aut eisdem conspectis, mentes moneantur sive moveantur carorum, ad reddend. suffragia pro ipsis.

MSS. in Bibl. oth. Cott.

These tombs, or sepulchres, were also named, *requiatoria*, *ossuaria*, *domus æternæ*, &c. as you have them, with their several significations, in KIRKMAN, De funcribus Romanorum.

A DISCOURSE ON

TERTULLIAN, in his book *De resurrectione carnis*, cap. xxxvii. calls these monuments of the dead, *cadaverum stabula*, stables, or stalls, of carcases : *Nemo jam poterit aliud mortuos interpretari, qui sunt in monumentis, nisi corpora & carnem, quia nec ipsa monumenta aliud, quam cadaverum stabula*: which LUCIAN scoffingly termed camps and cottages of carcases.

Remains.

But, to conclude this chapter; the place of burial was called by St. PAUL, *feminatio*, in the respect of the assured hope of resurrection; of the Greeks *cemeterion*, as a sleeping place till the resurrection; and of the Hebrews, *the house of the living*, in the same respect as the Germans call churchyards, to this day, *God's-acre*, or *God's-field*.

CHAP.

C H A P. III.

Of sepulchres answerable to the degree of the person deceased. The different manner of bearing men and women to the grave. When both sexes began to be borne alike.

SEPULCHRES should be made according to the quality and degree of the person deceased, that by the tomb every one might be discerned of what rank he was, living: for monuments answerable to men's worth, estates and places have always been allowed, and stately sepulchres for base fellows have always lain open to bitter jests; therefore it was the use of reverend antiquity, to inter persons of the rustic or plebeian sort, in Christian burial, without any further remembrance of them, either by tomb, grave-stone, or epitaph. Persons of the meaner sort of gentry were interred with a flat grave-stone, comprehending the name of the defunct, the year and day of his decease, with other particulars which were engraven on the said stone, or upon some plate. And gentlemen, who were of more eminency, had their effigies, or representation, cut, or carved, upon a term, or pedestal, as it were of a pillar, raised somewhat above the ground, *umbelico tenus*; and this image had no arms, but was formed from the waist upwards, upon the term, which bore a true resemblance of the favor of the party defunct. Upon the said term, were commonly inscribed, the name, progeny, match, issue, vocation, and employment, of the defunct, with the day, year, and place, of his death.

Camden's Re-
maines.

Noblemen, princes, and kings, had (as it becometh them, and as some of them have at this day) their tombs, or sepulchres, raised aloft above ground; to denote the excellence of their state and dignity; and withal, their personages delineated, carved, and embossed, at the full length and bigness, truly proportioned throughout, as near to the life, and with as much state and magnificence, as the skill of the artificer could possibly carve and form the same: the materials of which were alabaster, rich marble, touch, rauce, and porphery, polished brass or copper, like unto that made to the memory of K. HENRY VII. in Westminster, who dwelleth more richly dead, saith Viscount St. ALBAN, in his history of that king's reign, in the monument of his tomb, than he did alive in Richmond, or any of his palaces, it being the stateliest and most curious monument of Europe, both for the chaple, and sepulchre.

And as stately monuments were not due nor allowed, to every man who was of ability to erect the same; so, swelling titles, lofty inscriptions, or epitaphs, were prohibited to be inscribed, insculped, or engraven upon the sepulchres of men of mean desert: but only upon the monuments of such as were of virtue, wisdom and valor: as martial men, or persons of eminent place of government in the kingdom. Which is not observed altogether in these times; for, by some of our epitaphs, more honor is attributed to a rich quondam tradesman, or gripping usurer, than is given to the greatest potentate entombed in Westminster: and their

their tombs are made so huge great, that they take up the church, and hinder the people from divine service. Besides, if one should seriously survey the tombs erected in these our days, and examine the particulars of the personages wrought upon their tombs, he may easily discern the vanity of our minds, veiled under our fantastic habits and attires, which, in time to come, will be rather provocations to vice, than incitations to virtue; and so the temple of God shall become a school-house of the monstrous habits and attires of our present age, wherein taylors may find out new fashions. And, which is worse, they garnish their tombs now-a-days with the pictures of naked men and women, rising out of the dust, and bringing into the church the memories of the heathen gods and goddeses, with all their whirligiggs: and this, as I take it, is more the fault of the tomb-makers, than their's who set them awork.

There was likewise made a difference of personages in the carriage of their dead bodies to the place of sepulture, according to their state and dignity. Great men of birth or quality were carried in chariots, drawn with horses, trumpets, and several sorts of musical instruments sounding before the corps; mourners, and likewise many who sung mournful ditties in praise of the defunct: to whose further honor they did also set up in their temples, and other public places, certain ornaments, as escutcheons, crowns, and such like: of which pompous progression more in the next chapter. Now such as could not be interred with all this majestic solemnity, although they were of high parentage, for that the charge was very great, were buried in the evening, by certain men who had that charge, who were called *Vespillons*.

Men of meaner rank, however rich, were not allowed this princely kind of production to their graves; for their corps were borne upon their servants' shoulders, whom they had manumitted a little before their deaths, with a trumpet only sounding before them, and some lights, according to this of *PERSIUS*, *sat. iii.*

Then were prepared for his funeral
The trumpet and the lights. And, last of all,
This seeming happy man, who would not doubt
His health, being composedly laid out
On his high bed, his bier; and now daub'd o'er,
And ev'n bedirted with th'abundant store
Of ointments; stretcheth tow'rd the city gate
His cold dead heels; and those whose best estate
But yesterday, was to be his slave,
Now wear their caps, and bear him to his grave.

Men and women, though of equal degree and quality, were borne in a different manner to their graves. Man was borne upon men's shoulders, to signify his dignity and superiority over his wife; and women at the arm's end, to signify, that, being inferior to man in her life-time, she should not be equalled with him at her death. Which use continued a long time, until women, by renouncing the world, and living monastical religious lives, got such an honorable esteem in the world, that they were thought no less worthy of honor, in that kind, than men; and whenas a widow died, having had but one husband, they carried her to her grave with a crown of chastity upon her head.

Condemned persons, as they are now-a-days, were carried in wains, or carts, because they were thought unworthy to be borne by men, who, by their wicked demerits, had procured the hand of justice to cut them off, by untimely death, from the society of men.

C H-A P.

C H A P. IV.

Of the excessive expences bestowed at funerals, in former times.

I MIGHT include within this chapter, and not impertinently, to these contents, the ancient customs and manners of burying the dead, in all nations, throughout the habitable world: but that would make the gate bigger than the city, this discourse of a greater bulk than all the rest of the book besides: you may find this treatise touched upon, in the volume of the estates, empires and principalities of the world; as also in the treasury of ancient and modern times, the sixth book; where he speaks of divers customs and fashions of burial, of ancient obsequies, and their ceremonies; only then a little of so much, because I would not stray beyond my limits.

The ancient Romans did use them who were dead after two manners, and they had two kinds of obsequies: the first and most ancient was to cover the dead with earth and to bury them as we do; the other to burn their bodies, but this manner did not continue long. *Sepeliri antiquius fuisse quam cremari*, PLIN. lib. vii. cap. 54. *Cremari apud Romanos non fuit veteris instituti, terra condebantur: at postquam longinquis bellis obrutos erui cognovere, est institutum, & tamen multæ familiæ priscos servare ritus.* MANUT. de leg. Rom. fol. 125. NUMA POMPILIUS was the inventor of obsequies, and he instituted a high priest, who had the charge. The first honor which they used to perform in the obsequies of famous persons, was to commend the party by an oration. VALERIUS PUBLICOLA made a funeral oration on the death and in praise of BRUTUS. In like manner, JULIUS CÆSAR, being but twelve years old, commended his grandfather: and TIBERIUS, at the age of nine years, praised his father. The second honor was to make sword-players to fight. MARCUS and DECIVS, sons to JUNIUS BRUTUS, were the first who did practise this in honor of their father. The third honor was to make a feast of magnificent furnishment. The fourth was a distribution of meat to all the common people. And such (as I have said before) as could not be buried with the like and so great pomp (for the expences were insupportable) were buried in the night time, by the vespillons, cloathed all in white, who carried the dead body to the grave. They had likewise an order, that, within some while after the obsequies, they would strew divers flowers and sweet odors, upon the sepulchre, as the Roman people did upon the funeral monument of SCIPIO. And also they accustomed yearly to garnish, deck, and adorn, the tombs, or graves of the dead, with posies, crowns, and garlands of all sorts of flowers. Husbands (says St. JEROM *ad Pammachum*) were wont to strew, spread, or scatter, over and upon the graves and sepulchres of their dear deceased wives, violets, roses, lilies, hyacinths, and divers purple flowers; by which uxorious office, they did mitigate and lessen the grief of their hearts, conceived by the loss of their loving bedfellows. The like expression of mutual love wives shewed to their buried husbands.

E

Now

Now, above all flowers in these ceremonious observances, the rose was in greatest request, and had the sole preeminence. *Romani* (saith KIRKMAN, *de faneribus Romanorum*, lib. iv. cap. 3.) *vero rosarum fucere studiosi, ut iis post mortem monumenta sua spargi supremo judicio nunquam jusserint, legato ad banc rem relicto, cui plerumque hæc erat conditio (ut in Ravennati inscriptione legimus) ut quotannis rosas ad monumentum ejus deferrent, ibique epularentur.* To which JOHAN. PASSERATIUS, in his *Rosa*, thus alludes:

*Manibus est imis rosa grata, & grata sepulchris,
Et rosa flos florum.*

Unto the tombs and spirits of the dead

The rose is grateful, of all flowers the head.

And ANACREON, in praise of the rose, thus sings in one of his odes. I will use the Latin translation:

*Rosa, honor decusque florum;
Rosa, cura amorque veris;
Rosa, calitum voluptas.*

And, in another ode, in commendation of the rose, more aptly to this purpose, thus:

*Medicatur hæc & ægris,
Defendit hæc sepultos.*
The rose full many griefs doth cure,
Defends corps laid in sepulture.

The antient ethnics did hold the springing of flowers, from the grave of a deceased friend, an argument of his happiness; and it was their universal wish, that the tomb-stones of their dead friends might be light unto them; and that a perpetual spring-tide, of all kinds of fragrant flowers, might encircle their verdant graves. According to this of PERSIUS, *sat. vii.*

*Dii majorum umbris tenuem & sine pondere terram,
Spirantesque crocos, & in urna perpetuum ver.*
Lie earth light on their bones; may their graves bear
Fresh fragrant flowers: let spring-tide still live there.

But, to come back again. The magnificence in burning the bodies of the dead, did far exceed in charges all other kinds of funeral; for which the bodies of persons of principal regard (as you may read in the travels of GEORGE SANDYS) they burnt rich odors, gold, jewels, apparel, herds of cattle, flocks of sheep, horses, hounds, and sometimes the concubines and slaves whom they most respected, to supply their wants, to serve their delights, and attend upon them in the lower shades. The expression of such a funeral fire, wherein the body of ARCHEMORUS was consumed, is thus set down by STATIUS the Theban; in his sixth book, translated by SANDYS:

Neuer were ashes with more wealth replete;
Gems crackle, silver melts, gold drops with heat;
Embroider'd robes consume. Oakes, fatned by
The iuyce of sweet Assyrian drugs, flame hie:
Fyer'd honey and pale saffron hisse: full boules
Of wine pour'd on, and goblets (gladding soules)
Of blacke blood, and snatcht milke. The Greeke kings then
With guidons trail'd on earth, led forth their men

In seven troupes : in each troupe an hundred knights
 Circling the sad pile with sinister rites ;
 Who choke the flame with dust. Thrice it they round
 Their weapons clash : foure times a horrid sound
 Struck armours raise : as oft the seruants beate
 Their bared breasts, with out-cries. Heard of neate,
 And beasts halfe slaine, another wastfull fire
 Deuoures, &c.

With the like solemnity, or far greater, the funerals of PATROCLUS were performed by ACHILLES, for with him were burned, oxen, sheep, dogs, horses, and twelve stout and valiant sons of noble Trojans. ACHILLES pulls off the hair of his head, and casts it into the flame ; and, besides, institutes certain funeral games to the honor of his slain friend, the glory of the Greek nation, PATROCLUS, which is recorded by HOMER, in the xxiiiid book of his Iliad ; of which this is the argument :

ACHILLES orders iusts of obsequies,
 For his PATROCLUS, and doth sacrifice
 Twelue Troian princes ; most lou'd hounds, and horse,
 And other off 'ring to the honor'd corse.
 He institutes beside a fun'rall game,
 Where DIOMED for horse-race wins the same,
 For foot, VLYSSES ; other otherwise
 Striue, and obtain, and end the exequies.

They used to quench these funeral fires with red wine, and, gathering the bones together, to include them in urns, which they placed in or upon some sumptuous rich monument, erected for that purpose ; as you may read in the sixth book of VIRGIL'S Æneid, in the funeral of MISENUS, most lively thus expressed. I will use PHAER'S translation :

The Troians all in solemnè guise
 Did waile MISENUS' corps, and gaue to him their last outcries,
 First cut in culpons great, and fat of sappe, with pitch among,
 A stately pile they build, with timber trees and cypresse strong,
 (That dead men's treasure is) his gorgeous armes also they set ;
 Some brought the water warme, and cauldrons boyling out they set.
 The body cold they wash, and precious ointments on they poure ;
 Lamenting loud is made, then close his limbes in bed, or floore,
 They crouch with weeping teares, and purple weedes on him they throw :
 His robes, his harneis bright, and ensignes all, that men may know.
 In mourning fort some heaue on shoulders high the mighty beere,
 (A dolefull seruiice sad) as children doe their father deere,
 Behinde them holding brands, then flame vprising broad doth spread,
 And cyles and dainties cast, and frankincence the fire doth feed.
 When salne his cinders were, and longer blase did not endure,
 His reliques and remaines of dust, with wine they washed pure,
 Then CHORINZY his bones in brazen coffin bright did close.
 And, sprinkling water pure, about his mates three times he goes :
 And drops of sacred dew, with oliue palmes on them did shake,
 And compasse blest them all, and sentence last he sadly spake :
 To fields of ioy thy soule, and endlesse rest we doe betake.

Aeneas's trumpet.

But

But good ÆNEAS then, right huge in height his tombe did rere,
 And gave the lord his armes, his ore and trumpet fixed there,
 On mountain neare the skies, that of MISENUS beares the name,
 And euerlasting shall from world to world retaine the same.

Many more ceremonies were observed in the magnificent ordering of both kinds of funerals, as well of such as were buried in the earth, as of those burned in these costly piles of wood. The custom of burning the dead bodies continued among the Romans but until the time of the Antonine emperors, A. D. 200. or thereabouts: then they began to bury again in the earth. MANUTIUS, *de leg. Rom. fol.* 125, 126.

They had, at these burials, suborned counterfeit hired mourners, who were women of the loudest voices, who, betimes in the morning, did meet at appointed places, and then cried out mainly, beating of their breasts, tearing their hair, their faces and garments, joining therewith the prayers of the defunct, from the hour of his nativity, unto the hour of his dissolution; still keeping time with the melancholy music. (This is a custom observed at this day in some parts of Ireland, but, above all nations, the Jews are best skilled in these kind of lamentations, being

Juven. Sat. vi.

Fruitful in tears: tears, that still ready stand
 To sally forth, and but expect command.)

Rosin. de Antiq.
 Romanorum,
 lib. v. cap. 39.

Amongst these women there was ever an old aged beldam, called *Præfeca*, *quasi in hoc ipsa munus præfecta*, a superintendant above all the rest of the mourners; who, with a loud voice, did pronounce these words: *I licet, or Ire licet*; as much as to say, He must needs depart. And, when the dead corps was laid in the grave, and all ceremonies finished, she delivered the last adieu in this manner, *Vale, vale, vale, nos te ordine quo natura permiserit, cuncti sequemur*: adieu, adieu, adieu, we must follow thee, according as the course of nature shall permit us.

The manner of these lamentings, saith GEORGE SANDYS in his journal, may of old appear by this ironical personating of a father following the exequies of his son, introduced by LUCIAN in these words: "O my sweet son! thou art lost, thou art dead: dead before thy day, and hast left me behind, of men the most miserable. Not experienced in the pleasures of a wife, the comforts of children, warfare, husbandry, nor attained to maturity. Henceforth, o my son! thou shalt not eat, nor love, nor be drunk amongst thy equals." They had likewise their *Libitinarii* (and those many in number) who were the providers of all things necessary for the funerals; and their *Pollinctores*, which were those who anointed, embalmed, and invested the defunct, with myrrh, aloes, salt, honey, wax, sweet odors, precious oils, perfumed serecloths, fine aromatic syndon, and the like. The mourners were exceeding many (of whom I have partly spoken before) with trumpeters, and musicians of all sorts, most dolefully sounding, and warbling forth their lamentable notes: the corps of the defunct being guarded, and attended upon with troops of horse-men, which was accounted an extraordinary kind of honor done to the deceased: then, last of all, funeral-games, bonfires of most precious woods, orations, magnificent, sumptuous, and most royal feasts and banquets were ordained.

But these excessive charges, these superfluous and impertinent costs of funeral expences, were, by certain laws, restrained, both by the Romans and Greeks, and funeral charges proportioned, according to the worthiness of the person deceased,

ceased, and his means; answerable to the valuation of his yearly revenues, or the general estimate of his substance.

In like manner these ethnic lamentations, and fearful howlings for the dead, by hired mourners, were prohibited; yet moderate weeping and mourning at funerals, was never disallowed; nay, it hath been ever highly commended, accounted the chief grace of funerals, promised for a blessing to the godly, and the want thereof, a malediction or curse; and moderately to mourn after the interment of our friends, is a manifest token of true love; by it we express that natural affection we had to the departed, with a christian-like moderation of our grief, whereby our faith to God-ward is demonstrated. For as God hath made us living, so hath he made us loving creatures, to the end we should not be as stocks and stones, void of all kind and natural affection, but that of living and loving together, the love of the one should not end with the life of the other. And now to go a little farther, I say, that to mourn and sorrow for parents, children, husbands, wives, kindred and friends, is not any matter of novelty, but most antient. **ABRAHAM** mourned and wept for his wife **SARAH**: **DAVID** could not hide his fatherly affection toward his son **ABSALOM**; although he was a traitor to his father, **DAVID** the king: for so soon as he heard of his death, he went up to the chamber over the gate (as the text is) and wept; and as he went, thus he said, O my son **ABSALOM**! my my son, my son, **ABSALOM**! would God I had died for thee, O **ABSALOM**! my son, my son!

Gen. xlii.

2 Sam. xviii.

DAVID also hearing of the death of murdered **ABNER**, whom he respected as a dear friend, said unto **JOAB** (who slew **ABNER**) and to all the people who were with him, Rent your cloaths and put on sackcloth, and mourn before the corps of **ABNER**: and king **DAVID** himself followed the bier. And when they had buried **ABNER**, the king lifted up his voice, and wept beside the sepulchre of **ABNER**, and all the people wept.

2 Sam. iii.

Now, it being the custom of the Israelites to feast and banquet at their burials; the people came to cause **DAVID** (such is the scripture phrase) to eat meat while it was yet day, but **DAVID** sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else till the sun be down: and all the people knew it, and it pleased them, saith the text.

Our all-perfect and almighty Savior, **CHRIST JESUS**, wept over the grave of dead **LAZARUS** (whom he revived) whereupon the standers-by said among themselves, Behold, how he loved him.

John xi.

The antient **ROMANS**, before they were christians, mourned nine months, but being christians, they used mourning a whole year, cloathed in black for the most part; for women were cloathed partly in white, and partly in black, according to the diversity of nations. And if any christian man, or woman, in those parts, wearing mourning, came to agree in a second marriage, during the year appointed for mourning, the matrimony was staid, but thence-forward he nor she were bound to wear any mourning.

These examples considered, I observe, that we, in these days, do not weep and mourn at the departure of the dead, so much, nor so long, as in christian duty we ought. For husbands can bury their wives, and wives their husbands, with a few counterfeit tears, and a sour visage, masked and painted over with dissimulation, contracting second marriages, before they have worn out their mourning garments, and sometimes before their cope-mates be cold in their graves.

Young heirs may attend upon the corps of their parents to their burial places, seemingly making great shews of inward grief and sorrow, but

Aul. Gell. Noct.
Att. lib. xvii. c.
14.

Hæredis fletus sub persona risus est.

The weeping of an heir, is laughing under a vizard or disguise.

And if his father have impaired, or not augmented his estate and inheritance, this young master will reduce the convoy of his father's obsequies to some unwonted parsimony, answerable to these verses of PERSIUS, in the sixth and last satire.

If thou impaire thy wealth, thy angred heire
Of thy last funerall feast will take small care.
And with neglect into the urne will throw
Thy bones, without perfumes, carelesse to know
Whether he buy dull-smelling cinnamonum,
Or casia corrupt with cherry gumme.

Now, howsoever the procuration of funerals, the manner of burial, the pomp of obsequies, be rather comforts to the living, than helps to the dead; and although all these ceremonies be despised by our parents on their death-beds; yet should they not be neglected by us their children, or nearest of kindred, upon their interments.

But funerals in any expensive way, here with us, are now accounted but as a fruitless vanity, insomuch that almost all the ceremonial rites of obsequies heretofore used, are altogether laid aside: for we see daily that noblemen and gentlemen of eminent rank, office, and quality, are either silently buried in the night-time, with a torch, a two-penny link, and a lanthorn; or parsimoniously interred in the day-time, by the help of some ignorant country painter, without the attendance of any one of the officers of arms, whose chiefest support, and maintenance, hath ever depended upon the performance of such funeral rites and exequies: So that now, by reason of this general neglect of funerals, and the slight regard we have of the use of heralds, many and great errors are daily committed, to the great offence and prejudice of the antient nobility and gentry of this kingdom, and to the breeding of many ambiguous doubts and questions, which may happen in their descents, and issues in future ages: and nothing will be shortly left to continue the memory of the deceased to posterity; pilfery and the opinion some have, that tombs, and their epitaphs, taste somewhat of popery, having already most sacrilegiously stolen, crazed, and taken away, almost all the inscriptions and epitaphs, cut, writ, inlaid, or engraven upon the sepulchres of the deceased; and most shamefully defaced the glorious rich tombs, and goodly monuments of our worthy ancestors. It could be wished that some order might be taken for the preservation of those few which are yet remaining: for to mine own knowledge, by the observation I have made in churches, the monuments of the dead are daily thus abused.

C H A P. V.

The reasons wherefore so many have made their own monuments in their life-time. Of the care that all or most men have of their decent burial. The burial of the dead, a work acceptable unto God. A funeral hymn of AURELIUS PRUDENTIUS to the like purpose.

IT was usual in antient times, and so it is in these our days, for persons of especial rank and quality to make their own tombs and monuments in their life-time; partly for that they might have a certain house to put their head in (as the old saying is) whensoever they shall be taken away by death, out of this their tenement, the world; and partly to please themselves, in beholding of their dead countenance in marble. But most especially because thereby they thought to preserve their memory from oblivion.

ABSA LOM in his life time, erected a pillar, to retain the memory of his name, in that his issue male failed. Will you hear the text?

Now ABSA LOM in his life-time had taken and reared him up a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, ABSA LOM's place. 2 Sam. xvii.

This pillar, which ABSA LOM intended for the place of his sepulchre, hewn and framed out of the rock or growing stone, is to be seen at this day, saith SANDYS, all entire and of a goodly fabric. But, to return, every man like ABSA LOM, desires a perpetuity after death, by these monuments, or by other means, according to that of TERTULLIAN, in his book, *De testimonio animæ*. *Quis non bodie (saith he) memoriæ post mortem frequentandæ ita studet, ut vel literaturæ operibus, vel simplici aude morum, vellisporum sepulchrorum ambitione, nomen suum servet?* Those who in their life-time do thus build their own sepulchres, and take care in the ceremonious disposing of their funerals, would (no question) lay this charge upon those whom they must of necessity trust, in the performance of their wills and testaments, and employ their last days and hours in more heavenly designs; if they did not oftentimes see in their course of life, that as well heirs as executors, interr both the honor and memory of the defunct, together with his corps; perfidiously forgetting their fidelity to the deceased. Of which will it please you read this old inscription depicted upon a wall within St. Edmund's Church in Lombard-street, London

Man, the Iehovyth oft to haue * vis in mind,
 † That thou gebeth wyth ‡ pin hond, yat sall thou fynd,
 For widowes be nosul, and chyl dren beth unkynd,
 Executoys beth couetos, and kep al yat || pey fynd.

* This.

† That.

‡ Thine.

|| They.

36

If eny body ask where the deddys gooddys becam.

• They answer.

† Think on this.

* Ney anſwer
So God me help and halidam, he died a pooz man.
† Think

on

pis.

Jo. GOWER in his additions to his book called *Vox clamantis*, hath these verses;
contra mortuorum executores, much to the same effect :

*Dicunt scripture memorare novissima vite
Pauper ab hoc mundo transiet omnis homo.
Dat fortuna status varios, natura sed omnes
Fine suo claudit, cunctaque morte rapit.
Post mortem pauci qui nunc reputantur amici,
Sunt memores : anime sis memor ipse tue.
Da dum tempus habes, tibi propria sit manus heres;
Auferet hoc nemo quod dabis ipse Deo.*

Upon these and the like considerations, they used (as they now do) to in cribe or engrave these kind of monuments with certain sentences to this effect :

*Fallax sepe fides, testataque vota peribunt :
Constitues tumulum, si sapias, ipse tuum.*

Or thus,

*Certa dies nulli, mors certa, incerta sequentum
Cura : locet tumulum qui sapit ipse sibi.*

Concluding most commonly with these words,

Vivus fecit. Vivus faciendum curavit. Vivus sibi posuit. Se vivo fecit. Vivus hoc sibi fecit monumentum : and the like.

Some erected their sepulchres whilst they were living, concluding their inscriptions thus : *Sibi & conjugi. Sibi, conjugi & liberis. Sibi & posteris.* And some who would not have their wives, heirs, nor any other entombed therein, thus : *Hoc monumentum haeredes non sequuntur.* Or thus : *Rogo per deos superos inferosque esse nostra ne violes.*

This care of burial moved AUGUSTUS CÆSAR to build his funeral monument, in the sixth year of his consulship ; for himself, and the succeeding emperors.

The like reason moved HADRIAN to build his tomb or sepulchre near unto the bridge Ælium, for the Mausoleum of AUGUSTUS was full ; as XIPHINUS writes in the life of HADRIAN.

And to bring you this home example, the like consideration moved King HENRY the seventh, in the eighteenth year of his reign, to build that glorious fair chapel at Westminster, for an house of burial, for himself, his children, and such only of the blood royal, as should descend from his loins ; forbidding that any other, of what degree or quality soever, should ever be interred in that sacred mould ; as appears by his last will and testament.

De Civ. Dei.
cap. xii.

Saint AUGUSTINE saith, that the funerals of the righteous, in the times of old, were performed with a zealous care, their burials celebrated, and their monuments provided in their life-time.

Remains.

Great hath been the care of burial (saith CAMDEN) ever since the first times, insomuch that our fathers would lay charges upon their children, concerning the burial, and translating of their bodies ; every one being desirous to return, *in sepulchrum majorum*, into the sepulchres of their ancestors.

JACOB

JACOB at his death charged his son JOSEPH to carry his body into the sepulchre of his fathers. And JOSEPH himself commanded his brethren, that they should remember and tell their posterity, that when they went away into the land of promise, they should carry his bones thither with them. ABRAHAM, ISAAC, JACOB, SARAH, REBECCA, LEAH, and JOSEPH, were buried together in one sepulchre. Gen. xlix. 50.

The kings of Ægypt accustomed to awe their subjects by threatening to deprive them of burial. And it was a penalty of the law among the Romans, He who doth this, or that, let him be cast forth unburied; and so in the declamations; He who forsakes his parents in their necessities, let him be cast forth unburied; An homicide, let him be cast forth unburied. And so speaks CICERO to the people's humor for MILO, when he affirms his carcase to be more wretched, because it wanted the solemn rites of funeral.

Commanders in wars used to terrify their enemies with the want of burial, according to this speech of HECTOR, in the fifteenth book of HOMER's Iliad.

Then HECTOR cri'd out, take no spoile, but rush on to the fleete,
From whose assault (for spoile nor flight) if any man I meete,
He meetes his death: nor in the fire of holy funerall,
His brother's nor his sister's hands shall cast within our wall,
His lothed body; but without, the throtes of dogs shall graue
His manlesse limbes.

Transl. by Geo.
Chapman.

The people of Israel, crying unto GOD against the barbarous tyranny of the Babylonians, who spoiled GOD's inheritance, polluted his temple, destroyed his religion, and murdered his chosen nation; among other calamities, thus they complain for the want of sepulture.

The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto fowls of the heaven; and the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth. Psal. lxxix.

Their blood have they shed like waters, round about Jerusalem, and there was none to bury them.

GOD commands ELIAS to tell JEZEBEL, that for her wickedness, the dogs should eat up her flesh in the field of JESREEL; and that her carcase should be as dung upon the ground, in the said field of JESREEL: so that none should say, This is JEZEBEL. 2 King. ix.

The seduced prophet, because he disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, was reproved by him who was the occasion of his error, as he had it in commandment from GOD; and withal told, that his carcase should not come unto the sepulchre of his fathers. 1 King. xlii.

ISAIAH speaking in derision of the death and sepulture of the king of Babylon, which was not with his fathers, for that his tyranny was so much abhorred; thus noteth his unhappiness: Chap. xiv. 18, 19, 20.

All the kings of the nations, even they all sleep in glory, every one in his own house.

But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch: like the raiment of those who are slain, and thrust through with a sword, who go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase trodden under feet.

Thou shalt not be joined with them in the grave.

JEREMIAH the prophet, speaking against the breakers of GOD's sacred covenant, brings in (most commonly) the want of burial, as a punishment for such their heinous offences as followeth:

G

Thus

Jer. xxxiv. 20. Thus saith the LORD, I will even give them into the hands of their enemies, and into the hands of them who seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

And prophesying against JEHOIAKIM; he is inspired with these words:

Jer. xlii. 13, 19. Thus saith the LORD against JEHOIAKIM, the son of JOSIAH king of Judah: They shall not lament him, saying, Ah! my brother, or ah! sister, neither shall they mourn for him, saying, ah! Lord, or ah! his glory. He shall be buried, as an ass is buried; (not honorably, saith the margent, among his fathers) even drawn and cast forth without the gates of Jerusalem.

In other places of this prophecy, thus:

Jer. xvi. 4. They shall die of deaths, and diseases: they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried, but they shall be as dung upon the earth.

Jer. xlv. 16. They shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and there shall be none to bury them: both they and their wives, their sons and their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

Jer. xlix. 7. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hand of them who seek their lives: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the field.

We have divers examples of this nature in the holy scriptures. But let us go no farther than to the laws of our own nation, by which the subject is kept in awful obedience.

He who commits treason, is adjudged by our laws to be hanged, drawn, and quartered, and his divided limbs to be set upon poles in some eminent place, within some great market-town or city.

He who commits the crying sin of murder, is usually hanged up in chains, so to continue until his body be consumed, at, or near the place where the fact was perpetrated.

Such who are found guilty of other criminal causes, as burglary, felony, or the like, after a little hanging are cut down and indeed buried, but seldom in christian mould (as we say) nor in the sepulchres of their fathers, except their fathers had their graves made near, or under the gallows.

And we use to bury such as lay violent hands upon themselves, in or near to the highways, with a stake thrust through their bodies, to terrify all passengers, by that so infamous and reproachful a burial; not to make such their final passage out of this present world.

The fear of not having burial, or having of ignominious and dishonorable burial, hath ever affrighted the bravest spirits in the world: this fear made the dying MEZENTIUS make this request to his enemy AENEAS.

No ill in death: not so came I to fight:

Nor made my LAUSUS such a match. One rite

Afford (if pitie stoop t' a vanquish'd foe)

Interre my corpie. Much hate of mine I know

Surrounds me. Dead from that fear'd furie save:

And lay me with my sonne, both in one graue.

This fear made the fair-helm'd HECTOR (as HOMER calls him) being ready to combat with AJAX TELAMON, to propound this covenant:

Amongst you all whose breast includes the most expulsive minde,

Let him stand forth, as combatant, by all the rest design'd,

Before

Before whom thus I call high Ioue, to witness of our strife :
 If he with home-thrust-iron can reach th'exposure of my life,
 (Spoiling mine armes) let him at will conuey them to his tent.
 But let my body be return'd, that Troy's two-stept descent
 May waste it in the fun'rall pile : if I can slaughter him,
 (APOLLO hon'ring me so much) I'll spoile his conquer'd limbe;
 And beare his armes to Ilion, where, in APOLLO's shrine,
 I'll hang them, as my trophies due : his body I'll resign
 To be disposed by his friends, in flamie funeralls :
 And honour'd with erected tombe, where Hellespontus falls
 Into Ægæum, and doth reach euen to your nauall rode.
 That when our beings in the earth shall hide their period,
 Suruiuers sailing the blacke sea, may thus his name renew :
 This is his monument, whose blood long since did flame imbrew,
 Whom passing farre in fortitude, illustrate HECTOR flew.
 This shall posteritie report, and my fame neuer die.

Epitaphium per
anticipationem.

CICERO, in his second book, *De gloria*, makes AJAX, glorious in arms,
 to intreat HECTOR, that, if it were his fortune to be vanquished by him so re-
 nowned an enemy; he would afford his body worthy and honorable burial, and
 that his tomb to succeeding ages might thus speak to all passengers :

*Hic situs est vitæ jampridem lumina linquens,
 Cui quondam Hectoræo percussus concidit ense,
 Habitur hæc aliquis, mea semper gloria vivet.*

Aul. Gell. No 4,
Aul. l. xvi. c. 6.

Here he lies, depriu'd of light,
 Slaine by HECTOR's sword in fight :
 Some one will euer tell this story ;
 So endlesse shall be AJAX' glory.

ACHILLES, having given HECTOR his death's wound, insulted over him (as
 it is in the two and twentieth book of HOMER's Iliad) thus :

And now the dogs and fowles, in foulest vse
 Shall teare thee vp, thy corse expos'd to all the Greeke's abuse.

To whom HECTOR makes his dying request on this manner :

He fainting said, let me implore, euen by thy knees, and soule,
 And thy great parents; doe not see a crueltie so foule,
 Inflicted on me; brasse and gold receiue at any rate,
 And quit my person, that the peeres, and ladies of our state
 May tombe it.

Thus you see how much the most heroical spirits desired the honor of sepul-
 ture, with the performance of all funeral rites; howsoever LUCAN in his fifth
 book of the Pharsalian wars, makes JULIUS CÆSAR (being as then in danger to
 be drowned) to expostulate with the Gods, and, in a boasting manner, to con-
 temn all funeral exequies. Concluding thus :

O Gods! I craue

No funeral: let the sea's utmost waue
 Keepe my torne carcase, let me want a tombe
 And funeral pile, whilest lookt for still to come
 Into all lands I am, and euer fear'd.

But this was but one of CÆSAR's rhodamantadoes, or thundering declamations in
 a storm, only to his poor bargeman AMYCLAS, being as then out of all hope or
 help

Remains.

help for burial, save in the bottom of the sea; otherwise at another time, I do not doubt but that he would have desired sepulture with all her ceremonies, as earnestly as HECTOR, or any one of his nine fellow worthies. For never any, saith CAMDEN, neglected burial but some savage nations; as Bactrians, who cast their dead to the dogs; some varlet philosophers, as DIOGENES, who desired to be devoured of fishes: some dissolute courtiers; as MECÆNAS, who was wont to say:

Non tumulum curo, sepelitis natura reliquit.

I'm carelesse of a graue:

Nature her dead will saue.

As another said:

De terra in terram, Et quævis terra sepulchrum.

From earth to earth wee go;

Each earth's alike graue so.

LUCIUS SCIPIO likewise, being overthrown at the battle of Thapsus, where he was general, fled disguisedly by sea for his own safety, but, being driven by a storm into the bay of Hippos, where CÆSAR's navy lay to guard the shores, and perceiving them himself and his bark both lost; he stabbed himself with his poignard, leaped overboard, and drowned himself in the main: uttering, upon his instant resolution, certain words in disdain of burial. Thus exquisitely delivered in verse by my worthy friend the continuer of LUCAN's historical poem:

Thomas May,
lib. iv.

My courie is run; and, though this armed hand

Shall testifie I could haue di'd by land,

The ocean likes me best; within the maine

Vnknowne for euer SCIPIO shall remaine:

O let my floating carcase neuer come

To land, lest Affricke should bestow a tombe,

And to her sonnes in after ages show

A monument of vanquisht SCIPIO.

Loathe he was that his dead body should either suffer despight, or receive favor from his enemies; so that I think no otherwise of his imprecations than I do of CÆSAR's.

These carelesse MECÆNAS-like resolutions, make so many (I believe) of especial note amongst us; who either upon a sparing or precise humor, are content to commit to the earth, their parents, wives, children, and the nearest unto them, in tenebris, with little better than *sepulchra asinorum*.

This office of burying the dead, this last duty done to our deceased friends, hath ever had the prime place of commendation by LUCAN, lib. viii. for that he so solicitously took care to give all funeral dues to the headlesse trunk of great POMPEY, cut off by the treachery of the ungrateful base PTOLEMY; upon whom he is made in the said book to bestow this epitaph:

Here the great POMPEY lies, so fortune please,

To instile this stone; whom CÆSAR's selfe would haue

Interr'd, before he should haue mist a graue.

And VIRGIL makes burial an honor to such as are slain in battle, and so consequently of others.

Meane while th'vnburied bodies of our mates

Giue wee to graue, sole honor after fates.

Go honor those braue soules, with their last dues,

Who with their blood purchas'd this land for vs.

TOBIT'S

TOBIT'S burying of the dead was acceptable unto God, as the angel testifieth. And the LORD himself, being to rise again the third day, commended that good work of those religious women, who poured those precious ointments, with sweet odors, upon his head and body, and did it to bury him. And the gospel hath crowned them with immortal praise, who took down his body from the cross, and gave it honest and honorable burial. Which signifieth, saith St. AUGUSTINE, that the providence of God extendeth even unto the very bodies of the dead (for he is pleased with such good deeds) and do build up the belief of the resurrection. Where, by the way, saith he, we may learn this profitable lesson; how great the reward of alms done unto the living may be, since this duty and favor shewn but unto the dead, is not forgotten of God.

Lib. i. de civit.
Dei, cap. xii.

Decent burial, according to the quality of the person deceased, with attendants of kindred and friends, is an honor to the defunct.

HEZEKIAH, saith the text, slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the highest sepulchre of the sons of DAVID: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, did him honor at his death.

2Chron. xxxi. 33.

We commend (many of us I am sure do) that good work of RICHARD FOX, bishop of Winchester, who caused the bones and other relics of such sacred princes and sainted prelates, as there had been buried in that church; and dispersed abroad in several odd corners, to be placed together in seemly monuments, upon the top of the new partition built by himself for the same purpose.

And likewise we cannot but love the memory of such, who, upon the dissolution and final destruction of our religious structures, caused so many funeral monuments, with the bodies therein included, to be removed into other neighboring churches, where, by all likelihood, they may rest in peace and safety, untill the last sound of the trumpet.

In the works of AURELIUS PRUDENTIUS CLEMENS (a Spaniard by birth, an antient Christian poet, and one, *qui palmam inter omnes Christianos poetas obtinuit*; who flourished about four hundred years after the incarnation of our LORD and SAVIOUR) I find this funeral hymn following, of which, and not impertinently, I may make some use here in this place, translated by Sir JOHN BEAUMONT, Bart.

Pet. Opmer. op.
chronog. ad an.
408.

Hymn x.

O GOD, the soule's pure fiery spring,
Who different natures wouldst combine:
That man whom thou to life didst bring,
By weakenesse may to death decline:
By thee they both are fram'd aright,
They by thy hand vnited be;
And while they ioyne with growing might,
Both flesh and spirit liue to thee:
But when diuision them recalls,
They bend their course to seu'ral ends,
Into drie earth the body falls,
The seruent soule to heau'n ascends:
For all created things at length,
By slow corruption growing old,
Must needs forsake compacted strength,
And disagreeing webs vnfold.

H

But

A DISCOURSE ON

But thou, deare LORD! hast meanes prepar'd,
 That death in thine may neuer reigne,
 And hast vndoubted wayes declar'd,
 How members lost may rise againe:
 That while those gen'rous rayes are bound
 In prison vnder fading things;
 That part may still be stronger found,
 Which from above directly springs.
 If man with baser thoughts possesse,
 His will in earthly mud will drowne;
 The soule, with such a weight opprest,
 Is by the body carried downe:
 But when she, mindfull of her birth,
 Herselfe from vgly spots debarres;
 She lifts her friendly house from earth,
 And beares it with her to the starres.
 See how the emptie bodie lies,
 Where now no liuely soule remaines;
 Yet when short time with swiftnesse flies,
 The height of senses it regaines.
 Those ages will be soone at hand,
 When kindly heate the bones reuiues;
 And shall the former house command,
 Where liuing bloud it shall infuse.
 Dull carcasses to dust now worne,
 Which long in graues corrupted lay,
 Shall to the nimble aire be borne,
 Where soules before haue led the way.
 Hence comes it to adorne the graue,
 With carefull labour men affect:
 The limbes dissolu'd last honour haue;
 And fun'rall rites with pompe are deckt.
 The custome is to spread abroad
 White linens, grac'd with splendour pure,
 Sabæan myrrhe on bodies strow'd
 Preserues them from decay secure.
 The hollow stones by caruers wrought,
 Which in faire monuments are laid,
 Declare that pledges thither brought,
 Are not to death, but sleepe conuay'd.
 The pious christians thus ordaine,
 Beleeuing with a prudent eye
 That those shall rise and liue againe,
 Who now in freezing slumbers lie.
 He who the dead, dispers'd in fields,
 In pitie hides, with heapes of molds,
 To his ALMIGHTY SAUIOUR yields
 A work which he with ioy beholds:

The

The same law warnes vs all to grone,
 Whom one seuer condition ties,
 And in another's death to mone
 All fun'ralls, as of our allies.
 That reu'rend man, in goodnesse bred;
 Who blest T O B I A S did beget,
 Preferr'd the buriall of the dead
 Before his meate, though ready set;
 He, while the seruants waiting stand,
 Forsakes the cups, the dishes leaues,
 And digges a graue with speedy hand,
 Which with the bones his teares receiues.
 Rewards from heauen this worke requite:
 No slender price is here repaid,
 God cleares the eyes that saw no light,
 While fish's gall on them is laid.
 Then the Creatour would descry
 How farre from reason they are led
 Who sharpe and bitter things apply,
 To soules on which new light is spred:
 He also taught that to no wight,
 The heau'nly kingdome can be seene,
 Till vext with wounds and darksome night,
 He in the world's rough waues hath beene.
 The curse of death a blessing findes;
 Because by this tormenting woe
 Steepe wayes lie plaine to spotlesse mindes;
 Who to the starres by sorrowes goe.
 The bodies which long perisht lay,
 Returne to liue in better yeares,
 That vnion neuer shall decay,
 Where after death new warmth appeares;
 The face whete now pale colour dwels;
 Whence foule infection shall arise,
 The flower in splendour then excels,
 When bloud the skinne with beauty dies.
 No age by time's imperious law,
 With enuious prints the forehead dimmes:
 No drought, no leannesse then can draw
 The moisture from the wither'd limbes.
 Diseases which the body eate,
 Infected with oppressing paines,
 In midst of torments then shall sweate,
 Imprison'd in a thousand chaines.
 The conqu'ring flesh immortall growes,
 Beholding from the skies aboue,
 The endlesse groning of her foes,
 For sorrowes which from them did moue.

Why

A DISCOURSE ON

Why are vndecent howlings mixt
 By liuing men in such a case?
 Why are decrees, so sweetly fixt,
 Reprou'd with discontented face?
 Let all complaintes and murmures faile;
 Ye tender mothers, stay your teares,
 Let none their children deare bewaile,
 For life renew'd in death appeares.
 So buried seeds, though drie and dead,
 Againe with smiling greenesse spring:
 And, from the hollow furrowes bred,
 Attempt new eares of corne to bring.
 Earth, take this man with kinde embrace,
 In thy soft bosome him conceiue:
 For humane members here I place,
 And gen'rous, parts in trust I leaue.
 This house, the soule her guest once felt,
 Which from the Maker's mouth proceeds:
 Here sometime feruent wisedome dwelt;
 Which CHRIST, the prince of wisedome, breeds.
 A cou'ring for this body make,
 The Author neuer will forget
 His works; nor will those lookes forsake
 In which he hath his picture set.
 For, when the course of time is past,
 And all our hopes fulfill'd shall be,
 Thou, op'ning, must restore at last
 The limbes in shape, which now we see.
 Nor if long age with pow'rfull reigne,
 Shall turne the bones to scatter'd dust;
 And onely ashes shall retaine,
 In compasse of an handfull thrust:
 Nor if swift fouds, or strong command
 Of windes through emptie aire haue tost
 The members with the flying sand;
 Yet man is neuer fully lost.
 O GOD! while mortall bodies are
 Recall'd by thee, and form'd againe,
 What happie seat wilt thou prepare,
 Where spotlesse soules may safe remaine:
 In ABR'AM's bosome they shall lie
 Like LAZARUS, whose flow'ry crowne
 The rich man doth farre off espie,
 While him sharpe fiery torments drowne.
 Thy words, o Savior! we respect,
 Whose triumph driues blacke death to losse,
 When in thy steps thou wouldst direct
 The thiefe thy fellow on the crosse.

The

F U N E R A L M O N U M E N T S :

xxix

The faithfull see a shining way,
Whose length to paradise extends,
This can them to those trees conuay,
Loft by the serpent's cunning ends.
To thee I pray, most certaine guide :
O let this soule which thee obey'd,
In her faire birth-place pure abide,
From which she, banisht, long hath stray'd,
While we, vpon the couer'd bones,
Sweet violets and leaues will throw :
The title and the cold hard stones,
Shall with our liquid odours flow,

CHAP.

C H A P. IV.

Of the care and cost antiently used in the preserving whole and entire the bodies of the dead. Strange ways, customs, and fashions of burial.

AS in former times the most of all nations were ardently desirous of decent burial ; so histories do shew that the antients, and namely the Ægyptians, were no less careful, and curious to preserve whole and entire, the bodies of the dead laid within their sepulchres, and to keep them from putrefaction, so much as they could possibly, which they did by this means. So soon as any one amongst them (especially of exemplary note) was dead, they would draw out the brains of the defunct, at the nostrils, with an instrument of iron, replenishing the same with preservative spices ; then cutting up the belly with an Æthiopian stone, called Laigne, and extracting the bowels, they cleansed the inside with wine, and stuffing the same with a composition of cassia, myrrh, and other odors, closed it again. The like the poorer sort of people effected with bitumen (as the inside of their skulls and bellies yet testify, saith SANDYS, lib. ii. who saw such their strange embalmed bodies) fetcht from the lake of Asphaltis in Jury. So did they by the juice of cedars, which by the extreme bitterness and siccative quality, not only subdued forthwith, the cause of interior corruption, but hath to this day (a continuance of above three thousand years) preserved them uncorrupted. Within their bellies (besides their odorous compositions) they enclosed certain painted papers, and strange shapes of their gods, in little models of stone or metal : this done, they wrapt the body with linen in multitudes of folds, besmeared with gum in manner of a sear-cloth, swathed with bands of the same ; staining their breasts with hieroglyphical characters ; and so laid them down in such vaults, as did belong to every man's particular family.

Lib. i. cap. 16.

CAMERARIUS, in his historical meditations, saith, That the antients fixed nails of brass within their dead bodies ; knowing well that brass is a metal very solid and lasting, in which quality both HORACE and VIRGIL do commend it : that it keepeth a long time from rust and corruption, and that it is endued with a particular virtue against putrefaction. And not long since (saith he) there was found in a certain wood near to Nuremberg very antient tombs, and amongst the bones of the dead, nails and buckles of brass.

It is reported by FULGOSUS, and other foreign authors, as also by our own countrymen, WILLIAM of Malmesbury, and MATTHEW of Westminster ; that in the year of grace, one thousand thirty and seven, the body of PALLAS, the son of EVANDER, slain by Turnus in single combat, was found, and taken up in Rome, entire and found in all parts, to the great astonishment of the beholders, in that it had triumphed so many ages over all corruption. At his head was found a burning

ing lamp,* which could not be extinguished, neither by violence of blast, nor by asperision of liquor. Upon whose tomb this epitaph following was then found:

Filius Evandri Pallas quem laurea Turni

Militis occidit ; more suo jacet hic.

PALLAS, EVANDER'S sone, by TURNUS' speare

In combate slaine ; on this wise lieth here.

* The like found at the suppression of Abbeies in York : Vid. Camd. in Ebor.

Within the parish of Stepney in Middlesex, in Ratcliffe-field, where they take ballast for ships ; about some fourteen or fifteen years ago, there were found two monuments, the one of stone, wherein were the bones of a man, the other a chest of lead, the upper part being garnished with scallop shells, and a crotister border. At the head of the coffin, and the foot, there were two jars, of a three foot length, standing, and on the sides a number of bottles of glistering red earth, some painted, and many great phials of glasse, some six, some eight square ; having a whitish liquor within them. Within the chest was the body of a woman, as the surgeons judged by the skull. On either side of her, there were two sceptres of ivory, eighteen inches long, and on her breast a little figure of Cupid neatly cut in white stone. And amongst the bones two printed pieces of jet, with round heads, in form of nails three inches long.

It seemeth (saith Sir ROBERT COTTON, from whom I had this relation) these bodies were burned about the year of our Lord 239, being, there were found divers coins of PAPIENUS, GORDIAN, and the emperors of that time. And that one may conjecture by her ornaments, that this last body should be some prince's or proprætor's wife here in Britain, in the time of the Roman government.

In the north-isse of the parish-church of Newport-pagnell in Buckinghamshire, in the year 1691, was found the body of a man whole and perfect ; laid down, or rather leaning down, north and south : all the concavous parts of his body, and the hollownes of every bone, as well ribs as others, were filled up with solid lead, The skull with the lead in it doth weigh thirty pounds and six ounces, which with the neck bone, and some other bones, in like manner full of lead, are reserved, and kept in a little chest in the said church, near to the place where the corps was found ; there to be shewn to strangers as relics of admiration.

The rest of all the parts of his body are taken away by gentlemen near dwellers, or such as rake delight in rare antiquities. This I saw.

Thus you see, by the premises, how magnificent our antients were in the ordering and expences of funerals ; how sumptuous in their houses of death or sepulchres ; and how careful to preserve their dead carcases from putrefaction ; for so much as the soul, saith SANDYS, knowing itself by divine instinct immortal, doth desire that the body, her beloved companion, might enjoy, as far forth as may be, the like felicity, giving, by erecting lofty monuments, and these dues of funeral, all possible eternity.

But now, judicious reader, understand, that howsoever I have spoken, or whatsoever I shall speak hereafter of burial, and the ceremonies thereunto belonging : yet I speak now out of St. AUGUSTINE and LUDOVICUS VIVES, his commentator, that it is not prejudicial to a Christian soul to be forbidden burial. For although the psalmist complains, as I have said before, how that none would bury the dead bodies of God's servants ; yet this was spoken to intimate their villainy who did it ; rather then their misery who suffered it. For though that unto the eyes of man, these acts seem bloody and tyrannous, yet precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints. And our faith, holding fast the promise, is

De civit Dei cap. 6.

not

not so frail, as to think that the ravenous beasts can deprive the body of any part to be wanting in the resurrection ; where not a hair of the head shall be missing ; a new restitution of our whole bodies being promised to all of us in a moment, not only out of the earth alone, but even out of the most secret angles of all the other elements, wherein any body is or can be possibly included. A bad death never follows a good life, for there is nothing that maketh death bad, but that estate which followeth death. What power then hath the horror of any kind of death, or the want of burial, to affright their souls who have led a virtuous life ? *Quo loco, quo modo, quo tempore, fiat hæc emigratio, quid interest ? undique Christi fidelibus ad cælestia regna patet aditus.*

The eternal spheres his glorious spirit doth hold ;
To which come few, with incense buried, tomb'd in gold.

And the said LUCAN, in his seventh book, speaking of the dead, that CÆSAR forbad should be burned, or buried, after he hath brought forth many grave sentences concerning this matter of burial, at length thus concludes, speaking as it were passionately unto CÆSAR:

This anger bootes thee not ; for 'tis all one
Whether the fire, or putrefaction
Dissolve them ; all to nature's bosome go,
And to themselves their ends the bodies owe.
If now these nations, CÆSAR, be not burn'd,
They shall, when earth and seas to flames are turn'd ;
One fire shall burn the world, and with the skie
Shall mixe these bones : where e'er thy soul shall be,
Their soules shall goe ; in aire thou shalt not flie
Higher, nor better in Avernus lie.
Death frees from fortune. Earth receives again
Whatever she brought forth : and they obtaine
Heaven's couerture, thet haue no urnes at all.

Æn. lib. vi.

So VIRGIL who appoints a place of punishment in hell for the unburied, yet in ANCHISES's words, he shews how small the loss of a grave is.

But, to conclude with mine author St. AUGUSTINE. If the necessities of man's life, as meat and cloathing, though they be wanting in great extremity, yet cannot subvert the good man's patience, nor draw him from goodness ; how much less power shall those things have, which are omitted in the burying of the dead, to afflict the souls that are already at quiet in the secret receptacles of the righteous. And whereas in the bloody overthrow of many fierce battles ; in the sacking and subversion of many towns and cities, the bodies of the Christians have wanted the rites and ceremonies of burial ; it was neither fault in the living that could not perform them, nor hurt to the dead that could not feel them. Yet notwithstanding all this which I have spoken, the bodies of the dead are not to be contemned, and cast away, especially of the righteous and faithful, which the HOLY GHOST hath used as organs, and instruments unto all good works ; for if the garment or ring of one's father be so much the more esteemed of his posterity, by how much they held him dearer in their affection ; then are not our bodies to be despised, being we wear them more near unto ourselves, than any attire whatsoever.

C H A P. VII.

Of cenotaphs, honorary and religious. Of the reverence attributed to these empty monuments.

A Cenotaph is an empty funeral monument or tomb, erected for the honor of the dead, wherein neither the corps, nor relics of any defunct, are deposited, in imitation of which our hearſes here in England are ſet up in churches, during the continuance of a year, or for the ſpace of certain months.

OCTAVIA the ſiſter of AUGUSTUS, buried her ſon, young MARCELLUS, who ſhould have been heir to the empire, with ſix hundred cenotaphs or hearſes : and gave to VIRGIL more than five thouſand French crowns, in reward for the writing of ſix and twenty hexameters in her ſon's commendation : all which you may have for nothing, in the latter end of the ſixth book of his *Æneidos*.

Theſe cenotaphs were of two ſorts : they were made either to the memory of ſuch as were buried in ſome other remote funeral monument ; or to ſuch which had no burial at all : The firſt kind of theſe cenotaphs are called by SÆTONIUS in the life of CLAUDIUS, honorary tombs ; erected, *Honoris vel memoriæ gratia*. Such as the ſoldiers made to the memory of DRUSUS, near upon the river of Rhine, howſoever his body was carried to Rome, and there interred in Campo Martio.

ALEXANDER SEVERUS (ſlain by the treachery of certain ſeditious French ſoldiers, about the year of grace 238) An emperor, ſaith Sir THOMAS ELIOT, (who tranſlated his ſtory out of Greek) whoſe death all Rome lamented, all good men bewailed, all the world repented, whom the ſenate deified, noble fame renowned, all wiſe men honored, noble writers commended ; had his cenotaph erected in France, near unto the place where he was ſlain ; but his body was carried to Rome, and there interred under a moſt rich magnificent ſepulchre, as LAMPRIDIUS affirms.

Some ſay he was ſlain here in England, ſome others in the city of Mentz in Germany.

SEPTIMIUS SEVERUS, the Roman emperor, died in York, in the year of man's ſalvation 212 : out of which city his corps was carried forth to the funeral fire, by the ſixth legion of his ſoldiers, called Victrix ; after the military faſhion, committed to the flames, and honoured with juſts and tournaments, in a place near beneath the city weſtward, where is to be ſeen a great mount of earth raiſed up as for his cenotaph. But his aſhes, being beſtowed in a little golden pot, or veſſel of the porpheryite-ſtone, were carried to Rome, and ſhrined there in the monument of the ANTONINES.

Camd. in York,

CONSTANTINE, or CONSTANTIUS, the younger ſon to CONSTANTINE the great, who is ſuppoſed to be the builder of Silceſter in Hampſhire, died at Mopſveſtia in Cilicia, and was interred in Conſtantinople in the ſepulchre of his anceſtors. Yet he had a cenotaph, or empty monument, built to his memory, in the ſaid now ruined city of Silceſter. And many there were, who in honor and remembrance of them, had ſuch monuments built, about which the ſoldiers were wont yearly to juſt, and keep ſolemn tournaments in honor of the dead.

Camd. in Hampſ.

K

The

The second kind of cenotaphs were made *Religionis causa*, to the memory of such whose carcases, or dispersed relics, were in no wise to be found; for example, of such as perished by shipwreck, of such as were slain, cut, mangled and hewn a-pieces in battle, or of such who died in foreign nations; whose burials were unknown. For in antient times it was thought, that the ghost of the defunct could not rest in any place quietly, before the body had decent burial, or the performance thereof, in as ample manner as could possibly be imagined.

Virg. Æn. lib. vi.

ÆNEAS, as it is feigned, by the help of SIBYLLA CUM Æ, descending into hell, found PALINURUS, his shipmaster, drowned not long before, among many more wandering about the lake of Styx, because his body was unburied: which kind of punishment is thus related by the prophetess. PHAER's translation.

This prease that here thou see'st beene people dead, not laid in graue,

A pitious rable poore that no reliefe nor comfort haue:

This boate-man CHARON is. And those whom now this water beares,

Are bodies put in ground, with worship due of weeping teares.

Nor from these fearfull bankes, nor riuers hoarce they passage get:

Till vnder earth in graues their bodies bones at rest are set.

An hundred yeares they walke, and round about these shores they houe,

And then at last, full glad, to further pooles they do remoue.

Then after this she puts him in comfort with hope of exequies and honorable burial, thus:

Since when, O PALINURE, hath all this madness come on thee?

Wouldst thou the limbo-lake, and dolefull fouds vntombed see?

Vnbidden from this banke doest thou indeed to scape intend?

Seeke neuer Gods eternall doome, with speech to thinke to bend.

Yet take with thee ÆNEAS word, and comfort thus thy fall,

For they that border next vnto that mount, and cities all,

By tokens great from heauen shall be compell'd thy bones to take,

And tombe they shall thee build, and solemne seruice shall thee make;

And PALINURUS name for evermore the place shall keepe.

This spoken, from his heauy heart his cares abating creepe,

And sorrowes partly shrank; and glad on earth his name he knew.

Rom. Od. lib. ii.

ULYSSES, at the commandment of CIRCES, went down into the lower shades, where he met with his companion, or fellow-traveller ELPENOR, who desired of him burial, with the ceremonies thereof; as also a sepulchre, which ULYSSES granted and erected to his memory a cenotaph.

Do not depart from hence, and leaue me thus

Vnmournd, vnburied; lest neglected I

Bring on thyselfe th' incens'd deitie.

I know, that sail'd from hence, thy ship must touch

On th'isle Ææa, where vouchsafe thus much,

(Good king) that landed, thou wilt instantly,

Bestow on me thy royall memory.

And on the foamie shore a sepulchre

Erect to me, that after times may heare

Of one so hapless. Let me these implore;

And fix upon my sepulchre the ore,

With which aliue I shooke the aged seas,

And had of friends the deare societies.

To

FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

xxxv

To these *inania busta*, or *vacua sepulchra*, the friends of the defunct would yearly repair, and there offer sacrifice, upon altars erected near the cenotaph for that purpose, calling upon the spirit, ghost, or manes of him, to whose memory the cenotaph was made, by which ceremony they imagined, that the body of the party deceased, would lie somewhere or other at rest, and his ghost would give over walking, as though all the dues of funeral had been really performed to him at his death: as in *AUSONIUS*:

Voce ciere animas, funeris instar habet.

Parental. in
Præf.

And again,

*Ille etiam mæsti cui defuit urna sepulchri,
Nimine ter dicto pæne sepultus erit.*

ÆNEAS saluted the soul of *DEIPHOBUS*, the son of old *PRIAM*, at his cenotaph after the same manner:

The rumour went,

Virg. Æn. lib. vi.

How in the night extreme of Greekish slaughters wearie spent;
Thou headlong threw'st thyselfe on mixed heape of enemies slaine:
Then I myselfe to thee, an empty tomb on Rheta plaine
Aduancing vp did build, and thrice thy soule saluted cleere,
Thy name, and armes that place preserues, but thee, o friend, so deare,
Could I not see, that in thy countrey-ground I might interre.

Then *DEIPHOBUS* said, Nothing, sweet friend, can I require;
All duties done thou hast, nor more my ghost can thee desire.

You have the manner of sacrificing about these cenotaphs expressed in *VIRGIL*, *ÆN. lib. iii.* where *ANDROMACHE* celebrates the anniversary of her slain husband arm-puissant *HECTOR*, thus:

Great sacrifice by chance, that time, and gifts with heauie minde
Before the towne in greenwood shade, by Simois water side,
ANDROMACHE to *HECTORS* dust with service did provide;
And dainties great of meat she brought, and on his soule she cride
At *HECTORS* tombe; that greene with grasse, and turfs stood her beside;
And causes more to mourne, thereby two altars had she set.

The solemnity of *POLYDORÉ'S* *obit* at his empty hearse; is described in the said book, much after the same manner:

Anon therefore to *POLYDORÉ* an hearse we gan prepare,
And huge in height his tombe we reare; all altars hanged are;
With weeds of mourning hewes, and cypresse trees, and blacke deuise:
And Troian wiues with haire disclosde, as is their guise.
Great fomy boules of milke we threw luke-warme on him to fall,
And holy bloud in basons brought we poure, and last of all.
We shrikt, and on his soule our last, with great outcries we call.

And much what to the same purpose are these verses in *OVID'S* *Metam. lib. vi.* fab. 7.

PROGNE, her royall ornaments reiects,
And puts on blacke: an emptie tombe erects
To her imagin'd ghost: oblations burnes:
Her sisters fate, not as she should, she mournes.

To the memory of the Grecians slain in the wars of Troy, a cenotaph was set up at Corinth.

Paus. in Corinthiacis.

In the expedition of *CYRUS*, an empty sepulchre was built for the slain and mangled soldiers, whose relics could not be found.

Xenophon, lib. vi.

The

Tacit. li. Annal.
cap. 13.

The Romans, six years after the slaughter made by ARMINIUS of so many of their legions; erected a cenotaph, or covered with earth the remains of their friends and kindred, howsoever it was uncertain whether they buried the stranger or friend. And CÆSAR to shew a grateful memory of the dead, and himself to be partaker of their grief, with his own hands put the first turf on their tombs.

The primitive Christians did exhibit a religious honor to the cenotaphs of holy men (to whose memory many in those days were erected) who for the profession of the gospel had suffered martyrdom, or undergone those variety of torments, which were as then inflicted upon the faithful: as you may read in THEODORET, *lib. de Martyr.* and in these sapphics of AURELIUS PRUDENTIUS:

Periſſephanon.
Hymnus vi.

*Nomen, Vincenti, peregre necatus
Martyr, his terris tenui notasti
Sanguinis rore speciem futuri
Morte propinqua?
Hoc colunt cives velut ipsa membra
Cespes includat suos, & paterno
Servet amplectens tumulo beati
Martyris ossa.*

It was, and is the use in most countries, to inscribe these empty monuments, as real sepulchres, with the names and titles of the defunct, to whose honor they were intended. As in OVID. *Metam. lib. xi. fab. 10.*

Seas fright me with their tragical aspect,
Of late I saw them on the shore eieſt
Their scattered wracks, and often I haue read
Sad names on sepulchres that want their dead.

And a little after, in the same fable, where ALCYONE mourns for her drowned husband CEIX, thus:

would I with thee
Had put to sea: a happie fate for me;
Then both together all the time assignd
For life had had; nor in our death disioynd
Now here, I perisht there: on that profound,
Poore I was wrackt: yet thou without me drown'd;
O I, then floods more cruel, should I strue,
To lengthen life, and such a grieve suruiue,
Nor will I, nor forsake thee, nor deferre.
Though one vrne hold not both, one sepulchre
Shall ioine our titles: though thy bones from mine
The seas disseuer, yet our names shall ioine.
Death choakt the rest.

Our antients accustomed likewise to garnish, deck, and adorn these cenotaphs, as other tombs or sepulchres; and that with a kind of reverence: and whosoever did deface, or break down, any of these honorary void monuments, exemplary punishment was inflicted upon the party so offending, as upon your tumboruchoi or grave-diggers. But I will conclude this chapter with this difference of sepulchres and cenotaphs; as I find it recorded by SCIPIO GENTILIS: *Sepulchrorum sanctitas, ſaith he, in ipſo ſolo eſt, quod nulla vi moveri neque deleri poteſt. Cenotaphiorum vero in ipſa religione & reverentia vivorum, quæ & mutari & deleri poteſt.*

CHAP.

C H A P. VIII.

Of the sanctity ascribed sometimes to antient funeral monuments; and of the ardent desire most men have, and ever had, to visit the tombs and sepulchres of eminent worthy persons.

F U N E R A L monuments (especially of the godly and religious) have ever been counted sacred.

Batti veteris sacrum Sepulchrum.

The sacred sepulchre

Of old BAT, loe is here. Saith CATULLUS.

To which effect, QUINTILIAN, *Declam. 10. Sacratos morte lapides, etiam ossa & cineres, & ossa religiosè quiescentia fracta sparsisset urna.* And they were accounted the more sacred, by how much they were of more continuance. *Sepulchra sanctiora sunt vetustate*, saith ULPIAN. And as in the sepulchres themselves, there was ever holden to be a kind of sanctity; so there was holden to be the like or more holiness in the soil whereupon these sepulchres were made and erected. And such a holiness, as I have said before, *quod nulla vi moveri neque deleri potest*; and more especially in that ground, wherein the bodies of Christians were interred, by reason of the sanctified corps that it received.

It is an use in some parts of Ireland (as yet not altogether abolished) for children to swear by their forefather's hand, or by their LORD's hand. And in the country where I was born, the vulgar sort especially, do most commonly swear by the cross of their own parish kirk, as they call it; and in ancient times children used to swear, by the sepulchres of their parents. Others by the sepulchres of such persons, who in their life-time were reputed honorable amongst them, either in regard of the worthiness of their person, or of the eminence of place of government which they held in the weal public. And by these oaths (the things themselves being reverently esteemed, and accounted sacred) their assertions or assertions were always holden the better to be believed. I read in the Store-house of Times, *lib. viii. c. 12. part 1.* that a master beating his slave near to the temple of APOLLO; the slave fled from him, and knowing that the temple afforded refuge, ran thereinto, and mounting up to the altar embraced the image. His lord pursued him, and having forcibly recovered him from the statue, without any reverence of the place, began again to give him bastinadoes. The servant fled from him once more, and ran to save himself at the tomb of his lord's deceased father: but then, in mere paternal duty, he left punishing him any more, and pardoned him the fault which he had committed. In such reverence and religious regard the very Pagans had the tombs of their ancestors.

But with us, in these days, I see no such reverence that sons have to their father's hands, or to their sepulchre. I hear no swearing by kirk, crosses, or sepulchres. I hear sometimes, I must confess, forswearing to build churches
L
swearing

swearing to pull down crosses, and to deface or quite demolish all funeral monuments; swearing and protesting that all these are remains of Antichrist, papistical and damnable.

Now to come to the other part of this chapter. All men in general are taken with an earnest desire to see antient great cities; yea, and the very tract where such cities were in former times situated, howsoever they be destroyed, laid level with the ground, and their ruins altogether ruined: I will instance with the glory of Asia, Troy

Ovid. Met.
ib. xv.

So rich, so powerful, that so proudly stood,
That could for ten yeares space spare so much bloud,
Now prostrate, onely her old ruines shoves,
And tombes that famous ancestours enclose.

Now although these ruins, and ruined tombs, are at this day no more but conjecturally extant: as SANDYS writes, who viewed the circuit of ground whereupon it once stood. And that

Jam seges est ubi Troja fuit.

Corn now grows where Troy once stood.

Yet, like him, we daily know many travellers failing thereunto, to be desirous to see those celebrated fields, that afforded to rarest wits so plentiful an argument.

And so we read how that in former times, many took the like pains to behold this city so renowned throughout the whole universe, For example, the great ALEXANDER,

Earth's fatal mischief, and a cloud of thunder
Rending the world, a starr that strucke asunder
The nations,

as LUCAN calls him: having read many heroical actions performed at the besieging of this city, made it in his journey to see it; and finding it laid desert, caused it to be re-edified; gave great immunities and privileges to the inhabitants, whom he exempted from ordinary tributes, and instituted there free marts, or markets, for such as should dwell there, or should negotiate with them.

That blazing comet JULIUS CÆSAR, who darted his rays over so many regions,

Ibid. lib. xv.

Who did the habitable earth command,
And stretcht his empire over sea and land,

goes in person to behold that far-famed city; where treading upon HECTOR's grave-stone, hid with rubbish, and grown over with grass, he is found fault withal by a Phrygian thus:

Respect you not greate HECTOR's tombe, quoth he;
but for all this reprehension,

LUCAN, lib. 7.

Sack'd Troye's yet honor'd name he goes about,
To finde th' old wall of great APOLLO out.
Now fruitlesse trees, old oakes with putrifi'd
And rotten roots the Troian houses hide,
And temples of their gods, all Troy's orespread
With bushes thick, her ruines ruined.
He sees the bridall groue, &c.

And

And being pleased with the sight of these antiquities, he offers sacrifices to the ghost of HECTOR, and to the rest of those majestic heroes, or half-gods there interred: promising withal (conditionally) to build up anew this city of Troy.

Then CÆSAR pleas'd with sight of these so prais'd
Antiquities, a greene turffe altar rais'd,
And by the frankincense-fed fire prepar'd,
These orizons not vaine; you gods who guard
These heroes dust, and in Troye's ruines reigne:
ÆNEAS household gods, that still maintaine
In Alba and Lauinia your shrines;
Vpon whose altars fire yet Troian shines;
Thou sacred temple clos'd Palladium,
That in the sight of man didst neuer come;
The greatest heire of all IULUS race,
Here in your former seat implores your grace,
And pious vses on your altars layes;
Prosper my course, and thankfull Rome shall raise
Troyes walls againe; your people Ile restore,
And build a Romane Troy

MARCUS AURELIUS, DIOCLESIAN, and CLAUDIUS, Roman emperors, potent and mighty, took pains to travel from Rome to this city of Troy, only to take survey of what venerable antiquities were as then remaining, and to leave memory to posterity of their being there, they caused a goodly column of white marble to be therein erected, whereupon were engraven these words following:

Imperator Cæsar Mar. Aur. Pius. Felix. Parthicus Maximus, Trib. Pleb. Imp. P. X. V. Conf. III. Provinciam Asiam, per viam, & flumina pontibus subjugavit.

And on the other side of the said pillar was likewise engraven:

Imperator Cæsar Augustus Dioclesiano, P. Cos. II. regnante Tribunicia viuit potestate, M. F. T. & Claudius, C. VIII. P. R.

But to come nearer home; who hath ever read or credibly heard of the magnificence of that capacious city of Verulam (of which I have spoken before) so much renowned for so many honorable exploits, but more especially for the invincible constancy, and resolute suffering, of our proto-martyr, St. ALBAN, that would not desire to see the place where it sometime stood, howsoever

Of it there now remains no memory,
Nor any little monument to see,
By which the traveller, that fares that way,
This once was she, may warned be to say.

Who would not see, if he could with conveniency, the situation of Silcester, in Hampshire, having read in our antient historiographers, how famous it was in the time of CONSTANTIUS, the son of great CONSTANTINE, and how that our first Christian worthy, king ARTHUR, was there invested with the royal diadem? howsoever, no marks are at this day remaining to shew that ever it was a city; save a wall of two miles in compass, containing within fourscore acres of ground, divided into certain corn fields.

The

The seeing of places, we know to have been frequented or inhabited by men, whose memory is esteemed, or mentioned in stories, doth move and stir us up as much, or more, than the hearing of their noble deeds, or reading of their compositions.

With the like desire (or more than they have to see those old cities entombed in their own ruins) many men take pains with far travel, to view strange cities, famous and flourishing in their own country, or in foreign nations.

What stranger, or home-bred country-man, would not ardently long to see our rich, powerful, and imperial city of London; when he reads or hears how spacious, how populous, how plenteous, and how fair builded it is? And who would not covet to see Paris, hearing that it is the capital city of France; and as some will have it, of all Europe, far greater, fairer built, and better situate than London.

And who would not visit Rome, if abilities of body and means were all-sufficient, his occasions would permit, and that with safety he might; it being a city, *laudandis pretiosior ruinis*:

Euen made more honourable

By ruines memorable.

Mont. ess. lib.
id. cap. 9.

As MONTAIGNE writes, and I myself, being there, did also observe; a city whose ruin is glorious with renown, and swoln with glory; for low-levelled as she lieth, and even in the tomb of her glory, yet for all this she reserveth the lively image and regardful marks of empire. And, above the rest, who would not ardently desire to see Jerusalem that holy city with the epulchre, having heard or read the sacred scriptures; or such historical authors as have written of the same?

Considering then that the most of men do earnestly desire, ULYSSES like,

Qui mores hominum multorum vidit, & urbes!

to see antient great cities (observing ever their government, with the manners of the inhabitants) either flourishing, quite fallen down, or partly ruined; so all men (a sniveling conventicle or company of proud sectaries excepted) are as greedily affected to view the sacred sepulchres of worthy, famous personages, yea and the very places, where such have been interred, although no funeral monument at all be there remaining, to continue their memories,

This desire made ALEXANDER the great, in his Asian expedition, go to visit the tomb of ACHILLES, which he covered with flowers, and ran naked about it (as the then custom was in funerals) sacrificing to the ghost of his kinsman, whom he reputed most happy, that had such a trumpet as HOMER to resound his virtues; and weeping over the tomb, complained that he was not so fortunate, as to have a man that could so well publish his praises, as HOMER had done those of ACHILLES.

The sight of the far-famed antiquities of Ægypt did not so much delight CÆSAR, as the sight of the tomb of ALEXANDER.

CÆSAR in Ægypt fearless walks and sees

Their temples, tombes, and sam'd antiquities.

afterwards in the book,

he goes from thence

To Alexandria, crown'd with confidence.

then goes hee

The stately temple of th' old god to see,

Which

F U N E R A L M O N U M E N T S ;

xli

Lucan, lib. x. in
the argument.

Which speaks the antient Macedonian greatnesse :
But there delighted with no objects sweetnesse,
Not with their gold, nor god's majesticke dresse,
Nor loftie citie walls ; with greedinesse
Into the burying vault goes CÆSAR downe :
There Macedonian PHILIP's mad-brain'd sonne,
The prosp'rous thiefe, lies buried ; whom just fate
Slew in the worlds revenge.

AUGUSTUS, his successor, emperor of Rome, went with the like desire, or more, to see the said tomb of ALEXANDER ; and not contented with the bare sight of the sepulchre, *Corpus Alexandri inspexit, idque attrectavit, ita ut nasi quoque (ita enim fertur) particulam aliquam fregerit* : he would needs look into the tomb and behold the world's terror, ALEXANDER, which he so feelingly handled, that he broke a little part of ALEXANDER's nose, as it is reported.

Dio, lib. xvi.

But to come to ourselves ; what concourse of people come daily, to view the lively statues and stately monuments in Westminster abbey, whercin the ashes of so many of the LORD's anointed, beside other great potentates are entombed ? A sight which brings delight and admiration, and strikes a religious apprehension into the minds of the beholders.

We desire likewise to behold the mournful ruins of other religious houses, although their goodly fair structures be altogether destroyed, their tombs battered down, and the bodies of their dead cast out of their coffins ; for that, that very earth which did sometime cover the corse of the defunct, puts us in mind of our mortality, and consequently brings us to unfeigned repentance. What numbers of citizens and others, at this very time, go to Lesnes abbey in Kent, to see some few coffins there lately found in her ruins, wherein are the remains of such as have been there antiently interred ; of which when I come to speak of her foundation.

Neither can we pass by, but with yearning hearts look upon that fattened soil (the fertile seed-plot of the church) which in former times hath been sprinkled with the blood, blacked with the cinders, and strewed with the ashes of those blessed saints, who for the profession of the gospel, by sword, fire, and faggot, have suffered the most cruel martyrdom : giving reverence and honor to their memories, because by their sufferings true religion was propagated, and all idolatry demolished : which we may lawfully do, as unto God's chief champions, standing unto death for the truth ; and as to men whom God hath advanced into the society of his angels in heaven ; giving also thanks, at these martyrs' and saints' solemn feasts, to God for their victories, endeavoring the attainment of such crowns and glories as they have already attained ; with other religious performances due unto them, as ornaments of their memories. Provided always that we do not intermix our devotions with superstitious adoration.

M

C H A P.

C H A P. IX.

*Of the punishments both by human laws, and
G O D's severe justice, inflicted upon such ma-
lefactors, in foregoing ages, who violated se-
pulchres. Of Church-robbers.*

THOSE (in foregoing ages) who did violate, misuse, or distain tombs, graves, sepulchres, or any of these funeral monuments, were punished either with death, perpetual exile, condemnation to the mines, banishment for a time, payment of money, forfeiture of goods, loss of members, or the like, according to the quality of the person, and circumstance of the fact. To begin with the clergy.

A priest found guilty of this execrable act, (being so much more odious, by how much his place was reputed more honorable and religious) was degraded from his priesthood, his goods set to open sale, and forfeited, and himself condemned to perpetual banishment.

If a man of eminent place, of great riches, rank, and quality, did with an armed hand, despoil any tomb or sepulchre, *latronis more*, after the manner of an highway robber, that man, by the law, was put to execution; if unarmed, then the judge did send him to the mines, or to banishment, or punish him with some pecuniary mulct, to the value, most commonly, of half his goods, and branded him with eternal infamy.

If a servant, or a man of mean fortunes, was known to pull down, or deface any funeral monument, without his master's privity, he was condemned to the mines; if he had been urged thereunto by his master, then he was adjudged for a time to be banished; if he did dig up, and draw out of the grave, the body or bones of the defunct, then his judgment was death.

If any man did deface, or cut away any part of the effigies or representation of the defunct, carved, engraven, or embost, upon any grave-stone, tomb, or sepulchre, that man, by the law, was to lose his hand.

Whosoever in the repairing of any ruinous decayed sepulchre, did any way indecently touch the body of the dead person, therein laid down to his eternal rest, that party so offending, was commanded by the law, *decem pondo aure fisco inferre*, to bring ten pound weight of gold into the exchequer.

But the most execrable and hellish abuse of all other offered to the dead, is effected by witchcraft, incantation, and art-magic; an art, saith *Quintilian, Declam. xv.* which is said to disquiet the gods, to trouble and displace the stars, to search into the graves and sepulchres of the dead, to mutilate, dismember, and cut off, certain parts of the carcases therein inhumed, and by those pairings and cuttings, together with certain horrid enchantments, charms, and spells, to bring
to

to pass strange, diabolical conclusions. The powerful force of which conjurers, witches, or infernal hags is thus express'd by the antient poets :

Skill'd in blacke artes, she makes streams backward runne;
The vertues knowes of weedes; of laces spunne
On wheelles; and poyson of a lust-ftung mare.
Faire daies makes cloudie, and the cloudie fair:
Starres to drop bloud, the moon look bloudily;
And plum'd (aliue) doth through nights shadows flye:
The dead cals from their graues to further harmes,
And cleaues the solid earth with her long charmes.

Ovid Amor. l. 2.
Æt. 3.

She said her charmes would ease ones heart of paine,
Euen when she list, and make him grieue againe.
Stop fouds, bring backe the starres, and with her breath
Rouse the blacke fiends; vntill the earth beneath
Groand, and the trees came marching from the hills.
These witches spells loues soft desires haue sent
Into the hardest hearts, gainst fates intent;
Seuere old men have burnd in impious love
Which temp'red drinks and philtrums could not move.

Virg. Æn. lib. iv.

the dull world at their
Dire voice, has been benum'd: great Jupiter
Vrging their course, himselfe, admir'd to see
The poles not mou'd by their swift axle-tree.
Showres they haue made; clouded the clearest skie;
And heaven has thundred, Ioue not knowing why.

Lucan, lib. vi.

But not to speak thus in general of their power, and come nearer to the purpose:
SEXTUS, the son of the great POMPEY, desirous to know the event of the Pharsalian wars, consults thereof with the witch ERICTHO; who, amongst many her powerful charms, resolves to take up the dead body of one lately buried, which she, by her art-magic, would conjure to disclose the sad issue of his and his father's fates: as it is thus in the argument of the said sixth book.

To the dire witch ERICTHO, SEXTUS goes,
This fatall warres sad issue to disclose:
She quickens a dead carcase, which relates
To SEXTUS ear his and his father's fates,
And crauing then death's freedom to obtaine,
Is by a magic spell dissolu'd againe.

Now, in the book following, LUCAN, makes young SEXTUS thus to woo, and sollicit the old witch ERICTHO, for the speedy knowledge of the war's event:

thus POMPEY's fearefull sonne bespake,
Wiseft of all Theffalians, that canst make
Foreknowne all things to come, and turne away
The course of destiny, to me (I pray)
The certaine end of this warres chance relate.
I am no meane part of the Romane state:
Great POMPEY's sonne, now either lord of all,
Or wofull heire of his great funerall.
My mind, though wounded now with doubtfull feare,
Is well resolu'd any knowne woe to beare.

Oh

Oh take from chance this power, it may not fall
 Vnseen, and suddaine on me, the gods call,
 Or spare the gods, and force the truth out from
 The ghosts below, open Elyfium,
 Call forth grimme death himself, bid him relate
 Which of the two is giuen to him by fate.
 Tis no meane taske ; but labour worthie thee
 To search what end of this great warre shall be.

The witch makes a replication, with an expression, as also a limitation, of her magic power, in these words :

The impious witch, proud of a fame so spread,
 Replies, young man, wouldst thou haue altered
 Some meaner fate, it had been easily done ;
 I could have forc'd to any action
 Th' unwilling gods. I can preferue the breath
 Of him whom all the stars haue doomb'd to death :
 And though the planets all conspire to make
 Him old, the midst of his lifes course can breake.
 But fates, and th' order of great causes all
 Worke downward from the worlds originall.
 When all mankind depend on one successe,
 If there you would change aught, our arts confesse
 Fortune has greater power : but if content
 You be alone to know this warres euent,
 Many, and easie wayes for vs there be
 To find out truth ; the earth, the air, the sea, the sky,
 The dead, the Rodopeian rock, and fields
 Shall speak to vs. But since late slaughter yeelds
 Such choice of carcasses in Theffaly
 To raise vp one of those who easiest be :
 That a warme new-slaine carcase with a cleare
 Intelligible voice may greet your eare :
 Left (by the sunne the organs parch'd and spill'd)
 The dismall ghost vncertaine hissings yeild.

ERICTHO having raised up a dead carcase, by her damnable incantations, and posselt his inward parts with some diabolical spirit, who by and through his organs might give to her and young SEXTUS some satisfactory answers, Thus she goes forward with her demands :

Speake (quoth ERICTHO) what I ask, and well
 Shalt thou rewarded be : if truth thou tell,
 By our Hæmonian art Ile set thee free
 Throughout all ages, and bestow on thee
 Such funerals, with charmes so burne thy bones,
 Thy ghost shall heare no incantations.
 Let this the fruit of thy reuiual be,
 No spels, no herbs shall dare to take from thee
 Thy long safe rest, when I haue made thee die,
 The gods, and prophets answer doubtfully ;

But

F U N E R A L M O N U M E N T S.

xlv

But he, that dares enquire of ghosts beneath,
And boldly go to th' oracles of death,
Is plainly told the truth; spare not, but name
Plainly the things, and places all, and frame
A speech, wherein I may confer with fate:
Adding a charme to make him know the state
Of whatsoe're she askt; thus presently
The weeping carcase spake.

The devil in his conference with the sompner (who to tell you by the way,
Is a renner up and down
With maundements, fornicatioun
And is y bear at every tounes end.

The definition of
a Sompner.
Chaucer, in the
Friar's Prologue.

Amongst other his subtilties relates this for one; by way of interrogation, thus:
Yet tell me (quoth this Sompner) faithfully,
Make ye you new bodies alway
Of elements? the fiend answered nay:
Sometime we faine, and sometime we arise
With dead bodies, and that in fundry wise,
And speak as renably, faire and well
As the Phitonesse did to Samuel.

Chaucer, in the
Friar's tale.

This violation or fearful disturbance of the dead, was punished with extreme tortures, and afterwards by decollation.

KELLEY (otherwise called TALBOT) that famous English alchemist of our times, who, flying out of his own country (after he had lost both his ears at Lancaster) was entertained with RODOLPH the second and last of that Christian name, emperor of Germany: for whom ELIZABETH of famous memory sent, very secretly, captain PETER GWINNE, with some others, to persuade him to return back to his own native home; which he was willing to do: and thinking to escape away in the night, by stealth, as he was clambering over a wall in his own house in Prague (which bears his name to this day, and which sometime was an old sanctuary) he fell down from the battlements, broke his legs, bruised his body; of which hurts, within a while after, he departed this world.

Sed quorsum hæc, you will say: Then thus, This diabolical questioning of the dead, for the knowledge of future accidents, was put in practice by the foresaid KELLEY; who, upon a certain night, in the park of Walton in le dale, in the county of Lancaster, with one PETER WARING (his fellow companion in such deeds of darkness) invoked some one of the infernal regiment, to know certain passages in the life, and also what might be known by the devil's foresight, of the manner and time of the death of a noble young gentleman, as then in his wardship. The black ceremonies of that night being ended, KELLEY demanded of one of the gentleman's servants, what corse was last buried in Law-church-yard, a church thereunto adjoining, who told him of a poor man who was buried there but the same day. He and the said WARING intreated this aforesaid servant, to go with them to the grave of the man so lately interred, which he did; and withal did help them to dig up the carcase of the poor caittiff, whom by their incantations, they made (or rather some evil spirit through his organs) to speak, who delivered strange predictions concerning the said gentleman. I was told so much by the servingman, a secondary actor in that dismal abhorred business: and divers gentlemen, and others, are now living in

N

Lancashire,

Lancashire to whom he hath related this story. And the gentleman himself (whose memory I am bound to honor) told me a little before his death, of this conjuration of KELLEY; as he had it by relation from his said servant and tenant; only some circumstances excepted; which he thought not fitting to come to his master's knowledge.

These injuries done against the dead, who ought to sleep in peace until the last sound of the trumpet, have ever been, even amongst the very pagans themselves, esteemed execrable. Insomuch that if any man who was known to have committed such an heinous offence, and did by chance escape the hand of human justice, yet he could not, in their opinion, avoid the punishment of the divine powers. Whereupon they used to make their imprecations to ISIS, or some other of their gods or goddesses; against such as should any ways violate or break down their sepulchres or eternal houses of rest. As in this old inscription: *Secus qui fecerit; mitem Isidem iratam sentiat, & suorum ossa eruta, atque dispersa videant.*

We read in holy writ that the king of the Moabites was so savagely cruel, even after death, against the king of Edom, that he took his body out of the sepulchre, and burnt his bones into lime; for which barbarous rage, upon the sacred remains of a king's body, he and his people were punished of GOD: these are the words of the prophet:

Amos ii.

Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Moab, and for four I will not turn to it, because it hath burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

Therefore will I send fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of a trumpet.

And I will cut off the judges out of the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

Amongst the Christians, *adeo flagitiosum hoc scelus habitum fuit, ut etiam inter causas relatum sit, cur uxor a marito divortere posset, si nimirum sepulchrorum dissolutorem esse probaverit*: saith KIRKMAN, *De funeribus Rom. lib. iii. cap. 26.* out of THEODOSIUS and VALENT. emperors, *Cod de repudiis.*

Remains.

And of this barbarous kind of cruelty against the dead, CAMDEN in his Remains gives you these words following, out of *Novel. Leg. Valent. Aug. de sepulchris, Tit. V. Nimis barbara est, & vesana crudelitas, munus extremum luce carentibus invidere, & dirutis per inexpiabile crimen sepulchris, monstrare celo eorum reliquias humatorum*: And the heathens, saith he, did account and verily believe, that those *qui in patrios cineres minxissent; hoc est, qui patriam monumenta violassent*: who had pilt upon their father's ashes; that is to say, those who had violated the monuments of their ancestors, elders, or forefathers, to be no otherwise than parricides or murderers of their fathers or dear friends; and that such should be struck to death by lightening from heaven; and after death that they should be frightened, tossed up and down, and tormented in hell, with burning torches by the hands of the furies; whereupon HORACE, *de arte poetica, versus finem,*

*Nec satis apparet cur versus facilius, utrum
Minxerit in patrios cineres; an triste bidental
Moverit incestus.*

In

In Cimbricke Chersonese; a Distich, upon one of the funeral monuments of the family of the Ranzovies, gives this admonishment to the way-faring man:

Ad Viatorem.

*Si pia majorum viulas monumenta, viator;
Ultrices furias experiere brevi.*

As it was holden unlawful and punishable, in former times, for any one to piss, in or against the walls of any religious structure (a custom, to our shame, too commonly used of us in these days, of which I shall have often occasion to speak hereafter) so, you may think, that it was holden to be an impious and heinous offence for any one, to pollute with urine, the tombs, or graves of their parents, predecessors, friends, or any other whosoever. Which to prevent, they were wont to make a deprecation, or earnest suit, in some part of their funeral inscriptions, on this manner:

*Hospes ad hunc tumulum ne meias,
Ossa precantur testa hominis.*

For indeed such as had their graves, tombs, statues, or representations, thus stained and defiled, were thought to have passed out of this world with shame and ignominy.

I cannot without grief remember, saith CAMDEN, how barbarously and unchristian-like some not long since have offended by the abusing of these monuments; yea, some *mingendo in patrios cineres*; which yet we have seen strangely revenged. Remaines,

Now as the violation of sepulchres, so the depredation of churches, church-robbing, or sacrilege, was in all ages accounted most damnable. *De ecclesia qui aliquid furatur, Judæ preditori comparatur*: he who steals any thing from the church may be compared to JUDAS the traitor. *Aliquid inde subtrahere, omnium prædonum cupiditatem superat*; to hook or draw any thing from thence, is a sin, which exceeds the most detestable desire of all other sorts of robbers. Aug. supra Joh. Hier. Ep. xxxiv.

Sacrum sacrove datum qui dempserit, rapueritque parricida esto; he who abates, or forcibly takes away that which is sacred, or given to any sacred use, let him be reputed, and thought of, as we do of a murderer of his own parents. Cicero de legibus.

Against church-spoilers, and breakers of church-liberties, *Anno 1257. Maii 3.* BONIFACE archbishop of Canterbury, assisted with other bishops, appeared in their pontificals, with tapers burning, denounced the sentence of excommunication, in this form:

By the authority of almighty GOD, the FATHER, the SON, and the HOLY GHOST, and of the glorious mother of GOD, and perpetual virgin MARY, of the blessed apostles, PETER and PAUL, and of all apostles, and of all martyrs, of blessed EDWARD, king of England, and of all the saints of heaven; we excommunicate, accurse, and from the benefits of our holy mother the church, we sequester all those, who hereafter willingly, and maliciously, deprive the church of her right. And all those, who by any craft or wiliness, do violate, break, diminish, or change the church liberties and free customs, contained in the charters of the common liberties, &c. Rastal. title Excommungment.

But I speak here of such sacrilegious persons as do rob, and bereave the church of her treasure and sacred ornaments; a sin of such, only, who do misprize, and contemn religion: a sin which hath been by the very pagans observed never to escape unpunished.

Cum

Aul. Gel. Noſt.
l. iii. c. 3.

Cum oppidum Tolosanum in terra Gallia Quintus Cepio Consul diripuiſſet; multumque auri in ejus oppidi templis fuiſſet, quiſquis ex ea direptione aurum attigit, miſero cruciabilique exitu, periit.

Stow. Annal. in
vit. Belini &
Brenni.

Juſtin, Hiſt.
lib. xxxii.

QUINTUS CEPIO with his company having taken and ſpoiled the town or city of Tholouſe in France, entered forcibly into the holy temples, out of which ſacrilegiouſly he took to the quantity of one hundred and ten thouſand marks in gold, and five hundred millions of marks in ſilver; but every man of them, who were guilty of that robbery, with all their kindred and families, died within that year; and not above one of them, did carry ſo much as one piece thereof home to his own houſe. This treaſure of Tholouſe was a part of the Delphian riches. For BRENNUS (the brother of BELINUS, king of Great Britain) captain of the Gauls, brake open the temple of APOLLO at Delphos, for the riches and the gold therein, which had been offered to the gods, which he committed to public ſpoil. The moſt part whereof was conveyed by the Teſtoſages, a people of the weſt part of Narbon, to this city of Tholouſe; but preſently upon this ſacrilege and contempt of the gods; the moſt of his army, which conſiſted of one hundred and fifty thouſand footmen, and fifteen thouſand horſemen, were diſcomfited and ſlain; and he ſo furioſly poſſeſſed, that he ſlew himſelf with his own hands.

Lucan, lib. iii.

*quis enim læſos impune putaret
Eſſe deos!*

For who could think the gods thus wronged
Their puniſhment would be prolonged.

VIRGIL makes theſe church-robbers, theſe contemnners of religion, to be more miſerably, than others, tormented in hell.

Æneid.

*Phlegyas miſerrimus omnes
Admonet, & magna teſtatur voce per umbras,
Diſcite juſtitiam, moniti, & non temnere Divos.*

PHLEGYAS moſt of miſers all,

Amongſt theſe caytiues dark and loud with voice to them doth rore,
Learn juſtice now by this, and gods about deſpiſe no more.

This PHLEGYAS, king of the Lapithes (a people dwelling in a part of Theſſaly) having done infinite damages in Greece, ſurprizing many towns and cities; became in the end ſo over-weening, and fooliſhly bold, that he ſacked the temple of APOLLO in Delphos, and ſlew PHILAMON, that cunning harper, the ſon of APOLLO, who brought an armed power to reſcue his father's oracle. Upon which ſacrilege and contempt of the gods, all the country of the Phlegyans was utterly ruined with an earthquake, and flaming arrows ſhot from heaven, which killed moſt of the people, and the few who remained died of the plague; and for this high-handed offence, their foreſaid king is ſtill plagued in hell. Which verſes of VIRGIL, to that purpoſe, thus paraphraſtically tranſlated, will it pleaſe you to read over again:

PHLEGYAS king, moſt wretched in that place;
Forewarneth all of his great miſery,
And, as ſad witneſſe of his pitious caſe,
In thoſe dimme ſhades he cries out woſully:

Learne to doe juſtice: and by my contempt
Of the high gods, do you like fate prevent.

If ſor'es afford infinite examples of this kind in all ſorts of religions: yea, Chriſtian kings, and other potentates in all ages have miſpriſed the true, only, all-fav-
ing

ing God, by the sacrilegious taking away of the rights, riches, and ornaments of holy church; yet it hath been observed, that they seldom or never escaped scot-free: as the sequel of this work will shew.

Severe punishments have formerly been inflicted upon church robbers of the meaner rank, by the strictness of our laws here in England. For an instance, in the twentieth year of EDWARD the fourth, on the 22d of February, five notable malefactors were put to death at London, for robbing of churches and other places; especially the collegiate church of St. Martin's-le-grand in London; for the which three of them were drawn to the Tower-hill, and there hanged and burnt; the other two were pressed to death.

Stow, Annals.

We have not heard of the hanging of any such church robbers in these our days, for *sublata causa tollitur effectus*; the cause taken, or, if you will, stolen away, the effect will consequently cease: for what man will venture a turn at the gallows, for a little silver chalice, a beaten-out pulpit cushion, an over worn communion-cloth, and a coarse surplice? These are all the riches and ornaments of most of our churches; and these are more by the surplice, than by some of the parishioners may be thought, perhaps, fitting to be allowed: such is now the slight regard we have of the decent setting forth of sacred religion. Of which a late writer:

Sacred religion, mother of forme and feare,
How gorgeously sometimes dost thou sit deckt?
What pompous vestments do we make thee wear?
What stately piles we prodigall erect?
How sweet perfum'd thou art, how shining cleere?
How solemnly obseru'd, with what respect?

Sam. Dani.
Musophilus.

Another time all plaine, and quite threed-bare;
Thou must have all within, and nought without
Sit poorly without light; disrob'd, no-care
Of outward grace to amuze the poore devout.
Powerlesse, vnfollowed, scarcely men can spare
Three necessary rites to fet thee out.

Either truth, goodnesse, vertue, are not still
The selfe same which they are; and alwayes one;
But alter to the proiect of our will;
Or we our actions make them wait upon,
Putting them in the livery of our skill,
And cast them off againe, when we have done.

C H A P. X.

Of the rooting up, taking away, erazing and defacing of funeral monuments in the reigns of king HENRY the eighth, and EDWARD the sixth. Of the care queen ELIZABETH, of famous memory, had for the preservation of the same. Her proclamation in the second of her reign, against defacing of monuments.

Vide Parl. An.
20. Ed. VI. cap.
vi.

TOWARD the latter end of the reign of HENRY VIII. and throughout the whole reign of EDWARD VI. and in the beginning of queen ELIZABETH, certain persons, of every county, were put in authority to pull down, and cast out of all churches, roods, graven images, shrines with their relics, to which the ignorant people came flocking in adoration. Or any thing else, which (punctually) tended to idolatry and superstition. Under color of this their commission, and in their too forward zeal, they rooted up and battered down crosses in churches and church-yards, as also in other public places, they defaced and brake down the images of kings, princes and noble estates, erected, set up, or portraied, for the only memory of them to posterity, and not for any religious honor; they crackt a-pieces the glass windows wherein the effigies of our blessed SAVIOR hanging on the cross, or any one of his saints was depicted; or otherwise turned up their heels into the place where their heads used to be fixed; as I have seen in the windows of some of our country churches. They despoiled churches of their copes, vestments, amices, rich hangings, and all other ornaments whereupon the story or the portraiture of CHRIST himself, or of any saint or martyr was delineated, wrought, or embroidered; leaving religion naked, bare, and unclad; as DIONYSIUS left JUPITER without a cloak, and ÆSCULAPIUS without a beard. It will not seem distasteful, I hope, to my reader, nor impertinent to this purpose, if I shall relate the story.

DIONYSIUS, a tyrant of Sicily, spoiled the churches, and took away a cloak of gold from JUPITER, saying, scoffingly, a cloth cloak was lighter for summer and warmer for winter; he took likewise away from ÆSCULAPIUS his golden beard, saying it was a saucy part of him to have a long beard, and his father APOLLO to have none. But this his scoffing sacrilege was punished in his son DIONYSIUS, who was enforced to fly out of his own kingdom, to trudge up and down like a runagate, and in the end, to lead a private life at Corinth. Seldom, saith one, the children of them prosper, who scorn the false gods, and believe not the true God. And how the posterity of these commissioners have prospered upon earth, or how punished after death, GOD knows all, howsoever by men somewhat in their passages hath been observed. For these
hot-

hot-burning-in-zeal officers got cloaks to hide their knavery, and beards to vi-
zard their hypocrisy, and thereby, under a goodly pretence of reforming reli-
gion, they preferred their private respects, and their own enriching, before the
honor of their prince and country; yea and before the glory of God himself.

But the foulest and most inhuman action of those times, was the violation of
funeral monuments. Marbles which covered the dead were digged up, and
put to other uses (as I have partly touched before) tombs hackt and hewn
a-pieces; images or representations of the defunct, broken, crazed, cut, or dis-
membered, inscriptions or epitaphs, especially if they began with an *orate pro*
anima, or concluded with *cujus anima propitiatur Deus*. For greediness of the
brass, or for that they were thought to be antichristian, pulled out from the se-
pulchres, and purloined; dead carcases, for gain of their stone or leaden cof-
fins, cast out of their graves, notwithstanding this request, cut or engraven
upon them, *propter misericordiam Jesu requiescant in pace*. These commissioners,
these *τρυφωρυχοι*, these tomb-breakers, these grave-diggers, made such deep and
diligent search into the bottom of antient sepulchres, in hope there to find, be-
like, some long-hidden treasure; having heard or read, that *Hircanus ex Davidis*
sepulchro tria millia auri talenta eruit: that HIRCANUS took three thousand ta-
lents of gold out of king DAVID's sepulchre; *crimen sacrilegio proximum*, a sin
the nearest unto sacrilege. Not so much for taking out the money, for *aurum*
sepulchris juste detrabitur, ubi dominus non habetur, as for the drawing out, and
dispersing abroad the bones, ashes, and other the sacred remains of the dead.
And hereupon the grave-rakers, these gold-finders are called thieves, in old in-
scriptions upon monuments.

Camd. in Suff

Joseph. Antiq.
Jul. lib. xiii.
cap. 15.
Cod. Theod.
lib. v.

Crædod. lib. iv.

Plutoni sacrum munus ne attingite, fures.

And in another place:

Abite hinc, pessimi fures.

But I have gone further than my commission, thus then to return:

This barbarous rage against the dead (by the commissioners, and others ani-
mated by their ill example) continued untill the second year of the reign of queen
ELIZABETH, of famous memory, who, to restrain such a savage cruelty, caused
this proclamation, following, to be published throughout all her dominions,
which, after the imprinting thereof, she signed (each one severally) with her
own hand-writing, as this was, which I had of my friend, Master HUMPHREY
DYSON.

E L I Z A B E T H.

A proclamation against breaking or defacing of monuments of antiquitie, being
set vp in churches, or other publike places, for memory, and not for su-
perstition.

THE Queene's Majestie understanding, that, by the meanes of sun-
drye people, partly ignorant, partly malicious, or covetous; there hath
beene, of late yeares, spoiled and broken, certain ancient Monuments
some of metall, some of stone, which were erected by aswell in Churches
as in other publike places, within this realme, onely to shew a memory to
the posterity of the persons there buried, or that had beene benefactors to
the building, or dotations, of the same Churches, or publike places,
and not to nourish any kind of superstition. By which meanes, not on-
ly the Churches, and places, remaine, at this present day, spoiled, bro-
ken, and ruinated, to the offence of all noble and gentle hearts, and the
extinguishing

extinguishing of the honourable and good memory of sundrie vertuous and noble persons deceased; but also the true understanding of diuers families in this realme (who haue descended of the blood of the same persons deceased) is thereby so darkened, as the true course of their inheritance may be hereafter interrupted, contrary to iustice; besides many other offences that doe hereof ensue, to the slander of such as either gave, or had charge in times past onely to deface monuments of idolatry and false painted images in churches and abbeyes. And therefore, although it be very hard to recouer thinges broken and spoiled: yet both to prouide that no such barbarous disorder bee hereafter vled, and to repaire as much of the said monuments as conuenientlie may bee: Her Maiestie chargeth and commandeth all maner of persons hereafter to forbear the breaking or defacing of anie parcell of anie monument, or tombe, or graue, or other inscription and memorie of anie person deceased, being in anie manner of place; or to breake anie image of kings, princes, or nobles estates of this realme, or of anie other that haue bene in times past erected and set up, for the onely memorie of them to their posteritie in common churches, and not for anie religious honour; or to breake downe and deface anie image in glasse windows in anie church, without consent of the ordinarie: vpon paine that whosoener shal herein bee found to offend, to bee committed to the next goale, and there to remaine without baile or mainprise, vnto the next coming of the Iustices, for the deliuary of the said goale, and then to bee further punished by fine or imprisonment (besides the restitution or reedification of the thing broken) as to the said Iustices shall seeme meete; vsing therein the aduise of the ordinarie, and, if neede shall bee, the aduise also of her Maiesties counsell in her starre-chamber.

And, for such as bee already spoiled in anie church, or chappell, now standing: her Maiestie chargeth and commandeth, all archbishops, bishops, and other ordinaries, or ecclesiasticall persons, which haue authoritie to visit the churches or chappells; to inquire by presentments of the curates, churchwardens, and certaine of the parishioners, what maner of spoiles haue bene made, sithens the beginning of her Maiesties raigne of such monuments; and by whom, and if the persons bee liuing, how able they bee to repaire and reedifie the same; and thereupon to conuent the same persons, and to enioyne them vnder paine of excommunication, to repaire the same by a conuenient day, or otherwise, as the cause shall further require, to notifie the same to her Maiesties counsell in the starre-chamber at Westminstee. And if anie such shall bee found and convicted thereof, not able to repaire the same; that then they bee enioyned to doe open penance two or three times in the church, as to the qualitie of the crime and partie belongeth, vnder like paine of excommunication. And if the partie that offended bee dead, and the executors of the will left, hauing sufficient in their hand vnamministrized, and the offence notorious: The ordinarie of the place shall also enioyne them to repaire or reedifie the same, vpon like or anie other conuenient paine, to bee deuised by the said ordinarie. And when the offendour cannot be presented, if it bee in anie cathedral or collegiate church, which hath anie reuenuue belonging to it, that is not particularly allotted to the sustentation of anie person certaine, or other

wile.

like, but that it may remaine in discretion of the gouernour thereof, to bestow the same vpon anie other charitable deede, as mending of highways, or such like; her Maiestie enioyneth and straightly chargeth the gouernours and companies of euery such church, to employ such parcels of the same summs of monie (as anie wise may bee spared) vpon the speedie repaire or reedification of anie such monuments so defaced or spoiled, as agreeable to the originall, as the same conueniently may bee.

And where the couetousnesse of certaine persons is such, that as patrons of churches, or owners of the parsonages impropriated, or by some other colour or Pretence, they do perswade with the Parsonne and Parishioners to take or throw downe the Bels of Churches and Chappels, and the Lead of the same, conuerting the same to their owne priuate Gaine, and to the Spoiles of the said Places, and make such like Alterations, as thereby they seeke a dangerous Desolation of the Places of Prayer: Her Maiestie (to whome in the Right of the Crowne, by the Ordinance of Almighty GOD, and by the Lawes of this Realme, the Defence and Protection of the Church of this Realme belongeth) doth expressly forbid anie Person, to take away anie Bels or Lead of anie Church or Chappell, vnder Paine of Imprisonment during her Maiesties Pleasure, and such further Fine for the Contemnt, as shall bee thought meete.

And her Maiestie chargeth all Bishops and Ordinaries to inquire of all such Contempts done from the Beginning of her Maiesties Raigne, and to enioyne the Persons offending to repaire the same within a conuenient Time. And of their Doings in this Behalfe, to certifie her Maiesties Privie-Councell in the Starre-Chamber at Westminste, that Order may be taken herein.

Given at Windesor, the xix of September, the second yeare of her Maiesties raigne.

GOD saue the QUEENE.

Imprinted at London in Pauls Churchyard by Richard

Jugge and Iohn Carwood, Printers to the

Queenes Maiestic.

Cum privilegio Regie Maiestatis.

This proclamation was seconded by another, to the same purpose, in the fourth year of her majesty's reign, charging the justices of her assize to provide some remedy, both for the punishment and reformation thereof.

But these proclamations took small effect, for much what about this time, there sprung up a contagious brood of schismatics; who, if they might have had their wills, would not only have robbed our churches of all their ornaments and riches, but also have laid them level with the ground; choosing rather to exhibit their devotions and publish their erroneous doctrines, in some empty barn, or the woods or common fields, than in these churches, which they held to be polluted with the abominations of the whore of Babylon.

Besides, about that time these aforesaid wilful sectaries did pen, print and send abroad certain seditious pamphlets (as they still do) against our book of Common Prayer; against all ecclesiastical government, and against all the rites and ceremonies used in this our orthodoxal church of England; inventing, out of their own corky brains, a new certain no-form of liturgy to themselves; thereby to bring into the church all disorder and confusion. These renegadoes are, at

P

this

this day, divided and subdivided into as many several sects, as there be several trades in the greatest market-town: as into Brownists, Barrowists, Martinists, Prophesiers, Solifidians, Familists, rigid Precisians, Disciplinarians, Judicial Thraaskifts, &c. and into a rabble numberless.

Stow, Annal.
Out of a book
intituled, Con-
spiracie of pre-
tended reforma-
tion.

In the three and thirtieth year of queen ELIZABETH, the sixteenth day of July, in the morning, EDMUND COPPINGER and HENRY ARTHINGTON, repaired to one WALKER's house, near unto broken wharf, of London, where conferring with one of their sect, named WILLIAM HACKET, of Owndale, in the county of Northampton, yeoman, they offered to anoint him king: but HACKET taking COPPINGER by the hand, said, You shall not need, for I have been already anointed in heaven by the HOLY GHOST himself. Then COPPINGER asked him what his pleasure was to be done? Go your way both, said he, and tell them in the city, that CHRIST JESUS is come, with his fan in his hand, to judge the earth. And, if any man ask you where he is, tell them he lies at WALKER's house, by Broken-Wharf; and, if they will not believe it, let them come and kill me if they can; for as truly as CHRIST JESUS is in heaven, so truly is he come to judge the world. Then COPPINGER said it should be done forthwith; and thereupon went forward, and ARTHINGTON followed, but, ere he could get down the staires, COPPINGER had begun below in the house to proclaim news from heaven, of exceeding great mercy: that CHRIST JESUS was come, &c. with whom ARTHINGTON also cried the same words aloud; following him along the streets from thence, by Watling-street, and Old-change, toward Cheape; they both adding, beyond their commission, Repent, England, repent. After they had both thus come, with a mighty concourse of common multitude, with an uniform cry, into Cheape, near unto the cross, and there finding the throng and press of people to increase about them, in such sort as they could not well pass further, nor be conveniently heard of them all as they desired; they got them up into an empty pease cart, wherein they stood not only on the words of their former cry, but, reading something out of a paper, they went more particularly over the office and calling of HACKET, how he represented CHRIST, by partaking a part in his glorified body, by his principal spirit, and by the office of severing the good from the bad. And that they were two prophets; the one of mercy, the other of judgment, called and sent of God, to assist this their Christ HACKET in his great work. These men were apprehended the same day. The twenty-sixth of July HACKET was arraigned, and found guilty, as to have spoken divers most false and traiterous words against her majesty; to have crazed and defaced her arms, as also her picture, thrusting an iron instrument into that part which did represent the breast and heart, For the which he had judgment, and, on the twenty-eighth of July, he was brought from Newgate, to a gibbet, by the cross in Cheape; where, being moved to ask God and the queen forgiveness, he fell to railing and cursing of the queen, and began a most blasphemous prayer against the divine Majesty of God. They had much ado to get him up the ladder; where he was hang'd, and after bowelled and quartered. His execrable speeches and demeanor, as well at his arraignment as death, utterly distained and blemished all his former seeming sanctity, wherewith he had shrewdly possessed the common people. Thus, you see, how easily ignorant people are seduced by false new doctrines, how suddenly they fall from true religion into downright heresy, frenzy, and blasphemy; robbing the church of all

FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

17

all her due rites, and, as much as in them lies, God of his glory; which abuse of these times, I leave to be reformed by our reverend clergy.

On the next day, to make an end of the story, EDMUND COPPINGER, having wilfully abstained from meat, and otherwise tormented himself, died in Bridewell. And HENRY ARTHINGTON, lying in the Compter in Wood-street, submitting himself, wrote a book of repentance, and was delivered. Such was the end of these men, saith mine author, of whom the silly people had received a very reverend opinion, both for their sincere holiness and sound doctrine.

And in the year 1612, April 11. EDWARD WIGHTMAN, another perverse heretic, was burned at Litchfield. This WIGHTMAN would fain have made people believe, that he himself was the HOLY GHOST, and immortal, with sundry other most damnable opinions, not fit to be mentioned amongst Christians. Yet, for all this, this heretic had his followers. It is much to be wished, that all backsliders from our church should be well looked unto at the first; and not run on in their puritanical opinions.

Of the schismatics of those times, and more especially of MARTIN MARPRELATE, these rythmical numbers following were composed:

*Hic jacet, ut pinus,
Nec Cæsar, nec Ninus,
Nec Petrus, nec Linus,
Nec Cælestinus,
Nec magnus Godwinus,
Nec plus, nec minus,
Quam Claudesinus,
Miser ille Martinus,
Videte singuli.*

*O vos Martinistæ,
Et vos Brownistæ,
Et vos Barrowistæ,
Et vos Atheistæ,
Et Anabaptistæ,
Et vos Hacketistæ,
Et Wiggintonistæ,
Et omnes sectistæ,
Quorum dux fuit iste,
Lugete singuli.*

*At gens Anglorum,
Presertim verorum,
Nec non qui morum,
Estis bonorum
Inimici horum,
Ut est decorum,
Per omne forum,
In secula seculorum,
Gaudete singuli.*

A certain northern rhymers also made these following couplets upon him and his seditious pamphlets:

The Welchman is hanged,
Who at our kirke flanged,

And

A D I S C O U R S E O N

And at her state banged,
 And brend are his buks.
 And though he be hanged,
 Yet he is not wranged,
 The deu'l has him fanged
 In his kruked kluks.

His name was JOHN PENRY, a Welchman, a penner and a publisher of books, intituled, MARTIN MARPRELATE, he was apprehended at Stepney, by the vicar there, and committed to prison, and, in the month of May, 1593, he was arraigned at the king's-bench in Westminster, condemned of felony, and afterwards suddenly in an afternoon conveyed from the jail of the king's-bench to Saint Thomas Waterings, and there hanged, with a small concourse of beholders, faith STOW.

CHAP.

C H A P. XI.

Of the conversion of this our nation from Paganism to Christianity, including generally the foundations of religious houses in the same; and the piety in the primitive times, both of religious and lay persons.

OF the conversion of this our island, from Paganism to Christianity, divers authentical authors, both antient and modern, have written at large; a little then of so much will suffice for this present discourse.

Christiana doctrina sexaginta octo plus minus annorum spacio, post passionem Domini nostri Jesu Christi, totum fere orbem pervagata est; within the space of threescore and eight years, or thereabouts, after the death and passion of our Lord and Savior, JESUS CHRIST, Christian religion was spread almost over the face of the whole world. And so fruitful and famous was this spreading of the gospel, that BAPTISTA MANTUAN, a Christian poet, compares the increase thereof with that of NOAH, thus alledging unto it:

N. Harpsfield.
Hist. Angl. Eccl.
cap. i. prim. sex.
secul.

*Sicut aquis quondam Noe sua misit in orbem
Pignora sedatis, ut gens humana per omnes
Debita calituum Patri daret orgia terras;
Si sua cum vellet Deus alta in regna reverti,
Discipulos quosdam transmisit ad ultima mundi
Littora, docturos gentes, quo nomina ritu
Sint oranda, quibus cælum placabile sacris.*

As NOAH sent from the arke his sonnes, to teach
The lawes of God vnto the world aright;

So CHRIST his seruants sent abroad to preach

The word of life, and gospell to each wight:

No place lay shadowed from that glorious light.

The farthest isles, and earth's remotest bounds,

Embrac'd their faith, and ioy'd at their sweet sounds.

Now to speak of the conversion of this island, out of a nameless author, who writes a book *De regnis & gentibus ad Christi fidem converfis*, thus:

A manuscript in
the earl of Exe-
ter's voluminous
library.

Prima Provinciarum omnium (sicut antiquissimi historiarum scriptores memorie prodidere, quorum etiam auctoritatem M. A. Sabellicus, inter nostræ ætatis recentiores est sequutus) Britannia Insula, publice consensu, Christi fidem accepit.

The first of all provinces or far countries (as antient historiographers have delivered to memory; whose authority M. A. SABELLICUS, one amongst the late writers of our age, doth principally follow) this island of Britain, by common consent, received the Christian faith. The glorious gospel of JESUS CHRIST, (saith GILDAS ALBANIUS, surnamed the wise, the most antient of our British historians) which first appeared to the world in the latter time of TIBERIUS CÆ-

Gild. de excus.
Brit.

SAR, did even then spread it's bright beams upon this frozen island of Britain. And it is generally received for a truth, that JOSEPH of Arimathea, who buried the body of our Savior CHRIST, laid the foundation of our faith in the west parts of this kingdom, at the place, or little island, as then called Avalon, now Glastenbury; where he, with twelve disciples, his assistants, preached the gospel of life unto the islanders, and found means there to build a church or oratory of wreathen wands, and also a little cell thereunto adjoining; and this was the first religious house dedicated to the service of the true God in all Britain: and these religious men were the first beginners or founders of that famous senny-seated monastery, which is partly standing at this day; of which more hereafter, when I come to speak of the religious foundations in Somersetshire. In the mean while you will read what our countryman, JOHN CAPGRAVE, in his catalogue of English saints, writes of JOSEPH's coming into this kingdom. Thus in English:

JOSEPH with his son JOSEPHES, faith he, and ten more of his assistants, sent hither by PHILIP the apostle out of France, for the inhabitants' salvation, preached zealously, and without fear, the true and lively faith; ARVIRAGUS as then swaying the sceptre of this land. The which ARVIRAGUS, howsoever he was unwilling at the first to give them entertainment, or to hear them preach any doctrine repugnant to the traditions of his predecessors, yet, because they came from such a far remote country as the Holy-Land, and that he saw their civil behavior, their sanctity, and strict course in the manner of their life and conversation, he gave them a certain island to inhabit, in the west part of his dominions, all compassed about with lakes and standing waters, called Ynswirrim, or the glassy isle; of which, faith he, a certain metrichian made this traffich:

*Intrat Analoniam duodena caterva virorum,
Flos Arimatbie Joseph est primus eorum.
Josephes ex Joseph genitus patrem comitatur,
Hiis aliisque decem jus Glasconie propriatur.*

GEORGE OWEN HARRY, in his pedigrees, upon report from others, faith JOSEPH brought over with him his sister EURGAIN, who afterwards married a Brittain, whose name was STARKLOS.

JOHN HARDING, in his chronicle of England, will have fourteen to accompany JOSEPH in his journey, and amongst many Britons converted by them to the Christian faith, ARVIRAGUS the king was one, to whom JOSEPH gave a shield of the arms, which we now call St. GEORGE's arms, such are the rhimes of the English of those days, two hundred years since or thereabouts.

Cap. xlvii. &
xlviii.

JOSEPH full holy and full wyse
Of Armymathie wyth his felowes foutene,
Into this land then came and gaue contene
In Bretayne then this JOSEPH dyd conuerte
Brytons, as how to know the incarnacyon,
Afore that Paynymys, and also peruerte
He taught them of his conuerfacyon,
Of his passyon, and resurrecyon.
Wyth other thynges as the chronycler sayth,
That appertayneth to CHRISTES sayth,
JOSEPH conquered king ARVIRAGUS
By hys prechyng, to knowe the lawe deuyn,

And

And baptyzed hym, as written hath NENNIUS
 The chronycler in Bretayne tongue full fynne,
 And to CHRYST lawe made hym enclyne.
 And gaue him a sheld of siluer whyte,
 A crosse endlong, and ouertwhart full perfyte.
 These armes were vsed throughout all Bretayne
 For a common sygne eche manne to know his nacyon
 From enemyes, whiche now we call certayn,
 Saint GEORGES armes by NENNIUS enformacyon.
 And thus these armes by JOSEPHS creacyon,
 Full long afore Saint GEORGE was generate
 Were worshcipt here of mykell elder date.

The seeds of true religion thus sown by the said JOSEPH and his associates; near or upon (for about this account there is some difference amongst writers) the year of our Savior CHRIST one hundred and fourscore, LUCIUS (surnamed LEUER MAUR, which signifies great brightness) king of the Britons; upon his request made to ELEUTHERIUS, bishop of Rome (for as then, and many years after, the title of pope was altogether unknown) two learned divines were sent unto him from the said bishop, at whose hands he received the laver of baptism. And so it fell out, our historians say, that not only his wife and family accompanied him in that happy course, but nobles also and commons, priests and people, high and low, even all the people within his territories. And that generally all their idols were then defaced; the temples of them converted into churches, for the service of God, the livings of their idolatrous priests appointed for the maintenance of the priests of the gospel: and that instead of twenty-five flamines or high priests of their idols, there were ordained twenty-five bishops, as also for three archflamines, three archbishops, whereof one was seated at London, another at York, and a third at Caerlion upon the river Uske in Wales. Of all which will it please you peruse a few lines penned by my foresaid author JOHN HARDING:

Nen. Bana. hist.
sua gentis.

Godwin de con.
Brita.

In the yere of CHRISTES incarnacyon,
 An hundryd fourescore and tenne;
 ELEUTHERY the first, at supplicacyon
 Of LUCIUS, sente hym twoo holy menne,
 That called wer * FAGGAN and DUVYEN,
 That baptyzed hym and all his realme throughoute,
 With hertes glad, and laboure deuoute.
 Thei taught the folke, the lawe of CHRIST eche daye,
 And halowed all the temples in CHRISTES name.
 All mawment, and idoles cast awaye
 Through all Bretayn, of all false goddes the same,
 The temples, flamines the idoles for to shame,
 Thei halowed eke and made bishoppes sees,
 Twenty and eight at diuers grete citees,
 Of three archflamines, thei made archbishoprikes
 One at London, Troynouant that hight,
 For all Logres, with lawes full authentikes
 To rule the church and Christentee in right.
 Another at Carlyon a towne of might,

* Faganus and
Damianus.

For

A DISCOURSE ON

For all Cambre ; at Ebranke the thirde
From Trent North, for Albany is kide.

A manuscript in
the heralds office.

ROBERT the monk of Gloucester, an old rhymer, who writes the language of our fathers about five hundred years since, doth summarily thus tell you how JOSEPH planted, and LUCIUS established the doctrine of CHRIST in this our kingdom of Britain. His lines you will say are neither strong nor smooth; yet, perhaps they may give your palate variety: and as you like them, you shall have more hereafter:

* Heard.

† That.

‡ Take.

§ Chose.

* Although.
† Elvanus and
Meduinus two
learned clerks
sent by Lucius
to Rome.

LUCIE COCLES sone astur hym kyng was
To fore hym in Engeland Christendom non nas
For he * hurde ofte miracles at Rome,
And in meny anothur stede, † yat thurgh Christene men come.
He wilnede anon in hys herte to ‡ song Christendom.
Therefore messagers wyth good letters he || nom,
That to the pape ELEUTHERIE hasteliche wende ;
And yat he to hym and his menne xpendom sende.
And yat he myghte servy God he wilned muche thereto
And seyde he wold noght be glad er hit were ydo.
*Tho ye pape hearde thes † twey hely men : he sende
PHAGAN and DAMIAN hys soul to amende.
The ryghte beleue to teche ; and yaf him xpendom
That folke faste aboute wide there to com.
Thys was an hundryd sixtie yer and too
Astur GOD was ybore, this dede was ydoo,
Thus come lo xpendum into Brutayne lond.
But ther wer erst some preneliche xpendom had de fond,
As atte the plas of Glastyngbury IOSEPH of Arimathie,
Liued ther in CHRISTES lay wyth hij companie :
Ther wer tho in Brutayne false lawes to lere,
Eyght and twenty chese stydes byshopriches as hit were,
And thre erchtemples as it wer heyghest of echon,
London, and Ebrackwike, and thereto Caerlyon.
The king and other hely men destruyde hem alle y fere,
And eyghte and twenty bishops in hure stede dude rere.
And the ercbishopes ther, &c.

A little more in another place to the same purpose, if you be not already weary
of reading thus much :

* Men.
† Names.

The pape ELEUTHERIE that sende huder furst Chrestendom,
Was the XIII pape astur PETER com :
The descyples yat he huder sende xpendom to bring
By leste in wilderness astur hure preaching
That * me † clupeth Glastyngbury that desert was tho
And therby come monckes and nome to hem mo
PHAGAN and DAMIAN chef of hem wer
And othur mo that loued best to liue and dwelle ther
Becaus that IOSEPH of Arimathie and his felowes twelve
¶ I hulk plas chosen had to wonne there by hem selue.
And ther wyth hure own honds had rerde a church
Of hurdles and of yerds as ‡ hij || coud worche.

† They.
|| Could.

And

And held ther by hem selfe the law of xpendom
And that was longe er xpendom to kyng LUCIE com.

The foundation of the famous college of Bangor, in Wales, is ascribed to this king LUCIUS; in which so many hundreds of monks lived devoutly and religiously, by the labor of their own hands, according to this piece of my aforesaid author:

In the citie of Bangor a gret hous tho was,
And ther vndyr vij * cellens and ther of ther nas
That ccc monckes hadde othur mo
And alle by hure trauayle lyuede: loke now if they do so.

Seven cells, or
seven portions
which had every
one a several
head or ruler o-
ver them.

From the time of king LUCIUS, until the entrance of AUSTIN the monk, called, the Englishmen's apostle, which was four hundred and some few years, the Christian faith was always both taught and embraced in this island; notwithstanding the continual persecutions of the Romans, Huns, Picts, and Saxons, which last made such desolation in the outward face of the church, that they drove the Christian bishops into the deserts of Cornwall and Wales; by whose labors the gospel was plentifully propagated amongst those vast mountains; and those parts, above all other, made glorious, by the multitudes of their holy saints and learned teachers. Of which a nameless author, mentioned by SPED, hist. cap. ix.

*Sicut erat celebris cultu numeroque deorum;
Cum Jovis imperium staret, Britannica tellus;
Sic ubi terrestres caelo descendit ad oras
Expectata salus, patribus fuit incluta sanctis.
Qui Neptuniculum campos, & Canibrica rura
Coryneaeque casas loca desolata, colebant.*

As were the Brittaines famous for their zeale
To gentile gods, whiles such they did adore;
So, when the heau'ns to earth did truth reueale,
Bless'd was that land with truth and learning store.

Whence British plaines and Cambria's desert ground,
And Cornewall's crags, with glorious saints abound.

About the year six hundred, Christian religion in this island, being almost totally eclipsed by several persecutions, pope GREGORY I. being zealously moved for the reconversion of this English nation, sent hither AUSTIN the monk, with other his associates; to kindle anew the sparks of Christianity, which were covered in the cinders of pagan desolation. The story is frequent, and I shall often touch upon it. ETHELBERT being as then king of Kent, received holy baptism by the said AUSTIN, being principally induced thereto by BERTA, his wife and queen, a Christian, daughter to CHILPERICK, king of France. Christianity being thus received by him, the most potent king of the Saxons,

Regis ad exemplum totus componitur orbis.

The good example of the king

His people all to CHRIST did bring.

The succeeding Saxon kings followed his heavenly steps, endeavoring, in all their might, to overthrow the synagogue of Satan, by breaking down the abominable idols throughout the whole island. EDWYNE, king of Northumberland; CARPENWALD, king of the East-English; SEBERT, king of the East-Saxons; KYNIGILDS, king of the West-Saxons; PEDDA, king of the Mercians; ETHEL-ULPHE, king of the South-Saxons; in the space of not much above threescore

R

years,

years, after the conversion of king **ETHELBERT**, were converted (God so wrought with them) from paganism and idolatry, unto the belief and worship of our **LORD JESUS CHRIST**: and the Christian faith was publicly preached in all their dominions. These and other the Saxon kings for sanctity of life are ranked before all the kings and potentates of the world. For such was their fervent zeal in religion, that he thought himself most happy, who in pious acts, hard penance, weary pilgrimages, and retired solitude, spent the various course of life, which moved many of them to exchange a palace royal, and a sceptre imperial, for a poor cell and a monkish staff; to forsake their own kingdom; and to live as pilgrims in foreign country; to lose their own lives in warlike opposition against pagans and infidels, thereby to live in heaven among the noble army of martyrs; and lastly, it moved them and other great personages, following their pious examples, to erect and amply endow religious foundations, as churches, chappels, schools, colleges, and monasteries; for the preaching and further propagating of the christian faith. As you may see in the sequel of these intended labors. Whose charters did ever end with an execrable curse to all those who by any manner of means should demolish or overthrow any of such their sacred structures, or infringe, alienate, or diminish any of their immunities, or yearly revenues. Likewise fearful comminations and excommunications were threatened and thundered out against those which should scorn, abuse, deceive, or craftily entrap any one, either of the secular or monastical orders; and a benediction divulged, and granted to all those by whom they should be honored, revered, rewarded, and have their livelihoods further enriched: concluding with a promise to defend these religious votaries, from the persecution of all human enemies; and to maintain their liberties, freedoms, and privileges from the usurpation of any secular power.

Their donations were sometime in metre or rhyme, with the names of a number of witnesses, whereunto the sign of the cross was ever added, the form of which you may read hereafter: but the most of these their important writings were in prose, and many of them wonderous short. For example, king **ATHELSTON** gives a certain plow-land and other profits to the priest of the church of High Bickington in Devonshire, in these words which I had from my friend, master **TRISTRAM RISDON**, that countryman.

Ich **ATHELSTON** konyng, grome of hys home,
Yf and grant to the prestes of thus chyrche,
On yok of my lond frelich to holde: wodd in
My holt hous to build; bit gras for alle hys
Beastes, * vewel for hys herth, † pannage
For sow and puggis world out end.

* Fuel for his
fire.
† Vewel for swine
and pigs.

To the government of these foresaid holy fabrics, and their revenues, such men were chosen as were the best learned, and most eminent for integrity of life. The priests consecrated by the imposition of hands, and appointed to say prayers, administer the sacraments, instruct the Christians who daily increased; and to execute all such offices as belonged to a sacred bishop or venerable pastor, were in such high and holy repute amongst the lay people, as that when any of them were espied abroad, they would flock presently about him, and with all reverence humbly beseech his benisons, either by signing them with the cross, or in holy prayers for them. And further, saith **BED E**, it was the manner in those primitive times

times, of the people of England, that when any of the clergy, or any priest came to a village, they would all by and by, at his calling, come together, to hear the word, and willingly hearken to such things as were said, and more willingly follow in works, such things as they could hear and understand. A wonderful order of piety both in priest and people.

CHAUCER, in the prologue to his Canterbury Tales, gives us the character of a religious and learned priest, who in his holy actions did imitate the example of the clergy of these times, whereof I have spoken; but such were not to be had by the dozen in his days, as by his writings appear.

The Parson.

A good manne there was of religioun,
 And was a poore parson of a toun :
 But rich he was of holy thought and werke
 He was eke a lerned manne and a clerke,
 That CHRIST's gospels truly would preach,
 His parishens deuoutly would he teach.
 Benigne he was and wonder diligent,
 And in aduersitie full patient.
 And soch one he was proued oft * sithes,
 Full loth were him to curse for his tithes,
 But rather would he yeuen out of doubt,
 Vnto his poor parishens all about,
 Both of his offring and of his substaunce,
 He couthe in little thing haue suffisaunce:
 Wide was his parish and houses fer asander,
 But he ne left neither for raine ne thonder,
 In likenesse ne in mischife for to visite
 The ferdest in his parish, moche or lite,
 Vpon his fete, and in his hand a stafe :
 This noble example to his shepe he yafe,
 That first he wrought, and afterward taught,
 Out of the gospel he the words caught,
 And this figure he added eke thereto ;
 That if gold rust what should iron do ?
 For yef a priest be foule, on whom wee trust,
 No wonder is a * leude man to rust :
 And shame it is, if a priest take kepe,
 To see a shitten shepherd, and a cleane shepe :
 Well ought a priest, ensample for to yeue
 By his clenness, how his shepe should liue.
 He set not his benefice to hire,
 And let his shepe accomber in the mire,
 And renne to London, to saint POULE's
 To seken him a chauntrie for soules :
 Or with a brother hede to be withhold :
 But kept at home and kept well his fold,
 So that the wolfe made him not miscary,
 He was a shepherd, and not a mercenary.

* Times.

* Ignorant

And

And though he holy were, and vertuous,
 He was not to sinfull men dispeteous,
 Ne of his speche daungerous ne digne,
 But in his teaching discerte and benigne,
 To drawne folke to heauen, with fairnesse,
 By good ensample, this was his besinesse.
 But if he weere any persone obstinate,
 Whether he were of high or low estate,
 Him would he snibbe sharply for the nous,
 A better priest I know no where none is.
 He wayted after no pompe ne reuerence,
 Ne maked him no spiced conscience;
 But CHRISTES lore, and his apostles twelue
 He taught, but first he followed it him selue.

Bed. lib. i. cap.
26.

The monastical orders likewise in that age, served GOD in continual prayer, watching, and fasting, and preaching the word of life to as many as they could; despising the commodities of this world, as things none of their's, taking of them whom they instructed, only so much as might serve their necessities; living themselves according to that they taught to others, being ever ready to suffer, both troubles, yea and death itself, in defence of the truth that they taught.

Bed. lib. iii. cap.
26.

And in another place, speaking of the religious and lay-people in the north-country; they had no money, saith he, but cattle, for if they took any money of rich men, by and by they gave it to poor people. Neither was it needful that either money should be gathered, or houses provided for the receiving and entertainment of the worshipful and wealthy, who never came then to church, but only to pray and hear the word of GOD. The king himself, when occasion served to come thither, came accompanied only with five or six persons, and after prayer ended, departed. But if by chance it fortun'd, that any of the nobility, or of the worshipful, refreshed themselves in the monasteries, they contented themselves with the religious men's fare and poor pittance, looking for no other cates above the ordinary and daily diet. For then those learned men and rulers of the church sought not to pamper the paunch, but to save the soul; not to please the world, but to serve GOD.

Wherefore it came then to pass, that even the habit of religious men was at that time had in great reverence; so that where any of the clergy or religious person came, he should be joyfully received of all men, like the servant of GOD. Again, if any were met going on journey, they ran unto him, and making low obeisance, desired gladly to have his benediction either by hand or by mouth. Also if it pleased them to make any exhortation as they passed by, every man gladly and desirously hearkened unto them. Upon the Sundays ordinarily the people flocked to the church or to the monasteries, not for belly-cheer, but to hear the word of GOD: and if any priest came by chance abroad into the village, the inhabitants thereof would gather about him, and desire to have some good lesson or collation made unto them. For the priests, and other of the clergy in those days, used not to come abroad into villages, but only to preach, to baptise, to visit the sick, or (to speak all in one word) for the cure of souls. Who also at that time were so far from the infection of covetousness and ambition, that they would not take territories and possessions towards the building of monasteries, and erecting of churches, but through the earnest suit, and almost forced there-
 unto

unto by noble men of the world : which custom in all points hath remained a long time after, saith he, in the clergy of Northumberland.

No less fervent in devotion, and austere in strictness of life, in these days, were the religious votaries of the female sex. I had almost forgotten, saith CAPGRAVE, in his prologue to his book of the English saints, the company of sacred virgins, who like lillies among thorns, despising all carnal pleasures, with all the great pomp and riches of the world (many of them being king's daughters) did in all chastity, poverty and humility, adhere only to their SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST, their celestial bridegroom, for whose sake, as in this subsequent treatise will be shewn, they did undergo many exquisite torments, and in the end were glorified with a crown of martyrdom. *Deus ex sexu elegens infirmiore ut fortia mundi confunderent.*

In a leidger book belonging sometime to the abbey of Rufford, I find these verses following of the constant sufferings of certain virgin martyrs :

MS. in biblioth.
Cotton.

*Quid de virginibus dignum loquere, aspicere fidem,
Fides ob veram fert mala multa fidem,
Huic ardens lectus solidum subvertere fidem
Ni mors ipsa potest, cui Deus ardor inest.
Tecla feras, Agathes Ergastula, vulnera vicit,
Margarita, truces virgo Lucia duces.
Balnea Cecilie ferventia nil nocuere,
Agneti nocuit flamma furorque nichil.
Nil etas, nil mundus eis, nil obfuit hostis,
Cuncta domant, superant infima, summa tenent.
His ornamentis fulget Domus Omnipotentis.*

St. Tecla.
St. Agatha.
St. Margaret.
St. Lucia.
St. Cecilia.
St. Agnes.

But I will conclude this chapter with the words of CAMDEN, speaking of the monastical life and profession.

Camden in Che-
shire.

The profession of this monastical life, saith he, began when pagan tyrants, enraged against christians, pursued them with bloody persecutions. For then good devout men, that they might serve GOD in more safety and security, withdrew themselves into the vast wildernesses of Ægypt, and not (as the paynims are wont with open mouth to give it out) for to enwrap themselves willingly in more miseries because they would not be in misery.

Where they scattered themselves among mountains and desarts, living in caves and little cells, here and there, in holy meditations: At first solitary and alone : whereupon in Greece they were called *monachi*, that is, monks : but after they thought it better (as the sociable nature of mankind required) to meet together at certain times to serve GOD, and at length they began to cohabit and live together for mutual comfort, rather than like wild beasts to walk up and down in the desarts. Their profession was to pray, and by the labor of their own hands to get living for themselves, and maintainance for the poor, and withall they vowed poverty, obedience and chastity. ATHANASIUS first brought this kind of monks, consisting of laymen, into the west-church. Whereunto after that St. AUSTIN in Africa, St. MARTIN in France, and CONGELL (one of the college of Bangor) in Britain and Ireland, had adjoined the function of regular clergy. It is incredible how far and wide they spread, how many and how great coenobies were built for them, so called of their communion of life : as also monasteries, for that they kept still a certain shew of solitary living : and in those days none were more sacred and

S

holy

holy than they, and accordingly they were reputed ; considering how by their prayers to G o d, by their example, doctrine, labor, and industry, they did exceeding much good, not only to themselves, but also to all mankind. But as the world grew worse and worse, so those their holy manners, as one said, *rebus cessere secundis*, that is, gave backward in time of prosperity.

But of the piety of religious professors in the primitive times, of the sanctity of British and Saxon kings, of their queens, and issue royal ; as also of other persons of exemplary zeal and holy conversation ; I do speak hereafter in particular, as I come to the places of their interments.

C H A P. XII.

Of the fall or backsliding as well of religious persons as of lay-people, from the foresaid zealous ardor of piety.

THIS heat of devotion, which I have spoken of, continued not long in this island. For as the clergy and other religious orders, grew rich in fair buildings, proud furniture, and ample revenues, so they daily increased in all kinds of disorders; which was no sooner perceived, but put in practice by the laity: our kings declined from their former sanctity, and, which the worst was, after their examples, many others, especially of the nobility, did follow their licentious traces. Examples of princes being always of greater force then other laws, to induce the people to good or evil. *Nam hæc conditio principum, ut quicquid faciant præcipere videantur.* Quint. declam. 4.

To prove as much as I have spoken. In the year of grace, 747, CUTHBERT archbishop of Canterbury, by the counsel of BONIFACE, bishop of Mentz, called a convocation at Cliffe, beside Rochester, to reform the manifold enormities where-with the church of England at that time was overgrown. Our kings, forsaking the company of their own wives, in those days delighted altogether in harlots, which were for the most part nuns. The rest of the nobility, following their example, trod also the same trace. The bishops likewise, and other of the clergy, who should have been a means of the reforming these faults in others, were themselves no less faulty; spending their times either in contentions and brawls, or else in luxury and voluptuousness, having no care of study, and seldom or never preaching. Whereby it came to pass, that the whole land was over-whelmed, with a most dark and palpable mist of ignorance, and polluted with all kind of wickedness and impiety, in all sorts of people. In which convocation, after long consultation with those his bishops, or suffragans, and the rest of the clergy, who were holden in greatest esteem for their learning, in number thirty, for the reformation of these horrible abuses, endeavoring thereby (like a good pastor) to turn away the wrath of GOD, which seemed to hang over this land, and to threaten those plagues which, not long after, fell upon it, when the Danes invaded the same.

EDGAR, surnamed the peaceable, king of England, in the year 969, called together his bishops, and other of his clergy, to whom he made this or the like oration, as followeth:

Forsomuch as our Lord hath magnified his mercy to worke with vs it is meete (most reverend fathers) that with worthy works we answer his innumerable benefits: for neither by our owne sword possesse we the earth, and our owne armes have not saued us; but his right hand and his holy arm; for that he hath been pleased with vs. Meete therefore it is, that we submit both ourselues and our soules to him, that hath put all things vnder our feete; and that we diligently labour that they whom he hath made subiect vnto vs, may bee made subiect

Godwin. Preful.
Aug. in vit. Cut.
Will. Malmsh.
de gestis Pont.
lib. 1. de Episc.
Dorober.

Allerud. Rival.
a MSS. in bib.
Cot.
Stow. Annal.

subiect vnto his lawes. And truly it is my part to rule the laitie, with the law of equitie, to doe iust iudgment between man and his neighbours, to punish church-robbers, to repress rebels, to deliuer the weake from the hands of his stronger; the poore and nedie from them that spoile them. And it also belongeth to my care, to haue consideration to the health, quietnesse, or peace of the ministers of the church, the flocke of monkes, the companies of virgines, and to prouide the things needfull for them. The examining of whose manners belongeth vnto you, if they liue chastly, if they behaue themselues honestly towards them which bee abroad, if in diuine seruice they bee carefull, if in teaching the people diligent, if in feeding sober, if moderate in apparell, if in iudgment they be discreet. If you had cured these things by prudent scrutinie (by your licence I speake, o reuerend fathers) such horrible and abhominable things of the clerkes had not come to our eares. I omit to speake, that their crowne is not large, nor their rounding conuenient, but wantonnesse in apparrell, insolencie in behaviour, filthinesse in wordes, doe bewray the madnesse of the inward man. Furthermore, how great negligence is there in the diuines, when, in the holy vigils, they will scarce vouchsafe to be present, when at the holy solemnities of the diuine seruice, they seeme to bee gathered together to plaie and to laugh, rather than to sing.

I will speake that which good men lament, and euill men laugh at. I will speake with sorrow (if so be it may be spoken) how they flow in banquettings, in chambering and wantonnesse, that now clerkes houses may bee thought to be brothell houses of harlots, and an assembly of plaiers. There is dice, there is dancing and singing, there is watching till midnight, with crying and shouting. Thus the patrimony of kings, the almes of princes, yea (and that more is) the price of that precious bloud is ouerthrowne. Hath our fathers therefore for this purpose emptied their treasures? hath the kings bountifullnesse giuen lands and possessions to christian churches for this end? that clerkes harlots should be pampered with delicious dainties, that riotous guests may be prepared for; that hounds and hawkes, and such like toyes may be gotten. Of this the souldiers cry out, the common people murmure, the iesters and scoffers sing and dance, and you regard it not; you spare it; you dissemble it. Where is the sword of LEUY, and zeale of SIMEON, which killed the circumcised Sichimites, being the figure of them that defile the church of Christ, with polluted acts, abusing IACOBs daughter as an harlot? where is the spirit of MOSES, that spared not his household, kinsfolke, worshipping the head of the calfe? where is the dagger of PHINEAS the priest, who killing him that played the harlot with the Madianate, with his holy emulation pacified GODs wrath? where is the spirit of PETER, by whose power couetousnesse is destroyed, and simonial heresie condemned? endeavour to imitate, o ye priests in GOD: It is time to rise against them that have broken the law of GOD. I have CONSTANTINES, you have PETERS sworde in your handes, let vs ioyn right handes; let vs couple sworde to sworde, that the leapers may bee cast out of the church, that the hallowed place of our LORD, may bee purged, and the sonnes of LEVI may minister in the church. Go to carefully, I beseech you, lest it repent vs to haue done that which we haue done, and to haue giuen that which wee haue giuen, if we shall see that not to be spent in GODs seruice, but on the riotousnesse of most wicked men, through vnpunished libertie. Let the reliques of holy Saints, which they scorne, and the reuerend altars before which they rage, moue you: let the maruellous deuotion of our ancestours moue you, whose almes the clerkes furie abuseth, &c. To you I commit this businesse, that both by bishoplie censure, and kinglie

king's authority, filthie liuers may be cast out of the church, and they that liue in order may be brought in."

Not long after, to wit, in the reign of **ETHELDRED**, commonly called, The unready, it was foretold by an holy anchorite; that, forsomuch as the people of this nation were given over to all drunkenness, treason, and carelessness of **GOD**'s house; first by Danes, then by Normans, and last of all by the Scots they should be overcome. Of which hereafter.

EDWARD the confessor, whilst he lay sick of that sickness whereof he died, after he had remained for two days speechless, on the third day, lying for a time in a slumber or soft sleep, at the time of his waking he fetched a deep sigh, and thus said: "O **LORD GOD** Almighty, if this be not a vain fantastical illusion, but a true vision which I have seen, grant me space to utter the same unto these that stand here present, or else not." And herewith having his speech perfect, he declared how he had seen two monks stand by him, as he thought, whom in his youth he knew in Normandy to have lived godly and died christianly. "These religious men, said he, protesting to me that they were the messengers of **GOD**, spake these words: Because the chief governors of England, the bishops and abbots, are not the ministers of **GOD**, but of the devil, the Almighty **GOD** hath delivered this kingdom for one year and a day into the hands of the enemy, and wicked spirits shall walk abroad through the whole land. And when I made answer that I would declare these things to the people, and promised on their behalf, that they should do penance in following the example of the Ninevites: they said again, that it would not be, for neither should the people repent, nor **GOD** take any pity upon them. And when is there hope to have an end of these miseries? said I. Then said they, when a green tree is cut in sunder in the middle; and the part cut off, is carried three acres breadth from the stock, and returning again to the stock, shall join therewith, and begin to bud and bear fruit after the former manner, by reason of the sap renewing the accustomed nourishment, then (we say) may there be hope that such evils shall cease and diminish." With these words of the dying king, though many who stood by were struck with fear; yet **STIGAND** the church-chopper, archbishop of Canterbury, made but a jest thereof, saying, that the old man doated, and raved now in his sickness. Nevertheless within the same year the truth of this propheticall dream or vision did plainly appear. When the conqueror **WILLIAM** seized into his Hands to give unto the Normans, the most part of every man's possessions in England; took from the bishops' sees all their antient privileges and freedoms, bereaved all the monasteries and abbies of their gold and silver, sparing neither shrine nor chalice, appropriating the said religious houses with the revenues to himself, degrading and depriving as well bishops as abbots of their seats and honors, and detaining many of them in prison during their lives, that others of his own followers might be placed in their rooms. By which means there was scarce left any man in authority of the English nation to bear rule over the rest, insomuch that it was counted a reproach to be called an Englishman.

WILLIAM, surnamed **RUFUS**, son to the conqueror, and king of England, endeavoring to abate the numerous greatness of the clergy, restrained his subjects from going to Rome, withheld the annual payment of peter-pence, and was oftentimes heard to give forth these words, "They follow not the trace of **St. PETER**, they greedily gape after gifts and rewards, they retain not his power whose piety they do not imitate." Nothing was now more in use than seizing, farming and merchandizing

William Malmf.
Matthew West.
Rand. Higden in
Polychron. lib. vi.
cap. 28.
Hollinf. in vit.
Edward.

Sir John Hay-
ward, in vit. Will.
Conq.

R. Wendover, in
bibl. Cotton.

Sir John Hay-
ward in vit. Will.
Russ.

R. Higden in
Poly. lib. vii.
cap. 9.

Wil. Malmsh. de
Reg. Matr. West.
mon. Trevisa.

merchandizing of church-livings, and the chief agent in this business was one RANULF FLAMBARD, the king's chaplain, afterwards bishop of Durham, for which he gave a thousand pounds: ROBERT BLUET gave for the bishopric of Lincoln, five thousand pounds: and one HERBERT PRIOR, of Fiscane in Normandy, bought for his father, whose name was LOSINGE, the abbacy of Winchester, and for himself the bishopric of Norwich. Whereupon a versifier of that age made these rhymes:

*Surgit in Ecclesia monstrum genitore Losinga,
Symonidum seſſa, canonum virtute reſeſſa.
Petri nimis tardus, nam Symon ad ardua tentat:
Si præſens eſſes, non Symon ad alta volaret.
Proh dolor! eccleſiæ nummis venduntur & ære,
Filius eſt præſul abbas Symon uterque.
Quid non ſperemus ſi nummos poſſideamus?
Omnia nummus habet, quid vult facit, addit & aufert,
Res nimis injuſta, nummis ſit præſul & abba.*

Thus translated by BALE, in his Votaries:

A monſter is vp, the ſonne of LOSINGA,
Whiles the law ſeeketh ſimony to flea:
PETER, thou ſleepeſt, whiles SIMON taketh time;
If thou wert preſent, SIMON ſhould not clime.
Churches are priſed for ſyluer and gold,
The ſonne a biſhop, the father an abbot old.
What is not gotten if we haue richeſſe?
Money obtaineth, in euery buſineſſe.
In HERBERT's way yet, it is a foule blot,
That he by ſimony, is biſhop and abbot.

Higl. in Polych.
lib. vii. cap. 6.

But ſimony was not ſo common now as other ſins: for the clergy in general gave themſelves ſtrangely to worldly pleaſures, and pompous vanities; they wore gay rich garments, gilt ſpurs, embroidered girdles, and buſhy locks.

Idem lib. eod.
cap. 9.

The monks of Canterbury, as well nigh all other monks in England, were not unlike to ſecular men, they uſed hawking and hunting, playing at dice, and great drinking; thou wouldeſt have taken them to have been great magnificoes rather than monkes, they had ſo many ſervants and attendance of goodly array and dignity.

Mat Paris.

ANSELME, archbiſhop of Canterbury, by the permiſſion of king HENRY the firſt, aſſembled a great council of the clergy at Weſtmiſter; wherein he deprived many great prelates of their promotions for their ſeveral offences, and many abbots for other enormities; forbidding the farming out of church dignities.

In the reign of king HENRY the ſecond, the abuſes of church-men were grown to a dangerous height, ſaith well the monk of Newborough, lib. ii. cap. 16. for it was declared, ſaith he, in the king's preſence, that clergymen had committed above an hundred murders in his reign: of which nine years were, as then ſcarcely expired. And in the twenty third of his reign, the nuns of Amesbury were thruſt out of their houſe, becauſe of their incontinent living. Rog. Hov.

Higden, in Poly-
chron. lib. vi.
cap. 28.

RICHARD CORDELION, king of England, being told by a certain prieſt named FULCO, a Frenchman, that he kept with him three daughters, namely pride, covetouſneſs, and lechery, which would procure him the wrath of GOD, if he did not ſhortly rid himſelf of them: answered, That he would preſently beſtow his
three

three daughters in marriage ; the knights templars, said he, shall have my eldest daughter pride : the white monks of the Cistercian order, covetousness : and my third daughter lechery, I commit to the prelates of the church, who therein take most pleasure and felicity. And there you have my daughters bestowed amongst you.

In the reign of HENRY the third, the Templars in London being in great glory, entertained the nobility, foreign ambassadors, and the prince himself very often, insomuch that MATTHEW PARIS, monk of St. ALBANS, who lived in those days, cried out upon them for their pride, who being at the first so poor as they had but one horse to serve two of them (in token whereof they gave in their seals two men upon one horseback) yet suddenly they waxed so insolent, that they disdained other orders, and fortified themselves with noblemen. But this their insulting pride had a quick period : for shortly after, to wit, in the beginning of king EDWARD the second's reign, in the council at Vienna, this their so highly esteemed order, was, upon clear proof of their general, odious and abominable sins, and incredible atheistical impieties by them practised, utterly abolished throughout all Christendom : and by the consent of all christian kings, deposed all in one day ; taken all and committed to safe custody. And thus being politicly apprehended their lands and goods were seized upon : the heirs of the donors here in England, and such as had endowed these templars with lands, entered upon those parts of their antient patrimonies after this dissolution, and detained them untill not long after they were by parliament wholly transferred unto the knights of Rhodes, or of St. JOHN of Jerusalem.

Stow. Annal. out
of Mat. Paris.

Speed.

Tho. de la More

Ypod. Neuf.

A little before the universal extinguishment of this order of the Templars, PHILIP, the French king, caused fifty-four of that order, with their great master, to be burnt at Paris ; for their heinous ungodliness.

Fox. Marty. pag.
337. ult. Edit.

In the reign of EDWARD the third, the clergy of England exceeded all other nations in the heaping up together of many benefices, and other spiritual promotions ; besides, at that time, they held the principal places both of trust and command in the kingdom. Some of them had twenty benefices with cure, and some of them had twenty prebendaries.

Stow. Annal. ad.
aa. 1365.

WILLIAM WYKEHAM, at the death of WILLIAM EDINGTON, bishop of Winchester, was made general administrator of spiritual and temporal things, pertaining to that bishopric, and the next year was made bishop of Winchester. This WYKEHAM, besides the archdeaconry of Lincoln and provostship of Wells, and the parsonage of Manihant in Devonshire, had twelve prebendaries.

SIMON LANGHAM was archbishop of Canterbury, and chancellor of England.

JOHN BARNET, bishop of Bath, and treasurer of England.

The foresaid WYKEHAM keeper of the privy seal, master of the wards, and treasurer of the king's revenues in France.

Godwin in vit.
Wickami.

DAVID WALLER, parson of Somersham, master of the rolls, serving king EDWARD in the chancery forty years and more.

Ten beneficed priests, civilians, and masters of the chancery.

WILLIAM MULSE, dean of St. Martin's le Grand, chief chamberlain of the exchequer, receiver and keeper of the king's treasure and jewels.

WILLIAM ASHBY, archdeacon of Northampton, chancellor of the Exchequer.

WILLIAM DIGHTON, prebendary of St. Martin's, clerk of the privy-seal.

RICHARD

RICHARD CHESTERFIELD, prebendary of St: Stephen's, treasurer of the king's house.

HENRY SNATCH, parson of Oundall, master of the king's wardrobe.

JOHN NEWENHAM, parson of Fenistanton, one of the chamberlains of the exchequer, and keeper of the king's treasury and jewels.

JOHN ROUCEBY, parson of Hardwick, surveyor and comptroller of the king's works.

THOMAS BRITINGHAM, parson of Ashby, treasurer to the king, for the parts of Guisnes, and the marches of Calais.

JOHN TROYS, treasurer of Ireland, divers ways beneficed in Ireland.

Pope URBAN the first, made a decree against the heaping together of many benefices, or spiritual promotions, by one man; for the execution whereof he sent commandment to the archbishop of Canterbury, and by him to all his suffragans, to certify in writing, the names, number, and qualities, of every clerk, benefices, or livings, within their several dioceses. Whereupon this or the like certificate was brought in :

Ex archivis
Turris Lond.

I find, *inter brevia regis*, Ed. III. Ann. 24. that WILLIAM FOX, parson of Lee, near Gainborough, JOHN FOX, and THOMAS of Lingeston, fryars minors of that convent in Lincoln, were indicted before GILBERT UMFREVILL, and other justices, *in partibus de Lindesey, apud Twbanchester, die sabbati, post festum sancti Johannis Baptiste*, in the said year, for that they came to Bradholme, a nunnery in the county of Nottingham, the eighteenth of the Kal. of February, and then and there *rapuerunt, & abduxerunt inde, contra pacem domini regis, quandam monialem nomine Margaretum de Evernigham sororem dicte domus, exeuntes eam habit. religionis, & induentes eam rob. virid. secular. ac etiam diversa bona ad valenc. quadragint. solid.* Violently took and forcibly from thence carried away, against the peace of their sovereign lord the king, a certain nun, by name MARGARET de EVERNIGHAM, a sister of the said house, stripping her quite of her religious habit, and putting upon her a green gown, robe, or garment, of the secular fashion, and also divers goods to the value of forty shillings.

A green gown
given to a nun.

In this king's reign, ROBERT LONGLAND, a secular priest, born in Shropshire, at Mortimer's Cliberie, wrote bitter invectives against the prelates, and all religious orders in those days, as you may read throughout his book, which he calls, The vision of Piers Plowman.

A MS. in St
Robert Cotton's
library.

Presently after, in the reign of King RICHARD the second, JOHN GOWER flourished, who in his book called *Vox clamantis*, cries out against the clergy of his time. I. *Quod Christi scholam dogmatizant, & ejus contrarium operantur.* II. *Quod potentiores aliis existunt.* III. *Quod carnalia appetentes ultra modum delicate vivunt.* IV. *Quod lucris terrenis inbiant, honore prelatie gaudent, & non ut profint, sed ut presint, episcopatum desiderant.* *Quod legibus positivus quæ quamvis ad cultum anime necessarie non sunt, infinitas tamen constitutiones quasi quotidie ad eorum lucrum nobis graviter imponunt.* *Quod bona temporalia possidentes, spiritualia omittunt.* *Quod Christus pacem suis discipulis dedit & reliquit, sed prelati propter bona terrena guerras contra christianos, legibus suis positivis, instituunt & prosequuntur.* *Quod cleri sunt bellicosi.* *Quod scribunt & doceant ea quæ sunt pacis, sed in contrarium ea quæ sunt belli procurant.* *Quod nomen sanctum sibi presumunt, appropriant tamen sibi terrena, nec aliis inde participando ex caritate subveniunt.* *Quod intrant ecclesiam per symoniam.*

am. *Quod honores & non onera prelati plures affeſant, quo magis in eccleſia ceſſant virtutes, & vitia multipliciter accreſcunt. Quod rectores in curiſ reſidentes, curas tamen negligentes, venationibus præcipue & voluptatibus penitus intendunt. Quod præbyteri ſine curiſ, ſine ſtipendarii, non propter mundiciam & ordinis honeſtatem, ſed propter mundi otia gradum præſbyteratus appetunt & aſſumunt.* Much more he ſpeaks againſt the abuſes and vices of churchmen; as alſo againſt the lewd lives of the ſcholars in Cambridge and Oxford, whom he calls the church's plants; concluding thus his third book:

Si quia ſtat cecus morum ſine lumine clerus

Erramus laici nos ſine luce vagi.

In his fourth book he ſpeaks of monks, and all other religious orders: *Quod contra primi ordinis ſtatuta abſtinentie virtutem linquunt, & delicias ſibi corporales multipliciter aſſumunt.* Ripping up their faults in particular.

CHAUCER, who was contemporary and companion with GOWER, in the Plowman's Tale, the Romant of the Roſe, and in his treatiſe which he intitles, Iack Vpland, writes as much, or more, againſt the pride, covetouſneſs, inſatiable luxury, hypocrify, blind ignorance, and variable diſcord amongſt the churchmen, and all other our Engliſh votaries. As alſo how rude and unſkilful they were in matters and principles of our chriſtian institutions; to whoſe works, now commonly in print, I refer my reader, for further ſatiſfaction.

In a parliament holden at Weſtmiſter, the eleventh year of king HENRY the fourth, the lower houſe exhibited a bill to the king and the lords of the upper houſe, in effect as followeth:

To the moſt excellent lord our king, and to all the nobles in this preſent parliament aſſembled, your faithful commons do humbly ſignify, that our preſent lord the king might have of the temporal poſſeſſions, lands and revenues which are lewdly ſpent, conſumed, and waſted, by the biſhops, abbots, and priors, within this realm, ſo much in value as would ſuffice to find and ſuſtain one hundred and fifty earls, one thouſand and five hundred knights, fix thouſand and two hundred eſquires, and one hundred hoſpitals, more than now be.

But this petition of ſpoiling the church of England of her goodly patrimonies, which the piety and wiſdom of ſo many former ages had congeſted, was by the king (who was bound by oath and reaſon, to preſerve the flouriſhing eſtate of the church) ſo much deteſted, that for this their propoſition, he denied all other their requeſts: and commanded them that from thenceforth they ſhould not preſume to intermeddle with any ſuch matter.

The king, as alſo his ſon, and grandchild, were wonderous indulgent to the clergy; althoough they were daily diſquieted with the bellowing of the pope's proviſory bulls. For HENRY the fifth was ſo devout and ſerviceable to the church of Rome and her chaplains, that he was called of many, The prince of prieſts. And HENRY the ſixth, ſurnamed the Holy, was an obedient child, and no leſs, nay more obſequious to the ſee apoſtolicall, than any of his predeceſſors; howſoever I find that once he rejected the pope's bull, concerning the reſtoring of the temporalities of the biſhopric of Ely.

And now give me leave a little to digreſs, ſpeaking ſomewhat, by the way, of the denomination of this word *bulle*, and why the biſhops of Rome call their leaden ſeals, by which they confirm their writings, Bulls. This word *bulle* was called *ῥῶγ τῶ βιλλῶ*, i. e. *à conſilio*, of counſel. For that antiently a golden bull,

Tho. Walfing.
Fabian.
The like bill or
petition was ex-
hibited in par-
liament, ann. 9.
Ric. II.

Speed.
Walfing.

Fox, Martyr.
p. 605. ult. ed.

Ex arch. turris
London. ann. 16.
Hen. VI.

Jof. Caſtalon.
pag 288.

broach, or ornament, round and hollow within, was usually fastened about the necks or breasts of young children, and semblable to their pictures, signifying thereby that their tender unbridled age ought to be governed by the grave counsel, and good advice of others, of more maturity in years. And from hence the bishops of Rome borrowed the name for their leaden seals; upon one part of which the name of the pope is to be read: on the other, the head of St. PAUL on the right side of the cross, and of St. PETER on the left are to be seen. *Honoris tamen non praelationis gratia facilitatum hoc ab ecclesia. Nam quanquam S. Petrus sit princeps apostolici ordinis, tamen ecclesia voluit eos indiscretæ esse excellentiæ.* But this was done of the church (saith my author) in regard of honor, not of pre-eminence; for although St. PETER be the head of the apostolic order, yet the church will have them to be of an undistinct excellence.

Now the popes, *per literas suas bellatas regi directas*, did prefer whom they pleased, and how they pleased, to any ecclesiastical promotion here in England. One example for all:

INNOCENT the seventh, by his bull, preferred RICHARD FLEMING, first to the bishopric of Lincoln, then to the archbishopric of York, and lastly, drove him back again, by his roaring bull, to his first preferment of Lincoln. All which this king thus ratifies:

Ex arch. turris.
Lond. 2. part. pat.
an. 4. Hen. VI.

Cum nuper summus pontifex Richardum tunc episcopum Lincoln: a vinculo quo eidem ecclesie tenebatur absolverit; ad ecclesiam Ebor. transfulerit. Nec non a vinculo quo eidem ecclesie Ebor. cui tunc preerat, tenebatur, absolvit ipsum; ad prefat. Lincoln, ecclesiam duxerit restituend. & transferend. ipsumque in episcopum ecclesie Lincoln. prefecerit. Rex fidelitatem cepit ipsius episcopi & restituit ei temporalia. Teste Rege apud West. 3 Augusti.

In bibl. Cott.

Such was the absolute authority of the pope; whose name (says a nameless author) was never PETER, except you grant St. PETER to be one, and the first (howsoever many of them have had that name given unto them in baptism) the reason whereof is thus delivered:

Nemo ex omnibus Romanorum pontificibus Petri nomen sibi assumpsit (etsi nonnulli in baptismo ita nominati) ex quadam erga apostolorum principem reverentia.

Now let me return, this digression being much longer than I expected, as also this chapter, which I will conclude as briefly as I may; in the mean while take this short story, which I find in the fourth part of Sir EDWARD COOKE's reports, *Æt. de Scandalis*:

Act. 22. Ed IV.
R. 10.

“The abbot of St. Alban's commanded his servant to go into the town, or some place near adjoining, and to desire a certain man's wife to come unto him, with whom, he said, he had an earnest desire to talk: the servant obeyed, and (like a good trusty Roger) performed his master's commandment, in bringing the woman to his private chamber. Now, so soon as the abbot and the wife were together, the servant (well knowing his master's mind) withdrew himself out of the way: and left them together alone in the chamber. The abbot then began to accost the wife; telling her first, that her array was mean, poor, and gross array; to which she answered, That her array was according to her small ability, and the ability of her husband. The abbot (knowing in what most of women take the greatest delight) told her, That if she would be ruled by him, she should have as good array to wear, as the best woman in the parish where she dwelt; and so began to solicit her chastity. The woman giving no ear to his libidinous motions, the abbot assaulted her with strugglings and bawdy embracings,

ings, thinking to get that by force which he could not obtain by fair means. But she still resisted all his encounters, promises, and persuasions, by which he detained her in his chamber a long time against her will. The husband, having notice of this abuse offered to his wife, began to talk of the matter, and said that he would have an action of false imprisonment for detaining his wife against her will so long in his chamber. The abbot hearing of this, adding one sin to another, did sue the innocent poor husband in the ecclesiastical court upon an action, because, forsooth, the husband had given out, and published abroad, that the lord abbot would have made his wife a dishonest woman. The matter being opened in the court, the husband had a prohibition, &c.

This cunning sin, amongst other their crimes, was usually put in practice by the churchmen of other countries; witness FRANCIS PETRARCH, archdeacon of Parma in Italy, in one of his epistles, *sine titulo*, to his nameless friend; wherein Epist. 10. he anatomizes the Roman clergy; thus translated:

Here Venus with her wanton toys,
Is honour'd with base bards and boyes;
Adulterie, whoredome, and incest,
Is honour'd here among the best:
And counted but for sports and playes
Euen with our prelats of these dayes.
The wife is rauish'd from her spouse,
And to the papal seat she bowes:
The poore good man must leaue the town,
Such ordinances are set downe:
And when her bellie riseth hie,
By cardinals who with her lie,
The husband must not dare complaine,
But take his wife with childe againe.

And dangerous it was for a layman in JOHN GOWER's days, to accuse any of the clergy with a matter of truth, as you may perceive by the sequel:

*Hoc dicit clerus quod quamvis crimen plenus
Sit, non est laici ponere crimen ei.
Alter & alterius cleri peccata favore
Excusat, quod in hiis stat sine lege reus.
Non accusari vult a caltiis, tamen illos
Accusat, que sibi libera frena petit.
Libera sunt ideo peccata placentia clero
Sit nisi quod laicis jura ferantur ibi.
Presbyter inspiciens populum facit inspicientem,
Et mala multa parit, qui bona pauca sapit.*

Vox Clam. lib.
iii. cap. 22.

CHAUCER writes of the same:

Mennes wiues they wollen hold,
And though that they been right sorrye,
To speake they shull not bee so bold
For sompning to the consistory:
And make hem saie mouth I lie
Though they it sawe with ther iye,

Ploughman's
tale.

His

His lemman holden openly
 No man so hardy to aske why.
 They saine to no man that it longeth
 To reprove them though they erre.

Camd. Reliq.

Sir THOMAS MOORE reports, how, in this king's days, a poor man found a priest over familiar with his wife; and because he spake it abroad, and could not prove it, the priest sued him before the bishop's official for defamation, where the poor man, in pain of cursing, was commanded, that in his parish church, he should, upon the Sunday, stand up, and say, *Mouth thou liest*. Whereupon, for fulfilling of his penance, up was the poor soul set in a pew, that the people might wonder at him, and hear what he said; and there all aloud (when he had rehearsed what he had reported by the priest) then he set his hands on his mouth, and said, *Mouth thou liest*. And by and by thereupon, he set his hands upon both his eyes, and said, *But eyne, by the mass, ye lie not a whit*.

Abbots and priors in these days did over-awe all sorts of lay-people, yea the greatest potentates; which made EDWARD the IV. write thus to the prior of Lewes in Suffex, more like a poor petitioner than a great prince, concerning a matter wherein the prior and convent were about to cozen his servant VINCENT.

Transcribed out
of the original

"Deare and welbeloued in GOD, we greet you well: and wher we been enformyd yat many yeres past, by yowr letters endentyd, vndre yowr conuent seal, grauntyd to owr trusty and welbeloued seruaut, IOHN VINCENT, esquier, fader to owr ryght welbeloued seruaut, BRYAN VINCENT, certayne of yowr londes and rentes within yowr lordshyp of Conesburgh; to haue to the seyde IOHN, and to hys heyres, beryng therfor a certayn yerly rente specyfyd in yowr seyde indentures, and afterwards the seyde IOHN, and BRYAN hys son, hadd of yowr graunt, the same londes and tenements, with othyr, by yowr othyr indentures, yervpon made betwex you & tham, whych indentures wer seald by yow, and the seyde IOHN in thabfens of hys seyde son, delyuered and left in yowr kepyng of trust, & soone astyr fortunyd hym to be sleyn, at the lamentable conflyct of Wakefeld, in the seruice of the ryghte noble & famous prynce, owr fadyr, whom GOD rest. And now, as we heare, ye labor and entend to put owr seyde seruaut hys son from the seyde londes and tenements, contrary to yowr fyrst & latyr graunte, asfor expressyd, and agenst ryghte, and good conscyens, yf hit bee as is surmised: we therfor exhort and desyr yow to suffre owr seyde seruaut to haue and enioy the seyde londes and tenements, according to yowr forseyde couenants & grauntes, & to delyuer vnto hym the seyde later indentures concerning the same, as his fadyr so left of trust in yowr kepyng. And, beside that, to shew to owr sayd seruaut in any othyr matyrs lawfull and reasonable, that he shall haue adoo with yow, yowr beneuolences and herty fauors; and the rathyr, and mor especyally at owr instance and contemplacyon of theys owr letters; wherein ye shall not onely doo vs a singular plasur, but caus vs, for the sam, to haue yow and yowr plas, in the mor herty fauor and recomendacyon of owr good grafe. Yeuen vndre owr signet at owr palas of Westminster, the xix day of Iun."

To overpasse the short time during the protectorship and reign of K. RICHARD III. let us come unto HENRY VII. in whose days religious persons did wallow in all kinds of voluptuousness; to the king's no little grief, who, by his breeding under a devout mother, as also in his own nature, was ever a zealous observer of religious forms. To bridle whose incontinent lives, he caused an act to be made,

bearing

bearing this title: "An act to punish priests for their incontinencie." Of which so much as will serve for this purpose:

"*Item*, For the more sure and likely reformation of priests, clerkes, and religious men, culpable, or by their demerits openly reported, of incontinent living in their bodies, contrarie to their order: it is enacted, ordained, and stablished, by the aduice and assent of the lords spirituall and temporall, and the commons, in the said parliament assembled, and by authoritie of the same, that it be lawfull to all archbishops and bishops, and other ordinaries, hauing episcopall iurisdiction, to punish and chastice priests, clerkes, and religious men, being within the bounds of their iurisdiction, as shall be conuicted before them, by examination and other lawfull profe, requisite by the law of the church, of aduoutrie, fornication, incest, or anie other fleshlie incontinencie, by committing them to ward and prison, there to abide for such time, as shall be thought to their discretions conuenient, for the qualitie and quantitie of their trespasse: and that none of the said archbishops, bishops, or other ordinaries aforesaid, be thereof chargeable, of, to, or vpon anie action of false or wrongfull imprisonment, but that they bee vtterlie thereof discharged in anie of the cases aforesaid, by uertue of this act."

In Parl. anno 3.
Hen. VII. cap. 4.

In his son's reign, the pope being, here in England, at the point vertical of his all-commanding power, and religious orders grown to the height of their abominable sins, both of them had a sudden downfal, as will appear in the subsequent chapters.

But of the piety and impurity of the monks and other religious votaries, of the first and latter times, take for a conclusion of this, as also of the precedent chapter, these rhyming hexameters, as I have them out of the book of Rufford abbey, in Nottinghamshire: a MS in Sir ROBERT COTTON's library:

Inuectio WALONIS BRITONIS in Monachos.

Sacrilegis monachis emptoribus ecclesiarum

Composui satiram.

Ordo monasticus ecclesiasticus esse solebat,

Dura cibaria dum per agrestia rura colebat.

Nulla pecunia, nulla negotia prepediebant,

Sobria copia, parua colonia sufficiebant.

Pro venialibus & capitalibus invigilabant;

Tam venalia quam capitalia nostra placebant.

Ordo monasticus ecclesiasticus est violenter

Ecclesiastica comparat omnia dona potenter.

Ordo monasticus ecclesiasticus est sine fructu,

Intrat ovilia desuper ostia non sine luctu.

Ordo monasticus ecclesiasticus est sine causa,

Clamat ad ostia spritualia jam sibi clausa.

Ordo monasticus ecclesiasticus inde vocatur,

Quando rapacibus atque tenacibus assimulatur.

Terra, pecunia, magna palatia, templa parantur

Unde potentia, siue superbia magnificentur.

Defunt cætera.

C H A P. XIII.

Of the abrogation, abolition, and extinguishment of the pope's supreme and exorbitant authority, within the king of England's dominions.

In bibl. Cott.

KING HENRY VIII. upon occasion of delay, made by pope CLEMENT VII. in the controverſy of divorcement betwixt him and queen KATHERINE, and through diſpleaſure of ſuch reports as he heard had been made of him to the court of Rome : or elſe pricked forward by ſome of his counſellors, to follow the example of the Germans ; cauſed proclamation to be made on the eighteenth day of September, *Anno reg.* 22. forbidding all his ſubjects to purchaſe or attempt to purchaſe any manner of thing from the court of Rome, containing matter prejudicial to the high authority, jurisdiction and prerogative royal of this realm ; or to the hinderance and impeachment of the king's majeſty's noble and virtuous intended purpoſes, Upon pain of incurring his highneſs's indignation, and imprisonment ; and further puniſhment of their bodies, for their ſo doing, at his pleaſure, to the dreadful example of all other.

Ex. Parl. an. 24.
Hen. VIII. cap.
12.

Not long after, it was enacted, that appeals, ſuch as had been uſed to be purſued to the ſee of Rome, ſhould not be from thenceforth, had, neither uſed but within this realm ; and that every perſon offending againſt this act, ſhould run into the dangers, pains and penalties of the ſtatute of the proviſion and premunire, made in the twenty-fifth year of the reign of king EDWARD the third ; and in the ſixteenth year of king RICHARD the ſecond.

Ex Parl. an. 25.
Hen. VIII. cap.
22.

And ſhortly after this, it being thought by the ignorant vulgar people, that to ſpeak againſt any of the laws, decrees, ordinances, and conſtitutions of the popes, made for the advancement of their worldly glory and ambition, was damnable hereſy ; it was enacted that no manner of ſpeaking, doing, communication, or holding againſt the biſhop of Rome, called the pope, or his pretended authority or power, made or given by human laws or policies, and not by holy ſcripture ; nor any ſpeaking, doing, communication, or holding againſt any laws, called ſpiritual laws, made by authority of the ſee of Rome, by the policy of men, which were repugnant and contrary to the laws and ſtatutes of this realm, or the king's prerogative royal, ſhould be deemed, reputed, accepted, or taken to be hereſy.

In cod. Parliam.
cap. 19.

It was alſo enacted, that no manner of appeals, ſhould be had, provoked, or made, out of this realm ; or any the king's dominions to the biſhop of Rome, or to the ſee of Rome, in any cauſes or matters, happening to be in contention, and having their commencement and beginning in any of the courts within this realm, or within any the king's dominions, of what nature, condition or quality ſoever they were.

In cod. Parliam.
cap. 20.

Upon this followed another act, reſtraining the payment of annates, or firſt fruits, to the biſhop of Rome, and of electing and conſecrating of biſhops withing this realm.

Another

Another act was made concerning the exoneration of the king's subjects, from exactions and impositions; theretofore paid to the see of Rome, and for having licences and dispensations within this realm, without suing further for the same: in which the commons assembled, complain to his majesty, that the subjects of this realm, and other his dominions, were greatly decayed and impoverished by intolerable exactions of great sums of money, claimed and taken by the bishop of Rome and the see of Rome, as well in pensions, censures, peter-pence, procurations, fruits, suits for provisions, and expeditions of bulls for archbishoprics, and bishoprics, and for delegacies of rescripts in causes of contentions, and appeals, jurisdictions legative, and also for dispensations, licences, faculties, grants, relaxations, writs, called *Perinde valere*, rehabilitations, abolitions, and other infinite sorts of bulls, briefs, and instruments of sundry natures, names and kinds, in great numbers, over long and tedious here particularly to be inserted.

In eod. Parliam.
cap. 20.

It was affirmed in this parliament; that there had been paid to the pope of Rome only for bulls, by our English bishops, and other of the kingdom, since the fourth of HENRY VII. to that time, threescore thousand pound sterling.

Stow's anal.

The next year following, in a parliament begun at Westminster, the third of November, the pope with all his authority was clean banished this realm, and order taken that he should no more be called pope, but bishop of Rome; and the king to be taken and reputed as supreme head in earth of the church of England, called *Anglicana Ecclesia*. And that he, their sovereign lord, his heirs and successors, kings of this realm, should have full power and authority, from time to time, to visit, redress, reform, order, correct, restrain, and amend all such errors, heresies, abuses, offences, contempts, and enormities, whatsoever they were, which, by any manner, spiritual authority or jurisdiction, ought or might lawfully be reformed, repressed, ordered, redressed, corrected, restrained, or amended, most to the pleasure of Almighty God, the increase of virtue in CHRIST's religion, and for the conservation of peace, unity, and tranquillity of this realm; any usage, custom, foreign laws, foreign authority, prescription, or any thing, or things, to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

Ann. 26. Hen.
VIII. cap. 1.

In this parliament also were granted to the king and his heirs, the first-fruits and tenths of all spiritual dignities and promotions.

cap. 3.

"His style of supremacy was further ratified, and clareded to be set down in this form and manner following: in the latin tongue by these words."

Henricus octavus, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Rex, fidei defensor, & in terra ecclesiæ Anglicanæ & Hibernicæ supremum caput. In the English tongue by these:

Ex Parl. 35.
Hen. VIII.
cap. 3.

HENRY VIII. by the grace of God, king of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, and of the church of England, and also of Ireland, in earth, the supreme head.

Which style was enacted, to be united and annexed for ever to the imperial crown of this his highness's realm of England.

Upon the first expulsion of the pope's authority, and king HENRY's undertaking of the supremacy; the priests both religious and secular, did, openly in their pulpits, so far extol the pope's jurisdiction and authority, that they preferred his laws before the king's; yea, and before the holy precepts of God Almighty. Whereupon, the king sent his mandatory letters to certain of his nobility, and others, in especial office, thinking thereby to restrain their seditious false

false doctrine and exorbitancy. And here let me tell you that amongst many letters of important affairs, which I found in certain chandler's shops of our parish, allotted to light tobacco-pipes, and wrap up penny-worths of their commodities (all which I gave to Sir ROBERT COTTON, knight and baronet, the only repairer of ruined antiquity, whom I knew (the contents thereof shewing some passages of former times) would preserve them for better uses; I happened upon certain letters following tending to the same purpose: of which I have already spoken.

“ By the K I N G.

HENRY R.

RIGHT trusty and welbiloued cousin we grete you well. And wher it is comen to our knowlaige that fundrie persons, aswell religious as seculer priests and curats in their peroches and diuers places within this our realme, do dailly asmoche as in them is, set forth, and extolle the iurisdiction and auctoritie of the bishop of Rome, otherwyse called pope, sowing their sediciouse, pestilent, and false doctrine, praying for him in the pulpit, and making hym a God, to the greate decyte, illuding and seducyng of our subgiетts, bryngyng them into errors, sedicyon, and euyl opynyons, more preferring the power, lawes, and iurisdiction of the said bishop of Rome, then the most holly lawes and precepts of Almighty God. We therfore myndyng not only to prouide for an vnite and quietnes to be had and contynued among our said subgiетts, but also greatly couetyng and desyryng them to be brought to a perfectyon and knowlege of the mere veritie and truth, and no longer to be seduced, nor blynded, with any suche superstitiouse and false doctrine of any erthly vsurper of Goddes lawes, will therfore and command you, that wher and whensoever ye shall fynde, apperceyue, know, or heretell, of any such sedicious personnes, that in such wise do spreade, teche and preache, or otherwise set forth any suche opynyons and perniciouse doctrine; to the exaltatyon of the power of the bishop of Rome, bryngyng therby our subgiетts into error, gruge, and murmuracyon; that ye indelaydly doo apprehend and take them, or cause them to be apprehended and taken, and so commytted to ward, there to remaine without bayle or mayneprise, vntill vpon your aduertisement thereof vnto vs or our counsell ye shall know our further pleasure in that behalfe. Yeuen vndre our signet, at our manor of Greenwich the xvii day of Aprill.”

This letter was thus endorsed:

“ To our right trustie and welbiloued cousin and counsellor Therle of Suffex.”

In June or July following, these majesticall commanding epistles were seconded and made more strong by an act of parliament, called, “ An act extinguishing the authoritie of the bishop of Rome.” Of which I hold it not amiss to set down so much as principally tends to the purpose. To begin then at the beginning:

Ex. Parl an. 28.
Hen. VIII. cap.
36.

“ For as much as notwithstanding the good and wholesome laws, ordinances, and statutes heretofore made, enacted, and established by the kings highnesse, our most gracious souereigne lord, and by the whole consent of the high court of parliament, for the extirpation, abolition, and extinguishment out of this realme, and other his graces dominions, seigniories, and countries, of the pretended power and vsurped authoritie of the bishop of Rome, by some called the pope, vsed within the same or elsewhere, concerning the same realme, dominions, seigniories,

or

or countries, which did obfuscat and wrest Gods holy word and testament a long season, from the spirituall and true meaning thereof, to his worldly and carnall affections: as pompe, glory, auarice, ambition, and tyrannie, couering and shadowing the same with his humane and politicke deuises, traditions, and inuentions, set forth to promote and stablish his onely dominion, both vpon the soules, and also the bodies and goods of all christian people, excluding CHRIST out of his kingdome and rule of mans soule, as much as hee may, and all other temporall kings and princes out of their dominions; which they ought to haue, by Gods law, vpon the bodies and goods of their subiects: whereby he did not onely rob the kings maiestie, being onely the supreme head of this his realme of England, immediately vnder God, of his honour, right, and preheminence, due vnto him by the law of God, but spoiled his realme yearly of innumerable treasure, and with the losse of the same deceiued the kings louing and obedient subiects, perswading to them by his lawes, buls, and other his deceiuable meanes, such dreames, vanities, and fantasies, as by the same many of them were seduced and conueied vnto superstitious and erroneous opinions; So that the kings maiestie, the lords spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this realme, being ouer-wearied and fatigated with the experience of the infinite abominations and mischiefes, proceeding of his impostures; and craftily colouring of his deceites, to the great dammages of soules, bodies, and goods, were forced of necessitie for the publike weale of this realme, to exclude that forraine pretended iurisdiction and authoritie, vsed and vsurped within this realme, and to deuise such remedies for their relief in the same, as doth not onely redound to the honour of God, the high praise and aduancement of the kings maiestie, and of his realme, but also to the great and inestimable vtilitie of the same; and notwithstanding the said wholesome lawes so made and heretofore established, yet it is comen to the knowledge of the kings highnesse, and also to diuerse and many his louing, faithfull, and obedient subiects, how that diuers seditious and contentious persons, being imps of the said bishop of Rome and his see, and in heart members of his pretended monarchie, doe in corners, and elsewhere as they dare, whisper, inculke, preach, and perswade, and from time to time, instill into the eares and heads of the poore simple and vnlettered people, the aduancement and continuance of the said bishops feind and pretended authoritie, pretending the same to haue his ground and originall of Gods law, whereby the opinions of many bee suspended, their iudgments corrupted and deceiued, and diversitie in opinions augmented and increased, to the great displeasure of Almighty God, the high discontentation of our said most dread soueraign lord, and the interruption of the vnitie, loue, charitie, concord, and agreement that ought to bee in a christian region and congregation. For auoiding whereof, and repression of the follies of such seditious persons, as be the meanes and authours of such inconueniences; be it enacted, ordained, and established by the king our soueraigne lord, and the lords spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that if any person or persons, dwelling, demurring, inhabiting, or resiant, within this realme, or within any other the kings dominions, seigniories, or countries, or the marches of the same, or elsewhere, within or vnder his obeizance and power, of what estate, dignitie, preheminence, order, degree, or condition soeuer hee or they bee, after the last day of July, which shall bee in the year of our LORD GOD, 1536. shall by writing, cifering, printing, preaching, or

teaching, deed or act, obstinately or maliciously, hold or stand with, to extoll, set forth, maintaine, or defend the authoritie, iurisdiction, or power of the bishop of Rome, or of his see, heretofore claimed, vsed, or vsurped within this realme, or in any dominion or countrey, being of, within, or vnder the kings power or obeizance: or by any pretence, obstinately or maliciously inuent any thing, for the extolling, aduancement, setting forth, maintenance, or defence of the same, or any part thereof, or by any pretence obstinately or maliciously attribute any manner of iurisdiction, authoritie, or preheminance to the said see of Rome, or to any bishop of the same see for the time being within this realme, or in any the kings dominions and countries: that then euery such person or persons, so doing or offending, their aiders, assistants, comfortors, abettors, procurers, maintainers, fautors, counsellors, conceilours, and euery of them, being thereof lawfully conuicted according to the lawes of this realme; for euery such default, and offence, shall incurr and runne into the dangers, penalties, paines, and forfeitures, ordeined and provided by the statute of prouision and premunire, made in the sixteenth year of the reigne of the most noble and valiant prince king RICHARD the second, against such as attempt, procure, or make prouision to the see of Rome, or elsewhere, for any thing or things, to the derogation, or contrarie to the prerogatiue royall, or iurisdiction of the crowne, and dignitie of this realme."

King HENRY still hearing of the murmuring of his subjects, upon the enacting of this statute, writes again to his principal magistrates in every country, in this manner following:

"By the KING.

HENRY R.

TRUSTY and welbeloued we grete yow well; and wheras heretofore as ye know both vpon most iust and vertuouse fowndacions grownded vpon the lawes of Almighty God, and holy scripture; and also by the deliberate aduice, consultation, consent and agreement aswell of the bishops and clergie, as by the nobles and commons temporal of this our realme, assembled in our high court of parliament, and by the auctorite of the same; the abuses of the bishop of Rome his auctorite and iurisdiction, of long time vsurped against vs, haue been not onely vtterly extirped, abolished, and secluded, but also the same our nobles and commons both of the clergie and temporalitie by an other feuerall acte, and vpon like fundacion for the publike weale of this our realme, haue vnited, knytte, and annexed to vs and the crowne imperiall of this realme, the title, dignitie, and stile of supreme hed in erthe, immediatly vndre God, of the church of England; as vndoubtedly euermore we haue ben; which thing also the said bishops and clergie particularly in their convocacions haue holly and entyrelly consented, recognised, ratified, confirmed, and approued authentiquely in writing, both by their speciall othes, profession and writing, vnder their signes and seales, so vtterly renouncyng all other othes, obedience, and iurisdiction, either of the said bishop of Rome, or of any other potentate. We late yow witt, that pre-pendyng, and consideryng, the charge and commission, in this behalfe geuen vnto vs by Almighty God, togedre with the great quietnes, rest, and tranquillitie, that hereby may ensue to our faithfull subgiects, both in their conscience and otherwise, to the pleasure of Almighty God, in case the sayd bishops and clergie of this our realme, shuld sincerely, truly, and faithfully sett furth, declare, and preche vnto our sayd subgiects the veray true word of God, and without all maner,

maner, color, dissimulation, and hipocrisie, manifest, publishe, and declare the great and innumerable enormities and abuses, which the said bishhop of Rome, as well in title and stile, as also in auctoritie and iurisdiction of long time vnlawfullie and iniustlie hath vsurped vpon vs, our progenitors, and all other christen princes; haue not onely addressed our letters generall to all and euerye the same bishhops, straitelie charging and commaundynge them, not only in their propre persons to declare, teche, and preche vnto the people the true, mere, and sincere word of GOD, and how the said title, stile, and iurisdiction of supreme head apperteyneth to vs, bur crowne and dignitie royall; and to gyve like warnyng, monicion, and charge to all abbots, priors, deanes, archdeacons, prouosts, parsons, vicars, curats, scolemasters, and all other ecclesiastical persons within their diocesses to do the semblable; in ther churches euery sunday and solempne feast, and also in their scoles: and to cause all maner prayers, orysones, rubricks, and canons in massebookes, and all other bookes vsed in churches, wherein the sayd bishhop is named, vtterly to be abolished, eradicated, and rased, in soche wise as the said bishhop of Rome, his name and memorie for euermore (except to his contumely and reproche) may be extinct, suppressed, and obscured. But also to the iustices of our peace, that they in every place within the precinct of their commissions do make, and cause to be made, diligent serche, wayte, and espiall whedder the sayd bishhops and clergie doo truely and sincerely, without any manner cloke, or dissimulacyon execute and accomplish their said charge, to them committed in this behalf. And to certifye vs and our councaill of such of them as shuld omitt or leaue vndone any part of the premises, or ells in the execution thereof shuld coldely or faynedly vse any maner synistre addicyon, interpretation, or cloke, as more plainly is expressed in our said letters. We considering the great good, and furtheraunce, that ye may doo in thise matiers in the parties about yow, and specially at your being at sises and sessions, in the declaration of the premises, haue thought it good, necessary, and expedient to write thise letters vnto yow, whom wee esteeme to be of soche singler zeale and affection, towards the glory of Almighty GOD, and of so faithfull and louing harte towards vs, as ye woll not only with all your wisdoms, diligences, and labors accomplishe all soche things as might be to the preferment and setting forwards of GODS word, and the amplification, defence, and maintenance of our said interest, right, title, stile, iurisdiction, and auctorite apperteyning vnto vs, our dignitie, prerogative, and corone imperiall of this our realme; will and desire you, and neuerthelesse straitely charge and command you, that laying apart all vayn affections, respects, and carnall consideracions, and setting before your ees the mirror of truth, the glory of GOD, the right and dignitie of your soueraigne lord, thus sounding to the inestimable vnitie and commoditie both of your selves, and all other our louing and faithfull subgiects; ye doo not only make diligent serch within the precinct of your commission and auctorite, whedder the said bishhops and clergie doo truely and sincerely as before preche, teche, and declare to the people the premises according to their duties; but also at your said sitting at sises and sessions. ye doo perswade, shew, and declare vnto the said people, the veray tenor, effect, and purpose of the premises, in soch wise as the said bishhops and clergie may the better not only doo therby and execute their said duties, but also the parents, and rulers of families, may declare, teche, and informe their childer and seruauents in the specialities of the same, to the vtter extirpacion of the said bishhops vsurped auctorite, name, and iurisdiction

iurisdiction for euer. Shewing and declaring also to the people, at your said sessions, the treasons treacherously committed against vs, and our lawes, by the late bisshop of Rochester, and Sir THOMAS MORE knight, who therby, and by diuerse secrete practises of their maliciouse mynds against vs, entended to seminate, engender, and brede amongst our people and subgiects a most mischieuous and sediciouse opynyon, not only to their own confusson, but also of diuers others, who lately haue condignely suffered execucion according to their demerites: and in soche wise dilating the same with persuacions, to the same our people, as they may be the better rixed, established and satisfied in the truth; and consequently that all our saythfull and true subgiects may therby detest and abhorre in their hartes and heads, the most recreaunt and trayterouse abuses and behaviors of the said maliciouse malefactors as they be mostie worth. And finding any defaulte, negligence, or dissimulation in anie manner of person, or persons, not doing his duty in this partie. Ye immediatly doo aduertise vs and our counsaile of the defaulte, maner and facion of the same, lating you witt, that considering the great moment, weight, and importance of this matter, as wherevpon dependeth the vnitie, rest, and quietnes of this our realme, yf ye shuld, contrarie to yowr duties, and our expectacion and trust, neglect, be slake, or omitte to doo diligently your duties, in the true performace and execucion of our mynde, pleasure, and commaundement, as before; or would haulte, stumble at any parte, or specialitie of the same; be ye assured, that we, like a prince of iustice, will so punyssh and correct your defaulte and negligence therin, as it shal be an example to all others how contrarie to their allegiance, othes and duties, they doo frustrate, deceiue, and disobey the iust and lawfull commaundement of their soueraigne lord, in such things, as by the true harty and faithfull execucion whereof, they shall not only prefer the honor and glory of God, and sett forth the maiestie and imperiall dignitie of their soueraigne lord, but also importe and bring an inestimable vnite, concord, and tranquillitie of the publike and common state of this realme: whereunto both by the lawes of God, and nature, and man, they be vtterly obliged and bounded. And therefore faile ye not most effectually, earnestly, and entierly to see the premises done, and executed; vpon paine of your allegiance, & as ye will advoyd our high indignacion and displeasure at your vtmost perils. Yeuen vndre our signet, at our manor besids Westminster the xxv day of Iune."

HENRY R. " By the K I N G.

TRUSTY and welbeloued we grete you well; and whereas we chiefly and principally regarding and tendring the quiet, rest, prosperite, and tranquillite of our nobles and commons, and their conservacion no lesse than our own; directed lately our letters unto you and other iustices of our peace throughout this our realme, conteyning our admonicion and gentill warenyng, to haue such speciall regard to the dewties of your offices accordyng to the trust we haue in yow; that not only for thymportance it is both vnto vs and our common welth, ye shuld see our high dignitie of supremacie of our church (wherwith it hath pleased Almighty God by his most certain and vndoubted word to endowe, and adorne, our auctorite, and corone imperiall of this our realme) to be set forth and impressed in all our subiects harts and mynds, and to forsee that the mayntenors of the bisshop of Roomes vsurped and fayned auctorite, with all his papisticall supersticions and abuses, wherwith he hath in times past abused the multitude of our subgiects (of whose

whose yoke, tyranny, and skorneful illusion, we have, by God's porveiaunce, deliuered this our realm, and of other his satellites whiche secretly did vphold his faction) shuld be by yow diligently serched, enquired, and tried owt, and so broughte to our iustices to receaue condigne punysshement, according to their demerits; but also that tale-tellers about the cuntries, and spraders of rumours, and false inventors of newes, to put our people to feare, and stirr them to sedicyon, shulde be apprehended, and punyshed to the terrible example of others. Also that vagabonds and valiant beggers shal be auoyded and haue worthy corrections. And for the same purpose to kepe watches, and to see common iustice with indifferency, and without corrupcion to be obserued and ministred, vnto all our subiects like as by the porporte and contents of our said letters ye may more ample perceiue. We have thervpon ben credably enformed that sondrie of yow haue, for a time, so well done yowr dewties, and endeouired yowrselues in fulfilling our admonitions, and caused the ewill doers to be punyshed according to their demerites, that our louing subiects have not ben disquieted of a long season, vntill now of late that sum vngracious, cankered, and maliciouse persons haue taken boldnes to attempt, with sondrie diuelish persuasions to moue and seduce our trewe subiects, vsing false lies, and most vntrewe rumours; and amonst them we vnderstand, sondrie parsons, vicars, and curats of this our realme to be chief; which to bring our people to darknes, of their own peruerse mynde, not only to blynde our commons, do rede so confusely, hemming and hacking the word of God and soche our iniunctions, as we haue lately set forth, that almost no man can vnderstand the trewe menyng of the said iniunctions, but also secretly haue suborned certeyne spreaders of rumors and false tales in corners, which doo interpret and wraist our trewe manyng and intention of our said iniunctions to an vntrewe sence. For wheras we haue ordeyned by our said iniunctions for thauoyding of sondry stryues, processis, and contentions, risyng vpon auge, vpon lineall discentis, vpon title of inheritances, vpon legitimation or bastardie, and for knowledge whither any person is our subiect borne or no; also for sondrie other causes, that the names of all childer christened from hensforth with ther birth, ther fathers and mothers names, and likewise all mariages and burialls, with the time and date thereof shuld be registred from time to time, in a booke in every parish church, surely and safely to be kept. They haue bruted and blowen abroad most falsely and vntrewely, that we doo entende to make some new exactions at all christenyngs, weddings and burials: The whiche in no wise we euer meant or thought vpon, alleging (for to fortify and color there false and manifest lies) that therein we go about to take away the liberties of the realme. For conseruacion wherof they sayne that, bisshop BECKETT of Canterbury, which they haue tofore called saynt THOMAS, died for where in dede there was neuer soch thing done, nor ment in that time nor sithens. For the said BECKETT neuer swarved nor contended with our progenitor kyng HENRY the second, but only to lett that those of the clergie shuld not be punyshed for their offences, nor justified by the courts and lawes of this realm, but only at the bishops pleaser, and after the decrees of Roome. And the causes why he died, was vpon a wilful reskewe and a fray by him made and begone at Canterbury; which was neuerthelesse afterward alleged to be for soche liberties of the churche which he contendyd for, during his life, with tharchbishop of Yorke: chiefly to haue soche priuiledge that no kyng of England ought euer to be crowned by any other bisshop but only by the bisshops of Canterbury. Yea and in case he shuld be absent or fugitiue out of the realme,

the kyng shuld neuer be coronned by any other, but constrayned to abide his re-
 torne. These and soche other detestable and unlawful liberties of the church, no-
 thing concerning the common weale, but only the partie of the clergie, the said
 THOMAS BECKET most arrogantly desyred, and trayterously sewyd to haue,
 contrarie to the law of this our realme. To the which most false interpretations
 and wrasting of our trewe meanyng, they haue ioyned such myschevous lyes and
 false tales for markyng of catals, and like seditious devises; whervpon our people
 were lately stirred to sedition and insurrection, to their utter ruyn and destruction;
 onles Almighty GOD who by his diuine prouidence gaue vnto vs habundance of
 force (as he alwaies dothe vnto rightfull princes) had so with clemencie illumyned
 vs, that where as we with thedge of the sworde, and by our lawes might haue
 ouerthrowen and destroyed them, there wyues, children and posterite for euer,
 we neuerthelesse, as ye can right well remember, extended vpon them at that
 time, our benigne and mercifull pardon. These miserable and papistcally su-
 perstitious wretches, nothing regarding the same, nor caring what danger
 and myschiefe our people shuld incurre, haue both rayfed the said olde rumors,
 and forged new sedicious tales, intending, as in them lyeth, a
 new commotion, and all to satisfye there cankered harts. Wherefore and for the
 imminent daunger to yow, and all our good subgiects, and the troble that
 might ensue, onlesse good and earnest prouision to repress them, be taken
 therevpon; we desyre and pray yow, and neuerthelesse straitly charge and com-
 maund yow, that within the precinct and lymys of yowr charge; ye shall
 not only endeuour your self, and employ yowr most diligence; to inquire and
 and fynd out such cankerd parsons, vicars, and curats, which doo not trewly
 and substancially declare our said iniunctions, and the very worde of GOD, but
 mumble confusely, seying that they be compelled to rede them; and bydd ther
 parishens neuerthelesse to doo as they did in times past, to lyue as their fathers,
 and that the olde fashion in the best, and other crafty sedicious parables. But
 also with your most effectuell vigilancy, doo enserehe and trie out such sedicious
 tale tellers, and spreaders abroad of suche brutes, tydings, and rumors, touching
 ys in honor, or suretie of the state of our realm, or any matacion of the lawes
 or customes thereof, or any other thing which might cause any sedicion. And
 the same with the setters forth, maintainors, counsaylors, and fautors, with all
 diligence, to apprehend, and commytt to warde and prison without bayle or
 maynpryse, till vpon euidence to be giuen against them, at tharriual of our
 iustices in that cuntrey, or otherwise vpon yowr aduertisement to vs, or our
 counsaill to be geuen, and our further pleaser knowen, they may be punished for
 their seditious demerites, accordyng to the law: to the fearfull example of all
 other. Employing and endeuoring yowr selves thereunto so earnestly and with
 soche dexterite, as we may haue cause to thinke that ye be the men, which aboue
 all things desyre the punysshment of evill doers and offenders. And will let for
 no trauaile, to sett forth the all things for the common peace, quiet, and tranquil-
 lite of this our realme. And like as the daunger is imminent no lesse to yowr
 self and yowr neighbours than to other; so ye of yowr owne mynd shuld procure
 and see with celerite our iniunctions, lawes, and proclamations, aswell touching
 the Sacramentaries, and Anabaptists, as other to be sett forth to the good in-
 struction and conservacion of our people, and to the confusyon of those which
 wold so craftely vndermine our common welth, and at the last destroye bothe yow
 and all other our louing subgiects, although we shuld giue vnto yow no such ad-
 monicion.

monicion. Therefore faile ye not to follow theeffect, admonicion, and commaundement both in ovr said letters, and in these presents conteyned, and to communicate the hole tenor of these ovr letters, with soche iustices of our peace, yowr neighbors and other in that shire, and to geue unto them the trewe cople thereof: exhorting them, like as by these presents we desyre, and pray them, and neuerthelesse straytly charge and commaund them, and euery of them, that they will shew their diligence, towardnes, and good inclinacion to ioyne with yow and other of yowr sorte, and that euery of yow for his own parte see the same put in execucion accordinglie, as ye and they tendre ovr pleasur, and will deserue our condigne thanks. Yeuen vndre our signet at our manor of Hampton corte, the day of December."

C H A P.

C H A P. XIV.

Of the policy used by King HENRY VIII. and his council, in the expelling of the pope's authority out of his dominions.

THUS you have seen the abrogation and extinguishment of the pope's usurped authority here in England, and the establishment of that power in the crown imperial, which was not rashly attempted by his majesty; but undertaken upon mature deliberation, and proceeded in, by the advice, consultation, and judgment of the most great and famous clerks in christendom: amongst which number, was that pure orator and learned divine PHILIP MELANCHTHON; whose presence here in England (after his opinion) the king much desired; as by this letter following, sent to secretary CROMWELL from the duke of Norfolk, and viscount Rocheford appeareth:

“ Master Secretary,

A MS. in Sir Robert Cotton's library.

AFTER our most hartly commendacions, ye shall vnderstand that hauing receyued the letters sent vnto yow from Sir JOHN WALLOP, and shewed the same unto the kings maiestie, his pleasure therevpon was that we should dispatch these our letters incontynently vnto youe concernyng that accomplishment and doing of these things ensuing. First, his graces pleasure is that youe shall immediatly vpon the receipt hereof, dispatch BARNES in post with DERYK in his company into Germany, commanding him to vse such diligence in his iournay, that he may, and it be possible, mete with MELANCHTHON, before his arriuell in France, and in case he shall so mete with him, not onely to dissuade his going thither, declaring how extremely the French king doth persecute all those that will not grant vnto the bissshop of Romes vsurped power, and iurisdiction; vsyng in this parte all persuations, reasons, and meanes that he canne deuise, to empeach, and let his said iornay thither, layeng vnto him how moche it shuld be to his shame, and reproche, to vary and goo nowe from that true opinnion wherein he hath so long continued. But also on the other side to persuaide him all that he may to conuert his said iournay hither, shewing aswell the conformity of his opinnion and doctrine here, as the nobilitie and vertues of the kings maiestie, with the good entretaynment which no doubt he shall haue here at his grace hand. And if percase the said BARNES shall not meete with him before his arriuell in France; thenne the said BARNES proceding himself forth in his iournay towards the prynces of Germany, shall with all diligence returne in post to the kings highnes the said DERYK, with the aduertisement of the certainty of MELANCHTHONS commying into France, and such other occurants as he shall then knowe. And if the said DERYK be not now redy to go with him, the kings pleasure is, you shall in his stede appoint and send suche onn other with the said BARNES, as you shall thinke mete for that purpose.”

And

And when the said BARNES shall arrive with the said princes of Germany, the kings pleasure is, he shall on his grace behaulfe atwell perswade them to persist and continue in their former good opinion concerning the denyall of the bishop of Romes vsurped authoritie, declaring their owne honor, reputacion, and surety to depend thereon, and that they nowe may better mayntain their said iust opinnion therein than euer they might, hauing the kings maiestie, oon of the moost noble and puissant princes of the world, of like opinnion and iudgement with them, who having proceeded therein by great aduise, deliberacion, consultacion, and iudgement of the most parte of the greate and famous clerkes in christendome, will in no wise relent, vary, or alter in that behalfe, as the said BARNES may declare and shew vnto them, by a booke made by the deane of the chappell, and as many of the bishops sermons as ye haue, whiche booke ye shall receyue herwith, the copies whereof, and of the said sermons, ye must deliuer vnto the said BARNES at his departure, for his better remembrance and instruction. To whom also his graces pleasures is ye shall shew as moche of Sir JOHN WALLOPS letter which we send you also again, as ye shall see drawne and merkt with a penne in the mergent of the same. As also exhorte and moue them in any wise to beware howe they commyt any of their affayres to the order, direction, or determinacion of the French king, consideryng he and his counsail be altogether papist, and addict and bent to the mayntenance and confirmation of the bishop of Romes pretended authoritie. Furthermore the kings pleasure is, ye shall vpon the receipt hereof immediatly cause master HAYNES and CHRISTOFER MOUNT in post to repaire into France to Sir JOHN WALLOP, in as secrete maner as they canne, as cummyng like his friends to visite him, and not as sent by the king. And in case they shall by him or otherwise lerne and knowe that MELANCHTHON is there arryued, then his grace wold that the said HAYNES and MOUNT shall, in such sort as they be not moche noted, resorte vnto him, and for the diswading of his continuance there, or alteration of his opinion, and alluring of him hither, to vse suche reasons and persuations as be before written, with soche other as they can further deuise for that purpose. To the which HAYNES and MOUNT the kings pleasure is, ye shall deliver like copies of the said deanes booke, and bishops sermons to be shewed vnto the said MELANCHTHON, or otherwise vsed, as may be most expedient for thachyueement of the kings purpose in that behaulfe.

Ye shall also vnderstande that the kings pleasure is, ye shall write to Sir JOHN WALLOP, and send vnto him therwith like copies; willing him in case he shall haue certain knowledge that the articles be true written in these his letters concerning the French kings sending into Germany, for the continuance of the bishop of Romes pretended supremacie, to repaire with the said copies to the French king, and not only to set the same furth with such reasons as he can deuise in that part, shewing how moche it shall be against his honour, both to geue himself subiect to the said bishop, and moue other to doo the semblable; but also to declare vnto him, that the kings highnes remembring his old frendly promises concerning the mayntenance of his cause, and of his procedyngs touching the same, cannot thinke it a litle strange that the said French king (seing his maiestie hath in his doings touching the said bishop of Rome, moued neyther his nor any princes subiects) will moue and styr the Germayns to condescende vpon a contrary opinnion, both to themselves, and to his grace in this behaulfe; and that his maiestie must nedes thinke this amytye moche touched in that he shuld

A a

moue

moue any state or cuntry to doo that thing, whiche is so moche against the kings highnes and his owne promes, vsing all the waies to diswade him from the dishonourable obedience of the said bishops see, mouing him to inclyne to the kings iust opinnion touching the same.

Finally, the kings pleasure is, ye shall write an other letter to the bishop of Aberden, signifying that the kings maiestie taketh it very vnkiudly that the king his nephieu wold now embrace without his aduise or counsaile, being his dereft frend and vncle, and now in liege and amytie with him, the marriage of monsieur DE VANDOUS daughter, wherevnto he wold geue non eare at his graces ouerture hertofore made of the same. In your seid letter imputing a great negligence therein to the said bishop and other of his masters counsaile, seing their master sheweth not in the doing thereof suche amytie towards the kings highnes, as the friendship betwene them doth require. And to make an end, his grace will in no wise that BARNES or HAYNES shall tarry for any further instruction of the bishop of Canterbury, or any other, his grace hauing determynd to sende the same after by master ALMONER and HETH: but that he, master HAYNES, and MOUNT shall with all possible diligence depart immediately in post without longer tarrying thenne for this their depeche shal be necessary, soo as their abode empeche not the kings purpose touching the said MELANCHTHON. And thus fare youe most hartly well. From Langley in moche haste this Munday at iiii of the clocke at after none.

Your louying frends,

T. NORFFOLK.

GEORGE ROCHFORD."

Also, before the beginning of that parliament wherein the pope's supreme authority here in England was abolished, these remarkable injunctions following were set down, and commanded by the king and council to be suddenly put in execution.

Out of the said
MSS. in bibl.
Cott.

"First, to send for all the bishops of this realme, and speciallie for suche as be nereft to the courte, and to examine them a parte, whether they by the law of God can proue or iustifie, that he that is now called the pope of Rome is aboute the general counsaile, or the general counsaile aboute him; or whether he hath gyuen unto him by the law of God any more auctorite within the realme, then any other foreyn bishop.

Item, To deuise with all the bishoppes of this realm, to set furth, preach, and cause to be preched to the kings people, that the said bishop of Rome called the pope, is not in auctoryte aboute the general councill, but the general councill is aboute him and all bishops. And that he hath not by Goddes law any more iurisdiction within this realme then an other forraigne bishop, being of any other realme hath. And that such auctoritie as he before this hath vsurped within this realme, is both against God's, and also against the general counsailes; which vsurpation of auctoritie onely hath growen to him by the sufferance of prynces of this realme, and by none auctorite from God.

Item, Therefore that order be taken for such as shall preach at Pauls crosse from henceforth, shall continually from Sondag to Sondag preach there, and also teach and declare to the people, that he that now calleth himself pope, neither any of his predecessors is and were but only the bishops of Rome, and hath no more authoritie and iurisdiction by God's law within this realme, then any other forraigne bishop hath, which is nothing at all. And that such authoritie as he hath claimed heretofore

heretofore hath been only by usurpation and sufferance of prynces of this realme. And that the bishop of London may bee bound to suffer none other to preach at Paules cross, as he will answer, but such as will preach and set forth the same.

Item, That all the bishops within this realm bee bound and ordered in the same wise, and cause the same to be preached throughout all their diocesses.

Item, That a speciall practise be made, and a straight commandement given to all prouincialls, ministers, and rulers of all the four orders of friers within this realm, commanding them to cause the same to be preached by all the preachers of their religions, and through the whole realme.

Item, To practise with all the Friers observants of this realme, and to command them to preach likewise ; or else that they may be stayed, and not suffered to preach in no place of the realme.

Item, That every abbot, prior and other heads of religious houses within this realme, shall in like manner teach their conuents and brethren, to teach and declare the same.

Item, That every bishop shall make special commaundmente to euerie parson, vicar, and curare within his diocesse to preach and declare to his parishioners in like wise.

Item, Proclamations to be made throughout the realme containing the whole act of appeales ; and that the same act may bee impressed, transumed, and set vp on euery church-dore in England, to the intent that no parson, vicar, curate, nor any other of the kings subiects shall make themselves ignorant thereof.

Item, The kings prouocations and appellations made from the bishop of Rome vnto the general councell, may also be transumed, impressed, published and set vp on euery church-dore in England, to the intent that if any censures should be fulminate against the king or his realme, that then it may appeare to all the world, that the censures be of none effect, considering that the king hath already, and also before any censures promulged, both prouoked and appealed.

Item, Like transumps to bee made, and sent into all other realmes and dominions, specially into Flanders, concerning the king's said prouocations and appellations, to the intent falsehood, iniquitie, malice and iniustice of the bishop of Rome may thereby appeare to all the worlde. And also to the intent that all the world may know that the kings highnes standing vnder those appeales, no censures can preuaile, neither take any effect against him and his realme.

Item, A letter to be conceiued from all the nobles, as well spirituall as temporall of this realme, vnto the bishop of Rome, declaring the wrongs, iniuries and vsurpations vsed against the kings highnes and this realme.

This could not well be done before the parliament.

Item, To send exploratours and espies into Scotland, and to see and perceiue their practises, and what they intend there ; and whether they will confederate themselves with any other outward princes.

Item, To send letters for that purpose to the earle of Northumberland, my lord DAVES, and Sir THOMAS CLYFFORD.

Item, Certaine discrete and graue persons to bee appointed, to repaire into the parts of Germany, to practise and conclude some lege or amtiey with the prynces and potentates of Germany, that is to say, the king of Pole, JOHN of Hungary, the duke of Saxony, the duke of Bauyere, duke FREDERICK, the landegraue Van Hesse, the bishop of Magous, bishop of Treuers, the bishop of Collene, and other

other the potentates of Germany, and also to ensearch of what inclination the said princes and potentates be of towards the king and this realme.

Item, Like practise to be made and practised with the cities of Lubeke, Danske, Hambourgh, Bromeswicke, and all other the steads of the haunse tonyk; and to ensearch of what inclination they bee towards the king and this realme.

Item, Like practise to be made and practised with the cities of Norimbourgh and Aughsbrough.

Item, To remember the merchants aduenturers haunting the dominions of Brand, and to speake with them.

Item, To set order and establishment of the princes dowagers house, with all celeritie, and also of my lady MARYES house."

To these, or some of these, purposes, the king dispatched messengers to all his ambassadors and agents beyond seas, having before that sent the duke of Norfolk, viscount Rochford, Sir WILLIAM PAWLET, (afterwards marquis of Winchester) and others, to the pope, the emperor and the French king, being all three together at Nice. He also caused his secretary to write in this manner to JAMES V. king of Scotland:

In predi⁸. MSS.
in bibl. Cott.

"Moste excellent, myghtye and victorious prynce,

PLEASHIT your magestie that by the commaundment of my most dread lord and soueraign kyng of England, your graces moste dere vnle, I haue in charge, vndre comyssion, certeyn specyall maters concernyng his highnes pleasure, secretly to be signyfyed vnto your grace, wherein not only as a naturall cousyne of your royall consanguinity; but as a moste loueing father entierly tending your worthy honor, no lesse desirous hereof, then regarding his owne peculyer prosperite, vnfaynedly accomptyng your graces aduancement his moste conformable consolacion. In consideracyon whereof sith it hath so pleasyd God of his infynite fauour to revele vnto his highnes as well by studyous endeour of good letters, as by erudyte consultacyon of famous estemyde clerke; also by long attempted experience, ensearchyng truyth chyeflye in CHRISTS doctrine, who saith JOHN the fourteenth, *ego sum veritas*: now clerely to perceiue the thrall, captyvite, vndre the vsurpyd power of the bushop of Rome, and his vngodly lawes. Wherein his highnes and other many of his noble progenitors were moste wyckedly abusyde, to their intollerable calamitie; and excedyng molestation of their subjects, ouer whom God had yeuen them auctoryte and gouernance to rule, as by all storyes of the olde testament, and informacyon of the new playnely apperith. Which groundly knowen to his highes, wyllyth lykewise, the same to be perswadyd vnto your grace; wherby your honorable renoune and royall auctoryte shuld be moche enlargyd, with no lesse felycyte of soule, pryncipally to be regardyd, then with abundant comoditie of riches, and vnfayned obeyfaunce of faythfull subjects, ferr from the comeberous calamyte of the popyshe myserable molestation. What more intollerable calamyte may ther be to a christian prynce, than vniustlye to be defeatyd of his righteous iurisdiction within his realme? to be a king by name, and not indede, to be a ruler without regyment ouer his owne liege people? what more greuous molestation can chaunce to true harted subiects, than to be seuerd from the allegiance due to their naturall soueraigne, ther annoyntyd king grauntyd by Gods lawes, and to become ser vile slaues to a foreyn potentat, vsurpyng to reigne ouer them agaynst the lawe of God? as by the violent tyrannye of the bushop of Rome

hathe

hathe many yeres hitherto bene practysed throughout all regions, to the raynous desolacyon of the hole christentie? what realme is ther but that the bushop of Rome hathe planted therein his kingdome? and established his regyment after soche a subtiell way, that he and his craftye creatures were obeyd of prynces, to whome of dutye they ought to haue bene subiect: *1 PETER ii. Sive regi tanquam precellenti, &c.* of whome all Romayn bushops haue presumyd to be successors, but not folowers, contrarye to his example, *qui non venit ministrari, sed ministrare.* In all realmes the popishe practise hath had soche confederacye of false forsworne factious and trayterous * titinylks vntrue to ther soueraigne, that nothyng was so secretly in counsaill of any prynce, but forthwith it was caried by relacion to the popes care. And if ought were attemptyd agaynst his owne person, or any crookyd creature of his creation, in restraynyng of ther extortionate claymes (as ther was nothyng but they claymed to haue auctoryte vpon) incontynent they bounceyd out their thunderbolts, and currsyng fulminations, with soche intollerable force of vnmereyfull credulyte, that they made the greatiste personages of the world to tymbble and quake for feare. For by the negligente soufferaunce of prynces, thrughe defeaute of knowlege of GODDES worde the popishe pride was so haught, his auctoryte so proemyent, his power so puisante, his strengthe so myghte, his displeasure so daungerous, his tyrannye so terrible; that scarce any durst resiste; to countrevaill none was able. Example of many excellent prynces; as JOHN the first, and HENRY the second of gracyous memory, kings of England, here in their liffe times mosse cruelly vexyd, and after there diseases, by forged leasyngs, and slaunderous ympechements mysreportyd, and faulselly belied, with dispytfull dishonor of ther excellent progenye. After like fasshion the victorious emperor LODOVICUS enterprysing to interrupte the pestilente perversyte of pope JOHN the two and twentieth, to what carefull confusion was he brought? Moreouer the godly and well disposed HENRY the third, emperour of Allmayn, how traytterously was he betrayed by pope HILDEBRANDE, procuring his owne son unnaturally to war agynst his father, to take him prisioner, and fynally to depose him of his empereall crowne? Furthermore, what christian hart can refrayn from sorrofull sighes, and morening lamentation, to conside how the innocent and harmlesse prynce CHILDERICUS king of France, was extremely handelid of his owne servant PEPYNE, beryved of his kyngdome through the instigation of the bushop of Rome. And no marvaill though he hath thus encroched vpon prynces, being men; wheras he hath exalted hymself agaynst GOD, thrustyng him out of his roome, and setlyng hymself in GODS place, the conscience of christian people, of whose vsurped power, S. PAUL prophesyng, *2. Thess. ii. callyth him the sinfull man, the sonne of perdition, qui est adversarius & effertur adversus omne quod dicitur Deus, adeo ut in templo Dei sedeat.* Doth not he sytt in the temple of GOD, by dampnable dispensacions, by dysceyvable remysions, by lyenge myrracles, by fayned reliques, by false religion, &c? And as he hath avoyded GOD out of the consyence of christian people, so hath he defeated prynces of ther iurisdiccions, and debarred euery comen weale from ther politick gouernaunce, bringyng in his lawlesse canons, and detestable decrees, supplantyng the devyne ordynaunce of power yeuen to pryncely rules. And the cause why they have been so deceyued, St. PAUL declaryth, *Eo quod dilectionem veritatis non acceperunt.* This legally consideryd of your mosse prudent, singuler, and high politike discretion, aswell by probable experience within your domynyons, as by euident examples of other

* Talebearers.

christian regions, wher the popishe vnruley regiment hath raigned with intollerable vsurpacion, tyrannouslye defacing all power of prynces.

It may please your gracious benygnytie to aduertice the entier intent, the louyng mynd, and vnfayned hart of my Soueraigne, your most dere vncle, so fervently moued with faithfull loue, vnable to be expressed, to allure your graces affection towards the favourable embracement of Gods worde; wherein, his highnes onely reioysinge, ardently desyreth to imparte the same, his speciall ioye, with your most excellent grace, which shuld be greatly to thadvancement of your estate royall, the quietacion of your louyng subiects, and most highlie the pleasure of God."

Now to make the pope more odious, his kingly power, and deliberate proceedings in these his weighty causes of greater validity, and more warrantable, as well by the laws of God, as general councils; he caused to be penned, and published abroad, here, and beyond seas, to the same effect in these words:

"If mortall creatures to their hedds, soueraignes, and naturell princes, be cheeflye bounde next vnto God, specially where they as moste carefull fathers and tutors, prudently and sagely rule and gouern the great numbers and multitudes of men, commytted to their obedyence; and where they in their royall persons often forgetting the regard of their princely magesties, valyantly withstand, abyde and resist, whatsoeuer troubles, daungers, perells, assawts, wrongs, iniuries, or displeasures myght at any tyme happen, chaunce, threaten, or be incident vnto their people, or countries, beydes many and innumerable other displeasures and troubles, which dailie and heurely for the defence, mayntenance and supportacion of their realmes, people and cuntries, secretly happen, and chaunce them, their people feldome, or at no time pryvey therunto; wherby of good congruence, all subiects become most bounden to their soueraignes and prynces, and them ought most feithfully to loue, honour, obeye, serue and dreade, and their magesties to mayntayn, support, and defend with all their powre, myghte, strength, and habilitie. Then let no Englyssheman forgett the most noble and louyng prynce of this realme, who for the godly ensample of his people, the loue and dread he hath to God, and obseruance of his most reuerend lawes, hathe to the evyident knowlege of all his welbelouyd subiects long endured and abyden, to his inestimable coste, charge, trouble, vexation, and inquyetnes, the trial of his great cause*: and at last after innumerable most famous learned mens iudgements on his syde therin gyuen; yet for all that most wrongfully iudged by the great idoll and most cruell enymye to CHRISTS law and his religion, which calleth himselfe pope, and his most iust and lawfull prouocation and appellacion from the sayd enemye of CHRISTS to the generall counsaile made, also refused, denyed, and forsaken; wherefore and to thintente all men may know the abhominable wrongs, which our most noble and gracious prince doth susteyne by so unlawfull intreatyngs, therefore, are these few articles hereafter following presented vnto those, that shall both desyre to knowe the truth, and in truth shall thyrste and couet feythfully to assyst, maynteyn, supporte, defende, and stand by their prynce and fouerayn, in his most iust, lawfull, and right wise cause.

* Which was the divorce betwixt him and his wife Katherine.

"First, that the generall counsaile lawfully gathered is and ought to be superior to all iurisdiccions, either vsurped and suffred (as the papale) or justly holden as kings in all matters concernyng the feythe and direction of the whole church of CHRISTE. And also ought to be iudged thereby, and by the decrees

crees

crees of the same only, and by none other, they being consonant to the law of CHRISTE.

“Secondly, that prynces have two wayes principally; when none other can pre-
uayle to attaine right thone against thother; that is to say, in cawses concerning
the sowle beyng mere spirituall, appellacion to the generall counsaill. In tem-
porall cawses the sword only, except by mediation of frends, the matters may
be compounded; so that whosoever wolde go about to take away these naturell
defences from prynces, is to be manly withstood, both by the princes and their
subiects. And therto all christien men shuld be anymated by the words of our
Lord JESU CHRISTE, which are, Obey ye prynces aboue all; and then theyr
deputyes or mynysters, not geuyng powre to forreyns wythin theyr rules and
domynyons.

“Thirdly, that dyuers generall counsaills have determyned, that cawses of
strife or controuersie beyng ones begonne in any regyon, shall there, and in the
sayd regyon be finally determyned, and not elsewhere. Vpon which grounde the
kings highnes, his nobles, both spirituall and temporall, and commons by one
hole consent, vpon diuers most prudent, wyse, and polytike reasons, and weyghty
consideracions, agreeable to the seyde generall counsaills, haue made a law, by the
which good people, lyving within the lymets of true and lawfull matrymonye,
shall not by malice or evill will be so long deteyned and interrupted from their
ryght, as in tymes passyd they haue byn. Neither vnlawfull matrymonye, shall
haue his iniust and incestuous demoure and contynuaunce, as by delayes to Rome it
was wont to haue; which now may evydently appere, by that, that our prynces
weyghtye and long protracted cause of matrymonye hath his finall and prosper-
ous end, accordyng to the laws of GOD, with brieve successe of issue alredy had,
and other like to follow, lawdes be to GOD, thonly werker of the same.

“Forthely, that our sayd prynce and soueraigne, accordyng to the libertie
and lawes of nature, and constitucions of generall counsaills (as afore) hath
both prouoked and appeled from the most iniust and vnlawfull sentence wrong-
fully giuen against him, by the bushop of Rome, to the generall counsaill next
ensying, and lawfully congregate, that is to say, from the sentence of the vsurper
of GODDES lawes, and infringer of generall counsells, which callyth himsele
pope. In the which our sayd prynces doyings, all iust and true christian men;
specyally his most louyng subiects I doubt not will supporte and maynteyne him:
which prouocacions and appellacions also standyng in force, and beyng intimate to
the person of the said vsurper (as indede they be) and by him denyde and refused, se-
questreth him rightfully from all manner of processe belonging, or in any wyse
apperteynyng to the sayd fact or matter; other diabolike acts and statuts by some
of his predecessors to the contrary made notwithstanding. Wherefore what cen-
sures, interdictions, or other his cursed invencions so ever they be, fulminate or
set forth by the sayd vsurper, the same ought not only to be abhorred and despyed
but manfully to be withstood and defended. And who so doen shall haue for
theyr bukler the latter and better parte of this verse ensuyng, and the maligners
the foreparte, which is, *Quoniam qui malignant exterminabuntur, fustinentes autem Do-
mini ipsi hereditabunt terram.*

“Fysetly, that where indede by holy scripture and CHRISTS lawe, there is none
authoryte nor iurisdiction graunted more to the bushop of Rome, then to any other
bushop, *extra provinciam*, yet because that sufferance of people, and blyndnes of
prynces with theyr supportacion hetherto hath susteyned the same, doying them-
selffs

himself thereby so great iniurye and wrong; it is now thought therefore not only conuenient, but also moche more then necessarye, to open the same vnto the people, to thyntent they shulde from henceforth no longer be dissteined in honouring him as an idoll; which is but a man vsurpyng GODDES powre and auctoryte: and a man neither in life, learning, or conversacion like CHRISTES minister or disciple: yea a man also, though the see apostolike were neuer of so high auctoryte, vnworthy and vnlawfull by theyr owen decrees and lawes to occupye and enjoye that vsurped place. For first he is both base, and also come to that dygnytie by symonye. And now by denying the kings lawfull prouocation and appele, and in supporting that diabolike decree of his predecessor PRUS, is determyned by a generall counsaill a very heretike. Wherefor all true christen people (except he amend) ought to despise both him and all his facts, and be no longer blynded by him; but geue themselves entierly to the obseruance of CHRISTES lawes, in which is all sweetnes and truth; and in the other nothing else but pompe, pride, ambycion and wayes to make himselfe riche: which is moche contrarious to theyr profession. Our LORD amend them."

Likewise such was the wisdom of the king and his council, that the best scholars of the kingdom, as well versed in human history, as in the story of sacred writ, were appointed out of holy scripture, catholic authors, and general councils, such material points as might annihilate the pope's power and authority, confirm his majesty's supremacy; and delineate and set forth the manifold abuses found to be practised by the popish clergy. Which they divided into certain membranes, containing these heads following:

Ex eod. MSS. in
bibl. Cott.

Regia institutio, officium, & potestas ex veteri testamento.

Regia institutio officium, & potestas ex novo testamento, item ex authoribus catholicis.

In clerum regia potestas.

Regia potestas in ecclesiam seu concilium.

Regia potestas in personas ecclesiasticas.

Regia potestas in res ecclesiasticas.

Regia Anglie legem petenti jubet summus pontifex, ut relictis Romanorum legibus, lege Dei se ac populum Dei regat.

Regis Anglie officium & potestas.

Regis Anglie in concilium, in personas, & res ecclesiasticas, potestas.

Regis Anglie in Gualliam, Hiberniam, & Scotiam ditio.

Regis Anglie in summum pontificem liberalitas.

Regis in investiendis episcopis autoritas.

Regum Anglie in investiendis episcopis autoritas.

Episcoporum iusjurandem duplex.

Concilii potestas & pontificis.

Regia & ecclesiastica potestas simul, tam quoad personas quam res, seu gladii duo.

Regia & ecclesiastica potestas simul seu gladii duo in Anglia tam quoad personas quam res.

Episcopale officium & sacerdotale.

Episcopi vel sacerdotis potestas.

Terrenarum, temporalium, vel secularium rerum fuga ecclesiasticis prescripta: dominium, imperium, potentia terrena ecclesiasticorum.

Judicia, leges, negotia ecclesiasticorum.

Predia

Predia, possessiones ecclesiast.
 Bona ecclesiastica cur & à quibus donata.
 Bonorum ecclesiasticorum per avaritiam vel ambitum effrenis cupido.
 Bona ecclesiastica cur queruntur.
 Honores & bona ecclesiastica quibus acquirantur artibus.
 Bonorum ecclesiasticorum usus et ad quos ea pertineant.
 Abusus bonorum ecclesiasticorum per avaritiam, luxum, fastum in victu, veste, suppellectile domestica, edificiis, nobilitando genere, per libidinem, perque otium, seu fugam laboris.
 Luxus et fastus in victu, veste, ac edificiis.
 Convivia. Libido.
 Nobilitatio generis seu cognatorum.
 Otium, fuga laboris et pericula.
 Periculum.
 Honor et gloria.
 Ecclesia primitiva.
 Pontificis summi potestas et officium.
 Pontifex de sua ipsius potestate.
 Pontificis potestas in electionibus et confirmationibus episcoporum.
 Excommunicandi potestas.
 Onera et injurie apostolice sedis, vel dominium Romane sedis.
 Onera à Romana sede Anglis imposita.
 Annatarum origo.
 Annate ex Anglia.
 Anglorum de non solvendis annatis decretum.
 Angli in comitiis se parlamento annatarum solutionem damnant.
 De annatis & similibus ex concilio Constant.
 De annatis ex concilio Basiliens.
 De annatis ex glossa pragmatice sanctionis.
 Bulla Nicolai pape de approbatione consilii Basiliens.
 Concilii Basiliensis confirmatio ex Panormitano.
 Annatas Romane sedi denegare fidei Christiane non repugnat.
 Romanorum mores ex iisdem authoribus.
 Metropolitani legati privilegium.
 Ne actor reum extra diocesim vocet.
 Judicia peregrina vel primatis jurisdictionio. Vel jurisdictionio provincialis.
 Judicia peregrina vel jurisdictionio primatis in Anglia.
 Primatis vel patriarche jus.
 Legati jus.
 Cantuariensis jurisdictionio. Contra provisiones papales.
 Canones patrum quando et quo pacto primo in Anglia recepti sunt.
 Fundatio monasterii Sancti Albani.

These Heads or chapters are all successively handled, glossed upon, and illustrated by divers examples, which are too long (though perhaps they would not seem tedious) for this my present discourse; I will only then insist upon the last, the foundation, I mean, of St. Alban's, by OFFA, king of the Mercians; for that by this donation, the supremacy of kings is very apparent; and also that once for all I may by this one, shew my reader the form of all those cartularies, by which such devout Saxon princes endowed their sacred structures.

Fundatio Monasterii Sancti Albani ubi & Regia potestas apparet.

The foundation
of St. Alban's ab-
bey.

REGNANTE imperpetuum Deo & Domino Jesu Christo. *Licet per totum mundum beatorum martyrum qui suum in Christo sanguinem fuderunt merita divine laudis exultatione celebranda sint; eorumque Dei auxilio exempla gloriosa consequenda; precipue tamen nobis beatissimi Albani qui sub hac Britannie insula gloriosus martyrio effulsit: memoria pia semper intentione & sedula sollicitudine observanda est. Unde ego Offa gratia Dei rex Merciorum cum filio meo Egfrido, pro amore Omnipotentis Dei & hujus sancti intercessionem terram XXX. manentiam in locis quorum subinferuntur nomina Domino meo Jesu Christo ad ecclesiam sancti Albani, ubi ipse Tyro primus in passione vissum effectus est jure perpetuo perdonabo. Eoque deletabilius hanc donationem perficio, quia superna protectio tam nobilem temporibus nostris thesaurum qui diu fuit clausus, & hujus terre indigenis abditus, revelare dignata est. Hec itaque supradictarum vocabula terrarum. Et Wineslawe XII. manentium cum terminis suis. Et Stelfdune sive Baldinistotum trium manentium, quorum scilicet trium manentium termini sunt hi: Swanaburna, Heortmere, Stretreolab. Item vero X. manentium ubi dicitur Senecaullian vel Feutun, cum sylva que cognominatur Lioropuda cum terminis suis. Et Lystune V. manentium: quam videlicet terram Albmundus abbas expeditionem subterfugiens mihi reconciliacionis gracia dabat. Et quia ipse martyr almius caput et exemplum christianitatis omnis Britannie indubitanter habetur: dignum est ut locus in quo sanctum corpus ejus requiescit, et ab omni populo veneratur, speciali quandam et singulari privilegii libertate per nos honoretur. Hoc igitur consentientibus episcopis et abbatibus, ducibus & principibus meis sub invocatione sancte Trinitatis & individue Unitatis donando precipio, ut ecclesia sancti Albani omnisque possessio nunc et in futuris temporibus illi subdita, semper sit libera et quieta ab omni tributo et necessitate seu regis, seu episcopi, ducis, judicis & exaltorum et operum que judici solent, neque emanatione pontium, neque fossam adversum inimicos faciendam, totum omne prefatur terre stipendium, & exaltio ad supradicti martyris tumbam insolubiliter persolvatur. Statuo etiam, et cum fidelium meorum assensu confirmo, ut episcopi vel eorum ministri nullam aliquatenus super ipsam ecclesiam vel super perochiales ecclesias eidem quibuscunque temporibus subjacentes nisi tantummodo cum advocati fuerint, dedicandi, vel in Paschali solennitate sanctum chrisma et oleum ex more tribuendi potestatem habeant. Nec earum presbyteros ad synodum suam, vel capitulum convocare vel ab officio divino suspendere seu aliquid in eos, vel minimum jus exercere presumant. Sed omnia quecumque ecclesie sancto fuerint abbatis solummodo ejusdem monasterii potestati tractanda libere subjaceant. De consensu quoque singulis annis per universam Britanniam colligendo et sacre Romane ecclesie pro stabilitate regni nostri et salute communi transmittendo decernimus, ut quantum in terra sancti martyris pervenerit, ab hiis quibus injunctum fuerit ab abbate undecunque collectum nullatenus alias asportetur, sed altari sancti Albani fideliter oblatum ad utilitatem ejusdem ecclesie secundum quod abbas decreverit inviolabiliter expendatur. Et si forte quis intra ejusdem ecclesie potestatem aut exitum cum episcopo seu abbate inveniatur bello furto vel fornicacione, aut alio quolibet simili reatu astrictus, semper ea pars pene & emendacionis que regi episcopo committi debetur, ad beati Albani monasterium inviolato semper federe reddatur. Credo enim et veraciter confido quod hec munificentia non solum mihi meisque sed etiam universis Anglorum populis summo opere prodesse vult. Quia pro ejus amore ille miles intrepidus meruit coronari qui totius mundi pericula passus est suo sanguine expiare. Si autem quod absit uspiam quis larvarico attactus instinctu mente subdola hec machinatus fuerit annullare, vel quippiam in penis quod constituimus transvertere, sua pro audacia à cetu in hac vita anathematizetur fidelium, et in tremendo Dei examine astantibus*

bus celorum agminibus hominumque turmis nec non et horrendis heredi vermibus palam cunctis damnetur sum bedis averni cruciamenta sine fine lucurus, ni ante obitum condigne emendaverit.

Hec sunt nomina qui hanc donationem meam consentientes signo crucis Christi confirmaverunt :

✠ *Ego Offa rex huic donatione mee signum crucis impono.*

✠ *Ego Egfridus paterne munificentie consentiens subscripsi.*

✠ *Ego Higbert archiepiscopus consensi & subscripsi.*

✠ *Ego Ceelnulf episcopus consensi.*

✠ *Ego Hetbered episcopus consensi.*

✠ *Ego Ummona episcopus consensi.*

✠ *Signum manus Albmundi abbatis:*

✠ *Signum Beonnon abbatis.*

✠ *Signum Ygmundi abbatis.*

✠ *Signum Brordon patricii.*

✠ *Signum Bynman principis.*

✠ *Signum Esnuini ducis.*

✠ *Signum Albmundi ducis.*

✠ *Signum Ygbberti ducis.*

✠ *Signum Atbelmundi ducis.*

✠ *Signum Radgari ducis.*

✠ *Signum Heardberhti ducis.*

✠ *Signum Albmundi ducis.*

✠ *Signum Cuthberti ducis.*

✠ *Signum Radbirhti ducis.*

✠ *Signum Vulpbeardi ducis.*

Perscripta est autem hujus donationis cartula anno Dominici incarnationis DCC.XCV. & regni regis Offani XXXV. Indictione V. sub. IIII. nonas Maias in loco qui dicitur & Beoranporda.

It was generally conceived (and truly as I think) that these politic ways for the taking away from the pope his unlimited authority here in England, as also in the suppression of religious houses, of which in the next chapter, were principally devised by secretary CROMWELL, afterwards earl of Essex, which may appear both by the premises and sequel of this my discourse, as also by the intimation of NICHOLAS SHAXTON, bishop of Sarum, in a letter sent unto him the said CROMWELL, thus worded :

“ Honorable syr,

I certifie your good masterhip that I haue this daye receyued the kyng his most honorable letters sent vnto me from you by my seruant, and rejoyse nott a litle that itt hath pleased his highnes to write so earnestly vnto the bishopps in this so earnest a cause, thynkyng surely that God hath vsed your wisdom to stre vp the good prynce herevnto, whereof I heighli thanke the Almighty LORD, preyng you also to goo on still from one thyng to another, as your wisdom, yea Gods veray wisdom in you excieth and serveth you, till the vsurped poure of that man of Rome be clene abolished; and put out of the hartes of the kyngs subiects. And I shall with all my diligence applie my self to thaccomplishment of this so godly commandement by GODDES grace. And for as moche as I hate taken my leue of the kyng and quene, and tarry for noothing now but only for the instrument called *custodias temporalium*. I citsones beseeche your

Ex eod. lib. in
Bibl. Cottoniana.

A DISCOURSE ON

your mastirship to haue that in your remembraunce whan ye shall next repaire vnto the court, together with a discharge for takyng of any othe of the residentiaries of Sarum, which fuyrly they will exact of me, oneles I bryng some thyng outhur from the kyng his highnes, or elles from you his chefe counsellor for to stopp their mouthes. And as for seallyng of new obligacions if itt like you to commande your seruaunt to send me them to morow by this brynger, I shall seale them and send them to you, without any tariaunce, by the grace of GOD: who preserue you and prosper you in all your godly purposes and interprifes. Murtelack the iiii day of Iuin.

Yorn owne to comaunde

NIC. SARUM."

But howsoever the honor of this act, as also of the dissolution of abbies be principally attributed to CROMWELL and his complotments; yet at the same time there were others of the privy council, as forward, and as able, for their singular endowments, to conclude a matter of that consequence as ever was CROMWELL. I mean THOMAS CRANMER, archbishop of Canterbury, whose zeal and abilities are generally known to all who ever heard of the book of martyrs. Sir THOMAS AUDLEY, knight, speaker of the parliament, for his merits created by HENRY VIII. baron Audley of Waldon, and also advanced to the honor of the chancellorship of England. Sir WILLIAM PAWLET, knight, comptroller of the king's house, who, for his wisdom, the said king created lord St. John of Basing, and knight of the garter, whom EDWARD the VI. made great master of his household, president of his council, and lord treasurer of England; whom he created earl of Wiltshire, and marquis of Winchester; to whom queen ELIZABETH committed the keeping of the great seal; who lived to see three hundred and three persons issue out of his loins, who died at Basing in Hampshire, the 10th of March, 1571, where he was honorably buried, when he had lived eighty-seven years. Another pillar of the state at that time, was that wise and judicious gentleman, Sir RICHARD RICH, lord chancellor of England, under king EDWARD the VI. who, in the first year of his reign, advanced him to this office, and created him baron Rich of Leeze in Essex. These and other more of the nobility had both their hands and heads in this business, yet CROMWELL, AUDLEY, and RICH, were thought to be the only men; who, for their religious pains, ran into great obloquy with the common people; insomuch that the commons of Lincolnshire finding themselves sore troubled with this strange alteration, and rising in rebellion, presented divers articles of aggrievances to the king's majesty:

Amongst the said articles and demands of ROBERT ASKE, and his rebellious crew, the commons of Yorkshire, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Northumberland, and the counties adjacent, at the conference holden at Doncaster, betwixt THOMAS duke of Norfolk, general of the king's army, and certain commissioners on the part of the said captain ASKE, and his fellow rebels. Thus it was propounded by their speaker, sir THOMAS HYLTON, knight:

"The fowrt, That THOMAS CROMWELL, nor any of his bande or secte, be not at our meetinge at Doncastre, but abcent themselves from the councell.

"Also to haue the lord CROMWELL, the lord chancellor, and Sir RYC. RICH to haue condigne punishment, as subuerters of the gud lawes of the reame; and ouetemers of the siese secte of theys fals heretykes, first inuenter and bringers of them.

" Likewise

FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

ci

"Likewise doctor LEYTON, and doctor LEE, who had bene ioyned in commission with CROMWELL for the visitation of religious foundations (of which hereafter) were maliciously detracted, by this demand of the commons in the foresaid conference.

"Also that doctor LEE, and doctor LEYTON, may haue condigne punishment for theyr extortions, in time of visitation, in brybes, of some religyous houses, x. lib. xx. lib. and for other summes, besyde horfys, vowfens, leases, vnder couent seallys, by them taken, and other abomynable acts by them committed and done."

I might haue occasion here to speak of the abrogation of the pope's authority, of the subversion of religious foundations, of the suppression of religious votaries, and of the reformation of religion in that never-conquered nation of Scotland; where, at this time, religion is double refined, pure and spotless, without ceremony, and plain as a pike-staff, without a surplice. But I will reserve this narration till I come to speak of the conversion of Scotland to the christian faith. As also of the funeral monuments which are there to be found, which will be but a few, if Sir ROBERT COTTON's library do not help me; for by my own observation, in the famous maiden-city of Edinburgh, and in the parish churches of other towns, the sepulchres of the dead are shamefully abused, or quite taken away; yea, and the churches themselves, with religious houses and other holy places, violated, demolished, or defaced.

C H A P. XV.

The policy used by the king and council, for the dissolution and extirpation of religious foundations, and religious orders, within this realm of England and Wales. The reformation of religion. Of inscriptions in churches. The king's warrant for the surrender of religious houses. An information made to queen ELIZABETH of the several abuses done unto the state general, and crown, by the corruption of such as were employed by her father upon the suppression of abbies.

HENRY VIII. having (as ye have heard) thus settled the supremacy where he would have it, either by the advice of politic CROMWELL, or by the example of proud WOLSEY, or else of himself (he being nothing so scrupulous in conscience, nor so stayed in sacred resolutions as was HENRY IV.) upon a greedy desire to enrich his coffers, began now to lay plots, devices and projects for the utter subversion of all abbies, priories, nunneries, and other religious foundations, within this his kingdom of England and Wales: and first, for an induction to the business, he put in commission his servant CROMWELL, THOMAS LEE, and RICHARD LEYTON, doctors of the civil law; THOMAS BEDELL, dean of Cornwall, THOMAS BARTLET, public notary, and others, to visit all the foresaid religious houses, and make inquiry of their orders, founders, values, debenters, relics, pilgrimages, and other queries: but most especially they were to make diligent scrutiny, and to learn, *viis & modis omnibus*, by all manner of means the wicked abuses of those times, practised amongst the fraternity, and sisterhood of each several convent. Which, with their commission, they returned; making a shameful discovery of the bestial sensuality of monastic profession.

This general visitation began in the month of October, and in February next following, a parliament, upon prorogation, was holden at Westminster, in which these unspeakable crimes of all the convents were certified by the commissioners to the king, and that high court. Upon the reading whereof, because their offences were found to be many and odious, or that king HENRY would have it so (which I rather believe) it was enacted by both houses, in that present parliament, That all religious houses of and under the yearly value of two hundred pound, within the whole realm of England and Wales, should be

given

Stat. in 27. Hen.
VIII. cap. 28.

given and granted to the king and his heirs for ever: with all and singular the lands, tenements, rents, reversions, goods, chattels, debts, ornaments and jewels, with all things else thereunto, or to their orders, in any wise appertaining or belonging.

The number of these houses, then suppressed, were three hundred seventy six. The value of their lands, yearly, as then easily rated, was twenty-nine thousand forty-one pounds, three pence halfpenny farthing: others, for thirty-two thousand pound, and more; the moveable goods as they were sold, **ROBIN HOOD'S** penniworths, amounted to more than one hundred thousand pounds; the religious persons who were put out of the same houses, were in number above ten thousand. Stow Annal.

It was a pitiful thing to hear the lamentation that the people in the country made for them; for there was great hospitality kept among them; and it was thought that more than ten thousand persons, masters and servants, had lost their livings, by the putting down of those houses at this time.

Before the dissolution of those religious houses, the plot was laid for the suppression of the rest. For first of all, for an introduction to that which followed, **CROMWELL** and the rest of the visitors, in their visitations, put forth of their convents all religious persons, who desired to be eased of the burdensome yoke of their profession, to which the abbot or prior was to give to such so departed for their habit, a priest's gown, and forty shillings of money. The nuns to have such apparel as secular women wore, and go whither they would. They put forth likewise all religious persons who were under the age of four and twenty years, and afterwards closed up the residue that would remain, so that they could not come out of their places; and took order that no man should come to the houses of women, nor women to the houses of men, but only to hear their service in the church. This little bondage, after so long and so licentious a time of liberty, could not be endured; which being perceived by the commissioners, with fair promises of other preferments, or competent yearly pensions, they so wrought with the abbots, priors, and prioresses, and the rest of the convents, that divers of them surrendered up their houses with the appurtenances into the king's hands, before the sitting of this parliament, as by these words in the foresaid act doth plainly appear:

"And also be it enacted, That his highness shall have to him and his heirs all and singular such monasteries, abbies, and priories, which at any time within one year next, before the making of this act, hath been given and granted, by any abbot, prior, abbess, or prioress, under their convent seale, or that otherwise hath been suppressed or dissolved, and all and singular the lands, tenements, goods, &c. interests and hereditaments, &c. to the same appertaining and belonging."

Now (by the example of these, or by what other means I know not) the rest of the abbots, priors, abbesses, and prioresses, at other times, with unanimous consent of their convents, in great compunction of spirit, contrition of heart, and confession of their manifold enormities, did severally give and grant to the king's majesty, and to his heirs, all their right and interest which they had in their monasteries, lands, goods, or hereditaments; by certain instruments or writings under their hands and seals, of which

of which I will set down one or two for example, which I had from my loving friend JOHN MASTERS, master of the augmentation office; in form as followeth:

But first will it please you read the king's warrant, to such his commissioners as were to take the surrenders of religious houses. The form of which thus followeth:

“ H E N R Y . R .

To our trustie, &c.

FORASMUCHE as we vnderstand that the monastery of S. A. is at this presente in such state, as the same is neither vsed to the glory of GOD, nor to the benefyte of our comon welth, we let you wit, that therfore being mynded to take the same into our owne hands for a better purpose; like as we doubt not but the head of the same wilbe contented to make his surrender accordingly, we for the spefyll truste and confydence that we have in your fydellity, wisdomes and discrecions, haue, and by these presents, doo authoryse, name, assygne, and appoynte you, that immediatly repaying to the said howse, ye shall receave of the sayd head such a wryting vnder the couent seal, as to your discretyons shall seeme requisite, meete, and conuenient, for the due surrender to our vse of the same, and thervpon take possessyon thereof, and of all the goods, cattelles, plate, iuelles, implementes and stufte, being within, or apperteyneng thervnto. And forther, causyng all the goodes and implementes to be indifferently sold, either for reddey money, or at dayes vpon suffycient suertyes; so that the same day passe not one yere and a halfe. Ye shall deliuer to the said head and brethren, suche parte of the sayd money and goodes, as ye by your discrefyons shall thinke meete and conuenyente for their desperche. And forther to see them haue conuenyente penyons, by your wisdomes assigned accordingly: which done, and moreouer seeing the rightfull and due debts therof payd and satysfyed, as well of the reuenews as of the sayd stufte, as to reason and good conscyens apperteyneth, and your charges reasonable allowed, ye shall proceed to the dissolutyon of the sayd howse: and forther in your name take possessyon of the same to be kept to our vse and profyte. Ye shall furthermore bringe and conuaye to our tower of London after yowr sayd discreffyons all the rest of the sayd money, plate, iuelles, and ornaments, that in any wyse shall come to your hands by meane of the premysses, or of any parte therof. Straitely charging and comandynge all maires, sheryffes, bayliffes, constables, and all other our officers, ministers, and subiects, to whom in this case it shall apperteyne, that vnto you, and euery of you in execution herof, they be helpinge, aydinge, fauoring, and assisting, as they will answer vnto vs to the contrary at their vttermoste perilles. Yeuen, &c.”

The resignation or surrender of the prior and convent of saint Andrews; Northampton: with a recognition of their manifold enormities.

“ MOST noble and vertuous prince, our most rightuous and gracyous soveraign lorde, and vndoubted founder, and in erthe next vndre GOD supreme heed of this Englyshe church. We yowr gracys pore and most vnworthy subiects, FRANCYS, priour of yowr graces monastery of saint ANDREW the apostle, within

within your graces town of Northampton, and the hoole couent of the same, being steryd by the gryffe of our conscience, vnto greate contricion for the manifold negligence, enormytes, and abuses, of long tyme by vs and other our predeceffours, vndre the pretence and shadow of perfyght religion, vsyd and commytted, to the greuous displeasure of Almyghty God, the craftye deception, and subtell seduccion of the pure and symple myndys of the good christian people of this your noble realme, knowlegen our selffes to haue greuouly offendyd God, and your highnesse our soueraign lord and founder. Aswell in corrupting the conscience of your good christian subiects, with vayne, superstitious, and other vnprofitable ceremonies, the very means and playn inductions to the abominable synne of idolatry; as in omytting the execution of suche deuowte and due obseruances, and charitable acts as we were bounden to do, by the promyses, and avowes made by vs and our predeceffours, vnto Almighty God, and to your graces most noble progenitors, orygynall founders of your saide monastery. For the which obseruances, and dedys of charyte, only your saide monastery was indowed with sondry possessions, iewels, ornaments, and other goods, moueable and vnmoueable, by your graces said noble progenitors. The revenues of which possessions, we the saide priour and couent, voluntarily onely by our propre conscience compellyd, do recognyce, neither by vs, nor our predeceffours to haue ben imploied accordyng to the origynall intent of the founders, of your saide monastery; that is to saie, in the pure obseruance of CHRYS T S religion, accordyng to the deuowte rule, and doctryne, of holy saint BENEDICT, in vertuose exercyse, and study, according to our professyon and avowe; ne yett in the charytable sustayning, comforting, and releiuing of the pore people, by the keepyng of good and necessary hospitality. But aswell we as others our predeceffours, callyd religiouse persones within your said monastery, taking on vs the habite or owtewarde vesture of the saide rule, onely to the intent to lead our liffes in an ydell quyetnes, and not in vertuose exercyse, in a stately estymacion, and not in obedient humylyte, haue vndre the shadowe, or color of the saide rule and babite, vaynly, detestably, and also vngodly, employed, yea rather deuowred the yerely reuenues yssuing and comyng of the saide possessions, in contynuall ingurgitacions and faryngs of our carayne bodies, and of others, the supportares of our voluptuose and carnall appetyte, with other wayne and ungodly expensys to the manifest subuertion of deuocion, and clennes of lyuyng; and to the most notable flaunder of CHRYS T S holy euangely, which in the forme of our professyon, we dyd ostentate, and openly advaunte to kepe most exactly: withdrawing therby from the symple and pure myndys of your graces subiects, the only truth and comfort, which they oughte to haue by the true faith of CHRIS TE. And also the deuyne honor and glory, onely due to the glorious maiestye of God Almighty, steryng them with all persuations, ingynes, and polyce, to dedd images, and counterfeit reliques, for our dampnable lucre. Which our most horryble abominacions, and execrable persuations of your graces people, to detestable errours, and our long couered ipocrysie clokod with fayned sanctitie; we reuoluing dayly and continually ponderyng in our sorrowfull harts, and therby perseyuing the bottomles gulf of euerlastyng fyre redy to deuowre vs, if perseyfing in this state of lyuyng, we shulde departe from this vncertayn and tranfytory liff; constrayned, by the intollerable anguysh of our conscience, callyd as we trust by the grace of God, who wolde haue no man to perysh in synne: with harts most contrite, and repen-

E c

tante,

ante, prostrate at the noble feet of your most roiall maiesty, most lamentably doo craue of your highnes, of your habundant mercy, to grant vnto us, most greuous agaynst God, and your highnes, your most gracious perdon, for our faide sondry offences, omysions, and negligences, commytted as before by vs is confessed, agaynst your hyghnes, and your most noble progenitors. And where your highnes, being supreme hedd, immediately next afre CHRISTE, of his church, in this your roialme of England, so consequently generall and only reformatur of all religious personnes, there, haue full authority to correct or dys-solue at your graces pleasure and libertye, all couents and religious companyes abusing the rewles of their profession. And moreouer to your highnes, being our soueraygn lord, and vndoubted founder of your faide monastery, by dissolution wherof apperteyneth onely the oryginall title, and propre inherytance, as well of all other goods moueable and vnmouable, to the faide monastery in any wise apperteyning or belonging, to be dispossessed, and employed, as to your graces most excellent wysdome shall seme expedient and necessary. All which possessyons and goods, your highnes for our faide offences, abuses omysions, and negligences, being to all men obedyent, and by vs playnly confessed, now hath, and of long tyme past hath hadd, iust and lafull cause, to resume into your graces hands and possessyon at your graces pleasure. The resumption wherof, your highnes nevertheless, like a most naturall lovyng prince, and clement governour, ouer vs your graces pore, and for our offences, most vnworthy subiects, hath of long season differred, and yet doth, in hope and trust of our voluntary reconciliation and amendment, by your graces manyfolde, louyng and gentyll admonyshments, shewyd vnto vs by dyuerse and sondry means. We therfor consyderyng with our selfes your graces exceedyng goodnes and mercy, extended at all tymes vnto vs, most miserable trespassers against God and your hyghnes; for a persight declaracion of our vnfeyned contricion and repentance, selyng our selfes uery weeke, and vnable to obserue and performe our aforesaid avowes and promyses made by vs and our predeces-sors, to God, and your graces noble progenitors; and to employ the possessyons of your faide monastery, accordyng to the fyrst will and intent of the oryginall founders. And to the intent that your highnes, your noble heires and successors with the true christian people, of this your graces roialme of England, be not from hensforth estones abused with such feyned deuocion, and deuilysh persuasions, vndre the pretext and habyte of relygion, by us or any other, which shulde happen to bear the name of relygyous within your faide monastery. And moreouer, that the said possessyone and goods shulde be no lenger restreyned, from a a bettyr or more necessary employment. Most humble beseechen your highnes, our most graycious soueraign lord and founder, that it might like your maiesty, for the discharging and exonerating vs, of the most greuous bourden of our payned consciens, to the immynent parell and danger of our dampnacion, that we shulde be in, if by persisting in the state that we now rest in, we shulde be the lett of a more godly and necessarie employment: gracioussly to accept our free gifts without coercion, persuation, or procurement, of any creature living, other then of our voluntary free will, of all such possessions, right, title, or interest, as we the sayd prior and couent hath or euyr hadd, or a supposed to have hadde, in or to our sayd monastery of Northampton aforesaide. And all and euery parcell of the lands, aduousons, comodities, and other reuenues, whatsoeuyr they ben belonging to the same. And all maner
of

of goods, iewels, ornaments, with all other manner of cattals, moueable and vnmoueable, to the sayd monastery in any wise apperteyning or belonging, into whoes handes or possession so euyr they ben come into, to be imployed, and disposed, as to your graces most excellent wysedome shall seme expedient and necessary. And although, most gracious soueraign lord, that the thyng by vs gyven vnto your highnes, is properly, and of right ought to be yowr graces owne, as well by the meryts of our offences, as by the ordre of your graces lawes; yet notwythstanding we estones most humble beseechen yowr highnes, gracioussly, and benevolently to accept owr free wyll, with the gift therof, nothing requyring of yowr majesty therfor, other than yowr most gracious perdon, with some pece of yowr graces almes, and habundant charyte towards the mayntenance of owr pore lyving, and lycence hensforth to liue in such forme in correcting the rest of our liffes, as we hope to make satysfaccion therby to GOD, and yowr highnes: for owr hypocrasie, and other owr greuous offences by vs commytted, as well againe his Deite, as your maiesty. And for the more infallyble proffe that this our recognycion vnto yowr highnes, is only the mere and voluntary acte of us the said priour and couent aforesaid, withought any compulcion, or inducement, other then of owr propre consciens, we haue not only publyshed the same, openly in the presence of your graces true and faithful subiects, and seruants, Sir WYLLIAM APARRE, knyght, RICHARD LAYTON, doitor in the lawes, archedeacon of Buckingham, and ROBERD SOUTHWELL, atturnay for the augmentacions of yowr graces most noble crowne, yowr graces commysسیونers here, with diuerse other that wer present at that tyme. And vndre this owr present recognicion sealed with our couent seale, subscribed owr owne names; but also haue made sealed with owr couent seale, and delyuered to the saide ROBERD SOUTHWELL, to yowr highnesse vse, a sufficient and lawfull deade, framed accordyng to the form of yowr graces lawes, for the possessing your grace, yowr noble heires, and successors therof for euyr, to be presented by him vnto yowr highnes, together with this owr free recognicion and assent; offering owr selffes most humbly vnto your highnes, to be at all tymes redy to do from tyme to tyme, any other act or acts, as by yowr highnes, and yowr most honorable counsell shall be of vs farther requyred, for the more perfight assurans of this owr voluntary surrendre and gift vnto yowr highnes. And fynally we most humbly, and reuerently, with habundant teares procedyng from our harts, having before owr eyen owr detestable offences, submytt owr selffes totally to the ordre of GOD, and yowr mercyfull and benygne maiesty, most hartely beseeching Almyghty GOD, to grant your highnes, with the noble prince EDWARD your graces most noble and naturall sonne, next vnto yowr grace the most precious iuell, and chyfe comforte of this yowr graces roialme, long to lyue among vs, yowr graces honorable and deuoute proceedings, which hytherto thorow your graces most excellent wysdome, and wonderfull industry, assidually solycyted abought the confirming and stablyshyng mens consciens contynually vexed, with sondry doubtfull opynions, and vaine ceremonies, haue taken both good and lawdable effecte; to the vndoubted contentation of Almighty GOD, the great renowne, and immortall memorie of your graces hye wysedome and excellent knowledge, and to the spyrituall weale of all your subiects. Datyd and subscribed in our chaptre the first day of March in the

A DISCOURSE ON

the xxix yeare of yowr graces reign. By the hands of yowr graces pore and ynworthy subiects :

Per me Franciscum priorem.
Per me Iobannem subpriorem.
Per me Tho. Smyth.
Per me Tho. Golston.
Per me Rob. Martin.
Per me Iacob. Hopkins.
Per me Ricb. Bunbery.

Per me Iobannem Pette.
Per me Io. Harrold.
Per me Tho. Barly.
Per me Will. Ward.
Per me Tho. Atterbury.
Per me Will. Fowler."

The Surrender of the Warden and Fryars of St. Francis, in Stanford.

" F O R as moche as we, the warden, and freers, of the howse of saynt Frances in Stannforde, comenly callyd the gray freers in Stannford, in the county of Lincoln, doo profoundly consider that the perfeceion of christian liuyng dothe not conciste in-dome ceremonies, weryng of a grey cootte, disgeasing our selffe ostry straunge fassions, dokyng, and bekyng, in gurdyng owr selffes wyth a gurdle full of knots, and other like papistycall ceremonyes, wherin we haue byn moost principally practysed, and misselyd in tymes past; but the very tru waye to please God, and to liue a true christian man, wythe owte all ypo-crasie, and sayned dissimulacion, is sincerely declaryd vnto vs by owr master CHRISTE, his euangelists, and apostoles. Being mindyd herafter to folowe the same; conformyng owr selffes vnto the will and pleasure of owr supreme hedde under God in erthe the kings maiesty; and not to follow hensforth the supersticious tradicions of ony forincycall potentate, or poore, wythe mutuall assent, and consent, doo submytt owr selffes vnto the mercy of owr saide souerayn lord. And wythe like mutuall assent and consent, doo surrender, and yelde vpe vnto, the hands of the same, all owr saide howse of saynt Frances in Stannforde, comenly callyd the grey friers in Stannforde, wythe all lands, tenements, gardens, medowes, waters, pondyards, fedyngs, pastures, comens, rentes, reversiones, and all other our interest, ryghtes, or titles, aperteynyng vnto the same: mooste humbly besechyng his mooste noble grace, to dispose of vs, and of the same as best schall stonde wythe his mooste graciouse pleasure. And farther frely to grant vnto euery on of vs his licens vnder wrytyng and seall, to change our abites into seculer fassion, and to receve suche maner of livyngs, as other seculer pristes comenly be preferryd vnto. And we all faythfully schall prey vnto Almyghty God long to preferue his mooste noble grace, wythe encrease of moche felicity and honor. And in witnes of all and singuler the premysses, we the saide warden, and couent of the grey freers in Stannforde, to thes presentes haue putte owr couent seall the eyght day of Octobre, in the thirtythe yere of the raygn of owr most souerayne kinge HENRY the yeght.

Factum Iobannis Schemy gardian.
Per me fratrem Iobannem Roberts.
Per me fratrem Iobannem Chadwokort.
Per me fratrem Richardum Pye.
Per me fratrem Iobannem Clarke.

Per me fratrem Iobannem Quoyte:
Per me fratrem Iobannem German.
Per me fratrem Iobannem Tong.
Per me fratrem Iobannem Lovell.
Per me fratrem Willielmum Tompson."

With

FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

cix

With the like petition and recognition of their several delinquencies, the prior and convent of the white fryars carmelites, in Stanford, the abbot and convent of our blessed lady of Bidlesden, the warden and bretheren of the grey fryars of Coventry, Bedford, and Aylesbury, surrendered up their houses into the king's hands.

Battle abbey in Suffex, Martin abbey in Surry, Stratford abbey in Effex, Lewes in Suffex, St. AUGUSTINE'S in Canterbury, the new abbey at the Tower-hill, the Minories without Aldgate, the nunnery at Clerkenwell: the hospital of St. THOMAS AKERS, the Black-fryars, the White-fryars, the Grey-fryars, and the charterhouse monks in London, with the most, or all other, were surrendered after the same manner.

In September, the same year, viz. ann. 30 HENRY VIII, by the special motion of great CROMWELL, all the notable images, unto the which were made any especial pilgrimages and offerings, as the images of our lady of Walsingham, Ipswich, Worcester, the lady of Wilsdon; the rood of grace, of our lady of Boxley, and the image of the rood of St. Savior, at Bermondsey, with all the rest, were brought up to London, and burnt at Chelsea, at the commandment of the aforesaid CROMWELL, all the jewels, and other rich offerings to these and to the shrines (which were all likewise taken away or beaten to pieces) of other saints throughout both England and Wales, were brought into the king's treasury.

In the same year also, the abbey of Westminster was surrendered, being valued to expend by the year three thousand four hundred and seventy pounds, or by some 3977*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* as in the catalogue of religious houses; the monks being expelled, king HENRY placed therein a dean and prebendaries, and made the last abbot, whose name was BENSON, the first dean; in the time of EDWARD VI. it was made a bishop's see; shortly after (the benefits of the church being abridged) it came again to a dean and prebendary; again, queen MARY ordained there an abbot and his monks, who continued not many years, but were again cut off by act of parliament. And lastly, queen ELIZABETH (that wonder of the world) made it a collegiate church, or rather a nursery for the church, saith NORDEN, for there she ordained (to the glory of God, the propagation of true religion and good literature) a dean, twelve prebendaries, an upper master, and an usher for the school, forty scholars, called the queen's or king's scholars, who (as they become worthy) are preferred to the universities, besides ministers, singers, and organists; ten choristers, and twelve well deserving soldiers. Thus you see the interchangeable vicissitude of her foundation, and, if it had not been for the reverend regard they had of the sepulchres, inauguration and unction here of their famous ancestors, these forenamed kings (if I may ground my reason upon the passages of those times) had taken her comings-in, to have enriched their own coffers, dispoiled her of her invaluable wealth and ornaments, and battered down to the ground her sacred edifice.

The fifth of December, in the foresaid year, the abbey of St. ALBAN'S was surrendered, by the abbot and monks there, by delivering the convent seal into the hands of THOMAS POPE, D. PETER, master CAVENDISH, and others the king's visitors.

Now all, or the most of all, the religious houses in England and Wales, being thus surrendered, the king summoned another parliament at Westminster; for, howsoever these forenamed religious orders, and other more, of their own free and

*Parl. ann. 31.
Henry VIII.
cap. 13.*

voluntary minds, good wills, and assents, without constraint, coercion or compulsion (as are the words in the statute) of any manner of person or persons, by due order of law, and by their sufficient writings of record, under their convent and common seals; had already given, granted and confirmed; renounced, left and forsaken, all their religious houses, with their lands, and all other the appurtenances to the same belonging; unto the king, his heirs and successors for ever. Yet it was thought necessary by the king and his council, that these their voluntary donations should be further ratified by authority of that high court; whereupon it was enacted, That all monasteries, with their scites, circuits, and precincts, lands, lordships, and all other franchises, not only those which were surrendered or dissolved, before the session of this parliament, but also such as were to be surrendered or dissolved hereafter, should be vested, deemed and adjudged to be in the very actual and real seizin and possession of the king, his heirs and successors for ever.

The religious order of St. JOHN of Jerusalem, whose chief mansion-house was in the precincts of Clerkenwell parish, within the county of Middlesex, consisting of gentlemen and soldiers, of ancient families and high spirits, could by no means be brought in, to present to his majesty any of those pining petitions, and public recognitions of their errors, thereby like the rest, to give a loaf, and beg a shive, to turn themselves out of actual possession, and lie at the kings mercy for some poor yearly pension. But, like stout fellows, stood out against any who thought to enrich themselves with their ample revenues, untill they were cast out of their glorious structures and all other their estates, for these causes following, alledged against them in open parliament; as appears by the statute beginning thus:

Parl. ann. 32.
Henry VIII.
cap. 24.

“ The lords spirituall and temporall, and the commons of this present parliament assembled, having credible knowledge, that divers and sundrie the king's subjects, called the knights of Rhodes, otherwise called knights of saint JOHN; otherwise called friers of the religion of saint JOHN of Jerusalem in England, and of a like house being in Ireland, abiding in the parties of beyond the sea, and having aswell out of this realme, as out of Ireland, and other the kings dominions, yearly great summes of money for maintenance of their livings, have unnaturally, and contrarie to the dutie of their alleagances sustained, and maintained, the vsurped power and authoritie of the bishop of Rome, lately vsed and practised within this realme, and other the king's dominions, and have not only adhered themselves to the said bishop, being common enemy to the king our soveraigne lord, and to this his realme, vntreuely vpholding, knowledging, and affirming maliciously and traitterously, the same bishop to bee supreme, and chiefe head of CHRISTs church, by GODs holy word. Entending thereby to subvert and overthrow the good and godly laws and statutes of this realme, for the abolishing, expulping, and vtter extingting of the said vsurped power and authoritie: but also have defamed and slandered as well the kings maiestie, as the noblemen, prelates, and other the kings true and loving subjects of this realme, for their good and godly proceeding in that behalfe.”

Upon these causes and other considerations, it was enacted, “ That the corporation of the said religion, as well within this realme, as within the kings dominion, and land of Ireland, should be vtterly dissolved, and void to all intents and purposes. And that Sir WILLIAM WESTON knight, as then prior of the said religion, of this realme of England, should not be named or called from henceforth, prior of saint IOHNS of Jerusalem in England; but by his proper name of

WILLIAM

WILLIAM WESTON knight, without farther addition, touching the said religion. And that likewise Sir JOHN RAUSON knight, being then prior of Kilmainam in Ireland, should not be called or named, from thenceforth, prior of Kilmainam in Ireland, but onely by his proper name of JOHN RAUSON, knight, without farther addition. And that none of the brethren or confriers of the said religion within this realme of Englande, and land of Ireland, should bee called knights of the Rhodes, or knights of saint Iohns, but by their own proper christian names, and surnames of their parents, without any other additions."

And furthermore it was enacted under a great penalty, "That they should not weare about their necks, in, or vpon any apparell of their bodies, any chaine with a Ierusalem crosse, or any other signe, marke, or token theretofore vsed, and deuised, for the knowledge of the said religion; and that they should not make any congregations, chapters, or assemblies touching the same religion, or maintaine, support, vse, or defend any liberties, franchises, or priuileges, theretofore granted to the said religion, by the authoritie of the bishop of Rome, or of the see of the same."

Lastly, it was granted by the authority of the said parliament, "That the kings maiestie, his heires and successors, should haue and enioy their said mansion-house in the parish aforesaid, within the countie of Middlesex; and also the hospital of Kilmainam in Ireland; with all their appurtenances for ever."

Yet it was provided by the said act, "That Sir WILLIAM WESTON and Sir JOHN RAUSON priors, as also some other of the confriers, should have a certain annuall pension during their liues, with some reasonable proportion of their owne proper goods. And this was done (saith the words in the statute) by the agreement and assent of the kings most excellent goodnes."

Sir WILLIAM WESTON had given unto him one thousand pounds of annual rent or pension. Sir JOHN RAUSON, five hundred marks. CLEMENT WEST, confryar, two hundred pounds. THOMAS PEMBERTON, fourscore pounds. GILES RUSSELL, one hundred pounds. GEORGE AILMER, one hundred pounds. JOHN SUTTON, two hundred pounds. EDWARD BELLINGHAM, an hundred pounds. EDWARD BROWNE, fifty pounds. EDMUND HUSSE, an hundred marks. AMBROSE CAVE, and hundred marks. THOMAS COPLEDYKE, fifty pounds. CUTHBERT LEIGHTON, threescore pounds. RICHARD BROKE, an hundred marks. HENRY POOLE, two hundred marks. WILLIAM TYRELL, thirty pounds. JOHN RAUSON, confryar, two hundred marks.

To ANTHONY ROGERS, OSWALD MASSINGBERD, JAMES HUSSE, THOMAS THORNELL, NICHOLAS HOPTON, PHILIP BABINGTON, HENRY GERARD, DUNSTAN NUDEGATE, NICHOLAS LAMBERT, DAVID GONSON, being confryars professed, and having no certain living, were given ten pounds a piece of yearly pension.

And if any professed in the said religion were negligently forgotten, or omitted out of that present act, for lack of knowledge of their names; yet it was ordered by the same, that they should have such honest, convenient, and reasonable yearly pension, and portion of goods, as should please the king's majesty to limit and appoint.

And, by the said act, JOHN MABLESTON, subprior of this hospital in England; WILLIAM ERMESTED, master of the Temple of London; WALTER LYMSEY, and JOHN WINTER, chaplains; were authorized to receive and enioy, during their natural liues, all mansion houses, stipends, and wages, in as large

large and ample manner, as ever they did before the sitting of that parliament.

What other pensions were given, or how much the value in money was of the yearly profits of these four last remembered, I do not read. But the annuities or pensions appointed to the said two knights, and the confreres, amounted to the sum of two thousand eight hundred and seventy pounds the year, issuing out of the lands to this hospital appertaining. And I find that at the very same time of the dissolution of this fraternity, certain jousts and tournaments being holden at Westminster, wherein the challengers against all comers were, Sir JOHN DUDLEY, Sir THOMAS SEYMOR, Sir THOMAS POININGS, Sir GEORGE CAREW, knights, ANTHONY KINGSTON and RICHARD CROMWELL, esquires. To each one of which, for a reward of their valiantness; the king gave an hundred marks of yearly revenues, and an house to dwell in, and both of them, to them and their heirs for ever, out of the lands and livings belonging to this hospital. Of such a large extent were her possessions. And much what after this manner, the rest of the manors, honors, lands, tenements, rents, and reversions, were bestowed; and likewise at that time, upon small considerations, the scite and lands of all other monasteries were begged, bought and alienated by such who respected their own profit above the service of Almighty GOD. *Camd. in Mid-* Albeit it was then declared, saith CAMDEN, that such religious places, being *dilex.* of most pious intent consecrated to the glory of GOD, might have been, according to the canons of the church, bestowed in exhibition and alms for GOD's ministers, relief of the poor, redemption of captives, and repairing of churches.

*In Parl. an. 37.
Hen. VIII. ca. 4.*

All monasteries being thus suppressed, it followed that (under a fair pretence of rooting out of superstition) all chantries, colleges, and hospitals, were likewise by act of parliament left to the dispose and pleasure of the king: and all these monuments, aforesaid, of their forefathers' piety and devotion, to the honor of GOD, the propagation of christian faith and good learning, and also for the relief and maintenance of the poor and impotent (if without offence I may speak the truth.) All these, I say, for the most part, were shortly after, to wit, within the remainder of his reign, and the short time of his son's, king EDWARD VI. every where pulled down, their revenues sold and made away: and those goods and riches which the christian piety of our English nation had consecrated unto GOD, since they first professed christianity, were in a moment, as it were, dispersed, and (to the displeasure of no man be it spoken) profaned.

*Camd. in divif.
Britan.*

Idem in eod.

Thus you have seen, by degrees, the fatal and final period of abbies, priories, and such like religious structures; with the casting out to the wide world of all their religious votaries: chiefly occasioned by their own abominable crying sins, more than by any other secondary means; as plainly doth appear by the premises. All which queen MARY attempted to have restored to their pristine estate, and former glory. But all in vain; for these religious edifices, with the lands and possessions thereunto belonging, were so infringed, alienated and transferred, that neither the power of majesty, nor the force of parliament, could reduce them again to the proper use, for which by the founders they were intended.

Howsoever she (being a princess more zealous than politic) resigned, and confirmed by parliament to GOD and holy church, all those ecclesiastical revenues, which by the authority of that high court, in the time of her father, king

king HENRY, had been annexed to the crown, to the great diminution and impoverishing the same. And this she did frankly and freely, moved thereunto by her own conscience, saying (with a christian and princely resolution I must confess) to certain of her counsellors, that albeit they might object against her, that the state of her kingdom, the dignity thereof, and her crown imperial, could not be honorably maintained and furnished, without the possessions aforesaid; yet she set more by the salvation of her soul, than she did by ten kingdoms.

Parl. ann. 2. &
3. Phil. & Mar.
cap. 4.
Hollinf. p. 1127.

And whereas in the reign of king EDWARD VI. it was enacted, that all the books, called Antiphoners Missals, Grailles, Portuasses, and Latin Primers, used for service in the church in the time of popery, should be clearly abolished; all images graven, painted, or carved, taken out of any church or chapel, with the foresaid books, should be defaced or openly burned. She being now more forward than wise to observe the rites and ceremonies of the Romanists, caused the like images to be bought, and brought again into all the churches within her dominions. Holy water, pax, and censers were commanded to be employed at the celebration of masses, and martins; oil, cream, and spittle, used in the administration of the sacrament of baptism. Altars furnished with pictures, costly coverings, and the crucifix thereon solemnly placed: unto which lights, candles and tapers were offered. The restoration and dispose of these, as of all other matters concerning the church, she committed to the pope, and cardinal POOLE, his legate, by whose authority and means, by all probability, all statutes made in her father's and brother's reign against the see of Rome, the pope and his supremacy were altogether repealed; and the six bloody articles enacted by HENRY VIII. tyrannically put in execution; by force of which (she being overswayed by the authority of churchmen, for of herself she was of a more facile and better inclined disposition) so many, in less than four years continuance, were consumed with fire, for the testimonial of their consciences in that case.

In parl. an. 3.
& 4. Ed. VI.
cap. 10.

In parl. an. 1.
& 2. Phil. &
Mar. cap. 8.
In parl. 35. Hen.
VIII. cap. 5.

In the heat of whose flames were burned to ashes five bishops, one and twenty divines, eight gentlemen, eighty-four artificers, one hundred husbandmen, servants and labourers, twenty-six wives, twenty widows, nine virgins, two boys, and two infants; one of them whipped to death by BONNER, *alias* SAVAGE, bishop of London; and the other, springing out of his mother's womb, from the stake as she burned, was by the serjeants thrown again into the fire. Sixty-four more, in those furious times, were persecuted for their profession and faith, whereof seven were whipped, sixteen perished in prison, and twelve buried in dunghills, many lay in captivity condemned, but were released, and saved by the auspicious entrance of peaceable queen ELIZABETH; and many fled the land in those days of distress, which by her upon their return home were honorably preferred, and provided for according to their worths.

Speed. cap.
xiii.

Queen MARY now dead, and ELIZABETH, of famous memory, proclaimed queen, possessed of her lawful inheritance, placed on her glorious throne, and crowned with the imperial diadem; presently after followed a parliament, wherein the title of supremacy, and all antient jurisdictions were again restored, all foreign power abolished; and, for the more augmentation and maintenance of her state royal, it was ordained and established, that the first-fruits and tenths of all ecclesiastical livings, with the lands and scites of monasteries, given away by queen MARY, should be united and annexed again to the crown; that all statutes should be repealed, which were enacted by the said queen MARY, in fa-

In parl. an. 1.
Eliz. cap. i. ii.
& iii.

vor of the Romish religion, and that the book of Common Prayer used in king EDWARD's time, for an uniform celebration of GOD's divine service in the English churches should be ratified and authorized again by this present parliament.

This parliament ended upon the eighth of May; upon the fourteenth day of the same month next following, being Whitsunday, divine service was celebrated in the English tongue, whereby GOD's word might be heard in a perfect sound, and the prayers of the congregation uttered with an understanding heart.

Soon after, in the same year, certain commissioners were appointed in several places, for the establishing of religion throughout the whole realm; then all the religious houses which were re-edified, erected, or restored by queen MARY, as the priory of St. John's Jerusalem; the nuns and brethren of Sion and Sheene, the black fryars in Smithfield, the fryars of Greenwich, with all other of the like foundations were utterly suppressed. All roods and images set up in churches, whose sight had often captivated the senses of the zealous beholder, and heated the blind zeal of many poor ignorant people, were now themselves consumed in the fire, and with them (in some places) the copes, vestments, altar-cloths, amises, books, banners, and rood lofts, were likewise burned in the open streets.

Upon the walls, pillars, and other places of all churches, certain inscriptions were cut, painted, or engraven, which being holden to be superstitious, were as then defaced, erased, washed over, or obliterated: of which a few foreexample:

This inscription was usual to the picture of the blessed Trinity, represented by the effigies of an old man, our SAVIOR in his bosom, and a dove.

Ave pater, rex creator, ave fili, lux servator,

Ave pax & charitas.

Ave simplex, ave trine, ave regnans sine fine,

Una summa trinitas.

In Bibl. Cott.

Under the picture of the blessed Trinity, sometime in the abbey church of Rufford in Nottinghamshire, as it is in the book of the said house:

Sede Pater summa disponit secula cuncta:

Patre Deo genitus creat & regit omnia natus.

Omnia vivificat procedens spiritus almus.

Flamma, calor, pruna, tria sunt hec, res sed & una;

Sic ab igne calor non dividitur neque fulgor.

Ast bis unitis unus subsistit & ignis.

Sic pater & natus & spiritus sed Deus unus.

Huius laude munus qui regnat trinus & unus.

Huius laus et doxa nunc et per secula cuncta.

Under the picture of CHRIST crucified:

Nec Deus est nec homo presens quam cerno figura,

Et Deus est et homo que signat sacra figura.

Verus homo verusque Deus tamen unus uterque.

Probra crucis patitur, mortem subit, et sepelitar

Vivit, item crucis hic per signa triumphat ab hoste.

Id notum nobis crucis huius litera reddit,

Scilicet ipsius nota sunt crux et crucifixus:

Hec et ego veneror, Jesum quoque semper adoro.

Again

Again, under the crucifix :

*Quantum pro nobis Christus tulit ecce videmus
Et tamen à lacrymis heu lumina sicca tenemus !*

Under the picture of CHRIST, usually in all abbey churches :

*Effigiem Christi dum transis semper honora,
Non tamen effigiem sed quem designat adora ;
Nam Deus est quod imago docet, sed non Deus ipsa :
Hanc videas, et mente colas quod cernis in illa.*

And this :

*Sum rex cunctorum caro factus amore reorum.
Ne desperitis venie dum tempus habetis.*

To the picture of CHRIST, speaking thus to man in the agony of his passion :

*Aspice mortalis, fuit unquam passo talis ?
Peccatum sperne, pro quo mea vulnera cerne.
Aspice qui transis, quia tu mihi causa doloris.*

And thus, exhorting man to amendment of life :

*Aspice serve Dei sic me posuere Judei.
Aspice decede, quoniam sic pendeo pro te.
Aspice mortalis, pro te datur hostia talis :
Introitum vite reddo tibi, redde mihi te.
In cruce sum pro te, qui peccas desine pro me.
Desine, do veniam, dic culpam, corrige vitam.*

The knights templars before they came to that house, now called the Temple, had an house in Holborn, which is now Southampton-place, where in their chapel was a representation of CHRIST's sepulchre, with these verses, brought from Jerusalem :

*Vita mori voluit, et in hoc tumultu requievit,
Mors quia vita fuit nostram viatrix abolevit.
Nam qui confregit nigra inferna ille subegit,
Educendo suos cuius dux ipse cohortis.
Tartarus inde gemit, et mors lugens spoliatur.*

Another inscription, upon the same :

*Hac sub clausura recubat Christi caro pura,
Sub cura semper stat nostra figura.
Est Deus hic tantus natus de Virgine quantus,
Militie caput hic, mundi medicina jacet hic.*

Another.

*Sum Deus, ex quo carnem sumpsi, sed sine nevo :
Plebs mea me ligno fixit pendente maligno ;
Aspice plasma tuum, qui transis ante sepulchrum.
Qui triduo jacui cum pro te passus obivi.
Quid pro me patens, aut quæ mihi grata rependis ?
Sum Deus et pulvis, sed regnes si modo serves.
Pro te passus, ita tu pro me prospera vita.
Pro te plagatus pro me tu pelle reatus.*

Upon the picture of the holy lamb :

*Mortuus et vivus idem sum pastor et agnus :
Hic agnus mundum instaurat sanguine lapsum.*

Many

A DISCOURSE ON

Many were the altars here in England consecrated to the blessed Virgin MARY, more than to CHRIST; many the pictures and statues, many the churches erected and dedicated to her holiness, and many were the exorbitant honors, due only to our blessed SAVIOR, attributed to her heavenly Deity: as did appear by numberless inscriptions about her altars. Of which some few:

*In celo lata, nos servet virgo beata,
Sede locata pia; nostri memor esto Maria.
Que super astra manet lapsorum vulnera sanat.
Que solo floret, pro nobis omnibus oret.
Sit nobis grata virgo super astra levata.
Ora mente pia, pro nobis virgo Maria.
Virgo Dei genetrix sit nobis auxiliatrix.
Stella Maria maris, succurre piissima nobis.
Virgo Dei digna poscentibus esto benigna.
Mater virtutis det nobis dona salutis.
Liberet à pena nos celi porta serena.
Virgo Maria tuos serva sine crimine servos.
Virginis auxilium foveat nos nunc et in evum.
Virgo secunda pia, tu nos à crimine munda.
Nos benedic grata pia mater et inviolata.
Nos juvet illud ave per quam patet exitus a re
Virgo salutata juvet omnes prole beata
Nos Gabriele nata salvet partu gravidata.*

And,

*Virginis intacte cum veneris ante figuram
Pretereundo cave ne fileatur ave.*

And,

*Sol penetrat vitrum, penetratur nec violatur,
Sic virgo peperit, nec violata fuit.*

And,

*Hac non vade via nisi dicas, ave Maria:
Semper sit sine ve qui mihi dicit ave.*

And,

*O regina lucis almæ fiderum,
Intacta parens puerpera virgo,
Salutisque nostre digna propago.
Parce jam parce mitissima queso,
Hanc animam Christo redde benigna
Et miserere canentis Osanna.*

Her salutation:

*Virgo salutatur, verboque Dei gravidatur,
Nec gravat intactum gremium verbum caro factum.
Virgo parens humilisque Deo cara, sibi viles
Anguem calcavit, que prima superbia stravit.
Virgo parit puerum, lumen de lumine verbum
Est vox celestis, lux celica, stellaque testis.*

In the churches of Corpus Christi, most commonly these inscriptions following:
*Hic est cibus qui plene reficit non corpus sed animam, non ventrem sed mentem, si quis
ex hoc comederit, vivet in eternum.*

Or,

Juxta aram dive
virginis in fano
arenæ patavium.

The nativity of
Christ.

Or,

*Panis mutatur, specie remanente priore,
Sed non est talis qualis sentitur in ore:
Res occultatur, quare? nam si videatur,
Tunc abhorreret & manducare timeret.*

Or,

*Panis mutatur in carnem, sic operatur
Christus ipse, verum sub pane latens caro, verbum.*

To the portraits of the four evangelists these:

*Per Evangelica dicta deleantur nostra delicta.
Evangelicis armis muniat nos conditor orbis.
Evangelica lectio sit nobis salus & protectio.
Fors Evangelii repleat nos dogmate celi.*

Matthæus.
Marcus.
Lucas.
Johannes.

Or,

*Que neque naturas retinent nec utrique figuras,
Sic ætius Christi describunt quatuor isti.
Queque sub obscuris de Christo dicta figuris
His aperire datur, & in his os ipse notatur.*

About or near to the altars consecrated to all Saints:

*Det venie munus nobis rex trinus et unus.
Virga virens Jesse nos verum ducat ad esse.
Sit nobis portus ad vitam virginis ortus.
Sumamus portum vite per virginis ortum.
In vite portu salvemur virginis ortu.
Ortus solamen det nobis virginis, amen.
Nos ditet venia sanctissima Virgo Maria.
Nos rege summe pater, nos integra protege mater.
Nos ope conforta celorum fulgida porta.
Nos famules serva genetrix a morte proterva.
Nos jungat thronis veri thronus Salomonis.
Ad fontem venie ducat nos dextra Marie.
Ad celi decora nos transfer virgo decora.
Impetret a genito nobis veniam pia virgo.
Turmis angelicis societ nos conditor orbis.
Ordo prophetarum minuat penas animarum,
Cetus apostolicus sit nobis semper amicus.
Martyribus fisti faciat nos gratia Christi.
Grex confessorum purget peccata reorum.
Virginei flores nostros delete dolores.
Nos rege, nos muni sanctis Deus omnibus uni.*

Indulgences and pardons granted by the bishop of Rome, to certain churches and altars, were likewise depensiled upon the walls. In form as followeth:

“ ALEXANDER, episcopus, servus servorum Dei, universis Christi fidelibus præsentibus & futuris salutem, & apostolicam benedictionem. Licet ad omnes * S. R. E. fideles munificentiae nostræ dextram debeamus extendere debetricem, maxime tamen spiritualis gratiæ prerogativa nos decet illos atollere, & dignioribus beneficentiæ nostræ favoribus ampliare, qui se nobis & S. R. E. ferventiori devotione exhibent, & in fide stabiles, & in opere fideliter efficaces.

* Sanctissime
Romanæ eccle-
siæ.

H h

Sanc

Sane igitur cupientes ut ecclesia S. Ja. c. præminentioribus frequentetur honoribus, & ut Christi fideles eo libentius devotionis causa confluant ad eandem, manusque ad conservationem ejus dein promptius porrigentes adjutrice, quo ex inde dono cœlestis gratiæ conspexerint se ibidem uberius refertos; de Omnipotentis Dei misericordia, & B.B. Petri & Pauli apostolorum ejus auctoritate confisi, omnibus vere pœnitentibus & confessis & contritis, qui die ascensionis Domini nostri Jesu Christi à vespera vigiliæ ipsius usque ad vesperam ejusdem diei dictam S. Ja. c. ecclesiam devore visitaverint annuatim, & manus ad ejus conservationem porrexerint adjutrices, plenam omnium suorum peccatorum absolutionem concedimus. Insuper per septem dies dictum festum sequentes, & quolibet ipsorum dierum de injunctis ipsorum pœnitentiis septimam partem misericorditer in Domino relaxamus, præsentibus perpetuis temporibus duraturis. Nulli ergo hominum liceat hanc nostram concessionis & relaxationis paginam infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem Omnipotentis Dei & B.B. Petri & Pauli apostolorum se incursum noverit, atque in extremo judicio districti judicis ira crudeliter permulctari. Dat. R. apud S. P. id. M. pontificatus nostri anno Testes, A. episcopus. P. G. episcopus. S. E. S. Eustatii presbyter cardinalis, &c."

Against an altar:

Si quis missam ad hoc altare fieri curabit, plenariam peccatorum remissionem consequetur. Si vero pro defuncti alicujus ad idem altare legatur missa, statim in ipso actu & celebratione missæ anima defuncti ex purgatorio in calum ascendet & servabitur.

Nil certius.

Near to the place where relics were kept, such a like inscription was either painted, insculped, or written, upon a table hanging upon some pillar or other of the church:

*Hic sacra sanctorum si nomina reliquiarum
Lector scire velis docet hoc te charta fidelis.
De Christi cuna, qua virgo reffloruit una.
Cælo manna datum, paranympbi manna beatum
Mensa gerens cenam, turbamque cibans duodenam.
Clauditur & cista chlamys inconsutilis ista.
Sanguine Baptiste pariter locis omnibus iste
Est sacer & magni sudaria continet agni.*

The relics kept in the church being all thus reckoned, they were concluded much what after this manner:

*Horum reliquiis constat locus iste celebris
Hinc & multorum possemus nomina, quorum
Dicere si in tabula locus illis esset in ista;
Nos meritis horum redeamus ad alta polorum.*

Inscriptions near and upon Bells.

Bells, in time of popery, were baptized, they were anointed, *oleo chrismatis*, they were exorcised; they were blest by the bishop: these and other ceremonies ended, it was verily believed that they had power to drive the devil out of the air, to make him quake and tremble, to make him at the sound thereof to fly, *tanquam ante crucis vexillum*: that they had power to calm storms and tempests, to make fair weather, to extinguish sudden fires, to re-create even the dead:

anc

and the like. And as you may read in the Roman pontificals, they had the name of some saint or other given unto them in their baptism; I will bring in for example the bells of the parish church of Winington in Bedfordshire, whose names are cast about the verge of every one in particular, with these rhyming hexameters.

Nomina campanis hec indita sunt quoque nostris :

1. *Hoc signum Petri pulsatur nomine Christi.*
2. *Nomen Magdalene campana sonat melodie.*
3. *Sit nomen Domini benedictum semper in ævum,*
4. *Musa Raphaelis sonat auribus Immanuelis.*
5. *Sum rosa pulsata mundi que Maria vocata.*

Upon or within the steeple these verses following, or others to the same effect, were either engraven in brass, cut in stone, or painted within, on the wall :

*En ego campana nunquam denuncio vana ;
Laudo Deum verum, plebem voco, congreco clerum.
Defunctos plango, vivos voco, fulmina frango,
Vox mea vox vite, voco vos ad sacra, venite,
Sanctos collaudo, tonitrus fugo, funera claudio.*

Or these :

*Funera plango, fulgura frango, sabbatha pango,
Excito lentos, dissipō ventos, paco cruentos.*

For the power of holy water sprinkled upon the people upon their entrance into the church, these inscriptions :

*Hujus aquæ tactus depellit demonis ætus.
Aspergit vos Deus cum omnibus sanctis suis ad vitam eternam.
Sex operantur aqua benedicta.
Cor mundat, accidiam fugat, venalia tollit,
Auget opem, removetque hostem, phantasmata pellit.*

Organs, pulpits, portals, crosses, candlesticks, roods, crucifixes, and what else of that kind were likewise thus inscribed, all which with the rest, were erased, scraped, cut out, or taken away by the commissioners, and instead of them certain sentences of the holy scripture appointed to be painted or depensiled in every church.

Thus, judicious, reader thou mayest by this chapter understand, how, by God's divine providence, and the depth of state policy, first of all, the authority of the pope here in England was abrogated, the supremacy of the church in our kings invested; abbies, and all other such like religious houses subverted, superstition and idolatry rooted out and suppressed; and how this kingdom, from all papal infection cleared, and with the sunshine of the gospel enlightened, the true worship of the everliving God, was established. Which only true worship that it may continue in our church, without schisms, rents and divisions, unto the end of the world, let us all with unanimous consent both of heart and voice, pray unto him who is truth itself, and the author of all unity, peace, and concord.

Now, gentle reader, give me leave to add unto this chapter (howsoever thou wilt say, perhaps, it is too long already) the copy of the king's warrant to commissioners, to take the surrender of religious houses, as also a copy of an information to queen ELIZABETH, of the frauds and corruption of such so employed

ployed by her father; being in my judgment coincident with the contents of the same. Thus the warrant speaks:

"HENRY, R.

To our trusty, &c.

Ex chartulis in
saepè dict. bibl.
Cott.

FOR AS MOCH E as we vnderstand that the monastery of is at this presente in soche state, as the same is neither vsed to the honour of God, nor to the benefyte of our comon welth; we let you wit that therfore, being mynded to take the same into our owne hand for a better purpose; like as we doubt but the head of the same will be contented to make his surrender accordingly; we for the spesyall truste and confydence that we haue in your fideltye, wisdomes, discrecions, haue, and by these presents doo authorise, name, assygne, and appoynt yow, that ymmediatly reparyng to the sayd howse, ye shall receyve of the sayd head such a wryting vnder the couent seale, as to yowr discrecions shall seem requisite, meete, and conuenient, for the due surrender to our vse of the same; and thervpon take possession therof, and of all the goods and implements to be indifferently sold, eyther for redy money, or at dayes vpon suffyciente suretyes, so that the same passe not one yere and a halfe. Ye shall deliuer to the sayd head and brethren soche parte of the sayd money and goodes, as ye by your discrecions shall thynke meete and conueniente for their dispeche. And further to see them have conueniente pensyons by your wisdomes assygned accordyngly. Whych done, and moreouer seeing the rightfull and due debts there payd and satysfied, aswell of the reuenewes as of the sayd stuffe, as to reason and good consyence apperteyneth, and yowr charges reasonably allowed; ye shall proceede to the dissolutyon of the sayde howse; and further in our name take possession of the same to be kept to our vse and profyte. You shall furthermore bring and conuaye to our tower of London after yowr seyde discrecyons all the rest of the seyde money, plate, iuells, and ornaments that in any wise shall come to your hands by meanes of the premisses or of any parte therof. Straytely chargynge and commandyng all maires, sheriffes, bayliffes, constables, and all other our officers, ministers, and subiects, to whom in this case it shall apperteyne, that vnto yow, and euery of yow, in execution herof they be helpynge, ayding, favoringe, and assystynge, as they will answere vnto vs to the contrary as their vttermoost perrilles. Yeuén, &c."

"An information made to Queene ELIZABETH by of the seuerall abuses and frauds done vnto the state generall, and crowne by the corruption of such as haue bine imployed by her Father, vpon the suppression of the abbeyes, and continuance of the same.

Part of the corrupt, deceitful, fraudulent, and vnrighteous dealinge of many subjects of this realme at and since the visitation and suppression of abbeyes, which, with all the rest, God by his grace hath made me hate and refuse, and also deteste and resiste in otheres to the vtmoste of my small powere, beyng contrary to this commaundemente of the second table, Thou shalt not steale: wherby the possessiones, reuenues, and treasure of the crowne haue byp vnmeasurably robbed and dimynyshed, to the great offence of God, and slaunder of the gospell, and to the no small impouerehyng and weakenynge of the imperiall crowne, and vnto vndoinge of a number of your maiesties pore tenants and

and subiects, and so to the great slaundere of your maiestie, and withdrawinge of their harts from you, whos acte it is told them to be, and so to them it seemeth, because some of your seales be at all or most parte of them, and the confirmation of your head officers at the reste: and to the vttere spoyling and vndoynge (before God and good men) of a number of lerned persones and exelente witts, who vnderstanding that many before them had byne therby greatly enriched and advanced; and that the gapp thervnto as vnto a virtue was made wyde opene for all without any punyshement, but rather commendacions, were and are still the the easilier ouercome by temptation of the wisedome of satane, the world, and the fleshe, to seeke and labour to become riche by like wicked wayes; of whom as the number is now of late yeres increased, so also deceave they moore subtilly and detestably, and in more things then euer before. For redresse wherof, and of a nombre of other cunnyng and clenly thefts and deceptions which I know and can in time remember and discouer, beside the multitude out of my compasse sayd by common brute to be in other calings. There must be penned (by some persones learmed in the lawe, that be knowne to hate all kynds of vnrighteousnes) some strong act or actes (to passe by parliament, and afterwards to be roundly executed) with great penalties, forfeitures, and ponyshments, to reche vnto lands, goods, and bodie, as the greatnes or the smalnes of the case shall require, without the which God will be yet more offended, the gospell more slaundered, the crown more impouershed and weakened, your people more vndone, your maiestie more slaundered, your peoples harts more drawne from you, the lerned persones and exelente witts of your people more spoyled, and many other particuler euills will grow thereby, besides Gods great strokes; which at length will come without repentance and amendment: whereas yf reformation be had, God will be therin pleased, the gospelle commended, the crowne enriched, your people profited, their loues towards you encreased; the learned and exelente witts enforced from deceite, to seeke preferment and welthe by godly and honeste meanes; and many other things will grow thereby, besides Gods good blessing which your maiestie shall be sure to haue for it."

"Deceytfull and vnrighteous dealings, viz. at and upon the visitation and suppression of Abbeyes

Wher the images of gold and siluer, &c. with the costelye shrines, tabernacles, alteres, and roodloftes, and the pretious ieweltes, rich stones, and perles, &c. belonging to the same, and the pixes, phallaces, patenes, basines, ewers, candlesticks, crewets, challices, sensors, and multitudes of other rich vesselles of gold and siluer, &c. and the costly alter clothes, curtenes, copes, vestments, aulbes, tunicles, and other riche ornaments, and the fine linnen, iette, marble, precious wood, brasse, iron, lead, belles, stone, &c. and the houshold plate, houshold stufte, and furniture of houshold, and the leases and chattalles, and the horses, oxen, kine, sheepe and other cattell, and the superfluous howses and buildings, and multitudes of other things that belonged to abbeyes, &c. were worth a million of gold. The falles of the parte whereof were so cunningly made, and the preservation of the rest was such that your maiesties father and the crowne of England, had, in comparison, but mean portiones of the

the same; of which much was vnpayd by ill dealinge in many years afre. For the fynding out of which, and punifhyng the great decept and fraude, thear was not then, neither hath thear byne at any time fince, for the like euilles afterwards alfo committed to this day any good order or diligent labour taken, but let paffe, as though to fynd out and punifhe fuch wickednes were no profite to the prince and crowne, or good feruice to GOD. All which have byne the eafelier let flip, becaufe, perhaps, fome of them that fhoulde have punyfhed vnder the prince might alfo be partly guiltie, and fo, Ca me: Ca thee.

Item, Wher diueres of the vifitores and fuppreffores had afterwards yerly allowance of fees, annuities, corodies, &c. granted by the abbeyes, &c. to themfelues, their fervaunts and friends, was it likely that they came by them without fraud?

Item, The moft part of the evedences of abbeyes and nunneries, were pilfered away, fold and lofte, as herein following vnder the title of your maiefties tyme more playnlie appereth.

Item, Mannores, landes and tenementes, and other hereditaments were ofte folde at vnder yerly rents, by many fubtile deceits and frawdres.

Item, Many lands and tenements, &c. were sometime fold with thapportenances at the old yerly rents: but where the woods were vnvalued (as ofte they were) the fame went from the kyng without recompence.

Item, Mannores, lands, and tenements, &c. fold to diuers, and after the woods were felled and folde, and the rents enhaunced, or for great fines leafed out for many yeres, then the fame mannores, lands, &c. were retorned to the kyng, in exchange for other lands that had plentie of woods, and were vnenhaunced, and vnleafed in all or in parte, or the leafes were nere expyred.

Item, Muche lands and tenements, and many great woods, and other hereditaments were then folde away, wher the money for the fame by deceitfull defrawde was not payd in many yeres after the due dayes of paymente.

So likewife in the time of the reign of king EDWARD VI. your maiefties brother, many things were done amiffe, though not fo many and fo great as befoar.

Exchanges more were then in king HENRIES tyme, and almoft as badde, wherof the rents of many of them muft needs decaye in a great parte when thos leafes fhall end that were made by the exchangores, or when their bonds made to warrant thos rents fhall either be loft, or not extended.

Much lands, &c. were fold at vnder ualues by great decepte of many.

And in the fhort tyme of the reign of queene MARY, your maiefties fifter, many great gifts, fales, and exchanges were made, wherein was great decept and loffe to the prince and crowne.

In your maiefties time and before, all or the greatefte parte of all the evedences of the lands, poffeffions and hereditaments of all the abbeyes, have by litle and litle by fraudulent meanes byne fo pilfered, and folde away, and fo drawne into many priuate mens handes, that there is almoft none of them left to your maiefties vfe; fo that your maieftie hath nothing to mainteyne your title, yf neede fo requyre, but onely the long poffeffion, and your own records made fince the fuppreffion, whereof a number of them be gone."

This informer (a man in authority, as appears by the fequel, of whose name I am ignorant) proceeds further in the rehearfal of many more deceits, frauds, and corruptions, used by diuers of the officers of thofe days, only for their own lucre

lucre and advancement, which are too many here to set down. I will end this chapter with the conclusion of his arguments :

“ When I speke (saith he) write, or worke against thes, and multitudes of like things, what adoe ther is on euery side, and what outcries ther is againste me; and what inward hatred is borne me, which sometimes brekes foarth, and shewes it selfe, by their fowre lookes, bittere speches, and taunts, and by their liftings at me, and paying me home one way or other when they can themselues, or when others canne for them; your maiestie wold wondere yf you knewe; and the more, because some of them beare great shew and name of good men and gospelers; but, alas! piteous ones, God amend them and vs all; that we together that professe the gospell may studye and strive not onely to loue and doe what he commands, and to hate resist what he forbids; but also thos of vs that be in authoritie to bring all others ther vnto by great intreaty and good rewards, yf that will serue, yf not by roughe threats, and sharpe strokes, as he hath appointed for the bringing home vnto himself of euery creature.”

C H A P. XVI.

*The time of the institution of religious orders.
Their several names and authors, and the infinite increase of their fraternities and sisterhoods.*

*Plat. Opus
Opus Chronog.
pag. 230.*

THE popes of Rome challenging a succession from St. PETER, and seeking to imitate the Hebrews, began to institute ostiaries, acolites, exorcists, readers, subdeacons, and deacons.

Ostiaries.

The office of the ostiary was to open the church doors, to look to the decent keeping of the church, and the holy ornaments laid up in the vestry; which is now the charge of the vergers (as I take it) in cathedral churches.

*Acolites, or Sa-
cristi. Videfis
summa angelica,
litera S.*

Acolites, or acoluthites, were to follow and serve the bishop or chief priest, to provide and kindle the lights and lamps of the church; and to register the names of such as were catechized.

Exorcists.

Exorcists had the power given them to expel unclean spirits; and by fasting and prayer, to free such persons as were so possessed.

Readers.

Readers, *quos pastores a pasco nominatos putat Ambrosius, matutino tempore prophetarum apostolorumque scripta legebant, ac populum divinis lectionibus quasi pascebant.*

Ephesians iv. 11.

Which St. AMBROSE supposeth to be called pastors, by the apostle PAUL: did read the writings of the prophets and apostles, at the time of morning prayer, and did feed, as it were, the people with such divine lessons.

Subdeacons.

The office of the subdeacons was to set and give out the psalms in solemn tunes, to receive the oblations of the faithful, to write the lives and agonies of the martyrs, and to declare, or make more plain unto the people the epistles of the apostles.

Deacons.

Deacons had the charge to relieve widows and orphans, and other poor faithful people; and to distribute unto them the alms which devout christians had given to that intent. They were allowed to preach the gospel, to interpret the scriptures, and appointed to adorn the sacred altars, and help the priest in divine service (a place officiated now by our parish clerks) these were chosen to be men full of religion, integrity of life, faithfulness and bounty, after the example of the churches of Jerusalem and Antioch, who were called clerks; some of these were made by the imposition of hands priests, other deacons: to the end the bishop of Rome might employ them to instruct the christians which then increased, and were so many, as he could not alone execute the charge. To these priests he gave the chief care of souls, to the end, that, administering the sacraments to the people of GOD, they might with the bishop attend prayer and preaching.

*Opus. in 1000
edum.*

Presbyterorum vero munus erat baptizare, episcopis adesse consiliis, orationibus esse intentos, frangere panem in commemorationem Christi, annunciendo mortem ejus, orare super infirmos, ungentes eos oleo in nomine domini. The office indeed of priests was to baptize; to be assistant to the bishops in council, to be attent and earnest in prayer, to break the bread of life in remembrance of CHRIST; preaching

preaching or declaring his death and passion: to visit and pray for the sick, giving them extreme unction in the name of the LORD. And PRESBYTER, faith one, *dicatur quasi præbens iter*; as shewing the way of salvation to the ignorant people. They were likewise, faith the same author, called Sacerdotes, men consecrated to GOD in respect of their sacred orders, and pious employments: which by him is thus decyphered: *Quinque enim sunt dignitates sacerdotum præ cæteris. Primo, dicitur Sacerdos quasi sacris dotatus, scilicet sacris ordinibus, quia ipse est in summo gradu, qui est sacerdotum. Secundo, Sacerdos quasi sacris deditus, id est sacramentis; ad sacrificanda sacramenta; nam ipse sacrificat sacro sanctum corpus Domini cum verbis, signis, prodigiis, & cætera sacramenta. Tertio, dicitur Sacerdos quasi dans sacra, dat enim baptismum, confessionem, penitentiam, indulgentiam, eucharistiam, benedictionem, & extremam unctionem. Quarto, dicitur Sacerdos, quasi sacra docens: docet enim verba sancti evangelii, & articulos rectæ fidei. Quinto, dicitur Sacerdos, quasi ducatum præbens, & iter populo ad regna cælorum, verbo sanæ doctrine, & vitæ bonæ exemplo.* Whereupon this distich was compiled:

The author of the book called, Sella Clericorum.

Sacris dotatus, & sacris deditus, atque

Sacra docens, sacra dans, & dux sacer esto, Sacerdos.

Upon the division of provinces into parishes (of which hereafter) and building of churches (which work was effected with chearful devotion) the fittest men out of this holiest order, were chosen and appointed to consecrate the divine mysteries of the church; to such or such particular congregations, as were committed to their charge, and of whose souls they had the cure. And such deacons, which, as parish clerks, did help the priests in the execution of their sacred office; did most commonly, after a short time, enter into the order of priesthood, and took upon them the cure of souls, and the benefit of a fat parsonage, if they could procure it; in which promotion, if this or that deacon carried himself proudly, or any ways not to the contentment of his parishioners; such was the common saying,

The priest forgets that e'er he was a clerk.

Proverbium.

These priests were called secular, and such as led a monastical life regular. And so canons were both secular and regular.

The opinions of the first institutions of canons are very divers; some refer the beginning of a canonical life to URBAN I. a Roman bishop, who lived about the year of grace two hundred and thirty. Others, and namely POSSIDONIUS, makes St. AUGUSTINE the chief author of this institution, who, when he had gathered together a company of godly men, who lived religiously, far from the noise and trouble of the multitude, being made a bishop, he built a monastery for clerks and priests within his palace, with whom he might live in common. ONUPHRIUS PANVINUS writes, that pope GELASIUS I. about the year four hundred and ninety three, placed the regular canons of St. AUGUSTINE at Lateran in Rome; pope BONIFACE, in the year twelve hundred and ninety-eight, placed there canons secular; GREGORY XII. restored the regular. CALISTUS III. brought in secular canons again; and pope PAUL, the second of that name, dispossessed them, and restored the regular. They were wont to sleep upon mattrasses, and had blankets of wool, they fasted much, used great silence, and lived in common, having nothing proper to themselves: they used exercises two hours in the day, and at the end of the year they made their procession. They did not admit any one to the habit until he were seventeen years old; and

Canons.

Lib. de præcipuis urbis, Romæ Basilicis.

K k

they

A D I S C O U R S E O N

they gave themselves to study and preaching. The rule of these canons (confirmed by many popes) consisted chiefly upon three points, to have nothing of their own, to be chaste, and to keep their cloisters. Which rule is decyphered in the old cloister of the monastery of St. JOHN at Lateran, in rhyming verses, now hardly to be read, thus :

*Canonicam formam sumentes discite normam,
Quam promissistis hoc claustrum quando petistis,
Discite sic esse tria vobis adesse necesse;
Nil proprium, morum castum portando pudorem,
Claustrum structura sit vobis docta figura:
Ut sit clarescant animæ, moresque nitecant
Et stabiliantur animo qui canonicantur.
Ut junguntur lapidesque sic puliantur.*

Thus regular in holiness, of good life, and also in learning, both priests and canons were of antient times, but how irregular afterwards, let CHAUCER tell you :

In the plow-
man's tale.

Popes, bishops, and cardinals,
Chanons, parsons, and vicars
In GODDES service I trow been fals,
That sacraments sellen here,
And been as proud as Lucifere,
Eche man looke whether that I lie,
Who so speketh ayenste her powere
It shal be holden heresie.

In another place :

And all such other counterfaitours,
Chanons, canons, and such disguised,
Been GODDES enemies and traitours,
His true religion hau foule despised.
As GODDES goodnesse no man tell might,
Write, ne speake, ne thinke in thought,
So her falsshed and her vnright
May no man tell that euer GOD wrought.

And thus :

They vsen horedome and harlottrie,
Couetise, pompe, and pride,
Sloth, wrath, and eke envie,
And fewen sinne by euery side,
Alas, where thinke such to abide,
How woll they accompts yelde :
From high GOD they mow him not hide,
Such willers witte is not worth a nelde.

Passus 14.
Ex MSS. in bibl.
Cott.

PIERS the plowman, thus blankly speaks of their pride :
Sir JOHN and Sir IEFFERY hath a girdle of siluer,
A baselard or a balloke knife, with buttons ouergilt,
And a portus that shuld be his plow. *Placebo* to synge,
Had he neuer seruice to saue siluer therto, seith it with idle will.

And

And hereupon he exhorts lay-men not to be so liberal in bestowing their goods upon the clergy. Thus:

Alas ye lewd men much lese ye on pryests,
And a thinge that wickedly is won, and with false sleights
Would neuer wit of wittye GOD, but wicked men it had,
The whych ar pryests imperfit, and prechers after siluer.
That with gile is gotten, vngraciously is spende;
Executours and sodemes, samoners, and their lemmans:
So harlots and hoeres are holpen with such goods,
And GODDES folks for defaulte therof, forfaren and spill.

These canons had many cloisters here in England, great lands and revenues, and were wonderous rich: the first canon regular in this kingdom was one NORMAN, whom MATILDA wife to king HENRY I. preferred to the government of her priory, called Christ-church, now the Dukes-place within Aldgate, London.

There are four rules, or religious orders; that is to say, of St. BASIL, St. AUGUSTINE, St. BENET, and St. FRANCIS, under which all other orders are comprehended and governed. Of which my old author, ROBERT LONGLAND, *five Johannes Malverne*, in the vision of PIER'S plowman, gives a touch: where he speaks of pardons and popes' bulls, on this manner:

At the dredfull dome whan the dead shall arise,
And comen al to fore CRIST, accountes for to yeue
How thow ledest thy life here, and his lawes kepest
And how thow diddest day by day the dome wil reherse.
A poke full of pardons there, ne prouinciall lettres,
Though ye be founden in the fraternyte of the iiii. orders,
And haue indulgence an C. fold, but if dowel ye help,
I beset yowr patentis and yowr pardons at a pyes hele.

Passus 7-

And thus the same author, in another place, speaking of the pilgrimage to our lady's shrine, at Walsingham:

Hermets an heape with hoked staues,
Wenten to Walsingham, and her wenches after,
Greet loubies and longe, that loth were to swinke
Clothed hem in copes, to be knowen from other,
And shopen hem hermits, her ease to haue.
I found there freeres, al the foure orders,
Preched to the people for profit of themselves,
Glosed the gospel as hem good liked,
For couetous of copes construe it as thei wold.

So CHAUCER, in his prologues, and in the character of the fryar, mentions four orders:

A frere there was a wanton and a merry,
A limytour, a full solempne man:
In all the orders foure is none that can
So much of daliaunce and faire language:

But, to return to the first of the four orders, which is that of St. BASIL The order of St. Basil. (howsoever, as I conceive, the order of St. DOMINIC was accounted one of the four here in England) this BASIL, surnamed the Great, for his great learning, lived

lived about the year of grace 300. He was a priest in Cæsarea, the chief city in Cappadocia, where he was born, and whereof afterwards he was chosen bishop. He was the author of building of monasteries, whereas many might live together; for, before his time, the monks dwelt in caves and cells, alone, in deserts and solitary places: from the which he drew them into cœnobies or convents; and instituted a discipline, by the which they should no more wander, but be always bound by one form of religion. These monasteries were schools, in the which the arts and philosophy, together with divinity, true religion and piety were taught, to the end there might be learned and fit men always ready to govern the church. It is said he built so great and spacious a monastery in Armenia, that it contained above three thousand monks; and, in the end, reduced all the religious men of the east to a good form of life. He died in the year 379, full of years as of virtues, when DAMASUS, the first of that name, held the see of Rome, and the emperor VALENS, an Arian, governed the east. This emperor was determined to have dispossessed him of his bishopric, as he had done others, but, hearing him preach, and, speaking with him at Cappadocia, he abstained from expelling him his seat; to which effect P. OPMER. thus:

Opus Cronog. ad
ann. 316.

Basilus tantæ doctrinæ ac sanctitatis fuit, ut & Valens abstinuerit ab expellendo eum sedis, cum reversus Cappadociam eum concionantem audisset, atque venisset cum illo in colloquium.

It is holden that this BASIL was the first who caused monks to make a vow, after a year's probation, to live in their monasteries until death, to promise full obedience to their superiors, and not to contradict their ordinances, and moreover to vow continency and poverty. This order, wheresoever they live, labor with their hands in imitation of the perfect monks of Ægypt: and what they get with their labor, they bring in common, retaining nothing to themselves. This order of this holy man doth flourish at this day in Italy, especially in the dominions of Venice, although all the monasteries there which are of this order, do acknowledge the abby of Grottaferata, twelve miles distant from Rome, for their mother. I do not find that any of this rule lived ever here in England: which makes me believe that this was none of the four orders before specified.

The order of St.
Augustine.

The next monastic order, confirmed by the church of Rome, was that of the Doctor of all doctors, namely St. AUGUSTINE; he was born in the castle of Tegaft, in Carthage, about the year of our redemption 358: his father's name was PATRICIUS, his mother's MONICA, by whose intreaties, mingled with tears, and the learned sermons of St. AMBROSE, he was drawn from the errors of the Manichees; from St. AMBROSE, as then bishop of Milan in Italy, he returned into his own country, where he obtained of the bishop of Hippo (where he was afterwards bishop himself) a garden without the town, causing a monastery to be built there, in which he lived of the labor of his hands, in all integrity, according to the institution of the primitive church. He died of a fever at Hippo, when he had sitten forty years in his bishopric, being seventy and six years of age, on the fifth of the kalends of September, leaving to posterity, two hundred and thirty books of his own writing. This order multiplied greatly throughout the whole christian world, howsoever branched into many several orders, differing both in habit and exercises, as also in rule and precepts of life.

An Epitaph to the memory of St. AUGUSTINE, which I found in the book of Rufford-abbey.

*Omnis plorat homo mox matris ut exit ab alvo,
Et merito, quoniam venit in vallem lachrymosam.
Solum nascentem risisse ferunt Zoroastrem,
Ergo monstruosum crede risum liquet istum;
Primus enim rerum fuit inventor magicarum.
Hoc Augustinus testatur vir preciosus.
Vir doctus, vir magnificus, vir quippe beatus.*

About some forty years after the death of St. AUGUSTINE, St. BENEDICT, vulgarly called BENET, appeared to the world, who is accounted the patriarch and father of all the monks of Europe. He was born in Umbria, a region in Italy, of the noble family of the REGARDS, his father's name was PROPRE, his mother's ABUNDANTIA. He was sent to Rome at the age of ten years to learn the liberal arts; but, being weary of the tumults and war during the reign of JUSTINIAN the emperor, he went from thence into a desert near unto Sublack, a town some forty miles from Rome; where he continued the space of three years or thereabouts: doing very austere penance, unknown to any save one monk called ROMAN; but being afterwards discovered by certain shepherds, the people (by reason of the great fame of his integrity and holiness of life) flocked from all parts, to see him, who had such force to persuade them to abandon the world, as in a short time they built twelve monasteries, and having given to every one of them a good superior or abbot, desiring solitariness, he retired himself with a good number of his best disciples, to the mount Cassin, near to the town of old called Cassina. Where, having ruined all the idolatrous temples, and broken down their images; he built him a monastery, which he dedicated to St. JOHN the baptist, with a chapel to St. MARTIN. Drawing all the monks, dispersed in Italy, into one society and company, to whom he gave a certain rule in writing, by the which they and their successors should govern themselves, according as St. BASIL had done before him; and withal bound them to three several vows, chastity, poverty, and obedience to their superiors, which decree was ratified by the church of Rome for an evangelical law. This congregation of the Benedictines grew by little and little to be so great throughout all christendom, as is almost incredible. *Nulla monasteria nisi Benedictina erat apud Anglos ab etate Edgari usque ad regnum Gulielmi primi.* There were no monasteries, saith a late writer, amongst the English from the time of king EDGAR, till the reign of WILLIAM the conqueror, but Benedictines. This order, saith the same author, came first into England with AUSTIN the monk, bishop of Canterbury: He, the said St. BENET, died about the year of our LORD five hundred and eighteen, and was buried in his own oratory consecrated to St. JOHN: where before was wont to be the altar of APOLLO. He lived sixty-three years.

The order of St. Benedict.

Clem. Reyner de antiq. orinib. S. Benedicti.

Saint FRANCIS was born in the town of Assise in the duchy of Spoletum in Italy; in his young years he dealt in the trade of merchandise, but, by reason of a great sickness, at the age of two and twenty years, he contemned all worldly dealings, and gave himself wholly to heavenly meditations; he put a shirt of hair upon his bare skin, and a sack upon it, girding himself with a cord, going

The order of S. Francis.

Opmer. opus
Cronog. ad ann.
1227.

also without hose or shoes, *et vilis ostialim emendicans*, begging from door to door; so as the fame of him being spread over neighbor countries, many drawn by his holiness abandoned the world, and became his disciples; making profession of poverty, but yet to labor and take pains for a poor living. For these he built an abbey in the town where he was born, and wrote a rule, as well for those who were united unto him, as for such as should come after him, which was approved and confirmed with many indulgences, privileges, graces, and pardons, by pope INNOCENT III. and HONORIUS who succeeded him; after the confirmation whereof, he ordained that his fryars should be called, *Fratres minores*, or minorite fryars, to witness their greater humility.

Opmer. opus
Cronog. ad ann.
1227.

One ADAM SOUSBOUT, a German divine, ann. 1227. upon his entrance into this order, writes thus to his father at Delphos:

*Quam sit vita brevis, quam sit via lubrica, quamque
Mors incerta: bonis quæ præmia, quæque parata
Sint tormenta malis, horum meditatio nostra est,
Quod facimus, quod firmamus, quod et esse perenne
Optamus testamentum. Salvete, valete,
Care pater, cari fratres, caræque sorores.*

Ranul. in Polyc.
lib. i. cap. 34.

This seraphical St. FRANCIS died the 4th of October, 1226, and was canonized by pope GREGORY IX. ann. 1276. Ann. 1224. about two years before the death of St. FRANCIS, these fryars Minorites came into England, *et benigne à rege Henrico tertio sunt suscepti, & Cantuar. collocati fuerunt*: They were graciously received of HENRY III. and placed in Canterbury. And afterwards, anno 1269, one of the ancestors of sir DUDLEY DIGGE, commonly called DIGGES, *Emit insulam vocatam Bynnewyght in Cantuar. & locum porta super Stone streete ad opus fratrum Minorum, & tempore opportuno transfudit fratres ad illam*, bought an island in Canterbury called Bynnewyght, and the place of a gate over Stone-street for the use of the fryars Minorites, to which he translated them in convenient time.

Ieland. Com-
ment.

Annal.

The fryars minors (saith Stow) first arrived in England at Dover, nine in number, five of them remained at Canterbury, and did there build the first convent of fryars minors that ever was in England; the other four came to London, and lodged at the preaching fryars the space of fifteen days, and then hired a house in Cornhill of JOHN TRAVERS, one of the sheriffs; they built there little cells, wherein they inhabited; the devotion of the citizens toward them, and also the multitude of fryars so increased, that they were removed by the citizens to a place in St. Nicholas' shambles, which JOHN IWYN citizen and mercer of London, appropriated unto the commonalty of the city, to the use of the said fryars, and himself became a lay brother.

The order of
Dominicus.

Contemporary with St. FRANCIS was St. DOMINIC, a Spaniard, born in a town called Calogora, in the diocese of Osma. "His fader was namyd FELIX, and his meder JOHANE (saith an old agon) from Calogora hee came into Gascoigne, where he continued ten years preaching, and drawing christian princes into armes against the Albigeois, certain heretiques, *qui damnato matrimonia vagos suadebant concubitus; atque esum carniū prohibebant*. Who condemned matrimonie, perswaded licentious copulations, and forbade the eating of flesh whose errours he repressed by his sermons." From thence he went to Rome to the council of Lateran, under INNOCENT III. where he obtained licence of the said pope, to put himself under what rule he should like best, that was a

lowe

lowed by the church : whereupon he made choice of that of St. ANTHONY, with sixteen of his disciples, and having made certain constitutions, it was confirmed by HONORIUS III. about the year of our LORD 1206. Then going to Tholouse he exhorted his fryars, and sent them to preach, two and two together, persuading them to be preachers both in deed and name. These fryars preachers came first into England in the year 1221, where they had loving entertainment, and houses built. Of which my old author :

Rob. of Glouc-
ter.

Then dead Seynt Hugh an half yer and no mo
That was Bishhop of Lincolne, and ther after the first yer
The order of here preachours bygan, that nas neuer.
Seynt Domnyk hit bygan, in the yere of grafe ywis
M. C C. no more forsothe hit ys.

Of the gluttony and drunkenness of this order which so far declined, like others, from the first institution ; one of their own side thus wrote :

*Sanctus Dominicus sit nobis semper amicus,
Cui canimus nostro jungiter præconia rostro.
De cordis venis siccatis ante lagenis.
Ergo tuas laudes si tu non pangere gaudes,
Tempore Paschali, fac ne potu puteali
Conveniat uti : quod si fit, undique muti
Semper erant fratres, qui non curant nisi ventres.*

All things degenerate in time, and stray in a manner from the right course ; for example, the order of St. BENET which had flourished a long space with great reputation of holiness, differed so much from the first institution of their founder, that neither the decrees and authority of holy fathers, general and provincial councils could reform or draw them to their first principles, until the sanctity of one ODO, or OTHO, abbot of Cluni in Burgundy, and one of St. BENET's order, revived in a manner from death to life this monastical profession, forcing them to observe, and observing himself from point to point all that was practised in the time of St. BENEDICT. So as many of their abbots, who were drawn by his good example, reformed also their abbies, not only in France, but as well in Spain, Germany, Italy, and England ; and for that this reformation had it's first beginning at Cluni ; the union of so many abbies was called the congregation of Cluni, and every year, by the pope's permission and authority, all the abbots of this congregation met at a certain place, and they called it the general chapter, where they treated of the order and life of monks, putting out, and punishing such as had offended. This ODO lived in the year of our LORD 913.

Cluniack
monks.

It was no long time after, ere that these Benedictines fell again to their old vomit, their great wealth having made them proud, idle, luxurious, careless of God's house ; and in most or all of their actions, extremely vicious. Whereupon one ROBERT ABBOT of Molesme a town in Burgundy, perceiving that the Benedictines, monks of his own house (as of all other monasteries) had almost left and forsaken the antient rule and discipline that BENEDICT had given them ; he left his own house, taking with him one and twenty of the honestest monks he could find, to a solitary stupendous, and never inhabited place, called Cisteux, or Cistercium, near to Langres, in the said duchy of Burgundy, where he erected a new abbey for his new companions, whom he called Cistercians, of the place where the abbey was situated.

Cistercian
monks.

The

The liberties, immunities, and the privileges of this order were generally confirmed by ALEXANDER IV. bishop of Rome, circa ann. 1258.

“ *Bulla Papæ Alexandri quarti de confirmatione omnium libertatum, immunitatum, privilegiorum, &c. ordinis Cisterciensis.* ”

In bibl. Sim.
d'Eweq. aur.

“ ALEXANDER episcopus, servus servorum Dei. Dilectis filiis abbati Cistercii, ejusque coabbatibus & conventibus universis Cisterciensis ordinis, salutem & apostolicam benedictionem. Solet annuere sedes apostolica piis votis, & honestis petentium precibus favorem benevolum impertiri. Ea propter dilecti in Domino filii, vestris justis postulationibus grato concurrentes assensu, omnes libertates & immunitates à predecessoribus nostris Romanis pontificibus, sive per privilegia seu alias indulgentias ordini vestro concessas; nec non libertates & exemptiones secularium exactionum à regibus & principibus, vel aliis christiani fidelibus rationabiliter vobis indultas, auctoritate apostolica confirmamus, & presentis scripti patrocínio communiimus. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostræ confirmationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem Omnipotentis Dei, & beatorum Petri & Pauli apostolorum ejus se noverit incursurum. Dat. Lateran. X. Kal. Martii. Pontificatus, nostri Anno secundo.”

Ex vet. MSS. in
bibl. Cott.

This Cistercian brotherhood was first established here in England by one WALTER ESPEKE, who founded the first abbey of the said order at Rivaux, or Rivall in Yorkshire, about the year 1131. according to this old distich, sometime depicted upon the wall at the entrance into the said abbey :

*Anglia millesimo centes. anno quoque & uno.
Christi & tricesimo, micuit Cistercius ordo.*

Some fifteen years after this foundation, and about the year 1098. St. BERNARD, surnamed the Mellistuous, a man nobly descended, born at the castle of Fountenay, in Burgundy, with thirty of his companions, amongst whom three were his own brethren, became religious men in this monastery. This BERNARD in a short time became very famous, as well for his learning (of which his divine writings full of sweetness bear witness) as for the holiness of his life, in regard of which he was sent by his superior to lay the foundation of that great and famous abbey of Clarevaux, or Claravallensis, near to the river Aulbe, about Langres; which abbey a nobleman of the country had then lately built; and thus began the monks of the order of St. BERNARD, which is all one with the Cistercian monks, saving a little difference in the habit, both of them observing the rule of St. BERNARD. This good man, St. BERNARD, came to the abbey of Cisteux, when he was eighteen years old, at the age of twenty-five he was consecrated abbot of Claravall: *Et divino magis instinctu, quam humana industria legem domini didicit, quam tanta doctrinæ magnificentia, et eloquii suavitate enarravit, ut communi doctorem consensu Mellistui doctoris cognomen sit adeptus*, saith OMER. The archbishopric of Genoa and Milan he refused, and contented himself with the government of this abbey of Claraval, in which he continued thirty-eight years. He died the fifth of November, about the year of grace, 1160, and was buried in his own monastery, when he had lived sixty-three years. He built the monastery of St. VINCENT and ANASTASIUS in Rome, to the government of which he preferred one PETER BERNARD, his scholar, who was afterward pope of Rome, by the name of EUGENIUS III. In his time, by himself and his means, one hundred and six abbeys of this order were built and re-established

Bernard's
monks.

Opus Cron. pag.
371. ad ann.
1118.

FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

cxxxiii

re-established; upon the fore front or some other places within these abbies, this sentence is most commonly depenciled, graven, or painted; taken out of St. BERNARD:

Bonum est nos hic esse, quia homo vivit purius, cadit rarius, surgit velocius, incedit cautius, quiescit securius, moritur felicitus, purgator citius, & præmiatur copiosius.

Amongst many epitaphs made to the immortal memory of this mellifluous doctor, these following may suffice:

*Ecce latet claræ vallis clarissimus abbas;
Qui summis summus, qui sibi parvus erat;
Religionis apex, lux mundi, laus monachorum,
Vox verbi, pacis sanctio, juris amor.
Instructus, velox, sublimis, pauper, abundans,
Artibus, ingenio, sanguine, veste, bonis.
Laudis eget titulo, cujus laus non sit ad omnes;
Cujus bonor, cujus crescere fama fuit.
Nunc vero quem plangit adhuc quem predicat orbis,
Si laudare velim, laus mea laude caret.
Dura, malum, cunctos, tulit, borruit, ædificavit,
Vana, Deum, requiem, sprevit, amavit, habet.*

In vita S. Bernardi.

Another alluding to the name of CLARAVALL:

*Sunt claræ valles, sed claris vallibus abbas
Clarior, hiis, clarum nomen habere dedit.
Clarus avis, clarus meritis, et clarus bonore,
Clarior eloquio, religione magis.
Mors est clara, cinis clarus, clarumque sepulchrum,
Clarior exultat spiritus ante Deum.*

Another upon his own name:

*Ardens Bernardus, aut ardens, aut bona nardus,
Jure vocatur, propter quod nunc celebratur.
Ardens fervore; vita sublimis; odore
Nardus; quæ veræ virtutis signa fuerunt.
Iste fuit per quam patuit doctrina sophiæ
Præco Dei, doctor fidei, Cytarista Mariæ.*

It is said by one, That, approaching near to his end, he spoke thus to his brethren: *Tria vobis observanda relinquo, quæ in stadio præsentis vitæ quo cucurri memini me pro viribus observasse. Nemini scandalum facere volui & si aliquando accidit celavi ut potui. Minus semper sensui meo quam alterius credidi. Læsus de ledente nunquam vindictam expetii.* Three things I require you to keep and observe, which I remember to have kept to my power, as long as I have been in this present life. I have not willed to slander any person, and if any have fallen, I have hid it as much as I might. I have ever less trusted to my own wit and understanding, than to any other's. If I were at any time hurt, harmed, or annoyed, I never craved vengeance of the party which so wronged me. Which is thus more succinctly set down by another, who hath written the life of the said BERNARD:

Jacobus de voragine in Legend S. Bern.

*Beati Bernardi metricum testamentum, & primo sui prioris interrogatio:
Quæ vitæ forma, qui mores, quæ sancte pater.
Quid deceat quid non, instrue sacra norma*

M m

Responsio

Responsio ipsius Bernardi:

Quæ feci, primo, vobis facienda relinquo

Nullum turbavi, discordes pacificavi,

Læsus sustinui, nec mihi complacui.

Celestin Monks. Within one hundred years after the first spreading abroad of these Cistercian and Bernardin monks; the Benedictines wanted another reformation; which was attempted by PETER, one of the same order, surnamed MORAN, of a mountain so called; at the foot of which he lived in a cave for the space of three years, doing daily penance. Upon this mountain he built a little church, which he called of the Holy Ghost; he wore always a chain of iron upon his bare flesh, and upon it a shirt of hair, being in continual prayer, and reforming the rule of saint BENET, which was then much degenerated. He obtained of the pope a confirmation of his rule, upon which he celebrated the first general chapter of his order. After which in the seventy ninth year of his age, he was chosen pope, about the year of our redemption, 1204. by the name of CELESTIN V. whereupon this reformed order were called Celestines: the number of which increased so fast, that he himself consecrated for them six and thirty cloisters in Italy, wherein were six hundred monks; amongst others this was one of CELESTIN the pope's caveats for his new reformadoes:

Tunc Celestinus eris si cælestia mediteris.

If heavenly things thoult meditate,

Then shalt thou live in heavenly state.

Their first coming into England was much what about the year 1414.

Observant fryars. The sanctity of the Franciscan minorite fryars grown cold, one BERNARD of Sienna, a gentleman, of a noble extraction, moved with an holy and zealous devotion, labored much for the reformation of that order, which he with some assistants effected, taking away the abuses which were crept in, and causing the fryars to live in common, and to have nothing proper to themselves, following simply the institution of their father, St. FRANCIS. These were called Observant Minorite Fryars, because they were *observantiores ordinis S. Francisci & propterea meliores*: more observant to keep the rules and orders of St. FRANCIS, and therefore the better. This order began in the year of jubilee, 1400, or thereabouts: it was first confirmed by the council of CONSTANCE, afterwards by EUGENIUS IV. and other popes: king EDWARD IV. brought them into England, and HENRY VII. augmented their numbers; in whose time they had six famous cloisters here in this kingdom. Many other reformations have been from time to time of the franciscans, as by the minims, recollects, penitentiaries, capuchins, &c. and by many others, which happened since the dissolution here in England, or much what thereabouts.

Monks Premonstratenses. One NORBERT, archbishop of Magdebourgh, leaving the world, retired himself with certain companions into a certain place called Premontre, of which this order took denomination, where he squared out a rule for himself, his followers and successors to observe, much what after the order of St. AUGUSTINE; which was approved and confirmed by CALIXTUS II. HONORIUS II. made them regular canons. Their abbots were perpetual, and ever consecrated by bishops. They had power to confer their lesser orders to their monks, and to bless all ornaments of the church, and to do all other ceremonies, but where consecration is required in the blessing; yet they might cele-

brate solemn and public mafs, with the mitre, crofier ftaff, cap, and other ornaments, which belong to the epifcopal order and dignity.

The first institution of this order was about the year 1120: their first house here in England, was at Newhoufe in Lincolnshire.

These votaries pretend to have had their first institution at mount Carmel in Syria, where ELIAS and others heretofore lived folitarily; and that the place being inhabited by many hermites, ALMERICKE, bifhop of Antioch drew them together, living difperfed about the mountain, and built for them a monaftery in that mount near unto a fountain. They fay alfo, that one ALBERT, patriarch of Jerufalem, a very famous man, fat down a rule from the life of ELIAS, out of a certain Greek book, of the institution of the first monk, and from the rule of faint BASIL, the great, giving it to keep to one BROCARD, who was prior of mount Carmel, and to his hermits, which rule of ALBERT, they vowed to obferve, which was afterwards confirmed by pope HONORIUS III. They affirm that the virgin MARY appeared unto one of their order, and prefented unto him a * fcapulary, faying, Receive, my beloved, this fcapulary which I give unto thy order, in fign of my fellowfhip. Whereupon they ufurp the title of *Fratres ordinis beatæ Mariæ virginis de monte Carmelo*: fryars of the order of the bleffed virgin MARY of mount Carmel. Their first apparition into the world was about the year 1170. Their entrance into England, and feating themselves at Newenden in Kent, of which hereafter, was about the midft of the reign of king HENRY III. These, like as other orders, have been divers times reformed, ever as they did degenerate from their primitive fincerity: at this day they are called CARMES difcalced, or bare-footed fryars, by a certain constitution confirmed by the apostolic authority, in a general chapter held at Alcala de Henares, in the year of our redemption, 1581. There were likewise Carmelin or Carmelinefs nuns here in England.

Carmes, or Carmeline Fryars.

* A Scapulary is a narrow piece of cloth, which Monks wear over their habit, hanging down before and behind.

JOHN BALE who wrote of the writers and the best learned men of Great Britain, wrote alfo a large treatife of this order of Carmes or Carmelites: whose antiquity, institution, and progress he fets down in one of his passages, as followeth:

John Bale, a Carmelite.

De antiquitate fratrum carmelitarum.
Tanta est carmeli fratrum de monte vetustas,
Quam mentum superet cunctorum pene virorum:
Namque per Heliam datur ordo fuisse prophetam,
Hic primo inceptus sacro quoque jure statutus:
Qui postquam curru raptus fuit in paradysum
Flammato, successit et vates Heliseus;
Condita quinque virum ter claustra fuere per illum;
Quem post affirmant Jonam fuisse prophetam.
Cui successerunt Abdias atque Mirbeas,
Et plerique alii, quos non memorare necesse est.
Tempore non Christi Montem Baptista Johannes.
Carmeli Andreas & apostolus incoluerunt,
Nathanael, Joseph vir virginis atque Mariæ,
Sanctus Hieronimus, et quidam nomine dictus
Silas, Marcellus quorum Pauli fuit alter,
Petri discipulus fuit alter deinde beati.
Tunc in bonore pia fuit ara sancta Mariæ

A Manuscript in the hands of Robert Treswell, Esquire.

Tunc

*Monte in Carmeli, prenescentum; ue virorum
Tunc in Hierusalem claustrum fuit aurea porta
Quondam nempe loco qui vulgo fertur ab omni.
Ac in monte Zion claustrum primo mulierum,
Multe denote quod percoluere sorores:
Sincretica, Euprepia, Polycrasia, item Melania.
Combustum primo verum fuit à Mahumeto,
Postque per Eraclum destructum, post quoque Paulo
Eversum, rursus Danorum et regio
Per. Karoli reparatum tempore magni
Ast ubi capta primo fuit Acon, in pede cuius
Est mons Carmeli, Syriamque, Asyamque, coacti
Linquere sunt fratres; & in Europam Lodovici
Translati regis Francorum sunt ope sancti:
Anglia bisseos illos tenuit tamen annos
Qua regione maram traxere.*

He speaks much in the honor of this religious order, of which he was a member in the monastery of the Carmes within the city of Norwich; and finds himself much aggrieved at a certain Lollard, as he calls him, and a fryar mendicant, who made an oration and composed certain virulent metres against this and other of the religious orders; which he caused to be spread abroad throughout the most parts of England, in the year 1388, and here it will please you, read these his cursing rhymes:

*Per decies binos Satbanas capiat Jacobinos;
Propter et errores Jesu confunde Minores;
Augustienses pater inclite sterne per enses;
Et Carmelitas tanquam falsos heremitas:
Sunt confessores dominorum seu dominarum,
Et seductoris ipsarum sunt animarum:
Istis destructis et ab hinc cum demone duclis,
Fraus dolus, exhibunt, pax et bona vita redibunt:
Hii non scribantur cum iustis; sed deleantur
De libro vitæ, quibus dicat Deus. Ite.*

These sathanical strong lines (as the phrase is now) did at the first greatly distaste my reverend author JOHN BALE, being one of the fraternity: *sed postea cum deformitatem suam videbat*, but afterwards when as he saw his owne deformity and blindness, *exuebat habitum suæ professionis*, he put off the habit of his cloistered profession; he rooted out, erased, and defaced the malevolent character of antichrist (as he saith himself) and consequently embraced the reformed religion; and wrote many most bitter invectives against all sorts of our English votaries.

This BALE, flourished in the reign of king HENRY VIII. and was living in the second year of EDWARD VI. about which time he wroet his centuries.

Thus much (which is more then I determined to have spoke) touching the order of the Carmes.

The order of
Grand Mont.

The order of Grand Mont, was instituted at Grand Mont in Limosin in France, about the year of our redemption, one thousand seventy six, under the rule of saint BENEDICT, by STEPHEN, a gentleman of Auvergne, who being sent by his father to Molon, bishop of Benevent, to be instructed by him, he spent twelve

twelve years learning the institutions and rule of St. BENEDICT. Going from thence, and having duly observed the lives of many hermits and monks, and seen what was worthy of imitation, in the end he settled himself upon the top of an high hill in Limosin, being at that time thirty years old, where he built a little cottage. He prescribed a rule of St. BENEDICT to his disciples, himself living with bread and water, and died being eighty years old.

I find very few convents of this religious order here in England, one there was at Abberbury in Shropshire, confirmed by the bull of GREGORY IX. bishop of Rome, as followeth:

“GREGORIUS, episcopus, servus servorum Dei. Dilectis filiis priori & fratribus de Abberburi Grandimontensis ordinis, Hereforde. dioc. Salut. & apostolicam benedictionem. Justis petentium desideriis dignum est nos facilem præbere consensum, et vota quæ a rationis tramite non discordant effectu prosequente complere. Ea propter dilecti in domino filii vestris justis postulationibus grato concurrentes assensu, possessiones, redditus, & alia bona vestra, sicut ea omnia juste & pacifice possidetis, vobis & per vos domui vestræ auctoritate apostolica confirmamus & præsentis scripti patrocínio communiimus. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostræ confirmationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem Omnipotentis Dei, & beatorum Petri & Pauli apostolorum ejus, se noverit incursum.” Dat. Avagnie. Non. Febr. pontificatus nostri, anno Sexto.”

To speak nothing of their opinion (being altogether unprofitable) who hold that CLETUS, St. PETER's disciple and bishop of Rome, was the first founder of this order. It is received for more truth, that one CYRIACUS patriarch of Jerusalem (who shewed St. HELEN, the mother of great CONSTANTINE, where the cross was whereon our blessed SAVIOR was crucified) was the first that instituted this order, in memorial of the invention of the cross; and gave order that these fryars should ever afterwards carry a cross in their hands: but by reason of CYRIACUS's martyrdom, under the apostate JULIAN, and the cruel persecutions of the christians, this order became almost extinguished, until pope INNOCENT III. gave it new life: since which time it hath ever flourished here and beyond seas, with some little reformation, like the rest of it's fellows. This holy order came into England, in the year of our salvation, 1244. their first cloister was at Colchester, their greatest monastery was near to Tower-hill, London, as yet called by the name of Crutched-fryars. They did not of late, as at the first institution, carry the cross in their hands, but wore a cross of red cloth or scarlet fixed to their habit on their breast.

Crutched fryars,
or the order of
the holy cross.

About the year, 1357. the order of the Trinitarian fryars came into England; an order whose chief charge was to go and gather money to redeem christians that were captives, under the tyranny of the Turks and Infidels; whereupon they were called *Monachi de redemptione captivorum*, monks of the redemption of captives. This order was instituted by a fryar, called JOHN MATTA, and FELIX ANACHORITA, who lived a solitary life in France, and were warned in their sleep (as the tale goes) to repair to Rome to the pope, and to seek for place of him, to build them a cloister. Which they did, and their petition being to them granted, they laid the foundation of the monastery, now called St. THOMAS of the mount, in mount Celia, at Rome; wherein fryar JOHN died, and was buried, as appears by an arch and antient sepulchre of

Trinitarian fryars.

N n

marble,

marble, in the little church of the said church, on the which this epitaph or inscription is engraven :

Fryar John.

Anno Domini et incarnationis, 1297. Pontificatus vero domini Innocentii pape tertii anno primo 15. kal. Januar. institutus est nutu Dei ordo sanctissime trinitatis, et captivorum à fratre Johannes in hoc loco. Anno Dom. M. CC. XIII. mense Decembris vicesimo primo. Yet, for all this, these Trinitarians say, that the holy and blessed Trinity, and not fryar JOHN, neither any of the saints, gave them this rule, and order, to which effect in all their convents these rhymes are painted or engraven :

*Hic est ordo, ordinatus,
Non à sancto fabricatus,
Sed à solo summo Deo.*

Robertine fryars.

For the foundation of these fryars, I will use the words of the famous antiquarian JOHN LEYLAND in his commentaries; who flourished in the reign of King HENRY VIII. *Cui à bibliotecis erat*; who died in the reign of EDWARD VI. of a phrensy, to the great grief of all such as then did, or now do take delight in the abstruse study of reverend antiquity. He lieth buried in St. MICHAEL'S church in Pater-noster-row, London.

Ex MSS. in bibl.
Cot

“The priory of Knaresborough, saith he, is three quarters of a mile beneath March bridge, which goes over Nid, one ROBERT FLOWER, son of one TOOK FLOWER, who had been twice mayor of York, was the first beginner of this priory: he had been a little while before a monk in Newminster abbey, in Morpeth, within the county of Northumberland, forsaking the lands and goods of his father, to whom he was heir and first-born son, and desiring a solitary life as an hermit, resorted to the rocks by the river Nid, and thither, upon opinion of his sanctity, others resorted; for whom and himself he built a little monastery; got institution and confirmation of an order about the year 1137, which after his own name he called Robertines. Howsoever, his company of fryars were instituted of the order *De redemptione captivorum, alias S. Trinitatis.*”

King JOHN, as he saith, was of an ill will to this ROBERT FLOWER at the first, yet afterwards very beneficial both to him and his.

Some of the FLOWERS' lands at York, were given to this priory, and the name of the FLOWERS of late days remained in that city.

Many miracles, it is said, were wrought at the tomb of his own priory, wherein he was interred.

Viz. ann. 1239.

Eodem anno claruit fama Roberti heremitæ apud Knaresburgb, cujus tumba oleum medicinale fertur abundanter emississe.

“In the same year the fame of ROBERT the hermit of Knaresborough spread itself clearly abroad; whose tomb, as the report went, cast forth abundantly medicinal oil,” saith MATT. PARIS, the monk of St. Albans, who lived in those days. This order, as I take it, was abolished before the dissolution.

Ben hommes, or
good men.

These fryars challenge and derive their first institution from St. ANTHONY, who lived about the year of our redemption, 345, howsoever they observe and follow the rule of St. AUGUSTINE; but whosoever was their first patron it skills not much. Upon this occasion following, they came first into England:

Hollif. in vit.
Hen. III.

EDMUND, the son and heir of RICHARD earl of Cornwall, who was second son to king JOHN, being with his father in Germany; where, beholding the relics, and other precious monuments of the antient emperors, he espied a

box

ox of gold ; by the inscription whereof he perceived (as the opinion of men then gave) that therein was contained a portion of the blood of our blessed SAVIOR.

He therefore being desirous to have some part thereof, by fair intreaty and money obtained his desire, and brought the box over with him into England : bestowing a third part thereof in the abbey of Hales ; which his father had founded, and wherein his father and mother were both buried, thereby to enrich the said monastery, and reserving the other two parts in his own custody, till at length moved upon such devotion as was then used, he founded an abbey at Ashrugge in Hertfordshire, a little from his manor of Berkamsted, in which he placed monks of this order, BONHOMMES, Good men : and assigned to them and their abbey the other two parts of the said sacred blood. Whereupon followed great resort of people to those two places (induced thereunto by a certain blind devotion) to the great emolument and profit of these Good-men the religious votaries.

The superior of this order was called a rector, or a father guardian.

About the year 1257, the Bethlemite fryars had their dwelling in Cambridge, who was the first institutor I do not read ; their rule and habit were much what like that of the Dominicans ; saving that they wore a star in their breast, wrought upon their habit, in memorial of the star which appeared at the time that our SAVIOR was born in Bethlehem. This order was extinct before the suppression.

Bethlemite
fryars.

This religious order was first instituted in the year of our LORD GOD, 1080, upon this occasion (the story is frequent) " A doctor of Paris, famous both for his learning and godly life ; being dead and carried to the church to be buried, when, as they sung over his body the lesson which begins, *Responde mihi quot babes iniquitates*, answer me how many iniquities thou hast, the body, sitting up in the coffin, answered with a terrible voice, *Iusto Dei judicio accusatus sum* : I am accused by the just judgment of GOD : at which voice all the company being much amazed, they deferred the interment, until the next day ; at which time, upon the rehearsal of the same words, the body did rise in like manner, and said, *Iusto Dei judicio judicatus sum*, I am judged by the just judgment of GOD. The third day he raised himself up as before, saying, *Iusto Dei judicio condemnatus sum*, I am condemned by the just judgment of GOD. Amongst many doctors who assisted at this funeral, one BRUNO, a German, born at Colleyn, of a rich and noble family, chanon of the cathedral church at Rheims in Champaigne, being stricken and fearfully affrighted at this strange and never heard of spectacle, began to consider with himself, and to revolve and iterate very often these words following, *Si justus vix salvabitur, impius & peccator ubi erit* : If such a pious man as he was in the opinion of the world, be damned by the just judgment of GOD (thinks he) what will become of me and many thousands more, far worse and more wicked, in the end of the world, than this man was. Upon this deep consideration, BRUNO departed from Paris, and took his journey together with six of his scholars, to live solitarily in some wilderness ; and not long after came to the province of Dauphiny in France, near to the city of Grenoble, where he obtained of HUCH, bishop of that city, a place to build him a monastery, on the top of an high stupendous hill, called Carthusia, from whence the order took the name. They gave themselves to silence, and reading, and separated themselves by little cells one from another, lest they should interrupt one another's quiet.

Carthusian
monks.

They

They spent some hours in the labor of their hands, and some in the writing of godly books, both to relieve their wants, and to do service to the church of GOD. Many works of their's are still extant; out of which, tending to mortification, the Jesuit PARSONS collected the Resolution.

They did macerate their bodies by fasting and discipline, and in the end resolved to eat no flesh, during their lives.

This donation of bishop HUGH (who became himself one of their order) was confirmed by HUGH, bishop of Lions, and afterwards by Pope URBAN II. The said pope URBAN (as the story, which I have read, depicted round about the cloister of the Carthusians at Paris, doth shew) sent for the foresaid BRUNO to Rome (whose disciple he had been) where he remained for a time, and did much help to pacify the troubles there at that time by his prayers; he parted from Rome, and taking his way to Calabria, he came into a desert, called the Tower in the diocese of Squilace, where he stayed with his companions, making their residence in certain caves under the ground. The which, when one ROGER, the prince of that country understood, he went to visit this holy man BRUNO, and gave to him and his society all that desert; where they built a church, in the which BRUNO remained alone, where his companions lived; and in that place he died, ann. 1102, and there was buried. Upon whose sepulchre this epitaph was insculped:

*Primus in hac, Christi fundator ovilis, eremo
Promerui fieri, qui tegor hoc lapide.
Bruno mihi nomen, genetrix Germania, meque
Transtulit ad Calabros grata quies nemoris.
Doctior eram, prece Christi, vir notus in orbe:
Desuper illud erat, gratia non meritum.
Carnis vincla dies Octobris sexta resolvit.
Ossa manent tumulo, spiritus astra petit.*

He was canonized in the year 1520.

Antiq. de Paris,
livre II.

Priors of their grand monastery at Carthusia from BRUNO, the first, till *Bruno d'Affrignes*, who governed that house, anno 1611. have been forty and four.

This order came into England about the year 1180, and at Witham in Somersetshire built their first cloister. Afterwards they came to London, and had a fair sumptuous house near unto Smithfield, London, which is now SUTTON's hospital; another they had called Sein or Shehe, in the county of Surry, now best known by the name of Richmond.

Begging fryars.

There were four orders here in England of begging fryars, who did challenge for their patrons St. AUGUSTINE, St. FRANCIS, St. DOMINIC, and St. BASIL, but in their discipline and rule of life, they came far short of their first institutors, who both took pains with their hands as laborers, and as learned writers, as their works do testify; of all orders these Mendicants have ever been most bitterly inveighed against by their own writers: as I shall shew hereafter.

Fryars of the
sack.

Quidam novus ordo fratrum Londini apparuit, & incognitus. Papale tamen authenticum palam ostendens; ita ut tot ordinum confusio videretur. A certain new and unknown order of fryars appeared in London; shewing openly the pope's authentic bull for their admission; so that when there seemed to be a confusion of so many orders, saith PARIS; these were called *Fratres de penitentia Jesu*, or *Fratres de Sacca*: fryars of the repentance of JESUS, or fryars of the sack, for that they carried

In anno 1257.
Hen. III. 41.

carried sacks, and, for that they were clad in sackcloth. These had their first house a little without Aldersgate, London; and obtained licence of king HENRY III. in the fifth year of his reign, to remove from thence unto any other place, and within some two years afterwards he gave to them the jews' synagogue in Colman-street ward, which was defaced by the citizens of London, after they had slain seven hundred jews and taken away all their goods. After which time ELEANOR, wife of king EDWARD I. took into her protection, and warranted unto the prior and brethren *de penitentia Jesu Christi*, of London, the said land in Cole-church-street, in the parish of St. Olave, in the Old Jewry, and St. Margaret, in Lothbury, by her granted, with consent of STEPHEN DE FULBORNE, under-warden of the bridge-house, and other brethren of that house, for threescore marks of silver, which they had received of the said prior and brethren of repentance, toward the building of the said bridge.

Stow's Survey.

This order of fryars gathered many good scholars, and multiplied in number exceedingly, until by a general council it was decreed, that there should no more orders of begging fryars be permitted; but only the four orders, and so from that time these fryars decreased and fell to nothing. There were also nuns of this order, which were called Sachettes, whether they had any convent in England or not, I do not know. But great St. LEWIS, king of France, being stirred up by queen BLAUNCH his mother, in the year of our salvation 1261, having given unto the brethren of the sack, or of the repentance of JESUS CHRST, a certain house upon the river of Seine, a little beneath St. Michael's bridge, in the parish of St. Andrew des Artes, at Paris, as by his charter (which I have read) appears, gave also to the nuns of the same order, another house to inhabit in the said parish, where neither of the orders made there any long abode; but were expelled in the time of the said king, leaving only the name of Sachettes unto the street.

Nuns Sachettes.

About the year 1048 (the Saracens being masters of Jerusalem, and of the holy temple, which they ruined) certain gentlemen and Italian merchants used to frequent the maritime towns of Syria and Ægypt, who (for that they brought merchandise which was pleasing unto those countries) were well entertained, not only by the governor of the town, but by the caliph of Ægypt. These christians going often to Jerusalem to visit the holy places, and having no place of retreat within the city, they obtained leave to build a church; a palace, with certain monasteries for the lodging of pilgrims. But in the end they caused an hospital to be built for the receiving of all sorts of pilgrims, both sick and whole, and in like manner a church, which was dedicated to St. JOHN BAPTIST.

The order of St. John of Jerusalem.

In the year 1099, the city of Jerusalem being recovered from the impussions of the infidels by GODFREY of Boulogne, duke of Lorrain, this order was instituted; the kings of France were sovereigns of this order, who granted them divers immunities. They bare five crosses gules, in form of that which is at this day called Jerusalem cross, representing thereby the five wounds that violated the body of our SAVIOR. None were to be admitted if of a defamed life, or not of the catholic religion. They were to be gentlemen of blood; and of sufficient means to maintain a port agreeable to that calling, without the exercise of mechanical sciences; as appears by these demands propounded by the pater-guardian upon their admission and the knight's answers:

Q Q

Guard.

Antiq. de Paris.
lib. ii.

Guard. *Quid queris?* Miles. *Quero effici militem sanctissimi sepulchri.* Guard. *Cujus conditionis es?* Mil. *Nobilis genere, parentibus generosis, probis, & Christianis ortus.* Guard. *Habes unde honeste vivere? & statum militarie dignitatis conservare possis absque mercibus & arte mechanica?* Mil. *Habeo Dei gratia.* They took the sacrament to hear every day a mass, if they might conveniently; if wars were commenced against the infidels to serve there in person, or send other in their stead, no less serviceable; to oppugn the persecutors of the church; to shun unjust wars, dishonest gains, and private duels. Lastly, to be reconcilers of dissensions, to advance the common good, to defend the widow and orphan, to refrain from swearing, perjury, blasphemy, rapine, usury, sacrilege, murder, and drunkenness; to avoid suspected places, the company of infamous persons; to live chastely, irreproveably; and, in a word, to shew themselves worthy of such a dignity. This oath taken, the Pater Guardian laid his hand upon his head, as he kneeled before the entrance of the tomb, saying, *Esto tu fidelis, strenuus, bonus & robustus miles Domini nostri Jesu Christi, & sanctissimi sepulchri, qui te cum electis suis in gloria sua collocare dignetur. Amen.* Then he gave him a pair of spurs, which he put on his heels, and after that a sword, being before hallowed, with this benediction: *Exaudi quæsumus Domine Deus preces nostras, & hunc enssem, quo se famulus tuus hic cingi desiderat, majestatis tuæ dextera dignare benedicere: quatenus possit esse defensor ecclesiarum, viduarum, orphanorum, omniumque Deo servientium, contra paganorum sævitiam, aliisque sibi infidiantibus sit terror atque formido præstans, ei æquè persecutionis & justæ defensionis effectum. Per Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum. Amen.* Then he required him to use this sword in defence of the church, and himself; and the confusion of infidels, by these words: *Accipe N. sanctum gladium. In nomine Patris, Filii, et Spiritus Sancti. Amen. Et utaris eo ad defensionem tuam, & sancti Dei ecclesiæ, & ad confusionem inimicorum crucis Christi, ac fidei Christianæ: et quantum humana imbellicitate poteris, eo neminem injuste ledas. Quod ipse præstare dignetur qui cum Patre & Spiritu Sancto regnat per omnia secula seculorum. Amen.* The sword being sheathed again, the knight was to gird himself therewith; to whom the Pater Guardian thus spoke: *Accingere N. gladio tuo super femur tuum potentissime. In nomine nostri Domini Jesu Christi. Et attende quod sancti non in gladio sed per fidem vicerunt regna.* Then the knight arising, and forthwith kneeling close to the sepulchre, inclining his head upon the same, he was created knight, by the said Pater Guardian, by receiving three strokes with a sword on his shoulder, and by the saying of these words following, thrice over: *Ego constituo & ordino N. militem sanctissimi sepulchri Domini nostri Jesu Christi. In nomine Patris & Filii & Spiritus Sancti. Amen.* I constitute and ordain thee N. a knight of the holy sepulchre of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. Amen.

The order of the
Knights Templars.

Anno Domini 1117. GOTTFREDUS ALDEMARUS ALEXANDRINUS, and HUGO DE PLANCA DE PAGINAS (GODFREY, afore said, duke of Lorrain, and king of Jerusalem being dead, and BALDWIN then reigning) this order of knighthood first began, and a seat was granted them in the temple of Jerusalem, whereupon, they were called Knights Templars, or Knights of the Temple. By entreaty of STEPHEN, patriarch of Jerusalem, pope HONORIUS brought in this order, and confirmed their society, giving them a white garment, whereunto EUGENIUS III. added a red cross on the breast. The charge of these knights, was, to guide travellers on the way to Jerusalem, and to entertain strangers. Of the time when these, as also the other knights, came

FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

xxliii

came first to have hospitals and houses here in England, I do speak hereafter.

In the year after CHRIST's nativity, 1148: (contrary to JUSTINIAN's constitutions, which forbid double monasteries; that is to say, of men and women together) one GILBERT, lord of Sempringham, in Lincolnshire, whose father's name was JOCELINE, a knight; this GILBERT was a man very deformed in his body, but very studious and learned. He went over into France, where, by his study in the liberal arts, he obtained both the name and degree of Master; and coming home, he instructed both the boys and girls of his own country in the same disciplines. Out of which number, when they came to maturity of years, he collected a company consisting of men and women, and gave them a rule to observe, which he had taken out of St. AUGUSTINE, and St. BENNET's rules. EUGENIUS III. bishop of Rome (admiring much his devotion and forwardness, like as others did his holiness) confirmed this his religious order. Which so grew and increased, that himself laid the foundation of thirteen houses of the same order, whereof the chiefest was at Sempringham, and whilst he lived (which was one hundred and six years) had in them seven hundred Gilbertine brethren, and eleven hundred sisters, parted from one another by walls, you must think; of which, as also of the whole order, a scoffing poet of those days versified; translated by BALE, in the English votaries, out of Latin thus:

Monks and nuns
Gilbertine.

Bale, Cent. ii.

Bale, Cent. ii.

Nigal. Wircker,
in speculo stultorum.

The monkes sing the masse, the nuns sing the other,
Thus doth the sister take part with the brother.
Bodies, not voices, a wall doth disseuer;
Without deuotion they sing both together.

Again thus:

What should I much prate;
An order it is begun of late.
Yet will I not let the matter so passe,
The silly brethren and sisters, alas
Can haue no meeting, but late in the darke;
And this you know well is a heauie warke.

Again of these fryars and nuns:

Some barren are of these, some fruitfull bee,
Yet by the name of virgins couer all:
More fertile sure and better beareth shee,
Who blest is once with croyfier Pastorall:
Now scarce of them is found one barren doe,
Till age debarre, whether they will or no.

BRIGIDE or BRIGET that holy queen of Sweden, in the year 1376, did institute the like order (as aforesaid) of monks and nuns, which was confirmed by GREGORY XI. in the first year of his popedom. She obtained of the said pope, that the monasteries of her said order should be common as well for men as women; yet there should be such a separation by walls, as the one should have no means to come to the other, but upon great necessity. She would also have but one church for both sexes, and that the monks as ministers of sacred things, should be below, and the nuns above, to say their service and prayers; but the lady abbess should have the power to command both; yet men should have

The order of
St. Bridget.

have charge of that which did belong to the divine service, and to the ornaments of the church; and that there should be one amongst them who should be called prior or confessor. She also ordained, that they should have lands and possessions whereon to live, but the superintendence to provide for all things that should be needful, for the one and the other, as well for victuals, as apparel, should belong unto the abbess. That it should not be lawful for either men or women to go out of their monastery, without great necessity, and then they should demand leave of the abbess. They held the rule of St. AUGUSTINE, with certain articles added by this famous queen. Some are of opinion, that this form of religion was invented in Greece, but that the fathers had ordained, that the men should remain separated from the women, lest they should give occasion of scandal: wherefore St. BRIGIDE desiring to revive this order, she found means how without any suspicion, the church and house should be common to both. She ordained that they should wear a russet habit, with a cloak of the same color, with a red cross upon their breasts. She would have but sixty nuns, and five and twenty monks in every monastery, that is to say, thirteen priests, according to the number of the thirteen apostles, comprehending St. PAUL. Then four deacons; who might also be priests, and represented the four doctors of the church, and eight converts, who might always be ready to labor for the affairs of the house: so as the fryars and nuns all together, made the number of the thirteen apostles, and the seventy two disciples of our SAVIOR: and to the end that they might be distinguished one from another, the priests carried a red cross upon the left side of their cloak, under which cross they put a little piece of white cloth, as broad as a wafer, which they offered up in reverence of the holy sacrament. And the four deacons, for a difference from the priests, carried a round wreath of white cloth, which signified, as they gave out, the sapience of the four doctors, whom they represented, and upon it they put four little pieces of red, made like unto tongues, to shew that the holy ghost inflamed their tongues to deliver the sacred mysteries of divinity. The converts wore a white cross upon their cloaks, to shew the innocence of their lives, upon which there were five pieces of red, in commemoration of the five wounds of our SAVIOR.

At the dissolution there was a convent of this order, at Sion in Middlesex; now a goodly fair mansion house belonging to the right honorable the earl of Northumberland.

This holy Lady BRIGIDE died at Rome, and her daughter KATHERINE, princess of Nerice, caused the rule, after her death, to be confirmed by pope URBAN V. She came to Rome at the age of two and forty, where she continued eight and twenty years. She was canonized in the year of grace 1391.

There was another St. BRIGIDE of Ireland, far more antient.

It is said that the image of our SAVIOR spoke to this pious queen of Sweden, as she was saying her orisons before the high altar in the church of St. PAUL in Via Ostiensis Rome: as appears by an inscription upon a table hanging in the same church, which I have seen.

The poor Clares.

As many orders, or near thereabouts, as were of fryars, so many were of nuns here and beyond seas, for men in the fervency of devotion did not precede the weaker sex of religious women. The strictest order of nuns is that of St. CLARE, a lady who lived in the same time, and was born in the same town of Assise with St. FRANCIS. Which town to this day brags of the birth of two such worthy persons. These CLARES observe the rule of their patron St. FRANCIS, and wear
she

the like habit in color. They are never rich, and therefore to this day where-
soever they do inhabit, they are called the poor CLARES. This St. CLARE was
the first nun of St. FRANCIS's order, and her mother and sister undertook the
same vow.

Sancta Clara quæ in vita & in morte mirabiliter miraculis claruit. Beata Agnes
soror sanctæ Clare, & beata Ortulana mater eorumdem fuisse ordinis Franciscorum. St.
CLARE, who both in life and death was wonderfully famous by her miracles.
St. AGNES, her sister, and ORTULANA, her mother, were of the order of
St. FRANCIS. This St. CLARE (saith her legend) touching the world was
of right worthy and honorable lineage: and touching the spirit to the regard of
the state of virtues, and holy manners towards GOD, of right noble reputation.

Having spoken already of such religious persons, as I find to have lived here
in England, in cœnobies, or convents, at the time of the general dissolution:
it remains now, to say somewhat of hermits and anchorites, who had at that
time their solitary little cells, or cabbins, in divers places of this kingdom,
which carry still the name of hermitages, in and about the country, and anchor
holds, in parish, or abbey churches. They were called hermits, or eremites,
for that they lived solitarily in desarts and wildernesses; and anchorites, because
they lived alone, without any company; immured betwixt two walls, in the
outside of some abbey, or parish-church, in which, by their rule, they were to
live, die, and to be buried. Whose exercise was fervent prayer, handy labor,
digging and filling up again their graves, which were to be within their lodg-
ings. Of the beginning and first authors of the hermit's life, there is great
question, which I leave unto the learned; and adhere to the commonly received
opinion, which affirms, that the times of persecution were the first cause of this
kind of life. For, when, as in the time of DECIUS and VALERIANUS,
emperors, about two hundred and fifty two years after CHRIST, they prepared
horrible torments against the christians, many distrusting the weaknels of the
flesh, and fearing to deny the name of GOD, by their intolerable persecutions,
thought it fittest to seek their safety by flight: wherefore, many, leaving towns,
friends, and all their wealth, retired themselves into desarts, and held them-
selves in solitary places and caves, where they built poor cottages. Yea many
times they went wandering up and down in thick woods, lest they should be
taken. But, when the fury of their tyranny ceased, they returned not unto the
world, but lived voluntarily in desarts; so, being accustomed to divine contem-
plation, and a quiet kind of life, they continued in the course until death.
Among the first who entered into this course of life, was PAUL of Thebes,
who lived in a cave, at the foot of a rock; about the year of our redemption,
two hundred sixty. The second was St. ANTONY of Ægypt, who built him-
self a cottage, upon the top of an high hill, where he died, having lived one
hundred and five years. In the year three hundred forty five, St. JEROME,
of Stridone in Dalmatia, that learned and religious Doctor, led the like life in
the desarts of Syria, not far from Jerufalem: *In quo loco deserto se jejuniis macera-*
bat, plangebatur, orabat, studebat, atque etiam commentabatur. In which uninha-
bited place, he macerated, or made lean, his body with fastings; he lamented
and bewailed his sins, he prayed, he studied, and wrote certain comments upon
the sacred scriptures: many other works he wrote before his death, which hap-
pened about the year of our LORD, three hundred eighty-eight.

P p

But

Ex lib. Fratrum
Minorum Lond.
in b. bl. Cott.

Jacob. de Vora-
gina.

Hermites. An-
chorites.

Opmer. opus res-
nog.

Beke lib. 2 ca. 2

But, to come nearer home, where the repute and godliness of these hermits or anchorites (for both of them living from the company and conversation of men; were called sometimes by the name of hermits, and some other time of anchorites) was likewise had in venerable regard; for we read that when seven British bishops, with other learned men of the monastery of Bangor, were to meet AUSTIN the first archbishop of Canterbury, concerning certain points tending to the catholic unity and concord, they came first (saith venerable BEDE) to a certain holy and wise man, who lived thereabout an anchorite's life, to ask his counsel, whether they ought at AUSTIN's preaching and exhortation, to leave their traditions, or no. And we read, in the said author, that CUTHBERT, bishop of Durham (enforced thereto by the king) increasing in the merit of religious and holy devotion, came also to the secret silence of an anchorite's life and contemplation: that by prayer he brought forth water out of a stony ground, and also received grain by the labor of his own hands, and that out of all season of sowing.

Beke lib. 4. cap. 28.

In the earl of Exeter's library.

And I have seen the psalter translated out of Latin into English, by one RICHARD, a religious hermit, the antiquity whereof may be gathered by the character of the English, of which I will give you an essay of certain parcels:

Te Deum.
* earth.

We herpen ye God; we knowlechen ye Lord:
All ye * epe worschips ye euerlasting fader.
All aungels in heuens, and all ye poures in yis warld.
Cherubin and Seraphin cryen by voyce to ye unsyntynge.

Benedictus.
* Lord.

Blessyd be ye * Louerd God of Israel, for he has visityd and maad byyinge of his puple.

Magnificat.
* Sa. ior.
* hence forth.
* myghty.

My soul worschips ye Louerd, and my gost ioyed in God my * hele.
For he lokyd ye meknes of hys bonde mayden.
So for * iken of yat blissefulle schall sey me all getteziounis.
For he has don to me grete yingis yat myghty is and hys nome hely.

Nunc dimittis.
* eyes.

Louerd you leuest now yi seruaunt in pees, assit yi word yat you haue seyde bifore, for now I am ripe to die.
For myn * eghen haue seen yin owen son Christ, yat is yin owen hele to men.

Mat. cap. 1.
* tofou. til.

The Boc of ye generacioun of Ihu Crist sone of David, sone of Abraham, Abraham gendryde Isaac, Isaac * forloze gendryde Jacob, Jacob forloze gendryde Judas. and his bethren.

Ye dedis of ye Apostlis.

Act. 1.

Theofile first I maad a sermon of all yingis yat Ihu bigan to do, and to teche into ye dai of hys assencioun, in whyche he commandide in ye hoastie goost to his Apostlis, whyche he hadde cholen, to whyche he schewide hymself alyue after hys passioun by many argumentys, appering to hem fourti daies.

Rom. 1.
* promysed.

Paul ye seruaunt of Ihu Crist, cleyd an Apostle depromptyd into the Gospel of God, whyche he hadde * behote tofore by hys Prophetis in booke of yis tyme.

Apocalypse

Apocalypsis.

Apocalypsis of Ihu Crist whyche God * y af to hym to maak open to hys
seruauntys whyche yingis hit * behoued to be maad soone, and he signyfy-
ed sendynge by hys Angel to hys seruaunt Ion, Whyche bar witnessyng
to the word of God.

Apoc. 1.
* gave.
* behoveth.

In the like language are all the collects, epistles and gospels, for the whole
year, much what as we have them in our church, as also the Pater-noster and the
Creed. All which by the dialect, I guess to have been translated by this hermit
in the days of King HENRY II. comparing them with the English of that
Pater Noster and the Creed, which ADRIAN IV. Pope of Rome, an En-
glishman, the son of ROBERT BREAKESPEARE, of Abbots Langley in Hertfort-
shire, sent to the said King HENRY II. as followeth :

Stow Ann. in
vit. H. II.

Are fadir in heuene riche,
Thi nom be halid euerliche,
Thou bring vs to thi michelblisse,
Thi wil to wirche thu vs wisse,
Als hit is in heuene do,
Euer in erth been hit also,
That heli bred pat lastyth ay,
Thou send hious yis ilke day,
Forgiu ous al pat we hauith don,
Als we forgiu vch oder mon,
Ne let ous falle into no founding,
Ak scilde ous fro ye foul-thing. Amen.

Pater Noster,

I beleue in God fadir almighty, shippet of heuen and erth,
And in Ihesus Crist his onle thi son vre Louerd,
That is iuange church the hooli Gost, bore of Mary maiden,
Cholede pine undyr Pounce Pilate, picht on rode tre, dead and ybu-
ried.

Credo in Deum.

Petrus.
Andreas.

Jacobus.

Johannes.

Licht into helle, the thridde day fro death arose,
Steich into heuene, sit on his fadir richt honde God almighty.
Then is comminde to deme the quikke and the dede.
I beleue in the hooli Gost,
Alle hoolie Chirche,
None of allhallwen forgiuenis of sine,
Fleish vprising,
Lif withuten end. Amen.

Thomas.

Jacobus Alph.
Philippus.

Bartholomeus.

Mattheus.

Simon Thaddeus.

Matthias.

This hermit likewise translated all the Psalms of DAVID, with a gloss or expo-
sition in English upon every psalm :

Blissfull man pat whych away rede naught in counsell of wickked, and
in the way of finfull stud nought, and in the chayer of pestylens he nought
satt. But in lagh of Louerd ye will of hym and in his lagh he schall
* yenke day and * night.

Ps. 1.

* think.
* night.

Titles of honor,
P. 1. cap. 3.

SELDEN tells us of a Psalter in that famous Bodleian Library in Oxford, with a metrical translation of the Psalms, the which, as he is persuaded by the character, was englished about the time of king EDWARD II. where he gives us the first Psalm as a taste of the idiom or form of our speech in those days; which a wicked hand, saith he, by cutting the first capital left a little imperfect:

* Heby.
Verse 1.

* Ely beerne that nought is gan
In the red of wickked man,
And in strete of Sinfull noghte he stode
..... of Scoyne ungode
But in the lagh of Louered his will be ai.
And his lagh think he night and day.
And all his life swa sal it be,
As it fares he a tre,
That streeme of watet sett is nere,
That gises his frute in tym of yere,
And lese of hym to dreue noght sal,
What swa he dos sal soundfull al.
Noght swa wicked men, noght swa,
Bot als dust that wind the erth tas fra.
And therefore wick in dome noght rise.
Ne sinful in rede of right wise.
For Louerd of right wise wot the way
And gate of wick forworth sal ay.

Gloria Patri.

Blisse to fadir and to the Sone
And to the hely Gost with them one,
Als first was is, and ay sal be
In werlde of werlde's unto the three.

And in the same place you may read a verse or two of the fifteenth Psalm, thus rhymed.

* Tent.

Louerd who is thi * Teld who sal wun
In thi heli hille or who rest mun?
He that in comes * weenles,
And euer wirkes rightwiseness.

* Ipetlase.

Here the more willingly (to use the words of the transcriber of these psalms) I have inserted these parcels of the Psalter, that by this occasion my reader might palliate his taste with an essay of our ancestors' old English, as well in the curte composition of their prose, as in the neatness of their holy metres, which howsoever abounding with liberty, and the character of their times, yet have, I confess, my admiration.

And, for a conclusion, we read in HENRY, archdeacon of Huntingdon, that a certain anchorite, or *quidam vir Dei*, as he calls him, prophesied in king ETHELDRED's days, that forsomuch as Englishmen were given over to all drunkenness, treason, and carelessness of God's house, first by Danes, then by Normans, and a third time by the Scots they should be overcome. Of which I speak elsewhere.

Ifold Heton of
Lancashire, an-
chorese.

To this retired holy order aforesaid, women were admitted as well as men. For I read in an old leidger-book that one ISOLD HETON, widow (unlike in conversation to these anchorites I have spoken of, or the anchoresses in the primitive times

times (made suit to king HENRY the sixth, that she might be an anchoress, or vowed recluse, in that part of the abbey of Whalley, antiently ordained for that purpose; which was granted and thus confirmed :

Henricus Dei gra. Rex. Angl. & Dominus Hiberniæ, omnibus ad quos presentes literæ pervenerint; Salutem. Sciatis quod de gratia nostra speciali concessimus, dilectæ nobis Isole de Heton de Com. Lanc. viduæ, quod ipsa pro termino vitæ suæ esse possit Anachorita in loco ad hoc ordinato, juxta Ecclesiam Parochialem de Whalley in dicto Com. Lanc. & quod ipsa talem sustentationem habere possit pro ut ibidem pertinet de Abbate & conventu loci ejusdem. In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Dat. sub sigillò nostro ducatus nostri Lanc. apud manerium nostrum de Kenington. VI. die Julii, An. Regni quinto decimo. Per breve de privato sigillo.

In the leidger book of the abbey of Whalley in Lancashire.

But this religious votarès took no great delight in her straight lodging, as appears by the story: for, within a short time after, she being desirous of more liberty, broke out of her cage (as other such like holy sisters had done before her) and flew abroad in the open world. Whereupon the abbot and convent of the said monastery, made this certificate following to the king :

“ To the K Y N G, ovr fouereigne Lord, &c.

B E hit remembryd that the please and habitation of the feyd recluse is within place halowed, and nere to the gate of the feyd monastre. And that the weemen that haue been attendyng, and acquayntyd to the feyd recluse haue recorfe dailly into the feyd monastre, for the liuere of brede, ale, kychin, and othyr things, for the sustentacion of the feyd recluses, accordyng to the composition endentyd above reherfed. The whyche is not according to be had within suche religious places. And how that dyvers that been ancores and recluses in the feyd place afore tyme contrary to theyr own oth and professyon, haue brokyn owt of the feyd place wherin they wer reclusyde, and departed therfrom wythout eny reconflyatyon. And in especyal how that now ISOLD of Heton, that was last reclused in the feyd place at denomination and preferment of ovr fouereigne lord and king that now is, is broken owt of the feyd place, and hath departed therfrom contrary to her own oth and profession, not willyng nor endentyng to be restored ageyn, and so liuyng at her own liberte, and large by this two yer and more, like as sche had neuer bin professyd. And that diuers of the wyemen that haue been seruants ther and attendyng to the recluses haue been misgouerned and gotten with chyld wythin the feyd place halowyd, to the grete displeaunce of hurt, and disclander of the abbey aforeseyd, &c. Please hit yowr highnes of yowr especial grase to grant to yowr orators, the abbat and, &c.”

Robert I Angl. lan¹, pass. viii.

This anchoress having taken upon her so strict a vow, and being thus loose in her life and conversation, some may very well imagine that nuns, who had more liberty allowed them by their rules, were far more licentious; and indeed the author of PIER'S the ploughman speaks (in the person of the fryar Wrath) somewhat reproachfully of his aunt, a nun and an abbess. As also of all other like votaresses and votaries, which with his introduction followeth :

I am wrath, quoth he, I was sometyme a frere,
And the couents gardiner, for to graffen impes,
On limitours, and legisters, lesings I impd
Til thei bear leaues of smooth speach lordes to please;
And sithen thei blofomed abrod, in bour to hear shrifte

Q 9

Now

Now is fallen, therof a fruit that folk han wel liuer
 Shew her shrifts to hem than shiuen hem to her persons
 And persons haue perceiued that freres part with hem.
 These possessours preach and depraue freres
 And freres findeth hem in default, as folk bear witnes,
 And when thei preach the people in many places about
 I wrath walk with hem, and wish hem of my bookes.
 Thus they speken of my spirituality and despise ech other,
 Til thei be both beggers and by my spirituality libben,
 Or els al rich and riden about, I wrath, rest neuer
 That I ne most follow this wicked folk, for such is my grace.

I haue an aunt to nun, and an abbes both,
 Her had leue swone or swelt, than suffer any payne,
 I haue ben coke in her kitchen, and her couent serued
 Many monethes with hem, and with monks both,
 I was the priores potager, and other pore ladies,
 I made hem iowts of iangling: that dame I ONE was a bastard,
 And dame CLARENCE a knights doughter, a cokolde was her fire,
 And dame PERNEL a priestes file, priores was she neuer,
 For she had child in chery time, al our chapter hit wiste,
 Of wicked wordes, I wrath, her wortes made,
 Till thou liest, and thou liest lopen out at once,
 And either hit other vnder the cheke:
 Had thei had kniues, by CHRIST, either had killed other.
 Saint GREGORY was a good pope, and had good forewit
 That no priores were priest, for that he prouided
 Let haply thei had no grace to hold harlatry in,
 For thei article of her tonges and must all secretes tell.
 Among monkes I might be, and many times yshamen
 For thei be many fel frekes my feris to espie.
 Both prior and subprior and our pater abbas;
 And if I tel any tales thei taken hem together,
 And do me fast fridayes to bread and to water.
 I am challenged in chapter house as I a child were,
 And balaced on the bare ars.

Vol. I. p. 236.

Thus haue I spoken of all the religious orders, which I find to have been
 cloistered here in England at the time of the dissolution of religious houses,
 howsoever their number might be far more than I have spoken of. For J. Fox
 in his martyrology alphabetically sets down a catalogue of an hundred and
 twelve several orders of monks, fryars, and nuns, here and beyond seas, whose
 rules were confirmed by several popes; all branched from the four primitive in-
 stitutions of BASIL, AUGUSTINE, BENET, and FRANCIS. Of which
 increase, for a conclusion to this chapter, as also to this discourse, one LELIUS
 CAPULUPUS, a catholic Roman, in his anatomy of the Roman clergy, hath
 formerly written in Latin verse, thus not long since englished:

But though I had an hundred tongues and moe,
 I could not tell how many sorts there be,
 Nor shew the names and orders which do flow
 From this wast sea in their posteritie.

CHAP.

C H A P. XVII.

Of the sundry ways and means by which religious votaries, and others of the clergy, enriched themselves, and other Churches. Of pardons, pilgrimages, and Romeſcot.

ALL churches are either cathedral, conventual, or parochial. Cathedral, is that church, where there is a bishop seated, ſo called, à cathedra, the chair or ſeat. Conventual, conſiſteth of regular clerks, profeſſing ſome order of religion, or of dean and chapter, or other college of ſpiritual men. Parochial, is that which is inſtituted for the ſaying of divine ſervice, and miniſtering the holy ſacraments to the people dwelling within a certain compaſs of ground near unto it. Of which more in the next chapter. I will begin with the conventual churches.

As the number of religious orders increaſed, and as religious houſes were daily more and more replenished, inſomuch that the donations of their founders were not thought (by themſelves) ſufficient, they deviſed other means to increaſe their livelihood; and the better to maintain their high ſtate and com-portment; and one was, by the admittance of lay people into their fraternities: the form whereof was after this manner following, as I have it out of the collections of NICHOLAS CHARLES, Lancaſter herald, deceaſed :

Frater Johannes, miniſter domus ſancti. Radegundis de Theliſford, Wigor. Dioc. ordinis ſancti. trinitatis & redemptionis captivorum, qui ſunt incarcerati pro fide Jeſu Chriſti a paganis. Dilecto nobis in Chriſto Willelmo Beyvill ſalutem in Deo per quem omnium peccatorum plena fit remiſſio. Cum plurima privilegia nobis & ordini noſtro gratioſe fuerint ab antiquo conceſſa; et de novo per ſanctiſſimum papam Alexandrum ſextum. Et nos etiam miniſter prædictus, & conventus ejusdem loci de noſtra ſpeciali gratia concedimus, ut poſt eorundem deceſſum, & ſuarum literarum exhibitionem, in noſtro conventuali capitulo, eadem pro illis fiet commendatio, quæ pro nobis ibidem fieri conſuevit; & per præſentes in noſtram ſanctam confraternitatem vos devote admittimus. Dat. ſub ſigillo noſtræ confraternitatis prædictæ. Ann. Dom. M.CCCC.XCIV.

Amongſt the evidences of Bevil of Huntingdonſhire.

In dorſo.

Auctoritate Dei patris omnipotentis & beatorum Petri & Pauli apoſtolorum ejus: ac auctoritate mihi commiſſa, & tibi conceſſa. Ego absolvo te ab omnibus peccatis tuis mihi per te vere & contrite confeſſis; nec non de obliſis de quibus velles conſiteri ſi tue occurrerent memoria; & concedo tibi plenariam abſolutionem, & remiſſionem omnium peccatorum tuorum, in quantum claves eccleſiæ ſe extundunt in hac parte. In nomine patris, & filii, & ſpiritus ſancti. Amen.

I find in the golden regiſter of St. ALBANS (a manuſcript in Sir ROBERT COTTON's library) above two thouſand men, women, and children, lay perſons of the nobility and gentry of this kingdom, to have been thus admitted into that

that one monastry : all of whom gave either lands, goods, jewels, plate, copes, vestments, or some ornament or other to the church and convent.

In bibl. Cox.

The religious votaries likewise, either by themselves, or their friends, gave somewhat or other upon their first admittance into any of these monasteries : of which I could give many examples, but in place take one for all, which I have read in the leidger book of St. MARY's, the nunnery at Clerkenwell. Where Sir WILLIAM DE SANCTO GEORGIO, or St. GEORGE, knight, one of the ancestors of Sir RICHARD, Sir GEORGE CLARENCIEUX now living, gives to the prioress and her sisters of the aforesaid St. MARY's, Clerkenwell ; with MABELL his daughter, upon her admittance into their nunnery, half a verge of land in Kingstone in Cambridgehire. *Test. Willelmo de Baus, Roberto de S. Georgio, Roberto de Hasselingtonfeld, &c. a deed sans date.*

And by another deed the said Sir WILLIAM St. GEORGE gives to the said priory of Clerkenwell, for the soul's health of himself, his father, his mother, and his wife ; and with ALBREDa his sister, who was to be a nun of the said house, his land in Hasselingtonfeld, within the aforesaid County of Cambridge, which ROBERT RUSSI held *in patris in pascuis, &c. Test. Eustac. de Bancis, Willelmo de Bancis, Roberto de Sancto Georgio, &c.*

And many others having large portions in their own possessions, out of zeal and devotion, would give all, with themselves, to some cloister or other, and therein take upon them the habit of religion. As many English do in these days upon their admission into religious orders beyond seas.

They were wonderously enriched by the burials of great personages, for in regard of burial, abbeyes were most commonly preferred before other churches whatsoever : and he who was buried therein in a fryar's habit, if you will believe it, never came into hell.

Upon their visiting and confessing of the sick, they ever used some persuasive argument or other, that it would please the sick person to bestow somewhat, more or less, according to his or her ability, towards the maintenance of their fraternities, or the repairing of their monastries, and that he would bequeath his body to be interred in the church of their convent, with a promise that they would daily say prayers and make intercession for his soul. They got likewise by confessing such as were in perfect health, giving them absolution, and enjoining them penance, according as they received gratuities. Of all which, will it please you read these passages following, copied out of the author of PIERS PLOWMAN, and GEEFFREY CHAUCER.

And first, PIERS the plowman, *passus undecimus*, speaking how fryars covet to bury men for their goods :

Go confesse to some frier, and shewe him thy synnes,
For while fortune is thy frend friers will the loue,
And fetch the to their fraternitie, and for the beseeche
To her prior prouinciall, a pardon to haue ;
And pray for the pole by pole, if thou be *pecuniosus* :

Sed pena pecuniaria non sufficit, pro spiritualibus delictis.

I sayd I nolde

Be buried at their house, but at my parish church :
For I hard once, how conscience it tolde :
That kind wold men be buried wher thei wer christined.
Or wher that he were parishen that ther he sholde be grauen.

And

And for I said thus to friers, a sole thei me helden,
And loued me the leffe, for my lely speche.
And yet I cried on my confessor that held himsele cunningg.
That none wolde wed widowes but for to weld her goods,
Right so by the rode rought you neuer
Where my body wer buried, by so ye had my siluer.
I haue much marvaill of you, and so hath many other
Why your couent coueteth to confesse and bury,
Rather than to baptise barnes that be catechisinges.

And *passus decimus tertius.*

Friers folowed folke that were riche
And folke that wer pore at little price they fer.
And no cors in hir kyrkeyard, nor kyrke was buried,
But quick he bequeth hem ought, or quit part of his detts.

The fryar, in CHAUCER, perswading with the sick farmer, to make his confession to him, rather than to his parish priest, having his hand upon his half-penny, makes this request to the bed-ridden man lying upon his couch: In the Somner's tale.

Yeue me then of thy gold to make our cloister,
* Quod he, for many a muske and many an oyster,
When other men haue been full well at ease,
Hath been our food; our cloister for to rease.
And yet, God wot, vnnearth the foundement
Performed is, ne of our pauement
Is not a tile yet within our wones
By God we owen fourty pound for stones.

• Quo. h.

The same author in the prologues to his Canterbury tales, and in the character of the fryar, thus speaks of the absolution and easy penance they gave to men in health, where they thought some commodity would thereby accrue to themselves and their convent:

Full sweetly heard he confession,
And pleasant was his absolution.
He was an easie man to giue penaunce,
There as he wist to have a good pitaunce,
For vnto a poore order for to give,
Is a signe that a man is well yshryve:
For if he give ought he durst make avaunt,
He wist well that a man was repentant:
For many a man is so hard of hert,
That he may not weep although him smert:
Therefore in stede of weeping and prayeres,
Men mote giue siluer to the poore freeres.

The priests likewise in general, as well of cathedral, parochial, as of these conventual churches, got much by saying of masses; as it is intimated to us by the plowman in these few lines following: Passus undecimus.

If pryestes were perfite they would no siluer take
For masses, ne for mattens, ne her meates of vsurers,
Ne nether kirtle ne cote though thei for cold shold die.

But that which brought most riches to all the aforesaid churches, was the shrines, images, and relics, of this or that saint, in this or that church, especially honored and preserved; to the visitors whereof (who with great cost

S. Danyel in
vit. H. II.

and labor did undertake so holy and devout a resolution) great indulgences and pardons were granted by several popes (as will appear by the sequel) and so sem- blably to their sacred altars and other holy places; and such like indulgences and pardons they were, as were antiently granted to the churches in Rome; which will not seem impertinent, I hope, here to set down, as I have them out of an old book in broken English, which crept into the world in the minority of print- ing, and is commonly called, *The customs of London*. But, before I go any further, let me tell you, that relics were ever holden in most reverend regard, amongst all sorts of people, insomuch that in the taking of any solemn oath, they used to lay their hands upon certain reliques, as they did upon the holy evan- gelists; for I heard that king HENRY II. being to clear himself of archbishop BECKET'S death, at a general assembly holden within the city of Avranches, in the church of the apostle St. ANDREW, before the two cardinals, THEODINUS and ALBERTUS, the pope's legates, and a great number of bishops, and other people, made his purgation in receiving an oath upon the holy relics of the saints; and upon the sacred evangelists, that he neither willed, nor commanded the said archbishop to be murdered.

“ The boole Pardon of Rome graunted by diuers Popes.

Vide's Onuphri-
um de septem
functionibus ur-
bis Romæ ecclē-
siæ.

“ IN the cite of Rome ben iiii chirches, in which is masse daily don, but ther ben vii of the same priuiledged aboue all the other with gret holines and pardon, as is hereaftir shewid.

“ The furst is called St. PETER'S chirch th'appostell, and is set vpon the fot of an hill, and men goo vward theretoo a steyer of xxix stepps high, and as oft as a man gooth vp and downe that steyer, he is relefid of the seuenth part of pe- nance inioyned and graunted by pope A L Y S A N D E R.

“ *Item*, as ye come before the chirch ther the well springeth, so may ye see aboue the dore an image of our lord, and betwene his feete stondith ouen of the pence that God was sold for, and as ofte as ye looke upon that peny ye haue xiiii C. yerys of pardon.

“ *Item*, in the same chirche on the ryght side is a pilour that was sometyme off SALAMONS temple, at whiche pilour our LORD was wonte to rest him when he preched to the people, at which pylour if ther any be frentyk, or madd, or trobled with spyritts, they be deliuered and made hoole.

“ And in that chirche be xi aulters, and at euery aulter is xlviii yere of pardon; and as many lentes or karynes; and vii of thos aulters ben seuerally priuelegyth with grace and pardon. At the furst aulter is the vyfage of our LORD; who loketh vpon that hath vii. c. yere of pardon.

“ *Item*, at the same aulter is the spere that CRIST was parced with, which was brought from Constantyneople, sent from the great Turke to pope INNO- CENT the Viii.

“ The second aulter is of St. ANDREW there ye haue V. C. yere of pardon.

“ The forth aulter is of our lady, there is Vii. C. yere of pardon.

“ The v. aulter is of saint LEOO, there he receyuid the absolucion in his masse fro hevyn, and there is vii. C. yere of pardon.

“ The vi. aulter of all souls, and there is V. C. yere of pardon: and euery hygh fest a soul out of purgatory.

The

" The vii aulter is of Saint SIMOND and IUDE, there is Vi. C. yere of pardon.

" And before the quyer dore stond two yruen croffes, who kyffeth thoo croffes hath V. C. yere of pardon.

" *Item*, vpon our Lady day, in lent, is hanged afore the quyer a cloth that our lady made herself, and it hangeth still till our lady day assumption, and as many tymes as a man beholdith it he hathe iii C. yere of pardon.

" Alsoo as many tymes as a man gothe thorow the croudes at Saint PETERS chirche he hath iii c yere of pardon.

" And as often as a man folowith the sacrament to the fyke bodies he hath xiiii c. yere of pardon.

" Also pope SILVESTER grauntid to all thym that dayly gothe to the chirch of saint PETER the iii parte of all his synnes releyd, and all advowes and promyse releyd, and all synnes forgotten releyd and forgeuen, except leyng honds vpon fader and moder vyolently, and aboue this is graunted xxviii c. yere of pardon, and the merytis of as many lentis or karyns. The knowledge of a karyn ye shall fynd in the end of this booke.

" And in the fest of saint PETER a M. yere of pardon, and as many karyns, • *Third part*, and the • threddendell of penaunce enioyned relesyd.

" And from thassencion day of our LORDE into the assumption of our Lady ye haue xiiii yere of pardon and as many karyns, and foryefenes of the iii parte of all synnes.

" And upon the one syde of saint PETERS chirch lyeth a chirchyard, and that is called GODYS feld, and there be beryed poor pylgryms and none other, and it is the lande that was bought for xxx pens that our LORD was sold fore, as oft as man gothe upon that grounde he hath xv c. yere of pardon.

" *Item*, In the chirche of saint POULE wythout the walls ye haue xlvi M. yere of pardon.

" *Item*, In the day of his conuersyon i c. yere of pardon.

" *Item*, on childermasse day iii M. yere of pardon.

" *Item*, on the • Vtas of saint MARTIN when the chirch was hollowyd xiiii M. yere of pardon, and as many karyns, and the third parte of all synnes relesyd. • *The eighth day*

" Also whoo that visit the church of saint POULE two sondayes doth as moche as he went to • saint JAMES and come geyne.

" *Item*. in the chirch of saint LAURENCE wythout the walles there lyeth the body of saint LAURENCE and of saint STEPHAN, and at the hygh aulter ye haue xciii M. yere of pardon and as many karyns. • *St. James of Compostelle in Spain.*

" And who that vyfite the other aulters hathe at eche aulter vii M. and as many karyns.

" Also the pope PELAGIUS grauntid there at iiii festis of the yere at eche feste vii c yere of pardon, and as many karyns, and who that goth thether every wednesday, he delyuered a soul out of purgatory, and himself quytt of all synnes.

" *Item*, In the chirche of saint CRUCIS there is a chambre or a chappell within, that pope SILVESTRE named Iherusalem, there is the bonde that CHRYSYE was led with to his crucifyeng, and ther ben ii sausers, the one is full of his bloode,

bloode, and the other is full of our Ladyes mylke and the sponge wherein was mengyd eyfell and galle.

“ And one of the nayles that IESUS was wyth on the crosse, and a parte of the blocke that saynt IOHN his hed was smeten off vpon, and two armes the one of saint PETER, the oder of saint POULE.

• Amcatus.

“ *Item*, ther stoudyd a cheir in which pope * ACCENSIVS was martred and to all theym that sitte in that cheir is graunted an CM. yere of pardon and as many karyns, and every sonday a soul out of purgatory and the treddende!! of all synnes relefyd.

“ *Item*, in the same chirche is a grete parte of one of the crosses that one of the theuis was put on that was crucifyed with CRYSTE.

“ *Item*, in the same churche is the tytell of CRYSTE whiche that was in latyn, ebrew, and greke, whiche was found in the tyme of pope INNOCENT; to the whiche the same pope hath graunted gret pardon.

“ *Item*, in the chirche of saint MARY MAYOR there stondyth on the hygh auter the hed of saynt IHERONIMUS, and there ye have xliii M. yere of pardon and as many karyns.

“ And on the oder auter on the ryght honde ther is the cradle that IESUS lay in, and of our Ladyes mylke, and a grete parte of the holy crosse, and of many oder bodyes seintis, and there ye have: xix M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes.

“ And pope NICHOLAS the .iiii., and saint GREGORY, eche of theym graunted therto X M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes.

“ And from thassencyon of our LORD into crystmas, ye haue there xliii M. yere of pardon, and as many karyns, and the thred parte of all synnes relefyd.

“ *Item*, in the chirche of saint SEBASTIAN wythout the towne there in a place that pope CALIXT, named Tolund, as there the aungell appered and spack to GREGORY the pope. In that place is foryefenes of all synnes and all penaunce.

“ At the high auter is graunted xxviii c yere of pardon, and as many karynes; and who so cometh to the furst auter that stondith in the chirche hath xliii c. yere of pardon, and there is a sellare or a vaute wherein lyeth buried xlix popes that dyed all martyrs, whoo so cometh fyrste into that place delyvereth viii soules out of purgatory of such as he most desyret, and as moche pardon therto that all the world can not nombre ne reken, and every sonday ye delyuer a soul out of purgatory. And in that sellare stondith a pytt, there saint PETER and saint POULE were hid in ccl. yere that noo man wytt where thei were be com; and who that puttyth his hed into that pytt and takyth it out ageyne is clene of all synne.

“ Pope GREGORY and SILVESTER, and pope NICHOLAS, and pope PELAGIVS, and pope HONORIUS, eche theym graunted to the same place, one M. yere of pardon and as many karyns. And there lyeth the bodyes of dyvers oder holy persones which were too long to write off. And so the grace that is at saint SEBASTIAN is groundyd that it can not be taken away.

“ *Item*, in the chirche of saynt MARY MAYOR, afore writen, afore the quyer is the ymage of our Lady, whiche seint LUKAS did peynt: which ymage saynt GREGORY dyd bere from MARY MAYOR, to saint PETERS th'apostle, also comyng afore the castell of saint AUNGELL, he see an aungell in the hyght

of

f the castell, havying in his honde a burninge sworde, and with hym a gret multytude of aungels, whiche songe afore that ymage :

Regina cali letare, &c.

answering saynt GREGORY.

Ora pro nobis Deum. Alleluia.

“ *Item*, in the chirche of saint IOHN LATRYNEUS, the pope SILVESTRE yaf therto as many yere of pardon, as it reyned droppes of water the day that halowed the chirche.

“ And that tyfse it reyned so fore, that noo man had seen a greater rayne before that day.

“ And whan he had graunted this, he thought in hym self whedyr he had so much power or not.

“ Then ther came a voyce from heauen, and said SILVESTRE thou hast power inough to yuee that pardon, and GOD graunted this moche therto; that and a man had made a vowe too Iheruselem and lacked good to doo his pilgramage yf he go from saint PETER’s chirch to saint IOHN LATRYNES he shal be discharged and have absolucyon of that promise.

“ And ony tyme that a man cometh to saint IOHN LATRYNES he is quitt of all synnes and of all penaunce, with that, that he be penitent for his synnes.

“ Blyffed is the moder that bereth the chylde that hereth masse on Saturdayes at saint IOHN LATRYNES, for he delyvaryd all theym that he desyreth out of purgatory to the nombre of lxxvii souls.

“ *Item*, vpon the tour of the chirch stondyth a double crosse that was made of the swerd that saint IOHN was beheded with, and at euery tyme that a man beholdith that crosse he hath xliii M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes of all penaunce.

“ And at the high auter ye haue remission of all sinnes, and of all penance and innumerable pardon more than he nedeth for hymself.

“ There ys the graue that seynt IOHN layd hym selfe in whan he had said masse, and then came a great light ouer the graue, and whan that light was goon than funde they noo tynge there but hevyntly bred. In that graue cometh euery good Fryday in the night ye holy creame and oyle, and he that putteth therein his hed hath an C M. yere of pardon, and as many karyns.

“ And behynde the high auter stondith a cheyr which GOD sat in, and whoo that sitteth therein hath the iii parte of alle hys synnes relefyd.

“ And who that visite alle the odir aulters hath at eche auter xliiii C. yere of pardon, and as many karynes; and on the oon side of the chirche, ther is a facyfice that is at seynt IOHN BAPTIST auter, and there is the table that our LORD ete att upon Mandy Thurryfday. And also the tables of stone with the x commandementys that our LORDE yaf to MOYSES upon the mount of Synai; and ther ys a iiii squere of the v. barley loues and of the twoo fishes, and also ther is our ladyes keuyrchef.

“ *Item*, in the same chirch on the hygh auter be the hedys of seynt PETER and POULE, and the hed of ZACHARIE the prophet, fader of S. IOHN BAPTIST wyth dyvers odyr reliquys.

“ *Item*, in the same chirchyard stondith a chapel that ys callid *Sanctum Sanctorum*, there is the face of our LORD; there may ye haue xliii M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes.

“ Whan the emperour CONSTANTYNE was christened tho spake he to pope SILVESTRE: in that, that I have geuen my hous to the wurschip of God, graunt you mekely his grace to all them that willingly come to this towne. Thoo answered pope SILVESTRE, our Lord IHU CRISTE that by his gret mercy hath purged you of your gret lazarye he mut purge alle them that visityth this chirch of all her synne and of all other penance.

“ He that woll not beleue this may goo to sent LATRYNES before the quyer dore, and there he may see in a marbill all that is wryten here.

From seynt IOHNS day unto Scrouetyd all this pardon is doubled, and fro Scrouetide unto Ester the pardon is threfolde double; blessyd is he that may deserve to have this pardon. And in the same chapel abouesaid may come noo weemen.

“ *Item*, above that chapel on the leste syde ar steppys which sometyne ware at Iherusalem; and who so goth op tho steppys on his knees, he deliuereth o soul out of purgatory.

“ *Item*, in the chirch of seynt EUSTACE you may have relyse and pardon of all synne.

“ And he that is shreuen and repentant of his sinne he hath a M. yere pardon, and as many karynes.”

My author having spoken of the indulgences and privileges granted to these principal churches, and the great benefit which devout pilgrims receive that come to visit these sacred structures, and highly reverence the holy relics therein contained, he proceeds in this place (according to his promise) to give his reader knowledge what a karyne is:

“ A karyne (saith he) is too goo wulward vii yere. *Item*, to fasten bred and watter the Fryday vii yere. *Item*, in vii yere not too slepe oon nyght there he slepith a nother. *Item*, in vii yere not to com vndir noo couered place, but yf it be to here masse in the chirch dore or porche. In vii yere nott to ete nor drynke out of noo vessel, but in the same that he made hys avow in. *Item*, he that fulfilllyth all thes poyntis vii yere duryng; doth and wynneth a karyne, that is to say a lentdum.

“ Thus may a man haue at Rome (as he concludes) gret pardon and soul helth; blessyd ben thoos pepull and yn good tyme borne that ressayveth thes graces, and well keepith them. Of which pardon and grace, our Lord IHESU CRYST mot grant to euery good chrysten man. Amen.”

Then follow the indulgences granted to other lower churches in Rome; but by these you may imagine the rest. And by both judge of the pardons granted by several popes to the cathedral, conventual, and parochial churches of England. And think what concourse of pilgrims and other people daily visited the foresaid churches; which will hereafter appear within each several diocese.

And here give me leave a little to speak of a certain general pardon or indulgence granted by ALEXANDER VI. bishop of Rome, to this realm of England. By which he enriched himself, and the church-ministers, and emptied the purses of many of the king's subjects.

Towards the latter end of the year, one thousand five hundred, being the year of jubile (so called, for that it is the year of joy or deliverance) the foresaid
bishop

bishop of Rome sent hither to king HENRY VII. one IASPER POWE or PONS, The great pardon, or heavenly grace. a Spaniard, a man of excellent learning, and most civil behavior, to distribute the heavenly grace, as he termed it, to all such as (letted by any forcible impediment) could not come to Rome that year to the jubile which was there celebrated. The articles contained in the bull of this great pardon, or heavenly grace, were as followeth:

“ The articles of the bulle of the holy iubiley of full remissyon, and gret ioy graunted to the relme of Englonde, Wales, Ireland, Gernesey, and Garnesey, and other places vnder the subiection of oure soueraygne lord king HENRY VII. to be distributyd accordyng to the trew meanyng of our holy fader vnto the kyngs subiects. Copied out of an old roll, now in the custody of sir Symon D'Ewes knight.

“ Ower most holye fader the pope, GODDES vicar in erthe, of hys holye and gracyous disposycion, faderla beholdyng the hole flock of christen peple comitted to hys cure and charge, daylie studyeth diligently the helth and welfar of your fowles: and in as moche as in his holynes prouydeth for all soche perelles and icoperdies as may fall to the same, by grauntyng of gret indulgence, and remishyon of synnes and trespasses.

“ Where as the holye yere of grace now of late passyd, that ys to say, the yere of remishyon of all synnes, ye yere of ioye and gladnes, was celebrate devoutely, and solenly keped, by grete and infenite nombre of cristen pepull in the cowrte of Rome. Ower faide most holie fader the pope, as well consideryng the infenite nombre of cristen peple bothe spyrituall and temporall which was desirous to haue had the sayd remishyon and grace, and wold haue visetted the sayd cowrte of Rome, saue only that they were lette, eyther by sikenesse, febleness, pouerte, long distance, and gret icoperdie; or besines and charges of spyrituall or temporall occupacions, or at that tyme purposed not to optaine and perchase the sayd grace, and now be in will and desire to haue the same. As willyng, and effectually desiring to prouyde and withstond the most cruel purpose, and infenyte malice of our most cruel enemyes of cristen feithe the turks, whiche continually studieth, and gretely inforceth hymself with alle hys myght and strenght to subuert and vtterly destroye the holye religion of our souerayne CRISTE. As it is nott vnknown how now of late, the sayd most cruell enemy hath opteyned and gotten with grete myght and power many and dyuers grete citees and castles; as Modon, Neoponton, and Corona, with many oder towns and possessions which was than in the dominatyon and possession of cristen peple. And most cruelly hath sleyn and destroyed infenite number of cristen peple without mercy or pite, bothe by water and by londe. Seeying and consideryng nis holones, that he of himselfe is not sufficient, ne of power to resiste, and withstonde the forsayd gret malyses, and porposes, without the ayde and helpe of cristen peple; hath statuted, ordeyned, and graunted of his pastorall power, as conteyned in thes articles following:

“ Furst ouer soueraigne lorde kyng HENRY VII with all his progeny; all archebusschoppes, busschoppes, abbotts, dukes, erles, barons, knyghtes, syers, gentillmen, yomen, cetezines, and straungers, and all oder cristen peple, both men and wome, what oder, degree, or condicyon soeuer thei be, of spyrituall or temporall, secular, or regular, dwellyng, or for a tyme abydyng within the relme of Englonde, Ireland, Wales, Gernesey, or Garnsey, or any oder place under the rewle or domination of our sayd soueraigne lorde the kyng, which att any tyme after the publycation herof, to the last euenfong of the octaues of Ester

After next commynge, truly confessyd and contryte visite soche chorches as shall be assigned to be visited; by the ryght reuerent fader in GOD, GASPHER POWE, prothonotarie, and doctour of diuinite, of our sayd holy fader, the popes imbassador, and in this holy iubeley commissarie, or by oder hym substituted or deputed; and ther put into the chest for thentent ordeyned, soche somme or quantite or money, gold, or siluer, as is lymytted and taxed here folowyng in the last end of this paper; to be spent for the defence of ower feithe; shall have the same indulgence, pardon, and grace with remissyon of all ther synnes, whiche thei shuld have had, if thei had gone personally to Rome in the yere of grace, and ther visited all the chorches assigned for that entent, both within the cite and without, and alsoo done all oder things required to have be done ther for the obteynynge of the said grace of the iubeley.

“ Also our said holy fader hath gevyn full power and auctorite to his said commissarie and his deputis to chese and assigne confessours and penitenciers secular and regular in all soche places as shall please the said commissarie or his deputies; to here the confessions of all soche as are desposed to receyve the pardon of this holy iubeley. The which confessours and penitenciers shall have the same auctorite and power in euery behalfe, whiche the penitenciers of Rome had at Rome in the yere of grace. That is to say, thei shall absolue them of all manner of crimes, trespasses, transgressyons, and synnes what so ever thei be, though the absolucyon ther of be reserved to the court of Rome; or to the pope himself; nothyng except, but soche as was except to the penitenciers of Rome; and that was only the absolucyon of conspiratours in the person of the holy fader the pope, or in the state of the see of Rome. And also the falsaries of the popes bulls, and of oder wrytings passing from the court of Rome: of the sellers or conveyers of harneys, or oder things prohibited to the hethen peple. And of thes that laieth violente hondes on busschoppes, or oder prelates of the chirch, which be above busschoppes: And the said confessours shall haue power to geue and graunte to all the said persones confessyd and contrite, clene and full remission whiche is called, *A pena & culpa*.

“ Also the said confessours and penitenciers shall have power and auctorite to dispence and change all manner of vowes into almesdede for the defence of our feith, none except, though itt be to Rome, to Iherusalem, or to seint IAMES.

“ Also our said holy fader willing no man to be excluded from this grete grace and indulgence, hath graunted, that all soche as be seke and impotente, or oderwyse diseased so that yei may not easly visite the chorches assigned to be visited, shall have for them and all their howsholde the sayd indulgence, remission and grace, as well as if they did visite the sayd chorches. Furst compounding effectually with the sayd commissarie, or his deputies for the same.

“ Also itt ys graunted by our sayd holy fader that all thos that were at Rome this last yere of grace shal be parteable and capax of this sayd grace and pardon, yf thei will receive itt.

“ Also our sayd holy fader hath graunted to his said commissarie, and his substitutes full power to interpretate, and declare, all soche doubts as may be fownde, or be moved in thies his graunts, or in the executyon of the same, or any parte ther of, willyng and commandyng that ther interpretatyon shall effectually be taken and stonde.

“ Also our sayd holy fader hath straitly commanded, in the vertue of obedience, and vndre the payne of cursyng, the sentence in that behalfe gevin; of the

the whiche they may nott be assoyled, but of the pope himself, furst satisfaccion made with the sayd commissarie, or his depute after the qualite of the trespass. That none ordinary seculer, or regular, or any oder persones seculer or regular, lett his bulles or any oder writynges made for declaracion her of, to be published in their chorches, citees, or diocesess, wher or whan itt shalbe nedefull; nor that thei shall aske or receyve though itt be offered any money or oder reward, for the publicacion or sufferance thereof, or any otherwyse lett or hynder the expedicion therof, and good speede of the said indulgence; or perswade directly or indirectly any person to withdrawe their good mynd or porpose in that behalfe.

“ Also our seid holy fader chargeth and commandeth all prechers of the word of God, whate condicion so euer thi be, as well men of religyon as oder; that thei shall publishe, and effectually declare in ther prechings, and oder places whan thei shall be required by the seid commissarie, or his deputies the seid indulgence and pardon vndre the peyne specified.

“ Also our seid holye fader hath suspended and disanulled all manner of pardons and graunts, graunted or to be graunted, notwithstanding any specyall clause that thei shulde not be revolted without specyall mentyon made *de verbo in verbum*.”

“ The Tax what every man shall put into the chest that woll receyve this grete grace of this iubeley.

“ Furst, euery man and woman, what degre, condicioun or state soeuer thei be, yf it be an archebushhoppe, duke, or of any oder dignite spirituall or temporall, havyng londes to the yerely valour of M. M. l. or aboue, must pay or cause to be payed to this holy entent, and effecte, for defence of our seithe, agaynst the most grete and cruell enemy of the same the Turke, yf thei will receiue this grete indulgence and grace of this iubeley; for themselves and their wyfes and their children not maryed, and effectually without dysyte put into the chest ordeyned for that entent of trew and lawfull money in that countrie wher thei be iii l. vii s. viii d.

“ Also euery man and woman havyng tenementes and rentes to the yerely value of one M. l. or aboue, to the summe of ii M. l. exclusive must pay for themselves and their wyfes xl s.

“ *Item*, all thos that hath londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of cccc l. or aboue to the summe of a M. l. exclusive must pay for themselves and their wyfes xxvi s. viii d.

“ *Item*, all thos that hath londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of cc l. or aboue, to the summe of cccc l. exclusive must pay for themselves, &c. xiii s. iii d.

“ *Item*, all those that haue londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of one c l. or aboue, to the yerely valour of cc l. exclusive must pay for themselves, &c. vi s. viii d.

“ *Item*, all thos that haue londes and rents, &c. to the yerely valour of xl l. or aboue, to the summe of one c l. exclusive must pay for themselves, &c. ii s. vi d.

“ *Item*, all thos that haue londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of xx l. or aboue, to the sum of xl l. exclusive must pay for themselves, &c. xvi d.

“ *Item*, men of religion havyng londes, rentes, and tenementes to the yerely valour of ii M. l. or above, must pay for themselves and their couent, x l:

T t

“ *Item*,

“ *Item*, thos that hath londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of one M.l. or above, to the yerely valour exclusive must pay for themselves and their couent, v l. iiii s.

“ *Item*, all thos that have londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of ccccl. or above, to the valour of one M. l. exclusive, must pay for them and their couent iii l. vi s. viii d.

“ *Item*, all thos that hath londes and rentes to the yerely valour of ii c l. or above, to the summe of ccccl. exclusive, must pay for themselves and their couent xx s.

“ *Item*, thos that hath londes and rentes to the yerely valour of xl l. and above, to the summe of one c l. must pay pay for themselves and their couent x s.

“ *Item*, secular men and and wemen which hath londes and rentes to the yerely valour of xl l. or unndre, whose mouable goodes extendyth to the valour of one M. l. must pay for themselves and their wyfes, xl s.

“ *Item*, thos whos goodes mouable extendyth to ccccl. or above, to the summe of one M. l. exclusive, must pay for themselves and their wyfes vi s. viii d.

“ *Item*, thos whos goods mouable extendyth to the valour of ccl. or above, to the summe of ccccl. must pay for themselves and their wyfes vii s. vi d.

“ *Item*, thos whos goodes mouable be within the valour of ccl. and not vndre xx l. must pay for themselves, their wyfes and children not married, xii d.

Item, thos whos goodes mouable extendyth nott to the valour of xx l. shall pay for themselves their wyfes and children as it shall please them of their devocyon.”

“ *The articles of the bull of dispensacyon with simony, usury, and of goodes wrongfully keped; reserued to the commissarie onlie.*

“ **MOREOVER** ower seid holy fader the pope willynge more largely to provide for the helth and welfare of the sowles of all cristen pepull dwelling or abyding in the relme and places aboue written; hath geuen, and graunted, full auctorite, and power, to the sayd venerable fader in GOD, GASPAR POWE his orator and commissary, to absolue, and dispenche with all manner of persones, dwellyng or abyding within the seyde relme, or places aboue reherseyd, men or wemen, of what degree or condicyon soeuer thei be, spirytual or temporall, secular or regular, whiche hath committed symony, in gevyng or receyving holy orders, or benefices spiritual or any other waies; that thei may, notwithstanding the seyde symony so commyttid minister in the orders so receyved; and the benefices so obteyned lawfully kepe and occupye, and the frutes or to be receyved, occupie and despoise at their plesure. And yf the seyde persones by reason thereof have runne into irregularite; as ther apon syngyng masse, or oder wyse ministring the holy sacramentys of the chirche: the seyde commissary hath full power to despenche with that irregularite; and to take away all infamy and vnableness which thei be in by reason of the same. Alway provyded that the seyde persones make a composityon herof with the seyde commissarie, and soche money as thei compownd for, effectually pay to the said commissarie, to be spent in this holy vse for the relese and defence of our feith.

“ Also the seyde commissarie hath power to compownd, absolue, and dispenche with all thos that occupye evil gotten goods; all vsurers, and all soche that wrongfully and valefully occupieth or withholdeth oder mennys goods by fyndyng;
or

FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

cxi

or goods hidde not knowyng, or dowtyng who be the owners of the seyed goods, or to whom thei shulde mak restitution, that thei lesfully kepe, and occupie the same goods. Furst making compofycyon for the same with the seyed commissarie, of some certeyne sum of money to be spent in the foreseyd holy vse, that is to sey, for the release and defence of ower feith, ayenst the most cruell and bitter enemyes of the same, the Turkes.

“Also yf ther be any willing to be created doctour in both lawes; or in one of them; the seyed commissarie hath power to doe it, as well as if he were created in any vniuersitie: And so of oder degrees, &c.”

Also this pope by his bulls imparted this his blessing and benefit of the jubile to all other kingdoms and territories under his spiritual jurisdiction and obeyfance, and to all, in like manner, and upon the like conditions. By which you may gather, that this benevolent liberality of pardon and heavenly grace, was not altogether freely given by the pope; neither was the mass of money, thus congested together, spent in any wars against the Turks, as he promised; but conveyed to Rome, and there laid up in his own treasury; whilst the enemies of the faith did greatly infest the christians. But this pope of all other, in my judgment, had the most shameful and cunning shifts to get money withal, and was more opprobrious in all his actions than any other, either before or since. But as he lived wickedly, so he died miserably, being poisoned with the same bane which he had prepared for another. ACTIUS SANNAZARIUS, and other writers of that age, made certain epitaphs of him to his eternal infamy. Which I find thus translated into English, out of J. O. BALE in his pageant of popes.

Perhaps whose tombe this is (my friend) ye do not know,
Then pause a while if that you haue no haste to go.
Though ALEXANDERS name vpon the stone be grauen,
Tis not that great, but he that late was prelate shorne and shauen.
Who thirsting after blood, deuour'd so many a noble towne,
Who tost and turn'd the ruthful states of kingdomes vpside downe;
Who to enrich his sonnes, so many nobles slew,
And wast the world with fire and sword and spoyling to him drew.
Defying lawes of earth and heaven, and GOD himselfe crewhile,
So that the sinful father did the daughter's bed defile.
And could not from the bands of wicked wedlock once refrayne,
And yet this pestilent prelate did in Rome tenne yeeres remaine.
Now, friend, remember NERO, or els CALIGULA his vice;
Or HELIOGABALUS: enough: the rest ye may surmise,
For shame I dare not vtter all. Away, my friend, with this.

Another:

The Spaniard liethe here that did all honestie defie,
To speake it briefly: in this tombe all villanie doth lie.

Another:

Lest ALEXANDERS noble name, my friend, should thee beguile,
Away: for here both treachery doth lurke, and mischief vile:

Another:

Though ALEXANDER after death did vomit matter blacke,
Yet maruell not: he dranke the same, and could not cause it packe.
Upon

Upon the yeare of jubilee aforesaid, kept by this pope ALEXANDER.

The Roman priest that promised both heauen and starres to sell

By treacherie and murderings hath made a gap to hell.

This ALEXANDER before (by devilish means) he obtained the papacy, was called RODERICUS BORGIA, a Spaniard born in Valencia. But of him enough, except it tended more to the matter. Now may it please you read certain blank verses taken out of my fore remembered author, PIERS PLOWMAN, who speaks, in his language, of the pope and cardinals, pardons and pilgrimages effectually to this purpose: *Passus XIX.*

Of the pope.

GOD amend the pope, that pillesh holy kirke
And claymeth before the kyng to be kept of cristen
And counteth not though cristen be killed and robbed
And fynd folke to fight, cristen folk to spill.
Agayne the old law and new law as PAUL therof wytnesseth.

Of the cardinals.

Non occides, mihi vindictam, &c.
I ne knew neuer cardinall that he ne come fro the pope,
And we clarks when they come for her commens payen,
For her pelures, and palfreis, and pilors that hem folow.
The *Commune clamat quotidie* eche a man to other,
The contrey is the curseder that cardinals commen in.
And there they lig, and leng more lechery there raigneth
Therfor, quod this victory, by very GOD I would
That no cardinals ne come among the commen peple,
But in her holines helden hem styl
At Avion among the Iewes; *cum sancto sanctus eris,*
Or in Rome as their rule wyl the relikes to kepe.

In the seventh passage he delivers his opinion of the pope's pardons, in these words:

Of indulgences
and pardons.

The priestre preued no pardon to do well,
And demed that Dowell indulgence passed
Biennales and triennales, and byshops letters
And how Dowell at the day of dome is * dignely vnderfongen,
And passed all the pardons of S. PETERS church.

* Worthily received.

* Times.

A little after in the same passage, thus:

Soules that have sinned seven * sythes deadly
And to trust to these trentals truly me thynketh
It is not so † siker for the soul as to do well.
Therefore I ‡ red you * renkes that rich be on this erth
Apon trust of treasure trientales to have
Be ye neuer the bolder to break the ten * hestes
And namely ye maisters, mayres, and iudges
That haue the welth of this world, and for wise men be holden
To purchase your pardons, and the popes buls:
At the dreadfull dome whan the dead shall arise
And commen all tofore CHRIST accounts for to yeue
How thou ledest thy lyfe here, and his lawes kepest
And how thou didest day by day the dome wil reherse.

† Safe.

‡ Advise.

* Rulers.

* Ten commandments.

A poke

A poke full of pardons there, ne prouinciall letters,
Though ye be founden in the fraternitie of the iiii orders
And haue indulgence an hundryd fold, but if Dowell you helpe
I beset your patents and your pardons at a pyes hele.
Therfore I counsel all christen to crye God mercy,
And make CHRIST our meane that hath made amends.
That God give vs grace here, or we go hence
Such workes to worke while we ben here
That after our deathes day, Dowell reherse.
At the day of Dome we dide as he * highte.

The same author shewing what true pilgrimage is, breathes forth these blank verses following :

Nay by my soule health, quoth P I E R S, and gan for to sweare,
I nold * fang a ferthyng for saynt, T H O M A S shryne.
Truth wold loue me the lesse long tyme therefor after,
And if ye wyll to wend well this is the way thither.
You must thorow meknes both men and wyues
Tyll ye come into conscience that CHRIST wit soch
That ye loven our L O R D G O D, * leuest of all thynges,
And that your neighbours next; in no wyse appeire
Otherwise than thou woldist he wrought to thy selfe.

* As he was named.

Of pilgrimages, pass. S:

* Take.

The way to truth's dwelling place.

* The best.

In the same passage :

Ye that seek S. J A M E S, and saintes at Rome
Seek faint Truth, for he may save you all.

In another place, Pass. XII.

He doth well withoute doubt, that doth as * leuti techeth
That is if thou be man maryed, thy make thou loue,
And lyue forth as law wyll, while ye lyuen both.
Right so if thou be religious, ren thou neuer further,
To Rome nor Roch Madon, but as thy rule techeth,
And hold the vnder obedience, that high way is to heuen.
And yf thou be mayden to mary, and might well continewe,
Seke neuer no faint further for thy soules health.

* Law.

Pilgrimage, is called of the Latins, *Peregrinatio, quasi peregre abitio*, a going into a strange country; for a short pilgrimage is not worth a pin: neither is that image in so much honor and respect in that country where it is, as in far countries. For example, the Italians, yea those who dwell near Rome, will mock and scoff at our English and other pilgrims, who go to Rome to see the pope's holiness, and St. PETER's chair, and yet they themselves will run to see the relics of St. JAMES of Compostella in the kingdom of Gallicia in Spain, which is above twelve hundred English miles. And so the Spaniards hold Rome to be a very holy place, and therefore spare no cost or labor to go thither. And so of other pilgrimages.

Pilgrimage what it is.

Pilgrimage was also called, *Romeria, quia Romam ut plurimum peregrinationes*, because pilgrimages for the most part were made to Rome.

Now having acquainted my reader (omitting many particulars, I confess, which will more plainly appear in the sequel) by what devites and means, the religious votaries and others of the clergy within this kingdom, as also the bishop of Rome (who most commonly went away with the best share) augmented their

U u

revenue,

Minshen. li. R.

revenue, and deceived the poor commons. I am here to speak of a yearly tribute paid only to the see of Rome, which many times I obviously meet withal, from the payment whereof, neither the king nor the clergy, nor any householder either in England or Ireland, were privileged, and this was called Romescot; which is a Saxon word compounded of Rome and Scot, as you would say, the tribute due to Rome, or an apostolical custom, or the see of Rome, Rome penning, or *Denarii Sancti Petri*, peter-pence: from which payment, saith MATTHEW the monk of Westminster, neither the king, nor the archbishop, bishop, abbot, nor prior, were exempted. The first founder of this tribute was INAS, or INA, king of the West-Saxons. Of which the foresaid MATTHEW thus writes.

Mat. West. Ann.
121.

INA the pious and potent king of the West Saxons, leaving his temporal kingdom, thereby to gain an eternal, to the government of his kinsman ETHELARD, travelled on pilgrimage to Rome, where in the said city by the permission of GREGORY the second, he built an house which he called, The English School; unto which, the kings of England, and the regal lineage, as also bishops, priests, clerks and others might repair, to be instructed in good literature, and in the catholic faith; lest that any thing in the English church might be sinisterly expounded contrary to the universal unity, and so, being established in the orthodoxal and right received faith, they might return back again into their own country. For the doctrine and schools of the English nation since the time of archbishop AUSTIN, had been interdicted by divers Romish bishops, for certain heresies which daily appeared after the coming in of the Saxons into Britain, by reason of the commixture of the misbelieving wicked pagans, with the christians of holy conversation. He also caused a church to be erected near to the foresaid house or college, which he dedicated to the honor of the blessed virgin MARY; in which such of the English as came to Rome might celebrate divine service, and that therein, if any of the said English there happened to depart this world, they might be interred. And all these, that they might for ever be more firmly corroborated, it was ordained by a general decree, throughout all the kingdom of the West-Saxons, that in every family one penny should be yearly collected and sent over to blessed St. PETER and the church of Rome, which in English Saxon was called Romescot; that the English there abiding might by that means have sufficient to live upon. Thus far MATTHEW of Westminster, surnamed the Flower-gatherer. The which in substance is thus delivered by a late writer, yet in a different manner.

Speed, esp. xcix.

He, meaning INA, instituted also a certain yearly payment to the see of Rome, enjoining every one of his subjects that possessed in his house of one kind of goods, to the value of twenty pence, that he should pay a penny to the Pope yearly upon Lammas Day; which at that time was contributed under the name of the king's alms, but afterwards was called and challenged by the name peter-pence.

Hart. cap. xcix.

Another of the same gift by the said king hath these rhymes:

He gaue to Rome eche yere
The Rome pence thorow West-sax all about.
Perpetually to be well payd and clere,
For vnto Rome he went without all doubt.

After the example, and with the like zeal of INA, OFFA the most magnificent king of the Mercias, in great devotion went also to Rome, and made every house within his territories subject to this payment of Romescot.

OFFA

FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

clxv

Har. J. cap. cxxxiii.

OFFA gaue through Mers the Rome penny
Vnto the church of Rome.

Afterwards, about the year 850, this tribute was confirmed, and made further payable throughout all England; for **ETHELWOLFE**, as then being sole monarch of the Englishmen, having been sometime for certain years (as **HOUEDEN** and **BRAMPTON** write) bishop of Winchester, remembering his ecclesiastic profession; and ordaining first that tythes and lands due to holy church should be free from all tributes and regal services; in the nineteenth year of his reign, with the like devotion of the two former kings, went in pilgrimage, taking with him his youngest son **ALFRED**, or **ELFRED**, to the foresaid chief city of the Romans; where he was both honorably received and entertained by the bishop of Rome and the whole senate, for the space of one year and upwards: in which time he rebuilt the English School before remembered, which lately had been almost entirely consumed with fire. And in lieu of his kind entertainment, confirmed the former grant of peter-pence, causing it to be payed throughout all his dominions; and further covenanted to pay yearly to Rome three hundred marks, thus to be employed; one hundred to St. **PETER**'s church, another hundred to St. **PAUL**'s light, and the third to the pope (a saint that evermore will have his share) to the intent, saith one, that no Englishman should do penance in bounds, as he saw some do before his face.

Will. Malm.
Simon Duel.

This **ATHILWOLFE** to Rome toke his way
In pilgramage with him his soone **AELFREDE**,
To **PETER** and **POLE** he graunted infenitife
The Rome pence of all Englon.

As **FLORES** saith as I con vnderstond.

Saith **HARDING**, cap. cv.

And, further to confirm the premises, may it please you to trouble your patience in the reading of these following hard rhymes transcribed out of a nameless old author:

ADELWOLFE his sonn att Chester his cite
For al hys kyngs and barons of estate
Sent forth anone at hys parlament to be
Whyche atte Chester was then preordynate
To whych al cam, both kyngs, duks, and prelat
And odar al of honor or empryse
Him for to do obeysaunce and servysse.

A manuscript in
the library of
Edmond Cotton,
esquire.

anon to Roome he went
In pilgrymage wythe hooly good entent.
Wher he was so abydyng full too yer
In hooly lyff and full perfectyon.
In ryall wyse as to a pryns afer
And to the pope wythe ful affectyon
Hys commonyng ay had at hys electyon.

He gaue to **PETER** lyght
And to sent **POULE**, what is ful gret repayr
Too thousand mark of Venyse gold ful ryght
For sustenaunce of the chyrches ryght.

He **Busschopp** was in hys sadars day
And for defaut of heyr was crownd kyng

Wharfor

Wharfor whan he lys lond in good aray
 Fre of servyffe had set above all thyng
 He grauntyd tythe of all hys lond of spryng
 Tyll thre persones dwellyng in unyte
 Whych arr on God dwellyng in Trynite.
 And Roome pens he graunte vnto the pope
 Perpetuelly to haue of al Englonde.
 So perfytt was hys mynd who couth hit grope
 In al goodnes growndyd I vndyrftond.
 Through al hys myght in al hys noble lond,
 The pece he kept, and in his se iudicyall
 The common law among hys peple all.

EDGAR king of England made sharp constitutions for the payment of this tribute.

Vilefis Roge-
 rum Hoveden in
 vita Hen. II.

* Lammas day.

And it was one of the laws of EDWARD the confessor, that every householder who had *triginta denariatas viræ pecunie in domo sua de proprio suo*, Thirty pence of ready money, or of any kind of cattle in his house of his own property, should by the law of the English give a penny to St. PETER, and by the law of the Danes half a mark; which penny was to be demanded at or upon the feast of St. PETER and PAUL, and to be collected before the feast of St. PETER *ad vincula**, and not to be deferred to any further day: and, if any witheld the payment thereof any longer time, complaint was to be made to the king's officers, for that this penny was the king's alms. And that the party so offending, should be constrained by justice to make payment thereof, on pain of forfeiting his goods. Now if any man had more dwelling houses than one, he was to pay only for that house where he should happen to be resident, at the said feast of St. PETER and PAUL.

Vide bullam A-
 driani apud Mat.
 Paris, in vita
 Hen. II.

HENRY II. upon his conquest of Ireland, imposed this tribute upon that kingdom, only to curry favor with the pope, who as then was ADRIAN IV. called before his inthronization, NICHOLAS BREAKESPEARE, born at Abbots Langley in Hertfordshire. For he (saith SPEED in the life of the said HENRY) knowing how great and dangerous tumults the popes had raised upon small occasions, thought his way would be much easier, if he went onward with the pope's good favor, which he easily obtained for a fee, viz. a penny yearly to be payed to St. PETER, of every house in Ireland.

EDWARD III. in the thirty-ninth year of his reign, saith TREVISA the continuer of Polychronicon, ordained, that this tribute of Peter-pence, should not be from thenceforth any more gathered within this realm, nor any such payment made at Rome. But howsoever, saith HOLLINSHEAD, in the said year, this payment was abrogated at this time, by king EDWARD, it was after renewed again by the pope, and the money was gathered in certain shires of this realm, until the days of king HENRY VIII.

Parsons, and impropiators of churches, at this day in many places of England, are payed this penny under the name of a smoak-penny.

This chapter is grown much longer than I expected. Of which an end.

C H A P. XVIII.

Of parishes, bishoprics. Of the power and sanctity of bishops and priests. Of sanctuaries, and of the ecclesiastical state of England and Wales.

PAROCHIA dicitur locus in quo degit populus alicui ecclesie baptismali deputatus, Summa Angel. litora P.
 & certis finibus limitatus.

A parish is said to be a place in which people do live, assigned to some christian church, and limited by certain bounds.

EURASTUS I. bishop of Rome, who suffered martyrdom under **TRAJAN** the emperor, about the year of our redemption, one hundred and ten, ordained curates, and disposed of them to certain places, that they might administer the sacraments to such people as were committed to their charge; and withal he ordained that these curates should be nourished and maintained by those people of whose souls they had the cure; wherupon they were called, *Parochi* αρο τι τω πατρει α προβendo, vel a mutua alimentorum praeibitione, Parochian or parishioners of the mutual exhibition, and giving of nourishment one to another; the priest for the souls of his people, and the people for the maintenance of their priest. Platina in vit. Evag.

DIONYSIUS, that blessed martyr, bishop of Rome, circa ann. 266. did attempt to do the like throughout the whole christian world, appointing by distribution certain places, to which he assigned ecclesiastical persons, there to administer the sacraments, pray, and preach the word, and to receive the tenths of the possessions contained within the limits of the aforesaid places. Pol. Virgil. de invent. rerum. lib. iv. cap. 9.

Honorius archiepiscopus Cantuar. circa annum à salute reparata 636. Angliam primus in parochias distribuere cepit. Hist. Cant. lib. in bibl. Cott.

HONORIUS, archbishop of Canterbury, about the year of our salvation, 636, began first to divide England into parishes.

But this opinion is controverted by a late learned antiquary, and by him plainly approved, that **HONORIUS** was not the first who made this division here in England, but that parishes were divided, and parish-churches built long before his time; even in the primitive hierarchy of the Britons. And that in the time of king **ARTHUR**, about the year of our Lord 490, when **DUBRITIUS** was made archbishop of South Wales, divers churches with their endowments of tithes, oblations, and other profits, were appropriated to him the said **DUBRITIUS** and his successors. And that in those times churches were built here no doubt can be made. Neither is it to be conceived how christianity could be in any nation, saith my author, much antienter (if generally received, or by any number) than churches, or some convenient houses or other places in the nature of churches, appointed for the exercise of devotion. And express mention is made of a church, of which I have spoken before, built in Canterbury in the time of the Romans, to the honor of St. **MARTIN**, in which **AUGUSTINE** and his followers when they came first from Rome, made their holy assemblies. Selden Histor. Decim. cap. xi. Beda. Hist. Eccles. lib. ii. cap. 26.

Lib. i. cap. 9. After that the storms of **DIOCLESIAN**'s persecution were overblown, **SAITH** **BEDÉ**, which was *circa ann. 290.* the faithful christians, who in time of danger lay hid in dens and desarts, came forth, and shewed themselves abroad, renewed their churches, which before were overthrown flat to the ground, founded, builded, and perfected new temples, in honor of the holy martyrs, celebrated holy days, consecrated the holy mysteries, with pure mouth and heart, and every where as it were displayed their ensigns in sign of conquest.

Sum. Arg. lit. T. *Aliquando parochia dicitur totus episcopatus*, **SAITH** one, and *parochia etiam diocesis episcopalis dicitur*, **SAITH** another. Sometimes a parish is said to be a whole bishopric, and sometimes the episcopal dioceses.

Bed. hist. ccel. lib. iii. cap. 7. **KENWALCH** king of the West Saxons, divided, *in duas parochias provinciam*; the province into two parishes, or dioceses, when he erected a new bishopric at Winchester, taken out of the dioceses of Dorchester, a ruinous town now in Oxfordshire.

Fleant. Wigorn. subtit. ann. 680. In the year 680. *Merciorum provincia in quinque parochias est divisa*: the province of Mercia was divided into five parishes, that is, into five bishoprics: and thus **HONORIUS** may be said properly to have been the first under whom his province was divided into such parishes or bishoprics.

Will. Malmsh. de gest. pont. lib. i. *Anno Dom. 747.* in the reign of **ETHEL BALD**, king of the Mercians, in a synod holden at Clovesho, it was decreed, *ut singuli episcopi omni anno parochias suas circumirent*: that every bishop should go about or visit his parishes once every year.

Bed. lib. iv. c. 5. And in the first synod or convocation of the English church, holden at Hereford, *ann. 670*, it was determined, *ut nullus episcoporum parochiam alterius invadat, sed contentus sit gubernatione credita sibi plebis*: that no bishop should have ought to do in another's parish, but be contented with the charge of the people committed unto him.

Will. Malmsh. de gestis, lib. iv. cap. 5. **CENULPH**, king of the Mercians, in his epistle to **LEO III.** bishop of Rome, writes, *Quod contra canones a patre Gregorio constitutas auctoritas Dorobernensis metropolitani in duas scinditur parochias, cujus ditioni duodecim subjacere debent episcopi*. That contrary to the canons of **St. GREGORY**, the jurisdiction of the metropolitan see of Canterbury was divided into two parishes, to whose authority twelve bishops ought to be subject. To which point of his epistle, **LEO** makes this answer: *In sacro scrinio nostro reperimus, sanctum Gregorium predecessorem nostrum in integro ipsam parochiam numero duodecim beato Augustino archiepiscopo tradidisse episcopos consecrandos*. We find in our sacred cabinet, our predecessor **St. GREGORY**, to have given and delivered that parish to blessed **AUGUSTINE** entire and whole, with the number of twelve bishops by him to be consecrated.

These great parishes or bishoprics were not made dioceses or jurisdictions together, straight from the first budding of christianity; but in succession of time, as the number of christians did increase, and as the true faith was spread abroad. For some churches were under the charge of curates, other some of abbots, and of these were made these great parishes or bishoprics. The dignity or government of which was appointed to learned and religious men, who did diligently oversee, like good shepherds, the flocks committed to their charge, and these were called bishops.

Summa Angelica. Et. E. *Episcopus grece, latine speculator interpretatur, speculari enim debet mores & vitia populi sibi subjeti & intendere ad eorum salutem*. A bishop both in greek and latin, signifies a beholder, or a scout-watch, for he ought to behold and oversee the

the manners, conditions, and vices of the people living under his government, and to use the best means he can for their soul's health.

HOMER calls HECTOR, *suum episcopum*, because he was *præcipuus Troje insessor & propugnator*, the chiefe overseer and defender of the city of Troy.

Iliad. b. xv.

Nihil in hoc sæculo excellentius sacerdotibus, nihil sublimius episcopis reperiri potest. Nothing in this age more excellent than priests, nothing more sublime and high then bishops can be found.

Amb. in pastoral.
The power and holiness of priests and bishops.

Honor & sublimitas episcopalis nullis poterit comparationibus adæquari. The episcopal honor and dignity can be equalled by no comparisons.

Esse subjectus pontifici tuo & quasi parentem animæ tuæ ama. Be subject to thy bishop, and love him as the father and nourisher of thy soul.

Id. in pastoral.
Id. ibid.

Nihil est in hac vitæ, & maxime hoc tempore difficilius, laboriosius, & periculosius episcopi aut presbyteri officio, sed apud Deum nihil beatius, si eo modo militetur quo noster imperator jubet. Nothing in this life, and especially at this time more difficult, laborious, and perilous than the office of a bishop or priest, but before Almighty GOD no office more blessed; if they fight and make war after the same manner as they be commanded by their captain our Lord and Savior JESUS CHRIST.

Augustine in lib. de pastoribus.

Omnis pontifex (saith St. PAUL) ex hominibus assumptus, pro hominibus constituitur in iis qui sunt ad Deum, ut offerat dona & sacrificia pro peccatis.

Hebr. v.

Every bishop or high priest, is taken from among the men, and is ordained for men in things pertaining to GOD, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

They are GOD's laborers, GOD's husbandry, and GOD's buildings.

Let a man so think of them, as of the ministers of CHRIST, and disposers of the secrets of GOD.

I Corinth. iiii.
I Corinth. iv.

What is more pleasant (saith WILLIAM the monk of Malmesbury in his prologue to the acts of our English bishops) than to rehearse the praise of our ancient bishops; that thou mayst know the deeds of them of whom thou hast received the rudiments of faith, and the incitements to a godly life.

Lib. i.

No nation of the world, saith CAPGRAVE, in the prologue to his catalogue of English saints, hath from the beginning been so blest with holy, learned, and religious bishops as England, whose sanctity did so shine, that all who saw them and their good works, assuredly knew, that they were the seed, to whom GOD had imparted his blessings: their conversation and study being always about heavenly matters.

John Capgrave.

As the rod of AARON did bud and blossom, and bring forth ripe almonds, so the church and ministry of England, by the means of our reverend Bishops, as of GOD's sacred instruments, did (and still doth) prosper and flourish, and bring forth fruits of righteousness, to the glory of GOD, and comfort of all true christian hearts.

Numb. xvii.

Now before I conclude this point, give me leave to speak a little further of the first institution of bishops out of the book of a nameless author, written in Latin about three hundred years since; translated into English by one WILLIAM MARSHAL, and imprinted at London by one ROBERT WYER, Ann. 1535, in the 27th of king HENRY VIII. the book is called, "The defence of the peace."

Of the first institution of bishops

"After the tymes of the apostles, the nombre of preestes being notably augmented, and increased (saith he) to avoyde scandre and occasyon of offyndinge any

Defence of peace, cap. xvi

Note, for our
sines.

Every priest
hath as much
power in bind-
ing and loosing
as the pope.

Camd. in epis.
Dunelm.

any man, and to avoid schism and dyvyſion, the preestes choſe one among themſelves, which ſhould dyrect and ordre the other, as touchynge to the exercyſynge of the eccleſiaſtical offyce, or ſervice, and the dyſtrybutyng of the oblaytyons, and the dyſpoſynge and orderynge of other thyngs in the moſt conuenient maner, leſte yf euery man myght do this thinge after his owne pleaſure, as he leſt himſelf, the good ordre and ſeruyce of the churches myght be troubled, by reaſon of the dyuerſe affections of men. This preeste whiche was ſo elected and choſen, to ordre and rule the other preeſtes, by the cuſtome and vſed maner of ſpeakynge of them that came afterwards, was only called a byſſhop or ouerſeer; becauſe not only he was ouerlooker of the chriſten people, for whiche cauſe alſo all other preeſtes alſo were called ouerſeers in the prymatiue church; but alſo becauſe he had the ouerſight of the other preeſtes. Howſoeuer, ſaith he, in the ſame chapter, in the eſſential and inſeparable auctoryte and dygnyte of preeſthood; the byſſhops haue no preheminence aboue other preeſtes, but onely in auctoryte accidental, being that the byſſhop by the provydence of God is choſen (upon the former reaſon) to haue the rule and gouernment of the clergie within his dioceſſe: for in the power and auctoryte of makynge and admyniſtryng the ſacraments, and performin of other duties belonginge meereſly to the preeſthood, all preeſtes (ſaith he) haue all one auctoryte in kynd: neyther the byſſhop of Rome, or any other byſſhop hath this auctoryte any whyt more largely, than any other hath who euer he be, beyng called a ſymple or pryuate preeſt. And therefore it is to be mervayled, wherfore ſome men do ſtryve, ſtyffely and ſrowardy affyrmyng, yet nothyng reaſonably, that the pope of Rome hath more large power of the keyes geuen to hym of CHRYSTE than hath other preeſtes, ſeing that this cannot be proued by the holy ſcripture, but rather the contrary. For whiche thyngs (to go on with my author) more euidently to be ſeene and perceyved, you ought to vnderſtande and knowe, that theſe two wordes *Presbyter* and *Episcopus*, that is to ſaye, preeſt or ſenyour, and byſſhop, were both of one ſygnifycation, and betokened all one thyng in the prymatiue church, albeit they were put to ſygnify one thyng of diuers propertyes, for *Presbyter* was a name gyuen to them of age, which is as moche to ſaye as a ſenyour or elder. And *Episcopus* was a name gyuen of cure and charge upon other, and is as moche to ſay as an ouerlooker, according to that of ſaynt IHEROM in a certayne epyſtle to EVANDRE, who ſayth thus, *Presbyter* and *Episcopus*, the one is a name of age, the other of dygnyte."

Theſe dignified prieſts, I mean biſhops, ever ſince the conqueſt, haue had their chief ſeat or chair in cities, and their churches haue, ever ſince the ſunſhine of the goſpel, been called cathedral; and in reſpect they were more ſpacious than other inferior pariſh churches, they were termed *Baſilica*, of which will it pleaſe you to hear CAMDEN ſpeak. Theſe greater churches (ſaith he) when the ſaving light of CHRIST ſhone upon the world were termed *Baſilica*, for that the *Baſilica* of the Gentiles which were large and ſpacious halls, wherein magiſtrates ſat in judgment, and miniſtered juſtice, were converted into chriſtian churches. Whence AUSAONIUS wrote thus: *Baſilica olim negotiis plena, &c.* The *Baſilica* (or hall of juſtice) in times paſt full of buſineſſes, is now as full of prayers and vows; or elſe becauſe they were built in form ſomewhat long in manner of thoſe *Baſilica*.

But, to returne back again to my pariſhes, which are called benefices for eccleſiaſtical perſons, like as the preferments in cathedral churches are termed church dignities:

dignities; and of these, some are called rectories, or parsonages, some vicarages, as will appear by the sequel.

Parochia is sometime called *Plebania*, and thus defined:

Syntag. iuris. lib.
xv. cap. 24.

Plebania est aliud genus beneficii, & majus quam rectoria, habet sub se capellas & dignitatem esse putent interpretes.

Plebania is another kind of benefice, and of greater circuit than a rectory; it hath under it certain chapels, and this *Plebania*, or *dignitas plebeia* is said to be a church dignity, by interpreters.

Questionless these *Plebanians* were like our side-washed parishes in Lancashire, whose extent is so large, that (to my own knowledge) some one of these parish churches hath fourteen chapels of ease (as we call them) within the circumference of her limits, and, as it were, under her jurisdiction, all which are honored with parochial rites.

The parish of
Whalley in
Lancashire.

Cathedral, abbey and parish churches had great privileges of sanctuary granted unto them in former times. Now a sanctuary is a place of refuge for offenders to escape punishment. And these sanctuaries were so called of an old Mosical rite used amongst the Israelites, among whom every tribe had certain cities, and places of refuge, to which malefactors might repair, and for a time be protected from the rigor of the law. Of which you may read in the sacred writ, Exod. xxi. 13. Numb. xxxv. 1. Deuter. iv. 41. and Josh. xx. 2. and so likewise here in Great Britain, churches, church-yards, ploughs and high-ways, had many privileges in this kind antiently granted and confirmed to them. I will speak first of the last out of a late writer, who makes old Watling-street thus to sing his verse:

Sanctuaries.

Since vs his kinglie waies MULMUTIVS first began
From sea again to sea, that through the iland ran.
Which that in mynd to keep posteritie might haue,
Appointing first his course, this priuiledge he gaue,
That no man might arrest, or debtors goods might seize
In any of vs foure his militarie waies.

M. Drayton.
Polyol. Song xv.

Near five hundred years before this king MULMUTIVS (take it upon the credit of the British story) constituted divers laws; especially that churches, ploughs, and highways should have liberties of sanctuary, by no authority violable. That churches should be free, and enjoy liberty for refuge, consenting allowance of most nations have tollerated, and in this kingdom (it being affirmed also by constitution of king LUCIVS a christian) every church-yard was a sanctuary, until by act of parliament under HENRY VIII. that licence, for protection of offences, being too much abused, was taken away.

Selden in his il-
lustrations upon
the said verses.

Of MULMUTIVS DUNWALLO (for so he was sometime called) and his privileges to sacred places, my old MS. thus further speaks:

A kynge ther was in Brutayne Dunwalle was his nam,
Staleworth, and hardy a man of grete fam.
He ordeyned first pat theerues pat to temple stown wer
No man were so hardy to do hem despit ther;
That hath he moche suth phold, as hit begonne tho,
Hely chyrch hit holdyth put, and wole ever mo.

Rob. Gloce.

Hereupon he called the temples which he built, the temples of peace and concord: one of which was in London, where now Blackwell-hall is, and another in Fleet-street, as yet called the temple church, wherein (or in some of them) himself, GORBOMANNUS, and other of the British kings, were interred, as by supposition it is delivered.

Flores. hist. per
Reg. de Wend-
over, ann. 183.

LUCIUS, king of the Britons, having abundantly distributed and given ample possessions, and revenues to churches and clergymen, ordained that churches with their cœmiteries or church-yards, should have this privilege; that what malefactor soever should thither make flight for his safety, he might there remain without molestation.

ETHELWOLFE and ALFRED, kings of the West Saxons, gave the like important privileges to these holy edifices.

Leg. Alfredi.
cap. v.

Camden, in
Yorkshire.

ATHELSTANE, sole monarch of the Englishmen, held the memory of JOHN DE BEVERLY, archbishop of York, so reverend (for he honored him as tutelar saint) that he endowed Beverley (the place of the said archbishop's birth) with many, and those very great privileges, and granted them liberties in these general words:

As free make I thee

As heart may think, or eie may see.

Yea, and there was granted unto it the privilege of a sanctuary, so that bankrupts and men suspected of any capital crime, worthy of death, might be free and safe there from the danger of the law; in which was erected a chair of stone with this inscription:

"This seat of stone is called freed stool, that is, the chaire of peace, unto which what offender soever flieth, and commeth, hath all manner of securitie."

Of the sanctuary at Westminster, first granted by SEBERT king of the East-Saxons, increased by EDGAR king of the West Saxons, and confirmed by the charter of king EDWARD the confessor, I have spoken before.

En Leg. Will.
Conq. Reg. de
Hoveden.

If any one guilty of offence fly from any place for refuge to the church, church door, to the parson or vicar's house, or into any part of his base or inner court (provided that the said house and courts be within consecrated ground) it shall not be lawful for any to take him from thence, save only the bishop or some of his officers. Now if this malefactor be a filching knave, or an highway robber, and be taken with the booty, or if this thievish purchase be altogether exhausted and spent, yet if he have any means otherways of his own, he shall make satisfaction to the party, or parties whom he hath so wronged; and if he still continue to play the thief, and make a custom of this manner of flight to churches and priests' houses, after restitution made, he shall abjure the country; and if he give not satisfaction to the parties, whose goods he hath taken and purloined, no man shall dare to give him lodging or entertainment, without the kings licence first obtained.

Bracton fol. 132,

If a clergy-men be taken for felony, delivered to the ordinary, and break prison, and fly to the church for sanctuary or refuge, he shall be taken from thence, and put into the same prison out of which he escaped; for the church ought not to defend him, nor any public malefactor, *Si ad pacem regis venire noluerit*.

But stay, for if robbing from other men's works, to embellish my own writings, be an offence, it is high time for me to take sanctuary: yet give me leave to go a little further in my course, and to speak somewhat, out of other authors, of the ecclesiastical state of England, of which you may read more at large in CAMDEN's division of Britain, and known more by SPEED, in his type of this flourishing kingdom.

Sir Edward Coke
in his comment.
upon Littleton.
lib. ii. cap. 6,

The ecclesiastical state of England is divided into two provinces, or archbishoprics, viz. of Canterbury, and York. The archbishop of Canterbury is styled, *Metropolitanus et primus totius Angliæ*; and the archbishop of York, *Primas Angliæ*. The archbishop of Canterbury, hath under him within his province, of ancient and late foundations, Rochester his principal chaplain; London his dean; Winchester

FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

cxxxv

Winchester his chancellor, and all the rest of the bishoprics, four excepted, viz. Chester, Durham, Carlisle, and the isle of Man, which are annexed to the archbishopric of York.

Every diocese is divided into archdeaconries, and the archdeacon is called *Oculus episcopi*, The eye of the bishop. And every archdeaconry is parted into deaneries, and deaneries again into parishes, towns, and hamlets.

The bishop is called the ordinary, in the ecclesiastical law, *Quia habet ordinariam jurisdictionem in jure proprio, et non per deputationem*: for that he hath ordinary jurisdiction in his own proper right, and not by deputation, in causes ecclesiastical.

All the archbishops and bishops of England have been founded by the kings of England; and do hold of the king by barony, and have been all called by writ to the court of parliament, and are lords of parliament.

And the bishoprics in Wales, were founded by the princes of Wales; and the principality of Wales was holden of the king of England, as of his crown. And the bishops of Wales are also called by writ to parliament, and are lords of parliament, as bishops of England be.

There were within the realm of England one hundred and eighteen monasteries, founded by the Kings of England, whereof such abbots and priors as were founded to hold of the king, *per baroniam*, and were called to the parliament by writ, were lords of parliament, and had places and voices there. And of them were twenty six abbots, and two priors, as by the rolls of parliament appear: yet if you reckon the abbot of Feversham in Kent, founded by king STEPHEN, there were twenty seven, which some do, saith my learned author, warranted by these words in the cartulary: *Et dedit abbati, et monachis, et successoribus suis Manerium de Feversham, Com. Kanc. simul cum Hundredo, &c. tenend. per baroniam*. But (saith he) albeit this abbot held by a barony, yet because he was never (that I find) called by writ, he never sat in parliament.

Bishoprics in England, with that in the isle of Man, are twenty seven, whose extents I set down in the passage of this work. Deanries twenty six, whereof thirteen were ordained by HENRY VIII. in the greater cathedral churches after the monks were thrust out. Archdeaconries threescore: dignities and prebends five hundred forty four.

Camd, in divis.
Brit.

Numbered also there are parish churches, under bishops, 9284. of which 3845. be appropriate, as I find in a catalogue, saith he, exhibited to king JAMES. Now, appropriate churches, those are called, which by the pope's authority coming between, with consent of the king, and the bishop of the diocese were upon certain conditions tied, or instruments united, annexed, and incorporated for ever, unto monasteries, bishoprics, colleges, and hospitals, endowed with small lands, either for that the said churches were built within their lordships and lands, or granted by the lords of the said lands. Which churches afterwards, when the abbies and monasteries were suppressed, became lay fees, to the great damage of the church.

HENRY VIII. presently upon the suppression of monasteries, and his ordination of certain cathedral and collegiate churches, set down by the advice of his counsel, a number of rules and statutes, to be observed by the officers and ministers residing in the same. As appears by the record following, which I thought fit to transcribe.

Henricus octavus Dei gracia Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ rex, fidei defensor, ac in terra supremum ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hiberniæ caput. Universis sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis ad quorum noticiam præsens scriptum pervenerit salutem.

Ex. cartulis in
bibl. S. d'Ewen,
eq. aurat.

Cum

Cum nobis et regni nostri proceribus, universoque senatui quem parliamentum vocamus visum sit Deo, et confidimus nos hac moriente, monasteria quæ passim in regno nostro extabant, tum propter graves et multiplices illorum enormitates, tum ob alias justas rationabilesque causas suprimere, abolere, et in meliores usus convertere. Nos et divina voluntati conformius, et majus ere christiana esse ducentes, ut ubi ignorantia et superstitio regnabant, ibi sincerus Dei cultus vigeat, et sanctum Christi evangelium assidue et pure annuncietur: et præterea ut ad christianæ fidei, ac pietatis incrementum inventus regni nostri in bonis literis instituatur, Et pauperus perpetuo sustentetur; in ipsorum monasteriorum loco ecclesias ereximus et constituimus: quarum alias cathedrales, alias collegiatas vocari volumus; pro quarum ecclesiarum ac collegiorum gubernacione et regimine leges et statuta quæ sequuntur prescribend. curavimus, quibus tam decani et utriusque ordinis canonici, quam cæteri omnes ministri, pueri Et pauperes, qui in ipsis ecclesiis commoraturi sunt, pareant Et obsequantur, eisque ut à nobis conditis et perfectis regantur Et gubernentur. Id quod si fecerint ingens sane pietatis incrementum in hoc regno nostro perventurum esse confidimus; et nos expectatione et voto nostro qui ad Dei optimi maximi gloriam ac fidei christianæ augmentum has ecclesias ereximus, et variis ministrorum ordinibus exornavimus, haudquaquam fraudabimus. Dat. &c.

The statutes, rules and orders were annexed hereunto; which were very man and more than can conveniently be included in this short treatise, and more I think than were well performed. As may partly be proved by an injunction from the queen's majesty to the archbishop of Canterbury, MATTHEW PARKER, in these words:

“ By the QUEENE.

“ The queenes maiesty considering how the pallaces and houses of cathedrall churches and colledges of this realme hau ben both of ancyent and late tyme, buylded and inclosed in severall to susteyne and kepe socyeties of learned men professing study and prayer for the edification of the church of GOD; and so consequently to serue the common-weale. And vnderstanding of late that within the houses hereof, as well the chief governors as the prebendaries, students and members thereof being married, do keepe particular households, with their wiues, children and nurses, whereof no small offence groweth to the intent of the founders, and to the quiet and orderly profession of studie and learning within the same, hath thought meete to provide remedie herein, lest by sufferance thereof, the rest of the colledges, specially such as be replenished with young students, as the very roomes and buildings be not answerable for such families of women and young children, should follow the like example. And therefore expressly willet and commandeth, that no manner of person, being either the head or member of any colledge or cathedrall church within this realme, shall from the time of the notification hereof, in the same colledge haue, or be permitted to haue, within the precinct of any such colledge, his wife or other woman to abide and dwell in the same: or to frequent and haunt any lodging within the said colledge, vpon pain that whosoever shall do to the contrary, shall forfeite all ecclesiastical promotions in any cathedrall or collegiate church within this realme. And for continuance of this order, her maiesty willet that the transcript hereof shall be written in in the booke of the statutes of every such colledge; and shall be reputed as parcell of the statutes of the same. Yeuén vnder our signet at our towne of Ipswiche, the ninth of August in the third yeare of our reigne.”

Now, reader, if thou wouldst know more particularly the ecclesiastical state of Eng and, will it please thee read the declaration following.

A B R I E F F E

Memorandum, In the table, under the title of benefices in every diocese is contained in figures two numbers. The first doth shew how many be of 30 l. in her majesty's records, and under 40 l. The other number how many may be 40 l. value and upwards. And under those figures be other figures which do shew how many of them be vicarages. As for example, in the title of benefices, in Bath and Wells, you have 380 benefices, of them there is 14 of 30 l. value, and under 40 l. and 5 of 40 l. value, and upwards. And of those 30 l. value, there are 6 vicarages: and of those of 40 l. one vicarage, as may appear by the figures, and so of the rest.

Sum total of all the promotions spiritual at the taxation of the first fruits, and tenths, viz.

Archbishoprics and Bishoprics	0021
Deanries	0011
Archdeaconries	0060
Dignities and prebends in cathedral churches	0394
Benefices	8803
Religious houses	0605
Hospitals	0110
Colleges	0096
Chautries and free chapels	2374
<i>Sum. Totalis</i>	<u>12474</u>

The yearly value of all the said promotions according to the rate and taxation of the first fruits and tenths, amounting by estimation to

l.	s.	d.
330180	10	00

The yearly tenth of the clergy amounteth by estimation to

l.	s.	d.
015041	1	2½

The yearly value of the clergies livings according to the said tenth is

l.	s.	d.
450410	12	

Of the which sum of 450410 l. 12 s. defaulte for the yearly value of the bishoprics Chester, Oxford, Peterborough, Bristol, and Gloucester. Not parcel of the taxation of first fruits and tenths the sum of 1888 l. 13 s. 4 d. ½, and then remaineth 1480511 l. 12 s. ½. To the which add for the yearly value of the possessions of the colleges in both the universities, and the colleges of Windsor, Eaton, New College by Winchester and Wolverhampton, the sum of 10568 l. 8 s. 4 d. ½. parcel of the taxation of first fruits, viz. for the possessions of the colleges in Cambridge 2762 l. 19 s. ½. in Oxford, 2693 l. 17 s. ½. Windsor, 1396 l. 17 s. 1d. Eaton, 996 l. 12 s. ½

Z z

New

A DISCOURSE ON

New College, 68 l. 13 s. 6 d. and Wolverhampton, 89 l. 9 s. 8 d. and then the sum is

	l.	s.	d.
	159089	00	4½

So there hath been taken from the possessions of the clergy since the dissolution of religious houses, colleges, and chauntries hitherto in value, by estimation, parcel of the said 320180 l. 10 s. to temporal uses

161100	9	07½
--------	---	-----

After the dissolution of the religious houses, HENRY VIII. erected these six bishoprics, to wit, Westminster, Chester, Peterborough, Oxford, Bristol, and Gloucester, whereof the five last are *in esse*. And at the same time he erected also these cathedral churches, hereafter mentioned, wherein he founded a dean, and the number of prebendaries following, viz.

Cantuariensf.	12	Gloucestre	6
Winton.	12	Bristol	6
Wigorn.	10	Carloli	4
Cestren.	6	Dunelm	12
Peterburgh	6	Roffensf.	6
Oxon.	6	Norwicen.	6
Elion	8		

The yearly value of the said cathedral churches newly erected with the collegiate churches of Windsor, Westminster, and Wolverhampton, over and besides the petticanons, and other inferior ministers, amounteth, by estimation, to

	l.	s.	d.
	5942	8	2

So the yearly value of the clergy's living, together with the said sum of 150410 l. 12 s. over and besides the colleges and universities, and of Eaton, and New College aforesaid, amounteth, by estimation, to

156253	e
--------	---

There are parsonages appropriate in England; according to my collection, whereof there be vicarages endowed over and besides divers parsonages, whereof there is no endowment of vicarages, viz.

3236

All which parsonages of right belonging to the altar, and should be the proper living of the clergy, a few only excepted, which belong to bishoprics, cathedral churches, and the colleges before mentioned, remain in the laity's hands; which if you esteem one with another after 40 l. amount to the sum of

129440

Besides all this, if search and examination were made throughout England, it would be found that the most part of the best livings remaining in the possession of the clergy in every diocese, either by leases confirmed, corrupt advowsons, or by the iniquity of patrons and unlearned ministers, remain also in the laity's hands.

The first sum under every bishopric is the original value at the taxation of first fruits and tenths; the other sum is the value now remaining of record for the payment of first fruits.

Since

FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

clxxvii

Since the taxation of first-fruits and tenths there hath been taken from bishoprics in value with 140 l. for the decay of faculties, viz.

06894 4 9

There are parsonages to the number of 41 made appropriate since the taxation of first-fruits and tenths, which amount to the yearly value of,

1663 14 9½

The college of Llandewy breevy in the diocese of St. David's having a chauntership and 13 prebends was lately taken away, amounting to the sum of

148 5 9

Memorandum, That the tenth of the clergy in some diocesses, as London, Chichester, Hereford, Worcester, and others, is more than expressed in the title of Tenth; for there the tenth is set down, as it is chargeable to her majesty; the rest is allowed in lieu of certain lands taken away from the bishoprics; Canterbury and Ely have the tenth allowed wholly, saving that Canterbury yieldeth an account of 9 l. 2 s. 1 d.

The number of benefices, as is above mentioned, is 8803.

Here ends the DISCOURSE.

ANTIENT

A N T I E N T
FUNERAL MONUMENTS,
WITHIN THE
D I O C E S E
O F
C A N T E R B U R Y.

The Foundation of CHRIST - CHURCH, *in*
CANTERBURY.

CHRISTIAN religion (of which I have spoken before) which presently after our blessed SAVIOR's passion, was both preached, and planted in this island, by JOSEPH of Arimathea, and his associates, and after that advanced and increased by LUCIUS king of the Britons, and his famous clerks; being darkened, overclouded, and almost totally eclipsed, with the contagious smoke arising from such abominable sacrifices as were offered here unto strange idols, was again illumined, and re-comforted with the glorious beams of religious light, by AUGUSTINE, the monk, and his fellow-laborers in CHRIST's vineyard. Which AUGUSTINE (sent hither from Rome by GREGORY the great) when he had found such favor in the sight of king ÆTHELBERT, that he might freely preach the gospel in this his country, he chose for assembly and prayer, an old church in the east part of this city, which was a long time before builded by the Romans, and he made thereof (by licence of the king) a church for himself and his successors, dedicating the same to the name of our blessed Saviour CHRIST; whereof it was always afterward called Christ-church. And by the means of the said pope GREGORY, he translated the metropolitan see from London (the cathedral church being then at St. Peter's Cornhill) to this his newly consecrated church here in Canterbury; whereof he was the first archbishop. By these proceedings the prophecy of MERLIN was fulfilled, which foretold that christianity should fail, and then revive again, when the see

A a a

of

* Robert of
Glocester.

of London did adorn Canterbury. Of which, out of an old * manuscript, these following rhymes:

Erchebysshop furst of all seynt Austyn was ther;
But the erchebysshops se at London was er:
Tho camme Herlynes word to sothe at an ende,
Dat pe dignyte of London to Cantyrbury sholde wend.
Anothur chyrche in Cantyrbery he lete rere,
Dat is cluppd Christ chyrche, and now the se is there.

Camd. in Kent.

Since which time, this sacred structure, by the pious and exceeding charges of succeeding archbishops (by the devotion of these days made willing to disburse great sums) is so raised aloft, saith learned CAMDEN, to that majesty and stateliness, that it striketh a sensible impresson of religion in the hearts and minds of the beholders; of which, as also of the city, will it please you to read this ogdoasticon out of a manuscript penned by JOHN JOHNSTON of Aberdeen, sometime the king's professor of divinity in the university of St. Andrew's in Scotland:

MS. in bibl. Cott.

Quæ minima in parvo regno pars ante fuisti,
Facta es Cantiadem regia prima ducum.
Quæ modica in magno imperio pars ante fuisti,
Majorem fecit pontificalis honor.
Alterius cum jura loci tecum inde tulisti,
Facta es finitimis imperiosa locis.
Sponsa tibi Christi si tot cumulavit honores
Non iterum huic par sit reddere velle suos?

The foundation
of the priory of
St. Trinity.

To this his church AUSTINE adjoined a monastery, and dedicated the same to the blessed TRINITY; into which LAURENCE, his next successor, brought Benedictine monks, the head whereof was called a prior. Which word (saith LAMBARD in his perambulation of Kent) howsoever it soundeth, was indeed but the name of a second officer, because the bishop himself was accounted the very abbot; for in old time, the bishops were, for the most part, chosen out of such monasteries, and therefore most commonly had their palaces near adjoining, and governed there as abbots. By means whereof it came to pass, that such abbies were greatly enriched, and endowed with wealth and possessions; insomuch that this priory at the dissolution (being valued at ROBIN HOOD's pennyworths) was found to be yearly worth (besides jurisdiction over divers hundreds) as you may find in the exchequer book, called, Nomina Villarum, two thousand four hundred eighty-nine pounds, four shillings and nine pence. But HENRY VIII. (saith CAMDEN) scattered this wealth heaped up together in so many ages, and dispersed these monks; in lieu of whom he placed in this church a dean, an archdeacon, prebendaries twelve, and six preachers; who in places adjoining round about, should teach and preach the word of God. The archbishopric, at this day (whose province containeth twenty-two bishoprics, and diocese the greatest part of Kent) being but valued in the king's books at two thousand eight hundred sixteen pounds, seventeen shillings, and nine pence. Howsoever in former times the archbishop was wont to pay to the pope at every income for his first-fruits ten thousand ducats or florins; and for his pall five thousand; every ducat being of our sterling money four shillings and six pence. And (as I find it in an old manuscript) for rom-scot or peter-pence, seven pounds seventeen shillings.

Godwin de pre-
sid. Angl.

Lib. Rossen. in
bibl. Cott.

Seventy-

Seventy-three archbishops in a continued train of succession, have sitten in this glorious chair; which at this present doth add grace and honor to **GEORGE ABBOT**, doctor of divinity, sometime dean of Winchester, master of the university college in Oxford, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, from whence he was removed to London, and from thence translated to this metropolitan seat of Canterbury. Who hath bestowed great sums of money in building and endowing an hospital at Guildford in Surry, the town wherein he was born.

But now to come within the cathedral church; which hath been, and still is, honored with the funeral monuments of many renowned princes; of which although it may justly vaunt, yet was it for nothing else so famous, as for the life, death, sepulture, and shrine of **THOMAS BECKET**, archbishop of this see; by which her estimation was advanced beyond all reason, measure and wonder.

Thomas Becket,
Archbishop.

This **THOMAS BECKET** was born in London, his father's name was **GILBERT**, a merchant, his mother's **MATILDA**, a stranger, born in Syria. He was first taught and brought up, by the prior of Merton abbey in Surry, and from thence sent to the universities of Oxford, Paris, and Bononia, to study the canon law; upon his return, he proceeded doctor of that faculty in Oxford; after which (as you may have it in the history of his life, written by the right reverend father in God, **FRANCIS GODWIN**, now bishop of Hereford) in short time he was preferred by **THEOBALD**, archbishop of this see, unto the archdeaconry of Canterbury, the provostship of Beverley, and the parsonages of Bromfield, and **St. MARY HILL**: a prebend in Pauls, and another in the church of Lincoln, and withal commended by him so effectually to king **HENRY II.** that he received him into the number of his chaplains, advanced him to the honor of lord chancellor of England, and (after the death of the said **THEOBALD**) to this grace, and primacy of Canterbury: presently after his consecration, being yet scarcely warm in his seat, under color of defending the rights of his church, he stubbornly opposed himself against his lord and sovereign in all his royal proceedings, insomuch, that he was constrained to exile him the kingdom. Of which you shall hear a piece out of **HARDING** in the life of **HENRY II.**

He exiled then **THOMAS** of Cauntorbury
Out of Englande, and many of his alliaunce,
For cause of his rebellious gouernaunce;
And as he came fro Rome by Fraunce awaye
With language fel, he prayede the kyng that daye
The poyntes to mende.

Hard. cap. xxxiii.

And now, if you will give me leave a little to digress; I will tell you a tale (believe it as you list) reported by the said **THOMAS BECKET** himself, how, that being in banishment, our blessed Lady gave him a golden eagle, full of precious ointment, inclosed in a stone vessel, commanding him to preserve it; foretelling withal, that the kings of England, who should be therewith anointed, should be strong champions, and stout defenders of the church: that they should be bountiful, benign, and fortunate, and that they should peaceably recover such lands or territories, as had been before lost by their predecessors; so long as they had this eagle, with the vial or sacred vessel in their custody, telling him withal, that he should be a martyr. This vision happened to him (forsooth) at Sens in France, in the nuns' church consecrated to **St. COLUMBA**, in which city

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

city he found pope ALEXANDER III. a man, like himself, of an ambitious and turbulent fiery spirit, in whose bosom, saith HOLLINGSHEAD, he emptied whole cart-loads of complaints and grievances, like a contumacious rebel, against his sovereign lord: excommunicating and cursing, with bell, book, and candle, all who did any way adhere unto the king's party.

But now, to return to the words, by which he did express his strange and incredible apparition, which I will set down in the same language, as I found them antiently written in the leidger book of the abbey of Whalley in Lancashire. Thus he begins:

“ Quando ego THOMAS Cantuar. Archiepiscopus, exul ab Anglia, fugiebam ad Franciam, veni ad papam ALEX. qui tunc Senonis erat, ut ei ostenderem malas consuetudines, & abusiones quas rex Angliæ in ecclesiam introducebat.

A fit tale wholly
centling to his
own purpose.

“ Quadam nocte cum essem in ecclesia Sanctæ COLUMBÆ in Monial. rogavi reginam Virginum ut daret regi Angliæ et hered. propositum et voluntatem emendandi se erga ecclesiam, et quod CHRISTUS pro sua miserecordia, ampliori dilectione ipsum faceret diligere ecclesiam. Statim apparuit mihi beata Virgo, habens in pectore istam aquilam auream, sive lapideam, & accipiens aquilam de pectore suo ampullam includit. Aquilam cum Ampulla in manu mea posuit, et hæc verba per ordinem dixit:

“ Ista est unctio per quam regis Angliæ debent inungi; non isti qui modo sunt & regnant, & regnabunt, quia maligni sunt, & propter peccata sua multa amiserunt, & amitterent. Sunt autem regis Angliæ futuri qui inungerentur unctioe benigni, & pugiles ecclesiæ erunt. Nam isti terram amissam à parentibus pacifice recuperabunt, donec Aquilam cum Ampulla habeant. Est autem rex Anglorum futurus qui primo inungeretur unctioe ista, qui terram amissam à parentibus scilicet Normanniam, Aquitaniam, recuperabit sine vi; rex iste erit maximus inter reges, & est ille qui edificabit multas ecclesias in terra sancta, & fugabit omnes Paganos de Babylon, & in eadem ecclesias edificabit plures, quotiescunque rex portabit Aquilam in pectore, victoriam habebit de inimicis suis, & regnum ejus semper augmentabitur, tu autem es martyr futurus.

Poitiers.

“ Tunc rogavi beatam Virginem, ut ostenderet mihi ubi custodirem tam preciosum Sanctuarium, quæ dixit mihi, est vir in civitate ista WILLIELMUS monachus Sancti CIPRIANI Pictaviæ ejectus injuste ab abbate suo de Abbachia sua, qui rogat papam ut abbatem suum compellat, ut eum in Abbachiam suam reducat: trade sibi Aquilam cum Ampulla, ut eam ad civitatem Pictaviæ portet, et in ecclesia Sancti GREGORII, quæ est juxta ecclesiam Sancti HILARII eam abscondat in capite ecclesiæ versus occidentem sub lapide magno, ibi invenietur in tempore opportuno et erit unctio regum Anglorum.”

HENRY I. duke of Lancaster, under EDWARD III. in the wars of France, had it delivered to him by an holy man (say they) who found it by revelation. But of this enough, if not too much.

This archbishop BECKET, being recalled from exile, and restored to his former honors and revenues, carried himself more obstinately than before, perturbing the whole state with curses and excommunications in maintaining of ecclesiastical liberties (as he pretended) but most of all this kind of dealing grieved the king, who cursed the time that ever he made him archbishop. Which is thus explained in old rhymes:

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF CANTERBURY.

5

For which the king was with him sore displeased;
That then he sayd, had I had men that ment
Myne honeste, I were not thus diseased
With such a clerk, thus greeued and vneased.

John Harding in
vita Hen. II.

It happened (amongst other) four knights to be present at this speech of the king, namely, REYNALD FITZ-URSE, HUGH MORVILL, WILLIAM TRACY, and RICHARD BRITON; who gathered thereby, that they should do a deed very acceptable unto him, if they killed the archbishop. Whereupon (without either warrant or privity of their sovereign) they posted into England; came with their swords drawn into this his own church, and therein most barbarously murdered him with many blows, upon Tuesday the 28th of December, Ann. Dom. 1170. as saith MATTHEW PARIS, who in the same place observes, that many remarkable occurrences behappened this martyr ever upon the Tuesday, more then upon any other day in the week. Mauth. Weat.

“MARS secundum poetas (saith he) Deus belli nuncupatur: vita Sancti THOMÆ (secundum illud JOB, vitæ hominis militia est super terram) tota fuit contra hostem bellicosa: passus fuit die Martis & translatus die Martis. Die Martis federunt principes adversus eum apud Northampton. Die Martis actus est in exilium. Die Martis apparuit ei Dominus apud Pontiniacum, dicens, THOMAS, THOMAS, ecclesia mea glorificabitur in sanguine tuo. Et die Martis reversus est ab exilio. Martyrii palmam die Martis est adeptus. Et die Martis anno 1220. venerabile ejus corpus gloriam translationis suscepit, anno 50. post passionem ejus.”

In English as followeth:

“MARS, according to the poets, is called the god of war; the life of St. THOMAS (according to that of JOB, the life of man is a warfare upon earth) was a continual conflict against the enemy; upon the Tuesday he suffered, upon Tuesday he was translated, upon Tuesday the peers of the land sat in council against him at Northampton. Upon Tuesday he was banished; upon Tuesday the LORD appeared to him at Pontiniacke, saying, THOMAS, THOMAS, my church shall be glorified in thy blood. Upon Tuesday he returned from exile, upon Tuesday he got the palm or reward of martyrdom, and upon Tuesday the year 1220, his venerable body received the glory and renown of translation, in the fiftieth year after his passion.”

But to return. It is said, that these four knights despairing to obtain the king's pardon, wandred up and down (for a time) like vagabonds and runagates upon the earth; being hateful to all their kindred, as well as to their countrymen, until at length they resolved to go a pilgrimage to Rome, where pope ALEXANDER III. enjoined them this penance, which was to travel to Jerusalem, and there to live as penitential converts in the black mountain; where they finished their days; and were buried in Jerusalem before the door of the temple, for whom this inscription was framed:

“Hic jacent miseri qui martyrizaverunt beatum THOMAM archiepiscopum Idem. Cantuariensem.”

Of these four knights who murdered this archbishop, and of three bishops who conspired together against him, I found these hexameters in an old manuscript in Sir ROBERT COTTON's library:

B b b

“Quatuor

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

“Quatuor dii proceres Reginaldus filius Vrfi,
Hugo de Morvilla, Willelmus Tracensis,
Richardus Brito, Thomam, necuere beatum.

Hii tres Galfridus Foliet quid primus Eliacensis,
Gilbertus Foliot qui preful Londoniensis,
Amborum complex Sarum preful Jocelinus,
Adversus Thomam conspiravere beatum.

The body of this murdered bishop was buried first in the undercroft of the church, but shortly after it was taken up, and laid in a most sumptuous shrine, in the east end; at the charges of STEPHEN LANGTON, his successor: being matriculated by the pope a glorious saint and martyr. To this new shrined martyr, people of all degrees, and from all parts, flocked in pilgrimage: as CHAUCER thus hath it in his prologue to his Canterbury tales:

fro euery shires end

Of Englonde, to Canterbury they wend:

The holy blisfull martir for to seeke,

That hem hath holpen wher they were seke.

Eraf. dialogue.

They loaded the shrine with such large offerings, that the church did all round about abound with more than princely riches, whose meanest part was pure gold, garnished with many precious stones. Whereof the chiefeft was a regal of France, or a rich gemm, offered by king LEWIS, who asked, and obtained (you may be sure, he buying it so dear) that no passenger betwixt Dover and Whitesand, should perish by shipwrack. Such pressing there was to touch him, and such creeping and kneeling to his tomb, that the prints of their devotion in the marble stones remain to this day. Every pillar resounding the miracles of this reputed martyr, and the church itself, dedicated to CHRIST, forced to give place to the name of St. THOMAS. His blood was as then almost matched in virtue with our blessed SAVIOR's, and his old shoe devoutly kissed by all passengers. The building of this shrine is thus briefly described by that painful antiquarian, JOHN STOW: It was built (said he) about a man's height all of stone, then upward of timber, plain, within the which was a chest of iron, containing the bones of THOMAS BECKET, skull, and all, with the wound of his death, and the piece cut out of his skull, laid in the same wound. The timber work of this shrine, on the other side was covered with plates of gold, damasked and embossed with wires of gold, garnished with broches, images, angels, chains, precious stones, and great orient pearls, the spoil of which shrine (in gold and jewels of an inestimable value) filled two great chests, one of which, six or eight strong men could do no more than convey out of the church: all which was taken to the king's use, and the bones of St. THOMAS (by commandment of the lord CROMWELL) were then and there burnt all to ashes. Which was in September, the year 1538. HENRY VIII. 30.

W. Lamb. p. ramb.

Erafm. in Dial. de peregr. religi-
onis ergo.

Stow Annal. in
vita H. 8.

Divers epitaphs were composed to the memory of this much honored martyr, expressing the cause, time, and place of his martyrdom. For example:

Hoveden in vit.
Hen. II.

Annus Millenus, centenus, septuagenus
Primus erat, primas quo ruit ense THOMAS.

Pro CHRISTI sponfa, CHRISTI sub tempore, CHRISTI
In templo, CHRISTI verus amator obit.

Quis

WITHIN THE "DIOCESE OF CANTERBURY.

7

Quis moritur? Presul. Cur? Pro grege. Qualiter? Ense.
Quando! Natali. Quis locus? Ara DEI.

Quinta dies natalis erat; flos orbis ab orbe
Carpitur, et fructus incipit esse poli.

HENRICUS natus MATILDIS regna tenebat,
Sub quo sacratus THOMAS mucrone cadebat.

This anthem was likewise made to his honor:

Tu per THOMÆ sanguinem quam pro te impendit,
Fac nos CHRISTI scandere quo THOMAS ascendit.
For the blood of THOMAS, which he for thee did spend
Grant us CHRIST, to climb where THOMAS did ascend.

The pope wrote to the clergy of England, to make a new holiday for the late martyr, an extract or clause whereof followeth:

"Wee admonish you all, and by the authoritie which wee reteyne, doe straightly charge you, that you celebrate the day of the suffering of the blessed man THOMAS, the glorious martyr, sometime archbishop of Canterbury, every yeare in most solemne sort, and that with deuout prayers ye endeavour your selues to purchase forgiuenesse of sinnes: that he which for CHRISTs sake suffered banishment in this life, and martyrdome in death by constancie of vertue, through continuall supplication of faithfull people, may make intercession for you to GOD."

Hollinf. in vit.
Hen. II. An.
Reg. 19.

The tenor of these letters were scarcely read, but every man with a loud voice, began to recite and sing, Te DEUM laudamus.

Furthermore, because his suffragans had not exhibited due reverence to him their father, either in time of his banishment, or at his return from the same, but rather persecuted him; that they might openly confess their error and wickedness to all men, they made this collect:

"Be favorable good LORD to our supplication and prayer, that we which acknowledge ourselves guilty of iniquity, may be delivered by the intercession of THOMAS thy blessed martyr and bishop, Amen."

A Collect devised in honor of Archbishop Becket.

This collect was likewise used by the convent of St. ALBANS, and other religious votaries, upon the day of his martyrdom.

ROBERT the earl of Dreux, and the fourth son of LEWIS the grofs, king of France, laid the foundation of a collegiate church, to the honor of this supposed holy martyr, called, St. THOMAS du LOUVRE in Paris, the revenues whereof were augmented by his wife AGNES, countess of Bray, and confirmed by the bull of CLEMENT III, bishop of Rome, in these terms:

"Clemens episcopus servus servorum DEI, dilectis filiis canonicis ecclesiæ sancti Thomæ de Louvrea salutem & apostolicam benedictionem. Justis petentium desideriis faciem nos convenit præbere consensum, & vota quæ à rationis tramite non discordant, effectu prosequente complere. Ea propter dilecti in Domino filii, precibus inclinati nobilis femine comitissæ Brayæ, possessiones & redditus à Roberto comite quondam marito suo ab ipia & liberis ejus in eleemosynam ecclesiæ vestræ concessos. Scilicet curiam, in qua erant edificata stabula, ut ibi construeretur hospitale: partem virgulti (vulgo du verger) inter hospitale & canonicos attingentis. A claustro quod est ante januam ecclesiæ usque ad extremitatem muri,

muri, & redditus ad sustentationem quatuor canonicorum sacerdotum manentium in decimis de Triciaco, Calliaco, & de Braya. Et centum solidos Parisiensis monetæ apud villam novam Sancti Georgii annuatim in festo Sancti Remigii persolvendos. Vineam etiam & arpentum terræ, quæ jacent extra muros prædicti loci Sancti Thomæ (sicut eorum scripto autentico continetur) ecclesiæ vestræ auctoritate apostolica confirmamus, & præsentis scripti patrocinio communuimus. Statuentes, ut nulli omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostræ confirmationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit; indignationem omnipotentis DEI, & beatorum Petri & Pauli apostolorum ejus se noverit incursum. Datum Laterani septimo kalendas Augusti, pontificatus nostri anno secundo. Annoque Domini Millesimo centesimo octuagesimo nono."

These donations were afterwards, viz. anno 1428. augmented by JOHN duke of Britain, Montfort, and Richmond, as appears by his charter which I have read.

Many other religious structures, churches, chapels, and oratories in foreign parts were erected, and endowed to the memory of this our English martyr.

Near to the gallery of the Louvre, and adjoining to the collegiate church, is a pretty fair street, which at this day is called, La rue de St. THOMAS du Louvre, the street of St. THOMAS at the Louvre.

Knights of the
order of St. Thomas;

RICHARD I. king of England, after the surprisal of Acres, instituted an order of knights, which he called, The order of St. THOMAS; they held the rule of St. AUGUSTINE, and took for their patron the aforefaid THOMAS BECKET, archbishop of Canterbury, as you may read in the theatre of honor, lib. ix. cap. ii.

But I stand too long gazing and glossing upon this imaginary monument, digressing from the brevity of the method which I have proposed to myself. Let me view the sumptuous monument still remaining of EDWARD, surnamed the black prince (so by-named, not of his color, but of his dreaded acts in battle) upon which this epitaph is inlaid with bras:

"Cy gift le noble prince Monff. EDWARD, aînez filz du trefnoble roy EDWARD tiers: iadis prince d'Aquitaine et de Gales, duc de Cornwaille, et counte de Cestre, qi morust, en la feste de la Trinite questoit le vni iour de iuyn l'an de grace mil troiscens septante sifine. L'alme de qi DIEU-eit mercy. Amen.

Tu qi passiez oue bouche close,

Par la ouce corps repose,

Entent ce qe te diray:

Sy come te dire le fay.

Come tues autiel fu,

Tu seras tiel come io su.

De la mort ne pensai ie mie,

Tant come jauoy la vie.

En tre auoi grand richesse

Sont icy fis grand noblesse

Terre mesons et grand tresor

Draps, chiuaux, argent et or

Mes ore su ieo poures et chetifs

Perfond en la tre gis.

Ma grand beaute est tout alee,
 Ma char est toute gastee.
 Noul est estroit ma meson ;
 En moy na sy verite non.
 Et si ore me veisses,
 Je ne quide pas qe vous deisses.
 Qe ie eusse onges home este
 Sy su ie ore tant changee.
 Pur dieu priez au celestien roy
 Qe mercy ait de l'alme de moy.
 Tour ceulx qi pur moy prieront,
 Ou a dieu maccorderont :
 Dieu les mette en son paraydis
 Ou nul ne peut estre chetifs.

Thus englished :

Here lieth the noble prince, monsieur EDWARD, the eldest son of the thrice noble king EDWARD III. in former time prince of Aquitaine, and of Wales, duke of Cornwall, and earl of Chester, who died on the feast of Trinity, which was the eighth day of June, in the year of Grace, 1376. To the soul of whom GOD grant mercy. Amen.

Whoso thou be that passeth by ;
 Where these corps entombed lie :
 Understand what I shall say,
 As at this time speak I may.
 Such as thou art, sometime was I,
 Such as I am, such shalt thou be.
 I little thought on th' hour of death
 So long as I enjoyed breath,
 Great riches here I did possess,
 Whereof I made great nobleness,
 I had gold, silver, wardrobes, and
 Great treasure, horses, houses, land,
 But now a caitiff, poor am I,
 Deep in the ground, lo here I lie.
 My beauty great is all quite gone,
 My flesh is wasted to the bone.
 My house is narrow now and throng,
 Nothing but truth comes from my tongue :
 And if ye should see me this day,
 I do not think but ye would say,
 That I had never been a man ;
 So much altered now I am.
 For GOD's sake pray to th' heavenly king,
 That he my soul to heaven would bring :
 All they that pray and make accord
 For me unto my GOD and LORD ;
 GOD place them in his paradise,
 Wherein no wretched caitiff lies.

C c c

The

The death of this prince (which fortun'd in the forty sixth year of his age) was a heavy loss to the state; being a prince of whom we never heard any ill, never received other note than of goodness, and the noblest performances that magnanimity and wisdom could ever shew, insomuch, as what praise can be given to virtue is due to him: the compendious chronicle of Canterbury written by one THOMAS HASELWOOD, a canon of Leeds speaks more particularly of his military achievements in these words:

Edwardus filius Edw. III. primogenitus, princeps Wallie fortunatissimus, & miles in bello audacissimus, inter validissima bella gesta militaria, magnifice ab eodem peracta; Johannem regem Francie apud Poyteires debellavit, & pluribus, tam nobilibus quam aliis, de dicto regno captus, & interfectis, eundem regem captivavit, & ipsum potenter in Angliam ductum patri suo presentavit. Henricum etiam intrusorem Hispaniæ, potentissime in bello devicit, & Petrum Hispaniæ regem dudum à regno suo expulsus potenti virtute in regnum suum restituit. Unde propter ingentem sibi probitatem, & actus ipsius triumphales memoratum principem inter regales regum memorias dignum duximus commendandum.

Hen. IV. King
of England.

Here lieth the body of HENRY IV. king of England, whose tomb is richly adorned and garnished about with the arms of all the christian princes, and most of the greatest peers of this kingdom, then living; upon which I find no inscription, who died March 20. Anno Dom. 1411. ætat. 46. regn. 14.

Speed in vita
Hen. IV.

This king finished his politic and victorious reign in peace and honor. Howsoever, the injustice of his first entrance (stepping into the seat royal by the deposition and murder of his lawful sovereign king RICHARD II.) left a dishonorable stain upon all his actions. He advised his son HENRY (after him king) upon his death-bed, to punish the oppressors of his people: for so shalt thou (quoth he) obtain favor of GOD, and love and fear of thy subjects, who, while they have wealth, so long shalt thou have their obedience, but made poor by oppressions, will be ready for insurrections.

* After Richard
II.

Addition to Rob.
of Gloucester.

Aftur * hym regnyd than
The iii Harry that doughty man
At Westminster crowned he was,
Wher of al Engeland made solas.
In hys tyme was a blesyng Sterre,
Thad all men myght see ryght ferre
Malis was rebel, but noght for thy,
For Dwygn Glendor was the cause truly.
A doughty man he was, and wysse.
In euery Batail he had the pryse.
At Batail of Sheresbury truly
Of hys enemyse he hadde the victory.
He regnyd here * almost xiiii yere,
And to Canterbury men hym bere.

* Thirteen years
and six months
wanting 5 days
Upedig. Neust

Another of his reign, his death and government, thus rhymes:

John Harding
Cap. ccx.

This king dyed of his reygne in the yere
Fourtene accompted, of March the xix daye,
The Sondag was then by kalendre.
Of whom the realme great ioye at first had ay,
But afterward they loued not his araye:

At his begynnyng, full hye he was commende
With commons then, and also litell at the ende.

JOHN GOWER, in the last part of his tripartite chronicle gives us this various character following of this HENRY, and his predecessor RICHARD II. king.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

O quam pensando mores variosque notando,
Si bene scrutetur R. ab H. distare videtur.
Clarus sermone tenebrosus & intus agone.
R. pacem fingit, dum mortis federa stringit,
Duplex cautelis fuit R. pius H. que fidelis
R. pestem mittit, mortem pius H. que remittit:
R. plebem taxat, taxas pius H. que relaxat.
R. procures odit & eorum predia rodit.
H. favet heredes quæ suas restaurat in edes.
R. regnum vastat vindex & in omnibus astat.
Mulcet terrorem pius H. que reducit amorem.
O DEUS Henrico quam diligo quam benedico;
Da regnum tutum nulla gravitate vultum,
Vitæ præsentis pariter vitæque sequentis:
Da sibi quodcunque felicius est ad utrunque.

The same author in another place, to the praise and memory of this king, hath these nicking hexameters:

Videfis in Chau-
cerum. fol. 316.
ult. edit.

Electus CHRISTI pie rex Henrice fuisti,
Qui bene venisti, cum propria regna petisti,
Tu mala viciisti que bonis bona restituisti.
Et populo tristi nova gaudia contribuisti,
Est mihi spes lata, quod adhuc pro te renovata
Succedent fata veteri probitate beata.
Et tibi nam grata gratia sponte data.

And the said GOWER makes a ballad to this king, to his no little commendations. Whereof take the first stanza for an essay:

O noble worthy kyng HENRY the searh,
In whom the gladde fortune is befall:
The people to gouerne here vpon earth,
God hath thee chosen in comfort of vs all.
The worship of this land, which was downfall,
Now stant vpright through grace of thy goodnesse.
Which every man is hold for to blesse.

CAXTON the continuer of polychronicon, saith, that this king HENRY IV. found great riches, whereof RICHARD his predecessor was possessed at the time of his resignation of the sceptre royal. These are the words: "Thenne he fonde in kyng RICHARDS tresforye nyne hundryd thowsand nobles besydes iewels and vessels, whyche was as moche worthe or more. And there was found in the tresforers keypyng of Englonde an hundryd and fyfty thowsand nobles; and iewels and uessels as moche worthe or more: Vpon which, saith FABIAN, it shulde seme that kyng RYCHARDE was ryche, whan hys money and ieweltes amounted to seuen hundryd thowsand pounds."

Polyc. lib. vi.
cap. x.

Fab. in Ann.
1400.

Sir SIMON d'EWES knight, a diligent searcher of antiquities, gave me the copy of king HENRY's will, here entombed, examined by the original, under the

the

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

the privy seal, according to the orthography in the said original : which is not unworthy of my readers perusal :

“ In the name of God, Fadir, and Son, and holy Gost, thre persons and on God.

The last Will of
king Henry IV.

I HENRY, sinful wretch, be the grafe of GOD kyng of Englund, and of Fraunce, and lord of Irlond, being in myne hole mynd mak my Testament in manere and forme that suyth. First I bequeth to Almyghty GOD my sinful foul; the whiche had neuer be worthy to be man, but through hys mercy and hys grafe; whiche lyffe I haue mispendyd, whereof I put me whollily in his grafe and his mercy, with all myn herte. And what tym hit liketh him of hys mercy for to tak me to hym, the body for to be beryed in the chirch of Caunterbury, astyr the descresion of my cousin the erchbyshoppe of Caunterbury. And also I thank all my lordis and trewe people, for the trewe servise that they haue don to me; and Y ask hem forgiuenes if I haue missentreted hem in any wyse. And als far as they haue offendyd me in wordis, or in dedis in any wyse, Y prey GOD forgeue hem hit and Y do. Also Y devyse and ordeyn that ther be a chauntre perpetual of twey preestis for to sing and prey for my soul in the asorseyd chirch of Caunterbury, in soche plase and astyr soch ordinaunse as hit semeth best to my asorseyd cousin of Caunterbury. Also Y ordeyne and deuise that of my gooddis restitution be made to all hem that Y haue wrongfully greuyd, or any good had of theirs without iust tittle. Also I will and ordeyne that of my goodis, all my debtis be al paied in all hast possible, and that my seruants be rewardyd astyr ther nede, and desert of seruise: and in especyal, WILKIN, IOHN WARREN, and WILLIAM THORPE, gromes of my chambre. Also Y will that all those that be bond in eny debt that Y owe, in eny wyse, or haue vndyrtake to eny man for eny debt that Y owe, or that they can dwlye shewe hit, that all soche persons be kept harmlyffe. Also I will that all fees and wages that ar not paied to be paied, and in especial to my seruants of my household, befor eny oder. And also that all myn annuities, fees, and donacions grauntyd by me byfor this tym be my lettres patents, be kept and paied astyr the effect of the forseyd lettres patents; and yn especial to all hem that haue been trewe seruants to me and toward me alway. Also Y will and prey my son that he haue recomendyd THOMAS DE LA CROIS, that hath well and trwly seruyd me, and also in the same wyse IACOB RAYSH and HALLEY. Also I will that the queen be endowyd of the duche of Lancastre. Also I will that all my officers both of household and other, the which nedeth to haue pardon of eny thing that touch here offices both of losse and other thing, they haue pardon therof in semblable manere, as y of my grafe haue bewont to do befor this tym. And for to execut this testimony well and trulich for grete trwst that I haue on my son the prince, Y ordeyne and mak him my executor of my testament foreseyd, kalling to him soche as him thinkyth in his discrecion that can and will labor to the sonnest spede of my will comprehended in this myn testament. And to fulfill trwly all things forsaide y charge my foreseyd son vpon my blessing. Wetnessyng my welbelouyd cousins THOMAS erchbyshop of Caunterbury foreseyde and EDWARD duke of Yorke, THOMAS bishop of Daresme, RICHARD the lord GREY my chamberlaine, IOHN TIPTOST myn tresuror of Englund, IOHN PROPBETE wardeine of my priuie seale; THOMAS ERPINGHAM, IOHN NORBERY, ROBERT WATERTON, and meny oder being present. In witnesyng wherof my priuy seele be my commaundement is set to this my testament.

I yeue

I yeue at my manere of Greenwich the xxi. dey of the moneth of Ianuer, the yere of ovr LORD, M. CCCC. VIII. and of our reigne the tenth."

He departed this world the 20th of March, as aforefaid, fome three years and odd months after the making of this his laft will and testament, in a chamber belonging to the abbot of Weftminfter, called Jerufalem, having been prophetically foretold that he fhould die in Jerufalem.

The words, faith HARDING, which the king faid at his death, were of high complaint, but nought of repentance, of ufurpment of the realm, nor of reftorement of right heirs to the crown. Which he thus verfifies :

O LORD, he fayd, O GOD omnipotent,
Now fe I well thy GODHEDE loueth me,
That suffered neuer my foes to haue their entent
Of myne perfon in myne aduerfitie :
Ne in myne fickneffe, ne in myne infyrmyte :
But ay haft kept it fro their maleuolence,
And chaftifed by thy beneuolence.

LORDE I thanke the with all my herte,
With all my foule, and my fpirites clere;
This wormes mete, this caryon full vnquerte,
That fome tyme thought in world it had no pere,
This face fo foule that leprous doth appere,
That here afore I haue had fuch a pryde
To purtray oft in many place full wide.

Of which right now the poreft of this lande,
Except only of their benignite
Wolde lothe to looke vpon I vnderftande
Of which, good LORDE, that thou fo vifite me
A thoufande tymes the LORD in TRINYTE
With all my herte, I thank the and commende
Into thyne handes my foul withouten ende.

And dyed fo in fayth and hole creance
At Cauntorbury buryed with great reuerence,
As a kyng fhulde be with all kynde of circumftance,
Besyde the prynce EDWARD, with grete expence.

His funeral exequies were folemnized here in all pomp and ftate, his fon HENRY V. and his nobility being prefent, upon Trinity Sunday next following the day of his death.

The reason (as I take it) wherefore king HENRY made choice of this church for his burial place, was, for that his firft wife (the lady MARY, one of the daughters and coheirs of UMPHREY DE BOHUN, earl of Hereford, Effex and Northampton) was here entombed; who died before he came to the crown, Ann. Dom. 1394, leaving behind her a glorious and fair renowned iffue of children, to the comfort of her husband, and the good of the commonwealth; viz. HENRY, afterwards king of England, THOMAS duke of Clarence, JOHN duke of Bedford, HUMPHREY of Glocefter. BLANCH married to WILLIAM duke of Bavaria, and emperor, and PHILIP married to JOHN king of Denmark and Norway.

Mary the firft
wife of Henry
IV.

D d d

Here

Stow's Arenal.
Queen Joane se-
cond wife of
Henry IV.

Speed Hist. in
vit. Hen. V.

Here in the same sepulchre lies the body of JOANE his second wife, daughter of CHARLES V. king of Navarre, who died without issue at Havering in the bower, in the county of Essex, the 10th of July, Anno Dom. 1437. Reg. H. VI. 15. having continued a widow twenty-four years. This queen endured some troubles in the reign of her stepson king HENRY V. being charged that she should by witchcraft or sorcery seek the king's death, a capital offence indeed, if the accusation was true, upon which surmise her goods and lands were forfeited by act of parliament; and she committed to safe keeping, in the castle of Leeds in Kent; and from thence to Pemsley, attended only with nine of her servants; but (belike) her innocency within a little time delivered her from imprisonment, and she lived, a long time after, in all princely prosperity.

Margaret
duchess of
Clarence.
Vincent. catal.
hon.
Mill's catal.

Here, between her two husbands (JOHN BEAUFORT, marquis of Dorset, and THOMAS PLANTAGENET, duke of Clarence) MARGARET, daughter of THOMAS, and sister, and one of the heirs to EDMOND HOLLAND, earls of Kent, lieth gloriously entombed by her first husband; she had issue HENRY earl of Somerset, THOMAS earl of Perth, JOHN and EDMUND, both dukes of Somerset, JOANE queen of Scots, and MARGARET countess of Devonshire; she died full of years the last of December, Anno Dom. 1440.

John earl of Som-
erset, and mar-
quis of Dorset.

JOHN her first husband lieth on her left side, as appears by his arms and portraiture (for I find no inscription at all upon the monument) who was the eldest son of JOHN of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, by his last wife KATHERINE SWINFORD, and surnamed BEAUFORT, of Beaufort, a castle in Anjou, where he was born; he was created earl of Somerset, and after marquis of Dorset, by RICHARD II. being but of small means to support so swelling a title.

Jo. Harding,
esp. cxciv.

He made therle of Somerset marques
Of Dorset then; Sir JOHN BEAUFORT that hight,
Of poore liueliode was that tyme doubtles.

Titles of honor,
pag. 211.

Hollings. p. 515.

But he was deprived of this title of marquis of Dorset, by act of parliament, in the first of HENRY IV. his half brother, for whom afterwards the commons became earnest petitioners in parliament for his restitution. But he himself was altogether unwilling to be restored to this kind of new invented honor, being but begun in the ninth year of this king's reign, and given to ROBERT DE VERE, his minion, the first styled marquis of England, as it is observed by that most learned antiquary and lawyer, Jo. SELDEN, esquire. I find little of him remarkable, being (belike) sore weakened, both in power and spirit, by the foresaid parliament; whereby (with others of the nobility) he was reduced to the same estate of honor and fortune (which was but weak) in which he stood when first THOMAS of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, was arrested; and besides it was not lawful for him, nor any of the rest, to give livery to retainers, or keep any about him but necessary servants. He died on Palm-sunday the 16th of March, Anno Dom. 1406.

Thomas duke
of Clarence.

* Or little
Baugie.

On her right side is the portraiture of her second husband, THOMAS duke of Clarence, second son of king HENRY IV. lord high steward of England, constable of the king's host, and lieutenant general of his army in France; who, (after his many fortunate events in war) was the first man that was slain in the battle of * Baugie upon Easter-eve, Anno Dom. 1420, by one JOHN SWINTON, a Scot,

Scot, who wounded him in the face with his lance, as he was remounting (having given singular demonstration of his great valor) and so threw him to the ground. And with him that day were slain many of exemplary note, beside 4500 common soldiers.

This duke had borne forth his youth with better respect than prince HENRY his brother had done; and was made president of the council, when his brother was dismissed that office for striking the lord chief justice; yet for all that, his father sore feared, that his hasty distempered humor would breed great troubles in the state; and questionless he was of a violent self-willed disposition, neglecting now at the last the grave advice of his own countrymen, his chiefest commanders, by which, in all probability, he might have escaped all danger, and adhering to the treacherous persuasion of a * stranger, by which he was betrayed to present destruction. Which fiery rash temper of his, together with the loss of the battle, and the place of his burial, is briefly thus set down by my author

Hall.
Speed.

* Andrew Forgus, a Lombard.
Vincent catal.

JOHN HARDING :

And nere at Bawgy came GILBERT VMFREUILLE,
Marshal of France, with V horse and no mo,
And of good wyt, counsayled him that whyle
To keepe the church, and GODDES seruice tho,
And after the feaste to seke upon his foe.
And he aunswerd him, yf thou be aserd,
Go home thy way, and kepe the church yerd.

Harding, c.
cxxx.

Wyth that he sayd, my lorde, ye have no men,
Wyth the enemyes thus hastely to fyght :
Your menne wot not of this, ne how, ne whenne,
To semble to you of power, ne of myght.
For trewely nowe, my cosin GRAY nowe ryght,
And I, haue here but ten men and no mo,
But yet ye shall neuer say we leaue you so.

So rode they furth ay chyding by the way,
Tyll they to Bawgy ouer the bridg were gone,
When the enemyes were battayled in aray,
Where then they light and fought wyth them anone.
The duke was slain that day there wyth hys sone.
With him were slayne then therle VMFREUILLE,
With sir JOHN GRAY the erle of Tankeruille.

The lord Roos and syr JOHN LUMLEY,
Wyth many other were with hym slayne that daye,
Whose names I cannot wryte nor saye
The earls two of Huntingdon no naye,
Of Somerset also, were taken there I saye,
For prisoners and put to great raunson,
And laye full long in France then in prision.

Thenglish power came, when all was done,
And rescowed then, the deed men where they laye,
And brought the lordes home fro thens full son
That there lay slayne upon the feeld that daye
And buryed them in Englonde in good araye

Eche

Eche one in hys abbaye or colage

Afore founded within his heritage.

The English power under the conduct of THOMAS MONTACUTE, earl of Salisbury, coming somewhat too late, to this over hasty encounter, thought to have requited this loss upon their enemies heads, but at the sight of their forces the French gave ground, whereby the dead body of CLARENCE was recovered, and (with the rest) conveyed into England; and buried in this church.

Idem eodem.

Att Canterbury the duke of Orleance,

Befyde hys father king HENRY buried,

With suche honoure costage and expence

As the duches his wife coulde have signified

Which neded not to haue bene modified.

She was so well within her self avysed

Of greate sadnesse, and woman hede premised.

E. b. Sawler MS.
in bibl Cott.

This following I have read for his epitaph :

Hic jacet in tumulo THO. DUX CLAR. nunc quasi nullus

Qui fuit in bello clarus nec clarior ullus.

In the undercroft of our Lady's chapel is an antient monument thus inscribed :

Joane Lady Burwash.

IOANE BORWASCHS dame de Moun.

Lamb. peramb.

Thus furnamed of Burwash a town in Suffex, wherein she inhabited, which likewise gave name to Sir BARTHOLOMEW BURWASH, knight of the garter, constable of Dover castle, and lord warden of the Cinque-ports.

Isabel Countess
of Atholl.

Here lieth interred, ISABELL de Dover, countess of Assyle, as STOW calls her, but I think there is a mistake of Assyle, for Atholl, as will partly appear by the sequel :

Camden, in this
tract.

FULBERT lord of Chilham, had one only daughter and heir, whom RICHARD the base son of king JOHN took to wife, by whom he had two daughters, LORA the wife of WILLIAM MARMION, and ISABELL wife to DAVID of Stratbolgy, earl of Atholl, and afterwards to Sir ALEXANDER BALIOL, who was called to parliament by the name of lord of Chilham, and mother to that JOHN, earl of Atholl, who being condemned oftentimes for treason, was hanged at last upon a gibbet fifty foot high; as king EDWARD I. commanded, because he might be so much the more conspicuous in mens eyes, as he was of higher and nobler birth, being of the king's blood. LORA, was secondly married to one of the lord BERKELEY's ancestors, if we may give any credit to these antient rhymes :

Robert of Glo-
cester.

Sir Richard the Fitz-Roy of whom we spak by for
Gentilman he was inough though he wer last ibor.
For the Erles daughter of Warren his good modir was,
And his fadir Kyng John, that by gat hym a perchas,
Sir Morreys of Berkele wedded sith by cas,
His daughter, and wan on hur the good knyght Sir Thomas.

This ISABELL deceased at Chilham here in Kent, in the month of February,
Anno Dom. 1292.

Cuthbert, archb-
shop of Can't.

The first archbishop that I find to be buried in this church, was CUTHBERT, or CUDBRICK (for before him they were always buried at St. AUGUSTIN'S)

an

an Englishman of great parentage, translated from Hereford, the year 742. to this seat of Canterbury. In whose time the laity were wicked, and the clergy worse; the whole land was overwhelmed with a most dark and palpable mist of ignorance, and polluted with all kind of impiety. Which to reform, he called together a synod of bishops and learned men at Cloveshoo (now Cliff at Hoo) beside Rochester, and there, after long consultation, caused one and thirty canons to be decreed, one of which was, That the priests were required to read to their parishioners the LORD's prayer, and the Creed in the English tongue: which, with the rest, you may read in WILLIAM MALMESBURY. This bishop obtained from the pope a dispensation for making of cœmiteries, or churchyards, within towns and cities, whereas until his time, within the walls none were buried; as I have it thus in manuscript: "CUTBERTUS archiepiscopus Cant. xi. ab AUGUSTINO cum Romæ videret plures intra civitates sepeliri, rogavit papam ut sibi liceret cœmiteria facere, quod papa annuit, reverfus itaque cœmiteria ubique in Anglia fieri constituit." He died, Anno Dom. 758.

Goodwin de Præsul. Aug.

Lamb. peramb.

De gestis Pontif. lib. i.

Appendix Chron. Rossens. in bibl. Cott.

I find little of any other bishop here buried, until the time of ODO SEVERUS, who lieth here interred under a tomb of touchstone (surnamed SEVERUS of the austerity of his life and government) born of Danish parents, pagans, and utter enemies of CHRIST and christian religion, infomuch that they disinherited this their son ODO, for keeping company with christians, so that he was constrained to forsake his father's house, his kindred, and country, and betake himself to the service of a nobleman in the court of king EDWARD the elder, named ETHELHELM, who sent him to school, where he profited exceedingly. He was not baptized till he was come to man's estate: soon after his baptism, by the advice of his master, he entered into orders; yet before he came to be a clergyman, he served in the wars, which is not unlikely, saith my author, for after he was bishop, he was thrice in the field, and did his prince notable service. He was first preferred to the bishopric of Wiltshire (whose see was then seated at Ramsbury) by the special favor of king AÆTHELSTAN; who being dead, his brother EDMUND, who succeeded him in his kingdom, loving him no less, procured him to be chosen archbishop. In which pastoral charge he continued many years in great favor, and authority, under divers princes, till towards the latter end of his time, that EDWIN, a young king, was sore exasperated against him, for that this bishop had caused him to be divorced from his queen, for consanguinity, or some other reasons, and excommunicated his concubines, causing one of them, whom the king doted upon, to be fetched out of the court by violence, to be burnt in the forehead with a hot iron, and banished into Ireland. But not long after he was taken away by death, from the king's displeasure, in the year of our redemption, 958. having sat archbishop 25 years, or thereabouts. He wrote divers tracts, both in verse and prose, mentioned by BALE, and CAPGRAVE, will have him in the kalender of our English saints and confessors. But to conclude, such was his epitaph:

Odo Severus, Archbishop.

Godwin, de Præf. Ang.

Antiquit. Brit. M. Parker.

John Bale. Cent. ii.

John Capg. in vita S. Odonis.

Ex vet. MS. in Bibl. Cott.

Stemmata serenus jacet hic sacer ODO SEVERUS:
Moribus excellens acriter peccata refellens.
Præsul at indulgens omni pietate refulgens.
Ecclesiæ & CHRISTI pugil invictissimus isti.
O bone nunc CHRISTE quia sic tibi serviit iste
Cœli solamen sibi des te deprecor. Amen.

E c c

The

Laufank, Arch-
bishop of Cant.

The life and death of this archbishop LANFRANCK, is set down at large, by WILLIAM MALMSBURY, JOHN CAPGRAVE, NICHOLAS HARPSFIELD, archdeacon of Canterbury, MATTHEW PARKER, archbishop, with others, and out of them all by FRANCIS GODWIN, now bishop of Hereford. Yet for method sake thus much, because I find his body (by a table inscribed, which hangs upon his tomb) to be here interred. He was born in Italy, at Pavia, some twenty miles from Milan, brought up in the monastery of BECCO, a Normandy, under HERLEWIN, the learned abbot of that house, of which he became prior: from whence, in regard of his singular wisdom, and great knowledge in all good literature, he was called by WILLIAM the duke of Normandy to be abbot of St. STEPHENS, in Caen, a monastery that the said duke had founded. And in the fifth year after his conquest of England, he promoted him to this archbishopric, which he laudably governed the space of eighteen years. It is said (an action which much obscured all his former praises) that he persuaded the conqueror to leave the kingdom of England to his younger son WILLIAM RUFUS: which they said WILLIAM thus requested: the bishop (as the king thought) being somewhat too busy in reprehending his manifold vices, and exhorting him to godliness and virtue; he so bitterly fell out with him, that he banished him the realm; the poor old bishop travelled to Rome, and wandered up and down many countries, till by intercession of friends he was suffered to return home; and soon after died of an ague, according to his own desire. "Solebat enim DEUM rogare ut vel ex dysenteria vel ex febris diem suum obiret, propterea quod hi morbi nec memoriam, nec loquelam auferant." He would often desire GOD that he might take his end either by flux, or an ague: for that in those kind of infirmities men are wont to have the use both of speech and memory to the last cast. His death happened the twenty fourth of May, Anno Dom. 1089. He bestowed much upon the fabric of this church, and the housing of the monks: he built in a manner all the archbishops palace, he founded two hospitals adjoining to this city, he gave great sums of money, and also a manor toward the building of the cathedral church of Rochester, and did much for the abbey of St. ALBANS. He increased the number of the monks of this church, from thirty to forty, restored the dignities and offices of old belonging to the monastery, and recovered unto the same twenty five manors, that had been taken from it wrongfully in times past, by ODO, bishop of Bayon, and earl of Kent. He was a profound scholar for those times, he wrote the noble act of the conqueror, he made learned comments and expositions of many parts of the bible, and took great pains in reforming the same, the copies whereof were much corrupted throughout England, by the negligent oversight of the writers. To his memory this epitaph was composed:

Harfsfield Un-
dec. secul ca.xii.

Floren. Wigorn.

Pirceus. Bale.
Centuria secun-
da.

Serlo Parisiensis
MS. in bibl. Cott.

Vixisti, venerande pater, sapienter & egens,
Vixisti, vivens mors quoque vita tibi.
Inter divitias pauper LANFRANCE fuisti,
Divitiis manans pauperum amator eras.
Per te florentes artes valere Latine;
Græcia sic nobis ecce triumphat ovans.
Tu Laios ortu, Gallosque docendo levasti,
Te sibi primatam cardo Britannus habet.
In terra degens cœlestia regna petebas,
Exemptus terra sidera liber adis.

Sol

Sol geminos denis obsiderat igne diebus,
Promissæ luna diem, nocte solutus abis.

Here is the tomb of archbishop ANSELM, born in Augusta, a city of Burgundy, who followed his predecessor's steps, almost foot by foot. First he came to Becco, upon the like errand as LANFRANK had done; which was to obtain knowledge in all good learning: LANFRANK being called away to Caen, he was made prior of Becco in his place, and afterwards abbot, in which he continued fifteen years, until, at the request of HUGH earl of Chester, he came over to England; and had this bishopric bestowed upon him, some four years after the decease of LANFRANK (for so long the king purged up the profits thereof) by WILLIAM RUFUS; who presently after his consecration fell out with his new bishop, and banished him the kingdom; in which he travelled up and down, as an exile during the king's life, until, by his brother king HENRY I. he was called home, and restored to all his former dignities. But not long after he was likewise banished the realm by the said HENRY, falling out with him concerning the disposing of bishoprics at the king's pleasure, giving investiture, and possession of them by the staff and the ring, within three years, by the means and mediation of ADELA or ALICE, Countess of Blois, the king's sister, he was restored, not only to his place, but to all his goods and fruits gathered in the time of his absence. Some two years after this his last return, falling sick of a languishing disease, he died April 21. Anno Dom. 1109. in the sixteenth year of his government. Some 400 years after, by the procurement of JOHN MORTON, one of his successors, he was canonized a saint, and one as worthy that honor as any that ever since his time was canonized by the pope; for, as for his life and conversation, it was for integrity even admirable, and so was his learning: as his works yet extant do justify. Now, because his epitaph is either worn out, or was ever wanting, I will be so bold as borrow one for him, from one of his own name, which I have read upon a monument in Parma, in Italy:

Anselm, Arch-
bishop.

Antiquitates
Britan in vita
Ans.

Gordwin, de
Præf Ang.

Hic jacet ANSELMUS post mortem vivere certus,
Cantuar. archiepus que omni bonitate refertus.
Vir sobrius, castus, vir vitans undique fastus.
Vir gremiis plenis, largus largitor egenis.
Vir bene politus, sagax, doctus, eruditus.
Dogmata maturusque inter contagia purus.
An. Domini mil. cent. que nono, que die quoque mensis,
April vicesimo uno mortis hunc enecat ensis.

In the south part of St. THOMAS's chapel, in a marble tomb joining to the wall, lieth the body of THEOBALD, archbishop of this see. Who was chosen to that grace by the suffragan bishops of his own province, in a convocation held at London; he was a Benedictine monk, and abbot of Becco; a man of no great learning, but of so gentle and sweet behavior (being very wise withal) as he was greatly esteemed of high and low, kings, nobles, and commons; yet howsoever he was of an affable mild nature, and fair demeanor, his patience was so greatly moved (upon good occasion) that he interposed the pope's authority; with whom the king was made a party, so far, as that his goods and temporalities were twice confiscated and seized into the king's hands, and himself once banished

Theobald arch-
bishop.

Antiq. Britan.

Gordwin, in vit.
Theobald.

Matt. Paris,
Ann. 1153.

Antiquitates
Britann.

banished the kingdom; which so nettled him, that like a tall fellow, Nam læsa patientia fit furor, he interdicted king STEPHEN, and the whole realm, and taking advantage of the time, which was wonderous troublesome, came home and lived in Norfolk, till by the intercession of certain bishops, he was restored. After which he grew into great favor with the said king, and was the chief means of concluding that final peace at Wallingford, between him and MAUD the empress. Shortly after which king STEPHEN died, and HENRY, surnamed Fitz-empress, son of GEEFREY PLANTAGENET, and MAUD the empress, succeeded him in the regality, under whom this bishop passed the rest of his days in great favor and estimation; and died, ann. 1160, when he had sat archbishop 22 years. Perceiving his end to approach, he made his will, and gave all his goods to the poor, or other like good uses. Of whom this epitaph was made:

"Hic jacet THEOBALDUS Cantuar. archiepiscopus, ob morum placabilitatem atque constantiam, Hen. II. valde gratus, affabilis, veridicus, prudens, & amicus firmus, in omnes liberalis, & in pauperes munificus; qui suæ tandem senectutis & languidæ vitæ pertæsus anteactam vitam morti persolvit. Ann. Dom. 1160, cum 22 annis sedisset. Anima ejus requiescat in pace. Amen."

Richard
archbishop.

Godwin.

Mat. Westmunt.
Ann. 1176.

Robt. Glocest.
MS.

Antiq. Britan.

Godwin.

I find one RICHARD (for I find no further of his name) archbishop of this chair, to be here interred in our lady's chapel, sometime a Benedictine monk, a prior of the monastery of St. Martin's in Dover, a man very liberal, gentle and wise; for so he handled the matter, that in all his time he never was at odds, or out, either with the pope or king. The pope he entertained with often gifts and money, the king's favor he retained by yielding, and conforming himself to his pleasure. This man continued in his government, about the space of ten or eleven years. In all which time there happened not any thing of him worthy of memory; except the controversy, stir and tumult between him and the archbishop of York for primacy; and the ordaining three archdeacons for his diocese, which ever before his time was content with one. An ill husband he was for his church, if we may believe this my old author. This RICHARD, saith he, was a man of great religion, and also of great wit in his temporal governance; but in defending the freedom of holy church, and punishment of excess and misbelievers, to simple and slow; which is partly approved by the sequel (if the report of his death may pass for current truth) how that being asleep at his manor of Wrotham, there seemed to come unto him a certain terrible personage, demanding of him, Who he was? whereunto, when for fear, the archbishop answered nothing, Thou art he (said the other) that hast destroyed the goods of the church, and I will destroy thee from off the face of the earth; which having said, he vanished away. In the morning the archbishop (taking his journey toward Rochester) related this fearful vision to a friend of his by the way, which he had no sooner told, than that he was taken suddenly with a great cold, and stiffness of his limbs, so that they had much ado to get him so far as Halling, a house belonging to the bishop of Rochester, where he took his bed; and being horribly tormented with the cholic, and other griefs, gave up the ghost the next night following, save one, the 16th of February, Ann. 1184. "Obiit (saith one) 14 Kal. Martii feria sexta nocte, Ann. 11. ab electione sua, cujus corpus in ecclesia Christi Cant. in oratorio sancte Marie 22. kal. Marti die Sabbati est honorifice sepultus."

Bib. monast. de
Waverly.
MS. in bibl. Cot.

In

In the south wall of this church lieth the body of HUBERT WALTER, or Walter Hubert, (for such a transmutation of the name I find to be used) who was born at West-Derham in Norfolk, and brought up under RAYNULPH DE GLANFELD, chief Justice of England. The first preferment he obtained was the deanry of York, thence he was called by king RICHARD I. unto the bishopric of Salisbury. Whom he attended all that long and dangerous voyage into the holy land, as a commander, or colonel of some English forces, by whose valor and his own, he performed admirable service at the siege and surrender of Acon, and other fortified places; for which, and for his discreet handling the matter, in procuring 250,000 marks of the clergy, for the ransom of king RICHARD, the said king knew not how to heap honors sufficient upon him; so that at one time he was archbishop, the pope's legate, lord chancellor, lord chief justice, and high immediate governor under him of all his dominions, both in Wales and England: he was much blamed (and peradventure not unworthily) for undertaking so many great offices for,

Hubert Walter, archbishop.

Francis Thinne.

An i. Britan. Goodwin de prefat. Aug.

Ger. Dorob.

Hollings p. 132.

Pluribus intentus minor est ad singula sensus.

Rog. Hoveden.

Howsoever, never any man used his authority and power more moderately; faithful and loyal he was ever to his prince, loving and very careful of his country, in which he caused many excellent decrees and laws to be established. His house-keeping was such, as the expence thereof was thought to be little inferior to the king's; he built a monastery at Durham, the place of his birth, began another at Wolverhampton, encompassed the tower of London with a strong wall and a deep moat; he increased the revenues of his see, adorned it with many sumptuous and stately buildings, and procured divers notable privileges for the same; and to repair the books and library of this church, he gave the church of Halegast. He finished a collegiate church at Lambeth, of canons regular, begun by BALDWIN his predecessor. Which, upon the complaint of the monks at Canterbury to the pope was pulled down to the ground. Many oppositions were betwixt him and the pope, and many times he was discountenanced by king JOHN, yet (apparently) he died in both their favors, at his manor of Tenham, July 13, 1205, having sat archbishop 12 years, saving four months.

Roger Hoveden, annal.

Harpfeld. hist. eccles. duodec. seculo, cap. xx.

Gervaf. Doroborn, in chron. 1191.

Here lieth entombed the body of STEPHEN LANGTON, archbishop, whose election to this see, against the king's will, was the cause of many calamities within this kingdom, the greatest part whereof fell upon the clergy; of which hear my author:

Stephen Langton archbishop.

Bishop HUBERT of Canterbury tho died,
Wherefore kyng JOHN unto the covent sente,
To chose his * clarke, whych they refused and denied,
Wherefore the kyng was wrothe in his entente;
For they disobeyed the lettre which he sente,
For they had chosen Mayster STEPHEN LANGTON;
An worthy clarke, of all disposicion.
Whom kyng JOHN then wold not admytte
For Romayn bull, ne for the prelates prayer,
But prisioned some, and some to death commytte,

John Harding, cap. cxlii.

* John Gray, bishop of Norwich.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

Some he exiled, and theyr eyen clere,
 And all persounes and prelates in fere
 He then put out, and feazed their benefice
 Through all the lande, as his mortal enemyes.
 The Romysh byshoppe curssed hym openly
 And all the realme fully did enterdite,
 That sacraments none, therin should occupie.

But howsoever these mischiefs happened upon his admittance, yet the man (in regard of his many excellent gifts both of body and mind) was no way to be misliked, but much to be commended, for his religious wise carriage, living under so violent a king, and in such troublesome ungodly times. To whom this distichon, taken out of MARTIAL's epigrams, to TRAJAN warfaring under DIOCLETIAN, was applied:

Laudari debes, quoniam sub principe duro,
 Temporibusque malis ausus es esse bonus.

Giraldus Cambrensis in pref. ad Steph. arch. Cant.

Bale, Cent. 2.

Godwin. de Præsul. Aug.

Descended he was from an antient family in Leicestershire, brought up in the university of Paris, greatly esteemed by the king and all the nobility of France, for his singular and rare learning; made chancellor of Paris, and cardinal of Rome: i. e. St. CHRYSOGONI. He wrote many admirable profound works, and amongst the rest divided the bible into chapters, in such sort as we now account them; he bestowed much upon his palace here in Canterbury, and upon a fair horologue in the south-cross isle. Yet the solemnity of the translation of THOMAS BECKET's bones was so chargeable unto him, as neither he, nor four of his successors, were able to recover the debt, he cast his church into. He died July 9th, 1228, having sat archbishop 22 years.

John Peckham archbishop.

Godwin. catal.

Here in this church, but in what particular place my author knows not, JOHN PECKHAM, sometime archbishop of this see lieth buried. This JOHN was born in Suffex, spent his childhood in the abbey of Lewes, and was brought up in the university of Oxford, from thence he went to Paris to study divinity, and after that to Lyons to get some knowledge in the canon law, without the which divinity was esteemed imperfect in those days; and to better his knowledge, he visited all the universities of Italy, came to Rome, where his rare learning being soon perceived, he was made by the pope, auditor, or chief judge of his palace, and so continued till his preferment to Canterbury; for a man of so mean parentage, he was thought to be very stately, both in gesture, gait, words, and all outward shew, yet of an exceeding meek, facile, inward disposition. Unto double beneficed men, and non-residents he was very strict. Adultery he punished very severely. He persecuted a bishop terribly, for keeping a concubine; and one ROGER HAM, a priest, he enjoined to three years penance for fornication; a sin predominant in former times among the clergy. Witness these rhymes:

Harding, cap. cxliii.
 K. Richard II.

Great lechery and fornication
 Was in that house and also greate aduoutree
 Of paramours were greate consolation
 Of eche degree, well more of prelacie
 Then of the temporal, or of the chivalrie.

He excommunicated one Sir OSBORNE GIFFORD, Knight, for stealing two nuns out of the nunnery of Wilton; and absolved him upon these conditions: First, that he should never come within any nunnery, or in the company of a nun,

mun, three Sundays together he should be whipped in the parish church of Wilton, and as many times in the market, and church of Shaftsbury; that he should fast a certain number of months, that he should not wear a-shirt for three years: and lastly, that he should not any more take upon him the habit or title of a knight, but wear apparel of a russet color, until he had spent three years in the holy land. He died anno 1224, very rich, yet founded a college of canons at Wingham in Kent, valued at 84 l. per annum, and advanced many of his friends to great possessions, whose posterity have continued in the state of knights and esquires even until our times. He sat archbishop thirteen years and an half. His heart was buried at Christ-church, London, retro magnum altare.

Wingham college founded.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

Here beside the altar of St. GREGORY, sometime stood a sumptuous monument, wherein the bones of ROBERT WINCHELSEY were entombed, which upon the reformation of religion was pulled down to the ground, left that the common people, who would needs esteem him a saint, might give him divine honors. He sat archbishop nineteen years, during which time he endured much sorrow, yet finished his days in quietness, and great felicity. The king and the pope concurring together in his time, exacted many great payments, and inflicted grievous punishments upon the clergy. Whereupon these satirical verses were framed:

Robert Winchelsey, archbishop.

Edw. I.

Ecclesiæ navis titubat regni quia clavis

Flores Hist. anno 1306.

Errat, rex papa facti sunt unica capa

Hoc faciunt, do, des, PILATUS hic, alter HERODES:

He lived in banishment two years, even until the death of EDWARD I. who exiled him upon surmised treason, from which he was called home by EDWARD his son, who restored him to his place, to all his goods, and to all the profits of his temporalities, received in his absence. He was a stout prelate, and a severe punisher of sin; he boldly opposed himself against PIERS GAVESTON, the SPENSERS, and other corrupters of the young king; and enforced JOHN WARREN, earl of Surry, to forswear the company of a certain beautiful wench, with the love of whom he was greatly bewitched. He maintained many poor scholars at the universities with liberal exhibition, and such preferments as fell to his disposition, he bestowed upon men of excellent learning. Unto all kind of poor people he was exceeding bountiful: his books, apparel, and other moveables (such as they were; for most of his yearly revenues he ever bestowed in alms-deeds and liberal housekeeping) he gave to this church of Canterbury, who list to know more of his life may read the catalogue of bishops, and the perambulation of Kent. He died at Otford his manor-house, May 11, anno 1313.

Godwin. Lambard in chart. ham.

Here lieth entombed WALTER REYNOLDS, a man but of mean learning, brought up a courtier, preferred to the bishopric of Worcester, to the offices of lord chancellor, and treasurer of England, and to this metropolitan honor of Canterbury by king EDWARD II. all which he most disloyally and like a traitor requited, aiding (underhand) the queen, MORTIMER, and their accomplices, with great sums of money, and forsaking his lawfull sovereign, his master, his patron, who had advanced him by so many degrees, unto an estate so graciously honorable; but it pleased GOD that unthankful timorousness should be his destruction, for being by the said queen (of whom he stood so greatly

Walter Reynolds, archbishop.

Godwin.

greatly in awe) commanded to consecrate one JAMES BERKLEY, bishop of Exeter : and performing the same, he was so reviled, taunted, and threatened by the pope, that for grief and anger together he died, when he had sat archbishop thirteen years, nine months and three weeks, the 16th of November, anno 1327, as appeareth by this inscription upon his tomb in the South wall, now hardly to be read :

“ Hic requiescit dominus WALTERUS REYNOLDS prius episcopus Wigorniensis, & Angliæ cancellarius, deinde archiepiscopus istius ecclesie qui obiit 16 die mensis Novembris, anno gratie 1327.”

Simon Mepham,
archbishop.

Upon the North side of St. ANSELM's chapel, in a marble tomb, lieth SIMON MEPHAM, archbishop of this see, born in this country, doctor of divinity, and very well learned (as learning went in those days) of whom I find little worthy of relation ; for all the time he sat (which was but five years and somewhat more) he was ever wrangling with his monks of this church, and with JOHN GRAUNDISON, bishop of Exeter ; and getting the worse by both, he fell sick and died, October 12, 1333.

John Stratford,
archbishop.

Here in a goodly tomb of alabaster, on the South side of the altar, lieth the body of JOHN STRATFORD, archbishop of this diocese, born at Stratford upon Avon : a man famous for his learning, and good government of his jurisdiction. He was called from the see of Winchester to this place ; he was lord chancellor of England, and protector of the realm, in the absence of EDWARD III. in France ; but never man enjoyed such great honors with less comfort. It is written that he was consecrated upon the Sunday, called then, multæ tribulationes justorum, which he thought boded or foretold unto him, how in the whole course of his life, he should find nothing but trouble ; which fell out according to his ominous conceit. For never any archbishop, either before or after him, giving so little cause, and doing his endeavor to please, was more encumbered with undeserved and often crosses. The story is over long here to relate, I must refer my reader to the catalogue of bishops. Yet before his end (which happened anno 1348, having been archbishop fifteen years) he had made an end of all his troublesome crosses, and lived certain years quietly ; they wrote of him that he was a very gentle and merciful man, rather too remiss than any way rigorous to offenders, and a pitiful man to the poor. He founded a college at Stratford upon Avon, and endowed the same largely.

Antiq. Brit.

Godwin.

Antiq. Brit.

John Ufford,
archbishop.

Here lieth, obscurely buried, JOHN UFFORD, brother to that illustrious knight of the garter, ROBERT DE UFFORD earl of Suffolk : brought up in Cambridge, and made doctor of law, promoted first unto the deanry of Lincoln, then to the chancellorship of England, and lastly to this archbishopric. Which he never enjoyed, being cut off by the plague (which consumed nine parts of the men in England) before he received either his pall, or consecration, June 7, anno 1348.

Thomas Bradwardine, arch-
bishop.

His next successor, THOMAS BRADWARDINE, lieth buried in the South wall, somewhat darkly ; preferred to his grace and dignity, without his own seeking, or any of his friends' endeavors ; which he likewise enjoyed but a very little time ; for within five weeks and four days after his consecration, he died at Lambeth

Lambeth (being never enthronized at all) anno 1349. This man was born at Heathfield in Suffex, and brought up in the university of Oxford, where he proceeded doctor of divinity; and so exquisite a divine he was, that he was commonly entyled, doctor profundus. He was a good mathematician, a great philosopher, and a general scholar in all the liberal sciences, as his works not yet perished do testify. In whose praise thus CHAUCER speaks in the nunns priest's tale:

But I ne cannot boult it to the bren,
As can the holy doctor Saynt AUSTIN,
Or BOECE or the bishop BRADWARDIN.

But above all, he is especially commended for his sincerity of life and conversation. He was confessor to EDWARD III. and in all his wars of France was never from him; and though he might have had many preferments of the king, yet he was so far from ambitious desire of promotion, as it was long before he could be persuaded to take a prebend of Lincoln, when it was offered. Well, we will leave him to his rest, only remembered with this epitaph:

Doctor doctorum BRADWARDIN hac jacet urna,
Norma pastorum laudabilis & diuturna.
Qui invidia caruit vitam sine crimine duxit,
Et ex ore suo quicquid sit scibile fluxit.
Nullus sub sole est cui sic fuere omnia nota.
Cantia nunc dole, tristeris & Anglia tota.
Vos qui & transitis, hic omnes atque reditis,
Dicite quod CHRISTI pietas sit promptior isti.

Ex vet. MS.
Anon. in bibl.
Cott.

SIMON ISLIP, brought up in Merton college in Oxford, being doctor of law became canon of St PAUL's, then dean of the arches, after that was chosen to be of the privy council to king EDWARD III. first in the place of secretary, and then keeper of the privy-seal. And lastly, by the monks election, the pope's approbation, and the king's good liking; he was advanced to this grace and dignity. Wherein he continued sixteen years, four months and twelve days: and died April 26, 1366, he lieth buried in the middle of the church, under a marble tomb inlaid with brass, whereon is engraven this epitaph:

SIMON ISLIP oriens, vir bina lege probatus,
Ut nascens, moriens sic nunc jacet arcte locatus,
Arcem qui tenuit hic quondam pontificatus,
Clero quique fuit regno toti quoque gratus.
Princeps pastorum fac SIMON apostolorum,
SIMON ut iste chorum per eos pertingat eorum
Mil. trecenteno, sexageno modo feno
Ejus septeno pastoratus quoque deno
Hic kal. Maii feno rupto carnis nece freno:
Flos cadit è feno celo peto qui sit ameno
O spes sanctorum decus & pie CHRISTE tuorum,
Cetibus ipsorum prece jungas hunc precor horum.

He was a very severe corrector of sin, depriving many clergymen of their livings, in the first visitation of his own diocese. He repaired his palace with 1101 l. and odd money, which he recovered of ANDREW UFFORD, archdeacon of Mid-

G g g

dlesex,

Godwin.

delex, administrator of JOHN UFFORD his predecessor, for dilapidations, he built and endowed with good possessions a college in this city, which is now become a parcel of Christ-church in Oxford. He bequeathed to his church a thousand sheep, his vestments, which were all cloth of gold, a very sumptuous cope, and much plate; he was a very frugal and sparing man, never esteeming pomp nor outward bravery, which he shewed at his end, desiring to be buried obscurely to avoid superfluous expence.

William Wittlesey, archbishop.

WILLIAM WITTLESEY succeeded the said SIMON, and was brought up at Oxford, at the charge of SIMON ISLIP, who was his uncle, where he proceeded doctor of the canon law, and by him sent to Rome to solicit his causes, and also to get experience by seeing the practise of that court: who after he had staid there a time was called home, and preferred by his uncle's means, unto the place of vicar general, then to the deanry of the arches, the archdeaconry of Huntington, the parsonages of Croydon and Cliff; to the bishopric of Rochester, from thence to Worcester; and lastly (after the decease of his said uncle) to this archbishopric of Canterbury, in which he continued almost seven years, being most of the time troubled with a tedious lingering disease, whereof he died July 5, 1374. He lieth buried over against his uncle between two pillars, under a marble tomb inlaid with brass, which with his epitaph is altogether defaced, the brass worn, torn, or stolen away; these few words only remaining.

..... tumulatus
Wittlesey natus gemmata luce.

Simon Sudbury,
Archbishop:

Sudburie natus SIMON jacet his tumulatus
Martyrizatus nece pro republica stratus.
Heu scelus infernum, trux, exitiale, nefandum,
Presulis eximii corpus venerabile dandum .
In rabiem vulgi.

Ex MS. in bibl.
Cott.

Antiq. Britan.

This is a fragment of an epitaph, composed to the memory of SIMON TIBOLD, the son of NIGELLUS TIBOLD, surnamed Sudbury of a town in Suffolk, where he was born; a doctor of the canon law, who by degrees came to this metropolitan grace of Canterbury. A man very wise, learned, eloquent, liberal, merciful, and wonderous reverend: all which could not deliver him from untimely death. For he, together with Sir ROBERT HALES, lord prior of St. JOHN'S of Jerusalem, and chancellor of England, were halled to Tower-hill, by the rebels of Kent, and Essex, with infernal shouts and yells, and there unjustly (Nam jus calcatur violenti cum dominatur) and horribly hacked, hewed, and in that barbarous manner beheaded by these arch traitors, June the fourteenth, the year of our LORD 1381. and of the reign of that unfortunate king, RICHARD II. having sat bishop about six years. Which lamentable story the chronicles at large declare. When these hurly burles were at an end, the body of this good archbishop was conveyed to his own church, and there honorably interred upon the south side of the altar of St. DUNSTAN. This bishop built the west-gate of this city, and the wall from that gate unto the north-gate, commonly called by the name of the long wall, and would have done likewise about all the town, if he had lived.

The

The mayor and the aldermen once a year used to come solemnly to his tomb to pray for his soul, in memory of this his good deed to their city, faith LELAND, in his commentaries.

It was the custom of old, and so it is in these days, for men of eminent rank and quality to have tombs erected in more places than one; for example and proof of my speech, I find here in this church a monument of alabaster, at the feet of the black prince, wherein, both by tradition and writing, it is affirmed that the bones of WILLIAM COURTNEY (the son of HUGH COURTNEY, the third of that christian name, earl of Devonshire) archbishop of this see, lies entombed. And I find another, to the memory of the same man, at Maidstone here in Kent, wherein, because of the epitaph, I rather believe that his body lieth buried; of which hereafter when I come to that town.

William Courtney, archbishop. Godwin.

Here lieth interred, under a fair monument, THOMAS FITZ-ALAN, or ARUNDELL, the third son of RICHARD FITZ-ALAN, earl of Arundell, Warren, and Surry, by ELEANOR his wife, daughter of HENRY PLANTAGENET, earl of Lancaster, as I have it in the catalogue of honor. Who at the age of twenty two years was consecrated bishop of Ely: which he laudably governed (considering the greenness of his age) the space of fourteen years, three months, and eighteen days. In which time he was lord chancellor of England. From Ely he was translated to York; leaving for an implement at his house of Ely, a wonderful sumptuous and costly table, adorned with gold and precious stones, which belonged first to the king of Spain, and was sold to this bishop by the black prince for three hundred marks. He also bestowed the building of the great gatehouse of Ely in Holbourn: during his abode at York, which was about eight years, he bestowed much in building upon divers of his houses, and unto the church. Besides many rich ornaments, he gave two great Basons of silver and gilt, two great censers, two other basons of silver, and a massy bowl of silver to the canons. From York he was removed hither to Canterbury, and here he sat one month above seventeen years. In which time, at the west end of his church, he built a fair spire steeple, called to this day, Arundell steeple, and bestowed a tunable ring of fine bells upon the same, which he dedicated to the holy Trinity, to the blessed virgin MARY, to the angel GABRIEL, to St. BLASE, and the fifth to St. JOHN EVANGELIST. Thus much he effected: howsoever, he was no sooner warm in his seat, than that he with his brother, the earl of Arundell, were condemned of high treason, his brother executed, and he banished the kingdom; and so lived in exile the space of near two years, until the first of the reign of HENRY IV.

Thomas Arundell, archbishop.

An old Bishop.

Godwin.

Antiq. Britan.

Lanquet. Holins.

This worthy prelate died of a swelling in his tongue, which made him unable to eat, drink, or speak for a time before his death. Which happened February 20. Ann. 1413.

An author contemporary with this archbishop, writes as followeth of the passages in those times, as also much in the grace and commendation of this worthy metropolitan:

Heu mea penna madet lachrymis, dum scribere seadet,
Infortunata sceleris quibus horreo fata.
Non satis est regem mundi deflectere legem;
Ut pereant gentes sub eo sine lege manentes.

John Gower Cronie Tripart. MS. in bibl. Cott.

Sed

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Sed magis in CHRISTUM sevit, qua propter ad istum
 Casum descendum non est mihi crede tacendum.
 Anglorum primas, sub primo culmine primas
 Qui tenuit sedes melius dum sperat in edes
 Hunc rex compellit & eum de sede repellit,
 Dum Simon Romæ supplantat fœdera THOMÆ.
 Hic THOMAS natus Comitum fuit intitutus,
 Clericus aptatus, doctor de jure creatus,
 Legibus ornatus, facundus morigeratus
 Cum CHRISTO gratus, in plebeque magnificatus.
 O quam præclarus tam purus & immacularus,
 Ad regale latus tandem fuit illaqueatus.
 Tramite subtili latitans plus vulpe senili,
 Rex studet in fine THOMAM prostrare ruine
 De tribus audistis cum rex scelus intulit istis
 Præful & adjutor fuit hiis quodammodo tutor,
 Non contra legem sed ab ira flectere regem.
 Nomine pastoris temptaverat omnibus horis.
 Semper erat talis restat dum spes aliqualis;
 Si contra mortem poterat salvasse cohortem.
 Rex tulit hoc triste quod cancellarius iste
 Tempore quo stabat hos tres constanter amabat.
 Sic procurator pius extitit & mediator.
 Cartas quod regis habuerunt munere legis,
 Pontificis more summi pro regis amore.
 Sic pacem mittit mortis gladiumque remittit.
 Hæc ita fecisset pactum si rex tenuisset;
 Sed quæ juravit hodie cras verba negavit.
 Cernite quo quali culpa magis in speciali,
 Pontifici tali sine causa materiali
 Rex fuit iratus, sed & altera causa reatus.
 Est plus secreta tunc Romæ quando moneta,
 Simonis ex parte papam: concludit in arte.
 Ecce per has causas sub regis pectore clausas,
 Hoc scelus objecit THOMÆ, qui nil male fecit.
 Regis fautores super hoc tunc anteriores.
 Fraudibus obtentum concludunt parlamentum:
 Sic de finali rex pondere judiciali.
 Exilio demit THOMAM, nec amore redemit.
 Sic pater absque pare, quam rex spoliavit avare,
 Partes ignotas tunc querit habere remotas.
 Sic pius antistes casus pro tempore tristes
 Sustinet, & curam sperat revocare futuram.
 CHRISTUS eum ducat, salverque salute reducat:
 Sic ut uterque status sit ei cum laude beatus.

Upon his restoration to this bishopric, by HENRY IV. duke of Lancaster,
 the same author thus wrote:

Henricus Rex.
 Arundell, arch-
 bishop.

Iustos laudavit, injustos vituperavit,
 Hos confirmavit, hos deprimit, hos relevavit.

Regni

Regni primatem crudelem per feritatem
Quem rex explantat, Dux ex pietate replantat.

HENRY CHICHELEY, bishop of this see, lies here on the north side of the presbytery, in a tomb built by himself in his life time: he was born at Higham-ferrers in Northamptonshire, where he began the foundation of a goodly college, and an hospital, which were finished by his two brethren, his executors. He was brought up in New college in Oxford, where he proceeded doctor of law, and where he founded two colleges, one called BERNARD College, renewed by Sir THOMAS WHITE, and named St. JOHN's college: and All Soul's college, which yet continueth in the same estate he left it, one of the fairest in that University. He was employed much in ambassages by king HENRY IV. who preferred him to the bishopric of St. DAVID's; where he sat five years, and was then translated hither by his son king HENRY V. He was a man happy, enjoying always his prince's favor, wealth, honor, and all kind of prosperity many years, wise in governing his see worthily, bountiful in bestowing his goods to the behalf of the common-wealth. And lastly, stout and severe in due administration of justice. When he had governed this see twenty nine years (a longer time then ever any did in five hundred years before him) he died April 12. Ann. 1443. Upon whose monument I find this epitaph:

Henry Chicheley
Archbishop.

He was consecrated bishop of
St. David's at
Stena by the
Pope's own hand

Hic jacet HEN. CHICHELEY L. doctor, quondam cancellarius Sarum, qui anno 7. HEN. IV. regis ad GREGORIUM papam 22. in ambassata transmissus, in Civitate Senensi per manus ejusdem papæ in episcopum Menevensensem consecratus est. Hic etiam HENRICUS, anno 2. HEN. V. regis, in hac sancta ecclesia in archiepiscopum postulatus & à JOANNE papa 23. ad eandem translatus, qui obiit, anno Dom. 1443. Mens. Apr. die 12.

Cetus sanctorum concorditer iste precetur,
Ut DEUS ipsorum meritis sibi propitiatur.

I find another more unlearned epitaph of him, by which he is but little honored, being such an especial furtherer of learning:

Remains,

Pauper eram natus, post primas hic elevatus.
Jam sum prostratus, & vermibus esca paratus.
Ecce meum tumulum. M. CCCC. XLIII.

Here lies interred, in the martyrdom an archbishop, very noble, and no less learned, one of the honorable family of the STAFFORDS; son (saith the catalogue of bishops) to the earl of Stafford, but I find no such thing in all the catalogues of honor; a man much favored by king HENRY V. who preferred him first to the deanry of Wells, gave him a prebend in the church of Salisbury, made him one of his privy council, and in the end treasurer of England. And then, although this renowned king was taken away by untimely death, yet he still went forward in the way of promotion, and obtained the bishopric of Bath and Wells, which with great wisdom he governed eighteen years, from whence he was removed to this of Canterbury, in which he sat almost nine years; and in the mean time was made lord chancellor of England, which office he held eighteen years (which you shall hardly find any other man to have done) until waxing weary of so painful a place, he voluntarily resigned it over into the king's hands. And about three years after that died at Maidstone, July 6. Anno 1452. Upon a flat marble stone over him, I find this confabulatory epitaph:

John Stafford,
Archbishop.

H h h

Quis

Quis fuit enuclees quem celas saxea moles ?

STAFFORD antistes fuerat dictusque JOHANNES.

Qua fedit sede marmor quæso simul ede ?

Pridem Bathonie, regni totius & inde

Primas egregius. Pro presule funde precatus

Aureolam gratus huic det de virgine natus.

Much more may be read of this bishop in the book called, *Antiquitates Britannicæ*, penned by MATTHEW PARKER, archbishop of this place, and in the catalogue of bishops, by FRANCIS GODWIN, bishop of Hereford; as also in the catalogues of the lords chancellors and treasurers of England, collected by FRANCIS THINNE.

John Kempe,
Archbishop.

In a decent monument on the south-side of the presbytery, JOHN KEMPE, archbishop of this see, lieth interred, who was born at Wye in this county of Kent, brought up at Oxford in Merton college, where he proceeded doctor of law. He was made first archdeacon of Durham, then dean of the arches, and vicar general unto the archbishop STAFFORD. Not long after he was advanced to the bishopric of Rochester, removed thence to Chichester, from Chichester to London, from London to York, from York to Canterbury. He was first cardinal of the title of St. BALBINE, and from that removed to the title of St. RUFINE; all which his ecclesiastical preferments were comprehended in this one verse, composed by his cousin THOMAS KEMPE, bishop of London.

Remains.

Bis primas ter præsul erat, bis cardine functus.

And to add to all these honors, he was twice lord chancellor of England. He continued not here above a year and a half, but died a very old man, March 22, 1453. He converted the parish church of Wye into a college of secular priests. Of which hereafter.

In a little history of the archbishops of York, written in rhymical numbers, I find these in his commendation :

MS. in lib. Cott.

Tunc JOHANNES nobilis KEMP vociferatus,
Prius in Londoniis presul installatus.
Et erectus pontifex metropolitanus.
Presul archipresulem confirmat Romanus,
Mandans sibi pallium Martinus; erectus
Sagax cancellarius regis est effectus.
Cardinalis presbiter digne sublimatur.
Sub Balbine titulo, sic laus cumulatur.
In Suthwell manerium fecit preciosum,
Multis artificibus valde sumptuosum,
Annis multis prospere curam sui gregis,
Rexit per justitiam, & per Normam legis.
Tandem usque Cantiam presul est translatus
Illic archiepiscopus est inthronizatus
Apud Lambeth obiit labor jam finitur,
Et in Canturia corpus sepeliter,
Licet prohibuerit abbas rigoroſe
Jacet ibi condita. gleba glorioſe.

I find

I find little of any great work or deed of charity this bishop performed (besides his manor of Southwell here only mentioned) with all these his pennifome preferments; but the reason is given in the catalogue of bishops, that he died very rich; and that in his lifetime he advanced many of his kindred to great wealth, and some to the dignity of knighthood, whose posterity continue yet in this county, of great reputation, even to this day. That he might die very rich I do not deny, but for the advancement of his kindred to the honor of knighthood, was no other title than his grandfather Sir JOHN KEMPE, and his uncle Sir ROGER enjoyed: his own father THOMAS being a younger brother to the said Sir ROGER.

Here lieth buried (as by an inscription upon a marble doth appear Sir THOMAS BOURCHIER, commonly called BOWSER, second son of WILLIAM BOURCHIER, earl of Ewe in Normandy, and brother to HENRY BOURCHIER earl of Ewe and Essex. He was brought up in Oxford, and first preferred to the deanry of St. Martin's, then to the bishopric of Worcester, from whence he was translated to Ely; and lastly, enthronized in this chair of Canterbury, wherein he sat 32 years, and lived after the time of his first consecration 51 years. I find not that ever any Englishman continued so long a bishop, or that any archbishop, either before or after him, in eight hundred years enjoyed that place so long. And to add more honor to his grace, and money to his purse, he was about two years lord chancellor of England, and cardinal, t. t. S. Ciriaci in Thermis, yet for all this time, for all these great and eminent promotions, he left nothing behind him to continue his memory, but an old rotten chest in the congregation-house at Cambridge, called Billingsworth and Bowser, into which (for the use of the university) Billingsworth before him had put in one hundred pounds, and he, forsooth, imitating that munificent example, put in one hundred and twenty pounds. He died March 30, 1486, as appears by this inscription upon his monument:

Tho. Bouchier
archbishop.

Thinne cat. of
chancellors.

"Hic jacet reverendissimus pater & dominus D. THOMAS BOURCHIER, quondam sacrosanctæ Romanæ ecclesiæ S. Ciriaci in Thermis cardinalis, & archiepiscopus hujus ecclesiæ, qui obiit 30 die Martii, 1486. cujus animæ propitiatur altissimus."

Here lieth buried under a marble stone, in a sumptuous chapel under the choir, of his own building, JOHN MORTON, born (to the good of all England) at Beere (at St. Andrew's Milborn, saith CAMDEN) in Dorsetshire, brought up in Oxford, where he proceeded doctor of the civil and canon law; he was first parson of St. Dunstan's in London, and prebendary of St. Decumanes in Wales, then bishop of Ely, master of the rolls, lord chancellor of England, cardinal of St. Anastasia, and archbishop of this metropolitan see. A man so well deserving both of the church and commonwealth, that all honors and offices were too little which were conferred upon him; of a piercing natural wit he was, very well learned, and honorable in behavior, wanting no wise methods to win love and favor, by whose deep wisdom and policy, the two houses of York and Lancaster (whose titles for a long time had mightily disquieted the whole kingdom) were happily united; but our English chronicles are so full and copious in this bishop's

John Morton
archbishop.

Camd. Dorset.

shop's commendation, that I know not where to begin with him, nor how to take my leave of him.

Antiq. Britann.

Whilst he was bishop of Ely (which was about eight years) he bestowed great cost upon his house at Hatfield in Hertfordshire (now the mansion place of that right honorable lord, and one of the privy council, WILLIAM CECIL, earl of Salisbury) and at Wisbich castle in Cambridgeshire (a house belonging to that see) all the brick-building was done at his charges. And in the time of his primacy in this church, he bestowed great sums in repairing and augmenting his houses at Knoll, Maidstone, Alington Park, Charing, Ford, Lambeth, and Canterbury. He bequeathed by his last will, in a manner, all that he had, either unto good uses, or to such of his servants as he had yet been able to do nothing for. He gave to the king a portuis, to the queen a psalter, to the lady MARGARET his god-daughter (afterwards married to JAMES IV. king of Scotland) a cup of gold, and forty pounds in money. To the church of Ely, his mitre and cross; unto his kinsfolk and friends he gave nothing, as having sufficiently preferred them in his lifetime. From which family, ROBERT, bishop of Worcester, and many gentlemen of very good note and quality in Dorsetshire, and elsewhere have issued. His executors he bound by oath to maintain sufficiently twenty poor scholars at Oxford, and ten at Cambridge, for the space of twenty years after his decease. And it is not to be forgotten, that the year before he died, with great charges he procured ANSELME, one of his predecessors, to be canonized a saint. This good man died at his mannor of Knoll, in the month of October, 1500, having enjoyed his archbishopric thirteen years in all quietness. I find no memorial of him upon his monument. May it please you then to let these lines following serve for an eulogium or epitaph:

Godwin.

Cambd. in
Dorset.

Matt Parker, in
vit. Mortoni Epi.

IOHANNES MORTON, postquam Cantuariensem provinciam 13 ann. rexisset, obiit. Delubrum ipse sumptuosum vivus in ecclesia in subterraneo crypto extruxit, in quo humatus est. Vir fuit prudens, facundus, atque gravis qualem Hen. VII. vitæ socium, morumque quasi magistrum plerumque penes se habuit. Tulit sub Richardo tyranno vitæ discrimina, exilium atque carceres; à tribus regibus, Hen. VI. Edvardo IV. & Hen. VII. probata integerimi prudentissimique patris fides nunquam in dubium venit. In condendis & reparandis plerisque ædibus magnificentiam, in pauperibus crebris eleemosynis refocillandis, indigentium liberis in literis studiisque alendis, notis atque familiaribus promovendis, propinquis & confanguineis, quibus opimas & honorarias hæreditates acquisivit, ditandis, pietatem, liberalitatem & munificentiam summam declaravit: ut in testamento suo fusius apparet.

Henry Dean,
archbishop.

Under a fair marble stone in the martyrdom, inlaid with brass, lieth interred the body of HENRY DEANE, an Oxford man, doctor of divinity, sometime abbot of Lanthony, chancellor of Ireland, bishop of Bangor, translated to Salisbury, and, within two years after, advanced to this gracious seat of Canterbury. He was a very wise industrious man, by whose care and diligence, during his abode in Ireland, PERKIN WARBECK, who counterfeited himself to be RICHARD, the young duke of York, was forced to fly from thence into Scotland. He recovered divers parcels of land to his see of Bangor, which were lost by his predecessors, for want of good looking to: amongst other, a certain island between Holy-head and Anglesea, called Moilr. homicir, or, the island of seals. He bestowed

stowed much money in repairing his church and palace at Bangor, which had been burned and destroyed long before by OWEN GLENDOWER, that famous rebel : during the time he sat here archbishop (which was scarce two years) he built the most part of Otford house, and made the iron work upon the coping of Rochester bridge. He bequeathed to his church a silver image, of fifty-one ounces weight, and appointed five hundred pounds to be bestowed upon his funeral. He died February 15th, at Lambeth, anno 1502, as appears by his epitaph :

“ Hic sub marmore jacet corpus reverendissimi in CHRISTO patris & domini D. HENRICI DENE, quondam prioris prioratus de Lanthona, deinde Bangorens. ac successive Sarum episcopi. Postremo vero hujus metropolitice archiepiscopi ; qui diem suum clausit extremum apud Lambeth, 15 die mens. Feb. Ann. Dom. 1502, in secundo translationis ann. cujus anime propitiatur altissimus.

In a little chapel built by himself, lieth WILLIAM WARHAM, archbishop of this see. A gentleman of an antient house in Hampshire, brought up in the college of Winchester, and chosen thence to the new college in Oxford, where he proceeded doctor of law. Presently upon which, he practised as an advocate in the arches, then he was parson of Barley in Hertfordshire, as I find in that church-windows, and master of the rolls. He was sent ambassador by HENRY VII. to the duke of Burgundy, concerning the two counterfeits, LAMBERT and PERKIN WARBECK, whom the dukes wife had set up against him. In which business he behaved himself so wisely, as the king highly commended him, and preferred him upon his return, to the bishopric of London ; and upon the death of HENRY DENE, to this of Canterbury. He was also made lord chancellor of England by the same king ; in which office he continued, until he was wrung out by WOLSEY, the 7th of HENRY VIII. The ceremony of his enthronization to Canterbury was performed in a most magnificent manner ; the duke of Buckingham, and many other great men of the kingdom being that day his officers. In his solemn and sumptuous feast, all his honors and offices were drawn, depicted, or delineated, after a strange manner, in gilded marchpain upon the banqueting dishes ; and first, because he was brought up in the university of Oxford, the vicechancellor with the beadles before him, and a multitude of scholars following him, were described to present to the king and the nobility sitting in parliament, this WILLIAM WARHAM with this laudatory tetrastricon :

William Warham, archbishop

Godwin.

Math. Parker, Antiq. Britan.

Deditus à teneris studiis hic noster alumnus,
Morum & doctrine tantum profecit, ut aulam
Illustrare tuam, curare negotia regni
(Rex HENRICE) tui possit honorifice.

Which the king seems to answer thus :

Tales esse decent quibus uti sacra majestatis
Regnum in tutando debeat imperio.
Quare suspicium quem commendastis alumnum
Digna daturus ei præmia pro meritis.

Then these verses upon his preferment to the mastership of the rolls :

Est locus egregius tibi virga sacrata dicatus,
Publica servari quo monumenta solent.
Hic primo hunc situ dignabere dignor honore
Commendo fidei scrinia sacra suæ.

Rolls, sometime a house of converts, dedicated to the blessed virgin.

I i i

Then

Then upon his advancement to London these:

Urbis Londini caput o dulcissime PAULE!

Hic regat, & fervet pastor ovile tuum.

And again:

Hic nisi præclara morum indole præditus esset,

Haud peteretur ei tantus honoris apex.

Then of his consecration and installation to this see, many verses were composed to explain the artifice, to this effect:

O WILHELME veni domini sis cultor agelli,

Esto memor quis honor, quæ tibi cura datur.

Est minor ista tuis sedes virtutibus, illa

* THOMÆ digna tuis est potius meritis.

* Thomas Becket.

Camden in Cant.

And lastly (to omit a great many) the manner of the delivery of his pall (which is an episcopal vestment coming over the shoulders, made of a sheep skin, in memorial of him who sought the stray sheep; and having the same laid upon his shoulders, wrought and embroidered with crosses, first laid upon St. PETER's coffin or shrine, by the pope triple crowned, sitting in his glittering throne, encompassed with his college of cardinals; which he presents with this distichon:

Amplior hic meritis simili potiatur honore

Suppleat & vestrum sede vacante locum.

The words at the delivery of the pall to him, or to any other bishop were these:

Ad honorem DEI omnipotentis & B. Mariæ virginis, ac Bb. PETRI & PAULI apostolorum, & domini nostri ALEXANDRO VI. & S. Romanæ ecclesiæ, nec non & Cantuariensis ecclesiæ, tibi commissæ tradimus pallium de corpore beati PETRI sumptum, plenitudinem, viz. Pontificalis officii ut utaris eo intra ecclesiam tuam certis diebus qui exprimuntur in privilegiis ei ab apostolica sede concessis.

The pall being received, the bishop takes his oath unto the pope in these words:

Ego W. W. archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, ab hac hora, in antea fidelis ero & obediens B. PETRO sanctæque apostolicæ Romanæ ecclesiæ, & domino meo D. ALEXANDRO VI. suisque successoribus canonice intrantibus. Non ero in consilio aut consensu, vel facto, ut vitam perdant vel membrum, seu capiantur mala captione, concilium vero quod mihi credituri sunt per se aut nuntios ad eorum damnum me sciente nemini pandam. Papatum Romanæ & regalia S. PETRI adjutor ero eis ad retinendam, & defendendum, salvo ordine meo, contra omnem hominem. Legatum sedis apostolicæ in eundo & redeundo honorificè tractabo, & in suis necessitatibus aduvabo, vocatus ad synodum veniam nisi præpeditus fuero canonica præpeditio; apostolorum limina Romanæ curia existente citra Alpes singulis annis, ultra vero montes singulis bienniis visitabo, aut per me aut per meum nuncium, nisi apostolica absolvat licentia. Possessiones vero ad mensam mei archiepiscopatus pertinentes non vendam, neque impignerabo, neque de novo infendabo, vel aliquo modo alienabo inconsulto Rom. pontifice sicut me DEUS adjuvet, &c.

The cross was delivered unto him by a monk of this his church in these words:

“ Reverend

“ Reverend father, I am the messenger of the great king, that doth require and command you to take on you the government of his church, and to love and defend the same, in token whereof, I deliver you this his ensign.” But I doubt I am tedious, I will draw to his end, which happened August 23, 1532, after he had continued archbishop twenty-eight years, and was buried without any great funeral pomp, mourning cloaths being given only to the poor. He purchased much land for his kindred, and bestowed very much in repairing and beautifying his houses with fair buildings, even to the value of thirty thousand pounds, as he professeth; for which cause he prayed his successors to forbear suit for dilapidations. His motto I find in many places of the palace, which was, *Auxilium meum à Domino.*

I find no more archbishops to be here buried, save cardinal POOLE, whom I reserve for another book.

Here sometime was a monument erected to the memory of that valiant knight, Sir WILLIAM MOLYNEUX, of Seston in Lancashire, who at the battle of Navarret in Spain, was made knight baronet, by EDWARD the black prince, anno 1367; under whose command he served in those wars, as also for a long time in the wars of France. From whence returning homewards, he died here at Canterbury, anno 1372. Whose epitaph I have out of the pedigree of that honorable worthy gentleman, Sir RICHARD MOLYNEUX of Seston, knight and baronet, and viscount Maryborough in Ireland, now living, who from the said Sir WILLIAM is lineally descended:

Sir William Molyneux, knight baronet.

*Miles honorificus MOLYNEUX subjacet intus;
Tertius EDWARDUS dilexit hunc ut amicus:
Fortia qui gessit, Gallos, Navarosque repressit,
Hic cum receffit, morte feriente decessit,
Anno milleno trecento septuageno,
Atque his junge duo: sic perit omnis homo.*

Icy gist GULIAN SEPTUAUS chevalier qui morust le dernier jour d'aust, l'an de grace M.CCCC.VII. de quele alme deux eit pite & mercy. Amen. This Sir WILLIAM served in the wars of France under EDWARD III. as I have it in the pell office:

Sir William Septuau, knt. Bundella indenturaturum Guerre. 10 & 11.

Sub hoc marmore jacent corpora WILHELMI SEPTUAUS militis, qui obiit 4. die mensis Martii, anno dom. 1448, & ELIZABETHE uxoris ejus filie JOHANNIS PECHE militis, que obiit Martii 28, sequenti, quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS:

Sir William Septuau, knt. and Elizabeth his wife.

*Sum quod eris, volui quod vis, credes quasi credis
Vivere forte diu mox ruo morte specu.
Cessis quo nescis, nec quo modo, quando sequeris,
Hinc simul in celis ut simus queso preceris.*

Hic jacet ODOMARUS HENGHAM, ar. qui obiit Aprilis 4, anno dom. 1411. He dwelt at Gowsted in Stokebury.

Odomarus Hengham.

Hic jacet expectans miserecordiam DEI, pernobilis vir JOHANNES GUILDFORD, miles, unus consiliariorum illustrissimi Regis, HEN. VII. qui quidem Johannes obiit, 19. die mens. July, 8 Hen. VII. anno 1493. Cujus anime propitiatur

Sir John Guildford, knight.

Camden in Kent.

pitietur altissimus. JESU filius DEI miserere mei, CAMDEN tells us, that this family of the GUILDFORDS is very antient, but most eminent, ever since this Sir JOHN GUILDFORD, here interred, was controulor of the house to king EDWARD IV. whose son and heir Sir RICHARD, was, by king HENRY VII. made knight of the garter: of his sons, again Sir EDWARD GUILDFORD, was marshal of Calais, lord Warden of the Cinque-ports, and master of the ordnance, father to JANE dutches of Northumberland, wife to Sir JOHN DUDLEY, duke of Northumberland, mother of the late earls of Warwic, and Leicester; of GUILDFORD DUDLEY, beheaded with his wife the lady JANE; and of five sons and eight daughters besides: and Sir HENRY was chosen knight of the garter, by king HENRY VIII. and had his arms ennobled with a canton of Granado by FERDINANDO, king of Spain, for his worthy service in that kingdom, when it was recovered from the moors; and EDWARD lived in great esteem in this country: to be brief, from this Sir JOHN GUILDFORD are issued by females immediately, the DERELLS, GAGES, BROWNES, WALSHINGHAMS, CROMERS, ISAACS, ISELEIES, families of prime and principal note in these parts. But I digress, and I crave pardon. Only let me tell you, that Sir RICHARD GUILDFORD, aforesaid, served king HENRY VII. supra mare cum nautis & soldariis per duos menses. 5 HEN. VII.

Inter Buncellas
Insenturum de
Guerra apud Fel-
les.

Sir Thomas
Fogge, and Joane
his wife.

THOMAS FOGGE jacet hic, jacet hic sua sponsa JOHANNA:
Sint celo cives per te DEUS hos & OSANNA:
Regni protector Francos Britones superavit.
Nobilium rector sicuti leo castra predavit.
Et quoque militiam sic pro patria per amavit,
Ad summam patriam DEUS hic ab agone vocavit.

Stew. Annal.

FOGGE, a name both of antiquity and eminence, one of which family, namely, Sir JOHN FOGGE, was of the privy council to king EDWARD IV. and sat with the duke of Clarence, the earl of Warwick, and the lord RIVERS in judgment, upon Sir THOMAS COOKE of Giddy-hall in Essex. And I find one Sir JOHN FOGGE, a warrior, in the beginning of the reign of king HENRY VIII. But this great conquering knight did flourish long before: he was the son of Sir THOMAS FOGGE knight, buried at Glastenbury, by his wife here buried, was the daughter and heir of VALONS, or VALANCE.

Sir William
Bruchelle and
Joane his wife.

Hic jacent WILHELMUS BRUCHELLE (five BRENCHLEY) miles, quandam justiciarius domini regis de communi Banco, qui obiit in Holborne in suburbo London 20 Maii 1406. & JOANNA uxor ejus, que obiit 1453. Aug. 8.

Here lieth EDMOND HAWTE, esquire. . . . 1488.

Sir John Fyneux,
and Elizabeth his
wife.
Sunt. Angliae
Justic. MS.

Hic jacet JOHANNES FYNEUX miles, & ELIZABETH uxor ejus filia. . . . PASTON. . . . the rest gone.

This FYNEUX was lord chief justice of the common-pleas, the eleventh of HENRY VII.

Hic

Hic jacet JOHANNES FYNCH de Winchelsea, quondam prior hujus ecclesie qui 9. die Januar. edificia constructa & plura alia collata bona cujus anime

John Finch, prior.

Hic jacet reverendus pater THOMAS GOLDSTONE, hujus sacrosancte ecclesie prior, ac sacre pagine professor, qui postquam hanc ecclesiam per annos 24. 8. mens. & dies 16. optime gubernasset migravit ad dominum 16. Septemb. anno Dom. 1517. Cujus anime.

Thomas Goldston, prior.

Plangite vos Cytharam plangentes carmine, mole

Hic jacet occulta religionis honos.

Occubuit doctor THOMAS GOLDSTON vocitatus

Moles quem presens saxea magna tenet.

O vos spectantes hujus jam funera patris,

Nunc estis memores fundite queso preces.

Hic requiescit Dominus THOMAS ELBAM, quondam prior hujus ecclesie, qui cumb Anno 2 mens. 11. & 4. dieb. honorifice vixisset 20 Febru. 1440 obdormivit in Domino.

Thomas Elmam, prior.

Est nece substratus JON. WOODNESBERGH tumultatus,

Hujus erat gratus prior ecclesie numeratus ;

Quem colie ornatus hic tantus ubique novatus,

Per loca plura datus fit sumptus testificatus :

Auctor erat morum, probitatis, laudis, honorum,

Largus cunctorum, cunctis dator ille laborum,

Quique prioratum rexit sub schemate gratum.

Annos hunc plenos per septenos quoque denos :

Quadringentis mil. ejus his quoque denis

Annis septenis domini nondum sibi plenis.

. cum tibi CHRISTE . . . agone,

Quem precibus pone radiantis forte corone.

John Woodnesbergh, prior.

Hic jacet Dominus THOMAS CHYLLINDENE, quondam prior hujus ecclesie, decretorum doctor egregius, qui navem istius ecclesie ceteraque diversa edificia. . . . qui postquam prioratum hujus ecclesie 25. Sept. . . . & quinque diebus nobiliter rexisset, tandem in die assumptionis beate Marie virginis diem suum clausit extremum, anno Dom. 1411. Cujus anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

Thomas Chyllinden, prior.

This man flourished under archbishop ARUNDELL, who entirely affected him, even from the time that he delivered him the cross at Westminster, with all accustomed solemnity, in the presence of the king, and most of the nobility.

Preteriens flere, discas, & dic miserere,

Et ne subsannes, quia victus morte JOHANNES,

Membris extensis jacet hic Sarisburiensis :

Sic non evades, vindice morte cades.

Hic prior ecclesie doctorque fuit theorie :

Wulfstani festo feria quarta memor esto.

Mille quater centum X. V. dant documentum

Sint anime merces lux, decus, & requies.

Amen.

John Salisbury, prior.

Hic jacet reverendus pater WILHELMUS SELLING hujus sacrosancte ecclesie prior, ac sacre pagine professor, qui postquam hanc ecclesiam per annos 22. mensis 5, & 24. d. optime gubernasset migravit ad dominum. De viz. passionis sancti Thome Martyris, anno 1494.

William Selling, prior.

K k k

Doctor

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

Doctor theologie **SELLING** greca atque latina
Lingua predoctus hic prior almus obit.
Omnis virtutis speculum, exemplar monachorum,
Religionis honor, mitis imago **DEI**.

Rich. Oxinden, prior. Hic requiescit in gratia & miserecordia **DEI RICHARDUS OXINDEN**, quondam prior hujus ecclesie . . . qui obiit Aug. 4, 1338.

Rich. Willeford. Sub isto marmore requiescit corpus magistri **RICHARDI WILLEFORD**, quondam capellani cantarie de Arundell, cujus anime propitiatur altissimus. Obiit 1520.

Robert Clifford. Hic jacet **ROBERTUS CLIFFORD**, armiger, frater recolende memorie domini **Richardi Clifford**, episcopi Londonarium, qui obiit, 9 die mensis Martii, anno dom. 1422. Cujus, &c.

John Bourchier, archdeac. Hic jacet sub hoc marmore expectans miserecordiam **DEI**, venerabilis vir, magister **JOHANNES BOURCHIER**, archidiaconus Cantuariensis, qui quidem **Johannes** migravit ad dominum die mensis Novembris 6, 1495. Cujus anime de sua magna pietate propitiatur altissimus.

William Gardiner, prebend. Heus tu sistito gradum qui obambulas,
Et quod scriptum est legito **GULIELMI GARDNERI** candidati theologie,
Hujus & ecclesie olim prebendarii.
Ossa hoc clauduntur sub marmore.
Obiit qui sancti Michaelis . . . luce
Anno post millesimum & quingentesimum
Quadragesimo quarto. Cui det
CHRISTUS vitam, & tibi lector, perennem.

HOLYCROSS Church in Canterbury.

Tho. Lynd and Constance his wife. Hic . . . **THOMAS LYND**, primus mayor Cant. & **Constantia uxor ejus** . . . Feb. 12. anno dom. . . .

Clement Harding. Hic jacet **CLEMENS HARDING** legum baccalarius . . .

Clauditur hoc tumulo . . .

Multorum causas defendere quique solebat

Hanc mortis causam evadere non potuit.

Doctus & indoctus moritur, sic respice finem.

Ut bene discedas quisquis es ista legens.

Saint PETER's in Canterbury.

Thomas Ikham and Joan, his wife. **THOMAS IKHAM & IONE** sa femme gisoint icy
DIEU de salmes eit mercy . . . 1400.

William Ikham. Hic jacet **WILHELMUS IKHAM** quondam civis & balivus civitatis Cantuarie. qui obiit . . . Julii . . . 1424.

In Fecetria. Orate pro anima **WILHELMI SEPTUAVUS** militis & **ELIZABETHE UX.** ejus.

Orate pro bono statu **JOHANNIS BIGGS**, armigeri ac aldermanni civitat. Cant. . . anno dom. 1473.

Saint

Saint MILDRED's in Canterbury.

Orate pro animabus THOME WOOD, armig. custod. contrarotular. hospiti
tū reverendissimi patris in CHRISTO Domini majoris hujus civitatis,
qui in honore JESU hanc capellam fieri fecit, & MARGARETE uxoris ejus
filie Johannis Moyle, armigeri. Orate pro eis.

Thomas Wood
and Margaret
his wife.

The WHITE FRYARS Observants.

This religious house was founded by one Sir JOHN DIGGES, of this county,
knight, circa ann. 1207, and valued at the suppression at 39 l. 12 s. 8 d. $\frac{1}{2}$ of
yearly revenue. Herein were sometime interred, BARTHOLOMEW, lord
BADLESMEKE, steward of the household to king EDWARD II. who for his
good service gave to him and his heirs the castle of Leeds in this county, which
he perfidiously fortified against his sovereign lord and master, and after that
paid the due price of his disloyalty upon the gallows, anno 1321. Sir GILES
BADILSMERE, of BADLESMEKE, knight, his son: dame ELIZABETH,
lady of Chilham: Sir WILLIAM MAUSTON, knt. Sir ROGER MAUSTON,
his brother: Sir THOMAS BROCKHALL, knt, and lady JOAN his wife:
Sir THOMAS BROCKALL, knight, son to the said Sir THOMAS, and
lady EDITHA his wife: Sir FALCON PAYFERER, knight: Sir THOMAS
DAYNER, knt, lady ALICE of Maryms: lady CANDLIN: Sir ALAN PEN-
NINGTON, of . . . in the county of Lancaster, knight, who coming from the
wars beyond seas, died in this city. Lady LADRIE of Valence, Sir WILLIAM
TRUSSELL, Sir WILLIAM BALOYLE, Sir BARTHOLOMEW ASHBURN-
HAM, and Sir JOHN MONTENDEN, knights; and a fryar of this house, lie all
here interred.

Out of a MS. in
the hands of John
Philpot, esq.
Som. herald.
Bart. lord Bt-
desmere.
Camd. in Kent.

The BLACK FRYARS Minorites.

King Hen. III. is said to be the founder of this house, in which were buried,
ROBERT and BENNET BROWNE, esqs; BENNET daughter of SHEL-
VINGS, and wife to Sir EDMUND HEWET, knight, and after wife to Sir
WILLIAM WENDALL, knight.

Black Fryars

The hospital of St. JAMES was erected by ELEANOR, the wife of the said
king Edw. III. valued at the suppression at 32 l. 2 s. 1 d. $\frac{1}{2}$

St. James's hos-
pital.

Here sometime stood an house of black veiled nuns, dedicated to St. SEPUL-
CHRE, founded by one of the abbots of St. AUGUSTINE, esteemed to be worth
upon the suppression 38 l. 19 s. 7 d. $\frac{1}{2}$ per annum. These nuns were endowed
with the church of Redingate with other revenues, and were to pay twelve
pence yearly to the monks of St. AUGUSTINE, upon his feast day, on the high
altar.

St. Sepulchre's.

Out of the red
book of Canter-
bury, in bibl.
Cott.

The Monastery of St. PETER and St. PAUL, commonly called
St. AUSTIN's.

Annis sexcentis preter tres Anglia mundi,
CHRISTI nascentis micuit baptismatis unda.

Lsb S Aug.
MS. in bibl. Cott.

The year of our redemption, six hundred and three (as these rhymes do testify)
ETHELBERT, king of Kent, received the laver of baptism in St. MARTIN's
church, at the hands of St. AUGUSTINE: within two years after that, he began
the

MS. in bibl. Cott. the foundation of this monastery, as I have it out of this his charter, in the red book of Canterbury:

“ In nomine Domini nostri IESU CHRISTI. Omnem hominem, qui secundum Deum vivit, & remunerari à Deo sperat & optat, oportet, ut puris precibus consensum hilariter & ex animo prebeat. Quoniam certum est tanto facilius ea que ipse a domini poposcerit, consequi posse, quanto & ipse libentius Deo aliquid concesserit. Quocirca ego ETHELBERTUS rex Cantie, cum consensu venerabilis archiepiscopi Augustini ac principum meorum do & concedo in honorem sancti PETRI, aliquam partem terre juris mei, que jacet in oriente civitatis Dorobernie: ita duntaxat, ut monasterium ibi construatur, & res quam supra memoravi, in potestate abbatis sit, qui ibi fuerit ordinatus. Ideo adjuro & precipio, in nomine Domini DEI omnipotentis, qui est omnium rex iudex justus, ut prefata terra subscripta donatione sempiternaliter sit confirmata; ita ut nec mihi, nec alicui successorum meorum regum aut principum, sive cujuslibet conditionis dignitatibus, et ecclesiasticis gradibus, de ea aliquid fraudare liceat. Si quis vero de hac donatione aliquid imminuere aut irritum facere tentaverit, sit in presenti separatus a sancta communione corporis & sanguinis CHRISTI, et in die iudicii ob meritum malitie sue, a consortio sanctorum omnium segregatus. Dorobernie anno ab incarnatione CHRISTI sexcentesimo quinto. Indictione octava. Ego ETHELBERTUS rex Cantie sana mente integroque consilio, donationem meam signo sancte crucis propria manu roboravi confirmavique.”

Maledictio.

Guliel. Spira de
abb. Cœnob.

Aug. MS. in bibl.
Cott.

AUSTIN did also confirm and strengthen king ETHELBERT'S donation by his own bull or charter, and exempted this abbey from all archiepiscopal jurisdiction, “ Variisque reliquiis divorum quas Roma avexerat, ornavit. Inter quas fuit pars inconsutilis Domini tunicæ, et virge AARON.” And enriched it with divers relics of saints which he had brought with him from Rome; amongst which was a part of CHRIST'S seamless coat, and of AARON'S rod.

Harsfeld Hist.
eccles. Angl. sex.
seculo.

And here by the way observe, that AUSTIN sealed his deeds or charters, bulla plumbea, with a leaden bull, which many ages afterwards, RICHARD archbishop of Canterbury, went about to infringe and infirm, “ Quod is signandi modus Romanis pontificibus proprius esset:” because that manner of signing was proper to the bishops of Rome; about which time PHILIP earl of Flanders, sent over into England the like bull of a certain bishop, by which he and the bishops before him used to seal their writings.

The revenues of this monastery were augmented by king EDGAR, of which will it please you to read his charter:

Charta regis E.
gari.

Plumsted in
Kent.

“ In nomine Trino divino Regi regnanti in perpetuum. Domine DEO Sabaoth, cui patet cuncta penetralia cordis & corporis, &c. Ego EADGARUS, rex Anglorum, do & concedo sancto AUGUSTINO Anglorum apostolo, & fratribus in illo sancto cœnobio conversantibus, terram quatuor aratorum que nominatur Plumstede: hanc ergo terram tum consensu archiepiscopi DUNSTANI optatumque meorum libenti animo concedo pro redemptione anime mee, ut eam teneant perhenniterque habeant. Si quis vero heredum successorumque meorum hanc meam donationem servare vel amplificare studuerit, fervetur ei benedictio sempiterna. Si autem sit, quod non optamus, quod alicuius persone homo diabolica temeritate instigatus surreperit, qui vel hanc meam donationem infringere in aliquo temptaverit, sciat se ante tribunal summi & eterni iudicis rationem esse redditurum, nisi ante digna & placabili satisfactione DEO & sancto Augustino

Augustino fratribusque emendare voluerit. Ego Edgarus Anglorum monarchus hoc donum roboravi. Ego Dunstanus archiepiscopus consensi, &c.

These lands being taken away by earl Godwin, and given to his son TOSTIG, were restored back again to this abbey by the conqueror. Whose letters patents ran in this form :

" In nomine sancte & individue Trinitatis, Patris & Filii & Spiritus Sancti. Ego WILHELMUS, DEI gratia rex Anglorum, statum ecclesiarum regni mei corroborans, & vacillata hastenus in melius confirmans, atque injuste ablata restituens. Concedo & annuo sancto Augustino & fratribus suo cenobio commorantibus terramque dicitur Plumstede. Hanc terram à prememorata sancto Augustino & fratribus loci antiquitus possessam, Godwynus comes fraude & vi injuste abstulerat, & suo filio Tostio dederat: quam tamen rex Edwardus postea sancto reddiderat, sit variis eventibus possessa, ablata, restituta ne jam ulterius calumpnie pateat, aut cujusquam querimonia à cenobio sancti Augustini supradictam villam auferat, inde cyrographum hoc confirmo ut eam habeant, teneant possideant monachi sancti Augustini in perpetuum. Si quis autem huic nostre authoritati contrarius hoc violare presumpserit, eterna maledictionis dampnatione se multandum noverit, & regie vindicte subiacebit. Ego WILHELMUS gratia DEI rex Anglorum hanc cartam confirmo, & meis firmandum committo. Ego * Odo archiepiscopus Baiocensis Calumpniam quam in ipsa terra habebam relinquo, & libens subscribo. Ego WILHELMUS Londonens. episcopus subscribo, &c."

Carta Willelmi
conquestoris.

* Earl of Kent.

But this abbey was endowed with ample revenues by many others, so that being valued at the dissolution, like the rest of all religious foundations at a favorable, and far under-rate, it amounted to be yearly worth 1412 l. 4 s. 7d. It was surrendered Decemb. 4th, 29 HEN. VIII. St. AUSTINE replenished this house with black monks, Benedictines, and ordained it to be the place of sepulture for the kings of Kent, for himself and all succeeding archbishops. The first king here interred, was the foresaid ETHELBERT, who, after he had gloriously reigned the space of 56 years, and had enlarged the frontiers of his empire, as far as the great river Humber, entered into the eternal bliss of the kingdom of heaven. The year of our redemption 616, and in the 13th year after he had received the christian faith. As I find it in this old MS.

Bedl. i. cap. 25.

**Ethelbert cleped the hely king of Kent
In the yer of grace six hundred and sixteen
Deide, and of christendome the xxv wene.
Six and fifty wynter he had regned her
And after Eobald hys son regn gan ther.**

Ethelbert king
of Kent.
Rob. Glocest.
MS.

He was buried on the north side of the church, upon whose monument this epitaph was engraven :

Rex ETHELBERTUS hic clauditur in polyandro,
Fana pians certe CHRISTO meat absque meandro:
King ETHELBERT lieth here clos'd in this polyander,

For building churches sure he goes to CHRIST without meander.

BERTA his wife was here likewise interred, who was the daughter of CHILPERICK, king of France, who was grandchild to CLOVIS, the first christian king of that famous nation; this woman was converted to christianity before she came out of her own country, and before AUSTIN's arrival here in England,

Berta the wife of
Ethelbert.

Beda, lib. ii. cap.
25, 26.

and was married to king **ETHELBERT**, with these conditions made by her parents. That it be lawful for her to keep inviolable the rites of her religion, and enjoy presence and instructions of her learned bishop **LUTHARDE**, whom they appointed to assist and help her in matters of her faith. She was a woman of virtuous and holy inclination, spending much of her time in prayer, alms-deeds, and other works of charity; frequenting daily her oratory, within **St. Martin's**, a church built in former times by the believing Romans; wherein her reverend assistant **LUITARDUS** used also to instruct and exhort the people to newness of life, and religion; so that by her example and his preaching, many of the Kentish paynims were brought in to believe the glad tidings of the gospel. These proceedings, with his wife's persuasions, wrought so effectually with good king **ETHELBERT**, that his heart was softened, and his ears already opened to receive and embrace the doctrine of **St. AUSTIN**. Whereupon some do gather, that the happiness of his, and his subjects conversion may as well be attributed to **BERTA**, and her French attendants, as to **AUSTIN** and his fellow-disciples. Of which an old nameless rhymers very antient:

Will. Malmesb.
de gestis reg. lib.
i. cap. 1.
Speed. hist.

When Ethilbert hadde regned bot a yer,
Sent Awstyn him to Cristen feyth convert,
Thrughe Goddys grase, as clerly did apere,
Who hadde to wyffe Berta, that was adbert
To Cristen feyth, in Fraunce afore convert;
That helpt thereto wyth all hur dyligens
As Awstyn dyd wythe all benyvolens.

She was likewise an earnest persuader, and a partaker with her husband **ETHELBERT**, in and for the propagating and erecting of religion, and religious structures; as I observe out of the same author:

Kynge Ethilbert wythe ryall gret expens
Gret Wynsters made of hygge reuprens
In Rochestre and eke in Canterbery
For Byschoppys sees, that wer ful necessary.
Atte London eke sent Pawles edyfyed,
In whyche so then shuld be the Byschoppys Se,
Thus hely Chyrch that Pryns ther fortyfyed
Wythe alle kynde thynges that was necessary,
For sustenauns of the Christyante.

So dydde hys wyff hur part wythe all hur myght,
To fortyfy the cristen in theyr ryght.

This blessed queen died before her husband, near unto whom he desired to be buried, anno 622. for whom this distich was composed:

Moribus ornata jacet hic regina beata

BERTA, Deo grata fuit ac homini peramata.

Edwald king of
Kent.

Beda lib. ii. cap. 5.

Here sometime lay the body of **EDWALD** entombed, king of Kent, the son and heir of the before named **ETHELBERT**, by his queen **BERTA**; who began his reign as wickedly as his father ended his worthily: for he refused to entertain the doctrine of **CHRIST**, and polluted himself by the marriage of his mother-in-law, his own father's second wife: but at length being converted by archbishop **LAWRENCE**, from his idolatry, and incestuous matrimony, he endeavored by all means possible to propagate and maintain the state of the gospel.

The

**The king of Kent Edbald his first wyf forsoke
And held hym to hys Christendom yat he first toke.**

Rob. Gloucest.

And built a chapel within this monastery, in honor of MARY the blessed mother of GOD, endowing it with sufficient maintenance, wherein after the continuance of twenty four years reign, he was buried, anno 640. His wife EMMA, the daughter of THEODEBERT, king of Lorraine was buried by him.

Emmathe wife of king Edbald. Ercombert king of Kent, and Sexburgh his wife. Beda. li. ii. cap. 8.

Here lieth ERCOMBERT, the son of the said EDBALD, king of Kent, a religious king; who suppressed all the temples of the heathen idols, and commanded the fast of Lent to be observed. His wife SEXBURGH, daughter of ANNA, king of the East Angles was laid by him; this king having reigned twenty four years and odd months, finished his days anno 664.

EGBERT, succeeded his father ERCOMBERT; and if the murder of his two cousin-germans had not much blemished his peaceable government, he might well have holden place with the worthiest of the Kentish kings. He died in the tenth year of his reign, anno 673. and was buried here by his predecessors.

Egbert, king of Kent. Will. Malmesb. de gest. reg. Ang. Stow. Speed.

And so in like manner this church was honored with the sepulchres of LOTHAIRE, WETHRED, EDELBERT, and other Kentish kings, and also with the shrines of many English saints, whose sacred relics (as they were then esteemed) brought both great veneration and benefit to this religious structure.

Stow. Annal.

The first man of eminence that I find to have been enshrined in this abbey, was St. AUGUSTIN, the first archbishop of this see of Canterbury; a Roman born, and a monk of St. BENET's order, who, with others, was sent hither out of Italy, by GREGORY the great, pope of Rome, to preach the word of GOD, to this our English nation; he with his fellows, to the number of forty persons, landed in the isle of Thanet within this county; where they were shortly after visited of king ETHELBERT. But the story is frequent, and I shall be often touching upon it by the way, and his legend is too long for my intended short discourse; therefore I hope the reader will rest contented with this abbreviation for both:

Augustine, archbishop.

Beda, lib. ii. cap. 23. 25.

Whils ETHELBERT was reinyng kyng of Kent
Saint AUSTIN sent by GREGORY of R. bishop
Landed in Tenet, with clerkes of his assent,
And many monkes to teache the faith I hope,
That clothed were vnder a blacke cope:
Whiche in procession, with crosses and bells came,
The latinies syngyng in IESUS his name.
In the yere of CHRIST his incarnation:
Five hundreth fourescore and sixtene;
King ETHELBERT had in his dominacion
All Kent throughout, with greate ioy as was seen
Were baptised then in holy water clene,
To whome GREGORY sent MELLITO and IUSTO
With other clerkes and doctors many mo.
GREGORY him made archbishop of Canterbury,
Of all England hiest then primate:
And had the * paule with hiest legacye
By GREGORY sent to him and ordinate.
Fro London then thus was that tyme translate.

John Harding. cap. lxxxviii.

* Fall.

To

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

To Canterbury, the sea metropolitan
 And London sette as for his suffrigan.
 Saynt AUGUSTINE then with helpe of ETHELBERT
 Saynt AUGUSTINES made, and Christes-church also
 That Christes-church hight as it was adverte
 And sacred so by hym, and halowed the
 For the chiefe sea metropolitan so
 Of all England by GREGORY ordinate,
 And saynt AUGUSTINE of all England primate.

Bale, centur.
 prima.

This man was of exceeding tall stature, well favored, of a very amiable countenance, but of his learning, I find little worthy of remembrance: "Sine doctrina sana docebat (saith one) ac sine perceptibili lingua ignotæ prædicabat genti." He died the twenty sixth of May, in the thirteenth year of his first entrance into England, and was buried first without doors, near to the church, of this monastery, because the church was not finished: and afterwards his body was removed into the north porch of the said church; in which place five of his successors were likewise interred. Upon the Tomb of this AUSTIN this epitaph was insculped in Latin: thus translated:

"Here resteth the body of AUGUSTINE, the first archbishop of Canterbury, that was sent into this land by St. GREGORY, bishop of Rome, approved of GOD, by working of miracles, and that brought ETHELBERT the king and his people from the worshipping of idols, unto the faith of CHRIST; the days of whose office being ended in peace, he deceased, May 26. the said king ETHELBERT yet reigning."

But from the porch, his body was removed into the church, for in the year of our salvation 1221. 5 kalend. Maii. JOHN DE MARISCO, then prior of this monastery, with the rest of this convent, being desirous to know the place where the body of this archbishop their patron, was deposited (after fasting and prayer) caused a wall to be broken near to St. AUSTIN's altar, where they found a tomb of stone, sealed and close shut up with iron and lead, having this inscription:

Inclutus Anglorum presul pius & decus altum;
 Hic AUGUSTINUS requiescit corpore sanctus.

And in the year 1330. 3 kal. Augusti, THOMAS FINDON (then being abbot) enshrined his relics in a more sumptuous manner, adding another distich to the former, expressing his affectionate love to the said St. AUSTIN his patron:

Inclutus Anglorum presul pius & decus altum;
 Hic AUGUSTINUS requiescit corpore sanctus.
 Ad tumulum laudis patris almi ductus amore,
 Abbas hunc tumulum THOMAS distavit honore.

Will. Thorpe,
 MS. in bibl. Cor.

But for the continuance of this man's memory, this monastery itself (howsoever demolished) surpassed all funeral monuments, inscriptions, or epitaphs; for in regard, he was the procurer of the building thereof, the names of St. PETER and PAUL are now (and were many hundred years since, quite forgotten) and the whole fabric called only St. AUSTIN's.

AUSTIN, a little before his death, consecrated his companion LAWRENCE, archbishop of this see, the next to succeed him in his government, lest either by his own death (as LAMBARD observes, or want of another fit man to fill the place,

place, the chair might haply be carried to London, as GREGORY the pope had appointed. Of which consecration my foresaid MS:

**Than Austyn made Laurence archebyschop that
Whyls that he was on lyve for he would nowght
It bacond werk ne boyde when he dede war,
So mykell than on yt he set hys thowght
Of covetyse of good, nothyng he rowght
He of estate ne yet of bygnyte
But only of the chyrche and cysente.**

LAWRENCE (by allusion to his name called LAURIGER) thus consecrated, Lawrence, arch-
bishop. succeeded the said AUGUSTIN, and being archbishop, labored by words of holy exhortation, by works of charity, and pious devotion, and by example of a godly life, to continue and increase the number of christian believers; and, like a true pastor and prelate, sollicitously cared, not only for the church of the Englishmen, but also for the old inhabitants of Britain, of Scotland, and Ireland, amongst whom the sparks of christianity were already kindled. The foundations of this church being now well and strongly laid, the main thing that thwarted his religious designs, was, that EDBALD, king of Kent, would not with all his godly exhortations (being a vicious young man) he brought from his paganism, to believe the only everliving GOD. And that his people following the example of their king, returned likewise to the filthy vomit of their abominable idolatry. LAWRENCE perceiving at last, that neither his reprehensions nor fair words took any effect, but rather excited the subject to a more desperate hatred of him, and of his religion, determined to depart the kingdom, to follow bishop JUSTO and MELITUS before banished, and to recommend the charge of his flock to GOD, the faithful shepherd of all men's souls. But the night before the day of his intended departure (saith BEDA) Beda, lib. ii. c. 67 St. PETER appeared unto him in his sleep, and reprehended him sharply, for purposing to run away, and leave the sheep of JESUS CHRIST, beset in the midst of so many wolves; he challenged him with apostolical authority, argued with him a long while very vehemently, and, among all, scourged him naked so terribly, as when finding it more than a dream, all his body was gore blood. Thus, well whipped, he went to the king, shewing him his stripes, and withal related unto him the occasion of these so many fearful lashes; which struck such a terror into the king, as by and by he renounced his idols, put away his incestuous wife, caused himself to be baptized, and, for a further testimony of his unfeigned conversion, built a chapel in this monastery of St. PETER, of which I have spoken before; and of which more succinctly thus in my nameless MS:

**The folke of Esteser and of Kent
After the dethe so of kynge Ethilbert.
And kynge Segbert that was of Esteser gent
Whol sonnes thre, than exilde out full smert
The Cristen seythe and wor anon peruert
Susseyning hole theyr old ydolatry
Welite and Juste had banyshite out for thy.
But Lawrence than archebyschop and pymate,
For wo of that to God full soxe than prayde
Proposynge eke to leve all hys estate,**

M m m

And

And follow Iuste and Mellet that were strayde
 Dwt of the lond, so wer they both afrayde
 But that same nyght as Lawrence was on slepe
 Sent Peter so hymi bett tyll that he wepe.
 That all hys hyde of blod full fast gan renne
 Sayeng to hym whi wyll thou now forlake
 The floke that I the toke and dyd by senne,
 Among the wolbes to rabysh and to take.
 Thou hast forgett, how I for Gods sake
 Suffred betyng, pryson, and deth at end
 For hys serbands that he had me commend.
 Wherefor on morrow he came to Ethelbalde,
 And shewyd him all how soze that he was bett
 In what wyle and by what wyghte hym tolde
 Wherefor yt was wythouten longer lett
 For whyche the kynge was full of sorow sett
 In haste dyd send for Iuste and eke Melite
 And thym restoyrd ther where they were alyte.
 To teche the feyth and boyd Idolatry,
 To baptyse eke as was expedyent,
 The whyche they did as was than necessary.
 The Archebysschop dyed that hight Lawrence
 The pere of Crist wyth good benyvolence.
 Syr hundryd hole and ther withall nyntene
 Levyng this world for heuens blyse I wene.

This LAURENCE wrote a learned book of the observation of Easter, and some exhortative epistles to the bishops and abbots of the Scottish, Irish, and British churches; beseeching and praying them to receive and keep the society of catholic observation, with that church of CHRIST which is spread over the whole world. He died the same year that EDBALD became christian, February 3d, Anno Dom. 1619. and was buried in the church porch beside AUGUSTIN his predecessor, for whom this epitaph was composed :

Harfsfeld hist.
 Anel eccles.
 secul vii. cap. 7.

Hic sacra LAURENTI sunt signa tua monumenti,
 Tu quoque jocundus pater, antistesque secundus.
 Pro populo Christi scapulas dorsumque dedisti
 Artubus huc laceris multa vibice mederis.

Mellitus, arch-
 bishop.

MELLITUS, sometime an abbot of Rome, succeeded LAURENCE in this grace, and ecclesiastical dignity, sent hither by St. GREGORY, to assist AUGUSTIN in the service of the LORD, by whom he was first consecrated bishop of London; during his abode in that place, he converted unto the faith of CHRIST SI-BERT king of the East Saxons. Of which this stanza out of HARDING:

Peter, the first
 abbot of St.
 Austin's.

Then AUSTIN made PETER a clerke deuoute,
 Of Saynt AUSTINS th'abbot religious,
 And made MELLITO, as BEDE clerly doth note,
 Of London then byshoppe full uertuous:
 A clerke that was then beneuolous,
 Who then conuerted of Essex the king SEBERT,
 And all his land baptised with holy herte,

But

But the wicked sons of this good king SEBERT expelled MELLITUS out of their dominions; from whence he travelled into France, and there stayed for a time, until he was commanded by archbishop LAURENCE to return and look to his flock. He was a man noble by birth, but much more noble for the excellency of his mind; an eloquent speaker; and therefore allusively called of some, Mellifluous, exceeding careful of his charge, despising the world, and never caring for any thing but heaven, and heavenly things. Having been sick a long time of the gout, he died April 24th, Anno 624, and was buried beside his predecessor. Upon whose tomb this epitaph was engraven:

Beda, li. ii. cap. 7.

G. dwyn, de prefat. Angl.

Summus pontificum flos tertius & mell apricum;
Hac titulis refoles MELLITE sub arca.
Laudibus eternis te predicat urbs Dorovernis
Cui simul ardenti restas virtute potenti.

Presently, upon the death of MELLITUS, JUSTUS, then bishop of Rochester, was preferred to this archbishopric. He was a Roman born, the disciple of GREGORY the great, by whom he was sent over into England to preach the gospel. He was a monk after the order of St. BENET. "Vir tantæ integritatis ut JUSTI nomine non tam gentilicio, quam propter virtutem honorandus censeretur." Whose virtue, as also his learning are both highly commended by pope BONIFACE IV. to whom, as to his dearest beloved brother, he sendeth greeting. He died Nov. 10th, Anno 634, was buried by his predecessor, and canonized a saint and confessor. But hear his epitaph:

Justus, archbishop.

Harpf. Id. hist. Angl. cap. vii.

Beda, lib. ii. c. 8.

Jo. Capgrave.

Istud habet bustum meritis cognomine JUSTUM
Quarto jure datus cui cessit pontificatus,
Pro meritis JUSTI sancta gravitate venusti:
Gratia divinam divina dat his medicinam.

HONORIUS, a reverend learned man, born in the same city, brought up under the same master, and one of the same order with JUSTUS, succeeded him in his pontifical government. During the time he sat, which was somewhat above twenty years, amongst other things, he appointed divers bishops to divers countries, and divided his province into parishes, of which I have spoken before, that so he might appoint particular ministers or priests, to particular congregations. In his time the pelagian heresy began to spring up again in Scotland; but by his exhortatory divine epistles to the clergy of that kingdom, he so dealt, that the poisonous infection of that contagious heresy spread not far, neither continued any long time. He died February 28th, Anno 653, and was laid with his predecessors. This was his epitaph:

Honorius, archbishop.

Beda, li. ii. c. 19.

Quintus honor memori versu memoraris HONORI
Digna sepultura, quam non terret ulla litura:
Ardet in obscuro tua lux vibramine puro
Hec scelus omne premit, fugat umbras, nubila demit.

Deus delit, archbishop.

One FRITHONA (famous for his learning and vertuous life) being elected archbishop, upon the day of his consecration changed his name, for DEUS DEDIT, or ADEODATUS. He was the first Englishman that governed this see: which charge he attended carefully the space of six years, and died July 14, anno 664, being the very same day that ERCOMBERT the king of Kent died; he was the last bishop buried in the church porch. Such was his epitaph:

Alme

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

Alme DEUS-DEDIT cui sexta vacatio cedit,
 Signas hunc lapidem, lapidi signatus eidem
 Prodit ab hac urna virtute salus diuturna
 Qua melioratur quicunque dolore gravatur.

Theodore, arch-
 bishop.

THEODORE, a Grecian, St. PAUL's countryman, born at Tarsus, succeeded DEUS-DEDIT. He was sixty-six years of age before he undertook the charge of this archbishopric, in which he continued two years, three months, twenty-seven days, until his death, which happened Sept. 29th, Anno 690. A man he was (to omit particulars) worthy of perpetual remembrance, for his singular virtues, under whom the church of England received much comfort, and increase in spiritual matters. He was exceedingly well learned, both in profane and holy literature: he would often visit the country of the Englishmen all over, and teach them the ways and paths of good life. He was the first archbishop unto whom all the whole church of the English nation did yield and consent to submit themselves; he wrote many learned books, mentioned by BALE; he was the seventh archbishop, of whom these verses were written upon the wall in Latin, now translated thus into English:

Beda, lib. v. c. 8.
 Idem lib. iv. c. 2.

Seven patriarchs of England, and primates seven,
 Seven rectors, and seven* babblers in heaven,
 Seven cisterns pure of life, seven lamps of light
 Seven palms, and of this realm seven crowns full bright,
 Seven stars are here interr'd in vault below.

* Seven stars in
 Charles's wain.

Harpfeld, c. viii
 sec. ul. 7.

These verses were common to all these seven pillars of the English church, for so they are called; yet every one, as you have read, had his particular epitaph; and this following went current for THEODORE, thus englished by the translator of venerable B E D E:

Beda, lib. v. c. 8.

A worthy prelate lieth here, fast closed in his grave,
 To whom the name of THEODORE the Greeks most justly gave,
 With title right the sovereignty having of each degree,
 CHRIST'S flock he fed with true doctrine, as all men do well see,
 His soul was set at liberty (that lumpish lump of clay
 Dissolved) when September had put nineteene days away.
 And coveting their fellowship that live a godly life,
 Is companied with angels high, void of all care and strife.

Brithwald,
 archb. shop.

BRITHWALD (called, like others, allusively, Bright-world) abbot of Reculver, some two years after the decease of THEODORE, was elected and consecrated archbishop, by one GODWIN, metropolitan of France. He was a man very well learned, both in divinity and humanity, and very skilful both in ecclesiastical and monastical orders, censures, and disciplines, but far inferior in all unto his predecessor. He continued archbishop in this see seven and thirty years, six months, fourteen days; a longer time than ever any did before or since; and died January 9th, ann. 721, and was buried in this abbey church, because the porch was already filled with the dead bodies of his predecessors, for whom this epitaph was framed, and engraven upon his monument:

Stat sua laus feretro BRITHWALDUS stat sua metro
 Sed minor est metri laus omnis laude feretri.
 Laude frequentandus, pater hic & glorificandus;
 Si prece flectatur, dat ei qui danda precatur.

TATWIN,

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF CANTERBURY.

49

TATWIN, a man very religious, and no less learned, succeeded **BRITHWALD**; soon after whose consecration, great controversy arose between him and the archbishop of York about the primacy, wherein **TATWIN** prevailed. Who having sat only three years, died July the last day, ann. Dom. 735, and was buried here in the church by his predecessor; to whose memory this epitaph was cut upon the stone coffin:

Tatwin, archbishop.

Pontificis glebe **TATWINI** Cantia prebe
Thura, decus, laudes, & cuius dogmate gaudes.

Ex lib abb. sancti August.
MS in bibl. Cott.

Huius doctrina caruisti mente ferina;
Et per eum **CHRISTI** portare iugum didicisti.

Here sometime lay interred the body of **NOTHELM**, archbishop, who for that he well and wisely governed his see, was called, Noble-helm. He was born in London; and was one of the priests of St. Paul's, a great lover of venerable antiquity he was, and one to whom **BEDE** acknowledgeth himself to be much beholding for divers matters; which, upon his report, he inserted into his ecclesiastical history. He died October 17. ann. 740. His epitaph was after this manner:

Nothelme, archbishop.

Bea in his epistle to king Ecclulphe.

Hac scrobe **NOTHELMUS** iacet archiepiscopus almus,
Cuius vita bono non est indigna patrono.
Cunctis iste bonus par in bonitate patronus
Protegit hic iustos vigili munimine custos.

In bib. Cot MS.

CUTHBERT, archbishop of Canterbury, not long before this time, had procured of king **EADBERT**, that the bodies of all the archbishops which were to succeed, should not be buried at St. **AUGUSTIN**'s, as they had been heretofore, but at Christ-church; and so, according to his desire, the funerals of himself and his successor **BREGWIN**, were thus solemnized, and their bodies therein interred. The monks of St. Austin's took the matter heinously, to have the burial of their archbishops discontinued, and began to make complaint unto the pope. But the Christ-church men were so far from fearing the pope (for the same pope had confirmed their privileges but a little before at the suit of **BREGWIN**) that they chose one **LAMBERT**, or **JAINBERT**, abbot of St. Augustin's for their archbishop; assuring themselves he would be now as earnest a defender of their liberties, as heretofore he had been an oppugner in behalf of St. Augustin's. But they found it otherwise, for perceiving his end to approach, he took order to be buried in St. Augustin's; but he was the last of all the archbishops there interred. He sat 27 years, and lived ninety-four; his funeral was solemnized with great pomp and splendor, and his body honorably entombed here in the chapter-house, upon which this epitaph was engraven;

Jainbert, archbishop.

Godwin, de presul. Aug.

Gemma sacerdotum, decus à tellure remotum,
Clauditur hac fossa **JAINBERTUS** pulvis & ossa.
Sub hac mole cinis, sed laus nescia finis.
Incola nunc celi populo succurre fideli.

I find some epitaphs to the memory of sundry abbots of this monastery; and first, of the first abbot, one **PETER**, a priest, who was chosen to this place by St. **AUGUSTIN**, as I have said before. This man was sent legate into France, by king **ETHELBERT**; and in his return for England, was drowned in a creek, called Amflete; his body was taken up, and buried after a homely manner of the inhabitants of that country; yet afterwards removed from thence, and honorably interred in the town of Boulogn, in a place of St. Mary's church convenient for so

Peter the first abbot of St. Austin's.

Bea, li. i. c. 13.

N n n

worthy

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

wort' y a person. For whom a monument was erected within this abbey, bearing this inscription :

Lib. v. Aug. in
bibl. Cott.
Guel. Spina.

Quem notat hunc metrum meritis & nomine PETRUM
Abbas egregius primus laris extitit huius.
Dum semel hic transit mare ventus in vrbe remansit
Bolonia celebris virtutibus est ibi crebirs.

He was drowned about the year 614. My old anonimal MS. speaks of this first abbot to the like effect :

Chan Austyn mad Peter the chesse prelat
Of an abbey, now callyd seynt Austyns
In Canterbury, of whiche denominat
He was abbot, as sent Bede dyffyns,
Who astar as he to Fraunce was sent fro thens
On embassyat, was drowned on the se,
And buryed at Boleyne wyth sollemnite.
What grete vertue God for hym sheweth
Full ofte, as ther playnly is recordyd,
And to thys dey yet alway reneweth :
So hole he was wythe Crist mysererecordyd,
And wyth his seynts trewly euer concordyd ;
As seynt Bede seythe ryght in his dyaloge,
Amonge the seynts is put in cathologe.

John, the second
abbot.

JOHN, a monk of this house, and the third man of note who came over with AUSTIN, was elected abbot of this house, and received benediction at the hands of archbishop LAURENCE. He died anno 618, and was buried here in our lady's chapel, and this was his epitaph :

Omnibus est annis pietas recitand JOHANNIS
Culmine celsa nimis patribusque simillima primis.
Vir probus & mitis fuit hic si fare velitis
Integer & mundus sapiens abbasque secundus.

Ruffinian, the
third.

RUFFINIAN was here interred by his predecessor JOHN, who died, anno 626.

Pausa patris sani patet istec RUFFINIANE
Abbatis terni, quo frenditur hostis averni.

Graciosus, the
fourth.

GRATIOSUS succeeded RUFFINIAN in his holy government ; a man gracious, faith mine author, with GOD and all good men. And so ended his worldly pilgrimage, anno 640.

Hic abbas quartus GRACIOSUS contulit artus,
Cuius adest pausa miti spiramine clausa.

Petronius, the
fifth.

PETRONIUS was called to this ecclesiastical dignity by archbishop HONORATUS, anno 640, and died 654.

Abbas PETRONIUS bonitatis odore refertus.
Subiectos docuit, vitiorum sorde piauuit.

Nathanael, the
sixth.

NATHANAEL, viz probitate decoratus, and absolute in all perfections, was consecrated abbot here in his own church, by archbishop DEUS-DEDIT, which he laudably governed 13 years, and died anno 667.

Spiritus in celis abbatis NATHANAELIS,
Nos faciat memores patres memorare velitis.

ADRIAN

ADRIAN, born in Africa; first abbot of the monastery of Niridia, near unto Naples: a man wonderful well learned in the holy scriptures, thoroughly instructed both in monastical discipline and ecclesiastical government; very skilful of the greek and latin tongues, and withal very expert in the liberal sciences of astronomy and music: who, together with **THEODORE**, brought first of all in the tunes and notes of singing in the church, which for a little time was only used and known here in Kent; but afterwards learned and practised through all the churches of England, by the means of the reverend bishop **WILFRIDE**, who brought from Kent, **JAMES** and **STEPHEN**, two musicians, the first masters of song in the churches of the kingdom of Northumberland. But to descend to more particulars. The archbishopric of Canterbury was offered to this **ADRIAN**, by **VITELLIAM** the pope (that excellent musician, who wrote the ecclesiastical canon, and first brought singing and organs into the church) which he refused to undertake, preferring a monk of his acquaintance, namely, **THEODORE** (spoken of before) to the same place, in whose company he travelled into England, and had the company and help of this **ADRIAN**, in all things he went about to effect within England. He was consecrated abbot of this monastery by the said **THEODORE**, in the government of which he continued nine and thirty years; in which time he obtained many privileges of **THEODATUS** the pope for his abbey, as also of **OSWIN**, king of the Deirians. He died *bonæ memoriæ senex*, a reverend old man of good and perfect remembrance, anno 708, and was honorably entombed here in our lady's chapel, with this epitaph:

Adrian, the seventh.

Singing first used in English christian churches. Bed. lib. iv. c. 2.

Bale, pageant of popes.

Qui legis has aspices, **ADRIANI** pignora, dices
Hoc sita sarcophago sua nostro gloria pago.
Hic decus abbatum, patrie lux, vir probitatum
Subuenit à celo si corde rogetur anhelò.

These seven abbots. (above-mentioned) were all outlandish men, sent hither either at the first to accompany **AUGUSTIN**, or afterwards **MELLITUS** and **IUSTUS** in their journey from Rome.

ALBINUS the scholar of **ADRIAN**, and abbot of this house, was here interred, who as he followed his master in his office, so did he in all his good and and godly ways. And so he died in the twenty-fourth year of his abbotship, 732, and was buried by his master:

Albinus, the eighth.

Laus patris **ALBINI** non est obnoxia fini
Gloria debetur sibi quam sua vita meretur.
Multa quippe bonos faciens virtute patronos
Abbas efficitur bonus hic & honore petitur.

Shortly after the decease of **ALBIN**, one **NOTHBALDUS** a monk of this fraternity was chosen abbot; in which office he continued about sixteen years, died anno 748, and was buried near his predecessors

Nothbaldus; the ninth.

NOTHBALDI mores rutilant inter seniores,
Cujus erat vita subjectis norma polita.

ALDHUMUS was the next abbot, in the time of whose government the burial of the archbishops was taken away from the church of this monastery, by the cunning slight and overswaying authority of archbishop **CUTHBERT**, as I have partly touched: but howsoever, his holy brethren of this convent did impute all the fault unto the supine negligence of their abbot, in that he did not more carefully defend this their common cause. Whereupon after his death,

Aldhumus the tenth.

which

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

which happened anno 760, and some twelve years, they fastened this epitaph upon a pillar near to the place of his burial; bewraying the viperous malice of this monish brood to him their deceased father:

Fert memor abbatis ALDHUMI nil probitatis,
Pontificum pausam cassat tutans male causam,
Prisca premens jura dum CUTHBERTUS tumulatur,
Fulta sepultura sanctis per eum reprobatur.

Lambert, the
eleventh.

About a year LAMBERT or JANIBERT (before remembered) was abbot of this house, afterwards archbishop. He procured six plough lands of ground to this abbey, of king EDBERT, in Little Mongham.

* Cunredus, near
of kin to Ken-
ulph the Mer-
cian king.
Cunre'us and
Wernodus pro-
cured 40 plough
lands of ground
of the kings of
Mercia and Kent
to their monas-
tery. Ut in charta.

ETHELNOTHES, GUTTARDUS, * CUNREDUS, WERNODUS, cousin to OFFA and CUTHRED, kings of Mercia and Kent, of whom this WERNODUS obtained many rich gifts for this his monastery: DIERNODUS, WINTHERUS, READMUNDUS, KINEBERT, ETA, DEGMUND, ALFRED, COELBERT, BECTANE, ATHELWOLD, ULBERT, EADRED, ALCMUND, SITTULFE, CADRED, LULING, BEORLINE, ALFRICK, who by his familiarity with king EDMUND, obtained two plough lands to his monastery. ELSNOTH SIRICIUS, who was first a monk in Glastonbury, then abbot of this monastery, from hence preferred to the bishopric of Wiltshire, and thence removed to this primacy of Canterbury. A man much blamed in our antient histories, for persuading with his countrymen to buy their peace with the Danes (who had invaded Kent and Essex) with the price of sixteen thousand pounds. WULFRIKE ELMER, a man of great holiness, from hence advanced to the bishopric of Sherborn, and after some years (falling blind) gave over that government, returned to this abbey, wherein all the rest of his days he led a private life. * ELSTAN, first prior of this house, whom king KNUTE would have preferred to the bishopric of Winchester, which he denied, neither would he have taken this, but by the importunate suit of his brethren.

* This Elstan
removed St.
Mildred's bones
from Thanet to
this his own
church, and died
anno 1047.

These abbots (above-named) some twenty-eight in number, succeeded one another, of whom albeit we may believe that many and good actions were performed: yet time, which weareth all things out of remembrance, hath left little of them remarkable to this age.

WULFRIKE II. succeeded ELSTAN, vir probi consilii, and often employed upon ambassies to the pope. He translated the body of St. MILDRED into another place of the church: he died suddenly, anno 1059, by the just judgment of GOD (saith the story) because he neglected the beautifying of our lady's chapel, being thereto commanded by St. DUNSTAN, who had conference in a vision with the blessed virgin concerning that matter.

Egelsine, the
40th. And first
in trod abbot.

Upon the death of WULFRIKE, one EGELSINE succeeded, and received benediction from archbishop STIGAND, about the year 1063, he was sent about I know not what ambassy, to pope ALEXANDER II. to whom the pope gave this honor, That it should be lawful for him and his successors to use the mitre and apostolic sandal. But presently upon his return home, he fled over seas into Denmark, for fear of WILLIAM the new conqueror. And being no sooner thus gone (without licence first obtained) his goods were confiscated to the king; and one SCOTLAND, by birth a Norman, invested in his place.

Scotland, the
41st.

This abbot received many gracious favours from the conqueror. He recovered much land unjustly taken from his monastery, with divers immunities.

He

He was a great cause for the confirmation of the antient franchises and liberties of Kent; he built a great part of his church anew, and removed the bones of ADRIAN, and other abbots, with the bodies of four Kentish kings, being but obscurely buried, and entombed them in the choir of the church under princely monuments; he died the third day of September, anno 1087, and was buried in a vault under the choir in St. MARY's chapel.

Abbas SCOTLANDUS prudentibus est memorandum

..... libertatis dare gratis

Actu magnificus, generosa stirpe creatus

Viribus enituit sanctis sancte quoque vixit.

One WIDO was the next abbot, who repaired the tomb or shrine of St. AUGUSTIN: he died August 13, anno 1091, and was buried in a vault under St. RICHARD's altar. Whose tomb stone was thus inscribed: Wido, the forty-second.

Hunc statuit poni tumulum mors atra WIDONI

Cui stans sede throni superi det gaudia doni.

One HUGH DE FLORI, or FLORIANO, a Norman born, near a-kin to the conqueror, under whom and his son WILLIAM RUFUS (being a strenuous and an expert soldier) he had served in the wars both of Normandy and England, who coming with WILLIAM RUFUS upon a time to visit St. AUSTIN's shrine, would needs be made a brother of this fraternity; which being granted, he sold forthwith all his lands in Normandy (having neither wife nor child) and took upon him the monastical habit: this HUGH had scarce continued one year of probation, when as the aforesaid abbot WIDO departed the world; upon whose death the monks of St. AUSTIN's coming to WILLIAM RUFUS to obtain licence to elect a new abbot, the king swore by LUKE's face that he would have no election at all, for he intended to take all the spiritual livings of England into his own hands: well, for this time they went away with each one a flea in his ear, yet afterwards it was decreed, that two circumspect grave monks, together with this HUGH DE FLORI, should be sent to the king to procure his favor for an election, either by petition, or price; when these presented themselves unto his sight, and that he saw his cousin, who before had served him in the bravery of a soldier, to be now clothed in the habit of a monk; he was so dismayed in mind, that gushing out with tears, he said I do grant you this cousin of mine to be your abbot, and at your petition I do give him the government of the abbey of St. AUGUSTIN, neither do I permit you to choose any other, whom, unless you do presently receive, I will shortly burn your abbey to ashes. Then the monks seeing no remedy, submitted themselves to the king's will in the premises. But the aforesaid HUGH refused the dignity, saying, That he was a man in a manner unlettered, and one who had very little skill, as well in religion, as in ecclesiastical ordinances; yet the king and the monks enforced him to accept of the honor offered him, neither would the king suffer him to depart from the court, before he was consecrated abbot, which was solemnized in the king's chapel at Westminster, by MAURICIUS, bishop of London. I have been somewhat long in this narration, yet, I hope, nothing at all troublesome, or tediously impertinent. This illustrious abbot did many laudable acts to the great advantage of this church, and distributed all his goods in works of charity. He died as full of years as of goodness, the 26th of March, anno 1120, and was buried on the North side of the chapter-house built by himself from the foundation: for whom this honorable remembrance was engraven: Hugh de Flori, the forty-third.
Guliel. Spina, in bibl. Cott.

O o o

Abbas

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Abbas, eheu! FLORIS specimen virtutis, honoris,
 Hic jacet intumulo, presul peramabilis HUGO.
 Floruit ut terris, pater hic, pace & quoque guerris;
 Floret nunc celo CHRISTI pugil iste sereno.

Hugh the second,
 44.

The next abbot in succession was one HUGH DE TROTTECLIVE, chaplain to king HENRY I. at the time of whose election great dissention, for small trifles, being betwixt the monks of Christ-church, and those of this monastery, WILLIAM then archbishop taking part with those angry votaries of his own house, denied abbot HUGH benediction; which he was glad to obtain from SEFFRID I. bishop of Chichester. This man brought in again the old number of his monks, which were threescore professed, beside the abbot. He founded an hospital near to his own abbey, which he dedicated to the honor of CHRIST, and St. LAWRENCE: to the maintenance whereof he gave nine acres of ground, upon which his hospital was to be erected, and all the tithe of the lordship of Langport in this county, with other possessions, rated at the dissolution unto 3 l. 7 s. 10 d. of yearly revenue.

The foundation
 of St. Lawrence's
 hospital by Can-
 terbury.

The reason of the
 foundation of this
 hospital, ex MS.
 in Bibl. Cott.

This hospital was ordained and appointed especially for this use, That if it should so happen that any professed monk of this monastery, should be infected with any contagious disease, but above all with the leprosy, by reason of which sickness, or infectious malady, he could not live within the precincts of the abbey, without prejudice and scandal to the rest of the fraternity, that then he should be provided for in this hospital of a convenient chamber, of meat, drink, and apparel, in as full a measure as any one of his brethren living in the monastery.

Also, if it should so happen, that the father, the mother, the sister, or brother, of any monk of this monastery, should come to such great want and indigence, as that (to the reproach of any of these brethren) he, or she, be forced to ask at the gates, the alms of the fraternity, that then such of them so asking, should be provided for in this hospital, of sufficient maintainance, according to the ability of the house, by the advise and consideration of the abbot of St. AUSTIN's and the master of this hospital, for the time being, as further appears by his charter, confirmed by many of his successors. This charitable abbot died the year 1151.

Silvester the 45.

SILVESTER, the prior of this monastery, being elected abbot upon the decease of HUGH, was denied benediction of THEOBALD, objecting against him, that he was a man defamed with many notorious offences, but clearing himself before the pope (by what means or money I know not) of all those enormous imputations laid to his charge, upon the sight of the pope's letters, the archbishop durst not but give him admittance. This SILVESTER instituted, that every year during the time of lent, so many poor people should be provided for, of meat, and drink sufficient, at his, and the charges of the abbey, as there were monks in the convent. He died anno 1161. and was buried by his predecessor.

Clarembaldus the
 46.

One CLAREMBALDUS (a lay man I think, for he never wore other than a secular habit) by the king's regal authority did now irregularly intrude upon the possessions, goods, and government of this abbey, which by main violence he extorted, and misapplied for the space of fifteen years, until he was elected: and one ROGER, a monk of St. TRINITY, and keeper of an altar in Christ-Church, was elected to his place.

Roger the 47.

This ROGER within a short time, came greatly into the king's favor, who restored unto him all the lands and possessions which CLAREMBALDUS had wickedly wrested from his monastery. He was consecrated by pope ALEXAN-
 DER III.

DER III. in his own person at Tusculane, near to Rome; to whom and to his church, the said pope restored the use of the mitre, sandals, and crozier, which had been neglected ever since the flight of abbot EGELFINE (who first obtained that honor) into Denmark. This man endured many miseries the most part of his life-time (which was very long) especially, in the troublesome time of king JOHN. And so to conclude with the words of mine author. Anno Domini 1212. obiit senex, & plenus dierum, qui diebus suis pro viribus multa adversa sustinuit, sed omnia DEO cooperante illesa custodivit; & in capitulo sub lapide albo sepelitur. Cum tali inscriptione:

Will. Thorne, or
Gul. Spira. in
bibl. Co t.

Antistes jacet hic ROGERUS in ordine primus,
Pastor devotus, quandam, nunc nil nisi finis.
Mortuus in cista requiescit nunc semel ista;
Qui vivus mundo parem requievit eundo.

ROGER being dead, one ALEXANDER, a monk of this monastery, and a most excellent divine, was elected abbot, a man both in secular and ecclesiastical affairs well experienced, and of king JOHN singularly beloved, yet for all his good parts and great friends, archbishop LANGTON absolutely denied him benediction: for it was in that time, when the king and the bishop were at fore variance; so that he was constrained to travel to Rome, where he received consecration at the hands of pope INNOCENT III. Obiit Abbas iste DEO dilectus nocte, viz. Dominica 4 Non. Octob. Anno 1220.

Alexander, sur-
named Camenta-
rius Theologus,
the 48.

This abbot was, Vir corpore elegantissimus, facie venerabilis, & literarum plenitudine imbutus. And for taking part with his sovereign: à summo honore in summam confusionem viliter præcipitatus erat, saith Matt. Westminster. ad Anno 1209.

By the general consent of the whole convent, one HUGH, chamberlain of this house, was elected, sworn, and blessed by the pope's legate at Winchester, before the king and many of the peers of the kingdom. This abbot was religious, honest, provident, and with learning, and a godly life greatly adorned; and so departed from all worldly employment, the third day of November, 1224. and was buried by the altar of the holy cross under a flat marble stone, thus engraven:

Hugh the third,
the 49. abbot.

Profuit in populo Domini venerabilis HUGO,
Et tribuit sancte subjectis dogmata vite.

A provident and discreet brother of this house, succeeded HUGH in the abbotsip, to whom in like manner as he did to ALEXANDER, the archbishop utterly denied benediction, and admittance; for which he was enforced to travel to Rome, and there was sacrated by the hands of PATRICK bishop of Albania, and cardinal; by the pope's commandment. This abbot's name was ROBERT DE BELLO, & belle regit, for the space of eleven years. Et obiit crastino sancti Mauri Abbatis, anno 1252. His epitaph:

Robert de Belle,
the 50.

Abbas ROBERTUS virtutis odore refertus
Albis exutus jacet hic à carne solutus.

ROGER of Cicester by way of compromise succeeded ROBERT, for whose admittance, or holy blessing, pope INNOCENT IV. wrote his powerful letters to BONIFACE, then archbishop of Canterbury; but what effect they took I do not find. He founded the church or chapel of Kingstown in this county, and sumptuously enshrined the relics of St. MILDRED: he died on St. LUCIA'S day,

Roger the second
51.

Kingstown
founded.
St. Mildred en-
shrined.

day, 1272. and was buried before St. KATHERINE's altar, under a marble stone, with his pourtraiture engraven thereupon, and this short epitaph:

Prudens et verus jacet hac in scrobe ROGERUS

Constans et lenis, populi pastorque fidelis.

Nicholas Thoiné
the 52.

The next that enjoyed this dignity was, NICHOLAS DE SPINA, he was consecrated at Rome, by the bishop of Portua, by the commandment of pope NICHOLAS III. of whom he was approved to be, Virum prudentem, moribus et doctrina multipliciter decoratum, in temporalibus et spiritualibus circumspexit. Who when with great wisdom governed his charge, the space of ten years, he took his journey, by the king's permission, to the pope, before whom he resigned his abbotship to one THOMAS FINDON.

Thomas Findon
the 53.

Thus FINDON succeeding by way of resignation; had benediction by the pope's appointment, at CIVITA VECCHIA, not far from Rome: he performed many worthy actions for the good of his church, and was ever ready with men, horse, and armor, for the service of the king: with great care and cost he enshrined anew the relics of St. AUSTIN, as I have said before: and when he had strenuously governed his church the space of twenty six years, ad premium eternitatis vocatus erat die sanctæ Julianæ virginis, anno 1309. and was buried in a little chapel (wherein usually every day a mass was said for the whole estate of the church militant upon earth) under a marble stone inlaid with brass, after the manner of a bishop. With this epitaph:

En jacet hic THOMAS, morum dulcedine tinctus,

Abbas egregius, equitatis tramite cinctus.

Firma columna domus, in judicio bene rectus,

Nec fuit hic preful donorum turbine flexus.

In pietate pater, inopum damnis miseratus

Nec fraudes patiens curarum presbyteratus

Jussu pontificis summi . . . capit iste

Cetibus Angelicis nos THOME jungito CHRISTE.

Ralph de Borne
the 54.

After the death of FINDON, one of this fraternity, called RALPH DE BORNE, was elected, who presently upon his election, took his journey to Avignon, the pope's court, where he was confirmed and consecrated by the bishop of Hostia. Having laudably governed this house 25 years, he died a venerable old man, ann. 1334, and was here honorably intombed in the North-wall.

Pervigil in populo morum probitate decorus

Abbas hac tumulo de BORNE iacet ecce RADULPHUS,

Mille trecentenis triginta quater quoque plenis

In Februi mense celo petebat inesse.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

This man is commended by pope CLEMENT V. (as I find it in the red book of Canterbury) to have been "Abbatem religionis fervidum, zelatorum morum, & etatis gravitate decorum, scientia perditum, in spiritualibus providum, & in temporalibus circumspexitum."

Thomas Poucyn
the 55.

In the same year, the first of March, THOMAS POEUVYN, doctor of divinity, was chosen abbot of this monastery; he took his journey for benediction, to the pope's court, which then lay at Avignon in France the 29th of the same month of March, whither he came upon St. GEORGE's eve following: he had his admittance and blessing at the hands of pope JOHN XXII. the day after the feast of St. BARNABAS; he staid at Avignon until the feast of St. LAWRENCE, from whence taking his journey to England, he landed at Dover upon St. GREGORY's day.

day. Now if any man of his coat, dignity, and revenue, be desirous to know the expences of a journey to Avignon, here he may have it, taken out of the red book of Canterbury, to a single half-penny.

In bibl. Cott.

His expences from Dover to Avignon, which he performed in three weeks and three days, came to the sum of 21 l. 18 s. 2 d. his expences staying there, from St. George's eve, until the eve of St. Lawrence, 18 l. 4 s. 5 d. $\frac{1}{2}$, and in his voyage back to this monastery, his expences came to 28 l. 8 d. About some nine years after this travel, he made an end of all his travels by death, on the day of the translation of St. AUGUSTIN, anno 1343, being all his time a careful shepherd over the flock committed to his charge: he was entombed by his predecessor.

Est abbas THOMAS tumulto presente reclusus,
Qui vite tempus sanctos expendit in usus.
Illustris senior, cui mundi gloria vilis.
L. V. à primo pastor fuit huius ouilis.

The next that succeeded POUCYN, was one WILLIAM DRULEGE, a man of stature, like little ZACHEUS, but of a mind immense and vigorous; or like HOMER's noble little captain TYDEUS, "corpore parvus, ingenio pugnax."

William Drulege, the 56th.

Major in exiguo regnabat corpore virtus.

For, to enlarge the revenues of his church, he was ever wonderful solicitous, and in defence of her liberties stout and magnanimous; persisting still as devout and watchful in his ecclesiastical contemplations, as he was wise and circumspect in his temporal employments. "Non querendus quantus sit quisque sed qualis, neque quam procerus sed quam probus." A little man is as much a man as the greatest man in the guard. But I may be thought quickly to speak somewhat partially, being none of those high puissant pikemen; enough then of little men, if not a little too much. So to return to this diminutive abbot DRULEGE, who, by the consent of the convent, ordained the feasts of JANIBERT, NOTHELM, BRITHWOLD, and TATWIN, archbishops, to be celebrated twice in the year; but to conclude, when for the short time he sat, he had much advanced his monastery, he died on the vigils of St. MAURITIUS, which is the 11th of Sept. 1349, and was buried in the chapter-house, with this epitaph upon his monument:

En parvus abbas hic parua clauditur in arca,
In gestis magnus, maior nec erat patriarcha.
WILLELMUS DRULEG illustri dignus honore,
Conuentum claustrum qui multo rexit amore.
Pro dilectoris anima tui dulciter ora
Sancti Augustini conuentus, qualibet hora.

I find little, or indeed nothing at all, of such abbots as succeeded little DRULEGE, saving their names thus recorded:

JOHN DEVENICHE the 57th, THOMAS COLWELL 58, MICHAEL PECKHAM 59, WILLIAM WELD 60, THOMAS HUNDEN 61, MARCELLUS DANDLYON 62, JOHN HAWLHERST 63, GEORGE PENSHERST 64, JACOB SEVENOKE 65, WILLIAM SELLING 66, JOHN DUNSTER 67, JOHN DYGON 68, THOMAS HAMPTON 69, and JOHN ESSEX 70. So that, by this account there hath been more archbishops of Christ-church, than abbots of St. Austin's by the number of three, reckoning those six archbishops

More archbishops than abbots by three.

P p p

who

who have been since the dissolution. The abbot of this house was ever a baron of the parliament.

Julian, countess
of Huntingdon.

Catal. in Hunting-
ing.

In St. Ann's chapel within the church of this monastery lay sometime buried the body of JULIAN, the daughter and heir of Sir THOMAS LEYBORNE, knight. The widow, faith VINCENT, of JOHN lord HASTINGS of Abergavenny, and mother of LAWRENCE HASTINGS, earl of Pembroke; and after that, wife to WILLIAM DE CLINTON, earl of Huntingdon, and lord high admiral of England, who died about the year 1350.

But of all these and thousands more here interred (whose names I cannot learn) not one bone, at this time lie near one another, nor one stone almost of the whole fabric stands upon another; therefore I will take my leave of this abbey with these words of a late writer: This monastery (faith he) as all the rest did, came to her fatal period in the days of King HENRY VIII. whose uncovered walls stood so long languishing in time and storms of weather, that daily increased the aspect of her ruins, till now lastly, they are made subject to other public uses, and the whole tract of that most goodly foundation in the same place no where appearing. Only ETHELBERT's tower, in memory and honor of the man, as yet hath escaped the verdict and sentence of destruction; whose beauty, though much defaced and overworn, will witness to succeeding ages the magnificence of the whole, when all stood complete in their glory together. The revenues yearly of this house in the exchequer, were 1412 l. 4 s. 7 d. $\frac{1}{2}$; it was surrendered 4th December, 29th Hen. VIII.

At Harbaldowne, not far from this monastery, archbishop LANFRANK built an hospital, and dedicated the same to the honor of St. JOHN, to the which he annexed a priory of black canons, valued both together at the dissolution to 266 l. 4 s. 5 d. $\frac{1}{2}$, of yearly revenue; it was ordained for the lame and diseased; which as yet is not altogether suppressed, although much abated (as I hear) of her annual possessions; in which house was reserved the upper leather of an old shoe, which had been worn (as they gave it out) by St. THOMAS BECKET. This shoe, as a sacred relic, was offered to all passengers to kiss; fairly set in copper and crystal.

HACKINGTON, commonly called St. STEPHEN's, by Cant.

Lora, countess
of Leicester.
Vincent, catal.

Camden in
Kent.

Sir John Gower
and Sir John
Dene, priests.

Sir Roger Man-
wood's alms-
houses.

This church, in former times was honored with the sepulture of LORA, or LORETTA, countess of Leicester, daughter of WILLIAM lord BREWS of Brember in Suffex, and wife of ROBERT DE BELLEMONT, surnamed FITZPERNELL, earl of Leicester, and lord high steward of England; a most honorable lady, who having abandoned all worldly pleasures, sequestered herself wholly from the world, to serve GOD devoutly in this place; who died about the year 1219. The manor and town of Elham was her inheritance.

“Hic iacet dominus IOHANNES GOWER, nuper vicarius istius ecclesie, qui obiit Decemb. 27. 1457. Cuius anime, &c.”

“Hic iacet dominus IOHANNES DENE, quondam vicarius istius ecclesie qui obiit 8 Aug. 1457. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus.”

Sir CHRISTOPHER HALES, and Sir ROGER MANWOOD, lie here fairly entombed, of whom hereafter according to my method. But I must not let pass seven alms-houses here built by the said Sir ROGER MANWOOD, chief baron of

of the exchequer, anno 1573, for aged honest poor folks, which he endowed with a yearly allowance of four pounds, in money, bread, and fuel, for every one of those alms-men.

It was called St. STEPHEN's, for that the image of St. STEPHEN (standing where the garden now is, belonging to Sir ——— MANWOOD's great house) was sought unto by many pilgrims.

A pilgrimage to St. Stephen's image.

R E C U L V E R.

At the upper end of the South ile in this church, I saw a monument of an antique form, mounted with two spires. Wherein (as the inhabitants have it by tradition) the body of one ETHELBERT, a Saxon king, who had his palace royal here in Reculver, lieth entombed, and the annals of Canterbury affirm as much: and true it is that ETHELBERT I. and first christian king, built here a princely mansion for himself and his successors; wherein divers of the Kentish kings sometimes kept their courtly residence. But whether he be this ETHELBERT II, or ETHELBERT, surnamed PREN, who lieth here interred; it is not much material, for they both died without any memorable act, either of themselves, or their kingdom's affairs: and so died CUTHRED and BALDRED their next successors, and the last kings of Kent. Which kingdom erected by HENGIST, the year of man's happiness 455, continued her government 372, and ended her glory in the year 827, being made a province to the West Saxons.

Ethelbert, the second king of Kent.

The end of the Kentish kingdom.

EGBERT, or EGBRIGHT (the seventh king of Kent in succession after HENGIST) gave to one BASSA, an English Saxon, some land here in Reculver, whereupon he built him a minster or a monastery, whereof BRIGHTWALD afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, was the first abbot: so that of this man and the minster the poor townsmen may make great vaunts.

The foundation of the abbey at Reculver. Lamb. p. amb.

Here lieth SANDWEY, esquire, and JOAN his wife, who died 1437, 16 HENRY VI.

... Sandwey and Joan his wife.

Hic iacet dominus THOMAS qui ob. . . .

Sir Thomas, a priest.

Vos qui transitis THOMAM desere velitis,
Per me nunc scitis quid prodest gloria ditis.

M I N S T E R, in the Isle of Thanet.

Here in this church lieth a lady entombed in a monument upreared after a strange fashion, inscribed with a Saxon-like character:

Edils, lady Thorne.

Ici gift EDILE de SHORNE repust dame del espire.

I think her name was rather THORNE, then SHORNE, one letter being mistaken for another in the engraving. Myreason is this, for that in this parish there is a place called Thorne.

Near unto this monument lie three flat tomb-stones, under which (as I conjecture, by the effigies upon them) three veiled nuns of the Saxon nobility, and of St. MILDRED's monastery lie interred, but the inscriptions are gone.

Three veiled nuns.

Which monastery was founded upon this occasion: EGBERT, king of Kent, aspiring to the crown, by the traitorous murder of his two young nephews, ETHELRED and ETHELBERT, to pacify DOMNEVA, sister to the said murdered princes, and immediate heir to the kingdom, promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would demand. This devout lady begged so much ground to build a religious house upon, as a tame deer, which she kept, would run over at a breath: one THUNNOR, or THYMUR (one of his council,

The foundation of Minster abbey.

John Capgrave, in vita Dom.

and

MS. in bibl.
Cott.

A malediction.

and his assistant in the aforesaid murder) standing by, blamed him of inconsideration, for that he would upon the uncertain course of a deer, part, to his certain loss, with any part of so good a soil. Which words he had no sooner spoken (saith St. AUGUSTIN) but that the earth immediately opened and swallowed him up. Well, the king and the lady proceeded in their bargain, and the hind ran over forty and eight plough-lands, before she returned. This donation the king confirmed by his charters, which I have read in the book of St. AUSTIN's, to the infringers whereof he added this fearful curse :

Si cui vero hec largicio displicet, vel si quis (quod absit) hanc donationem telo ductus diaboli, quoquo ingenio infringere temptauerit, iram DEI & omnium sanctorum maledicta incurrat, & subita morte intereat, sicut predictus DEO odibilis Thimur interiit, percutiatque eum DEUS amentia, cecitate, ac furore mentis, omnique tempore columpnam maledictionis DEI sustineat, non sit qui eum liberet, nisi penitus resipiscit & digna satisfactione satisfaciat. And further of this and the race of the hind, these lame rhymes :

Dompneue letam Thanatos fert insula metam
Seruet iter cervice ne sit proterue.
Cultor siue fator huius mete violator
Cum Thunor atra metit inde Barathra petit.

The death of
Domneva.

Having erected her monastery, which she dedicated to the blessed virgin MARY, and to the name and honor of her two murdered brethren, in which she placed seventy veiled nuns; she departed out of this world about the year of our redemption, 765, and was buried in the church of her own foundation.

The burial of
Thunor.

It is said by some, that when THUNNOR had given his wicked command to king EGBERT, his horse fell presently a curveting, cast him off his back, and broke his neck : and that he lieth buried in the isle of Thanet, under a great heap of stones, which the inhabitants to this day call Thunnician.

Capgrave in
vita Dom.

St. Mildred.

MILDRED, the daughter of DOMNEVA, and MERWALD, a prince of West Mercia, succeeded in her mother's place; in which she continued a long time : died in the reign of king WIGHTRED, was interred by her mother, and afterwards canonized a saint. ETHELBALD, the Mercian king, confirmed by his charter to this MILDRED and her convent, the custom of the ships which arrived in the public port of London, as appears by his charter.

CANUTUS, king of ENGLAND, gave by his charter the body of this MILDRED, with the lands belonging to this priory, to the abbey of St. AUSTIN's, in these words :

Notum sit omnibus, &c. me dedisse AUGUSTINO, & fratribus eiusdem monasterij, corpus beate MILDREDE gloriose virginis; cum tota terra sua infra insulam de Thanet, & extra, cum omnibus consuetudinibus suis.

The translation
of Mildred.

The year 1030, her body was translated by abbot ELSTAN, as I have said before, and after that by his successor WULFRIKE, to another place of the church. Her relics were laid in a leaden coffin, whereupon this epitaph was insculped :

Claudatur hoc saxo MILDREDA facerrima virgo.
Cuius nos precibus adiuvet ipse DEUS.

The bodies of the most esteemed godly in former ages, took the least rest in their graves, for they were still removed, and their bodies clattered together from one place to another, as it doth, and will appear, both by the premisses and

and sequel of this my treatise. You have read before how often the body of St. AUGUSTIN was tost from porch to pillar, and besides, his relics were divided, and subdivided into certain vessels. For the day after the solemnity of prior MARISCO (before remembered) upon the finding out of his stone coffin, there was found, unlooked for, a lead of seven foot long, having this inscription:

“Hic habetur pars ossium & cineris beati AUGUSTINI Anglorum apostoli, qui olim missus à beato GREGORIO, gentem anglicam ad fidem CHRISTI conuertit, cuius preciosum capud, & ossa maiora, GUIDO abbas honorifice transtulit, sicut tabula plumbea cum eisdem ossibus posita indicat.”

Lib. S. Aug. in
bibl. Cott.

But HENRY VIII. made an end of all this unnecessary trouble and charges, by removing once for all, as well relics, as religious houses. Now to return.

ETHELINGA the third prioress of this house, seeing the church builded by her predecessor DOMNEVA, not capable to contain so many holy virgins; built another temple far more sumptuous than the first, which was consecrated by archbishop CUTHBERT to the honor of St. PETER and PAUL. She died anno 751, and was buried in her own new church.

Ethelings.

SEXBURGA (saith the book of St. AUGUSTIN) the daughter of ANNA, king of the East angles, the wife of ERCOMBERT, the mother of EGBERT, and LOTHAIRE, all kings of Kent; after the death of her husband took upon her the habit of a nun, and was admitted and consecrated prioress of this place, by archbishop CUTHBERT. In her time those furious bear-whelps, HUNGAR and HUBBA (Nam ut fertur filii fuere cujusdam ursi, qui illos contra naturam de filia cujusdam regis generabat) two Danish pagans with a fierce army first invaded this kingdom. She died about the year 727, and was buried in this new church. CAPGRAVE saith at Ely.

Sexburga.

Hungar and
Hubba the sons
of a Bear. MS.
in bibl. Cott.

Capgrave invita
Sexb.

SEBERITHA was the first votary admitted, and consecrated lady prioress of this house, by ETHELARD, archbishop of Canterbury; who was no sooner well settled in her government, than that the Danes came back again, and in their savage fury overwhelmed the island of Thanet, destroyed, and utterly demolished this monastery; and her, with her holy sisters, inclosed in caves for fear of the enemy, they found out, and burned them all to ashes.

Seberitha.

CAPGRAVE, a Kentish man born, reporteth, that EADBURGH the daughter of good king ETHELBERT, by his virtuous queen BERTA, was brought up a nun in this monastery, under the foundress DOMNEVA, that she succeeded MILDRED in the monastical government; that she was buried here in this church, and that long after, her relics (the chief and most frequent way in those times to enrich any new built church) were removed by LANFRANK, archbishop of Canterbury, to the church of HARBALDOWNE of his own foundation, and there had in great veneration. But CAMDEN, to whom I must needs give more credit, speaking of St. EADBURGH's well at Liming in this tract, will have her to be the first veiled nun in all England. And that she lived here in a monastery of her own building, that here she died, and here at Liming was buried, saith SPEED, that she was surnamed, TACE, a fit name for a woman, and that she had been the wife of EDWIN king of Northumberland.

Eadburgh the first
English nun, sur-
named Tace.

Camden in Kent.

Speed Hist.

S A N D W I C H .

Before the general suppression, here was a religious house of white fryars carmelites, founded by one HENRY COWFELD, a German, anno 1272. and

The foundation
of the white fry-
ars, and of the old
hospital,

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

an hospital founded by THOMAS RABYNG, WILLIAM SWANNE, clerks,
JOHN GODDARD, and RICHARD LONG.

A Manuscript.

In a book of this order of CARMES, written by JOHN BALE, of which I have spoken in the prefixed discourse, I find the foundation of this religious structure, as also certain epitaphs made to the memory of divers of the fraternity therein interred; in this manner following:

Anno Domini M. CC. LXXII. fundatus erat conuentus

Sandwici, per HENRICUM COWFELD de Alemania:

Epitaphium magistri fratris THOMÆ LEGATT qui obiit, Anno Domini, M. CCCC. IX.

Tho. Legatt.

Carmelita THOMAS LEGATT qui theologie
Doct̃or erat quondam, conditur hoc lapide.

Tho. Hadlow.

Epitaphium fratris THOMÆ HADLOW.
Hic Prior iste HADLOW nunc hoc sub marmore tectus
Turmas celicolas adeat nostra prece vectus.
M. C. quater, & X. septeno transit anno,
Huic decimo sexto Septembris lumina nexo.

William Beckley.

Magister frater WILLELMUS BECKLEÆ hic sepultus, cum hoc epitaphio.

Nunc me petra tenet, faxoque includor in isto
Et lacerum vermes laniant nunc vndique corpus.
Quid mihi diuicie? quid alta palacia profunt?
Cum mihi sufficiat paruo quo marmore claudor.
Quam fastus, quam pompa leuis, quam gloria mundi
Sit breuis, & fragilis humana potentia quam fit,
Collige ab exemplo, qui transis perlege posco.
Obijt Anno Dom. M. CCCC. XXXVIII.

John Sandwich.

Epitaphium magistri JOHANNIS SANDWICH hujus conventus prioris perquam amabilis.

Subiacet huic tumbe deuotus mente IOHANNES,
De SANDWICH dictus, huiusce priorque domus.
Mille quadringentos tres annos congere lumen,
Quindecimam Iunii fumite, tempus habes,
Quo fors superna rapuit de corpore vitam
Fundito queso preces ut sit ei requies.

Denis Plumcooper.

Epitaphium fratris DIONYSII PLUMCOOPER.

Cuspide lethifera mors que premit impia cuncta,
Mole sub hac gelida clausit & ossa viri.
Qui rogitat nomen cognomen postulat ipsum,
Hoc DIONISIUS est PLUMCOOPER illud erat.
Mollibus hic annis Carmeli dulcis alumnus
Extitit, & placide pacis amator erat.
Ad canos veniens nature iura reliquit
Mors dedit & lassis artubus hic requiem.
Valedicit mundo xx. Febr. Anno Dom. M. CCCC. LXXXI.

Anno

Anno 1563. Sir ROGER MANWOOD, before remembered, native of this place, founded here a free-school, which he endowed with forty pounds of yearly revenue. The foundation of the free school.

Right famous in former times (saith CAMDEN) was the city of Richborow, Richborow. whereof now nothing remains, save certain walls of a castle of rough flint and British bricks, in form of a quadrant. Over the entry whereof is the head of queen BERTA (as some say) graven in stone, the wife of king ETHELBERT, who here had a royal palace. The Romans had their presidents or provosts, who had the government of this city, of whom I find only two to have been here interred, namely, FLAVIUS SANCTIUS, and CLAUDIUS CONTENTUS, the one ruling with all peace, the other living in all riches and prosperity: whose memories are thus preserved by the poet AUSONIUS:

Militiam nullo qui turbine sedulus egit,

Præside letatus quæ Rhotupinus ager.

His martiall service he discharg'd with care, without strife:

And RATUPIN reioyc'd in him, whilst there he was in life.

The same author setteth forth likewise in a lamentable funeral verse, in the praise of CLAUDIUS CONTENTUS, whom he calls uncle, who being overtaken with death, left behind him unto strangers, a mighty great stock of money, which he had put out to usury among the Britons, and increased by interest:

Et patruos Elegia meos reminiscere cantus

CONTENTUM tellus quem RUTUPINA tegit.

My dolefull muse now call to minde the songs of vnkle mine,

CONTENTUS, who enterred lyes within mould RUTUPINE.

Claudius Contentus.

Camd. Kent.

A S H - C H U R C H.

In this church are many antient monuments of worthy gentlemen, namely, Sir—GOSHALLS, Sir—LEVERICKS, who lie crosse-legged, as knights of Jerusalem. One of the SEPTUAIUS, with a collar of S.S. about his neck, his wife's portraiture upon the same tomb: divers of the surname of St. NICHOLAS, of the HARFLETS, and others, all without inscriptions, saving two, and those shamefully defaced, Claus. 25 HEN. VI. Memb. 30. 1446. CHRISTIAN St. Nicholas, lady prioress of the Minories without Algate, was daughter and heir of Nicholas, St. Nicholas, of St. Nicholas in Thanet, and THOMAS St. Nicholas, is named in the same record.

Goshall. Leverick. Septuau. St. Nicholas. Harflett.

Hic iacet CLITHEROW, Ar. & uxor ejus filia JOHANNIS OLDCASTELL qui obiit. Clitherow: Oldcastell.

Pray for the soule of IOHN KERIELL,

Juan Keriell.

Ye trends all that forth ypassè;

In endlesse lyff perpetuall;

That God it grant mercy and grase,

ROGER CLITHEROW her fader was.

Tho erth to erth of kynd returne,

Pray that her soule to lyff may come.

The name of KERIELL, hath been of great note and antiquity, within this county: Sir NICHOLAS KERIELL flourished in the reign of king RICHARD II. and Sir THOMAS KERIELL, beheaded with the lord BOUVILE, the day after the second battle at St. Albans, in the reign of king HENRY VI. or slain in the battle according to JOHN HARDING.

Stow. Annal.

The

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

The lords of the north, southward came
To Sainct ALBONS, vpon the fasting gang eue,
Wher then thei slewe the lord Bouvile I leue,
And Sir THOMAS KYRIELL also of Kent,
With mekell folke, that pitee was to se.

S I B B E R T S W O O D.

In this church are some antient monuments (but now without inscriptions) erected to the memory of the PHILIPOTS, or PHILPOTS, a family which hath resided here a long time at Upton-court, within this parish; of which name and family was that renowned lord mayor of London, Sir JOHN PHILPOT, knighted in the field by king RICHARD II. together with Sir WILLIAM WALWORTH, then mayor, and other aldermen, for the good service they performed against WATT TYLAR and his accomplices, rebels of Kent and Essex. This Sir JOHN gave to the city certain lands for the finding of thirteen poor people for ever. It is likewise remembered of him, to his eternal honor, that Anno 2. Rich. II. he manned forth a fleet, at his own charges, to scour the narrow seas of such Scottish, French, and Spanish pirates, as had done much villany by their often incursions, to many of our English ports, and harbors; with which he not only guarded both water and land from their intollerable violences, but also took their prime captain, one JOHN MERCER, a Scot, with all his whole navy, consisting of fifteen Spanish ships, all being fraught with very rich commodities. Which memorable atchievement, as it was right worthily applauded, extolled, and admired of all the faithful commonalty; so was it most wrongfully undervalued, envied, and drawn into question by some of the slothful nobility.

Sir John Philpot,
knight, Lord
Mayor of Lon-
don.
Stow. Annal.
Stow. Surway.

Speed Hist. 22.
Ric. II.

Tho. Walsug-
ham, in vita Ric.
II.

I K H A M.

In this church I saw an old monument, upon which only these words are remaining: "Hic BA miles." And in the window, under his arms, in an old character written, THOMAS DE BA. Of which short surname I find nothing related in writing, nor delivered by word of mouth, either short or long.

Sir Thomas Ba,
knight.

C H I S E L H E R S T.

Here is the burial place of the WALSINGHAMS.

M O N K T O N, in the Isle of Thanet.

At the west end of this church are these verses to be read:

Infula rotunda Thanatos quam circuit unda.

Fertilis & munda, nulli est in orbe secunda.

The isle of Thanet which is round, and watered round about,
Doth pass the isles in fruitfulness, that be the world throughout.

W I N G H A M.

Wingham, Col-
lege.
Lamb. peramb.

Here sometime stood a collegiate church, founded by JOHN PECKHAM, archbishop of Canterbury, about the year 1287. wherein he placed canons regular; valued at the time of it's suppression, at fourscore and four pounds of yearly revenues.

KNOWLTON.

K N O W L T O N.

In this church are buried some of the RINGLEYS, one of them kneeling in complete armor, his arms fixed on the monument. It seems the LANGLEYS, who lived here a long time, did either found or reedify this church: their arms being fixed over the door, upon the fount, and in the windows.

M O N K T O N.

In this church are buried the BLECHENDENS, and CRISPS, families of good respect in this county.

Saint L A U R E N C E ' S Church.

Here lieth THO. St. NICHOLAS, who married JOAN MANSTON. . . . died had issue THO. St. NICHOLAS here entombed.

The S. Nicholas and Joan his wife.

ROGER MANSTON & IULIAN sa femme, gisoinct icy,
DIEU de salmes eyt mercy. Amen.

These MANSTONS dwelt at Manston, near to this parish, and seem to be the founders of this chapel, wherein many of the name lie entombed.

B A R H A M Church.

ALBINA la femme ROGERI DIGGE gift icy
DIEU de salme eit mercy. Amen.

Albinathe wife of Roger Digge.

In cineres stratus jacet hic JOHN DIGGE vocitatus
Conjuge grata JOHANNA consociata.
Milicie nata, de stirpe fuit memorata
Spiritus quorum faveat DEUS ipse DEORUM,
. . . . pax solamen reminiscunt verius: Amen.

John Digge and Joan his wife.

JOHANNES humilis pius & prudens tumultus,
Marmore tantillo, qui solet esse potens.
Qui quinquagenos & tres perdit simul annos,
Nonis Decembris, ut cadit iste bonus.
Post anno quinto, sequitur sua sponsa JOHANNA,
In festo magni martyris alta petens.
Conjugium faciens junxisti corpora quondam,
CHRISTE, suas animas fac tibi celicolas.

Sir John Digge, knight, and Joan his wife.

This family for many descents, even to these our days, hath been of exemplary note, and great respect in this country.

D O V E R.

In the church within the castle, lieth a knight, whose portraiture is inlaid with brass, upon a marble stone, with this inscription:

Sir Robert Ashton, knight, lord warden.

Hic iacet ROBERTUS ASHTON myles quondam constabularius castri Douorie, et custos quinque portuum, qui obiit nono die Ianuar. Anno Domini millesimo CCC. octogesimo quarto, cuius anime propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Such was his patent for his office of constable, and lord warden of the cinque ports:

"Rex omnibus, &c. Salutem. concessimus post sursum reddicionem, sol mundi comitis Cantabr. dilecto et fideli nostro ROBERTO DE ASHTON, constabulariam castri Douor, ac custodiam quinque portuum, habend. et custodiend. cum

The charter to Sir Robert Ashton. Ex Arch. Turris London.

omnibus et singulis, ad eandem constabulariam et custodiam, qualitercunque spectantibus, siue pertinentibus, ad totam vitam ipsius ROBERTI, adeo plene et integre, sicut aliqui alij constabularij, et custodes portuum eorundem constabul. et custod. illas ante hec tempora ex concessione nostra habuerunt, seu tenuerunt. Percipiend. pro constabular. et custodia predictis, pro sustentatione sua nec non capellanorum seruientium, et vigiliis, ac vnus carpentarij in dicto castro commorantium. CCC. l. per annum, iuxta ratam temporis: videlicet de Wardis. T. R. apud Westm. 1 Feb. ann: 4 R. Re. Ric. II. pat. 2. Memb. 28."

The rest of his offices and honors heaped upon him at several times, are likewise recorded in the tower, of which so much as tends to the purpose, I mean to the time and place of his preferments:

Admiral of a
fleet.

First, ROBERTUS DE ASSHETON constituitur admirallus fote navium ab ore aque Thamasis versus partes occidentales quamdiu regi placuerit, &c. Teste R. apud Westm. 28 April. 1. par. pat. ann. 43 Ed. III. m. 15.

Chief justice of
Ireland.

Again, ROBERTUS DE ASSHETON constituitur iusticiarius Hibernie, quamdiu, &c. T. R. apud W. 13 Aug. 2. p. pat. ann. 46 Ed. III. m. 26.

Lord treasurer.

ROBERTUS DE ASSHETON habet officium thesaurarij scaccarij, quamdiu, &c. T. R. apud W. 26 Sept. 2. p. pat. ann. 49 Ed. III. m. 23.

Executor to R.
Edward III.

He was also one of the executors to the last will and testament of king Edw. III. as appears in the office.

He was descended from the ASSHETONS, of Asheton Under-line, in the county of Lancaster, as I find it in the pedigree of Sir RALPH ASSHETON of Whalley, baronet, descended from the same family.

He gave the great bell of the church within Dover castle, as appears by this inscription, cast in the metal, about the circumference of the same:

"Dominus Robertus de Asheton miles me fecit fieri, anno quarto Richardi secundi."

Foundation of
the castle church.
Lamb. peramb.
The priory of
St. Martin's, or
God's house in
Dover.

LUCIUS, the first christian king of the Britons, built this church, to the name and service of CHRIST, endowing it with the toll or custom of Dover.

Regist. eccl.
Ross. in bibl.
Cot.

EADBALD, the son of ETHELBERT, king of Kent, to expiate his foul sins of incest and infidelity, amongst other his pious actions, erected a college within the walls of this castle, which WIGHTRED (a successor of his) removed into the town, stored it with two and twenty canons, and dedicated it to the name of St. Martin, ann. 725; which house was afterward new builded by king HEN. I: or rather by WILLIAM CORBEIL, archbishop, as I conjecture by these words: "Nouum opus sancti Martini incipitur à Wilhelmo Corbuil, anno 1132," wherein TREBALD the successor of CORBEIL placed Benedictine monks, and called it The new work at Dover, and was surrendered the 16th of November, 27 HEN. VIII. the value of this foundation was yearly 232 l. 10 s. 5 d. $\frac{1}{2}$, and was surrendered 26th Novemb. 27th HEN. VIII.

Maison de Dieu,
an hospital.

HENRY III. king of England, here founded an hospital for the Knights Templars, which he called Maison de Dieu, or God's house, valued at 159 l. 6 s. 6 d. $\frac{1}{2}$, per annum, at the dissolution.

St. Radegund's.

Not far from this town was a little monastery, called St. RADEGUND'S, on the hill, valued at 98 l. by the year, founded by HUGH, the first abbot of St. Austin's.

HERNE:

H E R N E.

"Hic jacet ANTO. LOUERICK. armig. et CONSTANTIA uxor eius, qui obiit 10 Octob. 1511.

Anthony Loverick.

Hic jacet corpus CHRISTIANE dudum uxoris MATTHEI PHILIPS, aurifabri, ac maioris Londonensis que obit . . . 1470. pro cuius anime salute velitis DEUM orare.

Christian the wife of Matthew Philips, lord mayor of Lond. Stow. An al.

This lord mayor was made knight of the Bath at the coronation of ELIZABETH, wife of EDWARD IV. together with Sir RALPH JOCELINE, and Sir HENRY WEEVER; and after that, with other aldermen, was knighted in the field, anno 1471.

Hic jacet WILHELMUS FINEUX, fil. & heres JOHANNIS FINEUX, militis, qui obiit regis HENRICI VII. Others of that name lie here entombed, but without any inscription to preserve their memory.

William Fineux the son of judge Fineux.

B R A B O R N E.

Hic jacet WILHELMUS SCOT, de Braborne, ar. qui obiit 5 Feb. 1533. cuius anime.

William Scot.

Si testis CHRISTE quod non iacet hic lapis iste

Corpus vt ornetur sed spiritus vt memoretur.

Quisquis eris qui transferis sic perlege plora

Sum quod eris fueramque quod es pro me precor ora.

Hic jacet magnificus ac insignis miles JOHANNES SCOT quondam regis domus, invictissimi principis EDWARDI quarti, controll. & nobilissimi integerrimaque AGNES uxor eius. Qui quidem JOHANNES obiit ann. 1485. die mens. Octob. 17.

Sir John Scot the controulor of his household.

This Sir JOHN SCOT was also of the privy council, and knight marshal of Calais, who, with others was sent upon an embassy, anno reg. ED. IV. 12. to the dukes of Burgundy and Bretaine, to bring back again the earls of PEMBROKE and RICHMOND, whose escape did much perplex their king's suspicious thoughts. "JOHANNES SCOT miles cum CC. foldariis ex mandato domini regis apud Sandwicum pro salua custodia eiusdem inter Bund. Indent. de guerra apud pelles. West.

Stow. Annal.

Hic . . . WILHELMUS SCOT myles, ob. 1350.

I take this man to be that WILLIAM SCOT, who, with others of eminent degree and quality, was knighted by EDWARD III. the 10th of his reign, upon the creation of EDWARD his son earl of Chester, and duke of Cornwall.

Sir William Scot knight. Hollinghed.

Of your . . . dame ELIZABETH POYNINGS, late wife of Sir EDWARD POYNINGS, which dame ELIZABETH deceased, Aug. 12. 1524.

Elizabeth lady Poynings.

This ELIZABETH was the daughter of JOHN SCOT of Scots-hall, where the family of these SCOTS have so long flourished in worshipful estimation.

Camden in Kent.

Hac necis in cella jacet hic prudens ISABELLA

Que nulli nocuit, sed Domino placuit:

Sponsa fuit fata venerabilis, et peramata,

CLIFTON GERVASII militis egregii.

Ante fuit dicta WILHELMI SCOTTI relicta,

HARBARD vocata, vel FYNCH certe scies.

Dicitur hic alias . . . mille quater centum,

Petit L. cum septem . . . monumentum.

Novembris deca bis hiis numerando dabis.

Isabel lady Clifton.

GERVASIUM

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

Joan, the wife
of Jo. Digges.

GERVASIUM CLIFTON istam genuisse JOHANNEM ;
Sta lege cui JOHN DIGGE sociatus erat.
Morte cadit corpus, sequitur cito mater.
Filia prevenit hanc cui solet esse sequax.
CHRISTE tuas famulas fac post te scandere celos,
Et post conjugia regna tenere tua.

Dionysia Finch.
Vincent Har-
bard alias Fynch
in the genealogy
of the Fynches
of Nedderfeld.

Subjacet hac PETRA DIONYSIA nunc caro tetra ;
Que fuerat nata FYNCH aut HARBARD vocitata ;
Vincent armigeri : cui parce JESU mulieri.
Dormit non moritur licet hic terra sepelitur.
Qui bene pensetur qui credit non morietur
Anno milleno C. quater cape pleno
Bis quater apone celi junge corone
.

Sir Robert
Gower, knight.

Cui sit salvamen DEUS omnipotens precor. Amen:
Hic iacet expertus sub marmore miles opertus
GOWER ROBERTUS anime sis CHRISTE misertus.

Pashley.

From this family JOHN GOWER the poet was descended.

Joan Pashley, in
the window.

One of the PASHELEYS lieth here interred, the lord of Halle and Mote in
Suffex. From whom the Scots derive a descent.

JOHANNA PASHLEE filia JOHANNIS de sole secunda uxor EDMUNDI
PASHLEE.

F O L K S T O N.

Foundation of
the nunnery at
Folkston.

St. Eufwid.

Camden.

Jo. Cypgrave
lit. E.

Peramb. Kent
Folk.
The policy of
the papists.

A town famous in times past, and much frequented by the English Saxons for religion sake, by reason of a monastery, which EAUSWIDE the daughter of EAD-BALD, king of Kent, erected for religious women; of which she became the first prioress. She dedicated her church to the honor of St. PETER, and replenished her house with black nuns; she continued herein abbess a long time, and so died a veiled virgin, about the year 673. This foundation was long ago swallowed up with the sea; and another built by JOHN SEGRAVE, and JULIAN his wife, the daughter of JOHN SANDWICH, who was lord of this town, together with JOHN CLINTON, in the reign of king HENRY III. who consecrated this their holy fabric to the honor of St. PETER, and St. EAUSWID. Whose relics they translated into their new built church; there they were gloriously enshrined, and she honored for a saint. Of whom the credulous common people did report many strange wonders; as that she lengthened a beam of this her religious building three foot, when the carpenters (missing their measure) had made it so much too short; that she haled and drew water over the hills against nature; that she forbad certain ravenous birds the country, which before did much hurt thereabouts; that she restored the blind, cast out the devil, and healed innumerable folks of their infirmities. And therefore after her death, she was, by the policy of the church of Rome and the popish priests, canonized; and by the folly of the common people (saith LAMBARD) honored for a saint.

And no marvel at all (saith he) for it was usual amongst the clergymen in those days, not only to magnify their benefactors of all sorts; but to deify also many

so many of them as were of noble parentage, knowing that thereby triple commodity ensued; the first, for as much as by that means they assured many great personages unto them; secondly, they drew (by the awe of their example) infinite numbers of the common people after them; and lastly, they adventured the more boldly (under those honorable and glorious names and titles) to publish their feigned miracles. And this surely was the cause that **SEXBURGA** in Shepy, **MILDRED** in Thanet, **ETHELRED** at Ely, **EDITH** at Wilton, and sundry other such women of royal blood in each quarter, were canonized saints; for, generally, the religious of those times, were as thankful to their benefactors, as ever were the heathen nations to their first kings and founders. The one for sanctifying such as did either build them houses, or devise them orders; and the other deifying such, as had made them cities, or prescribed them laws and government.

This was it that made **SATURN**, **HERCULES**, **ROMULUS**, and others, to have place (in common opinion) with the gods above the stars; and this caused **DUNSTAN**, **EDGAR**, **ETHELWOLD**, and others, first to be enshrined here on earth, and then to sit amongst the saints in heaven. This nunnery was valued, at the fatal overthrow of all such edifices, at 63 l. 7 s. per ann. It was surrendered the 15th of November, 27 HEN. VIII.

L I D D E.

In this church are the pictures of a man and his wife, inlaid in brass, upon a goodly monument, thus inscribed:

Hic iacet **THOMAS GODFRAY** quondam de veteri Rumney, qui obiit 5 die mens. Aug. ann. dom. 1430. a family of knights, not far from Lidde, and near unto Stonend. In the beach is to be seen an heap of great stones, which the neighbor inhabitants call **St. CRISPIN's**, and **CRISPINIAN's** tomb, whom they report to have been cast upon this shore by shipwreck, and from hence called into the glorious company of saints. Look into **JACOBUS DE VORTIGNE**, in the legend of their lives, and you may believe, perhaps, as much as is here spoken; they were shoemakers, and suffered martyrdom the 10th of the kalends of November, which day is kept holiday, to this day, by all our shoemakers in London and elsewhere.

Tho. Godfrey.

Crispin and Crispinian saints.

The shoemakers' holiday.

B E G E B U R Y.

Hic iacet **JOHANNES** filius **JOHANNIS BEGEBURE** qui obiit die sancti Briscij, anno Dom. 1424. John Begerbury

This **JOHN** was the last **BEGEBURY** of this house, whose daughter and heir was married to **CULPEPER**.

Orate pro animabus **WALTERI CULPEPER** arm. et **AGNETIS** vxoris sue qui quidem **WALTERUS** erat filius **THOME CULPEPER** militis, et predicta **AGNES** erat filia **EDMUNDI ROBAR** iuxta Cantuar. et predicta **AGNES** obiit 2. die Decemb. ann. Dom. 1457, et predictus **WALT.** obiit 24 Nouemb. 1462, quorum animabus, &c.

Sir John Culpeper knight, and Agnes his wife.

Orate . . . **JOHANNIS CULPEPER** militis, et **AGNES** vxor eius qui quidem **JOHANNES** obiit 22 Decemb. 1480, quorum, &c.

Camd. in Rutl.

Sir **THOMAS CULPEPER** is remembered in our English chronicles, for siding with **THOMAS** the great earl of Lancaster, against his sovereign lord king **EDWARD II.** and **THOMAS CULPEPER**, a gentleman of the privy-chamber is not

S f f

forgotten

Camden in Rutl. forgotten, for being over familiar with his lord and master king HENRY VIII. The one hanged, drawn and quartered, at Winchelsea, the other beheaded at Tyburn. The place fatal to both was Pontefract; a family of exemplary note, both here, and sometime in the county of Rutland, by the marriage of Sir THO. CULPEPER knight, to ELEANOR, daughter and heiress of NICHOLAS GREENE of Rutlandshire. The church of Hedcorne founded by one of the Culpepers.

I V E C H U R C H.

Atte Capels,
knights.
Remaines.

Orate pro anima HENRICI ATTE CAPELLA militis, & IACOBI ATTE CAPELLA militis: in fenestra. Now CAPELLS, an antient name and family in old Latin records written, De Capella.

The P R I O R Y near R U M N E Y.

Rumney priory. The priory of regular canons near Rumney, was founded by JOHN MAUNSELL, provost of Beverley, in the year that GOD took upon him the form of a servant, 1257, 41 HENRY III. of the which foundation, as also of the founder, read, Paris, an. 1257. if you please, these words out of MATTHEW PARIS: in the same year, saith he, Sir JOHN MAUNSELL, provost of Beverley, the king's chaplain, and of his especial council, a man prudent, circumspect and rich, wisely considering, that the favor of a king is not hereditary, nor the prosperity of the world always permanent: founded a religious house of regular canons, near by Rumney, two miles from the sea, and endowed it with very ample revenues, which he replenished with canons, by the example of PETER CHAREPORT: who, as he was informed, not many days before, had piously and prosperously founded an house of the same order, that so passing by temporal goods, they might not lose eternal.

B I L S I N G T O N.

The priory of
Bilfington.

A priory likewise built by the said JOHN MAUNSELL, for king HENRY III. and ELEANOR his wife, and dedicated to the blessed virgin MARY, wherein he placed black canons; which was valued amongst the rest of the suppressed houses, at 8l. 1s. 6d. of yearly comings in. This house was surrendered the 19th of January, 36 HENRY VIII.

John Maunsel's
preferments.

But to proceed a little further with this JOHN MAUNSELL's ecclesiastical and temporal dignities; who besides being provost of Beverley, was treasurer of York, parson of Maidstone, in this county, and parson of Wigan in Lancashire, to whom king HENRY III. did grant that his town of Wigan should be a borough. He was chief justice of England, one of the privy council to the said king, his chaplain, his ambassador into Spain, a worthy soldier, in armis strenuus, & animo imperterritus; who with his own hands, in a battle betwixt the English and the French, near to Tailborge in France, took prisoner one PETER ORIGE, a gentleman of eminent place and quality: he was crossed to go to Jerusalem. He feasted at his house at Tote-hill field, two kings, two queens, with their dependencies, 700 messes of meat scarce serving for the first dinner. About 31 HENRY III. at the instance of the said king, he was first made keeper of the great seal, as vice-chancellor. For, saith PARIS, custodiam sigilli regij accepit cancellarij vices acturus & officium: and afterwards lord keeper in plenary office and authority; yet for all this glorious pomp, and great promotions,

Paris, an. 1243.

Hollinf. anno.
1241.

Paris.
Thanne.

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF CANTERBURY.

71

promotions, I find his end to be poor, wretched, and miserable, beyond seas; but I find no place of his death nor burial: of all which, may it please you to read thus much out of an old manuscript in the same language it was to me delivered:

Anon. in bibl. Cott.

“Anno 1268, obiit IOHANNES MANSEL in partibus transmarinis, in paupertate, & dolore maximo. Hic miser tot obtentus ecclesiasticos habuit ut annuatim ex illis XVIII millia marcarum poterat expendere, unde maiores episco. Anglie recusavit, tum quia lubricus erat. Hic ait de vna ecclesia modici census, scilicet 20 librarum, ad canes nostros valet ista ecclesia. Innuens per hoc, quod furfures, & farina, & alia canibus necessaria, ex prouentu istius ecclesie deberent comparari: hic autem cum esset * Simonis aduersarius (scilicet Mounteforti) & consiliarius precipuus, suasset regi ut iuramentum quod fecerat cum baronibus, pro fidelitate Anglie seruando omnino dimitteret, factumque est ita. Mittitur igitur ad curiam summi pontificis pro absolutione petenda, ne rex teneretur prestitito baronibus iuramento, obtinuitque mox regia supplicatio absolutionem petitam, vnde bellum de quo dictum est accepit, post illius absolutionis obtentum, &c.”

Mansel's death in misery.

Ex epitom. Rogeri Hoveden. in bibl. Cott.

A benefice for dogs meat.

* Earl of Leicester. Mansel, the cause of the wars between Henry III. and his barons.

Of this man so many times double beneficed, MATTHEW PARIS doth thus descant: “Admirabantur autem cum stupore, quia quæ DEI sunt sapiunt, hominem tam circumspectum, tot animarum curam suscepisse non formidare, cum de omnibus coram summo iudice, vt reddat rationem sibi se constiterit obligatum, sed vt verificetur. Multi multa sciunt seipsos penitus nescientes.”

Paris, an. 1252.

Charge of souls.

I have seen a pedigree of the MAUNSEL's, from PHILIP DE MAUNSEL, who came in with the conqueror, until these our times. Of this name and family is that orthodoxal sound divine, and worthy master of Queen's college in Cambridge, JOHN MANSEL, doctor of divinity, and a general scholar in all good literature.

BOUGHTON under BLEANE.

Orate pro anima IOHANNIS COLKIN, arm. obiit 18 April 1405.

John Colkin.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI COLKIN DE COLKIN, & pro anima AGNETIS vxoris eius, qui obierunt, 1460.

William Colkin and Agnes his wife.

Pray for the soul of JOHN BEST and JOANE his wife, who deceased the 23th day of July, 1408.

John Best and Joan his wife.

SWYNFELD.

Here was a religious foundation called a preceptory. I should think it to have been a free school, howsoever her allowance is very large and college like: for her yearly revenues did amount to 87l. 3s. 3d. $\frac{1}{4}$ according to the appraisement at the suppression. Who should be the founder, I cannot find.

A free school.

Here is an antient fair monument, whereon the portraiture of an armed knight cross-legged is to be seen, and only “hic iacet” of an inscription, the rest gone.

Orate pro WILLELMI TONGE, & IOHANNIS filij eius, qui hanc fenestram fieri fecerunt.

William Tonge, and John his son.

SHELWICH.

Hic iacet Dominus RICHARDUS ATTE-LEESE, miles ac domina, DIONISIA vxoris eius qui quidem RICHARDUS obiit, anno 1394.

Sir Richard Atte Leese, knight, and Dennis his wife.

Upon

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Upon an old tomb, and in as old a character, these words:

Richard Lisle,

Ici gift RICHARD LISLA.

John Cely.

Hic iacet IOHANNES CELY, ar. & ISABELLA vx. qui ob. 19 Octob.

1426.

Renald Deyre.

RENALD, DE DEYRE gift icy
DIEU de salme eit mercy.

W Y E.

Foundation of
the college of
Wye.

The ruins of a collegiate church are here yet still to be seen; first built by JOHN KEMPE, archbishop of Canterbury, born in this town; the son of THOMAS KEMPE, and BEATRICE his wife, who were fairly entombed in this their son's foundation, with this epitaph:

Thomas Kempe
and Beatrice his
wife.

Hic sistunt ossa THOME KEMPE marmore fossa,
Cuius opus pronum se probat esse bonum.
Dum vixit letus, fuit, & bonitate repleletus,
Munificus viguit, pauperibus tribuit.
Iungitur huicatrix virtutum sponsa BEATRIX,
Que partitur opes, sponte iuuans inopes.
Ex his processit ut ramus ab arbore crescit,
Cleri presidium, dux sapiens ouium.
CHRISTO lectoris mens cunctis supplicet horis,
Vt patris DEITAS lumenet has animas.

In this college he placed secular priests, to attend divine service, and to instruct the youth of the parish in grammar and other learning, according to his foundation, the governor of the college was called a prebendary. It was begun and finished in the reign of king HENRY VI. The value of it at the suppression was 93 l. 2 s. 6 d. $\frac{1}{2}$ per annum. There was (saith LAMBARDE) a college in this place, wherein EDWARD II. held the solemnity of a whole Christmas.

Lamb. peramb.

John Andrew, a
pilgrim.

Hic iacet IOHN ANDREW iustus palmerque venustus.

.....

A S H F O R D.

Foundation of
the college of
Ashford.

Here is likewise a collegiate church of priests founded by Sir RO. FOGGE, knight, wherein many of that noble family lie interred; there hang in the choir the achievements of six of them who have had their funeral obsequies (an honor to the dead now most shamefully neglected) attended with heralds of arms. But that which presenteth the greatest glory and antiquity to this church, is the monument of the countess of Athol in Scotland: whose epitaph in old French, as also the banners in her hands, shew her to be the daughter of the lord FERRERS.

Elizabeth, countess
of Athol.

Ici gift ELIZABETH comite d'Athels la file sign. de FERRERS
DIEU afoil. Que morust le 22 iour d'Octobre l'an de grace, M.CCC.LXXV.

She was wife to DAVID DE STRABOLGIE, the fourth of that christian name, earl of Athol, and the daughter of HENRY lord FERRERS of Groby, and being secondly married to JOHN MALEWYN, of this county, here died in this town.

Here lieth Sir FRANCIS FOGGE, who flourished tempore HENRY II. Sir ANTHONY FOGGE, a knight of the Rhodes. Sir JOHN, and Sir JOHN FOGGE, with many more of the family.

Here

Here are many goodly portraitures in the windows. As of EDWARD III. of the black prince, RICHARD duke of Glocester, RICHARD earl of Rivers, the lord HASTINGS, the lord SCALES, Sir WILLIAM HAWTE, VALOINS and his two wives, the first the daughter of HAWTE, the second of FOGGE.

F E V E R S H A M.

The funeral monuments of this church are more carefully preserved, than in any other (that I have seen) in all Kent. Diligunt decorem domus Domini.

Hic probus, & dignus, vir honestus, amans, que benignus,

Vt vere scitur SEMANUS TONG sepelitur.

Hic vir oportunus, baro de portubus vnus,

In Thoroughleigh natus fuit, in Fevershamque moratus.

Mortuus ipse die celsa fuit epiphanie.

Anno milleno C. quater, quarto quoque deno,

Huius Semani fuerunt quadraginta bis anni

Tempus in hac vita; sibi celica sit via scita. Amen.

Semane Tonge,
baron of the
cinque ports.

Orate pro animabus IOHANNIS WIGMORE, gent. quondam de Grayes Inn ... John Wigmore
Confortis sue & omnium filiarum, & RICHARDI filij, qui ob. Octob. 23, anno and his wife.
1492. Vive memor lethi.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS NORTON istius ville de Feversham, arm. & ELIZAB. William Norton
vxoꝝ eius filia MARCI HUSSEY, arm. qui quidem WILLELMUS fuit istius ville ter Elizabeth
maior & obiit April 27, 1468. his wife.

Hic iacet electus WILLELMUS THORNE, bene tectus,

Marmore deiectus heu mortis vi quoque rectus.

Aprilis dena luce cessit ab hacque calendas

Anno milleno quatuor cent. bis quater addas,

Ex istis binis vicenis rexit & annis.

Cuius non anime rogitemus cuncti potentem,

Vt precibus nostris nunc miserere velit.

William Thorne.

Orate ... RICHARDI, gen. filii WILLELMI NORTON, ar. & IOHANNI con- Richard Norton
fortis sue ac matris sue ELIZABETHE qui quidem RICHARDUS fuit istius ville ma- and Joan his
ior, ob. Decemb. 10, 1500. wife.

Hic iacet IOHANNES RUST CAPELLANUS 1464.

Es testes CHRISTE quod non iacet hic lapis iste,

Corpus vt ornatur sed spiritus ut memoretur.

Hem tu qui transis, magnus, medius, puer an sis.

Pro me funde preces quia sic mihi fit venie spes.

Hic iacet IOHANNES READ, sexies maior istius ville de Feversham, qui obiit Thomas Read.

.... 1503.

Vermibus hic donor & sic discedere conor.

Qualiter hic ponor ponitur omnis honor.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS VPTON, qui obiit Ian. 2, 1432. Cuius, &c.

William Upton.

Hic iacet HENRICUS PAR, arm. qui obiit in crastino annunciacionis beate
MARIE. Anno 1419.

Vermibus hic esca iaceo, quam tu tibi fortem

Qui legis expecta, neque fas tibi fallere mortem.

Hic iacet AGNETA vxor IOHANNIS FEVERSHAM que obiit 16 Septemb. 1427. Agnes Feversham.

T t t

Hic

William Leeds.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS LEEDS qui obiit die sabbati ante festum omnium sanctorum. Anno 1419. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus.

Here lieth HENRY HATCHER, merchant adventurer, and IONE his wife,
 1500.

CHRISTOPHERUS iacet hic ANNA cum coniuge FINCHUS.

Whoso him bethoft inwardly and oft

How hard it were to flit from bed vnto the pitt,

From pitt vnto payne, that nere shal cease certeyne

He wold not doe one sinn, all the world to winn.

These rhymes are fair inlaid with brasse upon a marble stone, with this inscription; following about the verge :

Camden's remains.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS COLWEL quondam maior istius ville de Feversham, qui obiit 1533. And at every corner of the stone this word COL, with the lively form of a well, expressing his name of COLWEL. An usual fashion in former times brought from the French, which they call rebus, or name-de-vices : examples of the same are frequent.

Foundation of Feversham abbey.

Near to this church sometime stood that goodly abbey, founded by STEPHEN, king of England, grandchild to the conqueror, dedicated to St. SAVIOR, replenished with the black monks of CLUNI; valued at the suppression to be well worth (according to the favorable rate of such endowments in those days) 286l. 12s. 6d. $\frac{1}{2}$ yearly. Such was the charter of his donation :

Ex Arch. Turris London.

"STEPHANUS rex, &c. Archiepiscopis, episcopis, &c. salutem. Sciatis me pro salute anime mee, & MATILDIS regine vxoris mee, & EUSTACHIJ filij mei, & aliorum puerorum meorum, & antecessorum regum Anglie dedisse, &c. Manerium meum de Fauresham ad fundand. abbatiam vnam ibidem de ordine monachorum cluniacensium, &c.

The death and burial of king Stephen.

"Sciatis etiam quod dedimus ego et MATILDIS regina mea WILLELMO DE IPRA, in escambium pro eodem manerio de Fauresham. Lillechire cum pertinencijs suis de hereditate regine. Teste H. episcopo WINTON. fratre meo, ROGERO episcopo de London, RICHARDO de Lucy, HEN. de Essex, &c."

This king died at Dover, of an iliac passion, mixed with his old disease, the emrods, October 25, 1154. having reigned eighteen years, ten months, and odd days : and was buried in this church of his own foundation. Of which hear these antient rhymes :

Addition to Rob. Gloc. MS.

Aftur king Harry eyn,
 Then regnyd king Stebyn
 The Erlis son Bloys he was truly :
 He wedded Hold the doghter of Harry,
 A good man he was bedeme,
 I trow king Harry was his Eme;
 He regnyd here FIII yere
 And to Feversham in Kent men him bere
 He deyd without issue truly,
 Then regnyd his colin Harry.

Paris Ann. 1154.

STEPHEN was a most worthy soldier (saith one) and wanted nothing to have made him an excellent king, but a just title, but that was wanting.

Harding. c. 129.

The whiche he found, whyles he was liuing so,
 And reigned here, in much trouble and wo.

And

And had this realme without any ryght,
Fro-th'empriſe MAUDE that faire lady bryght.

And this was the cauſe that he was driven (perforce) to defend his uſurped authority by the ſword, which muſt needs procure him the hatred of many, who thus ſpeak of him in old Engliſh:

Rob. Gloceſt.

**King Stephen his lutheneſſe withdrew yers a fewe,
But er A yer wer goo he ganne to wer a ſhrew.
For he wende aboute and robbyd the lond, and to grownd broght,
Then the toun of Wyrcetter he brent all to nought.**

But to conclude with the words of a late writer. This STEPHEN was a man ſo continually in motion (ſaith he) that we cannot take his dimension, but only in paſſing, and that but on one ſide, which was war: on the other, we never ſaw but a glance on him, which yet for the moſt part, was ſuch as ſhewed him to be a very worthy prince for the government. He kept his word with the ſtate, concerning the relievement of tributes, and never had ſubſidy that we find.

No ſubſidies in king Stephen's time.

But, which is more remarkable, having his ſword continually out, and ſo many defections and rebellions againſt him, he never put any great man to death. Beſides, it is noted, that notwithstanding all theſe miſeries of war, there were more abbeyes built in his reign, than in an 100 years before: which ſhews though the times were bad, they were not impious: the king himſelf being mente piiffimus, as he was miles egregius.

Gren. Comp. Cant. in bibl. Cott. Speed.

His body reſted here in quietneſs until the diſſolution, when for the gain of the lead, wherein it was confined, it was taken up and thrown into the next water. So uncertain is man, yea, the greateſt princes, of any reſt in this world, even after burial.

Here ſometime likewise lay interred, MAUD, his wife, the daughter of EUSTACE, earl of Bulloigne, the brother of GODFREY and BALDWIN of Bulloigne, kings of Jeruſalem, by her mother MARY, ſiſter to MAUD, queen of England, wife of HENRY her predeceſſor, who died at Heveningham caſtle, in Eſſex, the third of May, 1151. Whoſe epitaph I found in a nameleſs manuſcript:

Maud, the wife of king Stephen.

Anno milleno C. quinquagenoque primo:
Quo ſua non minuit, ſed ſibi nobſtra tulit.
MATHILDIS felix coniux STEPHANI quoque regis.
Occidit, inſignis moribus et titulis;
Cultrix vera DEI, cultrix et pauperiei,
Hic ſubnix a DEO quo frueretur eo.
Femina ſi qua polos conſcendere queque meretur,
Angelicis manibus diua hec regina tenetur.

In bibl. Cott.

EUSTACE the ſon and heir apparent of STEPHEN, and queen MAUD, lived not long after his mother, for being highly diſpleaſed with the agreement betwixt his father, and HENRY FITZEMPRESSE, afterwards king of England, by which he was made hopeleſs ever to have the crown as his father's ſucceſſor: in a fury he departed the court, purpoſing to raiſe himſelf by his own means; and ſo marched along, deſtroying the country always as he went, until he came to St. Edmundsbury; where he was honorably received of the monks of that mo-naſtery. But, he came not for meat, but money: and thereupon, ungratefully, urged them for a great ſum to ſet forward his heady deſigns; yet the wiſer amongſt them, unwilling to be wagers of new wars (which though ill for all ſorts,

Eustace king Stephen's ſon.

Ranulp. monk of Cheſter.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

- Ger. Derob. sorts, yet proved ever worst for the clergymen's possessions) denied his request. Wherewith enraged, he commanded his own men to carry their corn and other provision into his own castle, situated hard by. But being set at dinner, the very first morsel he put into his mouth, drove him into a frenzy, whereof shortly after he died. His body was brought to this abbey, and here interred by his mother. His death happened the tenth day of August, 1152. He was married to CONSTANCE sister of LEWIS VII. king of France, daughter of king LEWIS the Gros, by whom he had no issue. In this abbey (saith ROBERT of Gloucester) is a piece of ye hely croys which Godfrey Boylon forkyndred had sent to king Stephen.
- His death and burial.
- Rob. Gloc.

T U N S T A N.

- Margaret Ric. kil. Hic iacet MARGARETA filia IACOBI CROMER militis, vxor IOHANNIS RYCILS heredis de Elsingham . . . qui obiit . . . 1496.

S I T T I N G B O R N E.

- John Crowmer, and Joan his wife. Here lieth JOHN CROWMER, esquire, and IONE his wife, who died, anno Dom. 1539 . . . On whose souls, &c.
- Will. Crowmer. A family of knightly descent and ample revenues, one of which house, called WILLIAM CROWMER esquire, son of Sir WILLIAM, lord mayor of London, high sheriff of Kent, in the fury of JACK CADE, and the Kentish and Essex rebels, was sacrificed at Mile-end, and cut shorter by the head; like as the day before they had served Sir JAMES FIENES, lord SAY and SELE, and treasurer of England in Cheap-side, whose only daughter this CROWMER had married. Whose heads (give me leave to go a little further) pitched upon high poles, were carried by the villains through the city of London, who caused their trunkless faces (in spight and mockery) to kiss one the other at every street-corner, as they marched along in this their damnable triumph and hellish ovation. Which horrid act was committed the third of July, 1450.
- Sir James Fiennes, lord treasurer. Pray for the soul of JOHN SEPTVAUS, esquire, of the isle of Thanet, son of JOHN SEPTVAUS, of this parish, esquire, and for the soul of KATHERINE his wife. Which JOHN died December 18, 1458.
- Elizabeth Poodde. I was as yee be, now in dust and clay,
Haue mercy on my sowl yat bowght hit with yi bloodde,
For ELISABETH of cherite a Pater-noster say,
Sumtymes I was the wyff of EDMONDE POODDE;
- James Bourne. In gratia miserecordia IESU hic iacet IACOBUS BOURNE, arm. . . 1400;
- John Garrard and Joan his wife. Hic iacent IOHANNES GARRARD et IOHANNA vxor eius ob. 1531.
- Lawrence Garrard and Tho. his son. Hic iacent LAURENTIUS GARRARD qui obiit 1493. et THO. GARRARD eius filius, qui ob. 1487.

L E N H A M.

- Apuldorfeild. Clipeus honoris. The first thing remarkable, that the Sexton of this church will shew you, is, the arms of one APULDORFEILD, which he wone by his valiant service against the Turks and Saracens, in the holy land, tempore RICH. I. his chief feat was at Linsted.
- Glover Somerset Harold. THOMAS DE APULDORFEILD armig: per cartam suam datam 23. EDW. III. dedit WILLELMO de LINSTED diuersas terras & tenementa in DODDINGTON et Linsted.

Hic

Hic iacet VALENTINE BARRET arm. qui obiit Novemb. 10. 1440. et CECILIA vxor eius que obiit 2. Marcij 1440. quorum animabus. &c. Valentine Barret and Cecilia his wife.

Hic iacet GULIELMUS MARIES honorandus armiger HEN. V. deinde armiger reuerendi in CHRISTO patris, ac Domini D. HEN. cardinal. qui obiit vltimo die Aug. anno 1459. Will. Maries.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS HORNE, filius JOHANNIS HORNE, nuper de cast Leuham armig. . . . ob. . . . regis. HEN. VI.

Cornu eius exaltabitur.

C H A L O K E, a Church founded by the APULDORFEILDS.

In this church, in each window, are the arms of APULDORFEILD: where in their coat armor they are figured.

The manor of Otterply, which since by the MOILES, came unto the FINCHES, was part of their possessions, as I have it out of the collection of GLOVER, Somerset herald.

O S P R I N G E.

In this church I saw little remarkable. In the belfry, I read this verse insculpt or cast in the metal, about the circumference of the bell:

Hac in conclaue Gabriele tu pange suaue.

C H I L H A M.

Orate WILLELMI SMERSOLL DE SMERSHOLL . . . et vxor eius, et pro anima SANDER, goldsmith. Smerfold.

Near to this village is a little hillock to be seen, wherein (as the inhabitants do dream) one JULLABER (a giant, or a witch) lieth interred; but others of more exact judgment, do imagine that JULIUS CESAR in his second voyage to this kingdom, was sharply encountred here by the Britons, and that, among others, he lost one LABERIUS DURUS, a marshal of the field, who was the man here buried: and that from him this hillock became to be named JUL-LABER. Jul-laber. Camd. in Kent.

T E N H A M.

Hic iacet JOHANNES FROGENHALL, arm. qui ob. 11. Novemb. 1444. Orate pro anima WILLELMI MAREYS, IOANNA et IOANNA vxorum eius. John Frogenhall. Will. Mareys, Joan and Joan his wives.

U P C H U R C H.

In the wall of this church, I saw an old monument, garnished about with acorns and oak-leaves, wherein the parish clerk told me (as he had received it by tradition from his predeceffors) that one WOODOKES, an eminent man in this county would be entombed, which I can neither approve nor contradict. Woodokes.

H O R T O N Monks.

A priory, but by whom founded I cannot read, dedicated to the honor of CHRIST and his apostle St. JOHN, filled with black monks CLUNIACS, so called from the sanctimonious purity of one ODO, abbot of CLUNI beyond sea, a benedictine fryar, who lived in the year of Grace, 913. This house was valued at the suppression, at 111 l. 16 s. 7 d. 1/2. The priory of Horton monks. The order of fryars Cluniacs.

U u u

BOBBING.

B O B B I N G.

Alex. Clifford and
Margaret his
wife.

Orate specialiter ALEXANDRI CLIFFORD, arm. et MARGARETÆ,
vxoris eius obiit die anno 1400. et MARGARETA obiit 19 Ian.
1488.

Victe. of Kent.
Glover.

This ALEXANDER, as appears by the pedigree, was the son of Sir LEWIS
CLIFFORD, knight, and this MARGARET his wife the daughter of WAL-
TER CULPEPER.

Sir Arnoll Sa-
vage, knight, and
Joan his wife.

Orate specialiter pro animabus ANNOLDI SAVAGE, militis, qui obiit in
vigil. Sancti ANDRÆ apost. anno 1410. et domine IOANNE vxoris eius que
fuit fil. . . . the daughter of ECKINGHAM, by the pedigree.

This SAVAGE was the third constable of Queenborough castle.

Sir Arnold Sa-
vage knight.

Hic iacet ARNOLDUS SAUAGE miles, filius ARNOLDI SAUAGE, mili-
tis, qui obiit in festo natiuitatis beate MARIE virginis, anno Dom. 1420.

Katherine lady.
Savage.

Hic iacet in gratia et miserecordia dei, KATHERINA, que fuit vxor AR-
NOLDI SAUAGE militis, filia domini ROGERI SCALES, que obiit 7 No-
uemb. 1437. Cuius, &c.

I shall have occasion to speak much of the SAVAGES, when I come to that
honorable family of the SAVAGES of ROCK-SAVAGE, upon the river of
Weever in the county of Chester, whose ancestors lie entombed at Macclesfield in
the same tract.

B R A D E S O K E.

Foundation of
Bradefoke ab-
bey.

A monastery of white canons, dedicated to St. RADEGUND, and built by
the parents of HENRY DE WINGHAM, bishop of London, in the reign of
king HENRY III. valued to be yearly worth 142l. 8s. 9d.

D A V I N G T O N, or D A U N T O N.

Ex arch. turris.
London.

A priory of black nuns, of which you may read in the record at the Tower,
Carte antiq. lit. R. R.

M I L T O N Church.

John and John
Norwood.
Victe. Kent, Glo-
ver.

Hic iacet JOHANNES NORWOOD, armig. . . . ob. 1400.

Pray for the soul of JOHN NORWOOD, esquire. . . 1496.

This latter JOHN was constable of Queenborough castle, the first of EDWARD
IV. This family of the NORWOODS hath for a long time flourished in this
county; they had their residence at a mansion of their own name in this parish,
which is by a daughter and heir devolved to the NORTONS, gentlemen of good
account. Many fair monuments of both these families are in this church, but
the epitaphs are all gone.

Thomas Alefe
and Margaret his
wife.

THOMAS ALEFE esquir and MARGARET hys wyff,

Ly vndir this playn ston;

God grant hem euirlastyng lyff,

To whom we hop thar gon:

He dyed as her ys to be fine,

On thowfand five nundryd thirty nine:

Who so that for ther sowles will pray,

God giue hem meede at doomys day.

Pray

Pray for the souls of Sir JOHN NORTON, knight, and dame JOAN his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of JOHN NORWOOD, esquire, who died February the 8th, 1534:

Sir John Norton, knight, and Joan his wife.

This Sir JOHN NORTON, was knighted by a foreign prince, upon this occasion: MARGARET duchess of Savoy, daughter of MAXIMILIAN the emperor, and governess of the Low-countries, for CHARLES the young prince of Castile, sent to king HENRY VIII. earnestly desiring to have 1500 archers, to aid her against the duke of Gueldres, who, did daily infest the young prince's territories. The king granting her request, appointed Sir EDWARD POYNINGS of this county, knight banneret (a valiant gentleman, and an expert commander) to be lieutenant and leader of these troops, who with other English gentlemen under his conduct, performed such worthy exploits, as that for them, they were highly commended, and princely entertained at the court of Burgoigne, by the said lady MARGARET, and the prince of Castile, who, at the same time and place, gave the honor of knighthood to this JOHN NORTON, here entombed, to JOHN FOGGE, JOHN SCOT, THOMAS LYNDE, gentlemen of this country, and soldiers of eminent performance in that service. SAMPSON NORTON, armig. cum LXXXVII. sagittarijs in feruitio HEN. VII.

Stow. Annal.

Sir Edward Poyninge.

Sir John Norton, John Fogge, John Scot, Thomas Lynde, knights of the field. Inter Bundel: Indent. de guerra apud pelles.

E A S T B R I D G E.

An hospital founded by king HENRY I. or rather confirmed by him, and founded by one ROBERT BRUCE; for HENRY I. gave for WILLIAM his father, "Quicquid ROBERTUS BRUCE, dederat ecclesie de Esteburch et fratribus, ibidem regularibus," valued at the suppression to be worth 23 l. 18 s. 6 d. $\frac{1}{2}$ per annum.

Foundation of the fryary at Eastbridge.

G R A V E N E Y.

Hic iacet JOHANNES MARTEN, justiciarius de communi banco qui ob. 24 Octob. 1436. Et Anna vxor eius. This Anne was the daughter of BOTELER, brother to BOTELER, lord baron of Wenime.

Judge Marten and Ann his wife. Visit. Kent. John Martyn. Joan Buxler.

Orate . . . IOHANNIS MARTIN, arm. qui ob. ultimo Octob. 1479.

Hic iacet IOHANNA quondam vxor IOHANNIS BOTELER DE GRAUENEY, fuit filia RICHARDI DE FEUERSHAM, quondam domini de GRAUENEY: ob. 3 Nouemb. 1408. i reg. HEN. IV. cujus, &c.

Orate . . . THO. BORGERIS arm. qui ob. 22 Nouemb. 1451.

. . . Pur dame IOHANNE DE FEUERSHAM et IOHAN son filz.

THOMAS FEUERSHAM, iusticiarius, et IOHANNA vxor eius.

John Feverham, Tho. Feverham, and Joan his wife.

W E S T - L A N G D O N.

Here sometime was a monastery, but by whom founded I cannot learn; it was dedicated to the honor of St. THOMAS the martyr, and filled with white canons premonstrates. Of the yearly value of 56 l. 6 s. 9 d. This house was surrendered the 13th of November anno 27 HEN. VIII.

Found. of the abbey.

G R E A T C H A R T.

Orate pro . . . JOHANNIS TOKE, DE GODINGTON in ista parochia armig. et MARGARETÆ & ANNÆ vx. MARGARETA vxor prima erat filia JOHANNIS WALLER de . . . com. Suffol. ANNA filia JOHANNIS ENGHAM

John Toke, Margaret and Ann his wife.

Glover alias Somerset. ENGHAM de Singleton in ista parochia: obiit Maij 20, ann. 1531. I find that four of the ENGHAMS of Shingleton succeeding one another as heirs, lived 329 years, viz. ALLEN 79, RICHARD 79, ROBERT 85, MOSES 86.

L I T T L E C H A R T.

Lancaster king at arms. Hic iacet IOHANNES, filius . . . Lancastri heraldi regis armorum, qui obiit 10 die Iunii, ann. 1441. Cuius anime propitiatur DEUS. Amen.
Stephen Norton. Orate pro animabus STEPHANI NORTON, anni. qui me dedit. . . .
 This NORTON was owner of Norton place in this parish, and a potent man in these parts, who built or repaired this church, as it seems by the inscription.

M I N S T E R in S H E E P Y.

Foundation of minster nunnery. In this little island, containing some twenty miles in compass, are the remains of a ruinous little monastery, now called Minster, built by SEXBURGH, the wife of ERCOMBERT, king of Kent, anno 710, wherein she placed nuns, which was valued at the fatal period of all such foundations, at 129 l. 7 s. 10 d. $\frac{1}{2}$, per annum. Some part of it is now converted into a parish church, in which are divers funeral monuments, which have been removed (as I conceive) out of the chapel adjoining; some of which make a shew of wonderous great antiquity. One of them is thus inscribed:

Roger Norwood and Bona his wife. Hic iacet ROGERUS NORWOOD, et BOON vxor eius, sepulti ante Conquestum.

The NORWOODS are a worthy antient family, I confess, and may very well, for any thing that I know, have flourished before the conquest; but I am sure, that the character of this inscription is but of later times, making but little shew of any great antiquity.

Jo. Soole, and Margaret his wife. In the most holy name of IESU, prey for the soul of JOHN SOOLE, late of ye toun of Feuersham, maire, and MARGARET his wyff, AGNES and ELISABETH ther dawters, and for the souls of RICHARD WARE, and ELISABETH, fader and moder to the seyde MARGARET his wyff, and for all christian souls. The which JOHN deceffyd the day of the decollation of St. JOHN the BAPTIST, 1521.

Shurland. Here I saw some antique monuments of the SHURLANDS, sometime lords of the manor of Shurland, hereunto adjoining; of whom the inhabitants have many strange relations not worth remembering. Sir ROBERT SHURLAND flourished in the reign of king EDW. I.

Sir Thomas Cheyne. Hic iacet dominus THOMAS CHEYNE inclitissimi ordinis gatterij miles; guardianus quinque portuum, ac thesaurarius hospitij HENRICI octauj ac EDWARDI sexti, regum: reginæque MARIÆ, ac ELISABETHÆ, ac eorum in secretis consiliarius, qui obiit . . . mensis Decembris, ann. Dom. MDLIX. ac reg. reginæ ELISAB. primo.

Camd. in Kent. This Sir THOMAS CHEYNE was also constable of Queenborough castle a strong fortress in this island, pleasant for sight, built by king EDWARD III. to the terror of his enemies, and solace of his people, unto which he adjoined a burgh, and in the honor of PHILIPPA, the queen, his wife, called it Queenborough, as one would say, the Queen's burgh. This hath been an office ever thought worthy of many great personages; as appears by their catalogue, which I copied out of the collections of GLOVER, alias SOMERSET.

JOHN

JOHN FOXLEY was the first constable: JOHN of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, the second: ARNOLD SAVAGE, knight, the third: THOMAS ARUNDEL, archbishop of Canterbury, the fourth: ROBERT DE VEERE, marquis of Dublin and earl of Oxford, the fifth: JOHN CORNWALL, baron Fanhope, the sixth: GILBERT UMFREVILL, the seventh: WILL. LE SCROPE, son of the lord SCROPE, the eighth: HUMPHREY, duke of Buckingham, the ninth: JOHN NORWOOD, esquire, the tenth: GEORGE, duke of Clarence, the eleventh: Sir THOMAS WENTWORTH, the twelfth: Sir WILLIAM CHEYNE, the thirteenth: Sir FRANCIS CHEYNE, the fourteenth: this Sir THOMAS CHEYNE, the fifteenth: Sir RICHARD CONSTABLE, the sixteenth: Sir EDWARD HOBY, the seventeenth: PHILIP, earl of Montgomery, now living, anno 1630, the eighteenth.

The constables in Queenborough castle.

The manor of Shurland seated eastward from hence, belonged to these CHEYNES, and now to the said PHILIP, earl aforesaid, whom king JAMES created baron HERBERT of Shurland, and earl of Montgomery, upon one and the same day, viz. the 4th day of May, 1605. And whom king CHARLES, our most dread sovereign, hath made lord chamberlain of his household. And to whom at this day, by the death of his thrice noble brother, WILLIAM, earl of Pembroke, are added the honors and titles of earl of Pembroke, baron HERBERT of Caerdiffe in Wales, lord Parre and Roos of Kendall, Marmion, and St. Quintin.

U L C O M B E.

Here in this parish was antiently the mansion house of the family DE SANCTO LEODEGARIO, St. LEGER, now commonly called SELLENGER; one of the owners whereof, namely, Sir THOMAS SELLENGER, who married ANNE, duchess of Exeter, sister to king EDW. IV. lieth here interred (say the inhabitants) amongst his ancestors. But I find him to be entombed with his foresaid wife, in the collegiate church of Windsor.

Sir Thomas Sel-
lenger.

Here lieth JOHN S. LEGER, and MARGERIE his wife, sole daughter and heir of JAMES DONNET . . . 1442. . .

Jo. Sellenger and
Margerie his
wife.
Ralph Sellenger
and Anne his
wife.

Here lieth RAPH S. LEGER, and ANNE his wife, who died 1470.

Here lieth WILLIAM MAIDSTON, esquire, who died 8 April . . . 1429.

THO. SAINT LEGR seruir le roy super salua custodia castri Rotten. cum quadraginta equitibus, per spatium triginta dierum, 11 EDW. quarti.

Inter bundellis
In dent. de guerra
aoud pell.
Maidstone.

BONIFACE of Savoy, archbishop of Canterbury, uncle to ELEANOR the wife of king HENRY III. built here (at the confluence of the waters) a religious structure, to the honor of St. PETER, St. PAUL, and St. THOMAS the martyr, (as most call him) and endowed it with fair possessions, by the name of an hospital, but usually called, The new work, which had not stood fully an hundred forty years, but that WILLIAM COURTNEY, one of his successors in this see, pulled it down, and erected it a-new, after his own pleasure; thereby gaining the name of a founder; and called it a college of secular saints, which he consecrated to the holiness of All Saints, which was valued at the suppression, at 139 l. 7 s. 6 d. of yearly revenues.

Found. of the
college, first an
hospital.

This archbishop COURTNEY, was son of HUGH COURTNEY, the third of that christian name, earl of Devonshire, by MARGARET his wife, daughter of HUMPHRY DE BOHUN, earl of Hereford and Essex. And being thus honorably descended, he was no sooner entered into orders, but that he was laden with spiritual preferments; as a prebend in Wells, Exeter and Canterbury, be-

X x x

file

side benefices with cure, more, I think, than he could well discharge. The first bishopric he had, was Hereford, which he enjoyed five years, from thence he was removed to London, which he governed about six years (in which time, saith WALSINGHAM, he was advanced to the dignity of a cardinal) from London to Canterbury; which gracious honor he enjoyed twelve years, wanting one month, even until his death, which happened the last day of July, 1396. He lieth buried, according to his will, here in his own church, under a plain grave-stone (a lowly tomb for such an high born prelate) upon which his pourtraiture is delineated, and this epitaph inlaid with brasse about the verge:

William Court-
ney, archbishop
of Canterbury.

Nomine WILLELMUS en COURTNEIUS reverendus,
Qui se post obitum legaueret hic tumulandum,
In presenti loco quem iam fundarat ab imo;
Omnibus & sanctis titulo sacrauit honoris.
Ultima lux Iulii fit vite terminus illi;
M. ter C. quinto decies nonoque sub anno,
Respice mortalis quis quondam, sed modo talis,
Quantus & iste fuit dum membra calentia gessit.
Hic primas patrum, cleri dux & genus altum,
Corpore valde decens, sensus & acumine clarens.
Filius hic comitis generosi Deuonienfis.
Legum doctor erat celebris quem fama serenat.
Vrbs Herefordensis, polis inclita Londonienfis.
Ac Dorobernenfis, sibi trine gloria sedis
Deter honor digno, fit * cancellarius ergo.
Sanctus ubique pater, prudens fuit ipse minister
Nam largus, letus, castus, pius atque pudicus,
Magnanimus, iustus, & egenis totus amicus.
Et quia rex CHRISTE pastor bonus extitit ille,
Sumat solamen nunc tecum quesumus. Amen.

* Sure he means
cardinal, for I
cannot find him
to be chancellor.

This archbishop bestowed much in building and enlarging of his houses, especially upon his castle of Saltwood. Towards the reparation of his church at Canterbury, he gave 1000 marks; he gave also unto the same church, a certain image of silver, weighing one hundred and threescore pounds, two vestments, and thirteen copes of great value. Besides a number of books.

Hic iacet Dominus IOHANNES WOTTON, rector ecclesie parochialis de Stapilhurst, canonicus cicestrensis, & primus magister huius collegij, qui obiit vltimo die Octobris, 1417.

On the North side of the choir, stands a monument most shamefully defaced. Only these words remaining of an old inscription:

..... ad bona non tardus vocitando
..... namque DEO trino valefecit.
..... December
..... Anno milleno C. quater X

Woodvill,

It is said that one WOODVILL lieth here entombed; who dwelt at Thamote within this parish.

Chantry, at
Maidstone.

I find, saith Mr. LAMBARD, in a record that THOMAS ARUNDELL, archbishop of Canterbury, the next successor of COURTNEY, founded a chantry at Maidstone, which whether it be the same, that was sometime called, The
house

house of the brothers, and but lately converted by the townsmen into a free school, or no, I will not boldly affirm, but I think it rather so than otherwise.

L E E D S.

There was a priory in this town, built and amply endowed by one Sir **ROBERT CREVEQUER**, and **ADAM** his son and heir, who in antient records is named, de **CREVEQUER**, or de crepito corde (a noblememan of Normandy, and knight to **WILLIAM** the conqueror) in the year of our redemption 1107, or thereabouts, which he consecrated to the honor of our alone Savior **JESUS CHRIST**, and **St. NICHOLAS**, and placed therein black canons regular, **AUGUSTINS**.

Leeds priory.

Ex Arch. Turris London.

R A I N H A M.

In a chapel of his own foundation here in this church, lieth interred **JOHN BLOOR**, and **WILLIAM BLOOR**, which **JOHN** died December 29, 1520.

John and William Bloor.

Hic iacet **IACOBUS DONET**, arm. qui ob. Viiij. kal. Feb. 1409.

James Donet.

For the loue of **IESU** pray for me,

I may not pray now, pray ye

That my peynes lessyd may be

Wyth on Pater Noster and on Aue.

JOHN PAYNTER of Douer namyd I was,

John Paynter.

And two times Maire of that plas

I passyd to **GOD** the thirteenth of Iuly.

On thousand fyve hundred and forty.

The people of this place make a great vaunt of the best wheat in all Kent or christendom.

Now here (gentle reader) give me leave to speak a little more of the priory of Leeds, though casually misplaced because forgotten.

I find (saith **LAMBARDE**) in a herald's note (who belike made his conjecture by some coat of arms lately apparent) that one **LEYBOURNE**, an earl of Salisbury, was the founder of this priory. And indeed it is to be seen in the annals of **St. AUGUSTIN'S** of Canterbury, that a nobleman, called **ROGER LEYBOURNE**, was sometime of great authority within this shire, notwithstanding that, in his time he had tasted of both fortunes: for in the days of king **HENRY III.** he was one of that conjuration, which was called the barons' war; from which faction **EDWARD**, the king's son, won him by fair means to his part, and made him the bearer of his privy purse. Afterwards they agreed not upon the reckoning, so that the prince (charging him with great arrearage of account) seized his living for satisfaction of the debt, by which occasion **ROGER** once more became of the barons' party. But after the pacification made at Kenelworth, he was estfoons received into favor, and was made warden of the cinque-ports, and lieutenant of this whole shire. Now though it cannot be true, that this man was the builder of this priory (for the same annals say, that it was erected long before) yet if he did but marry the heir, he might truly be termed the patron or founder thereof; for by that name, not only the builders themselves, but their posterity also (to whom the glory of their deeds did descend) were wont to be called patrons and founders as well as they.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

It

.ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

It is observed, by my author, in this place speaking of the priory; that in antient time, the greatest personages held monks, fryars and nuns, in such veneration and liking, that they thought no city in case to flourish, no house likely to have long continuance, no castle sufficiently defended, where was not an abbey, priory, or nunnery, either placed within the walls, or situate at hand and near adjoining.

And surely (omitting the residue of the realm) hereof only it came to pass, that Dover had St. MARTIN's; Canterbury, Christ-church; Rochester, St. ANDREW's; Tunbridge, the Fryars; Maidstone, the Chanons: Greenwich, the Observants; and this our Leeds, her priory of Chanons at hand.

A quarrel between the canons of Leeds and the monks of St. Alban's.

About two hundred years since, the prior of this house, with three of his canons, and others; laid violent hands upon the body of a monk of St. ALBAN's, whereupon many more quarrels would have ensued, if that BONIFACE IX. pope of Rome (hearing thereof) had not by his bull authorized the abbot of St. Edmondsbury to hear, examine, and determine all controversies betwixt the two houses, and to absolve the delinquents, after competent satisfaction made to the wronged parties. Thus goes the bull:

“BONIFACIUS, episcopus servus servorum DEI; dilecto filio abbati monasterij de sancto EDMUNDO, Norwicen. dioc. salutem & apostolicam benedictionem. conquesti sunt nobis abbas & conventus de sancto ALBANO ordinis sancti BENEDICTI, Lincoln. dioc. Quod WILHELMUS DE VERDUNO, prior monasterij de Ledes ordinis sancti AUGUSTINI, THOMAS DE MAYDENSTON, NICOLAUS SHIRTON, IOHANNES DE REUHAM, dicti monasterij de Ledes canonici; magistrum HUGO DE FORSHAM, clericus; ANTONIUS MESSENGER, IOHANNES FRERE, & IOHANNES LINNE, laici Cantuar. dioc. in fratrem IOHANNEM DE STOPELEYE, monachum dicti monasterii de sancto ALBANO manus iniecerunt, DEI timore postposito temere violentas. Ideoque discretioni tue per apostolica scripta mandamus, quatenus si est ita, dictos sacrilegos tandiu appellatione remota, excommunicatos publice nunties, & facias ab omnibus arctius euitari, donec super hiis satisfecerint competenter & iidem clericus & laici cum tuarum testimonio litterarum ad sedem venerint apostolicam absolventi. Canonici vero debite absolutionis beneficium assequantur. Dat. Lateran. xii. kalend. Novemb. pontificatus nostri, anno octavo.”

I have the rather inserted this bull, for that it may be the more plainly understood, how the most of all causes in those times concerning the clergy, were arbitrated not always by the authority of the learned bishops of this land, but by commissions purchased from the bishops of Rome.

This priory was valued in the records of the late suppression, at 382 l. of yearly revenue.

MOTTENDEN, or MOTINDENE.

The religious house at Motindene.

LAMBARDE, speaking of Motindene (which name he derives from two Saxon words, Moo and Dene, which is the proud valley, a name imposed as he thinks for the fertility thereof) saith, that he hath not heard, nor hitherto found any thing touching the religious house of Motindene in Hetcorne, save only that the head thereof was called Minister, and that the house itself was of the yearly value of 60 l. Neither would I (saith he) have afforded it so much as paper or place here, but only that you might understand, with what number of buildings,

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF CANTERBURY.

ings, variety of sects, and plenty of possessions, popery was in old time provided for, and furnished. No corner, almost, without some religious house or other: their sects and orders were hardly to be numbred; and as for their lands and revenues, it was a world to behold them. I find that the yearly extent of the clear value of the religious livings within this shire, amounted to 5000 l. bishoprics, benefices, friaries, chauntries, and saints-offerings not accounted. Which thing also I do the rather note, to the end that you may see, how just cause is given us, both to wonder at the hot zeal of our ancestors in their spiritual fornication, and to lament the coldness of our own charity, towards the maintenance of the true spouse of JESUS CHRIST. For, if ever, now most truly is that verified, which the poet long since said, *Probitas laudatur & alget*.

B O X L E Y.

WILLIAM DE IPRES (a town in Flanders) the base son of **PHILIP** viscount **DE IPRE**, lieutenant to king **STEPHEN**, in the wars against **MAUD** the empress: for which service the king created him earl of Kent, founded this abbey, anno 1146, which he consecrated to the blessed virgin **MARY**, and planted it with a convent of white monks, of **St. BARNARD**'s order, which he translated hither from **Claravall** in Burgundy, which as good children; were to follow and obey the rules and ordinances of the abbey of **Claravall** in all things. These are the words in the institution:

Boxley abbey.

Anno 1146, fundata est Boxleia in cancia, filia Claravallis propria. And further, quod ipsa abbatia sit subdita abbatie de Claravalle, &c.

Cart. ant. in arch. turris, London.

It was ordinary both beyond sea and here in England, for one religious house to beget another, as will appear by the sequel; for not many years after her first foundation, this abbey itself was the mother of **Robertsbridge** in **Suffex**. The yearly value of this house was esteemed at the suppression to be worth 218 l. 19 s. 10 d.

This monastery in former times was famous for a wooden rod, by which the priests for a long while deluded the common people, until their fraud and legerdemain was detected.

The rod of grace at Boxley Lamb. peramb.

B O C T O N M A L H E R B.

At **Bocton Malherb**, faith learned **CLARENCIEUX**, hath dwelt a long time the family of the **WOTTONS**, out of which in our remembrance flourished both **NICHOLAS WOTTON**, doctor of the laws, who being of the privy council to king **HENRY VIII.** king **EDWARD VI.** queen **MARY**, and queen **ELIZABETH**, sent in embassy nine times to foreign princes, and thrice chosen committee about peace between the English, French, and Scotch: lived a goodly time, and ran a long race in this life with great commendation of piety and wisdom: and also **Sir EDWARD WOTTON**, whom for his approved wisdom in weighty affairs, queen **ELIZABETH** made comptroller of her house, and king **JAMES** created baron **Wotton of Merley**. If you would know any more, read **HOLLINSHEAD**, who hath written a treatise of this family from **RICHARD WOTTON**, who flourished in the reign of king **EDWARD I.** unto these **WOTTONS**, who yet do live in our memory.

Camd. in Kent.

Hollinf. p. 1402. An. Reg. Elis. 27.

This church is honored with the sepulture of many of this noble progeny, but I have no inscription nor epitaph for any, save only for him who was twice

Y y y

lord

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

lord mayor of London. The first time in the 3d year of king HEN. V. the second in the 9th of king HEN. VI.

Nicholas Wotton
lord mayor of
London.

Here lieth NICHOLAS WOTTON, esquire, . . . twice lord mayor of London, . . . who was born the 26th of October, 1372, and died Sept. 14, 1448, . . . being 76 years of age.

NEWENDEN.

Newenden
priory.
The first Carme-
lite fryars in
England.
Lamb. peramb.

This town harbored the first Carmelite fryars that ever were in this kingdom; for about the midst of the reign of king HENRY III. this order came over the sea, arrived in this land, and made their nest here at Newenden; which was at that time a woody and solitary place, and therefore (in common opinion) the more fit for religious persons to inhabit; they were called Carmelites, of a hill in Syria named Carmelus, where at the first a sort of them lived solitarily, until by JOHN, patriarch of Jerusalem, they were drawn into companies. Now to give these sanctimonious white brethren (such mere strangers) the better entertainment, one Sir THOMAS ALBUGER, knight, about the year 1241, built for them a fair house, calling it the fryary, which he caused to be hallowed to the honor of the virgin MARY; for that by pope HONORIUS IV. they were appointed to a rule and order by the name of the brothers of MARY; which title liked themselves so well, that they procured of pope URBAN VI. three years pardon for all such as would so call them. But certain merry fellows (saith mine author) seeing their vanity, and knowing how little they were of kin to MARY the blessed virgin) called them the brothers of MARY ÆGYPTIACA the harlot. Whereat the pope was so offended, that he plainly pronounced them heretics for their labor.

Lambard.

He that was the provost or principal of this fraternity, was called the prior of the house. One of which, namely, WILLIAM STARNFELD, wrote a treatise of the original or beginning of this order. What the value of this priory was at the suppression I cannot learn.

COMBEWELL.

Combewell
abbey.

In this village was a monastery of black canons, dedicated to St. MARY MAGDALENE, and valued to be worth 80 l. 17 s. 5 d.

ROMDEN.

One of the great family of the GUILFORDS, here in this church founded a chapel, ann. 1444.

OSSHAM.

John Elys.

Hic iacet IOHANNES ELYS, arm. qui obiit 18 die mensis Septemb. ann. 1467. cuius anime propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Sir Nicholas
Sandwich priest.

Hic iacet Dominus NICH. DE SANDWICH, qui quondam fuit rector istius ecclesie de Ossham . . . ob. . . 1370.

Vist. Kent.

This man was the lord of the manor, and a younger son of the family of SANDWICHES of Sandwich.

KEN-

K E N N I N G T O N.

Orate pro animabus WILLELMI BRENT, arm. & ELISABETHE vxoris eius, filie RISE MADRIS. Will. Brent, and Elizab. his wife,

Orate pro anima WILLELMI WALKESLEY, militis. Sir W. Walkesley knight,

W I L L I S B O R O U G H.

In the east window of the south ile of this church, you may find by an inscription that one THOMAS ELYS, esquire, and THOMAZIN his wife, were here buried. And also one WILLIAM BARRE, the son of GEORGE BARRE, or BARRY, of Mote, in Sevington parish, who died anno 1463. Tho. Elys and Thomazin his wife.
William Barre.

An antient family ever since the reign of king RICHARD I. in whose time, as also in the reigns of king JOHN, and HENRY III. Sir JOHN BARRE knight, flourished in great reputation here in this county. Glover, alias Somerset.

B R A D G A R E.

Here was a college founded by ROBERT DE BRADGARE, THO. JOCELIN, clerk, and ROBERT DE VISE. The college of Bradgare.

N A R D E N.

Upon the tomb of lady ELIZABETH NEVILL, here interred, wife to Sir THOMAS NEVILL, and daughter to the lord DACRES, and dame ANN GRAISTOCKE, this old rhyme is engraven: Dame Elizabeth Nevill.

O LORD my SAVIOUR and heavenly maker,

Have mercy on ELISABETH GRAISTOCK and DAKER.

In what king's days this lady might flourish, I have not made much search; the character of the inscription seems to be antient, and so are the families of the NEVILLS, DACRES, and GRAISTOCKS: as also of signal note, and exemplary nobleness in many parts of this kingdom; with the two first surnames I do often meet. Thus much here then of GRAISTOCK out of CAMDEN, as followeth:

By PETERILL, beside PETRIANÆ (saith he) standeth GREISTOCKE, a castle belonging, not long since, to an honorable house, which derived their first descent from one RANULPH FITZ-WALTER: of which line WILLIAM, called DE GREISTOCKE, wedded MARY, a daughter and one of the coheirs of Sir MERLEY, lord of Morpeth: and he had a son named JOHN, who being childless, by licence of king EDWARD I. conveyed his inheritance to RALPH GRANTHORPE, the son of WILLIAM, and his aunt's son by the father's side; whose male progeny flourished a long time in honor, with the title of lord GRAISTOCKE: but about the reign of HENRY VII. expired, and came to an end, and so the inheritance came by marriage unto the barons of DACRE: and the female heirs general of the last baron DACRE, were married unto PHILIP earl of Arundell, and lord WILLIAM HOWARD, sons of THOMAS HOWARD, late duke of Norfolk. Camd. in Camberland.

P L U C K L E Y, antiently written P L O K E L E.

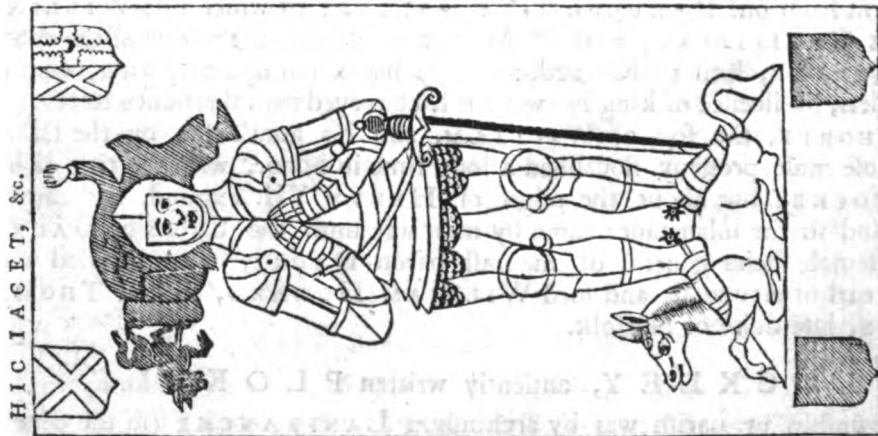
This township or parish was by archbishop LANFRANCKE (in the time of WILLIAM the conqueror) given unto one JOHN DE COBHAM, whose posterity

rity assuming a surname from the place, did flourish here for the space of two hundred years, until the daughters of Sir WILLIAM of Pluckley, knight, became the coheirs of this manor. Amongst whom she, that only is known to have had issue, was married unto JOHN DE SURENDEN, alias SARENDEN, who upon the old seat, new founded the manor house (a fair one at this day, and by the antiquity thereof seems to have been the like, or much fairer at her first building) which stands upon the very forehead of that hill which from this place doth reach westward into Surry. A situation so elegant, that it compares with most that are, in rich pastures, healthful air, and plenty both of fewel and timber: but above all, in a very delicate and various prospect. From the owner, it then received and still retains, the name of SURENDEN, although from that family it did immediately by a daughter pass to the noble and spreading house of HAUTE, whose first child, being daughter and coheir, CHRISTIAN, was married unto JOHN DERING, son of RICHARD, son of Sir JOHN DERING of Westbroke, knight. In the possession of which family, the name of SURENDEN hath (by continuance) gotten it's master's surname, to distinguish it from another of the same appellation within two miles, and so is known by the name of * SURENDEN DERING. And through many descents (having been at no time bought nor sold) the gift of LANFRANCKE now resteth in person of Sir EDWARD DERING, knight, and baronet, lieutenant of his majesty's castle at Dover, and of his cinque ports; the third of that name and family of DERING, who have enjoyed this office, being a place of especial trust, of honor and command.

* So in this county, Sutton Valence, Horton Kirby, and others, have like distinctive surnames.

In this church, dedicated to St. NICHOLAS, and in our lady's chapel there, now belonging to Sir ANTHONY DERING of SURENDEN DERING knight, and founded by RICHARD DERING, esquire, in the reign of king HENRY VI. (as appears by his arms carved on the bottom of the arches, which are or, a saltier fables, and DERING and HAUTE quartered or, a saltier fables, and or a cross engrailed gules, thereon a crescent argent) are several grave-stones very fairly figured, with pourtraitures in armor to the length; first one for JOHN DERING of Surenden, esquire, who lived in the days of king RICHARD II. HENRY IV. and HENRY V; some of the brass is torn away, that which remains is accordingly as followeth:

John Dering.



This rhyming epitaph is inlaid with brass, about the verge of this monument:
Hic

Hic iacet in terra, solitus sed vivere guerra,
Vnde tulit vulnus quod dedit inde funus.
Nunc subjit manes fortisque piusque IOHANNES;
Huius ergo dein dic miserere DERING.
An. quatuor C. milleno quinto atque viceno,
Dat mortale solo nunc superestque polo.

Next unto him lieth entombed his son RICHARD DERING in this form, to Richard Dering, whose memory no inscription is remaining :



RICHARD DERING of Surenden Dering, esquire, gave (as I have it by relation) the hangings of rich and fair cloth of arras, which adorn the choir of the cathedral church in Canterbury, upon the suit of his son RICHARD DERING a monk there; who, according to his monkish heraldry, hath figured in their several borders, his rebus, or name-device, viz. a Deer and a Ring, instead of arms, although six embroidered cushions, then given for the prior's seat, and since used in the dean's pews, have the arms of DERING embroidered on them, and empaled with BERTYN and EYTON his two wives.

RICHARD DERING, the monk, was one of the adherents to ELIZABETH BARTON, the holy maid of Kent, in her feigned hypocrify, and traitorous practises. Stow. Annal.

In the same chapele lieth JOHN DERING, esquire, who was great grandchild to the foresaid RICHARD DERING, of Surenden, whose altar-tomb is since laid flat. He died 1550, and hath there his figure in the wall, kneeling with his surcoat of arms; with him is buried MARGARET his wife, sister and sole heiress of THOMAS BRENT, esquire. John Dering.

Underneath the figure of RICHARD DERING, before remembered, is an escutcheon with eight coats quartered. 1. DERING a saltier. 2. HAUTE cross ingraled with a crescent. 3. BRENT, a wiver volant. 4. a Fesse cotized. An escutcheon.

Z z z

5. SUR-

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

5. SURENDEN a beird between two cottesses nebulee on the outsidis. 6. PLUCKLEY a fleur de lis. 7. BARKLEY a cheveron between ten crosses formed within a border. 8. DERING again.

At the foot of this chaple, within the church, under four several grave-stones, every one inlaid with figures of brass at length, the men lying in armor, are buried as followeth :

John Dering and Julian his wife. JOHN DERING, esquire, who died ann. 1517, and JULIAN his wife, sister of Sir JOHN DARRELL, knight, who died 1526.

Nic. Dering and Alice his wife. On their right hand lieth NICHOLAS DERING, esquire, their eldest son, and ALICE his wife, the daughter and coheirefs of the eldest house of BETENHAM.

Rich. Dering & Benet his wife. On their left hand under an arch, with the like portraiture in brass at length, lieth their second son, RICHARD DERING, esquire, the king's lieutenant of Dover castle and the cinque ports, under five lord wardens. He died 1546, and with him is buried BENET his wife, of the antient family of BROCKHOLL.

Divers others of this most antient and right worthy progeny, lie here interred ; of whom (their burials being but of later times) the order of my method will not give me leave to speak.

Hen. and Rich. Malemaines. In the body of this church are two grave-stones, under one of which lieth the body of HENRY MALEMAINES, esquire, and under the other (with his pourtraiture at length in brass) RICHARD MALEMAINES, esquire, who died 1440, their coat of arms thereupon engraven : Ermine a cheff gules, three left hands argent.

B E T H E R S D E N, under Pluckley hill.

In this church are the arms of SURENDEN twice singly, and once empaied with Crouch, which SURENDEN was there the principal inhabitant in the time of EDWARD II. being owner of a place there called Surenden, which now belongeth to a right worthy gentleman EDWARD CHUTE, esquire, and is seated within the view of the other Surenden, belonging as aforefaid to Sir EDWARD DERING.

C H A R I N G.

In the year 1590, this church was with fire consumed all but the very stones ; which fire it caught from a piece discharged at a pigeon then upon the church. The windows and the grave-stones (wherein divers of the antient and worthy family of BRENT were memorized) at that time were defaced ; yet on the outside of the Bellfry do remain carved in stone, the badge of EDWARD IV. (being a Rose within the sun-beams) and a wiver, being the arms of HUGH BRENT, esquire ; who, in the reign of EDWARD IV. was the principal founder of that belfry, which was before of wood. From the time of HENRY VI. the family of BRENT being branched out of the antient stock of BRENT in Somersetshire, of which house Sir ROBERT DE. BRENT was a baron of the parliament in the time of EDWARD the first) hath flourished here as the prime name of this parish, until THOMAS BRENT, esquire (the last male of this line) did remove to Willisborough where he died issueless.

On the fourth side of the chancel here, and annexed to the church, is a convenient chaple founded by AMY BRENT, widow of WILLIAM BRENT, esquire, who died in the reign of RICH. III. this (with the church) being fired, is

now

now in the hands of workmen to be repaired, by Sir EDWARD DERING, knight and baronet, to whom the right of this chaple is derived, as well from the BRENTS, as by composition between him and Mr. BRENT DERING, of Charing, who is now the owner of the antient house of the BRENTS there, which is stored with the badges of EDW. IV. in every quarry of glass within the hall window; in which house also (as it goes by tradition) JOHN BRENT, esquire, feasted king HENRY VIII. as he passed this way toward his then intended siege of Boulogne. But this name of BRENT is for nothing more famous, than for the warlike exploits of that wild mad-brained FALQUES, or FALCO DE BRENT, who made it nothing to raise war against kings; to besiege and take castles, to spoil abbeys, pull down churches, ransack all the adjoining territories, and what not which had a touch of wickedness? But more of him hereafter, where I write of such English persons of especial note, as have been interred in foreign nations.

Brent the mad-brained.

L Y D.

Of Lyd I have spoken a little in another place, yet here give me leave to speak a little more upon further information. In this church of Lyd were two grave stones of RICHARD DERING, who died in the reign of king RICHARD II. and THOMAS his son, one of them had fair portraitures with ornaments engraven thereon; but the loss of some of the brass, with the remote absence of his posterity, have given occasion for another name to superscribe that stone; although at that time the best, if not the only names of note and gentry there, where SEPTUAVUS and DERING; at which time DERING was here owner of Westbroke, and of Deuge Marsh place, which name hath been of great and antient possessions in Lyd, Midley, Promhill, and old Rumney, whereof a part was the level of four hundred acres of land, called yet by the name of Derings; and on the other side of Lyd above threescore acres by the name of Dering's Droff. From hence JOHN DERING, esquire, in the time of HENRY VII. was taken out of his house and carried into France, from whence by ransom he freed himself.

Rich. Dering, & Tho. his son.

C H A R T M A G N A.

Between the chancel and the north chaple of this church, is an altar-tomb, round about the verge of which, is engraven this epitaph following in brass, and betwixt every word the figure of a well, alluding to the name of the parties there underneath interred:

Anime WILLELMI DE GOLDWELLE & AVICE vxoris sue per misericordiam DEI in pace requiescant. Qui quidem WILLELMUS septimo die mensis Maij, & dicta AVICIA die Aprilis, litera dominicalis B. ab hac luce migrarunt. Ann. Domini M. CCCC. LXXXV. Quorum animabus propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Will. Goldwell and Avice his wife.

JAMES GOLDWELL of this family, bishop of Norwich, was a repairer of this church, as appears by this broken inscription in the top cross window: Magistro JACOBO GOLDWELLE. . . . ecclesie sancti Pauli, London, qui hoc opus reparavit.

Godwell bishop of Norw. a repairer of this church.

And in the east window it is thus to be read in the glass:

Memoriale reuerendi patris domini IACOBI GOLDWELL, episcopi Norwicensis.

In

The builders or
founders of this
church.

In a north window of the north chape have been sixteen pourtraitures of men in glass, all kneeling, whereof most remain, whose names are as followeth: JOHANNES WEBBE, JOHANNES HOSEWYF, THOMAS WEDE, JOHANNES TURLEPIN, WILLELMUS MALEMAYNE, IOHANNES LITIHEY, JOHANNES BOCKON, JOHANNES CHILLINTON, JOHANNES ATTE, JOHANNES YARDHERST.

In the midst of whom, as the priests then are, dominus RICHARDUS MEDHURST, and dominus WALTERUS WILCOCK.

Now, as it goes by tradition from the father to the son, these were the builders of this church.

In the midst of the east window, in the south chape of this church, is the picture of the aforesaid bishop GOLDWELL, kneeling, and in every quarry a golden well or fountain (his rebus or name-device) and cross the window inscribed:

Bishop Goldwel,
the founder of
the south chape

. JACOBO GOLDWELLE episcopo Norwicen. qui opus fundavit, ann. CHRISTI, M. CCCC. LXXVII. whereby it appears that this bishop was founder of this chape.

The corner stone of the foundation of this chape, on the outside, is made like a grave-stone, with a cross cut thereupon.

Jo. Toke, Marg.
and Anne his
wives.

Orate pro anima IOHANNES TOKE, armigeri, nuper de Goddington istius paroch. Cuius corpus iacet hic tumulatum, ac pro animabus MARGARETE, & ANNE vxorum suarum. Que MARGARETE filia fuit naturalis dum vixit IOHANNIS WALWORTH, nuper in comitatu Suff. & dicta ANNA filia etiam naturalis, IOHANNIS ENGHAM, armigeri, nuper de Syngleton, istius paroch. Qui vero IOHANNES TOKE obiit vicesimo die Maij, anno Dom. M.CCCCC.XIII. Quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS altissimus.

Tho. Twesden
and Benedict his
wife.

Hic jacent THOMAS TWESDEN generosus, qui obiit 8 die Decembris ann. Dom. 1500, et BENEDICTA, vxor eius. Quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS. Sancta TRINITAS DEUS miserere nobis.

Will. Sharpe and
his five wives.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS SHARPE, et eius quinque confortes, qui WILLELMUS obiit, 29 die Septemb. ann. Dom. 1499. Cuius anime propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

S E V I N G T O N.

Margaret the
wife of Edward
Barry.

Hic iacet MARGARETA BARRY, quondam vxor EDWARDI BARRY armiger. Que quidem MARGARETA obiit mensis ann. 1400. Cuius anime propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Ioan lady Barry.

Hic iacet JOANNA BARRY, quondam vxor WILLELMI BARRY, militis. Pater de celis DEUS miserere nobis. Fili Redemptor mundi DEUS miserere nobis. Spiritus Sancte DEUS miserere nobis. Sancta Trinitas unus DEUS miserere nobis.

Sir John Barry,
knight.
Isabel lady Barry

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS BARRY, militis.

Orate pro anima ISABELLE, quondam vxor WILLELMI BARRY militis, Pater de celis, &c. as before, about the verge of this and the other grave-stone.

Sir Will. Barry,
knight.

Here is also a monument, whereupon a man armed is pourtraied, the inscription whereof is altogether perished; which, in all likelihood, was made to the memory of Sir WILLIAM BARRY, knight, the husband of the fore-remembered ISABELL.

At

At the lower end of the church, and near to the bellfry, lieth the body of one of these **BARRIES** portraied in complete armor, about the verge of his monument: this inscription:

Hic iacet **V**MFRIDUS **B**ARRY, arm. quondam dominus istius ville & patronus istius ecclesie. Qui obiit in die sancte **M**ARIE **M**AGDALENE, ann. Dom. 1431. Cuius anime propitiatur **D**EUS. Amen. Humphrey Barry.

CAMDEN, in his chorographical description of Ireland, and in the county of Cork, writes greatly to the honor of this surname of **BARRY**. These are his words, as followeth:

Beneath Cork (saith he) the river parting in twain, environeth a large and very pleasant island, over against the principal dwelling house of that most antient and noble family of the **BARRIES**, which thereupon is called **BARRY** court. For that noble family is derived from **ROBERT DE BARRY**, an Englishman, a personage of great worth, and renowned; who notwithstanding chose rather among the first to be chief indeed, than to seem chief; who, in the winning of Ireland, received wounds and hurt; and the first man he was in Ireland that manned and brought the hawk to hand. His posterity by their long approved, and martial prowess, deserved to receive of the kings of England, first the title of **BARRY**, afterwards of viscount **BUTIPHANT**, and for their lands and wealth, gat among the people the surname of **BARRY MORE**, that is, **BARRY** the Great.

Robert Barry the first in Ireland that brought the hawk to hand.

. . . . **I**OHANNES **F**YNCH, armiger, qui obiit 19 die mensis Maij, ann. Dom. 1442. Cuius, &c.

This I conceive to be some younger branch of the nobly descended family of the **FINCHES**, of whom there is mention made among the monuments in **Braborne** church before, where they are styled **HERBERT** vel **FINCH**, not unaptly thereby continuing the memory of their original name and ancestry, as being lineally descended from **HEN. FITZ-HERBERT**, chamberlain to king **HEN. I.** who married the daughter and heiress to **Sir ROBERT CORBERT**; and had issue by her, a son named **HERBERT**; who likewise had issue a son, named **HERBERT FITZ-HERBERT**, who, by his first wife **LUCY**, daughter and co-heiress of **MIL**O, earl of **Hereford** and high constable of **England**, had issue a son, named **PETER FITZ-HERBERT** (from whom the **HERBERTS** earls of **Pembroke** are descended) and by **MATILDA** his second wife (after his death re-married to the lord **COLUMBARTIS**) he had issue * **MATTHEW FITZ-HERBERT**, who was one of the magnates, or barons, at the making of **Magna Charta**, and was likewise one of those potent noblemen for the king, who made the accord between king **JOHN** and the barons at **Running-Mead**, between **Windfor** and **Staines**; his son likewise, called **HERBERT FITZ-MATTHEW**, was the fourth baron that is mentioned in the roll of the parliament at **Tewkesbury**. The change of this name **FINCH**, seemeth to have been about the latter end of king **HEN. III.** (at which time many other families suffered like alteration) as appeareth by a supersedeas, ann. 8 **EDW. II.** therein mentioning, that **HERBERTUS filius HERBERTI dicti FINCH**, was a ward, 28 **EDW. I.** and therefore was released of his escuage for all his lands in **Kent** and **Suffex**, which, together with some of the antient patrimony, and seven knights' fees at **Nethersfield** in the county of **Suffex**, are not yet alienated from this honorable family, who by their paternal ancestors and matches are descended from many

Vide Vincent contra Brooke, pag. 130.

*MS. Tho. Talbot. clerici rotulorum in turr. Lond.
Mat. Paris, pag. 342.
Selden in his titles of honor of barons.
Plots 18 Hen. III. apud West. Bracton de exceptionibus, l.v. cap. 9. pag. 5.
Supersedeas de an. 8 Ed. II. in dorso.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

many honorable houses, and especially by Sir MOYLE FINCH's lady, ELIZABETH, sole daughter and heiress to Sir THOMAS HENEAGE, vice-chamberlain and counsellor of estate to queen ELIZABETH, by whom she had many children; and in her widowhood received from king JAMES the dignity of viscountess of Maidstone, and by king CHARLES was created countess of Winchelsea, to her and to her heirs male.

ARCHBISHOPS of CANTERBURY

CANONIZED

SAINTS.

St. Austyn, archbishop.

AND first, to begin with the first, which was AUSTIN the monk, famous for the many miracles which he wrought, if we may believe the legend. Amongst which, this following is said to be one:

Saynt Austyn entred into Dorsetshyre, (give me leave to use the character of my old agon) and came into a town wher as wer wycked peple, and refused hys doctryn and preaching utterly, and droof hym out of the town, casting on hym the tayles of thornback, or like fishes. Wherefor hee besought almyghty God to shew hys judgement on them: and God sent to them a shameful token. For the chyldren that were borne after in that place had tayles, as it is said, tyl they repented them.

It is seyd commonly that this sill at Strode in Kent, but blessed be God at this day is no such deformyte.

The first of these fables is likewise written by ALEXANDER ESSEY, saith LAMBARD, and the latter by POLYDORE VIRGIL, who fathers it upon THOMAS BECKET (handling that hot contention between king HEN. II. and THOMAS BECKET) saith, that BECKET (being at the length reputed for the king's enemy) began to be so commonly neglected, contemned and hated, that when as it happened him upon a time to come to Stroud, the inhabitants thereabouts (being desirous to despise that good father) sticked not to cut the tail from the horse on which he rode, binding themselves thereby with a perpetual reproach; for afterwards (by the will of GOD) it so happened, that every one who came of that kindred of men who had played that naughty prank, were born with tails, even as brute beasts be.

Thus

Thus POLYDORE VIRGIL's history (howsoever if you respect the style, method, and matter, a good work) is blemished with this, and other old wives' tales and follies. For as he was by office a collector of the Peter-pence to the pope's gain and lucre, so sheweth he himself throughout by practice, a covetous gatherer of lying fables, feigned to advance, not PETER's, but the pope's own religion, kingdom and mitre, saith my foresaid author.

Polydore, the pope's collector

The day of the translation was antiently kept holy, the twenty sixth day of May.

The next canonized archbishop which I find, was HONORIUS, who was unus ex discipulis beati pape GREGORII vir magne reuerentie, & in rebus ecclesiasticis sublimiter instructus: one of the scholars of blessed pope GREGORY, a man of great reverence, and in ecclesiastical affairs, highly instructed; saith CAPGRAVE, in the life of the holy saint.

St. Honorius archbishop.

HONORIUS propter virtutem et evangelii predicandi studium, honorandus plane et suspiciendus.

Hist. eccl. Ang. Sext. far. c. 8.

HONORIUS, for his virtue and studious endeavor of propagating the gospel, thoroughly to be honored and had in admiration, saith HARPSFEEDE.

Many are the miracles attributed to his holiness, which were performed before, upon, and after the translation of his relics; which are needless to relate, being like the rest of that kind, incredible.

The third saint of this see in CAPGRAVE's calendar, is, DEUS-DEDIT, a DEO DATUS, or DEODAT, for before his name was FRITHONA (so named after his election to this archbishopric) of which a late writer thus descants in his canto of the catalogue of antient English saints:

St. Deodat, archbishop.

Of Canterbury here with those I will begin,
That first archbishops see, on which there long hath bin
So many men deuout, as raisd that church so high,
Much reuerence, and haue wonne their holy hierarchy:
Of which the first that did with goodnesse so inflame
The hearts of the deuout (that from his proper name)
As one (euen) sent from GOD, the soules of men to saue,
The title vnto him of DEODAT they gave.

M. Drayton, Pol. vol. 24. Song.

Verus erat DEI cultor: vitiorum mortificator: virtutum amator: verbi divini non segnis sator, &c.

He was a true worshiper of the everlasting GOD: a mortifier of vices: a lover of virtues: no slow unprofitable sower of the divine word; and so forth. In the like phrase much more is delivered by CAPGRAVE, of this holy bishop and confessor. He wrote a book of the bishops of Canterbury, his predecessors, as witnesseth PITSEUS.

That learned priest THEODORE, succeeded DEODAT, as in seat, so in sainting. Unto this man all the British bishops, and generally all Britain, yielded obedience; first he was in his life, as also in his discipline, exercising the authority of his place wondrous severity. Never before his time had England so many happy days, nor so many learned men, as under him, and a little after. Much might be said of his sanctity, out of CAPGRAVE and others: but I will make an end, with his end, out of an old manuscript.

St. Theodore, archbishop.

Theodor

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Theodor yat was of Caunterbury,
 Erchbyscoppe than, and eke the hygh Prymat,
 Of fowescor yer of age so than did dy,
 That twenty yer and two held that estat,
 To grete honore, and worschippe fortunat.
 The yer of Crist lxx hundryd fofscore and ten,
 Was, whan hys soule fro fleshe lesed clen.

St. Odo arch-
 bishop.

ODO, surnamed SEVERUS, the confessor, for his singular austerity of life, and many virtues, is reckoned in the new legend amongst the saints. Of whom the aforesaid author of POLYOLBION thus sings:

Then ODO the SEVERE, who highly did adorne
 That see (yet being of vnchristened parents borne,
 Whose countrey Denmarke was, but in east England dwelt)
 He being but a childe, in his cleare bosome felt
 The most vndoubted truth, and yet vn baptiz'd long;
 But as he grew in yeares, in spirit so growing strong:
 And as the christian faith this holy man had taught,
 He likewise for that faith in sundry battels fought.

St. Dunstan arch-
 bishop.

DUNSTAN succeeded ODO, whose miracles by him wrought, are said to be so many, and so far beyond belief, that where to begin I know not, much less where to end; I will look upon him as I find him lying on his death bed; where he saw many strange visions of heavenly joys, which were shewed unto him for his great comfort. And upon holy Thursday (to use the words of the old legend) he sente for alle his brethren, and asayd of them foryeuenesse, and alsoo forgaue them all trespasses, and assayed them of all theyr synnes, and the thyrde day after he passyd out of this world to God, full of vertues, the yere of our Lord ix hundred lxxviii, and hys soule was hoine vp to Heuen wyth mery song of aungels, all the peple hering that were at his deth: and his body lyeth at Caunterbury in a worschypful shryne, wher as our Lord sheweth for his Seruant S. Dunston many faire and grete myracles; wherfor our Lord be praysed world wythouten end. Amen.

His relics, saith CAPGRAVE, were removed to Glastenbury, about four and twenty years after his departure. And so it is very probable, for there he was first a brother of the house, and afterwards abbot: there the devil came to him dancing, by which the devil's merriment, DUNSTAN knew the instant time of the death of EDMUND, the brother of ATHELSTANE, slain at Pucklechurch. Of which my old rhymers, ROB. of Gloucester:

Seynt Dunstone was atte Glastonbury tho the kyng yburte was
 And put in the same * stound he wisse of this cas.
 For the deuell befor hym cam dawncyng and lough,
 And as hit wer pleyng made game enowgh;
 This * hely man wisse anon why his tay was,
 And that for the kyngs harne he made such selas.
 Dunstone toward Dukelcherch dight hymself blive,
 So that men tolde hym by the way the king was out of liue.

* instant.

* ho'y.

But

But at another time this merry devil (or some other) came to him in another mood, in likeness of a bear, and would have handled him with rough mittins, as the proverb is, yet DUNSTAN had the better in the conflict, being never abashed with such an hellish encounter, upon which the foresaid author of POLYOLBION doth thus comment:

DUNSTAN as the rest arose through many sees,
To this archtipe at last ascending by degrees,
There by his power confirmed, and strongly credit wonne,
To many wondrous things which he before had done,
To whom when (as they say) the deuill once appear'd,
This man so full of faith not once at all afear'd,
Strong conflicts with him had, in myracles most great.

Song. 24.

The day consecrated to the memory of this saint, was the 19th of May: more of him (if it be not needless) when I come to Glaftenbury.

ELPHEGE (of whom I have spoken elsewhere) born of great parentage, brought up in all good learning at Derehirst, not far from Gloucester, a man of wonderful abstinence, never eating, drinking or sleeping, more than necessity compelled him, spending his time altogether, either in prayer, study, or other necessary business, was stoned to death (like another STEPHEN) by the Danes at Greenwich, in the year 1012. canonized for a saint, and allowed the 19th day of April for celebration of his memory.

St. Elphege archbishop and martyr.

Rob. Gloucester.

Suthye ver of grace
A thousand and twelf they ladde hym to a place
Wythoute the town of Grenewyche, and stened hym with stenes
As men did Seynt Stephenne, and all to brused his benes
This was doe the Ester weke in the Saterday,
As moe plenner in his lif se ther of men may.

EGELNOTH surnamed THE GOOD, is likewise calendred amongst these fainted archbishops. He was the son of an earl, called AGELMARE, and is said to have been dean of Christ-church in Canterbury: which at that time was replenished for the most part with canons, wearing the habit and garments of monks; but in profession and manner of life, differing much from them. Therefore, when, as in that same terrible tything of the Danes (in the time of ELPHEGE) all the monks were slain, except only four, the canons that were now the greater number, gave unto their governor the name of Dean, from which place he was taken to be archbishop.

St. Egelnoth, archbishop.

Going to Rome to fetch his pall, he bought an arm of that blessed Father, St. AUGUSTINE, bishop of HIPPO, for an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold, and bestowed it upon the church of Coventry. He bestowed great pains and cost in reparing his church and monastery, destroyed and burnt by the Danes, and by his good advice, directed king KNUTE (that favored him exceedingly) unto many honorable enterprizes. He died, October 29, anno 1038. having sat archbishop seventeen years and upwards.

Godwin.

EGELNOTH againe much grac'd that sacred seat,
Who for his godly deeds, surnamed was the Good,
Not boasting of his birth, though com'n of royall blood:

Drayton, ibid.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

For that, nor at the first, a monkes meane cowle despis'd,
With winning men to God, who neuer was suffic'd.

St. Eadfræ, arch-
bishop.

EADFRÆ next ensues,

To propagate the truth, no toyle that did refuse.

He was a secular priest, and first chaplain unto king HAROLD, who prefered him to the bishopric of Winchester, from whence he was removed to the see of Canterbury. He departed this life October 28, anno 1050. after he had continued archbishop twelve years almost: all which time he was much oppressed with sickness; he was interred in his own church, and at the place of his burial many miracles are said to have been wrought.

St. Lanfranke,
archbishop.

LANFRANCKE (of whom I have written before) is recorded by CAPGRAVE amongst our English saints: who saith, that upon his first entrance to this metropolitane government, he found the monks of Canterbury, sicut omnes fere tum temporis in Anglia secularibus similes: as all the rest were almost at that time in England, like to secular persons: for, venari, aucupari, et potibus indulgere consueverunt: they accustomed to hunt, hawk, and give their mind to excessive drinking, which after a short time, by gentle persuasions, he reclaimed. He was a man affable, pleasant, humble, skilful in many sciences, prudent in counsel and government of things, and for religion and life most holy. Meruit ergo inter sanctos annumerari: therefore, he deserves to be numbered amongst the saints.

Sr. Anselm arch-
bishop.

ANSELM, for integrity of life, and depth of learning, even admirable, in regard whereof, and of the many miracles which are said to be wrought by him living, and by his relics, he being dead; he was canonized a saint, about 400 years after his decease, at the great charges of JOHN MOORTON, one of his successors in the archbishopric.

Out of his learned brain he brought forth into the world many profound works, at least fifty several books or treatises: many of which are still extant. The miracles likewise attributed to his holiness are many, mentioned by CAPGRAVE.

St. Thomas commonly called
Thomas of Canterbury.

The next that comes into this catalogue, is that far-famed St. THOMAS BECKET, of whom I have already spoken enough in another place. Thus much then at this out of POLYOLBION, as followeth:

* honor.

Saint THOMAS BECKET then, which Rome so much did * hery,
As to his christned name it added Canterbury;
There to whose sumptuous shrine the neere succeeding ages,
So mighty offerings sent, and made such pilgrimages,
Concerning whom, the world since then hath spent much breath,
And many questions made both of his life and death.
If he were truly iust, he hath his right, if no,
Those times were to blame, that haue him reckon'd so.

St. Edmund arch-
bishop.

EDMUND (a man famous for his virtue and great learning) was born at Abingdon in Berkshire, being son to EDWARD RICH, a merchant, his mother's name was MABELL. In their elder years they forlook each other by mutual

mutual consent, and betook themselves to a monastical life. EDMUND their son they caused to be brought up at University-college in Oxford. Having attained to reasonable perfection in the knowledge of divinity (whereunto his study was chiefly addicted, he applied himself to preaching, wherein he took great pains, namely, in the counties of Oxford, Gloucester and Worcester, until such time as he was called to the treasureship of Salisbury. From whence (little knowing of any such matter, and much against his mind) he was chosen (at the pope's request, to the monks of Christ church, being as then at Rome) to be archbishop of this see, and consecrated at Canterbury, with all honor possible, by ROGER, bishop of London, the fourth of the nones of April, about the year 1230. King HENRY III. thirteen bishops, one and forty lords and earls, and others innumerable being there present; as it is thus recorded in the annals of the monastery of Waverley in Surry:

"EDMUNDUS, thesaurarius Sarum, a domino ROGERO episcopo London, MS. in bibl. Cant. consistitibus & congratulantibus XIII episcopis. Domino rege, & XLI comitibus, et ceteris in numeris communiter congregatis. In ecclesia Cant. in archiepiscopum honorifice consecratur. Dominica qua canitur Letare Ierusalem, III. viz. nonas Aprilis."

But howsoever he was thus solemnly consecrated; he presently fell into the king's displeasure, by opposing himself against the marriage of ELEANOR, the king's sister, with SIMON MOUNTFORT, earl of Leicester, because upon the death of the earl marshal, her first husband, she had vowed chastity. To have this vow dispensed withall; the king procured the pope to send a legate into England, his name was OTTO a cardinal. Him also this archbishop offended, and that so grievously, by reprehending his monstrous covetousness, his bribery and extortion, as ever after he sought to work him all the mischief that he might. The monks of Rochester had presented unto this archbishop one RICHARD DE WENDOVER, demanding of him consecration unto the bishopric of their church, which he utterly denied to afford, knowing the presented, to be a very unlearned and insufficient man. Hereupon the monks appealed to Rome, which the archbishop understanding of, hastened him thither also. OTTO the legate endeavored to stay him at home, and failing thereof, did his errand so well at Rome, as not only in that suit, but another also which he had against HUGH earl of Arundel in another cause of appeal, he was overthrown, and condemned in a thousand marks charges to his great disgrace and impoverishment. Being at Rome, he had complained of many great abuses in England, and among the rest, of the long vacancy of bishoprics. The pope seemed willing to redress these things, and namely concerning that matter, set down this order, That if any cathedral church continued void above six months, it should be lawful for the archbishop to confer it where he list, as well as any smaller benefice. The procuring of this order cost him a great sum of money. Yet no sooner was his back turned, but the pope, at the king's request, revoked the same. Being thus continually vexed, thwarted, and disgraced, he departed into voluntary exile, and there bewailing the misery of his country, spoiled and wasted by the tyranny of the pope, spent the rest of his days in continual tears. Through extreme grief and sorrow, or (as some think) too much fasting, he fell first into a consumption, and after into a strange kind of ague. Whereupon he thought good to remove from the abbey of Pontiniac in France (where he had lain ever since his coming out of England) and there departed this life, the sixteenth of the kalends

The pope's absolute power.

His covetousness.
His tergiversation.

lends of December, 1242. His heart and entrails were buried at Soissy, his body at Pontiniac.

In predict. lib.
Monast. de Warley.

Sanctus EDMUNDUS Cantuarie archiepiscopus, plenus virtutibus & sanctitate migravit ab hoc seculo, XVI kal. Decemb. & apud Pontiniacum sepultus est; cuius merita miracula testantur.

Hic erat EDMUNDUS anima tum corpore mundus,
Quem non immundus poterat pervertere mundus:
Anglorum genti faueas EDMUNDE petenti.

Within six years after his death he was canonized a saint, by INNOCENTIVS IV. who appointed the foresaid day of his death for ever to be kept holy in memory of him. LEWIS, the French king, caused his body to be translated to a more honorable tomb than it was first laid in, and bestowed a sumptuous shrine upon him, covered with gold and silver, and richly adorned with many precious stones: where our lord, saith his legend, hath shewed many a fair miracle for his holy servant St. EDMUND.

This EDMUND is the last archbishop of Canterbury that I find to have been canonized; howsoever I dare pronounce, that since his days to these present times, wherein we live; we have had many archbishops both for life and learning, as worthy the honor of canonization, as was himself, or any of these by me before remembered.

The conclusion
of this diocese.

Thus much of this diocese until I be further stored of funeral monuments, or other matters therein according to my method, either by myself, or my friends; only let me tell you for a conclusion, that the whole province of this bishopric of Canterbury, which first of all was appalled by AUSTIN the monk with the archbishop of London's pall (as I have in part touched before) was at the first divided by THEODORE (seventh bishop) into five diocesses only; howbeit in process of time, it grew to twenty and one, besides itself, leaving to York (which by the first institution should have as many as it) but Durham, Carlisle and Chester only (except you reckon the Isle of Man.) And whereas by the ordinance of GREGORY, either of these archbishops should have under him twelve inferior bishops, and that neither of them should be subject, or of less grace and dignity than other; LANFRANCKE (thinking it good reason that he should make a conquest of the English clergy, since his master king WILLIAM had vanquished the whole nation) contended, at Windsor, with THOMAS NORMAN, archbishop of York, for the primacy, and there by judgment before HUGO the pope's legate, recovered it from him, so that ever since the one is called, Totius Angliæ Primas: and the other, Angliæ Primas: without any further addition.

The increase of
the archbishopric.

Contention for
the primacy.

The archbishop's
place in the general council.

Moreover, whereas before time, the place of this archbishop in the general council, was to sit next to the bishop of St. RUFFINES. ANSELME, the successor of this LANFRANCKE (for recompence of the service he had done in oppugning the marriage of priests, and resisting the king, for the investiture of clerks) was by pope URBAN endowed with this accession of honor, that he and his successors, should from thenceforth have place in all general councils, at the pope's right foot, who then said withal:

Includamus hunc in orbe nostro, tanquam alterius orbis papam.

Let us include this bishop in our own orb, as it were the pope or father of another world.

In

In former ages (saith CAMDEN in this tract) during the Roman hierarchy, the archbishops of Canterbury were primates of all Britain, legates to the pope, and as URBAN II. said, the patriarchs, as it were, of another world.

And thus the archbishops of Canterbury, by the favor which AUSTIN had with GREGORY the great, by the power of LANFRANCKE, and by the industry of ANSELM, were much exalted; but how much that was to the grievous displeasure and pining envy of the archbishop of York, you shall perceive by that which followeth: Lambard.

King HENRY I. kept upon a time his stately Christmas at Windsor, where (the manner of our kings then being at certain solemn times to wear their crowns) THURSTINE of York, having his cross borne up before him, offered to set the crown upon the king's head. But WILLIAM of Canterbury withstood it stoutly, and so prevailed by the favor of the king and the help of the standers by, that THURSTINE was not only disappointed of his purpose, but he and his cross also, thrust quite out of the doors.

WILLIAM of York (the next in succession after THURSTINE, both in the see and quarrel) perceiving that the force of his predecessor prevailed nothing, attempted by his own humble means (first made to the king, and after to the pope) to win the coronation of king HENRY II. from THEOBALD the next archbishop of Canterbury: but when he had received repulse in that sort of suit also, and found no way left to make avengement upon his enemy, he returned home all wrath, and (as it was suspected) wreaked the anger upon himself.

After this, another-hurly burly happened in a synod assembled at Westminster, in the time of king HENRY II. before cardinal HUGO (pope ALEXANDER's legate) between RICHARD and ROGER, then archbishops of these two sees, upon occasion, that ROGER of York coming of purpose (as it should seem) first to the assembly, had taken up the place on the right hand of the cardinal: which when RICHARD of Canterbury had espied, he refused to sit down in the second room; complaining greatly of this prejudice done to his see. Whereupon after sundry replies of speech, the weaker in disputation (after the manner of school boys in the streets) descended from hot words to hasty blows: in which encounter the archbishop of Canterbury (through the multitude of his attendants) obtained the better. So that he not only plucked the other out of his place, and rent his casule, chimer, and rochet; but also disturbed the holy synod therewithal; in such wise, that the cardinal, for fear, betook him to his feet, the company departed, their business undone, and the bishops themselves moved suit at Rome, for the finishing of their controversy. By these and such other successes on the one side, the bishops of Canterbury following, took such courage, that from thenceforth they would not permit the bishops of York to bear up the cross, either in their presence, or province.

And on the other side, the bishops of York conceived such grief of heart, disdain and offence, that from time to time they spared no occasion to attempt both the one and the other.

Whereupon, in the time of a parliament holden at London, in the reign of HENRY III. BONIFACE, archbishop of Canterbury, interdicted the Londoners, because they had suffered the bishop of York to bear up his cross while he was in the city. And much ado there was (within a few years after) between ROBERT KILWARBY of Canterbury, and WILLIAM GIFFARD of York, because

ANTIEN T FUNERAL MONUMENTS

he of York advanced his cross as he passed through Kent towards the general council.

The end of the
strife for the
primacy.

The like happened also, at two several times, between fryar PECKHAM, archbishop of Canterbury, and WILLIAM WICKWANE and JOHN DE ROMA, archbishops of York, in the days of king EDWARD I. At length, the matter being yet once more set on foot, between SIMON ISLIP, the archbishop of this province, and his adversary the incumbent of York for that time, king EDWARD III. in whose reign that variance was revived, resumed the matter into his own hand, and made a final composition between them. The which he published under his broad seal to this effect. First, that each of them should freely, and without impeachment of the other, bear up his cross in the other's province; but yet so, that he of York and his successors for ever, in sign of subjection, should within two months after their inthronization, either bring, or send to Canterbury, the image of an archbishop bearing a cross, or some other jewel, wrought in fine gold, to the value of forty pounds, and offer it openly there upon St. THOMAS BECKET's shrine: then, that in all synods of the clergy, and assemblies where the king should happen to be present, he of Canterbury should have the right hand, and the other the left. Finally, that in broad streets, and highways, their cross-bearers should go together; but that in narrow lanes, and in the entries of doors and gates, the crossier of Canterbury should go before, and the other follow, and come behind.

Thus (as you see) the bishops of Canterbury evermore prevailing by favor, or other means; they of York were driven in the end, to give over in the plain field.

Here endeth the diocese of CANTERBURY.

ANTIEN T

A N T I E N T

F U N E R A L M O N U M E N T S

W I T H I N T H E

D I O C E S E o f R O C H E S T E R.

THIS bishopric is overshadowed by the nearness and greatness of the see of Canterbury, that it looks but like a good benefice, for one of his grace's chaplains; yet for antiquity and dignity of a long succession of reverend lord bishops, it may equally compare with it's neighbor of Canterbury. For they had both one founder, to wit, **ETHELBERT**, king of Kent, who built this church to the honor of **St. ANDREW**, and endowed it with certain lands, which he called Priestfield, in token that priests should be sustained therewithal. Unto which, **JUSTUS**, a roman (of whom before) was consecrated bishop by **St. AUGUSTIN**, **ETHELBERT** assenting thereto by his presence.

AUGUSTIN then, made clerke full well grounded
IUSTO that hight, of Rochester full well bounded
 The bishop then to preache, and helpe **AUGUSTIN**
 And to baptise the folke by his doctrine.

Harding, cap.
 lxxxviii.

This city pent within so straight a room, was called in the time of the Saxon kings, the Kentishmen's castle, and at this day, she and her little diocese, may make their vaunt of their impregnable fortification by the royal navy; the main defence of Britain's great monarchy, of the prowess of their antient Inhabitants, of the pleasant situation of so many country towns, and of the profits arising from the fruitfulness of the soil. Of all which, read, if you please, this hexasticon:

*Urbs antiqua, ferox, bella est Rocestria situ,
 Arx & finitimis imperiosa locis.
 Hic DEUS è ligno fabricavit mœnia firma,
 Quæ sibi quæque suis sunt modo tuta salus:
 Lætæ racemiferos passimque per oppida colles
 Continet, ac culti jugera multa soli.*

Jo. Jonston.

This diocese (for the most part) is severed from that of Canterbury by the river of Medway: it consists only of four distinct deanries, namely, Rochester, Malling, Dartford, and Shorham. Yet Shorham is but a peculiar to the archbishop, who holds his prerogative wheresoever his lands do lie.

This

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

This bishopric is valued in the Exchequer, at 358 l. 3 s. 7 d. 4 and was won to pay to the pope for first-fruits 1300 ducats, and for Peter-pence, 5 l. 12 s.

Eighty one bishops have sitten in this chair of Rochester, more in number by nine than in that of Canterbury.

His name who now governeth the helm, is that right reverend father in God, JOHN BOWLES, doctor of divinity, brought up in Trinity college, in Cambridge.

Lamb. peramb.

In the whole numerous race of these bishops, succeeding JUSTUS, three amongst others lie here interred (howsoever no remembrance is now remaining of them, by any funeral monument) most notable: PAULINUS, GUNDULPHUS, and GILBERTUS. Of which, the first, after his death, was honored for a saint. The second was the best benefactor, that ever this church found. The third was so hateful and injurious to the monks, that they neither esteemed him while he was living, nor wailed him at all, after that he was dead.

Paulinus, bishop of Rochester, and first of York.

Beda. l. ii. c. 9.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

PAULINUS, a Roman born, was first made bishop of York by JUSTUS his predecessor in this place, as then archbishop of Canterbury; about the 21st day of July, in the year of our LORD 625. and so he is reckoned to be the first archbishop of that province. Yet I find a succession of British archbishops of that place long before his time, ever since the year of Grace 180, or thereabouts. Wherein LUCIUS, king of the Britons, received the christian faith; the last of which race was one TADIACUS; who, at the coming in of the Saxons, was, with most of his countrymen, enforced to fly into the mountainous countries of Cornwall and Wales, and so consequently to forsake his pontifical grace and dignity. Of all which may it please you read these verses out of the collection of THOMAS TALBOT, sometime keeper of records in the tower:

Turbatis rebus archipresul TADIACUS,
Ecclesie sedem deferit et patriam.
Archipontificum TADIACUS sedis Eborum,
Ultimus ex Britonum gentibus ille fuit.
Corpora sanctorum simul omnia vasa sacrorum,
Cunctas res reliquas transtulit ille sacras.
Expulsi Britones nomen patriamque relinquunt,
Dicti Wallenses nomine barbario.

Beda. l. ii. c. 14.

Camd. in Rich.

Beda. l. ii. c. 20.

But to return again to PAULINUS, from whom I am by occasion digressed, who, being now invested in the sanctimonious robes of a bishop: never rested a moment, but either instructed the people, that flocked about him, by preaching, or else imparted CHRIST unto them by baptism, which he ministered in the open fields and rivers (churches, oratories, fonts, or places of baptism being not as yet builded) it is said that in the river of Swale in Yorkshire, he christened in one day above ten thousand men, besides women and little children; which said river was a long time after reputed sacred amongst the antient English. He wone miraculously EDWIN, king of Northumberland, unto CHRIST: who with all the nobility of his country, and most part of the commons having received the true faith, came to the lavatory of holy regeneration, the eleventh year of his reign, which was the year of our LORD 627. Thus PAULINUS continued in the province of York, preaching the word, and administering the blessed sacraments, the space of seven years, even until the death of king EDWIN; presently upon which, the state of this kingdom was so much infested with great slaughter, and cruel persecution; that no safety could therein be found, either

either for himself, or for the widow of king EDWIN, queen EDELBURGH (both of them being GOD's instruments for the conversion of the Northumbrians, to the embracement of the christian religion) save only by flight. Whereupon, he was constrained to leave his bishopric, and to accompany the queen (with whom not long before he came into that country) back again into this kingdom of Kent. But of PAULINUS's first admittance to York, and his return back, thus much in old latin rhymes :

Benedicam Dominum mundi plasmatorem,
Regem regum omnium nostrum saluatorem.
Recolendo pariter stilo cum veraci,
Dignos archiepiscopos sedis Eboraci.
Anno sexcentesimo CHRISTI incarnati
Quinto cum vicesimo sunt novo creati.
Quorum pastor nobilis primus est PAULINUS;
Gregem pascit utilis dum regnat EDWINUS.
Septem annis regimen digne gubernavit,
Tunc ad austrum redijt, dum gens regem strauit.

Hist. archiepif.
Ebor.in bib. Cott.

At his return from York, this see of Rochester was vacant : and at the offer of archbishop HONORIUS, and at the request of king EDBALD, he took upon him that charge, which he right wisely and religiously governed the space of thirteen years ; until, at his full and ripe age, he was called away by death, to receive the glorious reward of his blessed labors. Which happened Octob. 10, anno 644. nineteen years, two months and twenty one days, after his first consecration : This PAULINUS (the third bishop of this diocese) was first interred under a very seemly monument, in the old church of king ETHELBERT's foundation ; but about four hundred and thirty years afterwards, being canonized for a saint, his relics were removed, (enshrined in a coffin all of curious wrought silver) into the body of the new built church by GUNDULPHUS, one of his successors : to the which (according to the manner of those times) much concourse of people came, with many rich oblations : such was his epitaph :

Siste gradum clama qui perlegis hoc epigramma
PAULINUM plora quam subtraxit brevis hora
Nobis per funus : de presulibus fuit vnus,
Prudens, veridicus, constans, & firmus amicus
Anni sunt rati Domini super astra regentis,
Quadraginta dati quatuor cum sex quoque centis.

Ex. lib. Anon.
in bib. Cott.

PAULINUS being dead, HONORIUS archbishop of Canterbury, advanced one ITHAMAR, a Kentishman born, to his place, the first Englishman of this nation, that was a bishop. A man nothing inferior either in life or learning to PAULINUS, or any of his Italian predecessors. He departed this life about the year 656. Many miracles are said to be wrought by this religious ITHAMAR and a great concourse of people frequented the place of his burial, which was (at the first) in the body of the church. But afterwards his relics were removed by bishop GUNDULPH, and enshrined ; and after him, by JOHN bishop of this church : who by his prayers at his shrine was cured, ab acerrimo oculorum dolore, of a grievous pain in his eyes. For this and many other signs and tokens of his sanctity, he was canonized (if we may believe CAPGRAVE)

Ithamar, bishop
of Rochester.

Cap. in vit. St.
Ithamari.

and the fourth of the ides of June solemnized to his memory. Of whom a late writer, thus :

M. Drayton, Po-
lyol. 24th song.

Of Rochester, we have saint ITHAMAR, being then
In those first times, first of our native English men
Residing on that seat.

Tobias, bishop
of Rochester.

Before I come to GUNDULPHUS I will take TOBIAS by the way, an Eng-
lishman, the ninth bishop of this diocese ; in whose commendation NICHOLAS
HARPSFELD, sometime archdeacon of Canterbury, thus writeth. I will use
his own language :

Harpsf. hist. ec-
clesiæ Angl. octa-
vum secul. c.vii.

“ TOBIAS a BIRTHWALDO archiepiscopo consecratus, vir ampliore &
honoratiore sede (si locus hominem, et homo locum non commendaret) dignissi-
mus, qui THEODORI & ADRIANI discipulus fuit. Quantum vero sub his
præceptoribus profecerit: luculenter ostendit BEDA, qui eum omnium huma-
narum, diuinarumque rerum scientissimum fuisse, & latinam græcamque lin-
guam tam accurate atque maternam calluisse affirmat.” He died about the
year 726.

Gundulphbishop
of Rochester.

Here lieth interred GUNDULPHUS, a Norman by birth, the thirtieth bishop
of Rochester, a man not greatly learned, but very wise and industrious ; for he
handled the matter so, as he procured not only his church to be new built, but
also the revenues to be increased. He recovered divers lands and possessions en-
croached upon and taken away in former times by ODO, earl of Kent. And
besides divers sums of money, which he contributed, he bought a certain manor
called Heddre, and gave it to his own church. In all these matters he was much
helped by LANFRANCKE, archbishop of Canterbury, who caused him to take
into his church, not secular priests, as before had been accustomed, but Monks
and Benedictines. GUNDULPH himself being a monk of that order, upon his
first admittance into this see, he found only six secular priests in the church, who
were endowed scarcely with sufficient means to live according to their place and
callings. Before his death he increased his church-revenues to that height, that
it did, and was able, to maintain fifty monks, some say threescore. The yearly
value of this monastery at the suppression amounted to 486 l. 5 s. The dona-
tions to this monastery were confirmed by pope URBAN II. in these words fol-
lowing :

Godwin de præ-
sul. Ang.

Bulla Urbani
secundi in bibl.
Sim. d'Eves
equit. aurat.

“ VRBANUS episcopus servus servorum DEI. Dilectis filiis priori & capi-
tulo ecclesie Rossens. ordinis sancti Benedicti, salutem, & apostolicam benedictio-
nem. Cum à nobis petitur quod iustum est & honestum, tam vigor equitatus,
quam etiam ordo exigit rationis, ut id per sollicitudinem officij nostri ad debi-
tum perducatur effectum. Ea propter dilecti in Domino filij vestris iustis postu-
lationibus grato concurrentes assensu, personas vestras & ecclesiam Rossens. in qua
diuino estis obsequio mancipati cum omnibus bonis que impresentiarum rationa-
biliter possidetis, aut in futurum iustis modis prestante domino poteritis adipisci
sub beati PETRI protectione suscipimus atque nostra. Specialiter autem, terras,
decimas, domus, possessiones, vineas, prata, & alia bona vestra, sicut ea iuste
& pacifice obtinetis vobis & per vos eidem ecclesie auctoritate apostolica confirma-
mus, et presentis scripti patrocinio communimus. Salua in predictis decimi mo-
deratione concilij generalis. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam
nostre confirmationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem
hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis DEI & beatorum PE-

TRI

TRI & PAULI apostolorum eius, se noverit incursum. Dat. Ianu. III id. Ianuar. pontificatus nostri, anno octavo."

When as WILLIAM the conqueror built the great white square tower of London, he appointed this bishop to be principal surveyor of that work; who was for that time lodged in the house of one EDMERE a burghers of London, as it is in the book of the bishops of Rochester in these words:

MS. in bibl. Cott

"GUNDULPHUS episcopus mandato WILLELMI regis prefuit opera magne turris London, quo tempore hospitatus est apud quendam EDMERUM burghensem London."

This bishop built a great part of the castle of Rochester, namely, the great tower which yet standeth. He founded an hospital in Chatham, which he dedicated to the honor of St. BARTHOLOMEW, for the relief of such people as were infected with the foul disease of the leprosy: he endowed it with sufficient revenues; which grant was confirmed by king HEN. III. and discharged of all taxes and tallages, by king EDW III.

The hospital of Chatham.

He founded the abbey at Malling, which he consecrated to the blessed virgin, and placed therein black nuns; which nunnery he governed himself during all his life time. And lying at the point of death, he commended it to the charge of one AVICE, to whom notwithstanding, he would not deliver the pastoral staff, before he had promised canonical obedience, fidelity and subjection to the see of Rochester; and protested by oath, that there should neither abbess nor nun be from thenceforth received into the house, without the consent and privity of him and his successors. This nunnery was valued, at the suppression, at 245 l. 10 s. 2 d $\frac{1}{4}$ of yearly revenue. Over the abbey gate, yet standing, is the likeness of a pastoral staff. This good bishop died the 7th of March, 1107, and was buried where you see the portraiture of certain bishops, sometime artificially cut in stone and alabaster, but now cut almost all in pieces, dismembered, and shamefully abused (as all other monuments in this church are, of any antiquity) so that neither reading nor tradition can give us any true notice of their names.

Malling abbey.

Lamb. peramb.

GILBERT DE GLANVILL, before mentioned, a gentleman of an ancient family, was consecrated to this bishopric, Sept. 29, ann. 1185. Between this man and his monks of Rochester was long and continual debate; by occasion whereof, he took away from them all their moveable goods, all the ornaments of their church, their writings and evidences, yea, and a great part of their lands, possessions and privileges; wanting money to follow their suits against him; they were forced to coin the silver of St. PAULINUS's shrine into money. These controversies were ended no otherwise than by his death; which happened June 24th, 1214, having ruled his contentious charge 29 years. But the hatred of these monks against him was so far from dying with him, that they would afford him no manner of obsequies, but buried him most obscurely, or rather basely, without either ringing, singing, or any other solemnity; and furthermore abused him with this rhyme-doggerel:

Gilbert Glanvill, bishop of Rochester.

Godwin.

GLANVILL GILBERTUS nulla bonitate refertus
Hic iacet immitis & amator maxime litis;
Et quia sic litem, dum vixit, solet amare,
Nunc ubi pax nulla est, est aptior inhabitare.

These black monks (whom I think, if the matter were well examined, would prove to be in the fouler fault) were too malicious to remember that this bishop founded

The hospital in Strowd.

founded St. MARY's hospital at Strowd, near adjoining to this city, called, The New Work, and endowed it with a livelihood of 52 l. of yearly profits, which it now enjoyeth.

Walter Merton,
bishop of Roches-
ter.

Here lieth entombed the body of WALTER DE MERTON, so surnamed of Merton, a village in Surry, where he was born, sometime lord chancellor of England, bishop of this see, and founder of Merton college in Oxford: to whose memory Sir HENRY SAVILL (that rare Grecian, and exact reviver of antiquities, now deceased) late warden of the said college, and provost of Eaton, with the fellows of the same, taking down an old marble tomb, have erected another monument over him of touch and alabaſter, bearing this inscription:

WALTER DE MERTON cancellario Angliæ sub HENRICO tertio, episcopo Roffensi sub EDUARDO primo rege, vnus exemplo, omnium quotquot extant collegiorum fundatori; maximorum Europæ totius ingeniorum felicissimo parenti: custos & scholares domus scholarium de Merton in vniuersitate de Oxon. communibus collegij impensis debitum pietatis monumentum posuere. Anno Dom. 1598. HENRICO SAVILE custode.

Obijt in vigilia SIMONIS & IUDÆ Anno Dom. 1277. EDWARDI primi quinto. Inchoauerat collegium Maldoniæ in agro Surr. Anno Dom. 1264. HEN. tertij 48. cui dein salubri consilio Oxonium. Anno Dom. 1270. transf. extrema manus fælicissimis (vt credi par est) auspicijs accessit anno 1274. ipſis cal. Aug. anno regni regis EDWARDI primi secundo.

Magne senex titulis, musarum sede sacrata

Maior, Mertonidum maxime progenie:

Hæc tibi gratantes post sæcula sera nepotes,

En votiva locant marmora, sancte parens.

Haymo, bishop of
Rochester.

HAYMO DE HEATH, or HYTHE, so named of Hithe, a town in this tract, where he was born, lieth buried by the north wall: he was confessor to king EDWARD II. This man built much at his manor houses of Trosciffe and Hawling. In the town of Hithe before named, he founded the hospital of St.

St. Barthol. hosp.
in Hithe.

BARTHOLOMEW, for the relief of ten poor people, endowing the same with twenty marks of yearly revenue. He resigned his bishopric into the pope's hands, of whom he had received consecration in the court of Rome, anno 1352. and lived about six years after that a private life with the monks in this priory. This bishop (saith the book of Rochester) bought a precious mitre, which was THOMAS BECKET's, of the executors of the bishop of Norwich, which he offered at the high altar, on St. PAUL's day, 1327.

John de Shepey,
bishop of Roches-
ter, lord treasur-
er.

JOHN DE SHEPEY, so likewise surnamed from the place of his birth, upon HAYMO's resignation, was by the pope elected to this bishopric; he was lord treasurer of England, in the thirty second year of king EDWARD III. in which office he continued about three years, even until his death, which happened the nineteenth of October, 1360. His portraiture is in the wall over his place of burial.

John Lowe, bi-
shop of Roches-
ter.

Here, over against bishop MERTON, lieth buried, under a fair marble tomb, the body of JOHN LOWE, bishop of this diocese, born in Worcesterſhire, and brought up in Oxford, where he proceeded doctor of diuinity. He lived for a time in the abbey of the fryars Augustines in Worcester, of which order he was provincial; vir ætate sua ab omni parte doctus: so that in regard of his great learning, and painfulness in preaching, he was preferred first to the bishopric of St. Asaph, by king HENRY VI. and after that translated to this of Rochester;

Bale, Cent. 4.

Godwin;

he

he wrote divers learned works, and was a careful searcher after good books, so as divers copies of some antient fathers had utterly perished but for his diligence. He died in the year 1467. having governed the see of St. Asaph four years, and this of Rochester twenty four. The inscription upon his tomb is almost all gone, only these words remaining:

..... IOHANNIS Low epif.

..... miserere mei Domine.

Credo videre Dominum in terra viventium.

O quam breve spatium huius mundi si comp. . . .

Sic mundi gloria transiit.

Sancte ANDREE & AUGUSTINE, orate pro nobis.

I do not find the certainty of any other of the bishops of this diocese to have been buried in this cathedral church; for most commonly in antient times, as now, they departed from this place, before they departed from the world, this ecclesiastical preferment being but a step to some higher advancement. A word therefore or two of St. WILLIAM here enshrined, and the like of the priory, and so I will take my leave of this most antient, and no less reverend episcopal chair; and go to Gillingham; for the rest of the funeral monuments in this church, are of later times; which I reserve for another volume.

This priory was erected by GUNDULPH, and the number of her religious votaries, increased by him from six secular priests, to threescore black canons or monks, with ample revenues for their maintenance; and, within the compass of one hundred years, what by casual fire, what by the falling out of the monks and bishop GLANVILL, and what by the calamities it sustained in the wars of king JOHN, brought to that ruin and poverty, that the beauty of her godly buildings was altogether defaced, her church burned, her sacred utensils, by robbery and suits in law, embezzled, mispent, and consumed, and the whole convent greatly indebted.

Priory of Rochester.

“Anno, 1179. 3 id. Aprilis, Roffensis ecclesia cum omnibus officinis, & cum tota vrbe infra & extra muros combusta est, anno 97. ex quo monachi in eadem ecclesia instituti sunt.”

Lib. Roffens. in bibl. Cott.

It was now therefore high time, saith master LAMBARD, to devise some way whereby this priory and church of Rochester, might be, if not altogether restored to the antient wealth and estimation, yet at least somewhat relieved from this penury, nakedness, and abjection. Therefore LAURENCE of St. MARTIN's, bishop of this church, and counsellor of king HENRY III. perceiving the common people to be somewhat drawn (by the fraud of the monks) to think reverently of one WILLIAM, that lay buried in the church, and knowing well, that there was no one way so compendious to gain, as the advancement of a pilgrimage, procured at the pope's court the canonization of the said WILLIAM, with indulgence to all such as would offer at his tomb, underpropping by means of this new saint, some manner of reverend opinion of the church, which before (through the defacing of the old bishop PAULINUS's shrine) was declined to nought.

Lamb peramb.

St. William of Rochester.

This St. WILLIAM was by birth a Scot, of Perth, by trade a baker of bread; in charity so abundant, that he gave to the poor the tenth loaf of his workmanship, in zeal so fervent, that in a vow he promised, and in deed attempted to visit the holy land; and the places where CHRIST was conversant on earth. In which journey, as he passed through Kent, he made Rochester his

Nova Legenda Capgravi.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

way, where, after that he had rested two or three days, he departed toward Canterbury, before he had gone far from the city, his servant who waited on him, led him (of purpose) out of the high-way, and spoiled him, both of his money and life. This done, the servant escaped, and the master (because he died in so holy a purpose of mind) was by the monks conveyed hither to St. ANDREW's, laid in the choir, and promoted by the pope, as you have heard, from a poor baker, to a blessed martyr. Here (as they say) he shewed miracles very plentifully, which made people of all sorts offer unto him wonderous liberally, even until these latter times; insomuch, that with two years oblations at his shrine, one WILLIAM DE HOO, a sacrist, or keeper of the holy treasures of this church, built the whole choir as it now stands.

Lib. Rossen. in
bibl. Cott.

RICHARD WALDEN, a monk and sacrist, built the south ile, RICHARD EASTGATE, a monk and sacrist, began the north ile of the new work, towards St. WILLIAM's gate, which fryar WILLIAM DE AXENHAM almost finished.

GEFFERY DE HADENHAM prior, paid thirteen hundred pounds in one day, to certain creditors to whom this church stood indebted, since the time of her troubles; the same man bought certain lands in Banerkin, and Darent, which he gave to this house; and bequeathed to the same 300*l.* in money upon his decease. He built the dorter in the priory, and the altar of St. EDMUND in the church. To which, or rather, to the high altar, HAYMO, bishop of this diocese, offered up a precious mitre, which sometime belonged to archbishop BECKET, and which he bought of the executors of JOHN bishop of Norwich. Thus, by the gains of WILLIAM the baker's shrine, and by the pious endeavors and bounteous donations of divers well disposed persons, this monastery was in a short time reedified, adorned, and advanced to her former height, glory, wealth, and estimation. So that it was valued by the commissioners of the late suppression, at 486*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.* by year.

G I L L I N G H A M.

In this church, are divers fair monuments, fairly kept, of the BEAUFITS, an antient family, whose chief seat was at Grauch-court, within this parish, as I was informed.

John Beaufits and
Isabel his wife,

Ice gift IEHAN BEAUFITS qi morust 25 iour Nouemb. l'an de DIEU, 1427. et ISABELLA sa feme que morust la 30. iour de Decemb. 1419.

Iesu noster saueor de la gand ipe
De lor almes eit mercie. Amen.

John Beaufits and
Alice his wife.

Hic iacet IOHANNES BEAUFITS, arm. et ALICIA vxor eius, qui quidem IOHANNES obiit 25 Nouemb. anno Dom. 1433. quorum, &c.

Rob. Beaufits and
Sarah his wife.

Hic iacet ROBERTUS BEAUFITS, qui ob. 1381. et SARA vxor ejus, que obiit 1395. Cur nunc in puluere dormio.

Will. Beaufits

Hic iacet WILLELMUS BEAUFITS qui ob. 19 Marcii, 1433. Cuius. . .

Joan Bamme and
John Bamme her
son,

Here lieth JOAN BAMME, sometime the wife of master RICHARD BAMME, esquire, daughter of JOHN MARTEN, sometime chief Justice of the common pleas, and mother of JOHN BAMME, who lieth on the north side of this chapele. Which said JOAN deceased in the year of grace, 1431.

Here was a pilgrimage to our lady of Gillingham.

AILESFORD:

A I L E S F O R D.

RICHARD, lord Grey of Codnor in Derbyshire, in the year 1420, founded here a religious house of White Fryars, Carmelites, where now is seen (saith CAMDEN) the fair habitation of Sir WILLIAM SIDLEY, a learned knight, painfully and expencefully studious of the common good of his country, as both his endowed house for the poor, and the bridge here with the common voice do testify.

The Fryary.

Camden in Kent.

The almshouse, or hospital.

Catigern and Horsa.

Not far from this town of Ailesford, lie interred the bodies of CATIGERN and HORSA; who hand to hand killed one the other in a set battle; CATIGERN was the brother of VORTIMER, king of the Britons, and HORSA, brother of HENGIST the Saxon.

But this battle, as also their burial, are the best set down by CAMDEN, out of LAMBARDE's perambulation. This town (saith he) was named in the British tongue, Saissenæg haibail, of the Saxons there vanquished, like as others in the very same sense termed it Anglesford. For GUORTIMER, the Briton, GUORTIGERUS's son, did here set upon HENGIST and the English Saxons, whom being disrayed, and not able to abide a second charge, he put all to flight, so as they had been utterly defeated for ever; but that HENGIST, skilful and provident to prevent and divert danger, withdrew himself into the isle of Thanet, until that the invincible vigor and heat of the Britons was allayed, and fresh supplies came to his succor out of Germany. In this battle were slain the generals of both sides, CATIGERN, the Briton, and HORSA, the Saxon, of whom the one buried at Horsted, not far from hence, gave name to the place: and CATIGERN, honored with a stately and solemn funeral, is thought to have been interred near unto Ailesford, where under the side of an hill, I saw four large, rude, hard stones erected, two for the sides, one transversal in the midst between them, and the largest of all piled and laid over them, in manner of the British monument, which is called Stonehenge, but not so artificially with mortis and tenents. Verily the unskilful and common people call it at this day, of the same CATIGERN, Keiths or Kits, Coty-house. The like monument was of HORSA at Horsted, which storms and time have now devoured. This battle was fought in the year of Grace, 457.

The battle of Ailesford.

Horsted.
Catigern's sepulchre.

A D D I N G T O N.

Hic iacent RICHARDUS CHARLES & ALICIA vxor, qui quidem Ric. obiit, an. dom. 1370, facile contemnit omnia.

Richard Charles and Alice his wife.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS SAYTH, arm. dominus de Addington, ac vicecomes Cantie & ALICIA vxor eius ob. Marcii ann. 1464.

William Sayth and Alice his wife.

Bonis & mors & vita dulcis.

Hic iacet ROBERTUS WATTON, dominus & patronus istius ecclesie, qui obiit die ascensionis, anno 1444.

Robert Watton.

Hic iacent WILLELMUS WATTON, arm. dominus istius ville, BENEDICTA & ANNA vxores eius, qui WILLELMUS obiit 29 Decem. 1464.

William Watton, Benet and Anne his wives.

Hic iacet ROBERTUS WATTON, arm. filius & heres WILLELMI WATTON, armigeri, & ALICIA vxor eius filia IOHANNIS CLARK unius baronium in scaccarii regis, qui ROBERTUS istius ville Dominus & ecclesie verus patrónus ob. 4 Novemb. anno 1470.

Robert Watton and Alice his wife.

Flig

John Norwood.

Hic iacet IOHANNES NORTHWOOD, arm. filius & heres NORTHWOOD. . . . obiit 30 April 1416.

The manor of Norwood.

Of this man, and of his manor of Northwood or Norwood, thus much out of LAMBARD. In the days of king EDWARD the confessor (saith he) one hundred burgeses of the city of Canterbury, sought their suit to the manor of NORTHWOOD; the buildings are now demolished; but the manor was long time in the possession of certain gentlemen of the same name; of which race one was buried in the body of the church at Addington, in the year 1416.

O T T E H A M.

John Constenton and Sarah his wife.

Hic iacet IOHANNES CONSTENTON, arm. qui ob. 2 April 1426, & SARA CONGHURST vxor eius.

Otteham abbey.

I find by antient deeds without date, that one RALPH DE DENE was the founder of a religious house at Otteham, of canons regular, confirmed in these words by the gifts of certain lands from one RALPH DE ICLESHAM, and some little rent, from WILLIAM DE MARCI, and ELA his wife.

"Sciant, &c. quod ego RADULPHUS DE ICLESHAM dedi & confirmaui, DEO & ecclesie sancti LAURENCII DE OTEHAM, terram in Otteham, &c. pro anima RADULPHI DE DENE, aui mei, qui predictam ecclesiam fundauit, &c."

In archivis turris London.

"Sciant presentes, &c. quod nos WILLELMUS DE MARCI & ELA vxor mea, dedimus & concessimus DEO & sancto LAURENTIO DE OTEHAM, & canonicis ibidem DEO seruiantibus, in liberam & perpetuam eleemosinam, sex denarios quos predicti canonici nobis annuatim soluebant de terra ROBERTI RUG, &c. Hij sex denarij sint ad emendacionem refectionis conuentus in die sancti LAURENCII. Hanc que donationem pro salute animarum nostrarum, & antecessorum nostrorum, & heredum nostrorum sigillis nostris confirmauimus. Testibus RADULFO CAPELLANO, AILFREDO CAPELLANO, WILLELMO DE MARCI, &c."

Sixpence for exceedings upon St. Laurence's day.

But these canons did not continue long at Otteham, the situation of the place being unfitting, and very chargeable for so many living together in a convent; whereupon by the said ELA, daughter and heir of the said RALPH DENE, and as then the widow of JORDAN DE SACKVILLE (one of the ancestors of that right honorable and no less antient family of the SACKVILES, earls of Dorset) they were removed to Begam, a village in the South-west verge of this county adjoining to Suffex; such was the charter for their removal:

In arch. tur. London.

"Sciant presentes, &c. quod ego ELA DE SAUKEVIL, filia RADULPHI DE DENE, in viduitate & legia potestate mea, diuine pietatis intuitu concessi abbatis & canonicis de Otteham propter magnas & intollerabilis inedia loci de Otteham, quod transferant sedem abbathie de Otteham usque ad Begeham qui dicitur Beulin, salua tenentia & dignitate aduocacionis, quam mihi & heredibus meis tam vita quam in morte tenentur. Preterea confirmavi omnes donaciones eisdem canonicis quas pater meus eis dedit, & ROBERTUS DE DENE frater meus eis dedit."

Begham priory. Ela de Sackville and Sir Robert Turnham, founders.

The land whereupon this house was built, was given by one Sir ROBERT DE TURNHAM, a valiant knight, who flourished in the reign of king RICHARD I: and went with him to the wars in the holy land; as these old rhymes do testify:

King

Rob. Glocest.

King Richard myth gud entent
To pat cite of Jakes went
On moyne he sent astur Sir Robart Sakevile
Sir William Waterwile
Sir Hubart and Sir Robart of Turnham.
Sir Bertram Brandes and John de St. John.

And, speaking further of this TURNHAM's valor, he saith :

Robart of Turnham with his fauchion
Can to crake many a crown.

But he was so busy in cracking the Saracens' crowns, that he took the less heed (I think) of his own, for then and there he was slain, together with ROBERT DE BELLEMONT, surnamed BLANCHMAINES, earl of Leicester, with other noble warriors : whose great loss king RICHARD doth lament :

The death of Sir
Rob. Turnham.

Alas he seyde pat I was boze,
My gud Barons biþ nigh forloze,
Alas is Robart of Lecestre,
That was my curteys Mastre,
Euery * her on him was worth a knight.
And Robart of Turnham that was wight,
William of Arne, and Sire Gerard,
Sire Bertram, and Sire Depard,
Thes beth slew and wel mo.

Rob. Glocest.

* Hain

But to return to ELA DE SACKVILE, who having finished her religious fabric, did dedicate it to the honor of the blessed virgin MARY, and gave it the name of a priory, which was valued at the suppression at 152 l. 19 s. 4 d. ½.

Sir THOMAS SACKVILE, knight, son and heir of Sir ANDREW SACKVILE, by his second wife JOAN BURGESS, who was sheriff of Suffex and Surry, 8 HENRY IV. was here interred in the church of Beigham ; as appears by these words in his last will, dated December 1, 1432 : "Ego THO. SACKVILE, miles de com. Suffex, volo me sepultum esse in ecclesia de Beigham. Item lego EDUARDO filio meo omnia vtenfilia domus mee, &c." He died in the same year, 11 HENRY VI.

Sir Thomas
Sackvile, knr.

In the preroga-
tive office.

Here sometime, in our Lady's chape, lay interred the body of RICHARD SACKVILE, esquire, who died anno 1524.

This church was, and that of Withiam in Suffex now is, greatly honored by the funeral Monuments of the SACKVILES : of whom I shall have more occasion to speak hereafter.

P E N S H E R S T.

Here in this church under a marble monument, whereon is yet to be seen the portraiture of a knight completely armed, lieth interred (as it is delivered to me by tradition) the body of Sir STEPHEN PENSHERT, or STEPHEN DE PENCHESTER (for so also I find him called) that famous lord warden of the cinque ports, who flourished in the reign of king EDWARD I. as appears by this record following :

Sir Stephen
Pensherst, knr.

"Rex scripsit STEPHANO DE PENECESTRE, constabulario castri de Douor, & custodi quinque portuum providere naues & galeas sufficientes contra

Ex arch. tursis
London.

regis

regis aduentum in Angliam. Et meliores & fideliores regis amicos portuum predicti. secretius premuniat. Vt ipsi caute & sine strepitu preparent se ad veniend. in obuiam regis in aduentu suo supradicto, &c. Dat. apud West. &c. 4 Iulij. claus. anno 1 Edw. I. cedul. pendent."

Here lie also interred divers of that antient and highly renowned family of the SIDNEYS, whose monuments of any great antiquity, together with their inscriptions, are worn away with time. Who derive their race from WILLIAM DE SIDNEY, chamberlain to king HENRY II. Out of which came, saith CAMDEN, Sir HENRY SIDNEY, that renowned lord deputy of Ireland, who of the daughter of JOHN DUDLEY, duke of Northumberland, and earl of Warwick, begat PHILIP and ROBERT, whom our late sovereign lord king JAMES created baron SIDNEY of PENSHERT, viscount Lisle, and earl of Leiceſter. And to give more lustre to the aforesaid honors, he was elected knight, and companion of the honorable order of the garter, at an extraordinary chapter holden at Greenwich, the ——— day of May, anno 1616, and installed at Windsor, July 7, next following. This earl died the . . . day of . . . anno.

But here I cannot pass over in silence Sir PHILIP SIDNEY, the elder brother, being (to use CAMDEN's words) the glorious star of this family, a lively pattern of virtue, and the lovely joy of all the learned sort, fighting valiantly with the enemy before Zutphen in Guelderland, died manfully. This is that SIDNEY, whom, as God's will was he should be therefore born into the world, even to shew unto our age an example of antient virtues: so his good pleasure was, before any man looked for it, to call for him again, and take him out of the world, as being more worthy of heaven than earth. Thus we may see, perfect virtue suddenly vanisheth out of sight, and the best men continue not long.

SEIGNEUR DES ACCORDS, in his book intituled, *Les Bigarrures* (a miscellany or hotch-potch of fundry collections) amongst many choice epitaphs hath one, selected out of the works of ISAAC DU BELLAY, the French poet, excellently composed, to the SIEUR DE BONIVET, a great commander in the wars; which by some English wit was happily imitated and ingeniously applied to the honor of this our worthy chieftain Sir PHILIP; written upon a tablet, and fastened to a pillar in St. PAUL's church, London, the place of his burial, as the sequel will more plainly shew:

The epitaph for
M. Bonivet.

La France, et le Piedmont, les cieux, et les arts,
Les soldats, et le monde ont fait comme six parts
De ce grand BONIVET: car vne si grand chose,
Dedant un seul tombeau ne pouuoit estre enclose:

La France en a le corps, qu'elle auroit esleue:
Le Piedmont a le cœur, qu'il auoit esprouue:
Les cieux en ont l'esprit, et les arts la memoire,
Les soldats le regret, et le monde la gloire.

In English as followeth:

France and Piedmont, the heauens, and the arts,
The souldiers and the world haue made fixe parts,
O great BONIVET: for who will suppose,
That onely one tomb can this man enclose?

France

France hath his body, which she bred and well loued,
Piedmont his heart, which his valour had proued.
The heauens haue his soule, the arts haue his fame,
The souldiers the grief, the world his good name.

A brief epitaph upon the death of that most valiant, and perfect honorable gentleman, Sir PHILIP SIDNEY, knight, late governor of Flushing in Zealand, who received his death's wound at a battel near Zutphen in Guelderland, the twenty-second day of September, and died at Arnhem the sixteenth day of February next following, in the year of our lord God, 1586.

England, Netherland, the heauens, and the arts,
The souldiers and the world have made six parts
Of nobly SIDNEY: for who will suppose,
That a small heape of stones can SIDNEY enclose?

Sir Philip Sidney's epitaph.

England hath his body, for she it fed,
Netherland his blood, in her defence shed:
The heauens haue his soule, the arts haue his fame,
The souldiers his grieffe, the world his good name.

These elegies also following, penned in the praise of the said PHILIP, by our late soveraign lord king JAMES, that sole monarch of many nations, give a glorious lustre to his heroic actions:

In PHILIPPI SIDNÆI interritum, illustrissimi SCOTORUM Regis carmen.

Armipotens cui ius in fortia pectora Mauors,
Tu Dea quæ cerebrum perrumpere digna tonantis,
Tuque adeo bijugæ proles Latonia rupis
Gloria, deciduæ cingunt quam collibus artes,
Duc tecum, et querula SIDNÆI funera voce
Plangite, nam vester fuerat SIDNÆUS alumnus.
Quid genus, et proavos, et spem, floremque iuventæ,
Immaturo obitu raptum sine fine retexo?
Heu frustra queror: heu rapuit mors omnia secum,
Et nihil ex tanto nunc est heroe superstes,
Præterquam decus, et nomen virtute paratum,
Doctaque SIDNÆAS testantia carmina laudes.

The same translated by the said king:

Thou mighty MARS, the lord of soldiers braue,
And thou MINERVE, that does in wit excel,
And thou, APOLLO, who dois knowledge haue
Of euery art that from PARNASSUS fell.
With all your sisters that thaire on do dwell,
Lament for him, who duely seru'd you all:
Whome in you wisely all your arts did mell,
Bewaile (I say) his vnexpected fall.
I need not in remembrance for to call
His race, his youth, the hope had of him ay,
Since that in him doth cruel death appall
Both manhood, wit, and learning euery way:

But

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

But yet he doth in bed of honor rest,
And euermore of him shall liue the best.

Eiusdem Regis in eundem Hexasticon.
Vidit et examinem tristis Cytheræa PHILIPPUM,
Fleuit, et hunc MARTEM credidit esse suum.
Eripuit digitis gemmas, colloque monile,
MARS iterum nunquam ceu placitura foret;
Mortuus humana qui lusit imagine diuam,
Quid faceret iam, si viueret, ille, rogo.

In English:

When VENUS sad saw PHILIP SIDNEY slaine,
She wept, supposing MARS that he had bin:
From fingers rings, and from her necke the chaine
She pluckt away, as if MARS nere againe
She ment to please. In that forme he was in
Dead, and yet could a goddess thus beguile,
What had he done, if he had liu'd this while?

TUNBRIDGE.

In this ruinous church, which (like the castle) carries with it a shew of venerable antiquity, I find no funeral monument of elder times remarkable; in the north window only are depicted the portraitures of the lord HUGH STAFFORD, kneeling in his coat-armor, and his bow-bearer THOMAS BRADLAINE by him, with this inscription:

Hugh lord Staff.
and Tho. Brad.
laine his bow-
bearer.
Camd. in Kent.

Orate pro animabus domini HUGONIS STAFFORD, et THOME BRADLAINE arcuar . . . :

This HUGH lord STAFFORD, afterwards earl of Buckingham, was lord of this manor of Tunbridge, by his grandmother MARGARET, the only daughter and heiress of Sir HUGH AUDLEY, earl of Gloucester; of whom hereafter, when I come to Stone in Staffordshire, the place of his burial.

Priory of Tun-
bridge.

Near to the ruinous walls of the castle, stood a priory pleasantly seated, which in the shipwreck of such religious structures, was dashed all to pieces, founded by RICHARD DE CLARE, earl of Gloucester, about the year 1241, for canons of St. AUGUSTINE's order, and consecrated to St. MARY MAGDALE'N which priory was valued by the commissioners, at the suppression, to be yearly worth 169 l. 10 s. 3 d.

Richard de
Clare, earl of
Gloucester.

This RICHARD the founder died at Emmersfield, in the manor-house of JOHN lord Croil here in Kent, 14 Julij, ann. 1262; his bowels were buried at Canterbury, his body at Tewkesbury, and his heart here in his own church at Tunbridge. He was, Vir nobilis et omni laude dignus. To whose everlasting praise this epitaph was composed:

Hic pudor HIPPOLITI, PARIDIS gena, sensus VLISSIS
ÆNEÆ pietas, HECTORIS ira iacet.

Camd. Remains.

Chaste HIPPOLITE, and PARIS fair, VLISSIS wife and lie,
ÆNEAS kind, fierce HECTOR, here jointly entombed lie.

Hugh de Audley
earl of Gloucester
and Margaret
his wife.

Here sometime lay entombed the bodies of HUGH DE AUDLEY, second son of NICHOLAS lord AUDLEY of Heleigh castle, in the county of Stafford, who was created earl of Gloucester by king EDWARD III. and by the marriage of MARGARET, second daughter of GILBERT DE CLARE, earl of Gloucester,

*A BRIEF DECLARATION
first fruits and tenths, with the year*

Valoris Episcopii.	Comitatus.	Archidiaconi & valores.
ST. ASAPH. £. s. d. 187 11 6	Denbigh, Flint, Montgomery Merioneth, Salop,	Afaph 74l. 15s. 7d.
BANGOR. £. s. d. 131 16 4	Caernarvon, Anglesea, Denbigh, Merioneth, Montgomery	Bangor 48l. 6s. 1d. ½ Anglesea 58l. 10s. 6d. Merioneth 13l. 3s. 4d.

To face p. clxxxiv.

po 800 1822	pg 89 1331	23
po 11 1948	pg 81 1661	23
pg 89 1106	po 81 1204	48
pg 89 1145	1001	41
pg 89 1205	1001	47
po 89 1552	1001	41

Valoris Episcopii. Comitatus. Archidiaconi & valores. Dignitas & Preb.

GLOUCESTER. £. s. d. 315 7 2	Gloucesters.	Gloucester. 75l 4s 4d ½	Null. 7
HEREFORD. £. s. d. 768 10 10 ½	Radnor, Hereford, Salop, Montgomery Wigorn.	Hereford. 41l 17s 11d Salop. 32l 10s 9d	32 disconors.
LONDON. £. s. d. 1119 8 4	London, Middlesex, Essex, Hertford, Bucks.	London. 23l 14s 4d Middlesex. 60l Essex. 52l Colchester. 50l St. Albans.	34 1 of 1d is
LINCOLN. £. s. d. 1962 17 4 ½ 894 18 1 ½	Lincoln, Leicester, Bedford, Buckingham Hertford, Huntington.	Lincoln. 179l 19s Stow. 14l 2s 8d ½ Bedford. 57l 2s 3d Bucks. 82l 14s 5d Huntington. 57l 14s 2d Leicester. 80l 12s 3d	on of 59 fcoors.
LANDAFF. £. s. d. 154 14 1	Monmouth, Glamorgan.	Landaff. 38l 12s 8d	tion school. 13
MENEVEN. £. s. d. 457 1 10 ½	Radnor, Caermarthen Cardigan, Pembroke, Brecknoc, Hereford, Glamorgan, Monmouth, Montgomery	Meneven. 56l. 8s 6d. Caermarthen 35l 9s 6d Cardigan. 18l Brecknoc. 40l	11
NORWICH. £. s. d. 568 19 4 ½ 899 18 7 ½	Suffolk, Norfolk, Canterbury.	Norwich. 71l 1s 1d ½ Norfolk. 143l 8s 2d ½ Suffolk. 89l 1s 11d Sudbury. 76l 9s 4d ½	11 life. Null.

Curia primatus Anglorum. In lachrymas; HAYDOK HAYMUNDUS vir preciosus Moribus, eloquio dulcis philologus ille,

Haydok Haymund.

	Ben. ficia.	Domus reli- gios.	Hospital.	Collegia.	Cantariae & li- berae capellae.	Valores de- canatum.	Decima cle- ricorum.
11	240 7-3 3-1	11	4	1	46	100l	358l 15s od
	277 3-1 0-0	11	3	Null.	77	38l 6s 1d $\frac{1}{2}$	340l 5s 2d $\frac{1}{2}$
	573 19-6 7-0	50	6	6	366	210l 12s 1d	821l 15s 1d
	1219 31-12 4-2	94	14	4	262	196l 10s 8d	1751l 14s 6d
Hugh and Tl laine l beares Camd.	153 0-0	11	Null.	Null.	17	Null.	155l 5s 4d
Priory bridge	291 1-2 0-0	13	2	3	17	Null.	336l 14s 10d
Richs Clare, Glouc	1094 16-2 2-0	52	5	11	87	102l.	1117l 13s 0d $\frac{1}{2}$ T S
Camd Hugh earl o ter an ret hi							

of MARGARET, second daughter of GILBERT DE CLARE, earl of Glou-
cester,

cester, surnamed the red, and sister and coheirefs to GILBERT the last earl of that surname; lord Tunbridge. This HUOH died the 10th of November, 1347, ann. 21 EDW. III. I find little of him remarkable, save his good fortunes, being a younger brother to marry so great an heiress and to be exalted to such titles of honor. His wife MARGARET (first married to PIERCE GAVESTON earl of Cornwall) died before him, in the year of our LORD 1342, the 13th day of April. They were both together sumptuously entombed by MARGARET their daughter, the only heiress of her parents, wife to RALPH DE STAFFORD, earl of Stafford.

Vincent, discovery of errors.

The said RALPH DE STAFFORD and MARGARET his wife, were here likewise entombed, at the feet of their father and mother; this RALPH, by the marriage of his wife MARGARET, wrote himself in his charters and deeds, baron of Tunbridge. And a noble baron he was; and the first earl of Stafford, created by EDWARD III. the fifth of March, in the twenty-fifth year of his reign. MILLS in the catalogue of honor, sets down this man's pedigree after this manner, drawn from WILLIAM the Conqueror's time, still abiding in the male line; NICHOLAS the son of ROBERT, begot ROBERT the second, whose daughter and heiress being married to HENRY DE BAGOT, he in the right of his wife was made baron of Stafford; and he begat another called HERVEY, who left the name of BAGOT, and took on him the name of STAFFORD; and begat ROBERT the third, father to NICHOLAS the second, father to EDMUND, who begat this first earl of Stafford, all successively barons and lords of Stafford. He died August 31, 1372. MARGARET his wife died September 7, 1349. This earl was knight of the honorable order of the garter at the first foundation.

Ralph, earl of Stafford, and Margaret his wife.

Bagot, baron of Stafford.

Vincent, discoverer of errors.

ANDREW JUD (the son of JOHN JUD of this town of Tunbridge) sometime lord mayor of London, erected here a fair free school, and an alms-house nigh St. HELEN's church in London, and left to the Skinners (of which company he was) lands, to the value of 60 l. 3 s. 8 d. the year; for the which they be bound to pay twenty pounds to the schoolmaster, eight pounds to the usher yearly for ever, and four shillings the week to the six alms-people, and one pound five shillings and four pence the year in coals, for ever.

The foundation of the free school at Tunbridge.

This ANDREW was lord mayor of London the year 1550, 4 EDWARD VI. died in the year following, and was buried at St. Helen's aforesaid, within Bishopsgate ward.

S E V E N O A K.

Orate pro anima EDWARDI BOWRGCHIER, filij & heredis THOME BOWRGCHIER, filii IOHANNIS Domini DE BERNERS: et pro anima domine AGNETE vxoris dicti THOME BOWRGCHIER, filie THOME CARLETON, militis, qui quidem EDWARDUS obiit AUGUSTI 24, 1496.

Edward Bowrgchier, vulgo Bowser, and Agnes his wife.

THOMAS BOURCHIER, archbishop of Canterbury, great uncle to this EDWARD, bought of Sir WILLIAM FIENES, lord Say and Sele, and built anew, that stately house of KNOLL hereunto adjoining, which he left to his kindred, the cause of their residence in this country.

Ecce sub hoc saxo premitur, de funere cuius
Curia primatus Anglorum tota soluta est
In lachrymas; HAYDOK HAYMUNDUS vir preciosus
Moribus, eloquio dulcis philologus ille,

Haydok Haymund.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Atque theologicus clarus fuit ille, viarum
 Rupta restauravit, letus tribuebat egenis.
 Non auri cupidus, non ambitiosus honoris
 Extitit, extinctum Decembris luce secunda.
 Quem mors abripuit dominoque tumulari
 Iussit; is annus erat Domini quem C. quater M. que
 LXX complectimur, hunc bone CHRISTE
 In te confisum bonis celestibus auge. Amen.

Robert Lawe,
 priest.

Qui pro alijs orat pro seipso laborat. Orate pro anima ROBERTI LAWE, capellani capelle beate MARIE ecclesie obiit 1400. Cuius

Thomas Brooke
 and Clemence
 his wife.

Pray for the soules of THOMAS BROOKE, and CLEMENCE BROOKE his wife, which CLEMENCE BROOKE dyed 1510. 24 Febr. On whose soule. . . .

Tho. Gregby.

Pray for the fowls of THO. GREGBY, ALICE and GODLIFFE his wyfes, and for the fowls of his fader and moder, RICHARD GREGBYE, MARGARET and AGNES his wyfs, which THOMAS deceyfed 22 April, 1515. On whos fowls. . .

Rob. Tottleherst.

Pray for the fowl of ROBERT TOTLEHERST, sometym servant vnto the lord cardinall BOURCHIER, who died 1512.

John Yardly and
 Joan his wife.

Pray for the fowls of IOHN YARDLEY, sergeant of armes to our souereyn lord the king, and IOANE PETTE his wyf, whych IOHN died an. 1522.

William Potkin
 and Alexandra
 his wife.

Hic iacent WILLELMUS POTKINE & ALEXANDRA vxor eius, qui quidem WILLELMUS obiit 1 Ianuar. 1499, & dicta ALEXANDRA obiit 6 Dec. 1501, quorum, &c.

Respicias lector nostrum epitaphium vt ores pro nobis DEUM.

The foundation
 of the school
 and almhouse in
 Sevenoak.

About the latter end of the reign of king EDWARD III. (to use Mr. LAMBARD's words) there was found, lying in the streets of Sevenoak, a poor child, whose parents were unknown, and he for the same cause named after the place where he was taken up, WILLIAM SENNOCK. This orphan was, by the help of some charitable persons, brought up and nurtured in such wise, that being made an apprentice to a grocer in London, he arose by degrees, in course of time, to be mayor and chief magistrate of that city.

Lamb. Peramb.

At which time, calling to his mind the goodness of Almighty God, and the favor of the townsmen extended towards him, he determined to make an everlasting monument of his thankful mind for the same; and therefore in the year 1418, the year of his mayoralty, he builded both an hospital for relief of the poor, and a free school for the education of youth within this town, endowing both the one and the other with a competent yearly living (as the days then suffered) towards their sustenance and maintenance. But since his time the school was much amended by the liberality of one JOHN POTKYN, who lived under the reign of king HENRY VIII. and now lately also in the reign of queen ELIZABETH of famous memory, through the honest travail of divers town inhabitants; not only the yearly stipend is much increased, and the former litigious possessions quietly established; but the corporation also changed into the name of two wardens and four assistants, of the free school of queen ELIZABETH in Sevenoak.

S E A L E.

Tho. Brenton,
 bishop of Ro-
 chester.

In this church, upon a marble stone inlaid with brass, I found the portraiture of a bishop; and these words only remaining: Credo quod redemptor meus vivit. And these figures, 1389. Under which (as I gather by the date of the year of grace) THOMAS BRENTON, bishop of Rochester, lieth interred, who travelled

Gedwin.

into.

into many places beyond seas; and coming to Rome, preached in latin before the pope many learned sermons, which he left behind him in writing. For which, and other his rare parts, he was much admired, and became very famous. The pope made him his penitenciary, and bestowed upon him this bishopric of Rochester; he being before a Benedictine monk of Norwich. He was confessor unto king RICHARD II. and a singular benefactor he was to the English hospital at Rome. He died as before, anno 1389.

Hic iacet dominus de BRYENE, miles, quondam dominus de Kemfing et Sele, qui obiit 13 Septemb. 1395. Sir Bruin, knt.

The family of the BRUINS (which I take to be all one with this name) was a long time famous, as well in Essex, as in this tract. The last I find of exemplary note, was one THOMAS BRUIN, high sheriff of Kent, who with the lord SCALES and others, kept the tower of London, for their sovereign lord king HENRY VI. against the rebellious earls, anno 1460. Reg. 38. Camb. in Essex. Stow's annal.

W R O T H A M.

De STRATTONE natus iacet his ROGERUS humatus,
De Wrotham rector sacre pagineque professor.

Rog. Stratton,
parson.

Credo quod redemptor meus viuit et

Orate pro anima IOHANNIS BURGOINE, filij IOHANNIS BURGOINE de Impington in com. Cantab. . . . Cuius.

These BURGOINES were sometime lords of Caxton in Cambridgeshire, by whom it came to the JERMINS. Camden in Cambridge.

Orate pro anima RICHARDI IEAMES huic ecclesie benefac. Richard Jeames
qui obiit 15 Sept. 1501. Cuius. a blacksmith.

This man, say the inhabitants, was a special benefactor to this church, a tradesman and a smith, as appears by the picture of a pair of pincers upon his monument.

Marmore lapide THOMAS GAWGE subtumulatur,

Thomas Gawge.

Qui vero dum vixit residens doctor theologie,

Sistebat; etiam tum cancellarius ille

Prenobilis ducisse fuit pariter Eboraci.

Quem DEUS euexit nuper ad agamatha regni,

Octobris mensis X bina dieque secunda.

M. Domini quater hiis addito septuagena.

Hic iacet IACOBUS PECKHAM, arm. & MARGARETA vxor eius, filia THOME BURGOINE de Impington in com. Cant. arm. qui ob. 28 Febr. 1500, & MARGARETA ob. . . . die quorum. James Peckham
and Margaret
his wife.

Of your cherity pray for the souls of REYNALD PECKHAM, the elder, squire for the body of the most excellent prince king HENRY VIII. who deceased 27 Feb. 1525, and for the soul of IOICE COLEPEPER his wife, which deceased 20 March 1523. Reynold Peckham and Joice:
his wife.

Hic iacet WILHELMUS PECKHAM, arm. * cironomon THO. BOURCHIER episcopi Cant. & cardinalis, qui obiit 28 Iunij, 1491, et KATHERINA vxor que obiit 23 Aug. 1491. Quorum animabus. * Cupbearerr
Will. Peckham
and Katherine.
his wife.

Hic iacet THOMAS PECKHAM et DOROTHEA qui ob. . . . die . . . an. dom. . . . et DOROTHEA ob. 19 Decemb. 1512, quorum, &c. Tho. Peckham
and Dorothy his
wife.

Hic.

James Peckham
and Agnes his
wife.

Of your . . . of JAMES PECKHAM, esquire, and AGNES his wife, the which JAMES decesed 5 Aug. 1532, on whos soule and al christian soules, JESU haue mercy.

Martin Peckham
and Margery his
wife.

Here are two tombs in the church yard, and near to the church door, the one of which (saith FRANCIS THINNE, Lancaster herald) was erected to the memory of MARTIN PECKHAM, esquire: the other to MARGERY PECKHAM his wife; by the marriage of which MARGERY ample revenues came to the family of the PECKHAMS, she being daughter and heiress to—YALDHAM, lord of the manor of Yaldham. GLOVER, Somerset herald, in his collections saith, that JOHN PECKHAM did hold the manor of West-Peckham, in the first of HEN. III. But certain it is, that JOHN PECKHAM, archbishop of Canterbury, in the reign of EDW. I. was the first man that advanced his name to these great possessions, which his posterity enjoyed even till these our times.

CHIDINGTON.

Sir Thomas
Willoughby and
Bridget his wife.

Orate pro animabus THOME WILLUGHBY, militis, vnus iusticiar. domini regis de Banco, filii CHRISTOFERO WILLUGHBY, militis, ac etiam domini WILLUGHBY in com. Suffolk. et domine BRIGITTE vxoris THOME WILLUGHBY predicti vnus filiarum & heredum ROBERTI READ, militis, ac primatis de comuni loco iusticiar. qui quidem THOMAS obiit 28 die Sept. ann. 1545.

John Lofte,
priest.

Pray for the soule of JOHN LOFTE, master of arts, preest for my lord READ the . . . of Aug. . . . 1500, on whos sowl and all christian sowls IESU haue mercy. Amen.

Ja. Alphegh and
Isabella his
wife.

Hic iacet JOHANNES ALPHEGH . . . ISABELLA filia : . . qui quidem IOHANNES obiit ann. 1489, & predicta ISABELLA obiit 23 Sept. 1479. quorum animabus. . . .

Thinne collect.

This JOHN ALPHEGH built Bore place here in Chidingston, which Sir ROBERT READ enlarged, and after that it was enlarged by Sir THO. WILLOUGHBY, knight, and then by THO. WILLOUGHBY now living, 1575.

Camd. in Lincol.
Willoughby earl
of Vandosme.

Among the WILLOUGHBIES (saith learned CLARENCIEUX) one excelled all the rest, in the reign of king HEN. V. named Sir ROBERT WILLOUGHBY, who for his martial prowess was created earl of Vandosme in France; and from these by the mother's side descended PEREGRINE BERTIE, baron WILLOUGHBY of Eresby, a man for his generous mind and military valor, renowned both in France and the Low-countries, whose — ROBERTE BERTI lord WILLOUGHBY of Eresby, earl of Lindsey, and lord great chamberlain of England.

John Wood.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS WOOD, decretorum Baccalaurij nuper rectoris huius ecclesie, ac prebendarii de Hastings qui ob. 7 Maii 1487.

Edmund Read.

Orate pro anima EDMUNDI READ, filii ROBERTI READ, militis, ac vnus iusticiar. domini regis de Banco, qui quidem EDMUNDUS obiit 10 Iunii, 1501.

St. Katherine's
chapel.

Sir ROBERT REID built the north chapel of this church, ann. 1516, in honorem DEI et sancte KATHERINE. He was made cl. of justice 22 HEN. VII. and died about the 10th of HEN. VIII.

I T H A M or I G T H A M.

Sir Ric. Clement
knight, and Anne
his wife.

Of your charity . . . of Sir RICHARD CLEMENT, knight, and ANNE his wife, daughter of Sir WILLIAM CATESBY of Northamptonshire, knight, which

which ANNE decesed 3 Nouemb. 1528, and the said Sir RICHARD decesed . . . day of . . . Ann. Dom. . . . on whos fowls. . . .

Of your cherite prey for the fowl of RICHARD ASTALL, master of arte of Camb. and late parson of Itame and Cheuening, and prebendarie of Wingham. The which RICHARD decesed 21 Aug. 1546, on whos. . . . Ric. Astall.

Here is a tomb of marble which is supposd by most of the near inhabitants, to be made for Sir RICHARD HAWTE, sometime owner and founder of the Mote, and lieutenant of the tower of London. Some say to Sir NICHOLAS, some one knight of that name, some another; for an antient family they were of knight's degree, and lords of many fair manors; all which (by the marriage of JANE and ELIZABETH, daughters and coheiresses of Sir WILLIAM HAWTE knight, by MARY his wife, the daughter of Sir RICHARD GUILFORD knight) came to be the inheritance of Sir THOMAS WIAT, and Sir THO. CULPEPER; yet some more judicious say, that this monument was erected for CAWNE, who was likewise owner of the Mote, who married with MORRANT, lord of Morrants court. Hawte. Glover. Somerset.

C O B H A M.

In this church are many fair monuments foully defaced, under which the COBHAMS, and BROOKES, lords and barons of this town of Cobham, with many of their kindred, allies and progeny lie interred; who, for many descents did flourish in honorable reputation, even until these our times.

Vous q; passer icy . . . pries pur l'alme le curteis . . . IOHAN de Cobham, auat a nom dieux luy fari verray. Pardon qe trespasä lendemayne de seynte MATHY le passent oustre a demorer oue luy, en l'an Grace 1354. Joan, lady Cobham.

Icy gift MARGERIE de Cobham iadis femme a trefnoble cheualier . . . MARGERY, lady Cobham.
regni . . . ordre . . . que morust le IIII iour de Sept. l'an de Grace 1375, de . . . dieu eit mercy.

To make this maimed inscription more perfectly to be understood, let me tell you, That this MARGERIE, or MARGARET, (for I can hardly discern whether by the engravement) was the wife of that brave warrior REYNALD, baron Cobham, lord warden of the cinque ports, knight of the Garter, and admiral of the sea coasts from Thames-mouth westward; who died of the second pestilence, in the reign of king EDW. III. Ann. Dom. 1361. Lib. Lichfield, in bibl. Cant.

Vous q par icy passer . . . HEN. de Cobham. . . . qui morust l'an de gra . . . 1392. Henry lord Cobham.

This HEN. de Cobham was son of the foresaid REYNOLD, who also was lord baron of the cinque ports.

Icy gift dame MARGARETE de Cobham iadis-fille a noble Sir counte de Deuonshire femme de Sir de Cobham de ceste place qe morust le secound iour du mois de August l'an grace 1385. L'alme de . . . eit mercy. Amen. Margaret lady Cobham.

This MARGARET was the daughter of HUGH COURTNEY, the third of that christian name, earl of Devonshire.

Dame JONE de Cobham gift icy
Dieu salme aie mercy.
Qui pur le alme priera
Quarant iours de pardon auera.

Vous . . . par icy passer . . . l'alme THOME de Cobham pries qui trespasä la . . . S. THOM. . . le apostre . . . luy ottrye a demorier en companye le vostre en l'an Thomas, lord Cobham and Maud his wife.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

l'an de grace 1367. Le haut Trinyte luy soit defender d'inferne abisme. Et icy gist dame MAUDE de Cobham qe fust le femme de Sir THOMAS COBHAM que delly 9 iour de Aueril l'an de grace 13... 3 Ric. II.

John lord Cobham.

De terre fust fait et fourme

Est in terre retourne

Cobham founder de ceste place

Le feint Trinyte mercy de mesme.

Cobham college.

This JOHN lord Cobham was the builder of Cowling castle, and the founder of this college, valued at the suppression, at one hundred eight and twenty pounds, ten shillings, nine pence, half penny, by the year. He was the last lord Cobham of that surname; for he left but one only daughter, wife to Sir JOHN DE LA POLE knight. And she likewise (howsoever she had many husbands) of which Sir JOHN OLDCASTLE was one, had not any issue, but only by Sir REYGNOLD BRAYBROKE, who died all young, excepting one daughter called JOAN; who married Sir THO. BROOKE of Somersetshire, to whom she brought both her mother's inheritance and honor; which these BROOKES did happily enjoy for the space of six descents, being ever employed in offices of state, and matters of high consequence, yet always standing firm, both in the favor of the prince, and his people, until the last of these lords, stumbling upon a shallow-pated treason, which was laid in his way; fell down to the ground, together with his house, his inheritance, and all his additions of honor. But to return to the rest of the epitaphs.

Sir John Oldcastle, knight, lord Cobham.

Joan baroness Cobham.

Hic iacet JOHANNA domina de Cobham quondam vxor domini REGINALDI BRAYBROKE militis, que obiit in die sancti Hilarii episcopi, ann. Dom. 1433. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus.

Sir Reginald Braybroke, knt. Lord Cobham.

Hic iacet dominus REGINALDUS BRAYBROOKE, miles, ac maritus domine IOHANNÆ, domine DE COBHAM, heredis domini IOHANNIS DE COBHAM fundatoris istius collegii: qui quidem REGINALDUS obiit apud Midleborough in Flandria, 20 die mens. Septemb. anno 1405. Cuius anime propitiatur DEUS.

Upon the same marble these words are engraven.

Reginald and Robert Braybroke.

Hic iacet REGINALDUS filius eorum. Hic iacet ROBERTUS filius eorum. Which were his and her children, who died in their infancy.

Lamb. peramb.

This REGINALD (by the honor of his marriage styled lord COBHAM) was the son of GERARD BRAYBROOKE, who was the son of HENRY BRAYBROOKE, lord warden of the five ports, in the reign of HENRY III.

Nicholas Hawberk, lord Cobham.

Hic iacet NICHOLAUS HAWBERK quondam maritus domine IOHANNÆ, domine DE COBHAM, heredis domini IOHANNIS DE COBHAM fundatoris istius collegii, qui quidem NICHOLAUS obiit apud Castrum 9 die Octobris, anno Dom. 1407.

John Broke, lord Cobham, & lady Margaret, his wife.

Hic iacet IOHANNES BROKE miles ac Baro Baronie de Cobham ac domina MARGARETA vxor sua quondam filia nobilis viri EDOUARDI NEVIL nuper domini de Burgaueny, qui quidem IOHANNES obiit die mens. Septemb. anno Dom. 1506. quorum animabus, &c. Amen.

Thomas lord Cobham, & his three wives.

Orate pro anima THO. BROKE, militis, domini de Cobham consanguinei et heredis RICHARDI BEAUCHAMPE militis, qui quidem THOMAS cepit in vxorem DOROTHEAM, filiam HENRICI HEYDON militis; & habuerunt exitum inter eos, septem filios, & sex filias, & predicta DOROTHEA obiit et

et predictus THOMAS cepit in vxorem DOROTHEAM FOWTHEWEL viduam, que obiit sine exitu; & postea cepit in vxorem ELISABETHAM HARTE & habuerunt nullum exitum inter eos. Qui quidem THOMAS obiit 19 Iulii 1529.

RAPH DE COBHAM DE Kent esquier

Ralph Cobham.

Qi morust le xx iour Ianier

L'an de Grace mil cccc gift icy

DIEU de s'alme eyt mercy.

Hic iacet IOHANNES TERRY quondam socius istius collegii qui obiit 7 Id. Iulii, anno Dom: 1417. John Terry.

Hic iacet IOHANNES CLAVERING quondam filius ROGERI CLAVERING, ciuis & pannarij de ciuitate London. John Clavering.

Orate pro animabus predicti IOHANNIS CLAVERING, Iuliane & Alicie vx. eius, & predicti ROGERI CLAVERING, & IOHANNIS vx. eius, patris & matris predicti IOHANNIS CLAVERING, fratrum & sororum suorum, et filiorum eorum, ac etiam ANNE WESTBYE et MATILDIS matris eius, et progenitorum nostrorum, et IOHANNIS DE BRENDWARD, THOME LEGGE, et SIMONIS filij eius, at pro animabus omnia benefactorum nostrorum, et omnium fidelium defunctorum, quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Such was the politic devotion of religious houses in those days, thus publicly to remember and pray for the souls of all their benefactors: thereby to incite others to the like works of charity, by which they still increased their founder's first endowments.

S H O R N E.

Near to the high altar of church, is a very fair monument for Sir HENRY DE COBHAM, knight, lord of Roundall, a mahor within this parish; where scarce the ruins appear, to direct one where the house stood. He is buried cross-legged, with his coat of arms on his robe, about whose tomb in an old character thus much may be read:

Icy gift Sir HENRI DE COBHAM sheualer signeour de Roundall. DIEU de sa. Sir Henry Cobham.

The leidger book of Feversham makes mention of one HENRY lord Cobham, who lived in great honor in the reigns of EDWARD I. and EDWARD II. these are the words, but I think this is not the man which lies here entombed: In bibl. Cott.

Regnante EDUARDO eius nominis primo etiamque secundo floruit HENRICUS dominus de Cobham, primus totius Angliæ iusticiarius, nec non Dorentium Castrorum, Roucestrie ac Tunbridge prefectus & quinque portuum gardianus, vxorem duxit IOHANNAM filiam & vnam heredum domini STEPHANI DE PYNCHETER, militis, qui vero STEPHANUS prius castri Dorensis gubernationem ante Cobhamum tenuit. ALICIA vero natu minor STEPHANI DE PYNCHETER filia, & vna heredum in virum accepit Dominum PHILIPPUM DE COLUMBARIS militum, ex qua duos suscepit filios, STEPHANUM & THOMAM, qui sine herede patrimonium omne à patre acceptum reliquit. Hiis testibus. Dom. GUALFRIDO domino de Say, OTTONE DE GRANDISONO, ROGERO DE HENGHAM, GULIELMO DE CHEYNIE, GULIELMO DE OWRE, RADULPHO DE SAVAGE, militibus. Henry lord Cobham, chief justice of England. Stephen de Penchester, or Penhurst, lord wasden. Joan and Alice, his daughters & heirs. Joan married to the said Henry lord Cobham, & Alice to Philip de Columbaris.

Thus have you partly seen the honors and honorable marriages, the height and downfall of an eminent and right antient family: of which no more until I come to Lingfield, and the parish church of Sterborrow in Surry.

Hic

ANTIEN T FUNERAL MONUMENTS

John Smith and
Margaret, his
wife.

Hic iacet IOHANNES SMITH, & MARIORIA vxor eius qui ob. 20 Feb. 1457.
Another of one JOHN SMITH, qui ob. 18 Marcii 1427.

Thomas Sharpe.

Hic iacet THOMAS SHARP legis peritus qui ob. 20 die Aprilis, anno 9
HEN. VII. & anno Dom. 1493. Cuius

Of your charity pray for the soul of JOHN HERNEDEN, who died on St.
NICHOLAS's day, anno 1527. who had one daughter, ELENOR, married
to EDMOND PAGE of Shorne.

H E I G H A M.

The nunnery of
Heigham.

STEPHEN king of England erected here in this town a religious house,
wherein he placed black veiled nuns; the valuation and dedication whereof, I
cannot learn.

E A S T - M A L L I N G

Robert Ereby,
Joan and Joan
his wives.

Hic iacet ROBERTUS EREBY olim ciuis et aurifaber de London, IO-
ANNA & IOANNA vxores sui, qui quidem ROBERTUS obiit 15 Aug. anno
Dom. 1477.

Thomas Ereby
and Isodia, his
wife.

Hic iacet THO. EREBY filius ROBERTI EREBY & ISODIA vxor
eius qui ob. 1 Sept. 1478.

M E P H A M.

Almshouses.

SIMON DE MEPHAM, archbishop of Canterbury, who had both his name
and nativity of this town, built this church for the use of the poor, which WIL-
LIAM COURTNEY (one of his successors) repaired fourscore years after, and
annexed thereunto four new houses for the same end and purpose.

S H O R H A M.

Thomas Buck-
land.

Orate pro bono statu THOMAS BUCKLAND istius capelle fundatoris, &
. vxoris.

C O D H A M.

Alice Walleys.

Here lieth beryed ALEYS WALLEYS, somtym wyff unto WALTyr
WALLYS of this parysh, and syfter unto JOHN ALEGH of Addington in Sur-
rey, squyer, iustice of quorum. Whych ALEYS deceffyd the second dey of
Iuly, M. CCCCC. III. Whos sowl swete Iesu pardon.

D O W N E.

Richard Downe
and Margaret
his wife.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS DOWNE, arm. & MARGERIA confors eius: quo-
rum animabus propitietur altissimus.

John Bederen-
den.

Hic iacet IOHANNES BEDERENDEN quondam civis & pannarius & ca-
merarius London, qui obiit 27 Septemb. 1445.

Thomas Petle &
Isabella his wife.

Hic iacent THOMAS PETLE & ISABELLA vxor eius. Quorum animabus. . . .

In a window.

Orate pro animabus IOHANNIS PETLE & CHRISTIANE vxoris eius: et JO-
HANNIS PETLE, & ALICIE, & THOME PHILIPOT, ac parentum meorum.

A Y N S F O R D.

John Donat, and
Alice his wife.]

Hic iacet IOHANNES DONAT generosus et ALICIA vxor eius ille obiit
. . . . 1455, illa obiit S. DONATE ora pro nobis. I never heard of such
a saint saving at St. Donat's castle in Glamorganshire; the fair habitation of the
antient and notable family of the STRADLINGS.

Ici

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF ROCHESTER.

125

Ici gis . . . la femme de la ROBERG DE ECKISFORD.

Eckisford.

This is engraven in the north chaple of this church, in a wonderous antique character.

S O U T H L A N D.

Here in the church porch lieth buried WILLIAM ALISANDER, who gave a weekly stipend of bread to the poor for ever, and died 1469.

William Alisander.

Here lieth JONN POLE, son of HEN. POLE of Hartington, in the county of Derby, who deceased 1487.

John Pole.

Here lieth . . . PALMER of Otford, esquire . . . this epitaph ensuing I have by relation of one of that surname:

PALMERS all ovr faders were
I a PALMER liuyd here
And trauyld still, till worne wyth age,
I endyd this worlds pylgramage,
On the blyst affention day
In the cherful month of May;
A thowfand wyth fowre hundryd feuen,
And took my lorney hense to heuen.

Palmer.

N O R T H F L E E T E.

Hic in tumba requiescat corpus RICHARDI DAUY, arm. et MARGERIA vxor eius, quondam custos iocalium domini regis HEN. VI. obiit 15 Marcii, 1491.

Richard Davy,
master of the
jewel-house,

Pray for the sowl of MAWD DAUY
Whof corps here vndyr do ly
She was dawter of WILLIAM DAUY
On whof soul Iesu haue mercy.
I pray yow al for cherite
Say a pater-noster and an aue.

Maud Davy.

Hic iacet ALICIA quondam vxor WILLELMI WANGDEFORD, que obiit die Lune prox. post diem dominicam in ramis palmarum, 1421.

Alice Wangdeford.

Hic sub pede ante altare iacent WILLELMUS RIKHILL, arm. filius WILLELMI RIKHILL, militus, primogenitus, et KATHERINA vxor eius, que obiit 27 Aug. 1433, qui quidem WILLELMUS obiit . . . die . . . 1400. quorum.

William Rikhill
and Katherine
his wife,

RIKHILL the father, was one of the king's iustices, an Irishman born, the vehement urger of accusations against THOMAS of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, and THOMAS ARUNDELL, archbishop of Canterbury, ann. reg. regis. 21 Ric. II. 1397.

Stow's annal.

Hic iacet dominus PETRUS DE LACY, quondam rector istius ecclesie, & prebend. Preb. de Swerdes in ecclesia cathedrali Dublin 18 Octob. 1375. Via vite mors.

Sir Peter Lacy,
priest.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS LYE, rector de Northfleete, 9 Ian. 1391.

Here lyes THOMAS BREDON and IOANE his wife . . . 1511.

The. Bredon and
Joan his wife.
Richard Hunt
and Joan his
wife.

Here lyeth RICHARD HUNT, late servant to my lord of Canterbury, WILLIAM WARHAM, and IOAN his wife; which RICHARD died . . . 1518, and IOAN 1531.

Will. Helsit, baron of the exchequer, and Agnes his wife.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS HELSIT, vnus baronum scaccario domini regis, qui obiit 9 April 1425, et AGNES vxor eius, quorum, &c.

C H A L K.

William Martyn and Isabella his wife.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS MARTYN, arm. & ISABELLA vxor eius qui quidam WILLELMUS obiit 26 Maii, ann. 1416.

This MARTYN was a good benefactor to this church, as appears in diuers places in the glafs, as also in the structure.

Here are two very antient monuments in the wall, but to whose memory they were made I cannot learn.

S W A N E S C O M B.

St. Hildeferth.

This church in times past was much haunted by a mad company of pilgrims, who came hither for St. HILDEFERTH's help (a bishop by conjecture of his picture, yet standing in the upper window of the south ile) to whom such as were distracted ran for restitution of their wits; which cure was performed by warmth, close keeping, and strict diet. A cure no more miraculous (saith LAMBARD) than is, at this day, performed by the keepers of Bedlam.

Nicholas Bonevant and Agnes his wife.
Reginald Thomas.

Pray for the soul of NICHOLAS BONEVANT, and AGNES his wife; which NICHOLAS decessyd 20 Octob. 1516.

Hic iacet REGINALDUS THOMAS in legibus bacalaureus rector istius ecclesie qui 1494.

S T O N E.

The whole fabric of this church is upholden in wonderous good repair; her inside is neatly polished, and the monuments of the dead (which are antient and many) very fair, and carefully preserved.

Rich. Bonevant.

Preyeth for the soul in wey of cheritie
Of RICHARD BONTFANT late mercer of London.
For the brethren and sisters of this fraternitie,
Owner of the plas callyd Castle of the Ston;
Remembyr hym that is leyd under Ston.
For hys soul, and al christian to prey
To the merciful JESSEW, a pater-noster anon;
An aue to hys moder, and mak no deley.
In March which decessyd the xix dey.
In the yer of our LORD GOD who kepe hym fro pyne
A thousand fowr hundryd fifty and nyne.

John Sorrell, priest.

Hic iacet magister IOHANNES SOREWELL in decretis honoratus, rector istius ecclesie, qui ob. penult. Decemb. 1459.

Sir John Lumbard, priest.

Hic iacet Dominus IOHANNES LUMBARD quondam rector istius ecclesie, qui obiit 12 Maij, 1408.

Upon a cross of brass laid in the marble, are curiously engraven these words:
Credo quod redemptor meus viuuit.

And upon this basis of the same cross these obsolete latin rhymes:

Es testis CHRISTE quod non iacet hic lapis iste
Corpus vt ornetur sed spiritus vt memoretur,
Hem tu qui transis, magnus, medius, puer an sis
Pro me funde preces quia sic mihi fit venie spes.

Hic

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF ROCHESTER.

127

Hic iacet MATILDA, nuper vxor WILLELMI LAKEN, seruiens ad legem qui ob. 2 die Decemb. 1408, & iuxta eam ex parte australi IOHANNA filia sepelitur que obiit 3 die Octob. anno supradicto.

Maud Laken
and Joan her
daughter.

O mercifull IESU,

Haue mercy on the soul of Sir IOHN DEW.

Sir John Dew,
priest.

Here lie interred divers of the CHAPMANS, who were sometime owners of Stone-castle.

Hic CHRISTI verus PAYNAME iacet ecce ROGERUS
Pauperibus multum dedit hic pecunia cultum

Roger Payname.

M. C. quater deca.

In Maij vicena rapit hunc mors.

Here lies WILLIAM BANKNOT and ANNE his wyff,

Swete IESU grant to them and vs euerlastyng lyff.

Pray yow hertely for cheritie,

Say a pater noster and and an ave. 1400.

Will. Banknot
and Anne his
wife.

Here lyeth the bodyes of Sir IOHN WILSHYRE, knight, and of dame MARGARET his wife. Which Sir JOHN died 28 Decemb. 1562. And MARGARET died of

Sir John Wilshyre
knight, and Mar-
garet his wife.

This knight is entombed in a fair chapele of his own foundation; he was comptroler of the town and marches of Calais, anno 21 HENRY VII. 1506. He had only one daughter and heirefs, named BRIDGET, married to Sir RICHARD WINGFIELD. As I have it in these words out of the visitation book of Huntingtonshire, by NICHOLAS CHARLES, Lancaster herald.

Sir Rich. Wing-
field, knight of
the garter, and
Bridget his wife.

Sir RICHARD WINGFIELD, knight of the garter, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and of the bed-chamber to king HENRY VIII. by his wife BRIDGET, who was daughter and heirefs to Sir JOHN WILSHYRE, knight; had Stone-house, or Stone-castle in Kent near Gravesend. To whom the king gave Kimboulton-castle; he was of the privy council, and died ambassador in Spain, and was buried at Toledo.

DARTFORD.

Hic iacet IOHANNES HORNLEY, theologie baccal. . . qui obiit, 1477.

John Hornley.

Si fierent artes HORNLEY tacuisse IOHANNEM

Non possent ista qui tumulatur humo.

In septem fuerat liberalibus ille magister,

Prudens, & castus, maximus atque fide.

Doctrina sacre tunc baccalareus ingens,

Oxonie cunctis semper amandus erat.

Consilio valuit, sermones pandere sacros

Noverat, & doctos semper amare viros.

Pauperibus largus fuerat, quos nouerat aptos,

In studijs patiens sobrius atque fuit.

Moribus insignis cunctis virtute refulgens

Pro tantis meritis spiritus astra petit.

O pytefull creater concerning erthly sepulter,
Of KATRYN BURLTON at x day wythin Iun.

Thousand IIIIC. Lxxxvi yer

Occurrent wyth RYCHARD BURLTON, Iantlman.

Catherine Burl-
ton and Richard
her husband.

Spowf

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Spowf to the KATRYN
 Expired thousand
 Throu the prayor of thes twein
 Sal he be favyd fro endlyffe pein.

The priory of
 Dartford.

King EDWARD III. founded here a goodly fair monastery, about the year of his reign of England, the thirtieth, and of France the seventeenth: in which he placed women, religious votaries, or white nuns. Which nunnery at the general dissolution, was found to be well worth 380l. by the year. This priory (for so it was called by the founder) was taken (as all the rest) into the hands of king HENRY VIII. of which he made a fit dwelling place for himself and his successors, which remains to this day, however somewhat ruinous. But will it please you, peruse this memorandum, not impertinent to this matter, in the visitation of Kent and Suffex, made by CLARENCIEUX BEVOLT, 21 HENRY VIII. dame ELIZABETH CRESNER being lady prioress of Dartford at that time:

Burials in this
 prio. y.

“Memorandum, That the said lady doth witness, that king EDWARD III. was first founder of the said place; and the second founder was king RICHARD II. And in the said place lieth buried the lady BRIDGET, daughter to king EDWARD IV. a religious woman, in the same place. Also dame JOANE, daughter to the lord SCROPE of Bolton, and prioress of the same place; and dame MARGARET, daughter of the lord BEAUMONT, also sometime prioress of the same place. And also there lieth — daughter of — and wife to Sir MAURICE BERKLEY.”

The birth and
 death of Bridget
 Plantagenet.

This lady BRIDGET here interred, was the fourth daughter of EDWARD IV. by his wife queen ELIZABETH, she was born at Eltham November 10, 1480. She took the habit of religion when she was young, and so spent her life in contemplation unto the day of her death; which happened about the year 1517, 8 HENRY VIII.

C R A Y F O R D.

Robert Wood-
 ford and Joan his
 wife.

Orate pro animabus ROBERTI WOODFORD, & IOHANNE vxor eius, qui ROBERTUS obiit 1489.

Roger Apleton
 and Agnes his
 wife.

Hic iacet ROGERUS APLETON, unus auditorum serenissimorum regum HEN. V. & HEN. VI. ac IOHANNE vxoris HEN. IV. & KATHERINE vxoris HEN. VI. reginarum Angle, & principatus totius Wallie, ducatus Cornubie, & com. Cestrie. qui ob. . . . 1400, & AGNES vxor eius domina de Holbury que ob. 1437. Cum venerit dies Domini in misericordia eiussegre diemur.

Hic iacet HENRICUS ELHAM vnus auditorum & ELIZABETHA vxor eius filia ROGERI APLETON . . . ob. . . . 1479.

Hic iacet IOHANNES ELHAM vnus auditorum 1481.

Vite probitas mortis despectio.

E R I T H.

In the upper end of the South-ile of this church stands a fair tomb, with this inscription; left at the first imperfect:

Elizabeth, count-
 ess of Shrews-
 bury.

ELIZABETH, second wife to GEORGE late earl of Shrewsbury, lord steward of the household to king HEN. VII. and to king HEN. VIII. by whom she

she had issue, * JOHN and lady ANNE, wife to WILLIAM, earl of Pembroke; lord steward of queen ELIZABETH's household; which lady ANNE had been married before to PETER COMPTON, esquire, by whom she had issue Sir HENRY COMPTON, knight, now living.

* John died in his infancy.

This EIZABETH, countess of Shrewsbury, was daughter and one of the heirs of Sir RICHARD WALDEN, knight, lord of the town of Erith, whose body lieth here likewise entombed.

Pray for the soul of Syr RICHARD WALDEN, knight, and lady MARGERY his wife, which Syr RICHARD deceffyd 25 of March, 1536. And MARGERY deceffyd, the sixth of May, 1528, whos souls GOD pardon.

Sir Rich. Walden, knight, and dame Margery his wife.

Orate pro anima RICHARDI WALDEN, armig. & ELIZABETHE VXOR eius, que ob. 25 Octob. 1496, & RICHARDUS obiit . . . die . . . mens. . . . anno milif. quorum animabus. . . .

Rich. Walden.

ELLIN ATTICOR gift icy

Ell'n Atticor.

DIEU de sa alme eit mercy.

Orate pro anima domini IOHANNIS STONE, quondam vicarij ecclesie parochialis de Lesnes, alias Erith, qui ob. 13 April 1475.

Sir John Stone, priest.

O vos omnes qui hic transitis, pro me orate

Precibus vestris, qui fratres estis meque iuvate.

Hic iacet RADULPHUS CRIEL, arm. qui obiit 6 Decemb. 1447. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus.

Ralph Criel.

Hic iacet ROGERUS SENTCLER, quondam seruiens abbati et conuentui de Lesnes, qui obiit primo die mensis Ianuarij, 1425. Cuius anime. . . .

Roger Sentcler.

LESNES ABBEY.

In the year of our lord 1178, the third of the ides of June, RICHARD LUCIE, a counsellor of state, and chief justice of the realm, began the foundation of an abbey at Lesnes, or Westwood, near unto this town of Erith. The extent of whose yearly revenue (as it was valued by the commissioners at the suppression) amounted to 186l. 9s. When this his goodly fabric was in all parts finished, he presently forsook and surrendered into the king's hands, all both his offices and honors, and betook himself to the habit and profession of a canon regular in this house of his own foundation; where, within a short while after, even in the same year, to wit, July 14, 1479, he exchanged his conventual black cowl, for a glorious bright heavenly crown.

Matthew Paris. Richard Lucie, the founder.

And here in the choir of his church he was sumptuously entombed, upon whose monument this epitaph was engraven:

Roger Hoveden, anno 1179.

Rapitur in tenebras RICHARDUS lux Luciorum

Ex vet. MS. in bibl. Cott.

Iusticie pacis dilector & vrbis honorum

CHRISTE sibi requies tecum sit sede piorum.

Iulia tunc orbi lux bis septena nitebat,

Mille annos C. nouem et septuaginta mouebat.

Now give me leave to go a little further with him and his heirs, as I find the words in the collection of England's protectors, by FRANCIS THINNE, Lancaster herald.

Sir RICHARD LUCIE, knight, chief justice of England (saith he) was protector of England in the twelfth year of the reign of king HENRY II. in the absence of the king, when he was in Normandy, and in the parts beyond the seas. Which LUCIE, in the thirteenth year of the same king, did valiantly resist,

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

resist, and politicly drive back the earl of Boulogne, invading this kingdom. He built the abbey of Lefnes or Westwood, in the parish of Erith in Kent (and not in Southfleet as some have written, in the year of CHRIST 1178, and the castle of Chipping Augre in Essex. He had issue GODFREY, bishop of Winchester, and three daughters; who, after the death of GODFREY their brother, were his heiresses. MAUD, the eldest daughter, was married to ROBERT the first, called FITZ-WATER. AVELINE, the second daughter, was married to RICHARD RIVERS of Stanford Rivers in Essex. ROSE, the third daughter, was married to RICHARD DE WARREN, the natural son of king JOHN, as appeareth by a deed (belonging to myself, who had the rectory of Lefnes) beginning thus: "ROSA de Dover quondam vxor venerabilis viri RICHARDI filij regis de Chillam." And king JOHN by his charter grants to another ROSE her grandfather's lands, in these words: "Rex reddidit ROESIE de Doverita totam terram suam cum pertinenc. qua eam contingit de heredit. RICHARDI DE LUCY, avi sui tenend. sibi & hered. &c." Cart. 24 reg. JOHANNIS, numero 37. in archiv. turris London.

Godfrey Lucy,
bishop of Win-
chester.

The aforesaid GODFREY DE LUCY was consecrated bishop of Winchester, Nov. 1, 1189. and died anno 1204. having governed that see fifteen years. He purchased of king RICHARD I. the manors of Wergrave and Menes, which in times past had belonged to his bishopric: he was a great benefactor to this religious house of Lefnes, founded by his father; wherein, according to his will, he was interred. To whose memory this epitaph was engraven upon his tomb:

Lux mea lux CHRISTI, si terre ventre quiesco,
Attamen in celo sanctorum luce lucefco.
Presul de Winton. fueram quondam cathedratus
Multum resplendens, & alto sanguine natus.
Nunc id sum quod eris pulvis, rota non retinenda
Volvitur, invigila prudens nec differ agenda.
M. C. bis, quatuorque annos his insuper addas,
Carnis vincla dies solvit secunda Decembris,
Vos qui transiris ancillam poscite CHRISTI,
Sit dominus mitis pulso purgamine tristi.

W O O L W I C H.

John Coffin and
Maud his wife.

Orate pro anima IOHANNIS COLIN & MATHILDE vxoris eius: qui IOHANNES obiit. 27 Januar. & MATHILDA 25 Octob. 1397.

Sir William
Prene, priest.

Hic iacet dominus WILL. PRENE, quondam rector huius ecclesie, viz. tempore regis EDWARDI quarti, & postea rector ecclesie de Lymming, qui fieri fecit istam capellam & campanile huius ecclesie, & in uita sua multa alia bona ob. 1 die Decemb. 1464.

Inscription upon
the great bell.

WILLELMUS PRENE me fecit in honorem sancte Trinitatis.

E L T H A M.

Margery Roper.

Pray for the sowl of dame MARGERIE ROPER, late wyff of IOHN ROPER; suier, daughter and one of the heires of IOHN TATTERSALL, suier, who dyed 2 Februar. 1518.

ROPER, a name of eminent respect in this county, honored with the title of baron ROPER of Tenham, by our sovereign lord JAMES, late king of England, given to JOHN lord ROPER, now living.

Pray

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF CANTERBURY.

131

Pray for the soul of **JOHN MORTON**, sonne and heire of **MARGARET MORTON**, of Ashby-de-la-Zouch, in the county of Leicester, late wife to **THOMAS SQUIER**, who dyed 23 Aug. John Morton.

Prier pur l'alme **THOMAS PIERLE** qi morust le primer iour de Iuyl l'an de grace, Mil. ccc. lxi. . . . Thomas Pierle.

Here lyeth **JOHN PASLEY**, yeoman porter to king **HENRY** the eighth, and **AGNES** his wife, which **JOHN** dyed . . . 1509, HEN. VIII. 1.

W E S T P E C K H A M.

JOHN CULPEPER, one of the justices of the common pleas, in the reign of king **HENRY IV.** founded here a preceptory or free-school, which he endowed with threescore and three pounds, six shillings and eight pence of yearly allowance. Foundation of Peckham school.

B R O M L E Y.

In the church wall lieth the portraiture, as I learn by tradition, of **RICHARD WENDOVER**, bishop of Rochester, and parson of this town. He was consecrated 1238, and died 1250. yet it is said, that his body was buried in Westminster by the king's special commandment, for that he was accounted a very holy and virtuous man, which I cannot much contradict. Richard bishop of Rochester.

Icy gift mestre **WATER DE HENCHE**,
Qi fut persone de Bromleghe. 1360.

Water Hench;
parson.

L E W S H A M.

Hic iacet **GEORGIUS HATECLIFFE**, arm. thesaurarius domini regis in Hibernia, ac vnus clericorum compoti hospitii regis, obiit 1 Aug. 1514. Geo. Hatecliffe

JOHN NORBURY founded a priory in this town of Lewsham, which he replenished with black monks aliens, belonging to the abbey of Ghent in Flanders, and thereupon called aliens, because they were cells to some monastery or other beyond the seas. The first foundation of these houses I do not find; but in the reign of king **EDWARD III.** they were increased to the number of one hundred and ten in England, besides them in Ireland, Aquitain and Normandy. The goods of all which priories, the said king, ann. reg. 12 (because of his wars with France) caused to be confiscated to his own use, letting out their houses to farm, with all their lands and tenements, for the space of three and twenty years. At the end of which term (peace being concluded between the two nations) he restored to the priors aliens their houses, lands, and tenements, ann. reg. 35. as by his patents may appear in effect as followeth: The priory of Lewsham.
Priors Aliens.
Their goods and lands confiscate. King Edward, surnamed Longshanks, did the like, anno reg. 23. upon the like occasion.

“**EDWARD**, by the grace of **GOD** king of England, lord of Ireland, and of Aquitaine, to all by these presents, &c. Although the priory of Montacute in the county of Somerset (by reason of the warres betweene vs and France) with all the lands, tenements, fees, aduowsons, together with the goods and cattels belonging to the same, hath beene of late taken into our hands, and by vs farmed and rented forth, as appeareth by diuers patents: now, therefore, since peace is betwixt vs, and the noble prince, our most deare brother the king of France, we, for the honor of **GOD**, and holy church, restore to the said prior, the priory with all the lands, tenements, fees, aduowsons, and whatsoever else belonging to the same, to hold the same in as free manner as they held it before. And withall, forgive and release all arrerages of rents, which might bee due vnto vs by reason
of Restitution of the priors aliens.
Stow Annal.

of any former grants. In witnesse, &c. the sixth of February, the thirty fifth yeare of our raigne."

The final dissolution of priories aliens.

The like letters of restitution all the rest of the houses of aliens had through England; all which were clean suppressed, and utterly dissolved by king HENRY V. and their lands given by him and his son HENRY VI. to colleges of learned men, and to other monasteries.

G R E E N W I C H.

Ælphege, archbishop of Canterbury.

This parish church is consecrated to the honor of St. ÆLPHEGE, sometime archbishop of Canterbury, who suffered martyrdom much-what about the same place where it now standeth. Which ÆLPHEGE (born of great parentage, brought up in good learning, preferred first to the bishopric of Winchester, then to this of Canterbury; a man admired for his strict manner of life, and holy exhortations, by both which he converted many unto CHRIST) was cruelly put to death by the Danish pagans, with many exquisite torments, in the year of our lord, 1012. Of which, in WILLIAM MALMESBURY, CAMDEN, and the catalogue of bishops, you may read more at large. In was long before these bloody executioners would suffer his body to be committed to the earth, after the manner of christian decency; yet at length that favor was obtained, and his body here first buried; from whence within a short time after, his relics were removed to St. PAUL's, London, and from thence (at the commandment of king KNUTE) to Canterbury. He was canonized; and the nineteenth day of April allowed for celebration of his memory.

Capgrave in vita Ælphege. Ditmar. Martepurgius.

Some write, that like another STEPHEN, he was stoned to death, that like him he prayed for his enemies; and that TURKILL, general of those Danes, was converted to the faith, at the sight of his constant martyrdom.

The Fryary at Greenwich.

Here sometime stood an house of observant fryars, which came hither about the latter end of the reign of king EDWARD IV. at whose hands they obtained a chantry, with a little chaple of the holy cross, a place yet extant in the town; and king HENRY VII. builded for them an house adjoining to the palace, which is there yet to be seen.

The priory.

Here in this town was another monastery of fryars minorites and aliens, founded by king EDWARD III. and the foresaid JOHN NORBURY, which as Lewsham did, belonged to the abbot of Ghent in Flanders, until such time as king HENRY V. seizing into his hands (by occasion of war) all the lands of the priors aliens, as I have touched before, bestowed this, together with the manor of Lewsham, and many other lands also, upon the priory of Chartreux monks of Shene, which he had then newly erected; to which it remained, untill the time of the reign of king HENRY VIII. who annexed it to the crown.

D E P T F O R D:

Weever and Joans his wife

Orate pro anima WEEVER Mercatoris et maioris stapul. ville Caleis qui ob. . . . Februar. . . . et pro IO ANNE vx. eius, qui ob. . .

MARTIN V. bishop of Rome, granted by this bull to these staple merchants, in this WEEVER's mayoralty at their earnest request, an itinerary or portable altar, which they were to take with them to what place soever they travelled to make any time of abroad; and withall gave them licence to elect a priest, to say mass, administer the sacraments, to hear their confessions, to enjoin them penance

penance, and to give them absolution as the cause should require. The form of which I hold it not much amiss here to set down, as I found it in an old manuscript, without name or date, in the earl of Exeter's library.

" MARTINUS, episcopus, seruus seruorum DEI, dilectis filijs majori & eius locum tenenti, ac constabulario ceterisque principatibus societatis mercatorum lanarum stapule Anglie salutem & apostolicam benedictionem. Sincere deuotionis affectus quem ad nos & Romanam geritis ecclesiam non indigne meretur, vt petitionibus vestris illis presertim quos ex deuotionis seruire prodire conspiciamus, quantum cum DEO possumus fauorabiliter animamus. Hinc est quod nos vestris deuotis supplicationibus inclinati, vt liceat vobis & posteris vestris maiori & eius locum tenenti, ac constabulario, nec non principalibus societatis mercatorum lanarum stapule Anglie, ac vestrum ac eorundem posterorum cuilibet habere altare portatile, cum debita reuerentia & honore. Super quo in villa Calestie seu alibi etiam in transmarinis, seu cisnarinis partibus, vbi pro tempore vos vel aliquem vestrum esse vel declinare, & huiusmodi stapulum lanarum teneri contigerit, in locis ad hoc congruentibus & honestis positus; per proprium vel alium sacerdotem ydoneum missas & alia diuina officia, sine juris alicui preiudicio, in vestra & ipsorum ac aliorum mercatorum dicte societatis ibidem pro tempore presentium: nec non vestrorum & eorundem posterorum ac mercatorum familiarium presentia facere celebrari vobis & predictis posteris tenore presentium indulgemus.

The pope's bull to the staple merchants, for a portable altar and a mass priest.

" Nulli ergo omnino homini liceat hanc paginam nostre concessionis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis DEI, & beatorum PETRI & PAULI apostolorum eius se noverit incursurum. Dat. Mant. 3 non. Nouemb. pontificatus nostri, ann. primo."

By another bull dated the same year, by his apostolical authority, he gives them free election of their confessor the priest. The words are, " Aliquem ydoneum & discretum presbyterum eligere confessorem indulgemus, qui quoties vobis fuerit oportunitate confessionibus vestris diligenter auditis, pro commissis debitam vobis absolutionem impendat & iniungat penitentiam salutarem; nisi forsitan talia fuerint, &c. propter que sedes apostolica, &c. Nulli ergo omnino hominum, &c. Dat. &c." In English:

Their priest and confessor

" We favorably yield to your devout and pious supplications, and we give you leave to choose a sufficient and discreet priest for your confessor; who so often as to you it shall be thought convenient, your confessions being attentively heard, may give to each of you due absolution for your delinquencies committed, and appoint you saving and comfortable penance; unless the offences be of that nature, for which the apostolical chair is to be sought to for remission.

" Therefore let it not be lawful for any man, in any wise to infringe, or in a kind of fool hardiness rashly to contradict this cartulary of our concession: which indeed if any one presume to attempt, let him know for certain, that he shall incur the indignation of Almighty God, and of his blessed apostles St. PETER and PAUL. Given, &c."

Then follows a form of absolution, made in the apostolical consistory with plenary indulgence to be pronounced by the priest, to any one of these merchants whensoever they shall be dangerously sick, in these words:

" Ego autoritate DEI omnipotentis & beatorum PETRI & PAULI apostolorum eius, & domini nostri MARTINI pape quinti mihi in hac parte specialiter

The form of an absolution.

4 L

commissa,

commiffa, fecundum quod potestas mihi tradita se extendit, & quantum debeo & possum fi ista vice moriaris et absolvo ab omnibus penis purgatorii, que tibi in purgatorio debentur propter culpas et offensas quas contra DEUM commiffisti; et te restituo illi innocentie in qua eras tempore quo baptizatus fuisti. In nomine Patris, et Filii, et Spiritus sancti. Amen."

"I by the authority of Almighty GOD, and of his blessed apostles PETER and PAUL, and of our lord and master MARTIN the fifth, pope, to me especially committed in this behalf, according, and in so much as the power to me given will extend itself, and how much I may or can; I absolve thee from all the pains of purgatory which are due to be inflicted upon the in purgatory, for those sins and offences which thou hast committed against GOD; and I restore thee to that innocency in which thou livedst, the same day, when thou hadst newly received baptism. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

A word or two of these two words, merchant staple, or staple merchant.

The definition of
a merchant.

He is properly called a merchant, qui mare trajicit, who passeth over the seas, & merces inde avehit, and from thence transports merchandize or wares into his own warehouse; either bought for ready money, or had in exchange for other commodities which he brings with him out of his own country. The diligence and industry of these merchants is accurately expressed by HORACE, epist. lib. i. ep. 1.

Impiger extremos currit mercator ad Indos,

Per mare pauperiem fugiens, per saxa, per ignes.

The ready merchant runs to the utmost Inde with speed.

By sea, by rocks, by fire, to shun outrageous need.

There are a company of notable skandaroons who greatly desire to be styled merchants, and these are such as run from house to house, from market to market, such as haunt fairs and all public meetings; with packs and fardels upon their backs, filled with counterfeit and adulterate wares, with which they cheat, deceive, and cozen the poor country people: and these are called pedlars, Quod pedes iter conficiunt: because they go on foot.

What pedlars
are.

Staple what.

"Stapula, inquit LUD. GUICCIA, est locus publicus quo principis auctoritate & privilegio, lanæ, vina, coria, frumenta, aliæque merces exotica vendendi causa convehuntur." Staple is a public place (saith LUD. GUICCIA) to which by the prince's authority and privilege, wool, wine, hides of beasts, corn or grain, and other exotic or foreign merchandize are transferred, carried, or conveyed there to be sold, or set to sale. Or,

Staple signifieth this or that town or city, whither the merchants of England, by common order or commandment did carry their wool, wool-fells, cloths, lead, and tin, and such like commodities of our land, for the utterance of them by the great.

The word (saith MINS. let. v.) may probably be taken two ways, one from stapel, which in the Saxon or old English language, signifieth the stay or hold of any thing: or from the French word estape, id est, forum vinarium: because to those places, whither our English merchants brought their commodities, the French would also meet them with theirs, which most of all consisteth in wines.

Now, howsoever we most commonly find the staple to be kept, and thereupon as in this place, the merchants thereof were styled, mercatores stapulæ villæ Calistæ, yet you may read of many other places appointed for the staple in the statutes

tutes of the land, according as the prince by his council thought good to alter them from 2 EDWARD III. cap. 9. to 5 EDWARD VI.

Officers belonging to these staples, were mayors, constables, manipernors, correctors, porters, packers, winders, workers, and other laborers of wool.

The fees of the mayors and constables of the staples in England, levied out of 4 d. a sack of wool, coming to every staple, were as followeth: The mayor of the staple of Westminster had yearly 100 l. and every of the constables there ten marks. The mayors of the staples of York, Kingston upon Hull, Norwich and Winchester, every of them 20 l. and every of the constables of the same places 5 l. The mayors of Newcastle upon Tyne, Chichester, and of Exeter 10 l. and every of the constables of those places five marks. And if any of the mayors and constables above named, refused the office, he was to pay to the company as much as his fee should amount to. Of all which you may read the Statute anno 27 EDWARD III.

The mayor and constables of the staple had power to record recognizances of debt taken before them, by virtue of a statute made 10 HENRY VI.

C H A T H A M.

And here give me leave (courteous reader) to turn back to this church situate near Rochester, only to set down a strange burial in this church-yard, thus related by LAMBARDE in his perambulation of Kent.

“ Although (saith he) I have not hitherto, at any time, read any memorable thing recorded in history, touching Chatham itself, yet, for so much as I have often heard (and that constantly reported) a popish illusion done at that place; and for that also it is profitable to the keeping under of feigned and superstitious religion, to renew to mind the priestly practises of the old time (which are declining to oblivion) as it is pleasant to retain in memory the monuments and antiquities of whatsoever other kind: I think it not amiss to commit faithfully to writing, what I have received credibly by hearing, concerning the idols sometime known by the names of our lady, and the rood of Chatham and Gillingham. It happened (say they) that the dead corps of a man (lost through shipwreck belike) was cast on land in the parish of Chatham, and being there taken up, was by some charitable persons committed to honest burial within their church-yard: which thing was no sooner done, but our lady of Chatham finding herself offended therewith, arose by night, and went in person to the house of the parish clerk (which then was in the street, a good distance from the church) and making a noise at his window awaked him. This man at the first (as commonly it fareth with men disturbed in their rest) demanded, somewhat roughly, who was there; but when he understood by her own answer, that it was the lady of Chatham, he changed his note, and most mildly asked the cause of her coming. She told him, that there was lately buried near to the place where she was honored, a sinful person, which so offended her eye with his ghastly grinning, that, unless he were removed, she could not but (to the great grief of good people) withdraw herself from that place, and cease her wonted miraculous working in that place amongst them. And therefore she willed him to go with her, to the end that (by his help) she might take him up and cast him again into the river. The clerk obeyed, arose and waited on her towards the church; but the good lady (not wonted to walk) waxed weary of the labor, and therefore was enforced, for want of breath, to sit down in a bush by the way, and there to rest her.

her. And this place, forsooth, as also the whole track of their journey (remaining ever after a green path) the town-dwellers were wont to shew. Now after a while, they go forward again, and coming to the church-yard, digged up the body, and conveyed it to the water-side, where it was first found.

This done, our lady shrank again into her shrine, and the clerk packed home to patch up his broken sleep, but the corps now eftsoons floated up and down the river as it did before. Which thing being at length espied by them of Gillingham, it was once more taken up and buried in their church yard. But see what followed upon it, not only the Rood of Gillingham (say they) that a while before was busy in bestowing miracles, was now deprived of all it's former virtue; but also the very earth and place, where this carcase was laid, did continually for ever after settle and sink downward.

This tale received by tradition (saith my aforesaid author) from the elders, was long since both commonly reported, and faithfully credited of the vulgar sort, which although haply you shall not at this day learn at every man's mouth (the image being now many years since defaced) yet many of the aged number remember it well, and, in the time of darkness,

Hæc erat in toto notissima fabula mundo.

O T F O R D.

Burials at Otford.

The fields about this village are filled with the dead bodies of many brave soldiers, here slain in two famous set battles: whereof the one happened amongst the Saxons themselves, contending for glory and supreme sovereignty. The other between the Danes and Saxons, striving for lands, lives and liberty. In the first OFFA, the king of Mercia (having already joined to his dominion the most part of Westsex and Northumberland, and seeking to have added Kent also) prevailed against the inhabitants of this country, not without great slaughter of his own subjects. ALRICK, the king of Kent, was here slain by the hands of OFFA himself. Whose overthrow was the less dishonorable, for that he had the courage to withstand in single opposition, so puissant and impugnable an enemy. This ALRICK was the last Kentish king that held the sceptre in a lineal succession; the rest that followed, both got and enjoyed it by tyranny and usurpation. He is said to have reigned thirty-four years, and to have been thus vanquished in the year of grace, 793. The place of his burial, whether here with his discomfited soldiers, or at Canterbury with his royal ancestors, is to me uncertain.

Alrick, king of Kent.

In the second battle, EDMUND the monarch of the Englishmen (surnamed for his great strength IRONSIDE) obtained against CANUTUS the Dane, a most honorable victory, committing upon the Danes such slaughter, and bloody havoc, that if they had not better trusted to their heels than to their hands (flying toward the isle of Shepey) he had that day made an end of the whole Danish army; and by all likelihood the wars had ceased betwixt those two nations for ever. In this battle CANUTE lost four thousand and five hundred men; and king EDMUND only six hundred. It was fought in the year, 1016.

Barilmew the saint at Otford, and his offering.

One BARTILMEW (saith LAMBARD) a saint, was holden in great veneration at this town of Otford. His feast day was kept solemnly here, both with a fair, and good fare, ever upon St. BARTHOLOMEW's day: he was much frequented (by the parishioners and neighbors about) for a most rare and singular property that he professed. For the manner was, that if any woman (conceived with

with child) desiring to bring forth a male, she should offer to St. BARTILMEW a cock-chicken; and if her wish were to be delivered of a female, she should then present him with a hen." This saint questionless was a good purveyor of poultry for the parson of the town:

St. THOMAS BECKET likewise was holden in great esteem and worship at this town; for it was said of the inhabitants long since, and may be as yet, perhaps, by some of them believed, that while THOMAS BECKET lay at the old house here at Otford (which of long time belonged to the archbishops of Canterbury, and whereof some part is as yet remaining) and found that it wanted a fit spring to water it; that he struck his staff in the dry ground (in a place at this day called St. THOMAS'S well) and that immediately water appeared; the which running plentifully serveth the offices of the new house at this present time.

A part of saint
Tho. Becket's
miracles.

They say also that as he walked on a time in the old park, (busy at his prayers) he was much hindered in his devotion, by the sweet note and melody of a nightingale, that sang in a bush beside him; and that therefore (in the might of his holiness) he enjoined that from thenceforth no bird of that kind should be so bold as to sing thereabouts. Some men report likewise, that, a smith (then dwelling in the down) having pricked his horse in the shoeing; he enacted by like authority, that after that time no smith should thrive within the parish. But I expatiate too far, and desire a favorable construction.

Not far from Otford, in the same valley, called Holmes Dale (that is to say, the Dale between the woody hills) many expert worthy commanders and valiant common soldiers lie interred; for here the people of Kent being encouraged by the prosperous success of EDWARD their king (the son of ALFRED, and commonly furnamed the Elder) assembled themselves, and gave to the Danes, who had many years before afflicted them, a most sharp and fierce encounter; in the which, after long fight, they prevailed, and the Danes were overthrown and vanquished, in the year of grace, 904:

Burials in
Holmes Dale.

This victory, saith LAMBARDE, and the like event in another battle given to the Danes at Otford, which also stands in the same valley, begat, as I guess, the common by-word, used among the inhabitants of this vale even till this present day, in which they vaunt after this manner:

The vale of Holmesdale,
Neuer wonne, ne neuer shall.

These and many other victories achieved by the valor of these Kentish inhabitants, gives me an occasion to speak some what in general of this flourishing country; and first I will begin with a late writer:

To Canterbury then as kindly he resorts,
His famous country thus he gloriously reports:

M. Drayton,
Polyol. Song 18.

O noble Kent, quoth he, this praise doth thee belong,
The hard'st to be control'd, impatientest of wrong.
Who, when the Norman first with pride and horror sway'd,
Threw't off the servile yoke upon the English laid;
And with a high resolve, most bravely didst restore,
That liberty so long enjoy'd by thee before.

4 M

Not

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Not suffering foreign laws should thy free customs bind,
Then only shoud'ft thyself of th' antient Saxon kind.
Of all the English shires be thou surnam'd the free,
And foremost ever plac'd, when they shall reckoned be;
And let this town, which chief of thy rich country is,
Of all the British sees be still metropolis.

Of their throwing off the Norman yoke, his learned illustrator SELDEN thus speaks:

"To explain it, saith he, I thus English you a fragment of an old monk: when the Norman conqueror had the day, he came to Dover castle, that he might with the same subdue Kent also; wherefore STIGAND, archbishop, and EOLEFIN abbot, as the chief of the shire, observing that now whereas heretofore no villains (the Latin is, Nullus fuerat servus, and applying it to our law phrase I translate it) had been in England, they should now be in bondage to the Normans, they assembled all the county, and shewed the imminent dangers, the insolence of the Normans, and the hard condition of villenage; they, resolving all rather to die than to lose their freedom, purpose to encounter the duke for their country's liberties. Their captains are the archbishop and the abbot. Upon an appointed day they meet all at Swanscombe, and harboring themselves in the woods, with boughs in every man's hand, they incompass his way. The next day, the duke coming by Swanscombe, seemed to see with amazement, as it were a wood approaching towards him; the Kentish men at the sound of a trumpet take themselves to arms, when presently the archbishop and abbot were sent to the duke, and saluted him with these words: Behold, Sir Duke, the Kentish come to meet you, willing to receive you as their liege lord, upon that condition, that they may for ever enjoy their antient liberties and laws used among their ancestors; otherwise, presently offering war; being ready rather to die, than undergo a yoke of bondage, and lose their antient laws. The Norman, in this narrow pinch, not so willingly, as wisely, granted the desire; and hostages given on both sides, the Kentishmen direct the Normans to Rochester, and deliver them the county and the castle of Dover."

Jo. Sarisbur. de
Nugis Curial.
lib. vi. cap. 18.

Again for this honor of the Kentish in having the foremost place in every battle, he delivers thus much out of an old author, who wrote in Latin about the time of HENRY II. Which by him is likewise thus taught to speak English:

"What performance king Cnut did among the Danes and Norwegians by English valor, is apparent in that until this day, the Kentish men for their singular virtue then shown, have prerogative always to be in the vangard; as Wiltshire and Cornwall in the rear."

Camd. in Kent.

And further for the prowess of the Kentishmen, will it please you read a piece out of CAMDEN, the like in effect as before:

"The same commendation of civility and courtesy (saith he) which CÆSAR in old time gave the inhabitants of Kent, is yet of right due unto them; that I may not speak of their warlike prowess, whereas a certain monk hath written; how the Kentishmen so far excelled, that when our armies are ready to join battle, they of all Englishmen are worthily placed in the front, as being reputed the most valiant and resolute soldiers. Which JOHN of Salisbury verifieth also in his Polycraticou. For good desert (saith he) of that notable valor, which
Kent

Kent shewed so puissantly and patiently against the Danes, it retaineth still unto these days, in all battles, the first and fore-ward, yea, and of the first conflict with the enemy. In praise of whom WILLIAM of Malmesbury hath likewise written thus: The country people and town dwellers of Kent, above all Englishmen, retain still the resent of their antient worthiness. And as they are more forward, and readier to give honor and entertainment to others, so they are more slow to take revenge upon others."

LAMBARD, in his perambulation speaking of the state of Kent, saith, the people of this country consisteth chiefly (as in other countries also) of the gentry and yeomanry, of which the first be, for the most part, governors, and the other altogether governed: whose possessions also were at the first distinguished by the names of knight's fee, and gavelkind; that former being proper to the warrior, and this latter to the husbandman. But these tenures long since have been so indifferently mixed and confounded in the hands of each sort, that there is not now any note of difference to be gathered by them.

The revenues of the gentry are greater here than any where else, which thing groweth not so much by the quantity of their possession, or by the fertility of their soil, as by the benefit of the situation of the country itself. Which hath all that good neighborhood, that MARC. CATO, and other old authors in husbandry, require in a well placed grange, that is to say, the sea, the river, a populous city, and a well traded highway, by the commodities whereof, the superfluous fruits of the ground be dearly sold, and consequently the land may yield a greater rent.

The gentry of Kent.

These gentlemen be all (for the most part) acquainted with good letters, and especially trained in the knowledge of the laws: they use to manure some large portion of their territories, as well for the maintenance of their families, as also for their better increase in wealth. So that they be well employed, both in the public service and in their own particular, and do use hawking, hunting, and other sports, rather for their recreation, than for an occupation or pastime.

The yeomanry or common people (for so they be called of the Saxon word gemen, which signifieth common) is no where more free and jolly than in this shire: for besides that they themselves say in a claim (made by them in the time of king EDWARD I.) that the commonalty of Kent was never vanquished by the conqueror, but yielded itself by composition. And besides, GERVASIUS DOROBERNENS. (or GERVIS, a monk in Canterbury, who flourished in the reign of HENRY I.) affirmeth, that the fore-ward in all battles belongeth to them (by a certain preeminence) in right of their manhood. And it is agreed by all men, that there were never any bondmen (or villains as the law calleth them) in Kent. Neither be they here so much bounden to the gentry by copyhold, or customary tenures, as the inhabitants of the western countries of the realm be, nor at all endangered by the feeble hold of tenant right (which is but a tenancy at will) as the common people in the Northern parts be: for copyhold tenure is rare in Kent, and tenant right not heard of at all. But in place of these, the custom of gavel-kind, (that is, give all kinn) prevailing every where, in manner every man is a freeholder, and hath some part of his own to live upon. And in this their estate, they please themselves, and joy exceedingly; in so much, as a man may find sundry yeomen (although otherwise for wealth comparable with many of the genteel sort) that will not yet for all that change their condition, nor desire to be appareled with the titles of gentry.

The yeomanry of Kent.

Neither

Neither is this any cause of disdain, or of alienation of the good minds of the one sort from the other. For no where else in all this realm, is the common people more willingly governed. To be short, they be most commonly civil, just, and bountiful: so that the estate of the old franklyns and yeomen of England, either yet liveth in Kent, or else it is quite dead and departed out of the realm for altogether. Thus far in effect out of LAMBARD. Briefly, saith SELDEN, it had the first English king; in it Christianity was first among the English, and Canterbury then honored with the metropolitan see: all which give note of honorable prerogative. But I will conclude this commendation of Kent with these verses following, taken out of the foresaid author of Polyolbion, in the same song:

When as the pliant muse, straight turning her about,
And coming to the land as Medway goeth out,
Saluting the dear soil, o famous Kent, quoth she,
What country hath this isle that can compare with thee,
Which hast within thyself as much as thou canst wish?
Thy conies, ven'son, fruit, thy sorts of fowle and fish;
And what with strength comports, thy hay, thy corn, thy wood:
Nor any thing doth want, that any where is good.

The conclusion
of this diocese.

Now here, before I take my leave of this little see of Rochester, it shall not seem impertinent, I hope, to shew, with what great courage and happiness this church hath ever upholden her rights and priviledges, not only against the monks of Canterbury, who labored much to bring it under, but also against the see itself of the archbishops.

Lamb.

Godwin.

For example, in the reign of king HENRY III. and after the death of BENEDICT, the bishop of Rochester, the monks made choice of one HENRY SANFORD (that great wise clerk, who preached at Sittingbourne, that such a day the souls of king RICHARD I. STEPHEN LANGTON, archbishop of Canterbury, and another priest, were delivered out of purgatory, and no more souls that day, but only they three, as GOD had revealed it unto him three several times) whereof when the monks of Christ Church had intelligence, they resisted the election, challenging that the pastoral staff or crozier of Rochester ought of very right to be brought to their house, after the decease of the bishop, and that the election ought to be made in their chapter. The monks of Rochester maintained their own choice, and so the matter waxing warm between them, it was at length referred to the determination of the archbishop: he again posted it over to certain delegates, who hearing the parties, and weighing the proofs, gave sentence with the monks of Rochester, and yet lost, as they thought, good love and amity among them. But, as the poet saith, Male facta gratia, nequicquam coit, sed rescinditur, Favor that is evil pieced, will not join close, but falleth asunder. And therefore this their opinion failed them, and their cure proved but to be patched: for soon after the sore broke out anew, and the Canterbury monks revived their displeasure with such a heat, that HUBERT of Burgh, earl of Kent, and chief justice of England, was driven to come into the chapter-house and cool it, and to work a second reconciliation between them. Neither for all that (as it may seem) was that flame quite extinguished. For not long after, viz. ann. 1238, the monks of Christ-church, seeing that they themselves could not prevail, intituled their archbishop EDMUND, with whom also the Rochester

chester monks waged law at Rome before the holy father (as touching the election of RICHARD WENDOVER, whom they would have had bishop) by the space of three whole years together : and at length, either through the equity of the cause, or the weight of their purse, saith my author, overthrew him, upon St. CUTHBERT's day in joy whereof they returned home with all haste, and enacted in their chapter-house, that from thenceforth, for ever, St. CUTHBERT's feast (as a trophy of their victory) should be holden double, both in their church and kitchen.

And not thus only, but otherwise also, hath the see at Rochester well holden her own : for during the whole succession of fourscore and one bishops (as I have said before) who in right line have followed JUSTUS, she hath continually maintained her chair at this one place : whereas in most parts of the realm beside, the sees of the bishops have suffered sundry translations, by reason that in the conqueror's time, order was taken, that such bishops, as before had their churches in country towns and villages, should forthwith remove, and from thenceforth remain in walled towns and cities ; which ordinance could not by any means touch Rochester, that was a walled city long time before king WILLIAM's government.

Here endeth the diocese of ROCHESTER.

ANTIENT

FUNERAL MONUMENTS

WITHIN THE

DIOCESE of LONDON.

AS before I have said somewhat of the cities of Canterbury and Rochester, so give me leave to speak a little of this great city of London, collected out of as well antient as modern writers. And first I will borrow a few lines from JOHN JOHNSTON, before remembered, sometime professor of divinity in the university of St. ANDREW in Scotland : who, in a grave note and serious style, compiled certain latin verses in praise of this our metropolis, or sovereign

Camd. Middlef. reign city of this island. Which I find to be translated by PHILEMON HOLLAND, thus :

This city well Augusta call'd, to which (a truth to say)
Air, land, sea, and all elements, shew favor every way,
The weather no where milder is, the ground most rich to see,
Doth yield all fruits of fertile soil, that never spent will be:
And ocean, that with Thame's stream his flowing tide doth blend
Conveys to it commodities, all that the world can send.
The noble seat of kings it is, for port and royalty,
Of all the realm the fence, the heart, the life, and lightsome eye,
The people antient, valorous, expert in chivalry,
Enrich'd with all sorts and means of art and mystery.
Take heedful view of every thing, and then say thus in brief,
This either is a world itself, or of the world the chief.

Sir ROBERT DALLINGTON, knight, in his view of France, comparing the city of Paris with London, saith, That Paris is the greater, the fairer built, and the better situate: London is the richer, the more populous, the more antient, which is an honor as well to great cities, as to great families. And more antient it is than any true record beareth witness, saith SPEED. Fabled from BRUTE, Troynovant; from LUD, Ludstone; but by more credible witnesses, TACITUS, PTOLEMY, and ANTONINE, Londinium; by AMMIANUS MARCELLINUS, for her successive prosperity, Augusta, the greatest title that can be given to any:

It was the first built city, questionless, of all in the kingdom. Of which my old rhymers ROBERT of Gloucester.

*Ye furste lordes and maistres that in yis londe wer
And ye chyff townes furst ye lete arer.*

*London and * Euerwyk, Lyncolne, and Leycestre,
Colchestre and Canterbury, Bystoe and Wercestre.*

*And many * ower townes mo in Engeland and in Wallis.*

• York.

• Other.

This city, in respect of all other cities of this island, doth shew as the cedar among other trees, being the seat of the British kings, the chamber of the English, the model of the land, and the mart of the world: for thither are brought the silk of Asia, the spices from Africa, the balms from Greece, and the riches of both the Indies, east and west: no city standing so long in fame, nor any for divine and politic government may with her be compared.

In Middlesex.

It would ask, saith CAMDEN, a long time to discourse, particularly, of the good laws and orders, of the laudable government, of the port and dignity of the mayor and aldermen, of their forward service and loyalty to their prince, of the citizen's courtesy, the fair building and costly furniture, the breed of excellent and choice wits, their gardens in the suburbs full of dainty arbors, and banqueting rooms, stored also with strange herbs from foreign countries, of the multitude, strength and furniture of their ships, the incredible store of all sorts of merchandise; and of the superabundance of all things which belong to the furniture or necessity of man's life. According as HADRIANUS JUNIUS writes in his Philippics, thus turned into English:

Thick built with houses London is, with riches stuffed full,
Proud (if we may so say) of men that therein live and dwell,
Where in most plenteous wise abound all things that tongue can tell:

WILLIAM

WILLIAM WARNER, writing of the foundation and founder of this renowned city, gives it the like attributes :

Now, if the conquerour, this isle had Brutaine unto name,
And with his troians BRUTE began manurage of the same.
For razed Troy to reare a Troy, fit place he searched then,
And viewes the mounting northerne parts : these fit (quoth hee) for men,
That trust as much to flight as fight : our bulwarks are our breasts,
The next arruials here, perchance, will gladlier build their nests :
A Troians courage is to him a fortresse of defence :
And leauing so where Scots be now, he south-ward maketh thence :
Whereas the earth more plenty gaue, and aire more temperature,
And nothing wanted that by wealth or pleasure might allure.
And more, the lady flood of floods, the river Thamys, it
Did seem to brute against the foe, and with himselfe to fit.
Vpon whose fruitfull banks therefore, whose boundes are chiefly said,
The wantlesse counties Essex, Kent, Surrey, and wealthy glade
Of Hartfordshire, for cities store participating ayde,
Did BRUTE build vp his Troy-nouant, in closing it with wall,
Which LUD did after beautifie, and Luds-towne it did call.
That now is London euermore to rightfull princes trew,
Yea prince and people still to it, as to their store-house drew,
For plenty and for populous, the like we no where view,
Howbeit many neighbour-townes as much ere now could say,
But place for people, people, place, and all for sinne decay.

Albions Eng-
land, chap. xiv.

But of this matter many haue spoken much, and it is needles for me to say any more, especially considering that I shall have occasion to say somewhat hereafter upon the said subject, when I come to the burial of king BRUTUS. In the mean time I will conclude with a rhyme doggrel in commendation of London, as the author himself calls it, who was ROBERT FABIAN, alderman and sheriff of this honorable city, in the ninth year of king HENRY VII. which you may read in the prologue to the second volume of his chronicle of England and France :

Now woulde I sayne,
In wordes playne,
Some honour sayne,
And bynge to mynde :
Of that auncient cytye,
That so goodly is to se,
And full trewe euer hath be.
And also full kynde
To prince and kynge
That hath borne just rulyng
Syn the fyrste wyngyng
Of this iland by Brute.
So that in great honour
By passyng of many a shoure,
It hath euer borne the flowre,
And laudable brute.

Of

Of euery cytpe and towne,
 To serche the world rowne,
 Neuer yet caste downe,
 As other many haue be :
 As Rome and Carthage,
 Hierusalem the sage,
 With many other of age
 In stoye as ye may see.
 Thys so oldely founnded
 Is so surely grounded,
 That no man may confound yt.
 It is so sure a stone,
 That yt is vpon sette,
 For though some haue yt thrette
 With Manasses gryn and great
 Yet hurte had yt none.
 Cryste is the very stone
 That the cytpe is set vpon;
 Whyche from all hys soon,
 Hath euer preserved yt.
 By meane of dyuine seruyce
 That in contynuall wyse
 Is kept in deuout guyse
 Wythin the mure of yt.
 As houses of relygion
 In diuerse places of thys towne,
 Whyche in great deuocyon,
 Ben euer occupied :
 When one hath done another begyn,
 So that of prayer they neuer blyn,
 Such order is these houses wythin
 Wyth all vertue allyed
 The payrthe chyrches to reken
 Of whyche nomber I shall speken,
 Wherein speke many presse and deken,
 And Cryst dayly they serue.
 By meane of whyche sacryfyce
 I truste that he in all wyse,
 Thys cytpe for her seruyce
 Doth euer more preserve.
 This cytpe I meane ys Troynouaunt,
 Where honour and worschipp doth haunt,
 Wyth vertue and ryches accordaunt,
 No cytpe to yt like.
 To speke of euery commodity,
 Fleshe, and fishe, and all dentye,
 Cloth, and sylke, wyth wyne plenty,
 That ys for hole and syke.

Bede

Biede and ale, wyth spices fyne,
 Wyth houses fare to soupe and dyne.
 Nothyng lackynke that is condygne,
 For man that ys on molde,
 Wyth riuers freshe, and holsome ayer,
 Wyth women that be good and fayre;
 And to thys cyte done repayre.
 Of straungers manyfolde,
 The vytayle that herein is spente,
 In three householdes dayly tente :
 Betwene Rome and ryche Kent,
 Are none may theym compare.
 As of the mayre and shryues twayne.
 What myght I of the iustyce sayne,
 Kept wythyn this cytye playne
 It were long to declare.
 For though I shuld all day tell,
 Or that wyth my ryme dogerell
 Myght I not yet halfe do spell
 This townes great honour.
 Therfore shortly as I began
 Pray for yt both chylde and man,
 That yt may continue, and
 To here of all the floure.

To his reader of these rymes.
 Who so hym lyketh these versys to rede,
 Wyth fauour I pray he will theym spell
 Let not the rudenes of theym hym lede
 For to desprauie thys ryme dogerell
 Some part of the honour it doth you tell
 Of thys old cytye Troynouant
 But not thereof the halfe dell
 Connyng in the maker is so adaunt.
 But though he hadde the eloquence
 Of Tully, and the moraltye
 Of Senek, and the influence
 Of the swete sugred armony,
 Or that fayre ladye Caliope,
 Yet hadde he not connyng perfyght :
 This cytye to playe in eche degre
 As yt shulde duely alke by ryght.

ST. P A U L's C H U R C H.

As of the cathedral churches in Canterbury and Rochester, so, I find ETHEL-
 BERT, king of Kent, to be founder of this, here in London; dedicated to the
 honor of the everliving God, and St. PAUL, doctor of the gentiles. These are
 the words of his charter, preserved here in the church. " In CHRISTI nomine
 ÆDELBERTUS rex, DEO inspirante, pro anime sue remedio, dedit episcopo
 MELITOTERRAM que appellatur Tillingham, ad monasterii sui solatium, scilicet sancti

The foundation
of St. Paul's
Church.

Diploma regia
Etheiberti.

PAULI apostoli doctoris gentium. Et ego **ÆDELBERTUS** ita firmiter concedo tibi presuli **MELITO** potestatem eius habendi & possidendi, vt in perpetuum in monasterii vtilitate permaneat. Si quis vero contradicere temptauerit hanc donationem, anathema & excommunicatus sit ab omni societate christiana, vsque ad satisfactionem. Qua de re ego episcopus **MELITUS** vna cum rege **ÆDEBERTO** **HUMFREDUM** episcopum subscribere rogavi.

✠ Signum manus **HUMFREDI** episcopi.

✠ Signum manus **LETHARII** episcopi.

✠ Signum manus **ABBANE**.

✠ Signum manus **ÆTHELPAULD**.

✠ Signum manus **ÆSPINE** & aliorum multorum."

Besides this his gift of Tillingham in Essex; dedit viginti quatuor hidas terre iuxta Londoniam (as the leidger book of this church speaks) the greatest part of which was afterwards divided into prebends, as More, Finnesbury, Oldstreet, Wenlocksborne, Hoxton, Newington, St. Pancras, Kentishtown, Totenhall, Ragener, Holborn, Portpole, Iseldon, and there only remained to the dean and chapter Norton Folgate.

King **ATHELSTAN**, at the request of bishop **THEODRED** (surnamed the good) gave " Monasterio sancti Pauli in Londonia ciuitate, &c. decem manfas ad Sandonam cum Rode, & octo ad Eardlage (now Yerdley) cum Luffenhede, & decem ad Bylchampe cum Picham, & octo ad Lidwolditon (nunc Heybridge) & duodecim ad Runwellam, et triginta ad Edelfesnesam (now Paul's foken in Essex) et decem ad Bretayne, & octo ad Berne; et decem ad Neoldune cum Pissefdune."

King **EDGAR** at the request of bishop **DUNSTAN**, and his third son (beautiful young **ETHELRED**) pro sexaginta mancis auri puri (which is threescore marks of our English money) dedit ad monasterium sancti Pauli viginti quinque mansiones, in loco qui vocatur Nasinstocke; which were confirmed by **ETHELRED**, and divers succeeding kings.

CANUTUS or **KNUTE** the Dane, king of England, not only confirms his predeceffor's gifts, but also founds and endows the dignity of the deanry, with the church of Lamborne (in Berkshire) pro victu decani qui pro tempore fuerit. The first dean whereof was **LEUEGARUS** (as appears by an antient catalogue of the deans amongst the antiquities of this church) to whom succeeded **GOWYNNUS**, **SYREDUS**, **GULIELMUS**, **ELFWYNUS**, **LUIREDUS**, and in the conqueror's time **WOLFMANNUS**, after him **RADULPHUS DE DICETO**, that great and judicious antiquary; Qui velut alter **JOSEPHUS**, aut **PHILO**, (saith **BALE** Cent. 2.) suæ gentis vetera monumenta, atque inclyta facta perpetuare studens, multa retroactis seculis incognita produxit in lucem.

EDWARD the confessor confirms the gift of Wygaley (now West Lee in Essex) which one **EDIVA** a religious woman gave, fratribus sancti Pauli, and also gives himself, monasterio sancti Pauli, octo Manfas ad Berling, et quinque ad Cynford, now Chyngford in Essex.

Kensworth and Caddington, and divers other lands were given to this church before the conquest, all which the conqueror confirms by his charter remaining amongst the records in the tower, adding thereunto many ample privileges and immunities. Quia volo (saith he) vt ista ecclesia ita sit libera in omnibus, sicut volo esse animam meam in die iudicij. Moreover, besides this confirmation, he gave unto this church, and **MAURITIUS** the bishop, the castle of Stortford or Storford

In arch. turris,
Lond.

Cartæ antiquæ,
A.

Storford, in Hertfordshire, with all the appurtenances belonging thereunto, for ever: and namely, the land which WILLIAM the deacon, and RALPH his brother, held of the king.

WILLIAM RUFUS by his deed sealed, freeth the canons of PAUL's from all works to the walls and tower of London, and withal confirms all his father's donations and privileges. This deed was dated at Hereford.

Since which time, one PETER NEWPORT (of which name and family many lie entombed in burnt Pelham, within Hertfordshire) gave unto this church two hundred acres of wood, in Hadley and Thundersey, in Essex, and fourscore acres of arable land with a brewhouse; out of which the dean and chapter were to pay a certain sum of money to a priest to say mass for his soul.

Sir PHILIP BASSET, knight, gave Drayton to the dean and chapter, to the intent that they should pay 15*l.* for ever, to three chaplains, for the like service of saying mass, and his executors gave Hayrstead, out of which there was yearly spent five pounds for an obit.

The executors of JOHN OF GAUNT, duke of Lancaster, gave to this church the manors of Bowes and Pecleshouse in Middlesex, for the maintenance of certain priests, to sing mass for his soul. And of these manors the church was possessed until the latter end of king HENRY VIII.

The churches of Willeston, Sunbury, Bricketley, Rickling and Aveley, were impropriated to the dean and chapter, by divers bishops; the impropriations whereof were their's at that time.

Besides their lands and revenues in the country, these churchmen had diverse houses in the city, which were granted sometimes, DEO & sancto PAULO, sometimes DEO & sancti PAULI servientibus, sometime sancto PAULO & canonicis. Of these I have seen many deeds, among which one is most remarkable, dated 1141, the sixth of king STEPHEN, and fastened with a label to the end of a stick, of what wood I know not, however it remains to this day free from worm holes, or any the least corruption, not so much as in the bark. Whereby one ROBERT FITZ-GOUBERT, for his soul's health, gives unto this church a certain parcel of land, or an house, containing eight feet in breadth and six in length. Upon which wood or stick, these words following are very fairly written, Per hoc lignum oblata est terra ROBERTI filij GOUBERTI super altare sancti PAULI in festo omnium sanctorum. Testibus, &c.

But to make an end of this discourse. Primitiva ecclesie sancti PAULI, London, fundatio (saith the leidger book) consistit in episcopo, triginta maioribus canonicis, duodecim minoribus, & triginta vicarijs: which differs from her present state, having at this time for her governors, a bishop, a dean, a precentor, a chancellor, a treasurer, and five archdeacons, viz. of London, Middlesex, Essex, Colchester and St. Alban's, and thirty prebendaries; and besides to furnish the choir in divine service, petty canons twelve, vicars choral six, and ten choristers, &c.

This bishopric comprehends the city of London, with the counties of Middlesex and Essex, and the deanries of St. Alban's and Braughing, in Hertfordshire. And is valued in the king's books at 1119*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* and yielded the pope from every bishop at his first entrance 3000 florins, besides 16*l.* 10*s.* for rome-scot or peter-pence. But now to the monuments.

Hic iacet SEBBA rex orientalium Saxonum, qui conuersus fuit ad fidem per S. ERKENWALDUM, Londipens. episcopum, anno CHRISTI 677. Vir multum DEO deuotus, actibus religiosis, crebris precibus, & pijs eleemosynarum fructibus

Sebba, king of the East Saxons,

fructibus plurimum intentus; vitam priuatam & monasticam cunctis regni diuitijs & honoribus preferens. Qui cum regnasset annis 30, habitum religiosum accepit per benedictionem WALTHERI, Londinens. antistitis qui prefato ERKENWALDO successit, de quo venerabilis BEDA in historia gentis Anglorum.

Lib. iv. cap. 11.

The same author further affirms, that he not only relinquished his princely robes, and put on the habit of a monk (a thing usual, as you have heard before; with the Saxon kings in the infancy of christian religion) but also instigated his wife to leave the momentary pleasures of courtly estate, and to follow him in his virtuous devotions, which with much ado he obtained. Here he continued a monk in this monastery (for in his time, saith RADULPHUS DE DICETO, were monks in this church) until the day of his death, which happened in the year 693.

Of this king SEBBA thus much out of a late writer, MICH. DRAYTON, POLYOLB. cant. 11.

Then SEBBA of his seed, that did them all surpass,
Who fitter for a shrine, then for a scepter was.
(Above the power of flesh his appetite to sterue
That his desired CHRIST he strictly might obserue)
Euen in the height of life, in health, and body strong,
Perswaded with his queen, a lady faire and young:
To separate themselves, and in a sole estate,
After religious sort themselves to dedicate.

Etheldre I, king
of England, sur-
named, The un-
ready.

Hic iacet ETHELDREDUS, Anglorum rex, filius EDGARI regis, cui in die consecrationis post impositam coronam, fertur S. DUNSTANUS Cantuar. archiepiscopus dira predixisse his verbis. Quoniam aspirasti ad regnum per mortem fratris tui, in cuius sanguine conspirauerunt Angli cum ignominiosa matre tua, non deficiet gladius de domo tua scilicet in te omnibus diebus vite tue, interficiens de semine tuo quousque regnum tuum transferatur in regnum alienum, cuius ritum & linguam gens cui presides non nouit; nec expiabitur nisi longa vndicta peccatum tuum, & peccatum matris tue, & peccata virorum qui interfuerunt concilio illius nequam. Que sicut à viro sancto predicta erant, euenerunt. Nam ETHELDREDUS varijs prelijs per SWANUM Danorum regem, filiumque suum CANUTUM fatigatus & fugatus ac tandem Londini arcta obsidione conclusus, misere diem obiit anno dominice incarnationis 1017, postquam annis 36, in magna tribulatione regnasset.

Will. Malmsh.

This ETHELDRED being neither forward in action, nor fortunate in his proceedings, was commonly called, The unready, an oppressor rather than a ruler of this kingdom, cruel in the beginning, wretched in the middle, and shameful in the end. Of the calamities of these times by the Danish invasion, will it please you hear my old author:

Rob. Glocest.

Swan with his power to Engeland com,
In the yere of Etheldreds kingdom,
And in the yere of grace a thousand and thre
He cam and vnde sorow mozh no more myght he
So thilke hit come that this londe they gan ouerulle
As hit wer Emettes creeping fro hur hulle
* Bit ne sparyd prest, ne clerk that hit ne slaw to grounde
Ne women wpy child wher so hit hem found.

* They.

Besides

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF LONDON:

149.

Besides the prophecy of **DUNSTAN**, here set down in this inscription, and thus ratified by the event; the transferring of this kingdom to other nations, was further likewise prophetically foretold by an holy anchorite, faith **HENRY HUNTINGDON**: englished in these words by the translator of **RANULPH**, monk of Chester:

Lib. vi. esp. 1,
Lib. ca ult.

“But among all Englyshemen medled togydres is so grete changyng and diuersyte of clothyng and array, and so many manner of diuerse shappes, that well nigh is ther ony man knowen by his clothyng and his array of whatsoeuer degre that he be. Therof prophesyed an holy anker in K. * **ÆGELFRED**s time in this manner:

* Etheldred,

Englyshmen for as much as they vse to dronkelewnes, to treason, and to rechelesnes of **GODDES** hous, first by Danes and then by Normans, and atte thirde time by Scottes they shall be overcome.”

Suavis victoria amor populi. The love of the people was a pleasant sweet conquest (a motto which I saw depicted under the arms of our late sovereign lord king **JAMES**, over one of the gates at York, upon his first auspicious entrance into that antient city, anno 1603, die Aprilis 16.) Thus for a king to overcome, was but to come, and to be welcome, to be received of his subjects in all places, with shouts and acclamations of joy, demonstrations of truest loyalty, love and obedience, and to be conducted and guarded with an admirable confluence of his nobility, gentry and commons, unto the throne of his lawful inheritance.

Hoc in loco requiescit in domino **ERCONWALDUS** tertius post Anglosaxonum in Britannia ingressum episcopus Londinensis, cuius in episcopatu, & ante episcopatum vita fuit sanctissima: ex nobili prosapia oriundus. **OFFE** orientalium Saxonum regis erat filius, ad fidem christianam à **MELLITO** primo Londidi episcopo an. dom. 642, conversus.

Erkenwald, bi-
shop of London.

Is priusquam episcopus factus esset duo preclara construxit monasteria sumptibus suis, de bonis que iure hereditario sibi obuenerunt. Vnum sibi in finibus australium Saxonum loco qui Certesey vocatur: alterum **EDELBURGE** sorori sue femine laudatissime ad Berching inditione orientalium Saxonum.

In episcopatum vero anno salutis 657, à **THEODORO** Dorobernensium sive Cantuarie archiepiscopo sacratu est: **SEBBAM** orientalium Saxonum regem ad **CHRISTI** fidem conuertit, & salutari baptismatis vnda suis manibus perfudit, qui statim mundo renunciens, se totum **DEO** addixit, & in hac ipsa ecclesia archa marmorea (que ad nostra vsque tempora permanet) sepultus est. Idem **ERCONWALDUS** celeberrimum hoc **S. PAULI** templum nouis edificijs auxit, prouentibus locupletauit, & eidem immunitates nonnullas à regibus impetrauit. Tandem circiter annum domini 685, spiritum **DEO** reddidit, postquam annis vndecim in pontificatu sedisset. Et magnifico sepulchro hic conditus est, quod nostra memoria circiter annum domini 1533, hoc loco visebatur.

This careful holy bishop **ERCONWALD**, not only bestowed great pains and charges upon the beautifying and enlarging his church with fair new buildings, which he enriched with more ample revenues, and many immunities obtained tained from diuers kings and princes; but also procured from pope **AGATHO** I. fundry important privileges for the good of canons. Habetur ergo **ERKENWALDUS** (faith **MALMESBURY**) Londinie maxime sanctus, & pro exauditionis celeritate, fauorem canonicorum nonnihil emeritus.

De gestis pontif. lib. i.

Beda, lib. iv. c. 6.
Harpfeld, fe-
cul. vii. cap. 13.

Venerable **BEDÉ**, and the annals of this church (from whom the most of this inscription is borrowed) do attribute many miracles to the holyness of this man, in regard of which he was canonized, and his relics translated, anno salutis millesimo centesimo quadragesimo: and the fourteenth day of November appointed to be kept sacred to his memory. As in our calender may be seen.

Eustace de Fau-
conbridge, bi-
shop of London.

Hic jacet **EUSTACHIUS DE FAUCONBERG**, quondam episcopus hujus ecclesie, qui multa bona contulit ministris ecclesie S. Pauli.

This bishop, as appears by an inscription annexed to his tomb, had been one of the king's justices, lord treasurer of England, and twice ambassador into France. He died Octob. 31, 1228. having governed this see seven years and six Months. Of whom I have read this epitaph in an old MS:

In bibl. Cotte.

Hic jacet **EUSTACHIUS**, redolens ut Assyria nardus,
Virtutum multis floribus & meritis.
Vir fuit hic magnus, & episcopus ut agnus
Vita conspicuus, dogmate precipuus.
Pro quo qui transis supplex orare memor sis
Ut sit ei saties alma **DEI** facies.

Henry de Wing-
ham, bishop of
London.

The like inscription and table are to the memory of **HENRY DE WINGHAM** (so named of Wingham in Kent, the place of his birth) he had been chamberlain of Gascoign, dean of Totenhall and St. Martin's, twice ambassador into France, and lord chancellor of England. "Rex enim de fidelitate domini **HENRICI DE VUENGHAM** experta confisus, qui clericus ejus & consiliarius extitisset specialis, commisit eidem custodiam sigilli." He enjoyed this bishopric but a short time, being taken away by death, July 13, 1262. as appears by this epitaph:

Lib. mon. de
Waverly, in bibl
Cott.

De **WENGHAM** natus **HENRICUS** ad astra levatus
Hic nece prostratus jacet, anno pontificatus
Ter vix & domini mil. sexagint. bisque bis C.
Huic sis salvamen, **DEUS** ô, te deprecor. Amen.

Roger the black,
bishop of Lond.

Hic requiescit in Domino **ROGERUS** cognomento **NIGER** quondam canonicus hujus ecclesie S. Pauli: ac deinde in Londinens. episcopum consecratus, anno salutis 1228. vir in literatura profundus, moribus honestus, ac per omnia laudabilis, christianæ religionis amator ac defensor strenuus; qui cum pastorale officium vigilanter & studiose rexisset; annis 14 diem suum clausit extremum apud manerium suum de Stebunheath, 3 calend. Octob. ann. Christi 1241. regnante rege Hen. III.

Contigit his diebus, dum episcopus iste **ROGERUS** in hac ecclesia ante majus altare staret insulatus ad celebrandum divina, quod tanta in aere facta est nubium densitas, ut vix alterum discernere possit, quam confestim sequuta est tonitruum horribilis concussio, cum tanta fulminis coruscatione, at foetore intollerabili, ut omnes qui aderant rapide fugientes nihil verius quam mortem expectarent. Solus episcopus cum uno diacono remansit intrepidus. Aere tandem purgato episcopus residuum rei divinæ explevit.

You may read more of him in **MATTHEW PARIS**, how stoutly he withstood the pope's nuncio, coming here into England with a prowling device to scrape up money for his master. How this good bishop cried out upon the unreasonable and shameless covetousness of the court of Rome, and how he was the only means of staying the course of such grievous exactions.

There you may also read the fearful story of this cymmerian darkness and horrible thunder-clap, which happened upon the day of **St. PAUL's** conversion, in
this

this cathedral church, the bishop being then at mass. Many miracles, faith the same author, were wrought at his Tomb. But let us hear his Epitaph :

Ecclesie quondam presul presentis, in anno
M. bis C. quater X. jacet hic Rogerus humatus.
Hujus erat manibus domino locus iste dicatus :

CHRISTE suis precibus veniam des, tolle reatus.

It was this bishop ROGER who excommunicated the CAURSINI (a dangerous stout attempt in those days) called the Pope's-Merchants, but they were indeed most execrable Roman usurers, who had entangled the king himself, most of the nobility, and all others who had to do with the court of Rome in their cunning snares. They were called CAURSINI (faith PARIS) quasi capientes ursi ; devouring bears.

Orate pro anima ROBERTI BRAYBROKE quondam episcopi
hujus ecclesie, cujus corpus hic tumulatur, qui obiit 27 Augusti, 1405. cum se- Rob. Braybroke,
disset ann. 20. bishop of Lond.

This bishop was advanced to the honor of being lord chancellor, upon St. MATTHEW's eve, in the sixth year of RICHARD II. which office he enjoyed no longer than the March following, upon some disagreement between him and JOHN OF GAUNT, duke of Lancaster. Of which you may read more at large in THO. WALSHINGHAM, hist. Angl.

Here lieth interred the body of ROBERT FITZ-HUGH, bishop of London, doctor of law, and sometime archdeacon of Northampton, who had been twice Rob. Fitz-Hugh
ambassador, once into Germany, and another time to Rome. He was elected bishop of Ely, but died before his intended translation could be perfected, Sept. 22, ann. 1435. To which effect thus speaks his epitaph : bishop of Lond.

Nobilis antistes ROBERTUS Londoniensis,
Filius HUGONIS, hic requiescit honor
Doctorum, flos pontificii quem contulit Ely,
Romæ Basilicæ regia facta refert.
Plangite eum rex, grex, tria natio tota,
Extera gens, si qua noverat ulla pium.
Gemma pudicitie, spectrum bonitatis, honoris,
Famaque justiciæ, formula juris erat.
Mors violenta rapit viventem unde cui mors
Extitit, & moritur vita beata tulit.
Mille quadragenis triginta quinque sub annis
In festo Mauri celica regna petit.

Infra capellam istam requiescit corpus domini THOMÆ KEMP, quondam
episcopi London. fundatoris ejusdem, & unius cantariæ perpetuæ in eadem : qui Thomas Kemp,
multa bona tempore vitæ suæ ecclesiæ sancti Pauli, & stetit 39 annis, 84 diebus, bishop of Lond.
episcopus London. ac obiit 28 die mens. Martii, anno Dom. 1489. Cujus animæ
propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

This THOMAS KEMPE was nephew to JOHN KEMPE, archbishop of Can-
terbury, at whose hands he received consecration at York place, now called White-
hall, ann. 1449. Febr. 8. his uncle being as then archbishop of York. This
bishop, and not duke UMPHREY (as it is commonly believed by report) built, Brian Twyn an-
tiq. acad. Oxon.
for the most part, the divinity schools in Oxford, as they stood before BOD-
LEY's foundation; with walls, arches, vaults, doors, towers, and pinnacles, all
of

of square, smooth, polished stone, and artificially depainted the doctor's chair, to the lively representation of the glorious frame of the celestial globe. He built also Paul's cross in form as it now standeth.

John Stokesley,
bishop of Lond.

Here lieth JOHN STOKESLEY bishop of this church, brought up at Magdalen college in Oxford, and here enthronized July 19, 1530; who died September 8, 1539. A part of his epitaph, as yet remains inlaid in brass, which approves him to have been a good linguist, and a great scholar.

Huius in obscuro tumuli interiore recessit,

STOKESLEY cineres ossaque tecta iacent.

Cuius fama patens, vite decus, ingenijque

Dexteritas luce tamen.

Iste Deo, regique suo, populoque fideli

Viueret vt charus perpetuo studuit.

Exterius liquidem potuit regionibus . . .

.....
Qui Latias lustrauit opes, intrauit hebreas;

Huic & grecorum palma parata fuit,

Artes quid memorem vanas ad quas penetrauit,

Quum κυκλοπαίδειας auctus honore fuit.

.....
Virginis & matris cultori certa supremum,

Natalem MARIE fata dedere diem.

William, bishop
of London.

I read in the catalogue of bishops, and other writers (for all the inscriptions of any antiquity, made to the memory of other bishops here interred, are altogether crazed or stolen away) that WILLIAM, a Norman, who enjoyed this bishopric in the conqueror's time, lieth here interred in the body of the church; unto whom the city of London acknowledgeth itself greatly beholden, for that the king, by his means and instant suit, granted unto them all kind of liberties, in as ample manner as they enjoyed them in the time of his predecessor EDWARD the confessor. These are the words of the conqueror's grant, written in the Saxon tongue, and sealed with green wax:

Charta London.

"WILLIEM king, grets WILLIEM bisceop, and GODFERD Porterefan, and ealle ya burghwarn binnen London Freneisce and Engliſe frendlice, and ickiden coy, yeet ic wille yeet git ben ealra weera lagay weore, ye get weeran on EADWARDS daege kings. And ic will yeet alce child by his fader yrfnume, after his faders daege. And ic nelle ge wolian yeet aenig man coy aenis wrang beode. GOD coy heald." Which in English is to this effect following:

"WILLIAM king, greetes WILLIAM bishop, and GODFREY portgrave, and all the burrow of London, French and English, friendly. And I make known to you, that ye be worthy to enjoy all that law and privilege which ye did in the days of king EDWARD. And I will that every child be his father's heir after his father's decease. And I will not suffer that any man do unto you any injury. GOD you keep."

In thankfulness hereof, the citizens caused to be engraven an epitaph upon his tomb in Latin, thus Englished by JOHN STOW:

"TO WILLIAM, a man famous in wisdom and holiness of life, who first with St. EDWARD, the king and confessor, being familiar, of late preferred to be bishop of London, and not long after, for his prudence and sincere fidelitie, admitted to be of council with the most victorious prince WILLIAM, king of England,

England, of that name the first, who obtained of the same great and large privileges to this famous city. The senate and citizens of London, to him having well deserved, have made this. He continued bishop twenty years, and died in the year after CHRIST's nativity, 1070.

These marble monuments to thee thy citizens assigne,
 Rewards (o father) farre vnfit to those deserts of thine.
 Thee vnto them a faithful friend, thy London people found,
 And to this town, of no small weight, a stay both sure and sound.
 Their liberties restorde to them, by meanes of thee haue beene,
 Their publike weale by meanes of thee, large gifts haue felt and seene
 Thy riches, stock, and beauty braue, one houre hath them supprest,
 Yet these thy vertues, and good deeds, with vs for euer rest."

But this tomb was long since either destroyed by time, or taken away upon some occasion; yet howsoever the lord mayor of London, and the aldermen his brethren, upon solemn days of their resort to Paul's, do still use to walk to the grave-stone where this bishop lieth buried, in remembrance of their privileges by him obtained. And now of late years an inscription fastened to the pillar next adjoining to his grave (called, The revival of a most worthy prelate's remembrance, erected at the sole cost and charges of the right honorable and nobly affected Sir EDWARD BARKHAM, knight, lord mayor of the city of London, anno 1622,) thus speaks to the walkers in Paul's:

Walkers, whoeuer you be,
 If it proue your chance to see,
 Vpon a solemne skarlet day,
 The city senate passe this way,
 The gratefull memory for to show
 Which they the reuerend ashes owe
 Of bishop NORMAN here inhum'd;
 By whom this citie hath assum'd
 Large priuiledges. Those obtain'd
 By him, when conquerour WILLIAM reign'd.
 This being by thankfull BARKHAM's mynd renew'd,
 Call it the monument of gratitude.

Barkham's monument of gratitude.

Here lieth buried FULK BASSET, bishop of this church, preferred hither from the deanry of York, a gentleman of an antient great family, second brother of that GILBERT BASSET, who, through the stumbling of his horse, fell in a certain wood, as he went a hunting in the harvest time, ann. 1241, and broke so his bones and sinews, that within a few days after he died; and shortly after, even in the same month, the only son of this GILBERT, being a child, died, whereby that lordly inheritance came to this FULK BASSET; who, as he was a man of a great lineage, and also of ample, both temporal and ecclesiastical possessions, so was he a prelate of an invincible high spirit; stout and courageous to resist those insupportable exactions which the pope's legate RUSTANDVS went about to lay upon the clergy, and at such a time when the pope and the king, like the shepherd and the wolf, joined both together to destroy the sheepfold. Much about which time, to the same effect, certain rhymes were scattered abroad, as I have before set down in the diocese of Canterbury.

Fulk Basset bishop of London.

Matt. Paris.

Paris.

Such were the pope's rapines and enormous proceedings in those days, all which this stout bishop withstood to the uttermost of his power. He died of the

plague here in London, anno 1258, having governed this see fourteen years and odd months. A monument was made to his eternal memory, whereupon this distich was inlaid in bräs:

In bibl. Cott.

Prudens & fortis iacet hac episcopus arca
Bassettis ortus, cui parcas summe hierarcha } Bone Jesu.

John Chishull,
bishop of Lon-
don.

Here lieth entombed in the North wall, JOHN DE CHISHULL, who sometime had been dean of St. Paul's, archdeacon and bishop of London, lord treasurer of England, and twice keeper of the great seal He was consecrated April 29, 1274, and died the tenth 1279.

Rich. Newport,
bishop of Lon-
don.

Upon the monument of RICHARD NEWPORT, bishop of this church, here buried, a little inscription not long since was to be read, expressing the day and year of his consecration, which was March 26, 1317. And the like of his death, which happened August 24, 1318, the year following.

Ralph Baldocke,
bishop of Lon-
don.

RALPH BALDOCKE, dean of this church, was chosen bishop upon St. MATTHIAS's day, 1303, but was not consecrated till Jan. 30, 1305, which he received at the hands of one PETRUS HISPANUS, a cardinal, bishop of Alba, at Lyons in France. He was a man very well learned, and amongst other things, wrote an history or chronicle of England, in the Latin tongue. In his life-time he gave two hundred marks towards the building of the chaple on the East end of the church, now called, the Lady's chaple; wherein he lieth buried: and in his will bequeathed much toward the finishing of the same. And here, by the way, saith mine author, it shall not be amiss to note, that in digging the foundation of this building, there were found more than an hundred heads of cattle, as oxen, kine, stags, &c. which seem to confirm the opinion of those that think the temple of Jupiter was situate in that place before the planting of the christian religion took away those idolatrous sacrifices. This bishop was chosen lord chancellor by king EDWARD I. upon whose death he sent the great seal to king EDWARD II. as then lying at Carlisle. This RALPH is mistaken by some writers for ROBERT BALDOCK, bishop of Norwich (yet I find no such bishop of that see in the catalogue) sometime archdeacon of Middlesex, and chancellor of England, much what about that time: a man who lived in the hatred of most people, whom the old English chronicle calleth a false peeled priest: these are the words: **Robart Baldok his false pilide chanceler** (being as then chancellor to EDWARD II.) and in another place, **He pilide clerk Robart Baldok, ye fals chanceler**. Yet this pilide false clerk was ever true to the king his lord and master: for which he was taken and imprisoned in Newgate, London, wherein he miserably ended his days. Of which thus writeth the author of the book of Durham: "ROBERTUS DE BALDOCK, cancellarius; 1325, captus cum HUGONIBUS de Despensers, quia clericus fuit & sacerdos in noua porta Londiniarum poni fecit EDWARDUS princeps & ISABELLA mater eius, ubi pro nimia miseria mortuus fuit infra breue." But to return to RALPH (for I have somewhat digressed from the matter) bishop of this diocese, who, when from his first confirmation by ROBERT of Winchelsea, bishop of Canterbury, he had sat about eight years, and died on St. JAMES's eve, 1313, at Stell.

Godwin's catal.

Stow's annals.

Francis Thinne.

Rob. Gloucester.

Lib. dunelm. in
bibl. Cott.

Michael North-
brooke, bishop
of London.

Here lieth buried MICHAEL NORTHBROOKE, bishop of this see, doctor of law, who had his election confirmed July 7, 1355, and died of the plague, September

September 9, 1361, at Copford. This bishop gave a chest with a thousand marks; which was to be lent to the poor upon security: as appears by his will:

MICHAEL DE NORTHBURGHE, nuper episcopus Lond. legavit in In arch. turris Lond. testamento suo, sic: Item lego ad faciend. unam cistam que stabit in thesauria sancti PAULI mille marcas in eadem includend. de quibus possit quilibet pauper & plebeus sub bona & excedenti pignore mutuo recipere decem libras, 1 par. pat. anno 49 EDWARD III. M. 30.

Here lieth interred under a marble stone, near to the monument of Sir CHRISTOPHER HATTON, the body of RICHARD CLIFFORD, archdeacon of Canterbury, from which dignity he was preferred to the bishopric of Worcester, which he enjoyed about six years; and from thence translated to this see of London, which he laudably governed thirteen years and some months; and died August 20. 1421. This bishop in the year 1414, travelled to the council of Constance, and preached in latin before the emperor, and other estates there assembled. In this council the long schism was ended, and MARTIN V. called before OTHO COLUMNA, cardinal of St. GEORGE, was chosen the sole pope. The council thinking it meet that thirty persons should be added to the cardinals in this election; this our RICHARD CLIFFORD was one of that number. In which also there were some who named him to the papacy. Himself was the first that named the cardinal COLUMNA: who thereupon, the rest consenting, was immediately elected. Richard Clifford, bishop of London. Godwin's catal.

Between the two pillars, next unto the steeple, on the North side of the body of the church, under a marble stone, over which was built a kind of tomb, or chape of wood, that by the burning of the steeple was quite defaced; the body of RICHARD FITZ-JAMES lieth interred. A gentleman of an antient house, learned and virtuous, doctor of law, brought up in Merton college in Oxford, and sometime warden of the same; from whence he was advanced to the bishopric of Rochester, from thence translated to Chichester, and from thence to London. He bestowed much money in repairing the church of St. MARTIN's in Oxford, as also in adorning this his own cathedral church. He died in the year 1521. Richard Fitz-James, bishop of London. Godwin, de præful. ang.

Hic in domino obdormiuit JOHANNES GANDAVENSIS, vulgo DE GAUNT, à Gandauo Flandrie urbe loco natali ita denominatus; EDWARDI tercij regis Anglie filius, à patre comitis Richmondie titulo ornatus. Tres sibi vxores in matrimonio duxit, primam BLANCHAM, filiam & heredem HENRICI, ducis Lancastrie, per quam amplissimam adiit hereditatem. Nec solum dux Lancastrie, sed etiam Leicestrie, Lincolnie & Derbie, comes effectus. E cuius sobole imperatores, reges, principes & proceres propagati sunt plurimi. Alteram habuit vxorem CONSTANTIAM (que hic contumelatur) filiam & heredem PETRI regis Castillie & Legionis vsus est. Hæc vnicam illi peperit filiam CATHARINAM, ex qua ab HENRICO reges Hispanie sunt propagati. Tertiam vero vxorem duxit CATHARINAM, ex equestri familia, & eximia pulchritudine feminam, ex qua numerosam suscepit prolem: vnde genus ex matre duxit HENRICUS VII. rex Anglie prudentissimus. Cuius felicissimo coniugio cum ELIZABETHA, EDW. IV. regis filia, e stirpe Eboracensi regie ille Lancastrienfium & Eboracenfium familie, ad exoptatissimam Anglie pacem coaluerunt. John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster.

Illustrissimus hic princeps JOHANNES cognomento PLANTAGENET, rex Castillie & Legionis, dux Lancastrie, comes Richmondie, Leicestrie,

Lincolnie

Lincolnie & Derbie, locum tenens Aquitanie,
 Magnus seneschallus Anglie; obiit anno 22, regni
 Regis RICARDI II. annoque Domini, 1399.

Blanch, duchess
 of Lancaster.

His first wife BLANCH, here buried, died of the plague, saith STOW, ann. 1369. She ordained for her husband and herself a solemn obit, to be kept yearly in this church, where the mayor, being present at the mass, with the Sheriffs, chamberlain, and sword-bearer, should offer each of them a penny, and the mayor to take up twenty shillings, the sheriffs either of them a mark, the chamberlain ten shillings, and the sword-bearer six shillings and eight pence, and every other of the mayor's officers, there present, two and twenty pence a-piece: the which obit, saith FABIAN, to this day is holden. She also founded four chantries in this church, for the souls of herself and her husband, and was greatly beneficial to the dean and canons.

Constance, duch-
 ess of Lancaster.
 Upodigma Neust

His second wife CONSTANCE died in the year 1395: whom he solemnly and princely interred by his first wife BLANCH. She was, saith WALSHINGHAM, mulier super foeminas innocens & devota: a lady above ladies innocent and pious. Of his third wife KATHERINE, when I come to Lincoln minster, where she lieth entombed.

Henry Lacy, earl
 of Lincoln.

HENRY LACY, earl of Lincoln, lieth here entombed in the new work, which was of his own foundation, under a goodly monument, with his armed portraiture cross-legged, as one who had professed his uttermost endeavor for defence of the holy-land. He was styled earl of Lincoln, baron of Halton, constable of Chester, Lord of Pomfret, Blackburnshire, Ros in Wales, and Rowennoek. He was protector of England whilst K. EDWARD II. was in Scotland, and viceroy sometime in the duchy of Aquitain. Vir illustris in consilio, strenuus in omni guerra & praelio, princeps militiæ in Anglia, & in omni regno ornatissimus, saith the book of Dunmow. By his first wife MARGARET, daughter and heiress of WILLIAM LONGSPEE, grandson of WILLIAM LONGSPEE, earl of Salisbury, he had two sons; EDMUND, drowned in a well in Denbigh castle, and JOHN, who died young; both of them dead before their father. And one daughter, named ALICE, married to THOMAS PLANTAGENET, earl of Lancaster. He died at his house, now called Lincoln's-inn, in Chancery-lane, London, Feb. 5, 1310. being threescore years of age, as I have it out of the book of Whalley, in these words: Iste HENRICUS, comes Lincol. obiit anno etatis lx. ann. dom. M. CCC. X. in festo sancte Agathe martyris, circa gallicinium.

In bibl. Cotton.

Vincent. catal.

Lib. monast. de
 Whalley.

Lawrence Aller-
 thorp, lord trea-
 surer,

In the same chaple, dedicated to St. DUNSTAN, lieth LAWRENCE ALLERTHORP, sometime canon of this church, and lord treasurer of England, with this inscription:

Hic jacet LAWRENTIUS ALLERTHORP, quondam thesaurarius Anglie, canonicus & stagiarius istius ecclesie, qui migravit ex hoc seculo mens. Julii die 21, 1406.

This ALLERTHORP, being a man of no more eminence in the church than a canon resident, was never thought of, or not believed by the collector * of the lord treasurer's to have ascended to such an honor, so that he lies here in a darksome room, as a sacrifice to oblivion; small notice is taken of him, except by some few of the churchmen. Now give me leave to tell you, by way of digression, that howsoever this ALLERTHORP was but one of the canons resident, yet he was solely the one, and had most or all the revenues of the rest in his hands; for (as the records of this church do prove) those thirty canons, upon the primary institution,

*Francis Thinne,

stitution called canons regular (because they led a regular life and were perpetually resident) and afterwards living abroad and neglecting the business of their church, became to be called canons secular, contenting themselves with the title of canon, and some prebend assigned unto them. Which annexing of lands to the prebendary was not till a long time after the first foundation: whereupon, pope LUCIUS, by his bull, ordained, that the canons non-resident should not partake of the profits of the lands assigned to the common affairs of the church, but only such as were resident (the division of the church lands having been made before, in the time of the conqueror) and this LAWRENCE ALLERTHORP, at and before the time of his treasurership, was solus residentiarius, and had the whole revenue of the rest at his own disposal, by way of option, as it is called in the leidger-book. But of this enough, if not too much. Then, to conclude, howsoever this ALLERTHORP be altogether excluded out of the treatise of the treasurers, and Sir JOHN NORTHBURY, knt. keeper of the privy wardrobe in the Tower, said to be lord treasurer in the first, second, and third of K. HENRY IV. in which time the said ALLERTHORP should have enjoyed that office, or not at all. Yet these words in his patent, together with his epitaph, do prove him to have been adorned with the honorable office of a solicitous lord treasurer.

LAURENTIUS DE ALLERTHORP, clericus, habet officium thesaurarii Anglie, quamdiu T. R. apud W. 31 Maii, 9 pars pat. 2 HEN. IV. membrana 14.

In arch. turris Lond.

Hic requiescit SIMON BURLEY, banerettus, quinque portuum prefectus ordinis garterii miles, & RICARDO II. consiliarius longe charissimus, connubio sibi conjunctas habuit ex amplissimis familiis duas uxores, alteram Staffordie, alteram baronis de Roos filiam. Verum difficillimo illo tempore cum inter Anglie procures omnia sub juvene principe simultatibus agitentur, in tantum nonnullorum odium incurrit, ut parliamentaria autoritate capite plecteretur, anno dom. 1388. Posterius autem eadem postea autoritate sub rege HENRICO quarto sunt restituti.

Sir Simon Burley, knight of the garter.

EDWARD, the black prince, took such affection to this Sir SIMON BURLEY for his valor, wisdom, and true service, that he committed to his governance his only son, then living, RICHARD OF BOURDEAUX; who, being afterwards king of England, by the name of RICHARD II. advanced him to high honors, offices and promotions: and nothing was done in matters of state without his appointment and direction. Thus he continued always loyal to his sovereign lord the king; yet lived in the hatred of the peers of the land, as also of the common people, for that he leaned to the party of ROBERT DE VERE, earl of Oxford, duke of Ireland, and the king's favorite, and was an oppressor of the poor commons: inasmuch, that, by the sentence of that parliament, which wrought wonders, ann. 11 RICH. II. he was condemned of treason, and beheaded on tower-hill; as in the inscription.

St. w 20038

He was first vicechamberlain to K. RICHARD, who made him constable of Dover castle and lord warden of the cinque-ports, delivering the keys of the said castle to the said SIMON, in sign of possession: so much would he grace him with his presence, thus recorded:

SIMON DE BURLEY, miles, subcamerarius regis, habet officium constabularii castri Dover, & custodie 5 portuum ad totam vitam suam, sicut ROBERTUS DE ASHETON, chr. jam defunctus, nuper habuit: & rex super hoc ipso SIMONI in dicto castro in presenti existens claves tradidit in signum possessionem earundem. T. R. apud Dover. 24 Jan. 2 pars pat. ann. 7 RIC. II.

In archiv. turris Lond.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Sir Ralph Hengham, chief justice of the king's bench,

Per versus patet hos Anglorum quod jacet hic flos ;
Legum qui tuta dictavit vera statuta ;
Ex HENGHAM dictus RADULPHUS vir benedictus.

Judges fined for bribery and extortion.

Stow annal.

This flower of our English garden, this learned father of the law, this blessed man, as his epitaph would make him, was no better than a bribing judge ; for, being a chief commissioner for the government of the kingdom, in the absence of K. EDWARD I. he, with many others of his profession, were, at the king's return, found guilty by act of parliament, of manifest corruption, in their administration of justice, and deeply fined for such their intolerable extortions. First, this Sir RALPH HENGHAM, chief justice of the higher bench, was fined to pay to the king seven thousand marks. Sir JOHN LOVETON, justice of the lower bench, three thousand marks. Sir WILLIAM BROMPTON, justice, 6000 marks. Sir SOLOMON ROCHESTER, 4000 marks. Sir THOMAS SODINGTON, 2000 marks. Sir WALTER HOPTON, 2000 marks. These four last were justices itinerants. Sir WILLIAM SAHAM, 3000 marks. ROBERT LITHBURY, master of the rolls, 1000 marks. ROGER LEICESTER, 1000 marks. HENRY BRAY, escheater, and judge for the jews, 1000 marks. ROBERT PRESTON, 1000 marks. But Sir ADAM STRATTON, chief Baron of the exchequer, was fined in thirty four thousand marks. And THOMAS WEYLAND (found the greatest delinquent, and of greatest substance) had all his goods and whole estate confiscated to the king, and withall banished the kingdom.

This Sir RALPH HENGHAM was a Norfolk man born, as I have it out of an old record. These are the words: "RADULPHUS DE HENGHAM, ex eadem ortus esse videtur familia, ex qua Willielmus filius Ade de Hengham & Richardus de Hengham in pago Norfolciens. plerumque Thetfordie justiciarii ad assisas capiendas, & ad gaolam deliberandum sub initiis HEN. III. in archivis sepe memorantur." Rot. parl. He flourished in the reigns of HENRY III. and EDWARD I. and died in the first year of EDWARD II. 1308.

Fulk Lovel, archdeacon of Colchester.

Hic jacet magister FULCO LOVEL, quondam archidiaconus Colcestrie, floruit sub HEN. III. rege. I find no more of this man than what I read in this inscription ; but much more of his name, being both antient and honorable.

John Boys, Nicholas Rikkell and Isabella their wife.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS DE BOYS, in com. Essex, arm. NICOLAI RIKKIL, arm. & domine ISABELLE quondam uxor eorum, que ISABELLA obiit 28 Julij, ann 1443. quorum animabus propitiatur altissimus.

It seems by his arms upon the pillars, that this Boys was a great repairer of this chapel, sacred to St. GEORGE, where he lieth interred.

William Worsley dean of this ch.

Orate pro anima magistri WILLIELMI WORSLEY, legum doctoris, istius ecclesie sancti Pauli London decani dum vixit qui obiit 15 die mens, Augusti, 1488. Cujus anime propitiatur DEUS.

Vermibus hic ponor, & sic ostendere conor,

Hic veluti ponor, ponitur omnis honor.

And, upon the pillar adjoining to this monument, these verses following are engraven in brass :

Unde superbis homo cujus conceptio culpa,

Nasci pena, labor vita, necesse mori.

Vana salus hominum, vanus labor, omnia vana ;

Inter vana nichil vanius est homine.

Post hominem vermis, post vermem fetor & horror,

Sic

Sit in non hominem vertitur omnis homo.

Mors venit absque mora, nescis cum venerit hora;

Esto paratus ei cum venerit hora diei.

Orate pro domini **ROGERI BRABAZON DE ODEVY** juris canonici, doctoris, & hujus ecclesie cathedralis residentarij, qui obiit tertio die mens. **Augusti, 1498.** Cujus anime propitiatur **DEUS.** Nunc **CHRISTE** te petimus, miserere quesumus, qui venisti redimere perditos, noli damnare redemptos.

Roger Brabazon
canon of this
church.

In memoriam venerabilis viri **JOHANNIS COLETI**, sacrae theologiae doctoris; ad divum **PAULUM** decani, & scholae ibidem fundatoris.

John Colet, dean
of this church.

Inclita **JOHANNES** Londini gloria gentis,

Is tibi qui quondam, **PAULE**, decanus erat.

Qui toties magno resonabat pectore **CHRISTUM**,

Doctor & interpretes fidus evangelij.

Qui mores hominum multum sermone disertis

Formarat vitae, sed probitate magis.

Quique scholam struxit celebrem cognomine **IHESU**;

Hac dormit tectus membra **COLETUS** humo.

Floruit sub **HENRICO VII.** & **HEN. VIII.** regibus, obiit ann. Dom. 1519.

Disce mori mundo, vivere disce **DEO.**

Under his lively portraiture, alluding to his artificial skeleton, these words :

Istuc rescidit gloria carnis. Love and live.

His monument is lately revived by the company of the mystery of mercers, to whose charge he committed the over-sight of St. Paul's-school, with lands worth 120 l. or better, of yearly value : for the maintenance of a master, an usher and a chaplain ; to teach and instruct one hundred and fifty three poor men's children freely, without any reward. And, as I am told, viis & modis, more comes to the schoolmaster at this day than the whole endowment.

BALE saith, that, of twenty two children which his father **HENRY COLLET**, mercer, and lord-mayor of London, had by **CHRISTIAN** his wife, he was the only child living at his father's death : that he died of the sweating sickness, aged sixty three years : that he was brought up at Oxford, that he travelled into France and Italy ; that he disputed with the doctors of the Sorbonne in Paris, from whose tenets he much dissented ; that he inveighed against monks who did not lead an evangelical life ; and bishops, qui pro pastoribus lupos agebant : that he was, eruditione facundus ; that he wrote many treatises left in loose papers, which could not be made perfect but by himself : that he taught in his sermons, that it was unlawful for a clergyman to accumulate riches, and for any man to worship images : that he was accused of heresy by **RICHARD FITZ-JAMES**, then bishop of London, and two minorites, **BRICOT** and **STANDISH**, and that his corps had been cast out of his tomb and burned, if an unexpected accident had not prevented the designs of his enemies.

Cent. 5.

GULIELMO LILIO, Paulinae scholae olim praepetorio primario & **AGNETAE** conjugis, in sacratissimo hujus templi coemeterio, hinc a tergo nunc destructo conscriptis : **GEORGIUS LILIUS** hujus ecclesiae canonicus, parentum memoriae pia consulens tabellam hanc ab amicis conservatam hic reponendam curavit.

William Lillie,
the first master of
St. Paul's school.

Obiit ille G. L. ann. dom. 1522. v. calend. Mart. vixit annos 54.

This man, integer vitae scelerisque purus, as **BALE** saith, lived for a certain time in the isle of Rhodes, and some years in Italy, where he instructed himself

Bale, cent. 5.

in

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

in all good literature, and made himself perfect in many languages: withall he was quick, apprehensive and ingenious; and therefore entirely beloved of sir THOMAS MOORE. He wrote divers books, but he is best known by his grammar. He was born in the town of Odiham, in Hampshire.

The epitaph of AGNES, the wife of WILLIAM LILY, as I found it in the collections of Master CAMDEN.

HAGNES hic jaceo conjux olim GULIELMI

LILIA cognomen cui tribuere, fui.

Septem ter denos ætas mea viderat annos,

Bis septem vixi, tres quoque juncta viro:

Mater eram fœlix ter quinque prole, puellæ

Sex fuerant numera, cætera turba mares.

Me luce octava mensis sextilis adorta est,

Me luce undecima fustulit atra lues.

Æternæ ut pateat lector mihi lumina lucis,

Authorem lucis supplice mente roga.

Thomas Linaker
physician, & his
wife.

THOMAS LINACRUS, regis HENRICI VIII. medicus: vir & Græcè & Latinè atque in re medicâ longe eruditissimus: multos ætate sua languentes, & qui jam animam desponderant, vitæ restituit. Multa Galeni opera Latina lingua mirâ & singulari facundiâ vertit. Egregium opus de emendata structura Latini fermonis, amicorum rogatu paulò ante mortem edidit. Medicinæ studiosis Oxoniæ publicas lectiones duas, Cantabrigiæ unam in perpetuum stabilivit. In hac urbe collegium medicorum suâ industriâ fieri curavit. Cujus & præfidentis primus electus est. Fraudes dolosque mirè perosus, fidus amicis, omnibus ordinibus juxta charus: aliquot annos antequam obierit presbyter factus: plenus annis ex hac vitâ migravit, multum desideratus, ann. dom. 1524. die 7 Octob.

Somewhat above the tomb, in the wall, under the picture or portraiture of the phoenix, this inscription: Vivit post funera virtus.

THOMÆ LINACRO, clarissimo medico, JOHANNES CAIUS, posuit, ann. 1557.

This old physician and young priest, THOMAS LINAKER, born in the town of Derby, was, like WILLIAM LILIE, for none of his works so famous, as for his rudiments or instructions to the better understanding of the Latin tongue.

Thomas deEure,
dean of St. Paul's

Hic infra jacet corpus magistri THOMÆ DE EURE, legum doctoris, istius ecclesie S. PAULI quondam decani, qui die nono mens. Octobris, ann. dom. millesimo quadringentesimo, & sui decanatus anno duodecimo diem suum clausit extremum. Cujus animæ propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Thomas Wynterburne,
dean of St. Paul's.

Hic jacet magister THOMAS WYNTERBURNE, legum doctor, dum vixit decanus hujus ecclesie S. Pauli, qui obiit 7 die mens. Decemb. ann. dom. 1478. Anime cujus sis DEUS propitius. Amen.

Raymund Pilgrim, canon.

Hic jacet magister REYMONDUS PELEGRIM, canonicus hujus ecclesie, & capellanus commissalis domini papæ, qui obiit xi die mens. Aug. Cujus animæ propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Richard Plessys
canon.

Hic jacet magister RICHARDUS PLESSYS, quondam can ob. M. CCC. LXI.

Will. Harington
secretary apostolical,

GULIELMUS HARINGTON, jurisconsultus, protonotarius apostolicus, D. Pauli canonicus, ex illis quos residentiarios dicunt. Patria Eboracensis natus, in pago qui Estryngton vocitatur. Patre GULIELMO HARINGTONO, viro claro genere orto, in pago Commerlandie non ignobili, qui Neubying nuncupatur:

patur : & matre JOHANNA filia GULIELMI HASKE aliter Baliui dicti viri generosi in eodem pago Estryngton nata. Memor exitus vite, qui omnibus horis impendat, hoc sibi sepulchrum posuit. Anno salutis humane, 1523.

Here lieth buried in a chaple built by himself, wherein he founded three chaplains, Sir JOHN POULTNEY, four times lord-mayor of London, who founded also a college in the parish church of St. LAURENCE, called POULTNEY. He built also the parish church, called Little Alhallows in Thames street ; and the carmelite fryar's church in Coventry ; he gave relief to the prisoners in Newgate, and in the Fleet, and ten shillings the year to St. GILES's hospital by Oldborne (now Holborn) for ever : and other legacies too long to rehearse ; and died in the year 1348.

Sir John Poultney, lord mayor

Stow's survey.

Here lieth HAMMOND CHICKWELL, pepperer, who had been lord-mayor of this city six times within nine years ; and died about the year 1328.

Hammond Chickwell, lord-mayor, Anne, dutchess of Bedford.

Here lieth the body of ANNE, daughter of JOHN duke of Burgundy, the wife of JOHN PLANTAGENET, third son of king HENRY IV. duke of Bedford, protector of the realm of England, and head of the common-weal ; who died in the year 1433.

Here in a monument, broken to pieces, lieth entombed the body of JOHN NEVILL, lord LATIMER : whose widow KATHERINE PARRE, daughter of Sir THOMAS PARRE of Kendal, and sister to WILLIAM lord PARRE, marquis of Northampton, was the sixth and last wife to king HENRY VIII. He died in the year 1542.

John Nevill, lord Latimer.

Sir JOHN BEAUCHAMPE, constable of Dover castle, warden of the cinque ports, knight of the garter, and lord admiral of England, the second son of GUY BEAUCHAMPE, earl of Warwick, lieth buried here in the body of the church, within a little chaple. He died 1360, 34 EDWARD III.

Sir John Beauchamp, lord admiral.

He was also constable of the tower of London, as appears by ancient records :

" Cum rex nuper concesserit JOHANNI DARCY, de Knayth, custodiam turris London. ad vitam suam, & idem JOHANNES propter alia negotia intendere non possit eidem custodire ; ex regis assensu concessit custodiam predictam JOHANNI DE BELLOCAMPO de Warwic. ad totam vitam predicti JOHANNIS DARCY, &c. T. R. apud Mortelake 15 Marcii, anno 26 EDW. III. 1 Parl. pat. M. 17."

In arch. turris Lond.

Upon some displeasure (upon false suggestions) which the king had taken against him, he was put by this office, and to the same (the truth being tried) restored again a little before his death. For proof :

" Cum JOHAN. DARCY cui nuper rex custodiam turris London. ad totam vitam suam concesserit ; ab affectionem quam habuit, personam JOHANNI DE BELLOCAMPO de Warwick, statum quem idem JOH. DARCY : in custodia turris predictæ habuit, prefato JOHAN. DE BELLOCAMPO concesserit ; & rex illam concessionem confirmavit ; postmodumque ob quendam rancorem quem rex erga ipsam JOHAN. DE BELLOCAMPO ex sinistra suggestione ipsi regi facta concepisset ; ipsum de custodia illa amoveri fecit, & eandem custodiam primo BARTHOLOMEO DE BURGHESSE, & postmodum ROBERTO DE MORLE concessit ; iamque iidem BARTHOLOMÆUS & ROBERTUS viam uniuersæ carnis ingressi sunt. Rex ad gratum & laudabile obsequium sibi per dictum JOHANNEM diuersimodo impensum, & ad hoc quod suggestio predicta minus vera existit, sicut plenius regi constat, considerationem habens, ac volens ipsius proinde honori & commodo prospicere in hac parte, eundem JOHAN-

In arch. turris Lond.

NEM ad dictam custodiam restituit, habendam ad totam vitam suam. Dat. apud villam sancti GEORGII, iuxta castrum de Beauford in Francia, anno 34 EDWARDI III."

Survey.

This deceased nobleman (saith STOW) by ignorant people, hath been erroneously misterm'd, and said to be duke HUMPHREY, the good duke of Gloucester; who lieth honorably buried at St. Alban's in Hertfordshire. In idle and frivolous opinion of whom, some men of late times, saith he, have made a solemn meeting at his tomb, upon St. ANDREW's day in the morning, and concluded on a breakfast or dinner, as assuming themselves to be servants, and to hold diversity of offices, under the said duke HUMPHREY.

On the South side of the same tomb, is this inscription in brass:

Richard Piriton,
archdeacon of
Cotchester.

Hic jacet dominus RICHARDUS DE PIRITON, quondam archidiaconus Colcestrie, canonicus & stagiarius huius ecclesie, qui obiit 26 Aug. anno Dom. 1387. Cuius anime propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Upon the wall over the little door that entereth out of St. PAUL's into St. FAITH's church, is the image of JESUS, curiously painted, as also the portraiture of a lady kneeling in her mantle of arms, with some of her progeny. These words thereupon being most artificially penciled:

JESUS our GOD and Sauour,

To us and ours be governour.

Which imagery or representation was made to the memory of MARGARET, countess of Shrewsbury, who lieth buried in a chape within that door dedicated to the name of JESUS, with this inscription, which not long since was there to be read upon a pillar:

Margaret, countess of Shrewsbury.

Here, before the image of JESU, lieth the worshipfull and right noble ladie MARGARET, countesse of Shrewsbury, late wife of the true and victorious knight and redoubtable warrior, JOHN TALBOT, earl of Shrewsbury; which worshipfull man died in Guien, for the right of this land. She was the first daughter and one of the heires of the right famous and renowned knight RICHARD BEAUCHAMP, late earl of Warwick (which died in Roan) and of dame ELIZABETH his wife. The which ELIZABETH was daughter and heire to THOMAS, late lord Berkeley, on his side, and on her mother's side, ladie Lisle and Tyes. Which countesse passed from this world the fourteenth day of June, in the year of our lord 1468. On whose soule JESU haue mercy. Amen.

I have seen a stone in the body of this church thus inscribed, without any name; yet arms were upon the monument:

Non hominem auspiciam vltra.

Obliuio.

Remains.

This man yet willingly (saith learned CAMDEN) would not have been forgotten, when he adjoined his arms to continue his memory; not unlike to philosophers who prefixed their names before their treatises of condemning glory.

Another, in the North cloister, now ruinated, without name, had this inscription upon his grave-stone:

Vixi, peccaui, penitui, nature cessi.

Remains.

Which was as christian (saith the same author) as that was profane of the Roman:

Amici, dum viuimus, viuamus.

I have

I have read these rhymes following, engraven in bras, upon a marble-stone, in the body of the church, now stolen away :

Istuc qui graderis paulum te sistere queso
Et cogitans quid eris in me, nunc vermibus eso:
Esto memor mortis, meditare frequenter IOVA:
Mors latet in portis, non est euitabilis hora.
Effundens oculos, pro CHRISTO despice mundum.
Clarificans oculos, vt cernas quo sit eundum.
Nam quod quisque seris presentis tempore vite,
Hoc sibi messis erit, cum dicitur, ite, venite.

The slight regard of the house of GOD, was a main cause of this kingdom's subversion, as I have shewed before upon the epitaph of king ETHELDRED; and it hath ever been, and more especially is in these our times, an use for beastly and unclean persons, to pollute and bedaub the doors and walls of the place where GOD is to be worshiped, with piss or some other nasty excrements; against the like irreverence to this goodly consecrated edifice of St. Paul, divers prohibitions upon certain penalties have been, and are daily published in print, and pasted up in divers places, in and about the church. And antiently this atheistical uncleanness (if I may so call it) was forbidden by a verse depicted at every door of this church; some part of which at the great south door is yet remaining, which in my time might perfectly be read. Thus it runs:

Hic locus hic sacer est, hic nulli mingere fas est.

This house is holy here: unlawful 'tis

For any one, here on her walls to piss.

And strict orders were likewise published against beggars and bearers of burdens in and through the church: of the later sort these four lines were sometime fixed to a pillar, over an iron box for the poor:

All those that shall enter within the church doore,

With burden or basket, must giue to the poore.

And if there be any aske what they must pay,

To this box a penny, ere they passe away.

It could be wished, that walking in the middle ile of Paul's might be forborn, in the time of divine service.

RICHARD II. king of England, ann. reg. 8. made the petty cannons here twelve in number, a college, or fellowship daily to meet and diet together in one hall; whereas for a long time before they lived dispersedly, and could not be so ready to serve the MOST HIGHEST in their holy exercises. He appointed one JOHN LINTON for the first warden of this college, and gave unto the said warden and canons of the foresaid fellowship, certain lands here in London for their further endowment, and the supporting of divine service. Charging them by his charter to pray for his prosperous estate living, and for his soul's health when he should depart this world: and for the soul of ANNE his wife, queen of England: and for the souls of his and her progenitors, parents, and of all faithful people deceased.

The foundation
of the college of
petty canons.

Howsoever the story of BRUTE be denied by some learned authors, or not admitted but by conjecture; as SELDEN hath it in his illustrations upon this verse of MICHAEL DRAYTON, which now the envious world doth slander for a dream.

Polyolb. i. song.
Leland. ad cxx.
Cant.

Yet

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Yet, because I find him, in our annals, to have been buried here in this city, of his own foundation, as both by reason and authority it is strongly argued by a most judicious antiquary of the last age; I think it not amiss to speak somewhat of him, especially, in this place, as the truth of the story is generally received.

Brute, king of
Great Britain.

BRUTE (the son of SILVIUS, the son of ASCANIUS, who was the son of ÆNEAS the warlike Trojan) being delivered from the long captivity under the Grecians, with his wife INNOGEN and his people, departed from the coasts of Greece, and arrived in an island, where they consulted with an oracle, sacred to DIANA. BRUTE himself kneeling before the idol, and holding in his right hand a bowl prepared for sacrifice full of wine, and the blood of a white hind, made his imprecation to the goddess, to this effect in english:

Gildas, Cambr.

Thou goddesse that doest rule the woods and Forrests greene,
And chacest foaming boares that fly thine awfull sight:
Thou that mayest passe aloft in aerie skies so sheene;
And walke eke vnder earth in places voide of light:
Discover earthly states, direct our course aright,
And shew were we shall dwell, according to thy will,
In seats of sure abode, where temples we may dight
For virgines that shall sound thy laud with voices shrill.

After this prayer and ceremony done, according to the pagan rite and custom, BRUTE abiding his answer, fell asleep: in which sleep appeared to him the said goddesse uttering this answer:

BRUTE, farre by West beyond the Gallike land is found
An isle, which with the ocean seas inclosed is about.
Where giants dwelt sometime, but now is desert ground,
Most meet where thou maiest plant thy selfe with all thy rout.
Make thitherwards with speed; for there thou shalt find out
An euer-during seat, and Troy shall rise anew,
Vnto thy race, of whom shall kings be borne, no doubt,
That with their mighty power the world shall whole subdew.

BRUTE was no sooner awaked than that he related this his dream or vision to such of his company as he thought requisite to be acquainted with such a matter of importance; after great rejoicing and acrimonious thanksgiving, they jointly resolved to seek out this fortunate island, and so returned to their ships with great joy and gladness, as men put in comfort to find out the wished seats for their firm and sure habitations, prophesied and promised unto them by the oracle; not long after,

Per varios casus per tot discrimina rerum.

Passing through many dangers, by sea, by land, amongst strangers. They landed at Totness in Devonshire, about the year of the world, 2855, and before CHRIST's nativity, 1108. Of which M. DRAYTON, Polyolb. song 1.

Mye Britaine-founding BRUTE, when with his puissant fleet
At Totnesse first he toucht.

BRUTE having taken a view of this island, and destroyed all such as stood against him, commanded that the isle should be called Britaine (which before was called Albion, peopled with giants) and the inhabitants thereof Britains or Brutains, allusively after his own name. Within a short time after his arrival, he laid the foundation of a city, which he named Troy-nouant, or new Troy (now London) upon a plot of ground lying on the North side of the river of Thames,

Thames, which he built in remembrance of that noble city of Troy, from whence he and his people were descended, as also to be the seat royal, and chief chamber of his imperial kingdom. He also built a temple to the honor of his pagan gods and goddesses. Which stood (by conjecture) in the same place where now this cathedral church of St. PAUL is erected: in which idolatrous archfiemen he bequeathed his body to be buried. Here in his new city, when he had established certain laws, teaching his people to live after a civil order and fashion; also to build towns and villages, to worship the gods, to till and plough the earth, to wear apparel, to anoint and trim their bodies: and to be short, to live after an human manner, and had holden the regiment of this kingdom right nobly the space of twenty four years, he departed the world. Having parted his dominions into three parts, amongst his three sons, LOCRIE, CAMBER and ALBANACT; with condition, that the two younger brethren should hold of the eldest, and to him do homage and fealty.

Brute tooke shippe and arrived in Albion;
Where DIANE said should been his habitation;
And when he came the coasts of it vpon,
He was full glad, and made great exultacion.

Hard. in vite
Bruti.

And afterwards upon the alteration of the name of Albion, the building of London, the establishing of his laws, the division of his empire, as also of his death and burial, the same author hath these verses:

This BRUTUS, thus was king in regalite,
And after his name, he called this ile Briteyn;
And all his menne by thai same egalite
He called Briteynes, as cronicles all saine.

So was the name, of this ilke Albion,
All sette on side, in kalends of a change,
And putte awaye with great confusion,
And Briteyn hight; so furth by new exchange
After BRUTUS.

The citee great of Troynouaunt so faire
He buylded then on Thamys for his delite
Vnto the North for his dwellyng, and for his most repaire
Whiche is to say in our language perfite
New Troy.

In whiche throughout his peace and law he sette,
Whiche beene the floures of all regalite;
With out whiche, but if thei twoo be mette,
There may no prince hold principalite,
Ne endure long in worthy dignite.

For of those twoo be nought vpholden than;
What is a king more worth than his liege man.

This kyng BRUTE kept well this ile in peace;
And sette his laws of Troy with orders, rites,

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

And consuetudes, that might the land encrease,
Such as in Troye was most profittes,
Vnto the folke, and the common profettes.
He made theim wryten for long rememory,
To rule the isle by theim perpetually.

His menne he did rewarde full royally
With lands and rentes, that with hym suffred pain.
And Troynouaunt he made full specially
An archflaume, his sea cathedrall certain,
A temple thereof Apolyne to opteyne
By Troyane lawe of all such dignite
As archbyshop hath now in his degre.

This kyng BRUTUS made people faste to tylle
The land aboute in places both farre and nere;
And sowe with fede, and get them corne full wele,
To live vpon and haue the sustenance clere,
And in fields both farre and nere;
By his wysdome, and his sapience,
He sette the lande in all suffycience.

And as the fate of death doth assigne
That needes he must his ghooft awaye relees
To his goddas Dyane he did resigne
His corps to be buryed withuoten lees
In the temple of Apolline, to encrease
His soule amonge the goddes euerychone
After his merites tronized high in trone.

It is said (saith Sir EDWARD COKE to the Reader of the third part of his reports) that BRUTUS the first king of this land, as soon as he had settled himself in his Kingdom, for the safe and peaceable gouernment of his people, wrote a book in the Greek tongue, calling it, The laws of the Britons: and he collected the same out of the laws of the Trojans. BRUTE died after the creation, 2806 years, before the incarnation 1103. SAMUEL then judge of Israel.

ROBERT of Gloucester, my old MS, hath these rhymes touching some passages in this history of BRUTE:

* Forth.
* The.
* An haven town

* Thither.

* There.

Brute wende * fory in * ye lond, and espied vp and down
For to seche a fair plas to mak * an heued toun.
He com and fond vpe Temese a place fair ynough,
A good contre and plenteuous, and * vnder his herte drough;
Dat shippes out of eche lond myght byng good ywys;
* Per he red hys chese toun yat London cleped ys,
Yet so ne cleped he it nought, but for honour and loye
Dat he from Troie comen was, he cleped it new Troye.
Brute yis ilke noble prync, sones had thre
By his wyff Ignogent, noble men and fre:

Locryn

Locryn and Camber, and Albanack also.

Atte last diede Brute. Do thys was ydo

Aftur yat he com into Engelond ye xiiii yere :

I buryed he was at London yat he lette furst arere.

Thus much of king BRUTE, as the bruit of him goes, and as the vulgar received opinion is, the main point of his story being brought into question by many of our learned authenthical writers.

The conqueror WILLIAM brought with him from Rouen in Normandy certain Jews, whose posterity here inhabiting within the prime cities of the kingdom, did use sometimes to steal away, circumcise, crown with thorns, whip, torture, and crucify some one of their neighbors' male children, in mockery, despite, scorn, and derision of our lord and savior JESUS CHRIST, crucified by the jews in Jerusalem.

The body of a boy found in St. Benet's church-yard by Paul's wharf, crucified afterwa dain this church, who was martyred by the jews. Stow's Ann.

In the year 1235, the nineteenth of HENRY III. seven jews were brought before the king at Westminster, who at Norwich had stolen a boy, and kept him from the sight of christian people, for the space of one whole year, and had circumcised him, minding also to have crucified him at the solemnity of easter, as themselves confessed before the king ; whereof they were convicted, their bodies and goods remaining at the king's pleasure.

In the thirty ninth year of the said king's reign, upon the twenty-second day of November ; one hundred and two jews were brought from Lincoln to Westminster, and there accused, for the crucifying of a child of eight years old, named HUGH : these jews were upon examination sent to the tower : the murder came out by the diligent search made by the mother of the child ; eighteen of them were hanged ; the other remained long in prison.

In the seventh of EDWARD I. the jews at Northampton crucified a christian boy upon Good-friday, but did not thoroughly kill him. For the which fact many jews at London after easter, were drawn at horses' tails and hanged.

Not long after this, to wit, in the eighteenth year of this king's reign, all the jews were banished out of England, the number of which so expelled, was fifteen thousand and threescore persons ; to whom was given no more money, but only to bear their charges, until they were out of the kingdom. The rest, both goods and lands, was seized upon for the king's use.

But to return back again to the story of the martyred boy, in derogation and despite of christian religion.

Upon the day of the kalends of August, 1223, ann. reg. HENRY III. the body of a young boy, in the church yard of St. BENET at Paul's-wharf, was found buried, under whose paps certain Hebrew letters were inscribed : upon his body divers prints, marks, cuts, and rents, caused by rods and whip cords, besides many other signs of various torments, by the said boy sustained, were easy to be discerned. The name of the boy was found out by those characters ; and withall, how that he was sold by his christian parents : but by whom, ~~or to which of the jews he was sold~~, or to which of the jews he was sold, or to what end, could never be known. Howsoever, it was concluded, that the buyers of the boy intended to have had him crucified. Yet crucified he was not ; in regard no print of the nails, either in his hands or feet, or any wound in his side appeared. Many miracles were said to be wrought at the grave and by the relics of this young innocent martyr. Whereupon the canons of St. PAUL's church, took forcibly

Matt. Paris, ann. eodem.

forcibly away the sacred remains of this holy martyr, out of the said churchyard, and solemnly enshrined them in their own church, not far from the high altar.

Pardon church-
yard.

Thomas More,
dean of Paul's.

On the north side of this church was sometime a great cloister, environing a plot of ground, called, Pardon churchyard, whereof THOMAS MORE, dean of Paul's, was either the first builder or an especial benefactor, and was therein buried.

In this cloister were buried many persons, some of worship and some of honor. The monuments of whom, saith STOW, in his survey of London, in number and curious workmanship, surpassed all other that were in the great church.

Dance of Paul's.

About the cloister was artificially and richly painted the dance of death, commonly called, The dance of Paul's, the picture of death leading all estates.

Chaple in Pardon
churchyard.

Gilbert Becket,
portgrave of
London.

In the midst of this Pardon churchyard was a fair chaple, first founded by GILBERT BECKET, portgrave and principal magistrate (as now the lord mayor is) of this city, father of THOMAS BECKET, the martyr, archbishop of Canterbury, who was therein buried, in the reign of K. STEPHEN. THOMAS MORE, dean of Paul's, before mentioned, reedified or new-built this chaple, and founded three chaplains there in the reign of HENRY V.

Stow, survey, in
Fari gulon ward.

In the year 1549. on the tenth of April, the said chaple, by command of EDWARD, duke of Somerset, lord protector, was begun to be pulled down, with the whole cloister, the tombs and monuments: so that nothing of them was left, but the bare plot of ground, which is since converted into a garden for the petit canons.

Chaple at the N.
door of Paul's.

There was a chaple at the north door of Paul's, founded by WALTER SHERINGTON, chancellor of the dutchy of Lancaster, by licence of K. HENRY VI. for two, three, or four chaplains, endowed with forty pounds by the year. This chaple was also pulled down in the reign of EDWARD VI. at the command of the said protector; and in place thereof an house built.

Charnel - house,
with our Lady's
chaple.

There was on the north side of Paul's churchyard a large charnel-house for the bones of the dead, and over it a chaple, founded upon this occasion as followeth:

In the year 1282. the tenth of EDWARD I. it was agreed, that HENRY WALLEIS, mayor, and the citizens, for the cause of shops by them built, without the churchyard, should assign to GOD and to the church of St. Paul, ten marks of rent by the year for ever, towards the new building of a chaple of the blessed virgin MARY, and also to assign five marks of yearly rent to a chaplain to celebrate there.

And in the year 1430. 8 HEN. VI. licence was granted to JENKIN CARPENTER, town-clerk of London, executor to RICHARD WHITTINGTON, to establish upon the said charnel a chaplain, to have eight marks a year. There were also in this chaple two brotherhoods.

Sir Hen. Barton,
Sir George Mir-
fin, knts
Robert Batton.

Sir HENRY BARTON, knt. the son of HENRY BARTON, of Mildenhall, in Suffolk, lord mayor of London, in the year 1427. ROBERT BARTON and Sir THOMAS MIRFIN, knt. son to GEORGE MIRFIN, of Ely, in Cambridgeshire, lord mayor of this city in the year 1518. were entombed with their portraitures of alabafter over them, grated or coped about with iron, before the said chaple; all which, with many other tombs and monuments of the dead, were pulled down, together with the said chaple, at the command likewise of the forenamed duke of Somerset.

The bones of the dead couched up in the charnel-house, under the chaple, were conveyed from thence into Einisbury field, amounting to more than a thousand cart

cart loads, faith STOW, and there laid on a moorish ground; in short space after raised, by foilage of the city upon them, to bear three mills. The chaple and chanel house were converted into dwelling houses, warehouses, and sheds before them for stationers in place of the tombs.

Near unto this chaple was a bell house with four bells, the greatest in London, they were called Jesus-bells, and belonged to Jesus-chaple, the same had a great spire of timber, covered with lead, with the image of St. PAUL on the top; which was pulled down by Sir MILES PARTRIDGE, knt. in the reign of HENRY VIII. The common speech then was, faith STOW, that this Sir MILES PARTRIDGE did set an hundred pounds upon a cast at dice against it, and so won the said bell house and bells of the king; and then caused the bells to be broken as they hung, and the rest pulled down.

Bell-house, in Paul's church-yard.

This Sir MILES was hanged on Tower-hill, Feb. 26, 6 EDW. VI. for matters concerning the duke of Somerset: howsoever guiltless of any offence, either against the king or his council, as he took it upon his death.

There was a fair chaple of the HOLY GHOST, on the north side of Paul's church, founded in the year 1400. by ROGER HOLMES, chancellor and prebendary of Paul's, for seven chaplains, and called Holmes-college. Their common hall was in Paul's churchyard on the south side. This college was suppressed in the reign of EDWARD VI.

Holmes-college.

In this chaple were buried ADAM DE BURY, alderman and lord-mayor of London, in the year 1364.

Adam de Bury, Lord mayor.

ANNE, the daughter of JOHN, duke of Burgundy, the first wife of JOHN PLANTAGENET (third son of K. HENRY IV.) duke of Bedford, who died in the year 1433.

Anne, dutchess of Bedford.

Sir JOHN POULTNEY, knt. four times mayor of London, in the year 1337. built a fair chaple on the north side of Paul's church; wherein he was buried. He founded a college in the parish church of St. Laurence, called Poultney. He built the parish church of little Alhallows in Thames-street, and the Carmelite fryars' church in Coventry. He gave relief in Newgate and in the Fleet; and ten shillings a year to St. GILES's hospital, by Holborn, for ever. And other legacies, faith STOW (speaking of the honor of citizens) too long to rehearse. He died about the year 1348. But of him I have spoken somewhat before.

Poultney's chaple.

Sir John Poultney.

Under the choir of St. Paul's is a large chaple, dedicated to the name of JESUS, by whom founded I do not know. But it was thus confirmed in 37 HEN. VI. as appeareth by his patent thereof, dated at Crowdowne, to this effect:

Jesus chaple.

"Many liegemen and christian people having begun a fraternity and guild, to the honor of JESUS CHRIST, our SAVIOR, in a place called, The Crowds of the cathedral church of Paul's, in London, which hath continued long time peaceably, till now of late. Whereupon they have made request, and we have taken upon us the name and charge of the foundation, to the laud of almighty GOD, the FATHER, the SON, and the HOLY-GHOST, and especially to the honor of JESUS, in whose honor the fraternity was begun, &c."

Sir Allen Boxhol, knt. of the garter.

It was likewise confirmed by HEN. VII. the 22d of his reign, and by HEN. VIII. in the 27th of his reign.

In this chaple lieth buried, MARGARET, the eldest daughter and coheiress of RICHARD BEAUCHAMP, earl of Warwick, second wife of JOHN, lord TALBOT (the terror of France) first of that surname, earl of Shrewsbury: but of her I have spoken before.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Many have been here interred, as **JOHN** of **London**, under the north road, 1266. **JOHN LOVELL**, **JOHN** of **St. Olave** and **Sir ALLEN BOXHUL**, with others, as you may read in the survey of **London**. This **Sir ALLEN BOXHUL** was knight of the garter in **EDWARD** the third's time, and near upon the first foundation of that honorable order. He was constable of the tower, keeper of the forest and park of **Clarendon**, the forest of **Brokholt**, **Grovel**, and **Melchet**, a man highly in favor with the said king **EDWARD**. He was buried by **St. ERKENWALD**'s shrine, about the year 1380. And here I think it will not be unfitting to set down the number of the shrines sacred to the honor of divers saints in the cathedral church, as they stood in the year 1245.

Shrines in Paul's.

Ex MSS in bibl.
Cott.

First, the shrine of **St. ERKENWALD**, which was very sumptuous, the fourth bishop of this see, which stood in the east part of the church, above the high altar.

The shrine of **St. MELITUS**, first bishop of this diocese, afterwards of **Canterbury**.

The shrine of **RICHARD FITZ-NEILE**, bishop of **London**, ann. 1189.

The shrine of **EGWOLPHE**, or **EGTULPHE** here bishop, all beset with precious stones; he was the seventh bishop of this diocese, as then called bishop of the **East-angles**. He was a learned man, and so shewed himself in the convocation holden by **CUTHBERT**, archbishop of **Canterbury**, ann. 747.

There was also a glorious shrine super magnum altare, but to whose holiness dedicated I do not read.

Here sometime was a shrine with a portable coffin, in the same place where **Sir WILLIAM COCKAINE**'s is erected; with an altar, built to the honor of **GOD**, the blessed virgin, **St. LAURENCE**, and all saints, by one **ROGER WALTHAM**, precentor of the church, as did appear by this inscription following, which was legible, though somewhat erased, before the erection of the foresaid monument:

Hoc altare in honore **DEI** & beate virginis **Marie** matris ejus, ac sancti **Laurentij** martyris, & omnium sanctorum construxit, & hanc voltam cum adiacentibus picturis martyris & ymaginum in septis ereis hic posuit: & cum duabus cagliarijs suis per perpetuum dominus **Rogerus Waltham**, huius ecclesie precent. pro salute anime sue, et pro salute anime **Regine** & omnium Amen.

There was likewise a chantry, with an altar sacred to the blessed virgin **MARY**, contiguous to the bishop's palace and the body of the church, founded by **Sir GERARD BRAYBROKE**, knt. **EDMUND HAMDEN**, **JOHN BOYS**, esquires, and **ROGER ALBRIGHTON**, clerk; for one chantry priest daily to say mass, and pray for the soul of **ROBERT BRAYBROKE**, bishop of **London**, then living, and for his soul whensoever he should pass out of this world. For the soul of **NICHOLAS BRAYBROKE**, late canon of this church: and for the souls of all the faithful departed. As may appear by these deeds following, copied out of the originals, under seal, in the custody of **Sir SIMONDS D'EWES**, knt.

"Omibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit. **Gerardus** **Braybrok** iunior miles, **Edmundus Hampden**, armiger, & **Rogerus Albryghton**, clericus, salutem in domino sempiternam. Nouerit vniuersitas uestra quod nos **Gerardus**, **Edmundus**, **Johannes**, & **Rogerus** predicti de licentia speciali, excellentissimi principis & domini nostri domini **Henrici** dei gratia regis **Anglie** & **Francie** ac domini **Hibernie** illustris, per suas literas patentes, sigillo suo magno in cera viridi

viridi impressato sigillatas, pro se & heredibus suis nobis data & concessa vnam cantariam de vno capellano diuina ad altare beate Marie infra palacium episcopi Londoniens. in London naui ecclesie sancti Pauli contiguam, pro salubri statu venerabilis in Christo patris ac domini, domini Roberti dei gratia episcopi Londoniens. dum vixerit, & pro anima sua cum ab hac luce migrauerit, ac anima magistri Nicholai Braybrok nuper canonici ecclesie Pauli London, nec non animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum singulis diebus, iuxta ordinacionem ipsius episcopi in hac parte faciendam celebraturo imperpetuum, fundamus, facimus & stabilimus, iuxta vim formam & effectum licencie regie antedictæ, volentes insuper dictam cantariam ad debitum effectum perducere, ac literis regijs antedictis debite obtemperare, vt tenemur ordinacioni & statutis venerabilis in Christo patris ac domini Roberti episcopi Londoniens. predicti de & super cantaria huiusmodi & modo eidem deseruiendi, cantariamque ipsam post primam vacationem eiusdem imperpetuum libere conferendi, capellanumque perpetuum eiusdem cantarie & in ea instituendi & inducendi per eundem venerabilem patrem episcopum antedictum in hac parte faciend. pure sponte simpliciter libere & absolute in alto & in basso nos submittimus, & quilibet nostrum se submittit per presentes. Promittentes nos & quilibet nostrum pro nobis & heredibus nostris ratum gratum & firmum perpetuo habeatur totum & quicquid per dictum venerabilem patrem ordinari statui & fieri contigerit in premissis. In quorum omnium testimonium sigilla nostra presentibus opposuimus. Dat. primo die mensis Maij, ann. dom. millesimo quadringentesimo quarto. Et regni regis Henrici quarti post conquestum quinto.

Then follows their first presentation to this chantry, in these words:

Reuerendo in Christo patri ac domino, domino Roberto dei gratia Londoniens. episcopo, vestri humiles & deuoti Gerardus Braybrok iunior miles, Edmundus Hamden, armig. Johannes Boys, armig. & Rogerus Albryghton, clericus, omnimodas reuerencias tanto patri debitas cum honore. Ad cantariam de vno capellano diuina ad altare beate Marie infra palacium episcopi Londoniens. in London naui ecclesie sancti Pauli London contiguam, pro salubri statu vestro, pater reuerende, dum vixeritis, & pro anima vestra cum ab hac luce migraueritis, ac anima magistri Nich. Braybrok, nuper canonici sancti Pauli London, nec non animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum singulis diebus iuxta ordinacionem vestram in hac parte faciendam celebraturo imperpetuum per nos de licentia speciali excellentissimi principis & domini nostri, domini Henrici dei gratia regis Angl. et Francie, et domini Hibernie illustris, per suas literas patentes sigillo suo magno incera viridi impressato sigillatas pro se et heredibus suis nobis dat. et concessa, iam nouiter fundatam factam et stabilitam, dilectum nobis in Christo dominum Thomam Kyng, capellanum vestre Londoniens. dioc. P. V. reuerende presentamus. Supplices humiliter et deuote quatenus ipsum Thomam ad cantariam predictam admittere, et capellanum perpetuum in eadem instituere; ceteraque peragere dignemini generose que vestro in hac parte incumbunt officio pastoralis. In cuius rei testimonium sigilla nostra presentibus apposuimus. Dat. London. quinto die mens. Julij, ann. dom. millesimo quadringentesimo quarto."

I gather by the premisses, howsoever I may be mistaken, I confess, that the court of delegates is kept at this day in the very place of the old chantry.

Many chantries, chaples, oratories, altars and shrines, more than I have notice of, were erected, honored and founded within the spacious vast fabric of this episcopal chair: the beauty whereof is so magnificent, saith MALMSBURY, that it deserves

Camd. in Middl.

ANTIEN T FUNERAL MONUMENTS

deserves to be numbered in the rank of most excellent edifices. It containeth in length six hundred and thirty feet; the height of the west arched roof from the ground, an hundred and two feet : and the new fabric from the ground is four-score and eight feet high. The stone-work of the steeple from the plane ground riseth in height two hundred and threescore feet, and the timber frame upon the same is two hundred and seventy four feet high, &c. It was no less than five hundred and thirty four feet high from the ground, before that in the year of our Lord 1087. it was set on fire by lightening and burnt, with a great part of the city.

Notre dame, the cathedral church of Paris, is much spoken of for it's magnitude, whose dimensions are there engraven to shew the greatness thereof, in these verses following:

Si tu veux sçavoir comme est ample
De notre dame le grand temple ;
Il a dans œuvre pour le seur ;
Dix et sept toises de haulteur,
Sur la largeur de vingt quatre,
Et soixante cinq sans rabattre,
A de long. Aux tours hault montees
Trente quatre sont bien comptees
Le tout fondé sur pilotis,
Ainsi vray que je te le dis.

Thus, in effect, in English :

“ If you would know the greatness of the great church of our Lady, the roof thereof is seventeen fathom high ; it is twenty four fathom broad, sixty five fathom long ; the two steeples are thirty four fathom high above the church, and all founded upon piles.”

Now I leave it to my reader (taking a fathom for an ell) to make the difference between the ample extensure of these two religious structures.

Since the building and foundation of this church and bishopric of London by king *ETHELBERT* (which is much what about a thousand and twenty six years ago) eighty and nine bishops have succeeded one another in this hierarchy or holy governance, which at this day is right worthily ruled, overseen, and guided by the right reverend father in God, and prudent statesman, *WILLIAM LAUD*, one of his majesty's most honorable privy council.

And thus I will take leave of this sacred edifice, and make a few steps down into the parish church of *St. FAITH*; commonly called, *St. Faith's* under *St. Paul's*; wherein I do not find any antient funeral inscription much remarkable, excepting one engraven upon the marble of one *WILLIAM WEST*, a canon of *St. Paul's*, a cardinal of the same church, a good companion, a man universal, affable and courteous, a fellow of fair demeanor amongst his brotherhood, as he is here styled, to his great commendation.

Now a word or two, before I set down his epitaph, of the title of Cardinal, which is derived from the Latin word *cardo*, the hook or hinge of a door; for, as the door hangs and depends on the hinges, so the church on the cardinals. Or, *veluti cardine regitur ostium, ita ecclesia regitur bono eorum consilio*: as the door is ruled by it's hinges, so the church is governed by their good counsel. They are also accounted, by some, honorable increasers, rulers and preservers of all such matters as conduce to christian piety, and the defence of the bishop's power and authority.

In the see of Rome, at this day, they have the chief charge, and are divided into three orders, that is to say, of bishops, priests and deacons: not that the cardinals priests be no bishops, or that the deacons be not priests and bishops, but for that their first institution was such, some to bear the titles of bishops, others of priests, and some of deacons.

The cardinals, who are bishops, sit near unto the pope when he doth celebrate festival days: the cardinals priests assist him when he saith mass; and the deacons attire him and serve him at the altar.

They have there their college, whereof the pope is head; the number of them hath not been certain in our days: at this time there are about sixty eight; though we find that in former ages they were but twelve, after the example of the apostles. They assemble once or twice a week, as affairs of importance come to their considerations; and this their assembly is called a consistory, where they treat (or at least ought to treat) of all things which belong unto faith and religion; to the peace of christians, and to the preservation of the temporal estate of the church.

I find nothing of cardinals until the days of GREGORY THE GREAT. Quo tempore episcopi indifferenter cardinales faciebant, & papa cardinales in episcopos promovebat. Yet some are of opinion, that the first beginning of cardinals was in the time of PONTIANUS, the pope, which was circa ann. 231. and MARCELLUS after him, circa ann. 304. ordained fifteen, or rather twenty five, cardinals, in the city of Rome, propter baptismata & sepulturas hominum. And when first these cardinals were instituted in the Roman church, pauperculi erant Romæ in suis titulis habitantes: they were poor and necessitous, living at Rome in their own titles.

Sir Henry Spelman, Gloss. lit. C.

And GREGORY THE GREAT, in one of his epistles to MAXIMIAN, the bishop of Syracuse, writes the like of the poverty of one FELIX, a deacon cardinal. For whose sustenance he thus provides: "Sustentationem ejus pietatis intuitu providentes, in tua ecclesia Syracusana, eum previdimus cardinandum, &c. five ut officium diaconatus expleat, se certe ut solæ ejusdem officii, pro sustentanda paupertate sua, commoda consequatur."

Regist. lib. Bi. epist. 14.

Howsoever then, that the cardinals of Rome at this day do abound in all affluence of riches, and, like stately cedars, look over the smaller sprigs of the clergy: yet, considering the primitive times, our cardinals of St. PAUL's are not to be contemned for their mean competency of livelihood; having sufficient to maintain their reverend comportment. Of whom give me leave to speak a little out of the records of the church.

The church of St. PAUL had before the time of the conqueror, two cardinals, which office still continues.

Cardinals of St. Paul's.

They are chosen by the dean and chapter, out of the number of the twelve petitioners, and are called, cardinales chori, the cardinals of the choir. Horum officium est circumspicere quotidie & notare omnia in choro delicta & peccata, &c. Their office is to take notice of the absence or neglect of all the choir, and weekly to render account thereof to the dean and chapter. Hi duo etiam cardinales ministris ecclesiæ & servis eorum tum sanis tum ægrotis ecclesiastica ministrant sacramenta: These two cardinals do minister ecclesiastical sacraments to the ministers of the church, as well to the healthful as to the sick. Confessiones audiant & penitentias injungant salutes; mortuos postremo convenientibus tradunt sepulturis: They hear confessions and appoint comfortable penance; and lastly they commit the dead to convenient sepulture.

The office of the cardinals in St. Paul's church.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Not any cathedral church in England hath cardinals, excepting this; neither do I find any beyond sea, to be dignified with this title, saving the churches of Rome, Ravenna, Aquileia, Milan, Pisa, Beneventana, in Italy, and Compostella in Spain.

These cardinals have the best preeminence in the choir, above all, next to the subdean, and the best stalls.

But at length let me descend into St. FAITH's, and to the grave-stone of my canon and cardinal WILLIAM WEST,

William West,
canon and cardinal.

ST. FAITH'S CHURCH:

Hic homo catholicus WILLELMUS WEST tumulatur,
Pauli canonicus minor ecclesie vocitatur.
Qui fuerat cardinalis, bonus atque sodalis;
M. sexageno, quater & C. ter uno pleno,
Augusti denoque die ruit ille sereno.

John Good, chan-
celor of the base,

Perpetuis annis memores estote JOHANNIS
GOOD, succentoris, cardinalisque minoris,
Canonici cujus ope hujus.
Hic & colitur per & hunc elemosinatur
Distribui, tutor fuit & pueris que minorum,
Collegij custos dum vixit canonicorum.
Hinc migrat M. C quater, L. X. que Decembris, eterna
Virgo Dei mater, prestat sibi regna superna.

William Lily,

WILLELMI LILI, servus Christique minister,
Hic locus est illi fuit artibus ipse magister.
M. domini C quater, semel L. ter & V lege frater
X bis cum quinis M. Adar est bonus sibi finis.

ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

Lud, king of the
Britons.

Our old English writers affirm, that LUD, king of the Britons (whom they make to be the repairer or new builder of London) was buried much what about this place, of which these rhymes following:

John Harding.

With walles faire and towres fresh about,
His citee great of Troynouant full faire,
Full well he made, and battelled throughout.
And palays faire for roialles to appeare,
Amending other defectyue and vnfaire.
From London stone to his * palays royall
That now Ludgate is knowne ouer all.

* Now the bishop
of London's house
John Harding.

Betweene London stone and Ludgate forth right,
That called then was for his name Ludstone:
He made men buyld, that London then so hight;
His palays faire, then made he then anone,
With towres, both of lyme and stone,
Beside Ludgate; and his temple there thereby
His God to serue, and him to glorifye.
When he had reigned by fourty yere all out
He died so; and in his temple faire
Entombed was with stories all about.

By

By another author, more antient, it is thus expressed :

Walls he let make all aboute, and pates up and down
And afty? Lud that was his name he cluped it Ludstoun.
The heyest pat of ye town pat put stant ther and is,
He let hit clupie Ludgate, after his owe name twis :
He let him tho he was ded burye at thulk pate,
Theruoze put after him men clupeth it Ludgate.

R. b. Gloucest.

The Britons record that CADWALLO, called the valiant, king of the Britons, after he had reigned in great honor, the space of forty eight years, died in peace, the 12th of November, anno 677. and was buried in this place. Whose image, great and terrible, triumphantly riding on horse-back, being artificially cast in brasse, the Britons placed here upon Ludgate, to the further fear and terror of the Saxons; the greatness of which king is thus further expressed :

Cadwallo, king
of the Britons.

Geffrey Monm.

King CADWALL reyned full hele againe
In Britayne land, as prime without pere
Aboue English, as lord fouerayne
Ouer Saxons, Scottes, and Peights clere
And English also as clere did appere.

Harding.

A little more of this noble king CADWALL, out of my old author, ROBERT
of GLOUCESTER :

When Cadewall kyng of Brutons nobly ynough
Had regnyd xlviii. yer, toward his deth he drogh.
He dede afty? Martyn masse euen the first dey.
The Brutons made dele ynough tho he ded ley,
Wii made a kyngys toome, and hym al hol wyth ynne
Upon an hore ridyng of bras put al wyth gynne.
And vpon the west gate of London set hit full begb
In token of hys noblesse that men hit fer segh.
A chirch of Sent Martyn liuyng he let rere.
In whyche yat men shold goddys seruyse do,
And sing for his soul, and al Chyistene also.

Farewell my freyndes, the tyde abydeh no man,
We be departed fro hence, and so fall yee :
But in this passage, the best song that we say can,
Is Requiem Eternam, now IESU grant hit mee,
When we haue endyd all our aduersitee,
Grant vs in paradise to haue a mansion,
That shed his blood for our redemption.
Therefore wee tendyrlic requier yee,
For the souls of IOHN BENSON,
And ANNE hys wyff, of your charitie,
To say a pater noster and an aue.

John Benson, &
Anne, his wife.

These verses following were engraven in copper on the strong quadrant of Ludgate, built by STEPHEN FOSTER, lord mayor, and dame AGNES, his wife, for the relief of the prisoners.

Stephen Foster,
and Agnes, his
wife.

Deuout souls that passe this way,
For STEPHEN FOSTER, lord maior hertely pray
And dame AGNES, his spous, to God consecrate,

That

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

That this hous made for Londoners in Ludgate.
So that for lodging and water prifoners here nought pay,
As the keepers shall all answeare at dreadfull doomy day.

C H R I S T C H U R C H.

The foundation
of Christ church,
or the fryars mi-
norites.
Margaret, the
second wife of
K. Edw. I.

The chief foundress of this religious house is said to be queen **MARGARET**, the second wife of **K. EDWARD I.** sister of **PHILIP IV.** surnamed the Fair, king of France, and eldest daughter to king **PHILIP**, the Hardy, son of St. **LEWIS**, who died ann. 1317. and was buried here before the high altar.

JOHN DE DREUX (second son to **JOHN**, duke of Britain, by **BEATRICE**, his wife, daughter of **K. HENRY III.**) earl of Britain and Richmond, gave 300l. to the building some part of the church, glazed all the windows on the south side, and also gave many rich jewels and ornaments to be used in the same, so that he is accounted as a second founder.

Regist. frat. min.
MS in bibl. Cott.

Divers other noblemen and worthy citizens, gave both lands and great sums of money towards the building and endowing of this religious structure; which was finished within 21 years, dedicated to the honor of **GOD** and our alone **SAVIOR**, **JESUS CHRIST**, and replenished with grey fryars minorites; valued at the general suppression but at 32l. 19s. 10d. This abbey church hath been honored with the sepulture of four queens, four dutchesses, four countesses, one duke, two earls, eight barons, and thirty five knights; whose names are set down by **STOW** in his survey of this honorable city; and in all, from the first foundation unto the dissolution, six hundred and sixty three persons of quality were here interred. In the choir were nine tombs of alabaster and marble, environed with bars or strakes of iron; one tomb in the body of the church coped also with iron, and seven score gravestones of marble in divers places; all which were pulled down, taken away, and sold for fifty pounds, or thereabouts, by sir **MARTIN BOWES**, mayor of London, ann. 1545. The rest of the monuments are now wholly defaced, not any one remaining at this day, save such which are of later times.

T H E B L A C K F R Y A R S.

The foundation
of the black fry-
ars.
In vita R. K. ar-
chiepiscopi.

This house was founded by **ROBERT KILWARDBY**, archbishop of Canterbury, and the citizens of London, ann. dom. 1276. This archbishop, towards the latter end of his time, made a collection, saith **GODWIN**, for the building of a monastery for the fryars minors in London. Many contributed so largely thereunto, as he (having the help of a certain old tower, which yielded him stones, without charge) finished the same with other men's money, and was able to afford the foundation for another at Salisbury. **K. EDWARD I.** and **ELEANOR**, his wife, were great benefactors to this work. This was a large church, richly furnished with ornaments, and honored by the burials of many great personages: divers parliaments and other great meetings have been holden in this monastery, which is now altogether demolished, and other new buildings erected in the same place. This order of black fryars predicants were removed hither from Holbourn, where they had continued 55 years. The revenue of this house was valued at 104 l. 15s. 5d. per annum, being surrendered into the king's hands, Nov. 12. 30 **HEN. VIII.**

Survey of Lon-
don.

Persons of kingly, princely and noble descent, of eminent high place and quality, to the number of fifty and upwards are reckoned by **JOHN STOW** (out of the register of this house) to have been here entombed, to whose relation I leave my reader, only give me leave to speak of one.

Upon

Upon a table fastened to a pillar, this inscription was not long since here to be read, as I have it out of the collections of THOMAS TALBOT:

Here lieth the body of the lady ELIZABETH, the daughter of sir BARTHOLOMEW BALITISMERE, wife of WILLIAM BOHUN, earl of Northampton, and mother of the earls of March and Northampton, and of ELIZABETH, countess of Arundel. She died 5 id. of June, anno Christi, 1378. She was interred before the high altar.

Elizabeth countess of Northampton.

ST. ANDREW'S, WARDROBE.

Cernite sub petra jacet hac HATFEELD tumulata,
Et MARGARETA claris natalibus orta.

Margaret Hatfeeld.

Anglica parte patris fuerat, Normannaque matris
Traxerat, ex ort uterque parent clara
Hec fuit & domina domine Salop comitisse
Anno milleno C quater Lx quoque deno
Atque die deno Junij decessit ameno
Ejus prestat opem pius anime DEUS. Amen.

Prey KATHERIN RIPLINGHAM died M. cccc. Katherine Ripplingham.

This crazed inscription is made more plain by the last will and testament of the defunct, here interred; of which this is a copy in effect:

"I dame KATHERIN RIPLINGHAM, widow, of London, aduowes the xiiij day of Feuerer, M.cccc.lxxiii. xiii Edw. iii. my soule to God, my bodye to be beryed in the chancell of seynt Andrew at Baynards castle, London. I bequeth to the monastery of Westminster to prey for the soules of my husbands, WILLIAM SOUTHCOTE, there beryed, &c. I will that my feoffees perform the award of Master JOHN WOOD, clerke, and NICHOLAS LATHELL, indifferently chosen between me and RICHARD WELDEN squier and ELIZABETH his wiff, my doghtyr, and THOMAS S. JOHN, squier, and ALICE his wiff, doghtyr of one RICHARD LANGHAM, to make a lawfull estate of all my lands in London to ELIZABETH WELDEN, my doghtyr, the remaynder to the next heires of WILLIAM SOUTHCOTE, sometime my husband, fader of the same ELIZABETH, &c. I will the remaynder of all my lands to the right heires of THOMAS BAYSHAM my fader. I will to my doghtyrs doghtyr Alys S. JOHN my gold ryng, also to my doghtyrs son ROBERT WELDEN my mayfor, which his moder heretofore gaue to me, also my lady Chamberlaine sojourning with my brother LATHELL my mantell, &c."

Her Will.

ST. GREGORY, BY PAUL'S.

Here in this church lieth buried the body of THOMAS RIPLINGHAM, who was the husband of the foresaid KATHERINE, who died ann. 1469. but he is better known by this his will and testament:

Thom. Ripplingham.

"This xii day of October, the ix of EDWARD the fourth, in the yeere of our Lord, M.cccc.lxix. aduowes first my soul to God and my body to be beryed in S. GREGORY'S church London. I will yat the same church haue the two chalices and a cupp pledged to me for x markes be restored to them frelie, and more to the same church I give x markes to continually prey for my soul. I will that KATHERINE my wyff haue all such goods as she brought to me with her. I will that RAPH my brother haue x.l. and JOHN my broder x.l. and euery of my sisters one hundred shillings to prey for my soul. Also I will that RICHARD my broder haue

His Will.

haue my land in Riplingham to him and his heires for euer, and as for my land in Etton, I will that JOHN my broder haue it to him and his heires for euer, the remaynder in defaute to RAUFE my broder, and to his heires, and for defaute of yssue to the right heires of the said RICHARD. Item, to RICHARD WELDEN my best goune. Item, to my dauter ELIZABYTH a goune cloth: I will that JOAN WELDEN my goddauter haue x markes to her marriage. Item, I will to the church of Rowley on hundryd shillings, to the grey friers of Beuerly on hundryd shillings. Item, to the white friers of Sawburgh on hundryd shillings, to prey for my soul and my moders. Also I will yat a dozen dishes and as many sawyers of siluer, ye which were my lord VESSEYS, be deliuered to WILLIAM RILSTON and JOHN FEREBY, to be sold to my lord Chamberleyn, and to Sir THOMAS BURROW as we were agreed. Item, I will the two obligations of the statute of the staple concerning the summes of xii c markes, and also a bagg of money conteyning c c markes be deliuered to the said WILLIAM and JOHN. I will another bagg of gold conteyning the summe of on c. l. pertaining to the executors of JOHN HERON, be deliuered to NICOLAS STRATHAM, to be disposed for the soul of JOHN HERON.

ST. FOSTER'S.

Agnes Milborne

Lord of thy infinit grafe and pitee,
 Haue mercy on me AGNES sometym the wyf
 Of WILLIAM MILBORNE, chamberleyn of this citee,
 Which toke my passage fro this wrechyd lyf,
 The yere of grafe on thousand on hundryd and fyf,
 The xii day of Iuly no longer was my spase,
 It plesyd then my Lord to call me to his grafe:
 Now ye that are liuing, and see this picture,
 Prey for me here whyle ye haue time and spase,
 That God of his goodnes wold me assure,
 In his euerlasting mansion to haue a plase.

ST. PETER'S CHEAP.

Nicholas Faringdon, lord mayor.

..... pur l'alme NICOLEDE FARINDONE de son
 Under this old monument, as this maimed French inscription would tell us, NICHOLAS FARINGDON, goldsmith, four times lord mayor of this city, lieth entombed; he was the son of WILLIAM FARINGDON, sheriff of the same. Of which two FARINGDONS the two wards, within and without, took their denominations. He lived after the first year of his mayoralty, which was ann. dom. 1309, full fifty three years.

ST. MARTIN'S.

The foundation of St. Martin's.

Ex arch. turris London.

Lib. c. Martin.

Near unto Aldersgate was sometime a fair and large college, of a dean and secular canons, or priests, dedicated to the honor of St. MARTIN, and called St. MARTIN'S LE GRAND; founded by INGELRICUS and EDWARD his brother, in the year of CHRIST 1056. and confirmed by WILLIAM the Conqueror, as appears by his charter, dated 1068. This college claimed great privileges of sanctuary and other franchises, as appears in a book written by a notary of that house, circa ann. 1442. This college was surrendered to K. EDWARD VI. in the second of his reign, and in the same year the college church was pulled down, and a wine tavern built in it's place, which continues to this day. ST.

ST. A N N E ' s A L D E R S G A T E .

Orate devote pro anima magistri JOHANNIS PEMBERTON, utriusque juris bachalarij, quondam residentiar. ecclesie cathedralis de Rippon, Ebor. diocesis, hujusque etiam eccles. rectoris, qui obiit 12 die Septemb. ann. dom. 1499.

John Pemberton

Qu an tris di c vul stra
os guis ti ro um nere vit.

Upon a table in
the north ile.

H san Chris mi t mu la
Corda, manus, oculos, aures animosque levemus,
Et Domino voces, sua sunt, & ei sua demus.

A table in the
choir.

Ut tibi præceptis mens conformetur honestis
Sex animo semper sunt repetenda tuo.

Principio, DEUS est noster servator & author,
Hostis in opposita stat regione Sathan.

Deus.

Diabolus.

Tertia res præsens est vita simimilima ventis,
Mors sequitur nobis quæ prope semper adest.

Vita.

Mors.

Ordine sunt quinto, cœli palatia summi :

Cœlum.

Tartara sunt sexto constituenda loco

Infernum.

Hæc animo tacite secum qui sæpe revolvit,

Miror in hoc vitii si quid inesse potest.

GUALTERUS HADDONUS.

ST. J O H N Z A C H A R Y .

Hic jacet JOHANNA, uxor THOM. THORP, unius bar. de scaccario domini regis, prolocutoris parlamenti tenti apud Reding, anno regis HEN. sexti xxxi. Que JOHANNA obiit xxiii Iun. ann. dom. M. cccc liii. cuius anime, &c.

Joan the wife of
baron Thorp.

I find this baron THORP to have been a man of many good parts, and ever faithful to his sovereign lord K. HEN. VI. by whom he was specially employed both in peace and war, against the violence of his headstrong lords. But in the end it was the hard hap of this upright exchequer man, to be beheaded at Highgate by the commons of Kent, Feb. 17, 1461.

Stow's annals.

Here lieth the body of JOHN SUTTON, citizen, goldsmith and alderman of London, who died July 6, 1450.

This SUTTON was slain in that black and dismal battle by night, upon London bridge, between JACK CADE, with his Kentish rebels, and the citizens of London.

Here lieth WILLIAM BREAKESPEARE, of London sometime merchant, Goldsmith and alderman, the common-wele attendant.

William Breake-
speare.

Wyth MARGARYT hys dawter, late wyff of SUTTON,
And THOMAS hur sonn yet liuyng vndyr Goddys tuitioon,
The tenth of Juyl he made hys transmigration.

She disiffyd in the yer of grafe of Chryfts incarnation,
A thowfand four hundryd threeskor and oon.

God assoyl her fowls whos bodys lye vndyr this stoon.

ST. L E O N A R D ' s , F O S T E R - L A N E .

When the bells be merely rounge,
And the masse deuoutly sounge
And the meate merely eaten,

Robert Traps,
Agnes & Joan
his wives.

Then fall ROBERT TRAPPIS, his wyffs and his chyl dren be forgotten*.

* Thus far Stow.

Wherfor JESU that of MARY sproung
Set theyr soulys thy saynts amoung,

Though

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Though it be vnderfervyd on their fyde
 Yet good Lord let them euermor thy mercy abyde
 And of yowr cheritie,
 For their fouls fay a pater nofter and an aue.

The pictures of ROBERT, AGNES, and JOAN, inlaid in brasse, seem thus to speak :

Robert. Sancta Trinitas unus Deus miserere nobis
 Agnes. Et ancillis tuis sperantibus in te.
 John. O mater Dei memento mei.
 Iesu mercy, lady help.

ROBERT TRAPS died the year 1526. this ROBERT had a daughter by JOAN his second wife, married to one FRANKLAND, whose name was JODOCA (I think JOICE) an especial benefactor to Brasn-nose college in Oxford, as the principal, the fellows and scholars of that house do thankfully acknowledge, by a fair monuement in the northwall of the chancel of this church, thus inscribed:

Joice Frankland. Felici, piæ, et munificentissimæ sceminæ JODOCÆ FRANKLAND viduatæ filiz ROBERTI et JOANNÆ TRAPPES Londinensium: gratitudinis hoc officij et pietatis monumentum adoptione filij principalis et scholares collegij de Brasennose apud Oxoniens. exhibuere.
 Dilecti cineres, non sic requiescitis urna
 In tenui, ut vobis sola hæc monumenta parantur,
 Quæ tandem vel seradies pessundare possit;
 Ænea vos monumenta tegunt, vinumque Trophæum,
 (Æternum meruistis enim vinumque Trophæum)
 Vobis vestra cedit JODOCA, pærennius ære,
 Nos etenim æternumque omnes, quot posternobis
 Secla dabunt voces fumus immortale sepulchrum.

An inscription
 under the por. rai-
 ture of queen
 Elizabeth

Nomen, ELISA, tuum fama æthera notum
 Æternum, magis atque magis post funera floret,
 Ut mater patriæ, vicinis gentibus hostes;
 Hostibus infestis terror, pietatis asylum:
 Mitrati mastix papæ; celebraris ubique:
 Semper erit Britones inter clarissima ELISA

John Brookeirwell

Gloria dum Britonum atque gens Angla vigebit

Whithout this church, on the east end is engraven this name, JOHN BROKEIRWELL, an especial founder, or new builder of the same: and these rhymes following:

Al yat wil gud warks wurch
 Prey for yem yat help thys church
 Geuyng almys; for cherite;
 Pater Noster and Aue.

St. MARGARET MOSES.

Michael Forlace
 and Mary his wife

Prey for ye fowlygs of MICHIEL FORLACE, and MARY his wyf, and in ye worschyp of God and our lady, for theyr faders and moders, wyth ye fowlyg of al christen of yowr cherite sey a Pater Noster, and an Ave Maria.

Mary Pawson.

Body: I MARY PAWSON ly below slepyng.
 Soule. I MARY PAWSON sit aboue waking.

Both

Both. Wee hope to meet again wyth glory clothed,
Then MARY PAWSON for euer bleffed.

ST. ALBAN'S, WOODSTREET.

Here lyeth marmorate vndyr thys hepe of stone

Sir HARRY WEUER Aldyrman, and his lady dame JONE.

Thus worldly worschyp, and honor, wyth fauour and fortun passyth day by day.

Who may wythstand deathys schorne when ryche and pore scheclosyth in clay.

Wherfore to God hertelie we pray

To pardon vs of our misdeed,

And help vs now in our most need.

Hic iacet in requie WOODCOCK JON vir generosus,

Maior Londonie mercerus valde morosus.

Miles qui fuerat

M. DOMINI mille centum quater ruit ille,

Cum x bis.

Sir Hen. Wever
knight, and his
wife Joan.

Sir John Wood-
cocke, lord
mayer.

This JOHN WOODCOCK was lord mayor ann. dom. 1405 in which his office he caused all the weres in the river Thames, from Stanes to the river Medway to be destroyed; and the trunks to be burned.

ST. MICHAEL, WOODSTREET.

Here lieth buried (faith STOW) the head of JAMES the fourth, king of Scots, whose body bowelled, rebowelled, imbalmed and inclosed in lead, was conveyed from Flodden Field (where he was slain in battel, the ninth of September being Friday, 1513. by THOMAS HOWARD, earl of Surry, lieutenant general of the English army, to this city of London, presented to QUEEN KATHERINE, and from hence sent, the monastery of Shine in Surry where it was regally interred. Since the dissolution of which house, in the days of EDWARD VI. I have been shewed (faith he) the same body, wrapped in lead, thrown in to a vast room, amongst old timber, stone lead and other rubbish: and (further to shew the occasion of the burial of his head, here in this church) he declareth, that the servants of LANCELOT YOUNG, glazier to the late Queen ELIZABETH, being at Shine in new glazing the windows, either upon a foolish pleasure, or desire of the lead, cut the head from the rest; but smelling the sweet perfumes of the balms, gave it to their master; who opening the head, found therein the head of a man retaining favor; though the moisture were clean dried up, whose hair both of head and beard was read: which, after he had well viewed, and awhile kept, he caused to be burned in St. MICHAEL'S, Woodstreet, London, the church of the parish wherein himself dwelled.

The head of
James IV. king
of Scotland.
Stow Annal.

Survey Lond.

That the head of the valorous king lieth here inhumed, we must believe the words of the relator; for I find no monument or outward appearance of in it the church. That his body (not found till the day after the battle, and not known or descried, because of his many wounds save only by the lord DACRES) was interred amongst the carthusians in the priory of Shine at Richmond, I have out an old manuscript, the testimony of a man who saw his sepulchre, the same year of his death in the said religious house; these are his words, out of the liedger book of Whalley abbey:

4 Z

Anno

Lib. monasterii
de Whalley in
com. Lanc.

Anno domini M.VC.XIII. hoc anno IACOBUS Scotie rex in borea triumphaliter ab Anglis (rege HENRICO valido exercitu contra Gallos ultra mare debellante) interemptus est. Cuius corpus quom hec scripserim (quoniam membrum ab ecclesia euulsum de hoc mundo abcefferit) huc vsque in domo cartusienfium apud Rychmund mortalibus miserandum spectaculum inhumatum iacet.

Qui vidit testimonium perhibuit, et verum est testimonium eius.

John Lesley, in
vit. Jac. IV.

Yet, notwithstanding all this, JOHN LESLEY, bishop of Ross, affirmeth hat it was held for certain, that the body thus found by the lord DACRES, was the body of the laird BONEHARD, then slain in the battle: and that king JAMES was seen alive the same night at Kelfo, whence he passed to Jerusalem, and there spent the rest of his days in holy contemplation. And another of later times also affirmeth the place of this king's burial to be as yet unknown. King HENRY VIII. (saith he) who subverted so many churches, monuments and tombs, lieth inglorious at Windsor, and never had the honor, either of the tomb which he had prepared or of any epitaph that I now remember. But his brother in-law king JAMES the fourth, of Scotland, slain at Flodden, though the place of his curial is unknown, yet had this honorable epitaph:

Remains, pag.
371.

Fama orbem replet, mortem fors occulit, at tu

Define scrutari quod tegit ossa solum.

Si mihi dent animo non impar fata sepulchrum

Augusta est tumulo terra Britannia meo.

And JOHN JONSTON in his historical inscriptions of the Scottish kings, confirms the same opinion of the uncertainty of the place of this king's interment. Read, if you please, the verses of that worthy man (professor of divinity in the university of St. ANDREW'S, Scotland) to the same effect; and greatly in his commendation:

JACOBUS IV. rex, anno mundi, 5459.

Ann. Christi 1489. à conditu regni. 1819.

Tristia fata gemens genitoris ferrea gestat

Baltea, & hæc luctus dat monumenta sui.

MARGARIS Angla datur thalamis. Hinc Anglica sceptrâ

Debentur fatis sexte IACOBÆ tuis.

Pax regnis redit, et pleno bona copia cornu

Et blandum adspirans aura secunda fauet.

Rursus ad arma vocat lætis fors invida rebus,

Tueda vbi* finitimam gurgite fulcat humum.

Flos procerum, patriæque simul pater optimus vnâ

Sorte ruunt. Heu fors semper acerba bonis;

Quod si animis orfisque tuis fors æqua fuisset,

Imperij fines vltima terra daret.

Define pyramidum moles, ac mausolea

Sollicitus* vacuum furrigere ad tumulum,

Illum fama vehens late circum sona olympo

Æquat. Pro tumulo maximus orbis erit.

Much more might be said of this magnanimous and high spirited king of Scotland, which I shall further enlarge when I come to Richmond, the place, no doubt, of his burial.

JOHN

*The mount of
Flodden.

*De corpore
enim nondum
compertum est.

JOHN CASY of this parish whose dwelling was
In the north corner house as to Lad-lane you pass.
For better knowledge, the name it hath now,
Is called and knowne by the name of the plow.
Out of that house yeerely did geue
Twenty shillings to the poor, their neede to releue.
Which money the tenant must yeerelie pay,
To the parson and church-wardens on St. Thomas day.
The heire of that house THOMAS BOWRMAN by name
Hath since by his deed confirmed the same.
Whose loue to the poore doth thereby appeare,
And after his death shall liue many a yeare.
Therefore in your life do good while yee may,
That when meagre death shall take yee away
You may live like fam'd as CASY and BOWRMAN,
For he that doth well shall never be a poore man.

ST. MARY, ALDERMANBURY,

In the cloister about this churchyard, hanged and fastened to a posts is the
shankbone of a man, wonderous great and large, in length 28 inches and a
half, of affise: with the portraiture of a giant-like person upon a table, with
this inscription:

Shank bone of
28 inches long.

In wife mens sight I seeme not strange,
Although some friends of PAN will scorne;
From time to time all shapes will change,
Full well appeares since the first-borne.
Deride not that which nought offends,
Let reason rule, strong men haue beene;
As SAMPSON tall; loe death all ends:
In stories past may well be seene.

If you trust our stories, you must believe that giants, or men of vast bodily
composture, inhabited this our island in former times. Of whom one HAVILLAN
a poet, who flourished above four hundred years since, wrote pleasantly in this
wise translated out of the Latin tongue:

Camden in Corn-
wall.

*There gyants whilome dwelt, whose clothes were skins of beasts,
Whose drink was blood; whose cups, to serve for use at feasts.
Were made of hollow wood; whose beds were bushie thornes
And lodgings rockie caues, to shelter them from stormes.
Their chambers craggie rocks, their hunting found them meat.
To ravish and to kill, to them was pleasure great.
Their violence was rule, with rage and furie led,
They rusht into the fight, and fought hand over head.
Their bodie's were interr'd behinde some bush or brake;
To bear such monstrous wights the earth did grone and quake.
These pestered most the western tract: more fear made thee agast,
O Cornwall, vtmost doore that art to let in ZEPHYRUS blast.

*In Cornwall.

And the vulgar received opinion is, that BRUTE upon his first arrival in Kent,
was encountred with diuers strong and mighty giants. Of which an author of
reverend

reverend good antiquity thus writeth : as also the wrestling betwixt CORINEUS and GOGMAGOG :

Rob. Gloucest.

• Sai. h.

Ther was a geant het Gogmagog, yat was gret and strong,
 For aboute ane twenty fet men* seip yat he was long :
 A good oke he wold braye adoun as hit small yerde were ;
 And here hit forth in his hond, ye folke all to a fere,
 He com wiy xx geants and assayllede Brute lasse,
 Brut wiy his power hem slough echon atte lasse,
 Alle but Gogmagog, for hym ne slough he nought,
 For he sholde wiy Corneus wraffle by hys thought.

• With.

Gogmagog, the
 last giant.

In a word, my author makes CORINEUS to get the upper hand of GOGMAGOG, and to cast him headlong from one of the rocks not far from Dover, which for a long time was called, the fall or leap of GOGMAGOG, and afterwards the fall of Dover. And this GOGMAGOG, saith he, was the last of that monstrous generation.

Camd. in Essex.

RALPH, the monk of Coggeshall, who wrote above three hundred years ago, saith, that in king RICHARD's time, on the sea shore at a village in Essex, called Eadulphnesse, were found two teeth of a certain giant, of such a bigness, that two hundred such teeth, as men have now a-days, might be cut out of them. These saw I at Coggeshall (quoth he) and not without wondering. And such another giant-like thing, I wot not what, saith CAMDEN, was in the beginning of queen ELIZABETH's reign, dug up by R. CANDISH, a gentleman near to this place. Upon which thus he doth further comment :

I do not deny (saith he) but there have been men, that for their huge bodies and firm strength, were wonderous to behold ; whom GOD, as ST. AUSTIN saith, would have to live upon the earth : thereby to teach us, that neither beauty of body, nor tallness of stature, are to be accounted simply good things, seeing they be common, as well to infidels as to the godly. Yet may we very well think, that which SÆTONIUS hath written, namely, that the huge limbs of monstrous sea creatures elsewhere, and in this kingdom also, were commonly said and taken to have been giants' bones.

Selden in his il-
 lustrations. Pol.
 song I.

Another judicious antiquary of these times doth also thus illustrate this point : I could think, saith he, that there now are some as great statues, as for the most part have been ; and that giants were but of a somewhat more than vulgar excellence in body, and martial performance. If you object the finding of great bones, which, measured, by proportion largely exceed our times. I first answer, that in some singulars, as monsters rather than natura', such proof hath been ; but that now and of antient time, the eye's judgment in such like hath been, and is, subject to much imposture, mistaking bones of great beasts for human. CLAUDIUS brought over his elephants hither, and perhaps JULIUS CÆSAR some (for I have read that he terribly frightened the Britons with the sight of one at Coway Stakes, when he passed over the Thames) and so may you be deceived. But more of giants hereafter.

ST. O L A V E's, JEWRY.

Tho, Morsted.

THOMAS MORSTED gift ici
 DIEU de salme eit merci. Amen.

This

This man was surgeon to three kings; HENRY IV. V, and VI. in the year 1436 he was sheriff of London. He built a fair new ile to the enlargement of this church, on the North side thereof; wherein he lieth buried. He died anno Dom. 1450.

Here lieth GILES DEWES, who sometime was servant to king HENRY VII. and king HENRY VIII. clerk of their libraries, and schoolmaster for the French tongue to prince ARTHUR and to the lady MARY. Who died 1535. Giles Dewes.

ST. MICHAEL BASSISHAW, OR BASSINGSHALL.

JOHN BURTON lyeth vnder here,
Sometimes of London, citizen and mercer;
And JENET his wife with their progeny,
Been turned to erth, as ye may see.
Frends free, what so yee bee,
Prey for vs we you prey,
As you see vs in this degree;
So shall you be another dey.

John Burton and
Jenet his wife.

He deceased in the year 1460. He was a great benefactor to the building of this church, as appeareth by his mark placed throughout the whole roof of the choir and middle ile of the church.

Huc ades atque tuis metire viator ocellis
Quam brevis inclusos illigat vrna duos.
Vt modo tu, vir fuit hic, hec & femina quondam,
Nunc gelidi pars est hujus vterque soli.
Nomen ABEL, MORE erat cognomen & Exonien sum
Cesarij doctor iuris in vrbe fuit.
AGNES alterius nomen, coniuxque JOHANNIS
MORE fuit, huius ABEL qui modo frater erat.
Vt cupis ergo tibi, faciant post funera viui
Has modo tute breues quisquis es ede preces.
Hic ABEL primo hic AGNES releuetur ab AGNO,
Qui prius agnino sanguine lauit oues.
Obijt ABEL 1486, AGNES 1499. Quorum animabus, &c.

Abel More,
doctor of law,
and Agnes his
mother's wife.

ST. LAWRENCE IN THE JEWRY.

Hic incineratur corpus quondam GUALFRIDI BULLEYN, ciuis, merceri & maioris London, qui ab hac luce migravit, ann. Dom. 1463. Cuius anime pax sit perpetua.

Sir Godfrey
Bullen, lord
mayor.

This Sir GEFFRAY (OR GODFREY) BULLEN, lord mayor of London, was the son of GEFFREY BULLEN of Salle or Saull in Norfolk, esquire. He married ANNE, the eldest daughter and coheir of THOMAS lord Hoo and Hastings, by whom he had issue Sir WILLIAM BULLEN, of Blickling in Norfolk, knight, father to THOMAS BULLEN, viscount Rochford, earl of Wiltshire, who was father to ANNE BULLEN, marchioness of Pembroke, the second wife of king HENRY VIII. and the happy mother of our late souereign queen ELIZABETH, queen of England, with all thankfulness ever to be remembered. This lord mayor gave to poor housholders in London 1000 l.

Catalogue of
honour.

and 200l. to the like use in Norfolk: besides many liberal gifts to prisons, hospitals and lazar houses.

Thomas Bullen. Hic iacet THOMAS BULLEYN, de comitatu Norfolcie, armiger, qui obiit vltimo die mensis Aprilis, ann. Dom. 1471. Cuius, &c.

John Pickering
and Elizabeth
his wife.

The honorable merchant JON PICKERING,
And ELIZABETH, lie vndyr this ston:
Of the English merchant venturers vndyr the kyng,
In the martis beyond see, gouernor was this JON,
Thirty yeere and more that roome he did manteyn,
To his honor and worschip, and died in Nouembyr,
The xxix day, M. c c c fourty and eyght certeyn.
Whof soul and al christians for cherite remembyr.

Thomas Cressey
and Agnes his
w. fe.

Hic THOMAS CRESSEY, London, mercerus humatur
Et AGNES coniux sua postea suppeditatur
M. Domini C. quater his x. annoque secundo
Sexta luce Junij iuit hic de . . . mundo.

GUILD-HALL CHAPLE.

The foundation
of the collegiate
chaple at guild-
hall.

This chaple or college of our lady, MARY MAGDALEN, and of all Saints, was founded about the year 1299, by PETER FANCLORE, saith STOW, ADAM FRANCIS and HENRY FROWIKE, whose revenue was much augmented by K. RICHARD II. K. HENRY VI. and divers citizens of London; so that at the suppression it was endowed with sufficient maintenance for a custos, seven chaplains, three clerks and four choristers, at which time it was valued at 12 l. 18 s. 9 d. per annum. Here have been many tombs and marble stones inlaid with brasse, whose inscriptions and portraitures are all either worn out with time, torn out or quite defaced, only this epitaph remaining:

En THOMAS FRANCES, pius hic qui lustra per octo
Custos extiterat, iacet, & semper requiescat.
ob. Mar. 4, 1488.

Over the door of the council chamber in Guild-hall was, and yet is, as I think, this distich:

CAROLUS, HENRICUS, vivant, defensor uterque
HENRICUS fidei, CAROLUS ecclesie.

Long prosperity	} } The one of the faith, The other of the church Chosen defendant.
To CHARLES and HENRY,	
Princes most puissant	

Hollinsh.

These verses were depicted here and in other places about this city, in the year 1514, when CHARLES the fifth, emperor, was here in England; to shew in what golden bands of love these two potent monarchs were enlinked; for that amongst other covenants (then concluded and confirmed betwixt them by corporal oaths) one was, that the emperor promised to stay for and take to wife the young prince's lady MARY, king HENRY's then only daughter, afterwards queen of England.

Speed's history.

Why the titles, defender of the church and faith, were attributed unto these two princes, is vulgarly known, because CHARLES, chosen emperor, to purchase the pope's favor, directed forth a solemn writ of outlawry against MARTIN LUTHER, who then had given a great blow to the papal crown; and king

king HENRY likewise was renowned in Rome, for writing a book against the said LUTHER; underpropping the tottering or down-cast countenance of the pope's pardons, which LUTHER shrewdly had shaken. The pope therefore, to shew himself a kind father unto these his sons, gave them these titles; which were in truth none other than the same which they sware unto, when the crowns of their empires were first set upon their heads.

The hospital of St. THOMAS of ACARS, or MERCERS' CHAPLE. Foundation of mercers' chaple.

This hospital was founded by THOMAS FITZ-THEOBALD DE HEILI, and AGNES his wife, sister to THOMAS BECKET, archbishop of Canterbury, in the reign of HENRY II. and dedicated to St. THOMAS of ACON or ACARS, in the holy land. They gave to the master and brethren of this house, the lands with the appurtenances, that sometime were GILBERT BECKET's, father to the said THOMAS, in the which he was born, there to make a church. This hospital was valued at the suppression to expend yearly 277 l. 3s. 4d. it was surrendered 30 HENRY VIII. October 21, and was since purchased by the Stow. mercers, by means of Sir RICHARD GRESHAM.

Here lieth entombed JAMES BUTLER, earl of Ormond, and dame JOAN James Butler, earl of Ormond, and Joane his wife. his wife; he died anno Dom. 1428, and she 1430. Thomas Butler, earl of Ormond.

Hic iacet THOMAS filius JACOBI, comitis Ormundie, ac fratris JACOBI, comitis Wilts & Ormundie, qui quidem THOMAS obiit secundo die 1515, & anno regni regis HENRICI octavi 37. Cuius, &c.

The ancestors of these earls (saith learned CAMDEN) were in old time the butlers (an honorable office) and from thence came this surname LE BOTELER or BUTLER imposed upon them: and certain it is that they were linked in most near alliance unto St. THOMAS BECKET, archbishop of Canterbury (as who derive their descent from his sister, which was a great motive to make them choose this place for their burial) and that after he was murdered, they were by king HENRY II. removed into Ireland, who supposed that he should disburden himself of the world's hatred, for that fact, in case he advanced the kinsfolk and allies of the said THOMAS to rich revenues and high honors.

The first earl of Ormond (saith he) in this family was JAMES, son to EDMUND, earl of Carick, who married the daughter of HUMPHREY BOHUN, earl of Hereford, whom he had by a daughter of king EDWARD I. And here was his first step unto this honor; hereupon JAMES his son by this marriage, came to be commonly named among the people, The noble earl. The fifth earl of these named JAMES (that I may not stand particularly upon every one) received at the hands of king HENRY VI. the title and honor of earl of Wiltshire, to him and to the heirs of his body, who being lord deputy of Ireland, as divers others of this race, and lord treasurer of England; standing attainted by king EDWARD IV. was straightways apprehended and beheaded; but his brethren, JOHN and THOMAS likewise proclaimed traitors, kept themselves close out of the way. JOHN died at Jerusalem without issue. THOMAS here entombed, through the special favor of king HENRY VII. was in the end restored to his blood, who departed this life (as before in his epitaph) anno 1515, leaving behind him two daughters, ANNE, married to Sir JAMES DE SANCTO LEODEGARIO, called commonly SELLENGER, and MARGARET unto Sir WILLIAM BULLEN, who bare unto him Sir THOMAS BULLEN, whom king HENRY VIII. created first viscount Rochford, afterwards

Stow.

James Butler, earl of Ormond, and Joane his wife.
Thomas Butler, earl of Ormond.

CAMDEN, in the county of Tipperary in Ireland.

Becket was born near to this church, here he had a shrine, and his picture over the chaple door.

wards earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, the father of ANNE BULLEN, as I have written before.

John Rich. Here lyeth JOHN RICHE : the sonne of RICHARD RICHE, sheriffe, 1469.

Respice quid prodest presentis temporis euum

Omne quod est nihil est, preter amare deum..

Stow's survey. RICHARD RICH, one of the sheriffs of London, anno 1442, and the father of this JOHN, founded certain almshouses at Hoddesdon in Hertfordshire. He lieth buried in St. LAWRENCE's church, in the old Jewry, with the like distich upon his monument.

Ambrose Cressacre.

Vndyr this ston lyeth in the holy plas

AMBROS CRESSACRE he was

Late of Dedington in Huntington shyre

Passyd fro this world worshcipfull esquire

The yere of our Lord GOD M. cccc. lxxvii. it is

JESU for his mercy grant his sowl bliff.

John Peris and Margaret his wife.

JOHN PERIS, and MARGARET his wyf,

The whych late departyd fro this present lyf

Here beryed, and ther sonn vndyr this ston,

And ther soulys to GOD ben passyd and gon:

To thee for help of mercy thou bleffyd saint JON

And to saint MARGARITE also I mak my mon.

Ralph Tilney and Joan his wife.

Here lieth RALPH TILNEY, grocer, sometyme alderman and sheriffe of this city, and JOAN his wyff; who died 1503, and JOAN died 1500. . . . on whos soulys.

Yerford.

Clausa sub hac fossa pacis hic YERFORD pronus ossa

.
Prudens pacificus & in omnes pacis amicus:

Vixit mercerus, in promissis cuique verus:

Mors properata nimis, dum floruit, impia, primis

Annis vanescit, et à nobis sicque recessit,

Anno milleno, quater & c c c c. octuageno

Migrat ab hac vita sua spes succurre Maria.

John Allen, lord mayor.

Siste precorque legas, ALLEYNEIA & ecce JOHANNES

Londini quondam pretor erat celebris.

Consilio regis summa probitate probatus,

Inclytus & miles nobilitate valens

Quem DEUS omnipotens secum dignetur Olympo

Et precor eternam donet ei requiem.

Obijt anno 1544.

Stow's survey.

This lord mayor (who for his singular wisdom was made a privy counsellor to king HENRY VIII.) built a beautiful chaple here, wherein he was first buried, but since, his tomb is removed thence into the body of the hospital church, and his chaple divided into shops. He gave to the city a rich collar of gold, to be worn by the mayor; he gave a stock of 500 marks to be employed for the use of the poor of London; besides the rents of certain lands by him purchased of

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF LONDON.

189

of the king. To prisons, hospitals and lazar houses within, and two miles without the city, he was abundantly charitable.

ST. M A R Y B O W.

Magnificus, sed iustificus, miseris & amicus,
Vir speciosus, vir generosus, virque pudicus,
Et peramabilis, & venerabilis, atque piarum.
Vis, dux, lex, lampas, flos, maior Londoniarum.
In terre ventre iacet hic JOHN rite COVENTRE,
Dictus; quem necuit, veluti decuit, lue plenus.
Bis septingenus tricenarius citra his et vnus;
Martius in sole triceno si trahis vnum
Virginis a partu carnis modo mortuus artu,
Vivus erit celis tuba clauferit ut Gabrielis. Amen.

John Coventry,
lord mayor.

This JOHN was the son of WILLIAM COVENTRY, of the city of Coventry in Warwickshire. He was lord mayor of this city anno 1425, a man much commended in our English chronicles for his discreet carriage, in the debate between HUMPHREY duke of Gloucester, and HENRY BEAUFORT, that wealthy bishop of Winchester.

Fabian.
Stow's annals.

One WILLIAM COPELAND, churchwarden, gave the great bell which is rung nightly at nine of the clock, which had this inscription cast in the metal, anno 1515.

Stow's survey.

Dudum fundabar Bowbel campana vocabar
Sexta sonat, bis sexta sonat, ter tertia pulsat.

No maruail death in childhood took from men
This roiall prince, he was a father then.
Three hospitalls erected this rare gem
And ended, praising God for ending them.

Under the statue
of Edw. VI. on
the standard in
cheap.

ST. ANTHONY'S COMMONLY CALLED, ST. ANTLIN'S.

Here lyth grauyn vndyr this ston
THOMAS KNOWLES both flesh and bon,
Grocer and alderman yeres fortye,
Sheriff and twis maior truly:
And for he shold not ly alone,
Here lyth with him his good wyff JONE:
They weren togeder sixty yere;
And nineteen chyldren they had in feer:
Now ben they gon wee them miss:
CHRIST haue here fowlys to heuen bliss. Amen.

Tho. Knowles,
lord mayor, and
Joan his wife.

Ob. ann. 14.

This lord mayor, with the aldermen his brethren, began to new build the guild-hall; he reedified this church, gave to the Grocers his house, near unto the same, for relief of the poor for ever, and caused water to be conveyed to the prisons of Newgate and Ludgate, for relief of the prisoners. He was lord mayor, ann. 1 HEN. IV. and again ann. 12 ejusdem regis.

The. Knowles.

THOMAS KNOWLES, son of the foresaid THOMAS, a great benefactor to this church, was buried here in the north ile, by his father, under a fair marble stone, thus sometime engraven, but now quite taken away for the gain of the brass.

THOMAS KNOLLES lyeth vndre this ston,

And his wyff ISABELL, flesh and bon.

They weren togeder nyntene yere,

And x chyldren they had in fere.

His fader and he to this chyrch,

Many good dedys they did wyrch.

Example by him ye may see

That this world is but vanitie :

For wheder he be smal or gret,

All sal turne to wormys mete.

This seyde THOMAS was leyde on bere

The eighth dey the moneth Fevver,

The date of Iesu Crist truly,

An. M. CCCC. fivie and forty.

Wee mey not prey, hertely prey yee

For ovr soulygs pater noster and aue,

The sooner of ovr peyne lessid to be,

Grant vs thy holy Trinite. Amen.

Joan Spenser.

Here vndyr rests this marble ston,

JONE SPENSER both flesh and bon,

Wyff to JON SPENSER certen,

Taylor of London and citizen.

Dawter she was, whylst she was here,

Vnto RICHARD WETIEN squier.

And to ELIZABETH his wyf ;

Whych JONE departyd this lyf

The tweluth dey of September,

As many one do yet remember,

In the yere of our Lord God full euen

A thousand fowr hundryd and feuen.

Walter Lempster, doctor of physic.

Vnder this black marbl ston, lyth the body of Master WALTER LEMPSTER, doctor of phisick, and also phisition to the high and mighty prynce HEN. VII. whych Master LEMPSTER gayue vnto thys chyrch too cheynes of fyne gold, weying xiiii ounces and a quarter, for to make a certeyn ornament, to put on the blessyd body of ovr Sauour IESU. He died the ix of March, M. cccc. lxxxvii. Whos sowl GOD pardon.

Simon Street and Agnes his wife.

Such as I am, such sall ye be ;

Grocer of London somtym was I :

The king's weigher more than yeres twenty.

SIMON STREET callyd in my plas,

And good fellowshyp fayn wold tras.

Therfor in heuen euerlasting lif

JESU send me and AGNES my wyf.

Kerli Merli my words were tho,

And Deo gratias, I added therto,

I passyd

I passyd to God in the yere of grafe,
A thousand four hundred just hit was.

.....

Here lyth vndyr this litle spas,
The body of WILLIAM GOLDHIRST, who somtym was
Skinner of London and citinure,
Worshipful til his endure;
And his wyf MARGARET also;
God haue mercy on theyr fowlys both two.
And departed fro hence the xxv day
Of the month of Septembyr, withoutyn nay.
The yere of our Lord JESU,
On thowsand fyue hundryd eleuen ful true.
Vpon whos fowlys JESU haue mercy,
That for vs say a Pater Noster and an Ave:

William Gold-
hirst and Marga-
ret his wife.

ST. MICHAEL'S AT QUEEN-HITHE.

The monuments in this church are all defaced; only I find that STEPHEN SPILMAN, OF SPELMAN, as appeareth by his will, was here buried directly against the high altar, under a fair monument, no inscription thereupon now remaining. This STEPHEN's arms are amongst the mayors and sheriffs of London, upon a field sable, besants, 2. 1. 1. 2. between two slayks argent. Sometime mercer and chamberlain of London, then one of the sheriffs, and alderman of the said city, in the year 1404. He deceased without issue, gave his lands to his family, the SPILMANS, and his goods to the making or repairing of bridges, and other like godly uses. He repaired this church, and therein founded a chauntry. He died about the last year of the reign of K. HEN. V.

Stephen Spil-
man, sheriff of
London.

RICHARD GREY, ironmonger, one of the sheriffs likewise of this city, in the year 1515, lieth here buried. He gave 40 l. to the repairing of this church.

Richard Grey,
sheriff of Lon-
don.

Orate pro animabus RICHARDI MARLOWI quondam venerabilis maioris ciuitatis London, & AGNETIS consortis sue. Que ob.

Richard Mar-
low.

This MARLOW was lord mayor in the year 1409, in whose mayoralty there was a play at skinners hall, which lasted eight days (saith Stow) to hear which, most of the greatest estates of England were present. The subject of the play was the sacred scriptures, from the creation of the world: they call this Corpus Christi play in my country, which I have seen acted at Preston and Lancaster, and last of all at Kendall, in the beginning of the reign of K. JAMES, for which the townsmen were sore troubled, and upon good reasons the play finally suppressed, not only there, but in all other towns of the kingdom.

Corpus Christi
play.

RICHARDO HILL potentissimi regis HENRICI octauī, celle vinarie prefectus. ELIZABETHA coniux mestissima facta iam vndecimorum liberorum mater, marito optimo; immatura tandem morte sublato. Quod solum potuit posteritati commendaturum cupiens hoc monumentum posuit. Obijt ann. Dom. 1539, die mens. Maij 12.

Richard Hill,
master or serge-
ant of the king's
wine cellar.

ST. MARY ALDERMARY.

Here lieth buried, Sir. CHARLES BLOUNT, or BLUNT, baron MOUNTJOY, who died 1544. With this epitaph made by himself a little before his death:

Sir Charles
Blunt, knight,
Lord Mountjoy.

Willingly

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Wilingly haue I fought, and willingly haue I found,
The fatall end that wrought thither as dutie bound.
Discharg'd I am of that I ought to my countrey by honest wound.
My soule departyd CHRIST hath bought: the end of man is ground.

Camd. in Shropf.

Camd. in Derbi-
shire

This familiy of the BLUNTS is noble and antient, surnamed so at the first of the yellow hair of their head, BLUNT signifying so in the norman language. They greatly flourished at Kinlet in Shropshire, and by ELWASTON in Derbyshire, where Sir RALPH MOUNTJOY had lands in the time of EDWARD I. from whence came WALTER BLUNT, whom king EDWARD IV. advanced to the honor of baron MOUTJOY, with a pension. Whose posterity have equalled the nobility of their birth, with the ornaments of learning; and principally among them, CHARLES late earl of Devonshire deceased, baron MOUNTJOY, lord lieutenant general of Ireland, and knight of the honorable order of the garter: whose son MOUNTJOY BLUNT enjoyeth his lands: who by the special favor of our late sovereign king JAMES was created baron of Mountjoy in the north of Ireland. Here also lieth buried WILLIAM BLUNT lord MOUNTJOY. who died but of later times.

ST. MARTIN'S, VINTRY.

Many fair marble stones inlaid with brasse and well preserved, are in this church, most of their inscriptions being perfectly to be read. And the most of which are set down in the survey of this city, I will only touch on some few of them.

Rob. Daluffe,
barber, and Alice
his wife.

As flowers in feeld thus passeth lif,
Nakyd then clothyd, feble in the end.
It sheweth by ROBERT DALUSS and ALYSON his wyf,
CHRYST yem saue fro the power of the fiend.

Ob. 1469.

John Micolt and
Joan his wife.

Hic ... MICOLT quondam ciuis & vinitarius London. & JOANNA vxore eius, ac pueri eorundem, qui quidem JOANNES obiit 17 die Aprilis ann. dom. 1424. quorum anime DEI immensam miserecordiam in pace perpetua permaneant, ac requiem possideant.

Es testis CHRISTE quod non iacet hic lapis iste
Corpus vt ornetur, sed spiritus vt memoretur.
Heus tu qui transis, magnus, medius, puer an sis
Pro me funde preces quia sic mihi fit venie spes.

Ralph Astry lord
mayor, Margery
and Margaret
his wives.

..... honorabilis viri RADULPHI ASTRY militis nuper maioris, ac aldermanni, & piscenarij ciuitatis London: et preclarissimarum domine MARGERIE, ac MAGARETE vxorum eius. Qui quidem RADULPHUS obiit 18 die Nouembris, ann. dom. 1494. & predicta MARGERIA obiit die & dicta MARGARITA ab hic seculo migravit 10 die Marcij ann. dom. 1492. quorum animabus. &c.

Ralph Astry.

Hic iacet RADULPHUS ASTRY generosus vnus filiorum RADULPHUS ASTRY militis quondam maioris ciuitatis London. Qui quidem RADULPHUS filius in sua florida iuuentute, ab hoc seculo migravit. Ann. Dom 1501, 19 die mens. Septemb.

This RALPH ASTRY, mayor, was son to GEFERY ASTRIE or OSTRICH, of Hitchin in the county of Hertford. He new roofed this church with timber, covered it with lead and beautifully glazed it.

John Grey.

JOHANNEM tegit hic cognomine GRAY lapis iste,
Mentem queso suam celo teneas tibi CHRISTE.

Aspice

Aspice mortalis quid sit nisi mors tua vita,
Vt modo sum talis breuiter quoque tu fies ita

..... 1424.

Debita qui teneris nature soluit in annis,
Ipforum prolis JESU miserere JOHANNIS,

Hic iacet THOMAS CORNWALLIS quondam ciuis London. Qui obiit quarto die Januarij, ann. Dom. 1384. Cuius, &c. Thomas Cornwallis.

This THOMAS was sheriff of London, ann. 1378.

HENRY GISORS gift icy, Dieu de sa ame tien pite, e JOHN le filz a mercy. Henry Gisors.

Qui morust le veille de S. Katherine. En l'an de grace, 1343.

Here lieth also Sir JOHN GISORS, knight, who was mayor of this city, ann. 1311, the father of this HENRY.

ST. J A M E S, GARLICKHITH.

Gemmarius LION hic RICHARDUS est tumultatus;

Richard Lions.

Qui fuit in rabie vulgi (ve) decapitatus.

Hic bonus extiterat cunctis; hospes egenorum;

Pacis & author erat, dilector & vrbis honorum.

Anno milleno tricenteno numerato

Sic octogeno currente cum simul vno,

Plebe rea perij morte dolosa.

Basily festo dum regnat plebs furiosa.

This RICHARD LION here interred (whose corporal proportion is engraven wonderous curiously upon his grave-stone) was a famous wine merchant a skilful lapidary, and sometime sheriff of London. He was drawn and haled out of his own house by WAT TYLER and other rebels, and by them beheaded in Cheap the year 1381.

Not many years since, here stood a monument in the north wall, erected to the memory of Sir GEORGE STANLEY, knight of the garter, and lord Strange (in right of his wife JOAN, daughter and heirs of JOHN lord Strange of Knocking) son and heir of THOMAS STANLEY, lord Stanley of Latham in Lancashire, and earl of Derby; which GEORGE died before his father at Derby-house (now the herald's office) anno 1487, 3 HENRY VII. And near to the same place ELEANOR his mother, countess of Derby, the daughter of RICHARD NEVIL; earl of Salisbury, was likewise entombed. This church was honored with the monuments of many worthy personages, of which no mention is now remaining.

ST. MICHAEL'S PATERNOSTER, IN THE ROYAL.

This church was new built and made a college of St. SPIRIT and St. MARY, founded by RICHARD WHITINGTON, mercer, four times mayor, for a master, four fellows, masters of art, clerks, conducts, choristers, &c. and an almshouse, called God's-house, or hospital, for thirteen poor men, one of them to be tutor, and to have 1s. 4d. the week, the other 1s. each of them to have 1s. 2d. the week, for ever, with other necessary provisions. These were bound to pray for the good estate of RICHARD WHITINGTON and ALICE his wife, their founders, and for Sir WILLIAM WHITINGTON, knt. and dame JOAN his wife, and for HUGH FITZ-WARREN, and dame MAUD his wife, the fathers and mothers of the said RICHARD WHITINGTON and ALICE his

The foundation of Whittington's college and hospital.

Stow's survey.

Rich Whiting-
ten times buried.

his wife; for K. RICH. II. and THOMAS of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, special lords and promoters of the said RICHARD WHITINGTON. The licence for this foundation was granted by K. HEN. IV. the eleventh of his reign, and confirmed by K. HEN. VI. the third of his reign. This RICHARD WHITINGTON (saith my author STOW) was three times buried in his own church: first, by his executors, under a fair monument; then, in the reign of EDW. VI. the parson of the church, thinking some great riches, as he said, to be buried with him, caused his monument to be broken, his body to be spoiled of his leaden sheet, and again the second time to be buried. And, in the reign of Q. MARY, the parishioners were forced to take him up, to wrap him in lead as before, to bury him the third time, and to place his monument, or the like, over him again; whereupon this epitaph is engraven, partly erased and imperfect:

Ut fragrans nardus fama fuit iste RICHARDUS
ALBIFICANS VILLAM; qui iuste rexerat illam
Flos mercatorum, fundator presbyterorum.
Sic & egenorum, testis sit cetus eorum.
Omnibus exemplum barathrum vincendo molosum
Condidit hoc templum MICHAELIS quod speciosum.
Regia res rata turbis.
Pauperibus pater extiterat, major quater urbis.
Martius hunc vicit, en annos gens tibi dicit
Finiit ipse dies, sis sibi Christe quies. Amen.
Ejus sponsa pia generosa probata SOPHIA,
Jungitur.

This WHITINGTON flourished in the reign RICH. II. HEN. IV. HEN. V. and died about the beginning of HEN. VI. having begun to build Newgate, and the library of Grey-friars at Christ-church, London, with that at Guildhall; all which were finished by his executors, with his goods. His college here was suppressed by the statute of EDW. VI. the almshouses, with the poor men, do remain unto this day, and are paid by the mercers.

William Lichfield, doctor in divinity.

A L H A L L O W S THE GREAT.

WILLELMUS dudum LICHFIELD quem mors fera pressit,
Ista post ludum mundi, sub rupe quiescit
In Domini rure cultor, fator ac operosus.
Dum preciat jure, pastor vigil & studiosus.
Hanc edem rexit, ornavit & amplificavit,
Pignora provexit ac sacro dogmate pavit.
Pauperibus carus, inopes in mente gerebat.
Consilio gnarus dubitantibus esse solebat.
Christe pugil fortis ejus dissolve reatus,
Ut vivat mortis post morsum glorificatus.
Luce bis X. quater I. migrat Octobris sine panno
E quater X. quater V. semel M. anno 1447.

This doctor was a great student, and compiled many books, both moral and divine, as well in verse as prose.

John Brickles, &
Isabella his wife.

Sta precor interne, qui transis aspice, cerne,
Non nitidis pannis sed olentibus ossa JOHANNIS.
BRICKLES ista mei specus includit requiei.

Taliter

Taliter indutus tumulabere tu resolutus.
Dormit in hac cella mea conjux ac Isabella.
Apollinaris vixit lux nece stratus
Et quater x. ter v. I. bis & M. sociatis.

This BRICKLES was a linen draper, a worthy benefactor to this church, who gave by his testament certain tenements to the relief of the poor.

A L H A L L O W S, THE LESS.

J E S U that sufferyd bitter passion and peyn,
Haue mercy on my sowl JOHN CHAMBERLEYN,
And my wyfs too,
A G N E S and J O N E also.

John Chamber-
leyn, Agnes and
Joan his wyfs.

The feyd J O H N deceifed the sooth for to fey,
In the monyth of Decembyr the fowrth dey ;
The yere of our Lord God reckond ful euin,
A thowſand fowr hundryd fowrſcor and feuin.

Befor this time that here yee haue ſeene,
Lyeth buried the body of WILLIAM GREENE,
Barbor and ſurgeon, and late maſter of that company,
And clark of this church yeeres fiftie ;
Which WILLIAM decefyd, the truth for to ſay,
The month of Decembyr the fowrth day.
The yeere of our Lord God, as by bookes doth appere,
On thouſand fyue hundryd and eighteen yeere.

William Greene.

Inſcriptions in the STILLIARD, the houſe ſometime of the German merchants.

Hæc domus eſt læta ſemper bonitate repleta
Hic pax, hic requies hic gaudia ſemper honeſta.

Item :

Aurum blanditiæ pater eſt, natusque doloris,
Qui caret hoc mœret, qui tenet hic metuit.

Item :

Qui bonis parere recuſat, quaſi vitato fumo in flammam incidit.

S T. M A R Y B O T H A W.

. CH I C H vocitatus
. R O B E R T U S omni bonitate reſertus.
Pauperibus largus pius extitit ad mala tardus,
Moribus ornatus jacet iſtic intumulatus :
Corpore procerus bis major & arte grocerus,
Anno milleno c quater x quater anno.

Robert Chichley,
lord mayor.

This ROBERT CHICHLEY was lord mayor ann. 1422. He appointed by his teſtament, that, on his birth-day, a competent dinner ſhould be ordained for 2400 poor men, houſholders of this city, and every man to have two pence in money.

S T. M I C H A E L ' S, C R O O K E D - L A N E.

Here lieth entombed in a chaple of his own foundation, Sir WILLIAM WAL-
WORTH, knt. lord mayor of London, whoſe manful prowefs againſt that arch-
rebel

Wm. Warworth,
lord mayor.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

rebel WAT. TYLER and his confederates, is much commended in our English chronicles: his monument was shamefully defaced in the reign of K. EDWARD VI. as many others were; but it was since renewed by the fishmongers. He died ann. 1383, as appeareth by this epitaph:

Here vnder lyth a man of fame,
WILLIAM WALWORTH callyd by name,
Fishmonger he was in lyfe time here,
And twise lord maior as in bookes appere,
Who with courage stout and manly might,
Slew WAT TYLER in king RICHARD's sight.
For which act done and trew entent,
The king made him knight incontinent.
And gaue him armes, as here you see,
To declare his fact and chualrie.
He left this life the yere of our GOD,
Thirteene hundryd fourescore and three od.

JOHN PHILPOT, NICHOLAS BREMBER and ROBERT LAUNDE, aldermen, were knighted with him the same day; to this mayor the king gave 100l. land yearly, and to each of the other 40l. land by the year to them and their heirs for ever.

The college of
St. Michael,
founded by W.
Walworth.
John Lovekin,
or Lofken, lord
mayor, founder
of this church.

He founded a college to this parish church, for a master and nine priests or chaplains.

Worthy JOHN LOVEKIN stockfishmonger of London here is leyd,
Four times of this city lord maior hee was, if truth be seyde,
Twise he was by election of citizens then being,
And twise by the commandment of his good lord the king.
Cheef founder of this church in his life time was he,
Such louers of the common-welth too few ther be.
Of August the fourth, thirteene hundryth sixty and eyght,
His flesh to erth, his soul to GOD went streyght.

Sir WILLIAM WALWORTH was an apprentice to this JOHN LOVEKIN.

William Wray.

Here lyeth wrapt in clay
The body of WILLIAM WRAY,
I haue no more to say.

ST. LAURENCE, POULTNEY.

The foundation
of Corpus Christi
college in Candle-
wick-street.

This church was increased with a chape of JESUS, by one THOMAS COLE, for a master and a chaplain; the which chape and parish church was made a college of JESUS and of Corpus-Christi, for a master and seven chaplains, by JOHN POULTNEY, in Candlewick-street. This college was valued at 79l. 17s. 11d. per ann. and surrendered in the reign of EDW. VI.

Robert Radcliffe
and his son Henry
earls of Suffex.

The thrice honorable lord, ROBERT RADCLIFFE, the first earl of Suffex of that name, and HENRY RADCLIFFE, his son, and heir, as of his possessions so of his honors, were first interred in this collegiate church: whose relics were afterwards removed to Boreham in Essex.

ST. MARY ABCHURCH.

Gilbert Melite,
and Christian his
wife,

Hac gradiens fortis tua lingua precando laboret,
Esto memor mortis dum virtus vivida floret.

Dum

Dum vita frueris, quid agas circumspice mente,
Nam tu talis eris, qualis concido repente.
Corpora GILBERTI MELITES, celat lapis iste,
Eius & vxoris CHRISTINE, quos cape CHRISTE.

ST. MARY COLECHURCH.

So called of one COLE, the builder thereof. K. HENRY IV. granted licence to WILLIAM MARSHALL and others, to found a brotherhood of St. Katherine in this church, to the help of GOD's service; because THOMAS BECKET and St. EDMUND, archbishops of Canterbury, were baptized herein.

The fraternity of St. Katherine.

A L H A L L O W S B A R K I N G.

On the north side of this church was sometime built a fair chapele, founded by K. RICHARD I. and much augmented by K. EDWARD I. EDWARD IV. gave licence to his cousin JOHN, lord Tiptoft, earl of Worcester, to found here a brotherhood for a master and brethren: and he gave to the custos of that fraternity, the advowson of the parish church of Stretham in Surry, with all the members and appurtenances; the priory of Totingbeck, and a part of the priory of Okeborne in Wiltshire, both priors aliens, and appointed it to be called, the king's chantry, in capella beate MARIE de Barking, K. RICHARD III. founded herein a college of priests, and re-edified the decayed structure. Great concourse of people came hither to our lady of Barking on pilgrimage; until the college was suppressed and pulled down, in 2 EDWARD VI. and the ground whereupon it stood employed as a garden plot.

The foundation of our lady's chapele of Barking.

Many funeral monuments are yet remaining in this parish church, which you may read in the survey of this city.

ST. MARY WOLNOTH.

Here lieth Sir JOHN ARUNDELL, knight of the Bath, and knight baronet, receiver of the duchy GREY, daughter to the lord marquis Dorset, who died February 8, 36 HEN. VIII.

Sir John Arundell, knight.

This Sir JOHN ARUNDELL was of the house of Langherne in Cornwall, a family of great respect in that county. Of which I shall have further occasion to speak when I come to St. Columb's where this man's ancestors lie entombed. The christian name of his wife (with time worn or torn out of the brass) was ELEANOR, the third daughter of THOMAS GREY, marquis of Dorset (half brother by the mother to EDWARD V.) by CICELY, daughter and heiress of WILLIAM BONVILLE, lord Harrington.

Vincent's catal.

Quid caro letatur cum vermibus esca paratur,
Terre terra datur; caro nascitur & moriatur.

Orate pro anima SIMONIS EYRE, under this defaced monument SIMON EYRE, the son of JOHN EYRE of Brandon in Suffolk, lieth interred. He was lord mayor in the year 1445. He built Leaden-hall for a common granary for the city, and a fair large chapele on the east side of the quadrant, over the porch whereof was painted, Dextra Domini exaltavit me. And on the north wall; Honorandus famosus mercator SIMON EYRE hujus operis fundator. He

Simon Eyre, lord mayor.

The foundation of Leaden hall and the chapele. Stow's survey.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

gave 5000l. and above, to poor maids' marriages; and did many other acts of charity. He died September 18, 1459.

ST. N I C H O L A S A C O N S.

Richard Payne
and Elizabeth
his wife.

O ye dere frendys whych fall here aftyr be,
Of yowr deuotion plese ye to remembyr
Me RICHARD PAYNE, which of this noble cite
Somtym whylst I liud, was citizen and drapier:
And now thro Goddys grace buryd am I here,
For mercy to abyd aftyr this lif present;
Trestyng by preyer celestially, joy to be my judgment.
Wherfor o my frendys dere, my soul ye like assyst,
And eke ELIZABETH my wyf and chyl dren on by on,
And I fall prey GOD fro peyne yowr souls to resist,
The sooner by mediation of blessyd St. Albion,
On whos day in Jun on M.cccc.lx. and thrice on,
Then being the year of GOD, as hit him did plese,
Out of this present world did I discese.

Seven children.

Here lieth Sir JOHN BRUG or BRUGES, knight, lord mayor of this city,
the son of THOMAS BRUG or BRUGES, of Dimmock in Gloucestershire.
Who executed that honorable and famous high office, the year 1520, the twelfth
of K. HEN. VIII.

ST. E D M U N D 's, L O M B A R D - S T R E E T.

Richard Nordell
and Margery
his wife.

RICHARD NORDELL lyeth buryd here,
Somtym of London, citizen and drapier.
And MARGERIE his wyf, of her progenie,
Returnyd to erth and so fall ye,
Of the erth we wer made and formed,
And to the erth we bin returned,
Haue yis in mynd and memory
Ye * yat liuen lerneth to dy.
And beholdyth here yowr destine,
Such as ye erne somtym weren we.
Ye fall be dyght in yis aray,
Be ye nere so stout and gay.
Therfor frendys we yow prey
Make yow redy for to dey,
Yat ye be not forr sinn atteynt
At ye dey of judgment.

* That.

* This.

Man the behovyth oft to haue * yis in mynd
Yat thow geueth wyth yin hond yat fall thow fynd
For wydowes be slosful, and chyl dren beth vnkynnd,
Executors be covetos, and kep al yat they fynd.
If eny body ask wher ye deddys goodys becam,
* Yey ansquare,

* They.

So

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF LONDON:

So GOD me help, and * halidam, he died a pore man.

* Yink
on. yis

199

* The holy
virgin.
* Think of this.

ST. P E T E R 's, CORNHILL.

"Be hit known to all men, that the yeerys of owr Lord GOD an clxxix LUCI-
us the fyrst christen kyng of this lond, then callyd Brytayne, fowndyd the fyrst
chyrch in London, that is to sey, the chyrch of sent PETER apou Cornhyl, and
he fowndyd ther an archbishoppys see, and made that chyrch the metropolitan,
and cheef chyrch of this kingdom, and so enduryd the space of cccc yeerys and
more; vnto the commyng of sent AUSTEN, an apostyl of Englonde, the whych
was sent into the lond, by sent GREGORY, the doctour of the chyrch, in the tym
of king ETHELBERT, and then was the archbishoppys see and pol removyd
from the aforeseyd chyrch of St. PETER's apou Cornhyl, vnto Derebernaum,
that now ys callyd Canterbury, an ther yt remeynyth to this dey. And MIL-
LET, monk whych cam into this lond wyth St. AUSTEN was made the fyrst
bishop of London, and hys see was made in Powllys chyrch. And this LUCIUS
kyng was the fyrst fowndyr of PETER's chyrch apou cornhyl. And he regnyd
kyng in thys ilond afty BRUT, M.cc.xlv. yeerys. And the yeerys of owr Lord
GOD a cxxiiii. LUCIUS was crownd kyng, and the yeerys of hys reygne lxxvii
yeerys, and he was beryd afty sum cronekil at London, and afty sum cronekil he
was beryd at Glowcester, at that plase wher the ordyr of St. FRANCIS standyth."

An inscription
upon a table
sometime
chained in this
church.

The truth of this inscription is questioned in divers points by some of the learned
senate of our ecclesiastical historians, but I will adhere to the common received
opinion, that LUCIUS was the first christian king of this island, and indeed of
the world, that he founded an archbishop's see here in London: after which time
christianity was always profest in some part of this kingdom, and especially in
Wales. Of which, if it be not troublesome, read these old rhymes:

Malmesb. lib. 2.
de pont.
J. Seldon.

Among ye Brutons in Walys was alway Christendom,
Sit the hit first thurghe Lucye Brutons king hit com:
And that was tofore Sent Austens tyme a c c c c yer
And about xxiii, as they wryt of er.

Rob. Gloucester.

JOCELIN of Fournes, saith, that one THEAN was the first archbishop, and
the first builder of this church, by the help of one CYRAN, chief butler unto
king LUCIUS.

ELUANUS was the second, who built a library near unto this church, and
converted many of the British druids (learned men in the pagan law) to christi-
anity. The rest until you come to RESTITUTUS, who was the twelfth arch-
bishop, are but only named in my author.

RESTITUTUS (saith bishop GODWIN) was at the council of Arles in
France, the year 326, under CONSTANTIUS the son of CONSTANTINE
the Great, and subscribed unto the decrees of the same council, which he brought
over with him. One decree amongst the rest was, that if a deacon at the time
of his ordering, did protest he intended to marry, it should be lawful for him so
to do. RESTITUTUS himself was married. One KEBIUS (the son of
SALOMON, a certain duke of Cornwall) bishop of Anglesea in Wales, flourished
in his days, and travelled with him into France; and afterwards went himself
into Ireland: where, by his good doctrine, he converted many of that nation to
christianity.

3. Caler.
4. Olin.
5. Conan.
6. Pabadi.
7. Stephanus.
8. Iust.
9. Decwin.
10. Thedret.
11. Hilary.
12. Restitut.
Harpiscoll, 17.
prim. secul. c. xv.

GUIELNIUS,

13 Gwithelin or
Guitelnius.

GUI TELNIUS the thirteenth archbishop, travelled over seas to the king of Little Britain, to crave his aid against the Scots and Picts, who mightily infested this kingdom, insomuch, that the Romans rather chose to remit the Britons their tribute, than to afford them any more aid. Of which this bishop made an oration to his countrymen a little before his departure, who at that time (like the Romans) were wearied out with their often incursions, and altogether afraid to encounter with the enemy, that fierce valiant Scot. Imagine his words were wonderful old, from our times, and that they were delivered in this dialect:

Scots ever valiant.

Rob. Glocest.

All ye grete of this lond to London y come

Therchbischop thus sede Gwithelin benome.

Our leue frendes of Rome het to speke to yough me bede,

But beter wille ich haue to wepe, then to do eny othur dede:

Foz pite hit is of this londe, and of our wretchede.

After that Maximian our folke a wey gan lede,

Alle our knyghtes, and our swayn, and much of our young bede,

And other londes stozede therwpyth, alas the dolesul dede.

And ye beth men bet ytaught to shouele, and to spade,

To cart, eke and to plough, and a fishing wade;

To hamer and to nedle, and othur craftes also,

Than with sper oz with swerd battaile foz to do.

Whan your enemyes cometh you ne kunneþ but fle,

As shep befoze wolues, hough myght moze woo be

And the see bifet yow al abowte, hough moze ye then hy thenche

Othur ligge a don and be a slawe, othur fle, and a drenche,

Help is ther non with yow, but clenlich alle this londe,

Al the helpyng and lokyng is in other mans honde.

And the Romaynes beth anoyed of hure trauaille so soze,

Of perille of see and londe ek, hij wole come here no moze.

Hii wolleth hure truage rather leue, that ye berith him a yere,

Be konne ye nought lerny thyng that ye dede neuer ere.

Applieth yowr bondes to the sper and to the swerd also,

Foz strongur men buth ther none, and ye wolde turne therto.

We seeth a bonds mannes sone somtyn a knyght bycome,

And of a grom a squyer, aud after knyghts some.

And such ye haueth the forme of men, beth men in alle wise,

And royneth yow to manhede, and kepeth yowre franchise.

So it follows how this bishop went into little Britain, and entreated ALDROENUS the king there, to send over CONSTANTINE his brother, with a certain number of men, by whose help the enemy might be expelled, which was granted, and performed accordingly.

Fastidius Priscus 14. cent. 1.

FASTIDIUS PRISCUS succeeded him in the government of this see, who wrote divers books of divine learning, mentioned by BALE. He was a sincere expofitor of the sacred scriptures, and a painful preacher throughout the whole kingdom. Cui abunde suppeditebant, cum perbenigno ingenio excellens memoria: morum integritas & vita incorrupta, quibus cumulatissime cæteros suæ gentis præcedebat verbi præcones. He flourished under HONORIUS and THEODOSIUS, emperors, 420. By an old nameless chronicle which I have

read, one TERNEKINE succeeded FASTIDIUS, a piercing wise prelate into matters

matters of state, and in especial favor with AURELIUS AMBROSE, king of Great Britain: but VODINUS followeth next in the catalogue, a man of singular devotion and good life, who for reprehending king VORTIGER's unlawful marriage with ROWENNA, HENGIST's daughter (his lawful wife being then living) was barbarously murdered by the said HENGIST, and with him many other priests, circa ann. 452.

After the coming of the Saxons, the succession of archbishops was still continued in London for the space of many years (but secretly) even until the time that St. GREGORY sent AUGUSTIN hither. I find only one of them named, to wit,

THEONUS who with THADIOCUS or TADIACUS (of which I have spoken before in Rochester) bishop of York, taking their clergy with them, got them into Wales and Cornwall, to the rest of their countrymen, whom the Saxons had lately driven thither: this man did not write himself archbishop, which is one cause of some controversy amongst our historiographers.

ST. MICHAEL'S, CORNHILL.

Here lieth ROBERT FABIAN, alderman and sheriff of London, who composed a laborious chronicle of England and France, with the monuments, and the succession of the lord mayors of London, and died anno Dom. 1511, for whom this epitaph was made, now altogether defaced:

Like as the day his course doth consume,
And the new morrow springeth againe as fast,
So man and woman by natures custome,
This life to passe, at last in earth are cast.
In joy and sorrow, which here there time doe wast.
Neuer in one state, but in course transitorie,
So full of change is of this world the glory.

Hic iacet in tumulo doctor venerabilis HUGO
DAUSET olim rector, vere fideique protector
MC quater. x. ter ix sit et I sex
Aprilisque die ter I: V semel I migrat ille.

Here vnder was beryed ROBERT BARNES by name,
Citizon of London, and mercer of the same:
And this is written that others may remembyr,
How godly he departed the twentyth on of Nouembyr.

Here lyth the body of JOHN BOOTES wiff,
Diffolu'y by deth to her fyrst matter dust;
Who from the cares of this world departyd her liff,
The twenty third day of the monyth of Auguft,
On thowfand fyue hundryd and feuen, beyng
Threefcore yeerys old iust.

ST. BENET'S GRACE-CHURCH.

Prey for the faulygs of HENRY DENNE, and JOAN his wyf, theyr fadyrs, theyr modys, bredys, and good frendys, and of al christian faulygs JESU haue mercy. Amen. Who departyd this lif . . . M. cccc.lxxxxi.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S, EXCHANGE.

Upon an old tomb the defunct seemeth to pray.

Thomas Pike,
alderman.

Ex te vite principium, per te vite remedium, in te
vite solatium, da nobis vite premium.

Genitor ineffabilis, ipsius prolis Paracliti consimilis
memento vite fragilis.

This monument (by relation) was made to the memory of THOMAS PIKE, alderman, who with the assistance of NICHOLAS YOO, one of the sheriffs of this city, about the year 1438, new built this church.

Sir William Ca-
pel, lord mayor.

Hic WILLIELMUS CAPEL maior Lon. . . . fil JOHANNIS
CAPEL . . . Neyland in com. . . . ob. . . . 1509.

Out of this broken inscription I find this whole history, how that Sir RICHARD EMPSON, knight (a sieve-maker's son in Towcester) and EDMUND DUDLEY, esquire, both lawyers, were two instruments for K. HENRY VII. to enrich his and their own coffers; and to impoverish the subjects, by way of calling the richer sort into question, for breach of old, moth-eaten, unrevived penal laws; amongst many others (whom they most treacherously abused, by a false packt jury) they took from this Sir WILLIAM CAPEL above sixteen hundred pounds, and some twelve or thirteen years after, they were at him again afresh, for two thousand pounds more; which because he would not pay, he was commanded by DUDLEY prisoner to the tower; but by the death of the said king (which happened the same year) he was released both of imprisonment and payment, in which year he also departed this world, in the love of all good men, leaving a great inheritance, and an honorable remembrance to his posterity; and not long after, EMPSON and DUDLEY (caterpillars of the common-wealth, hateful to all good people) were beheaded on the Tower-hill August 17, 1510, leaving behind them nothing they could dispose of for their heirs, save the stain of everlasting infamy.

He lieth here entombed in a chaple of his own foundation; he was the son of JOHN CAPEL of Stoke Neyland, in the county of Suffolk.

ST. BENNET'S FIN K.

Walter Knight.

O GOD the father of heauyn which art the euerlastyng lyght,
Haue mercy on the sowl of me, poor WALTER KNYGHT.

Who departyd this lyf the monyth of January,
In the yere of my redemer on M. . . . and fifty.

Borne I was in Canterbury in the county of Kent,

Sonne to on JOHN KNYGHT and ALYSE his wife, this is verament.

And to be short, all worldly things to confound,

Of the earth I was made, and to the earth I am retourned.

The foundation
of St. Anthony's
hospital.

Within this parish was the hospital of St. ANTHONY, sometime a cell belonging to St. ANTHONY's of Vienna, founded by K. HENRY III. for a master, two priests, one school-master, and twelve poor men: the revenues of this house were much augmented, and the number of the household increased by K. HENRY VI. and EDWARD IV. to which JOHN TATE, mercer, was a right bountiful benefactor who was here entombed under a fair monument, he died anno 1514, and so was WALTER CHAMPION, sheriff of London, 1529, who was here buried.

The

The lands by year of this hospital, were valued in 37 HENRY VIII. to be 55l. 6s. 8d.

STOW, in his survey, saith, that one JOHNSON, school-master of this hospital, and prebendary of Windsor, spoiled both the school and hospital, and the choir of the church, conveyed away the plate and ornaments, then the bells, and lastly put out the almsmen from their houses, appointing them 1s. the week to each person. The church of this hospital is now a preaching place for the French nation.

ST. MARTIN'S OUTWICH.

Ecclesie rector huius JOHN BREUX tumultus

Artibus & doctor vermibus esca datus.

Prebendam quondam Ciceſtrenſem retinebat

Quem Petronille lux tulit e medio.

M. C. quater, quinquageno nono sociato,

Sic predotatus vertitur in cinerem.

John Breux.

AUGUSTINE FRYARS.

This religious house was founded (in the well meaning devotion of former times) by HUMPHREY BOHUN, the fifth of that name, earl of Hereford and Essex, 1253, and was afterwards re-edified by HUMPHREY BOHUN, the ninth of that name, earl of Hereford and Essex, lord of Brecknock, and constable of England, who died anno 1361, and was buried in the choir of this church. This fryary (dedicated to the honor of St. AUGUSTIN) was valued upon the surrender to K. HEN. VIII. at 57l. 4s. per annum.

The foundation of the Augustine fryars.

Here sometime did lie entombed the body of RICHARD FITZ-ALAN, the fourth of that name, earl of Arundel and Surry, who with THOMAS, duke of Gloucester, THOMAS, earl of Warwick, HENRY, earl of Derby, afterwards king of England, and others, combined and swore each to other, against ROBERT VERE, duke of Ireland, and MICHAEL DE LA POLE, duke of Suffolk, for abusing and misleading the king; for which and some other causes which RICHARD II. objected against them, some of them were banished, others condemned to perpetual imprisonment: and this RICHARD beheaded on the Tower-hill, September, anno 1397, the constancy of whose carriage at his arraignment, passage and execution (in all which he did not once discolor the honor of his blood with any degenerate word, look or action) increased the envy of his death upon his prosecutors.

Richard, earl of Arundel.

Here likewise lay sumptuously interred, JOHN VERE, the twelfth earl of Oxford, and AUBREY, his eldest son, who with Sir THOMAS TUDENHAM, knight (who was also buried here) and others their counsellors (either through malice of their enemies, or some offence conceived by K. EDWARD IV.) were attainted by act of parliament, anno primo EDWARD IV. and put to execution upon the Tower-hill, February 26, 1461.

John Vere, earl of Oxford, and Aubrey his son.

WILLIAM, lord Berkeley of Berkeley castle; honored with the titles of viscount and marquis Berkeley, earl of Nottingham, and earl marshal of England, was here inhumed; who died anno 1492.

William marquis of Berkeley and Joan his wife.

This WILLIAM (as I had it from my deceased friend AUG. VINCENT) by his deed dated the third of November, anno 6 HEN. VII. gave 100l. to the prior of this house, for two masses to be said presently, and for ever, at the altar of

MS.

ANTIEN T FUNERAL MONUMENTS

of our Lady and St. JAMES. Between which altars the body of his wife JOAN (who lived but a few days with him, and is not at all mentioned in the catalogues of honor) was buried, who was the widow of Sir WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY, before the marriage with the marquis. And to pray for the prosperous estate of the said marquis, and of ANNE his then wife, and of EDWARD WILLOUGHBY, RICHARD WILLOUGHBY, ANNE BEAUCHAMPE and ELIZABETH WILLOUGHBY, with all the issue of the said WILLIAM and JOAN, and especially for the souls health of the said JOAN, and of KATHERINE her mother, duchefs of Norfolk.

Edw. Stafford,
duke of Buck-
ingham.

Here sometime lay sumptuously entombed, the body of EDWARD STAFFORD, duke of Buckingham; who by the sleights and practices of cardinal WOLSEY, fell into displeasure with K. HEN. VIII. and being condemned of high treason, for that (among other matters) he had consulted with a monk (or wizard) about the succession of the crown, was beheaded on the Tower-hill, May 17, 1521. He was a noble gentleman, exceedingly much lamented of good men. Of whose death, when the emperor CHARLES the fifth heard, he said that a butcher's dog (meaning the cardinal, a butcher's son) had devoured the fattest buck (alluding to the name of Buckingham) in all England.

Edward, the
eldest son of Ed-
ward the black
prince.

Here was interred the body of EDWARD, the eldest son of EDWARD the black prince, by JOAN his wife, surnamed the fair maid of Kent; who was born at Angouleme, anno 1375, and died at seven years of age.

Many of the barons slain at Barnet-field upon Easter-day, 1471, were buried here in the body of the church; but now their bodies, with those before remembered, and the bodies of an hundred more (mentioned by STOW) of exemplary note and knight's degree, are not only despoiled of all outward funeral ornaments, but digged up out of their requietories and dwelling houses raised in the place which was appointed for their eternal rest. Some part of this church is at this day yet standing, but in that no monument of this kind is remaining; for it is converted into a church for the Dutch inhabitants of this city: who, in that kind, can hardly brook any reverend antiquity.

ST. B O T O L P H 's, BISHOPSGATE.

Cardina Shoder
and Joan her
daughter.

Hic iacet CARDINA VXOR RICHARDI SHODER, militis, & JOHANNA filia eorundem April 14, 1471.

John Redman,
rector.

Sub hoc marmore iacet corpus JOHANNIS REDMAN, quondam huius ecclesie rectoris benemerentissimi, qui ab hac luce migravit, tertio die Julij, ann. Dom. 1523.

Nemius Heliuss,
duke of Loegræa.

Near to this gate (if we give credit to our own antient chronicles) NENNIUS the son of HELY, and brother of LUD and CASSIBELANE, kings over the warlike Britons, was interred. A man of a magnanimous spirit, heroic and valiant. Who in the wars between JULIUS CÆSAR and the Britons, fought courageously in defence of his country, causing CÆSAR to fly back with the loss of his sword, which NENNIUS took from him in single encounter, and with which he slew LABIENUS tribune of the Roman nobility. But the fifteenth day after this single opposition, he died of a wound received at the hands of CÆSAR in the same conflict: the year of the world's creation, 3913, before the birth of our alone SAVIOR, 51. And here (as I have said) was entombed with all funeral solemnity: and with him the sword which he took from CÆSAR the emperor, as he himself commanded. Which sword was called

Flores hist. ætat.
5. cap. xvi.

Reddeath,

Reddeath, or rather Ready-death; wherewith if any one had been never so little wounded, he could never escape with life. Which you shall have in such old verse as came to my hands:

At the north gate of London hit buriede this gud knyght,
And buriede in hys chest, the swerd that was so bygght,
That he wan of the emperour wythe grete honor enough,
That Reddebeth was ycluped, whar with he hym slough,
I buriede wyth him hit was, as in tokneyng
Of hys proffe, that he hit wan of on, so heigh a kyng.

Cui nomen erat
Crocea mors,
quia nullus ab eo
vulneratus vivus
evadebat. Id.
eod.
R. b. Gloucest.

I have some other of the same subject, but of later times, if you will read them.

But NEMINUS, brother of CASSYBALANE,
Full manly fought on JULIUS tymes twayne.
With strokes sore, ayther on other bette,
But at the last this prince syr JULIUS,
Crocea mors his swerde in shelde sette,
Of the manly worthy Sir NEMINUS,
Whiche of manly force and myght vigorous,
The swerde he brought away oute of the felde,
As JULIUS it set faste in his shelde.
Through whiche stroke, Sir NEMINUS then died,
And buried was at the north gate certayne,
Of London then, were now is edified
London citee, royall of all Britayne.
Thus this worthy knyght in his graue befayne,
Crocea mors his swerde layd by his syde,
Whiche he brought from JULIUS that tyde.

John Harding,
cap. xiv.

By the testimony of JOHN BALE, this his manly prowess was embellished and adorned with all good literature, who affirmeth that he wrote an excellent history of the origin, pedigree and progress of his own nation.

Bale, cent. prima.

Of yowr cherite sey a Pater noster and an Ave,
For the soul of WILLIAM PRATTE sometym of Pекerle.
On whos soul JESU have mercy.

William Pratt.

ST. HELEN'S

This was the church to the nunnery, founded first by WILLIAM BASING, dean of St. PAUL'S (who lieth here buried) about the year 1212, and afterwards by another WILLIAM BASING (one of the sheriffs of London, in the second year of EDWARD II.) augmented both in building and revenue. For which he is also holden to be a founder. This religious house was dedicated to the honor of St. HELEN, and replenished with black nuns. There was a partition between the nuns' church and the parish church, but now the whole church belongeth to the parish. It was surrendered November 25, 30 HEN. VIII. being valued at 314l. 2s. 6d. of yearly revenues.

The foundation
of the nunnery of
St. Helen's.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS CROSBY, militis, ald. atque tempore vite maioris staple ville Caleis; & AGNETIS vxoris sue, ac THOME, RICHARDI JOHANNIS, JOHANNIS, MARGARETE & JOHANNES liberorum eiusdem JOHANNIS CROSBY, militis, ille obiit, 1475, & illa 1466, quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS,

Sir John Crosby,
mayor of the staple.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

This CROSBY was sheriff of London in the year 1470. He was the builder of Crosby-house. He gave 500 marks towards the reforming of this church, which was bestowed, saith STOW, with the better. As appeareth by his arms both in the stone-work, roof of timber and glazing; it is a fable said of him, to be named Crosby, of being found by a cross.

Not long after the second foundation of this house by WILLIAM BASING the second, I find one HENRY GLOUCESTER, citizen and goldsmith of London (descended by the mother's side from the second founder) to be here interred, proved by his last will and testament, written in the Latin tongue (which was usual in former times) with which, for form and antiquity's sake, I think it not much amiss to acquaint my reader.

MS. lib. bibl. Cott.

In nomine Patris & filii & Spiritus sancti, Amen. Ego HENRICUS de Gloucestre, civis & aurifaber London. condo testamentum meum in hunc modum: Lego corpora mea ad sepeliendum apud sanctam Elenam London. ubi priorissa & conuentus eiusdem domus ibidem eligere voluerint. Item lego Elizabethae filiae mee, moniali eiusdem domus, sanctae Elene, sex solidi. Item lego priorissae & conuentui sanctae Elene undecim marcas argenti annuatim adinueniendi. duos capellanos diuina celebrare in eadem ecclesia sanctae Elene, pro anima mea & anima Margaretae quondam uxoris mee, ac pro animabus Willelmi patris mei & Willelme matris mee, fil. Thome de Basings, fratris Willelmi de Basings fundatoris, &c. Residuum vero lego ad sustentationem Johannis filij mei. Et si idem Johannes filius meus sine prole obierit, integre remaneat Johanne filiae mee & heredibus de corpore suo legitime procreatis. Item lego Elizabethae filiae mee duas schopas ahenas. Item lego Johanne Adynet nepte mee quinque solidos. Dat. & act. London. die Jovis prox. post festum sancti Andree apostoli, ann. dom. 1332. regn. regis Edw. III. 6.

Probatum fuit hoc presens testamentum, xv kal. Januarij, ann. dom. 1332. ann. 6 Edw. III.

ST. TRINITY'S IN LEADENHALL.

This chapele was first built by SIMON EYRE, before remembered, who left livelihood to the drapers sufficient and withall a charge, that they should within one year after his decease establish perpetually a master, or warden, five secular priests, six clerks and two choristers, to sing daily divine service by note in the same for ever, which was never performed. Not long after this, in the year 1466, 6 EDW. IV. WILLIAM ROUSE, JOHN RISBY and THOMAS ASHBY, priests, founded a fraternity in the same chapele, dedicated to the blessed Trinity, for threescore priests; some of whom, every market day in the forenoon, did celebrate divine service to such market people as would resort to prayer.

The foundation of a brotherhood of 60 priests in Leadenhall chapele.

The Priory of CHRIST-CHURCH, by Aldgate.

The foundation of the priory of Christ church, Aldgate.

This priory was founded by queen MATILDA, wife to HEN. I. the year 1108, for canons regular. The first prior hereof was one NORMAN, and he was the first canon regular in all England. This house was founded, saith STOW, in the parishes of Mary Magdalene, St Michael, St Katharine and the holy Trinity: all which are now but one parish of Christ-church, of old time called Holy-rood parish. She gave unto this church and those who served God therein, the port of Aldgate and the soke thereunto belonging, with two parts of her rent, which she received.

received out of the city of Exeter. It became in proceſs of time rich in lands and ornaments, and paſſed all the priories in London. This priory was ſurrendered to the king in the month of July, 1532. The canons were ſent to other houſes of their own order, and the ſaid priory, with the appurtenances, king HENRY gave to Sir THOMAS AUDLEY, baron Audley of Walden, and lord chancellor of England: which came by marriage of the lord AUDLEY's daughter and heiress, unto THOMAS, not long ſince duke of Norfolk, and was then called the Duke's place. The monuments which ſometime were in this church, are ſet down by that laborious antiquary JOHN STOW, in his ſurvey.

ST. DUNSTAN'S, IN THE EAST.

Clausus in hoc tumulo GULIELMUS PAYNE requieſcit,

William Payne.

Quem ſacer edituum ſoverat iſte locus.

Clarum cui virtus, ars & cui muſica nomen.

Edwardi quarti regis in ede dabat.

Si tibi ſit pietas, tumuli ſi cura, viator,

Hoc optes illi quod cupis ipſe tibi.

Obit 1508.

Here lieth CLEMENT TOWNE . . . 1540 . . . whoſ obit ſhall for ever be obſerved in this church, and his maſſe alwayes vpon the day followyng, whoſ ſoul and his two wyfs ſouls, ELISABETH and ELISABETH, and al their chyldrens ſouls IESUS take to his glorious mercy. Amen.

ST. OLAVE'S, HART-STREET.

Qu A D T D P

os nguis irus riſti ulcedine avit.

H Sa M Ch M L

As I was, ſo be ye, as I am you ſhall be;

What I gaue, that I haue, what I ſpent, that I had:

Thus I count all my coſt, what I left, that I loſt.

Within this pariſh was a fryary, or brotherhood, founded by RALPH HOSIAR and WILLIAM SABERNES, anno 1298. Theſe fryars by their order were called Fratres ſanctæ crucis, brethren of the holy croſs, ſo denominated of wearing a croſs (antiently called a crouch) upon their garments, and of bearing the croſs for the badge and arms of their houſe. This houſe was valued at the ſuppreſſion at 52 l. 13s. 2d. of annual profits.

The foundation of the crouched fryar.

A petition to ſecretary CROMWELL, againſt the prior of this houſe, a little before the diſſolution thereof.

Ex quibusd. collect. in ſæpe dict. bibl. Cott.

" PLEASETHE it your honourable maſteſhip to be aduerted, that in the time of lent laſt paſt, your continuall orator JOHN BARTELOTE, with others, to the number of five perſons of good conuerſation, found the priore of the croſſyd friores in London, at that time, being in bed with his whoore both nakyd aboute xi. of the clocke in the forenoone vpon a friday; at which time the ſaid priore to the intent his miſdemeanour and ſhamefull fact ſhould not be knowne, whereby he ſhould ſuſtaine open ſhame, kneelyd vpon his knees, and not onely deſired your ſaid orator and his company to keepe ſecret his ſaid act, and not to diſcloſe in any wyſe the ſame, but for the ſame intent, freely and of his owne motion, gaue amongſt them aboute xxx l. which he then was poſſeſſed of; of the which ſumme your orator had by the ſaid gift about vii l. And alſo the ſaid priore promiſed to giue amongſt the ſaid company xxx l. more by a certaine day, and after by media-

The prior of the crouched fryars found in bed with his wench.

tion.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

tion of friends of the said priore, the said xxxl. was released to the summe of vi l. which sixe poundes the said priore bound himselfe to pay to the said orator by his bill obligatory at a certaine day in the same limeted. Yet this notwithstanding, for by cause your said orator for non paiement of the said vi l. did arrest the said priore, he hath so hainously informed the lord chancellour against your orator, that he will onely put him to shewertie, making the premisses a hainous robbery, saying openly that your orator is worthy to be hanged, but also will by his high authority compell your orator to repay agen to the said priore the summe of xxxl. vnlesse your most charetable goodnesse bee therein otherwise shewed. It may therefore plete your good mastershipe of your abundant goodnesse to provide that the premeses may be duly examined according to equitie; for this is the very and hole truth in the same. And your seid oratore shall prey to God for your honor and preservation long to endure.

By your humble oratore to his power during his life,

JOHN BARTELOTE.

ST. KATHERINE'S, BY THE TOWER.

Foundation of St. Katherine's hospital.

This was the church belonging to the hospital dedicated to the honor of St. KATHERINE, founded by queen MAUD, the wife of K. STEPHEN, and much augmented by ELEANOR, the wife of K. EDWARD I. and PHILIPPA, wife to K. EDWARD III. who left to it sufficient livelihood for a master, three brethren, chaplains, and three sisters, ten poor women and six poor clerks. This house was valued at the general suppression at 315 l. 14s. 2d. per annum.

John Holland, duke of Exeter.

Here, under an antient monument foully defaced, lieth entombed the body of JOHN HOLLAND, duke of Exeter, earl of Huntingdon, and of Ivory in Normandy, lord of Sparre, Admiral of England, Ireland and Aquitain, fellow of the honorable order of the garter, and constable of the tower of London, as he wrote in his style; when K. HEN. V. in the fifth of his reign, was to go over into Normandy, this puissant JOHN HOLLAND, as then but earl of Huntingdon, was sent before to scower the seas, who, meeting with nine carricks of Genoa, which were going to aid the French king, fought with them, sunk six of them and took the other three, with great store of money and treasure, and brought them, with his prisoners, to the king. This battle was fought near Harfleur upon the fall of the river Seine into the narrow seas, of which an old versifier:

Catal. of honor.

Stow's annal.

Harding.

They faught full sore, afore the water of Sayn,
With carrickes many, well stuffed and arayed,
And many other shippes great of Hispayn,
Barges, balyngers and galleys vnfrayed,
Whiche proudly came vpon our shippes vnprayed.
And by th'euen their sailes aualed were set,
Their enemies slaine in battayll, and sore bet.
And many dryent, were that daye in the sea,
That as our flete rode there then alway,
Unto the feast next of his nativitee,
The bodies flete among our shippes eche daye:
Full piteous was, and to see them ay,
That thousandes were twenty, as they then told,
That taken were in the same battayll bold.

This valiant brave duke died full of years, Aug. 5. 25 HEN. VI. anno 1447.

Here

Here lie entombed by him, his two wives; the first was ANNE, daughter of EDMUND, earl Stafford, by his wife ANNE, heiress of THOMAS of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, by whom he had issue, HENRY duke of Exeter. She had been formerly married unto EDMUND MORTIMER, earl of March and Ulster. I cannot find the time of her death.

Anne the first wife of John, duke of Exeter.

His second wife here entombed was also ANNE, daughter of JOHN MOUNTAGUE, the third of that name, earl of Salisbury, who formerly had been twice married, to Sir RICHARD HANCKFORD and to Sir JOHN FITZ-LEWIS, knts. She died the 27th of November, 1457.

Anne, the second wife of John, duke of Exeter.

Here lieth likewise entombed the body of CONSTANCE, sister of the foresaid JOHN duke of Exeter, daughter of JOHN HOLLAND, first of that name, duke of Exeter, married to THOMAS lord MOWBRAY (the son of THOMAS, who died in banishment) duke of Norfolk, earl of Nottingham and earl marshal of England, and remarried to Sir JOHN GREY, Lord Grey of Ruthin; she died 16 HEN. VI.

Constance, daughter of Norfolk

NEW ABBEY IN EAST-SMITHFIELD.

Before the foundation of this abbey, there stood in the same place, a little chapel within a coemetry or church yard, dedicated to the honor of GOD, by RALPH STRATFORD, bishop of London, wherein were interred innumerable many of such persons as died in the first great pestilence, the twenty third of king EDWARD III. Now the said king liking well this plot of ground, and having before in a tempest on the sea, and peril of drowning, made a vow to build a monastery to the honor of GOD, and our lady of grace (if GOD would grant him grace to come safe to land) built here a monastery, wherein he placed white monks of the cistercian order; which house, at the general suppression, was valued at 546l. 10d. yearly. The king's store-house for victuals, and for baking of biscuit to serve his majesty's ships, is built in the same place where this abbey stood.

Catal. of Hon. Vincenr. The foundation of Eastminster to the honor of God and our lady of grace.

Stow's survey.

THE MINORIES.

Here was an abbey of nuns, of the order of St. CLARE, founded by BLANCH, queen of Navarre, and her husband EDMUND, earl of Lancaster, Leicester, and Derby, brother to king EDWARD I. in the year 1293. This house was valued to dispend yearly 418l. 8s. 5d. and was surrendered by dame ELIZABETH SAVAGE, the last abbess there, unto king HENRY VIII. in the thirtieth year of his reign.

The foundation of the abbey of St. Clare nuns, called the Minorics.

St. BOTOLPH, ALDGATE.

In this church, over a vault, is a fair tomb of alabaster, curiously wrought, having these lines following engraven thereon:

Here lieth THOMAS lord Darcy, of the north, and sometime of the order of the garter. Sir NICHOLAS CAREW, knight, sometime of the garter; lady ELIZABETH CAREW, daughter to Sir FRANCIS BRIAN, knight, and Sir ARTHUR DARCY, knight, younger sonne to the above named lord Darcy, and lady MARY his dear wife, daughter to Sir NICHOLAS CAREW, knight, who had ten sonnes and five daughters. Here lie CHARLES, WILLIAM and PHILIP, MARY and VRSULA, sonnes and daughters to the said Sir ARTHUR and MARY his wife: whose soules GOD take to his infinite mercy. Amen.

The burial place of some of the honorable family of the Darcies.

Stow's annal.

This THOMAS lord Darcy, and Sir NICHOLAS CAREW (who was also master of the king's horse) were both beheaded on the tower-hill; the first because he was one (howsoever constrained thereunto by the rebels) of the commotions in Yorkshire, ann. 1536, the second, for being of council with HENRY, marquis of Exeter, and HENRY POOLE, lord Mountague, who were indicted and found guilty of high treason, for devising to maintain, promote and advance one REGINALD POOLE, late dean of Exeter, enemy to the king, beyond the sea, and to deprive the king, ann. 1539.

Cardinal Poole.

Sir ARTHUR DARCY here mentioned, was first buried in the new abbey of Eastminster, wherein he deceased; Sir EDWARD DARCY, knight, son of Sir ARTHUR, lieth with his noble ancestors in the same vault; but he died but lately.

John Clerke, bishop of Bath and Wells.

Hic jacet JOHANNES episc. Bathon & Wellensis, qui cum plures insignes legationes . . . tandem obiit in legatione Cleuensis . . . Ianuar. M.cccc.xl. cuius anime propitiatur Altissimus.

Godwin's catal. of bishops.

This JOHN CLERKE, doctor of divinity and master of the rolls, was brought up in Cambridge, and consecrated to his bishopric, the year 1523. A man employed in embassages. He died as before, and was first buried in the Minories being poisoned (as it was supposed) in Germany, when he went ambassador to the duke of Cleve, to render a reason of the king's divorce from the lady ANNE of Cleve his sister.

The foundation of a knightengild or confrery without Aldgate.

King EDGAR established here without Aldgate, a knightengild or confrery, for thirteen knights or soldiers of good desert to him and the realm: the like by supposition, saith VERSTEGAN, was in Knight-rider's-street, being the place where the residence or meeting of such knight-riders with the king might be kept.

ST. MARY BETHLEHEM.

The foundation of St. Mary Bethlehem.

This hospital of St. MARY of Bethlehem, was founded by SIMON FITZ-MARY, one of the sheriffs of London, in the year 1246. He founded it to have been a priory of canons, with brethren and sisters; it is now an hospital for distracted people, who are here received and kept, yet not without charges to their kindred or friends.

ST. MARY SPITILE.

The foundation of St. Mary Spittle.

This hospital was founded by WALTER BRUNE, mercer, and sheriff of London, and ROSIA his wife, A. D. 1235. It was dedicated to the honor of JESUS CHRIST, and his mother the perpetual virgin MARY, by the name of domus DEI & beate MARIE, extra Bishopsgate. This hospital surrendered to king HENRY VIII. was valued to dispend 478 l. 6s. 8d. wherein were found, besides ornaments of the church and other goods pertaining to the hospital, one hundred and fourscore beds well furnished for receipt of the poor. This place is now best known by the sermons there preached on Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday in Easter week.

ST. LEONARD'S SHORDICH.

Sir John Sordich lord of Sordich.

So called of the SORDICHES, lords thereof: one of which family, namely, Sir JOHN SORDICH, knight, flourished in the reign of king EDWARD III.

as appears by this deed of grant to his chaplain WILLIAM CROSTON, here resident:-

Ex. MS. in bibl. Cott.

Sciant, &c. nos JOH. DE SORDICH, miles, et ELENA vxor mea, et NICHOLAUS DE SORDICH, dedimus WILLIAM DE CROSTONE, capellano, omnia illa red. terr. que habuimus in Hackney, tam in dominio quam in servitio, ann. reg. regis EDWARDI tertii duodecimo. This knight served in the wars under EDWARD III. in France; and is remembered in our annals, ann. 14. EDWARD III.

Orate pro animabus HUMFREDI STARKEY, militis, nuper capitalis baronis de Scaccario domino regis HENRICI septimi et ISABELLA uxoris eius, et omnium amicorum suorum, quorum, &c.

Sir Humphrey Starkey, knight, and Isabella his wife.

. ERLINGTON modo miles
Et MARGARETA coniux.

Sir John Erlington and Margaret his wife.

.
Sit pietate DEI vita perhennis ei
M. C. quater x. femel.

Under this defaced monument, Sir JOHN ERLINGTON, knight, with MARGARET his wife, daughter and heir to THOMAS lord Itchingham, widow to WILLIAM BLOUNT, son and heir to WALTER BLOUNT, the first lord Mountjoy, lye entombed.

In this church divers honorable persons lie buried, of whom (because they died but in these later days) I shall speak hereafter. The plates with the inscriptions of such monuments as were of more antiquity, were all taken away for covetousness of the brass, by one doctor HANMER (as I have it by relation of the inhabitants) vicar of this church, which he converted into coin, and presently after (ashamed belike of such a detestable act) went over into Ireland, and there ignominiously ended his days.

THE PRIORY OF HOLYWELL.

This was an house of black nuns, aniently founded by a bishop of London, and consecrated to the honor of GOD, and St. JOHN BAPTIST. STEPHEN GRAVESEND, bishop of this diocese, about the year 1318, was hereunto a great benefactor. Sir THOMAS LOVELL, knight of the garter, in the reigns of king HENRY VII. and of HENRY VIII. with whom he was of council, was another benefactor, not only in building a beautiful chapele, wherein his body was interred, but in many other goodly buildings, and endowing the same with lands. In most of the glasse windows of this house, these two verses following (not long since to be read) were curiously painted:

The foundation of Holywell.

Sir Thomas Lovell, knight.

Al the nunnes in Holywel,
Pray for the soul of Sir THOMAS LOVELL.

He died May the 25th, at Enfield, ann. 1524.

This priory was valued at the suppression, to have of lands two hundred ninety-three pounds, ten shillings, three pence by the year, which with the house were surrendered, ann. 1539, the one and thirtieth of HENRY VIII.

I find in a pedigree of the right noble lord FRANCIS, now earl of Rutland, that Sir GEORGE MANNORS, knight, lord Ros of Hamlake, being with king HENRY VIII. at the siege of Tournay and Turwine, there took a grievous sickness, whereupon he languished, in the same year of this their expedition into

In bibl. Cott.

into France, which was ann. dom. 1513: and according to his will was here entombed in the chaple, and near to the high altar of this priory.

This Sir **GEORGE MANNORS** was the eldest son of Sir **ROBERT MANNORS**, knight, by **ELEANOR** his wife, the daughter and heir of **THOMAS** lord Ros of Hamlake: he married **ANNE** (the daughter and heir of Sir **THOMAS ST. LEOGER**, or **SELLINGER**, knight, begotten of his wife **ANNE** dutchess of Exeter, sister to king **EDWARD IV.** by whom he had issue, **THOMAS MANNORS**, knight of the garter, lord Ros of Hamlake, Belvoir and Trufbut, and earl of Rutland, the first of that surname. As also **OLIVER**, **ANTHONY**, **RICHARD**, **JOHN**, **ELIZABETH**, **KATHARINE**, **ELEANOR**, **CICELY**, or **SISLEY**, and **ANNE**.

This house, with a circuit of ground thereunto adjoining, took denomination of a certain sweet, wholesome, and clear fountain or well, within the compass thereof: which for the virtue of the water was amongst the common people reputed and called holy. It is now decayed, and indeed quite spoiled with soil, dung, and other filthiness, purposely there laid, for the heightening of the ground for garden plots.

THE PRIORY OF CLERKENWELL.

This priory was likewise so called, of a well not far from the west end of the church of the said priory. Which well took name of the parish clerks in London, who of old time (saith **STOW** in his survey of the said city) were accustomed there yearly to assemble, and to play some large history of holy scripture.

This priory was founded in the year of our redemption, one thousand one hundred, or thereabouts, by **JORDAN BRISET**, a wealthy and devout baron, the son of **RAUFE**, the son of **BRIAN BRISET**, who gave fourteen acres of ground lying in the field near unto the said clerk's well, to build thereupon an house for religious votaries, black nuns. Which donation I have read depenfiled upon a table in the church, which by the fall of the steeple (which broke down with it a great part of the church) was battered all to pieces. The said **JORDAN** with **MURIELL** his wife (for she is set down to be co-foundress with him) dedicated this their sacred structure to the honor of **GOD**, and the assumption of the blessed virgin **MARY**.

Lib. in bibl. Cot.

RICHARD BEAUVEYES, bishop of London, about the year 1112, gave certain lands at Muswell-hill to the said nunnery, now in possession of Sir **NICHOLAS ROE**, knight, confirmed by the cartulary of king **STEPHEN**; as it is in the leidger-book of the said house. "Sciatis me confirmasse, &c. locum suum, &c. et quicquid **RICARDUS** episcopus London et **JORDANUS** filius **BRICII**, et alii barones mei rationabiliter in elemosinam dederunt." **HENRY II.** he confirms the scite of the house and land thereunto adjoining, thus: "Sciatis me concessisse, &c. Ecclesie beate **MARIE** de fonte Clericorum, et Monialibus ibidem Deo servientibus omnia subscripta, &c. scilicet ex dono **JORDANIS DE BRISETA**, & **MURIELIS** vxoris eius locum in quo habitant, infra ambitum muriearum, et terram quam extra habent circa muros earum in eodem campo, &c."

The names of the prioresses of this house from the foundation unto the dissolution, as they are set down in the same book, were these. First **CHRISTIANA**. 2. **ERMEGARD**. 3. **HAWISA**. 4. **ELEANORA**. 5. **ALESIA**. 6. **CECILIA**. 7. **MARGERY WHATVILE**. 8. **ISABELLA**. 9. **ALICE OXENEY**. 10. **AMICE MARCY**. 11. **DENYS BRAS**. 12. **MARGERY BRAY**. 13.

JOAN

JOAN LEWKENOR. 14. JOAN FULHAM. 15. KATHERINE BRAYBROKE. 16. LUCE ATTEWOOD. 17. JOAN VIENE. 18. MARGARET BAKEWELL. 19. ISABELLA WENTWORTH. 20. MARGARET BULL. 21. AGNES CLIFFORD. 22. KATHERINE GREEN. 23. ISABELLA HUSSEY. And the last lady prioress of this house was ISABELLA SACKVILLE, of the right honorable family of the SACKVILLES, the ancestors of Sir EDWARD SACKVILLE, now baron of Buckhurst, and earl of Dorset. She lieth buried under a marble stone in the church of the nunnery near unto the high altar, whereupon this inscription or epitaph is engraven in brass :

“ Hic iacet ISABELLA SACKVILE, quæ fuit priorissa nuper prioratus de Clerkenwel, tempore dissolutionis eiusdem prioratus, quæ fuit 21 Octobris; obiit ann. dom. millesimo quingentesimo septuagesimo : et ann. reg. regin. ELISAB. DEI gra. &c. duodecimo. Isabella Sackville, prioress of S. Mary's, Clerkenwell.

She made her last will and testament (as I find it in the prerogative office) the nineteenth day of February, in the said twelfth year of queen ELIZABETH, wherein she bequeathes her body to be buried in Clerkenwell church, and ordains the right honorable the lord of Buckhurst her cousin, the overseer of this her will, if it shall please his lordship to take the pains.

She lived many years in the various days of divers princes : for I find in the pedigree of the earl of Dorset, that one WILLIAM SACKVILLE, by his will and testament, dated the tenth day of August, in the twenty-first year of king HENRY VII. gave to his niece ISABELLA SACKVILLE, a certain legacy, she being as then a nun in the priory of Clerkenwell.

JORDAN BRISET the foresaid founder, died the seventeenth of September, about the year of our lord 1124, and MURIELL his wife, the first of May next following : they were buried both together in the chapter-house of this church, now called the old vestry. Jordan Brisset and Muriell his wife.

In the north wall of the chancel is a fair marble tomb, with the portraiture of a dead man lying upon his shroud : the most artificially cut in stone that ever man beheld ; all the plates of brass are stolen away, only some few pieces remaining, containing these words : Sir William Weston, knight, lord prior of St. John Jerusalem.

. Hospitalitate inclutus, genere preclarus.

Hanc vram officij causa.

Eccè quem cernis tuo nomini semper deuotum

Suscipe in sinum virgo MARIA tuum.

Spes me non fallat quam in te semper habebam

Virgo da facilem.

This monument was erected to the memory of Sir WILLIAM WESTON, knight, lord prior of St. John's Jerusalem, at the time of the dissolution of the said priory, to whom HENRY VIII. for his maintainance had allowed one thousand pound of yearly pension during his life. Of which sum he received never a penny : for so it fortuned, that upon the seventh day of May, 1540, being ascension day, and the same day of the dissolution of his house, he was dissolved by death, which struck him to the heart, at the first time when he heard of the dissolution of his order.

All the funeral monuments of antiquity in this church (which were many) as you may read in STOW's survey, are quite defaced.

This priory was valued at the suppression to be possessed of 282l. 16s. 5d. of yearly revenues.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Within the clofe of this nunnery is a fair fpacious houfe, built of late by Sir THOMAS CHALLONER, knight, deceased: upon the frontispiece whereof these verses were depenciled, now altogether obliterated:

Caſta fides ſuperest, velatæ teſta ſorores

Iſta relegata deſeruere licet.

Nam venerandus Hymen hic vota iugalia ſeruat

Vestalemque focum mente fouere ſtudet.

The nunnery (now the inheritance of the right honorable Sir WILLIAM CAVENDISH, knight, lord Ogle, viſcount Mansfield, and earl of Newcastle) being oppoſite to this new brave building, miniſtered (belike) occaſion and matter for the making of this ſaid inſcription.

This hexameter following is painted under a ſun-dial in the entrance unto the nunnery:

Non aliter pereo ſpecies quam futilis vmbrae.

The PRIORY of ST. JOHN of JERUSALEM.

JORDAN BRISET having firſt founded the priory of nuns here by Clerkenwell, as aforeſaid, bought of the ſaid nuns ten acres of ground, giving them for the ſaid ten acres, twenty acres of land in his lordſhip of Willinghale or Willinghallin Kent. Upon which ground, lying near unto the ſaid priory, he laid the foundation of a religious ſtructure for the knight's hospitalers of St. JOHN of Jeruſalem. Theſe following are the words out of the regiſter book of the deeds of the ſaid houſe, written by one JOHN STILLINGFLEET, a brother of the houſe, circa ann. 1434, to the end that their benefactors' names being known, they may be daily remembered in their prayers.

MS. in bibl.
Cott.

“JORDANUS BRISET, baro, temporis regis HEN. primi circa ann. dom. 1110, fundauit domum ac hoſpitale St. JOHN's de Clerkenwel: hic etiam erat fundator domus monialium de Clerkenwel, ac ab eis emit decem acras terre, ſuper quas dictum hoſpitale ac domum fundauit: & pro illis decem acris terre, dedit illis monialibus viginti acras terre in dominico ſuo de Willinghale in com. Cant. &c.”

3a bibl. Cott.

“In ye yere of CHRISTE (as I haue the words out of an old MS.) 1185, ye vi ides of Merche, ye dominical letter being F, ye chyrche of ye hoſpittall of S. JOHNS JERUSALEM, was dedicated to ye honor of St. JOHN BAPTISTE, by ye worſchypfull fader ARACLIUS, patriarke, of ye reſurrection of CHRISTE, ye ſam dey was dedycatyde ye hygh altre, and ye altre of S. JOHN, euangelist, by ye ſam patryarke.” The ſaid HERACLIUS in the ſame year, dedicated the church of the new temple, as hereafter is ſpoken.

Within a ſhort time this hoſpital began to flouriſh, for infinite were the donations of all ſorts of people to this fraternity, as in the bead-roll of their benefactors is ſpecified; but above all their benefactors, they held themſelves moſt bound to ROGER DE MOWBRAY, whoſe liberality to their order was ſo great, that by a common conſent in their chapter, they made a decree, that himſelf might remit and pardon any of the brotherhood whomſoever, in caſe he had treſpaſſed againſt any of the ſtatutes and ordinances of their order, confeſſing and acknowledging withal, his offence and error. And alſo the knights of this order granted, in token of thankfulneſs to JOHN DE MOWBRAY, lord of the iſle of Axholme, the ſucceſſor of the aforeſaid ROGER, that himſelf and his ſucceſſors, in every of their convents and aſſemblies, as well in England as beyond ſeas, ſhould be received

received and entertained always in the second place next to the king: Thus through the bounty both of princes and private persons, they rose to so high an estate and great riches, that after a sort (saith CAMDEN) they wallowed in wealth; for they had about the year of our Lord 1240, within christendom, nineteen thousand lordships or manors: like as the Templars nine thousand (the venues and rents whereof fell afterwards also to these hospitallers.) And this estate of their's grown to so great an height, made way for them to as great honors; so as the prior of this house was reputed the prime baron of this land, being able with fulness and abundance of all things to maintain an honorable port. And thus they flourished for many years in lordly pomp, until a parliament, begun April 18, 1540, anno 32 HEN. VIII. their corporation was utterly dissolved, the king allowing to every one of them, only a certain annual pension during their lives; as you may read in the annals of England.

Camd. in Audit.

Robertus Botill, prior, hospitalis sancti Johannis Jerusalem in Anglia: primus baro regni Angliæ & consiliarius regis ex arch. turris London, secunda pars pat anno 13 Ed. iv. m. 13.

The value of this foundation in the king's books, was 3385 l 19 s. 8 d. of antient yearly rent.

This priory, church and house, was preserved from spoil or pulling down, so long as HEN. VIII. reigned, but in 3 EDW. VI. the church for the most part, with the great bell-tower (a most curious piece of workmanship; graven, gilt and enameled, to the great beautifying of the city, saith STOW) was undermined and blown up with gun-powder; the stone whereof was employed in building the lord Protector's house in the Strand.

THE CHARTER-HOUSE.

Sir WALTER MANNY, knight of the garter, lord of the town of Manny in the diocese of Cambray, beyond the seas; in that raging pestilence in 23 EDWARD III. when churches and church-yards in London might not suffice to bury the dead, purchased a piece of ground in this place called Spittle Croft, containing thirteen acres and a rood, and caused the same to be inclosed for burials, and dedicated by RALPH STRATFORD, bishop of London, in which place and in the same year, more than 50,000 persons were buried: in regard of such a multitude here interred, he caused a chaple here to be a builded, wherein offerings were made, and masses said for the souls of so many christians departed. And afterwards about the year 1371, he caused here to be founded, an house of Carthusian monks, which he called the Salutation: which house at the dissolution, was valued to be yearly worth, 642 l. 4 d. $\frac{1}{2}$.

The foundation of the Charter-house.

JOHN STOW saith, that he had read this inscription following, fixed on a stone cross sometime standing in the Charter-house church-yard:

Stow's survey.

Anno domini M.ccc.xl.ix. regnante magna pestilentia, consecratum fuit hoc cimiterium, in quo & infra septa presentis monasterii, sepulta fuerunt mortuorum corpora, plusquam quinquaginta millia, preter alia multa ab hinc vsque ad presens, quorum animabus propitiatur DEVS. Amen.

This inscription upon the aforesaid stone cross, as also the relation before, was taken out from the words of his charter, the substance whereof followeth:

Ex MS. in Univ. Cott.

WALTERUS dominus de MANNY, &c. cum nuper pestilentia esset tam grandis & violenta in ciuitate London. quod Cemiteria ecclesiæ ciuitatis non possunt sufficere pro sepultura personarum in eadem pestilentia discedentia, nos moti pietate habentes respectum, &c. Purchased thirteen acres of land without Smithfield-bars, in a place called Spittle Croft, and now called new Church-haw, for the burial of the persons aforesaid, and have caused the place to be blessed.

bleſſed by RALPH then biſhop of London: in which place, plus quam quinquaginta millia perſonarum de dicta peſtilentia morientium ſepulti fuere. And there for our Lady's ſake we founded a chaple, and of the holy order of the Carthuſians, made there a monaſtery, by conſent of the prior or Cartuſe major in Savoy, &c. for the health of EDWARD III. and dame MARGARET his wife. Hiis teſtibus: JOHN HASTINGS, of Pembroke, HUMPHREY BOHUN, of Hereford; EDMUND MORTYMER, of March; and WILLIAM DE MONTEACUTO, of Sarum, earls. JOHN DE BARNES, mayor of London; WILLIAM DE WALWORTH and ROBERT DE GAYTON, ſheriffs. Dat apud London 20 Martii, anno regni reg. Edw. III. 45.

The death of the founder.

Sir WALTER MANNY OF DE MANIE, the aforeſaid founder, was buried here in his own church, who deceaſed in the ſame year that he laid his foundation, 1371. His death was much lamented by the king, the nobility and commons of all England; for, with ſingular commendations, he had for a long time ſerved under EDWARD III. in the French wars, and was employed by him upon ſeveral ambaffies, and his truth and good counſel was ever much available to the whole ſtate of the kingdom. His obſequies were performed with great ſolemnity; K. EDWARD III. and all his children, with the greateſt prelates and lord barons of the kingdom, being there preſent. His wife MARGARET, was here entombed with him; by whom he had iſſue THOMAS MANNY, who in his youth was drowned in a well at Deptford in Kent, and ANNE, then his only daughter and heiress, married to JOHN, lord Haſtings, earl of Pembroke.

Margaret, lady Manny, and duchefs of Norfolk.

Survey. Brooke.

MARGARET, lady Manny, ſaiſh JOHN STOW, here interred (yet the catalogue of honor will have her to be buried in the Minories) died March 24, 1399, ſhe was the only daughter of THOMAS of Brotherton, earl of Norfolk and marſhal of England, ſecond ſon of K. EDWARD I. and her father's only heiress after the death of her brother EDWARD, which happened in the ſame year that his father departed this world. She was for the greatneſs of her birth, her large revenues and wealth, created duchefs of Norfolk for term of life; ſhe had been firſt married to JOHN, lord Seagrave, and her laſt huſband was the aforeſaid Sir WALTER MANNY.

Vincent's catal. Norfolk.

Philip Morgan, biſhop of Ely.

Here ſometime was interred the body of PHILIP MORGAN, doctor of law, chancellor of Normandy and biſhop of Ely; a very wiſe man, who with great commendations governed that ſee nine years, ſix months and four days, and departed this life at Biſhop's Hatfield, October 25, 1434.

Many funeral monuments were in this church, as you may find them mentioned in the ſurvey of London.

Sutton's hoſpital.

This religious houſe is now turned into an hoſpital, conſiſting of a maſter, a preacher, a free ſchool with a maſter and an uſher, fourſcore decayed gentlemen ſoldiers, and forty ſcholars, maintained with ſufficient cloathing, meat, drink, lodging and wages; beſides officers and miniſters to attend upon them all; ſo that the whole number now in the houſe with the attendants, is one hundred and fourſcore. The greateſt gift that ever was at any time in England, no abbey (at the firſt foundation thereof) excepted, or therewith to be compared, being the gift of one man only, whoſe name was THOMAS SUTTON, of Caſtle Campes in the county of Cambridge, eſquire, born at Knaith in the county of Lincoln, who lived to the age of ſeventy-nine years, and deceaſed December 12, 1611, ſomewhat before this his famous foundation was fully accompliſhed.

GREAT

GREAT ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S.

This priory was founded by one RAHERE, a pleasant conceited witty gentleman, and a courtier in the reign of K. HEN. I. which he dedicated to the honor of GOD and St. BARTHOLOMEW, and placed therein black canons or canons regular; himself became their first prior; his foundation was confirmed in these words:

The foundation of great St. Bartholomew's.

"HENRICUS rex, &c. Sciatis me concessisse, & presenti carta me confirmasse, ecclesie beati BARTHOLOMEI London, que est dominica Capella mea; & canonicis dominicis in ea domino seruientibus, quod sint ab omni subiectione & terrena suruitute liberi; vt sic aliqua ecclesia in tota Anglia magis liberia, &c. Dat per manum nostram apud Winton. 15 Junii, anno reg. 37.

Ex arch. turris. London. Carl. ant. litera L.

Here he died, and was here buried in a fair monument, renewed by prior BOLTON, which BOLTON was the last prior of this house; a great builder and repairer of the priory and the parish church, and of divers lodgings belonging to the same: he new built the manor of Canonbury (now called Canbury) at Islington, which belonged to the canons of this house. This BOLTON and the rest of his brethren were portrayed upon a table sometime hanging in this church, now it is in Sir ROBERT COTTON'S library, holding up their hands to the crucifix, under whom these verses were de penciled:

William Bolton, the last prior of St. Bartholomew's.

GULIELMO BOLTON, precibus succurrite vestris,
Qualis erat pater hic, domus hec, & cetera monstrant.

He died at his parsonage-house at Harrow upon the hill (as I have it by relation) 4 EDWARD VI. and was there interred.

He surrendered up this his priory 30 HEN. VIII. which was then valued at 757l. 8s. 4d. $\frac{1}{2}$ by the year.

Here sometime lay entombed the body of ROGER WALDEN, bishop of London. Never had any man better experience of the variable uncertainty of worldly felicity than he; for from the estate of a very poor man, he was suddenly raised to be treasurer of England (having been first secretary to the king, dean of York, and treasurer of the town of Calais) and then made archbishop of Canterbury; which honor he enjoyed not past two years; but was removed from the same, and forced to lead a private life a long time. At last being once more lifted up to the honor of this bishopric of London; he left this present life within the compass of the year following. Of this man thus writeth THOMAS WALSINGHAM, who lived in those times, and much what to the same effect. I will use his own language:

Roger Walden, bishop of London.

Godwin de præsulibus Angl.

Anno 1406, Dominus ROGERUS DE WALDENE debitum naturæ soluit, qui varia fortuna vectus expertus est sub brevi tempore.

Upodigma Neustricæ.

Quam sit inconstans, incerta, volubilis ipsa,
Errans, instabilis, vaga, quæ dum stare putatur,
Occidit, & falso mutatur gaudia vultu.

Nempe ex pauperculo factus est regni thesaurarius; and so proceeds on forwards with his story. Upon his monument this epitaph was inlaid in brass:

Hic iacet ROGERUS DE WALDEN, episcopus Londinens. qui cum in vtraque fortuna plurimum laborauit ex hac migravit, 2 die Nouem. ann. dom. 1406.

Vir, cultor verus domini, iacet intra ROGERUS
WALDEN: fortuna cui nunquam steterat vna.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Nunc requiem tumuli DEUS omnipotens dedit illi,
Gaudet et in celis plaudet vbi quisque fidelis.

2 Pars pat. ann.
6 Hcn. iv. M. 20.

He denied his preferment to the bishopric of London, being preferred unto him by the pope, saying, that he would not accept of it from any but from the king. As I find thus recorded in the Tower :

Cum summus pontifex nuper prouidisset ROGERO WALDEN, de ecclesia cathedral. London, prefatus tamen ROGERUS dominicum beneficium sine regis assensu, & licentia acceptare noluit, nec vult ni presenti rex concedit eidem ROGERO licentiam quod ipse tanquam verus pastor, & episcopus dicto ecclesie cathedralis eandem ecclesiam capere valeat & acceptare. T. R. apud W. 24 Junii.

The foundation
of St. Bartholomew's hospital.

LITTLE ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S

This hospital for the poor and diseased, was founded by the afore-named RATHER, prior of great St. BARTHOLOMEW'S, to be governed by a master and eight brethren, being priests for the church, and four sisters to see the poor served. It was valued at the suppression at 305 l. 6 s. 7 d. yearly The church remaineth a parish to the tenants dwelling in the precinct of this hospital; in which are many fair funeral monuments. Whose inscriptions (or the most of them) are set down in the survey of London, these following only omitted :

Sir Thomas Malefant or Naufant, and Margaret his wife.

Hic iacent THOMAS MALEFANT, miles, baro de Winwere, & dominus de S. GEORGE, in com. de Glamorgan, & dominus de Okneton & Pile, in com. de Pembroke in Wallia, qui obiit 8 die Maii, 1438, & domina MARGARETA vxor eius, filia THOME ASTELEY, & HENRICUS filius eorundem THO. & MARGARETE. Quorum animabus propitiatur altissimus. Amen.

Sir Will. Knyght,
priest.

The xiiic yere of our Lord seventy and three,
Passyd Sir WILLIAM KNYGHT to GOD Almightye;
The fiftenth dey of Juil, master of this place.
JESU for his mercy reioyce hym with his grace.

Sir Rob. Grevil,
priest.

The xiiic yere of our Lord and eight,
Passyd Sir ROBERT GREUIL to GOD Almighty,
The xii dey of April: broder of this place,
JESU for his mercy reioice him with his grace.

Philip Lewis,
and Agnes his
wife.

PHILIP LEWIS restyth vnder yis ston,
Yat in Jun deseifyd the dey six and twenty,
Wyth AGNES hys wyf, yat were both on,
The xiiic yere of our Lord and seuen and fifty.

John Stafford.

Subiacet ecce pede JOHN STAFFORD, mortis in ede
Justus, deuotus, discretus, & ad pia motus :
Qui bona plura loco dum vixit contulit isti :
Mille quater & sexto quoque CRISTI,
Luce Nouembris deca ter.
Vt sit propitius anime CHRISTUS precor. Amen.

ST. SEPULCHRE'S.

Thomas Fines,
lord Dacres,

In this church lieth buried the body of that unfortunate lord THOMAS FINES, baron Dacres of the South. Who was executed at Tyburn June 29, 1541, for that he with others going to hunt in master PELHAM'S park at Laughton

Laughton in Suffex, and meeting with some company, casually by the way, with whom and his confederates ensued a quarrel: in which a private man, one JOHN BUSBRIG was slain by the said lord or some of his associates, which were JOHN MANTELL, JOHN FROUDS and GEORGE (all three executed for the same fact at St. Thomas Waterings.) The death of this lord was generally lamented, being an hopeful gentleman of twenty-four years of age. This happened in that bloody year, when HENRY VIII. unsheathed his sword upon the neck of the nobility.

Here lieth the heart of JOHN GOODFELLOW, for his fowl and al yat died wyth hym, and al christen fowls, I prey yow for cherite say a Pater Noster and an Ave Mary.

ST. B I D G E T 's OR B R I D E 's.

Vnder this ston WILLIAM WEVER doth ly,
Cityzon, and ELIZABETH his wyf hym by.
He died the viii and she the vii dey of September,
Leuing GEFREY, MARY and ELLIN, thar children as I remember.
Whof fowls GOD receyve to fauor and pease,
Wyth joyes to lyve that neuyr sal cease. 1409.

William Wever
and Elizabeth
his wife.

THE W H I T E - F R Y A R S.

These fryars were called, Fratres beatæ Mariæ de monte Carmeli: first founded by Sir RICHARD GREY, knight, ancestor to the lord Grey of Codnor, in the year 1241. K. EDWARD I. gave to the prior and brethren of that house, a plot of ground here in Fleet-street, whereupon to build their house: which was afterwards new built by HUGH COURTNEY (the third of that christian name, earl of Devonshire) the year before he died, which was anno 1350. Sir ROBERT KNOLLES, knight, was a great builder here also, in the reign of RICHARD II. and HENRY IV. who (being born but of mean parentage in the county of Chester) was by his valiant behavior advanced from a common soldier (in the French wars under EDWARD III.) to a great commander; and being sent general of an army into France, in despite of their power, he drove their people before him like sheep, destroying towns, castles and cities, in such a manner and number, that long after in memory of this act; the sharp points and gable ends of overthrown houses and minsters, were called KNOLLES miters. After which, minding to make himself as well beloved of his country, as he was feared of foreign nations, he built the goodly fair bridge at Rochester, over the river Medway, with a chapele and a chantry at the east end thereof. He founded a college with an hospital adjoining thereunto, in the town of Pontefraet in Yorkshire, of which hereafter. He founded also an hospital in the city of Rome, for entertainment of English travellers or pilgrims, to that city, in place where THOMAS BECKET, archbishop of Canterbury, had builded a chapele of the holy trinity, which to this day retains the name, and is a seminary for our English fugitives. He deceased at his manor of Scone Thorpe in Norfolk, was brought to London, and honorably buried by the lady CONSTANCE, his wife, in the body of this church; which he had newly built, anno 1407, August 15. Of whom in his life, saith STOW, were made verses in latin, thus by him put in English:

The foundation
of the white fry-
ars Carmelites.

Stow's survey.

Lamb. peramb.

Lamb. peramb.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

O ROBERT KNOWLES most worthy of fame,
By thy prowess France was made tame.
Thy manhood made the French to yeeld,
By dint of sword in towne and feeld.

Rob. Mascall,
bifhop of Here-
ford.

Here sometime lay entombed in a goodly monument of alabafter, the body of ROBERT MASCALL, bifhop of Hereford, a man for his good learning and good life admired and beloved of all men: he was often employed by HEN. IV. (to whom he was confessor) upon ambaffies to foreign princes, and in the year 1415, fent with two other bifhops to the council of Conftance. He built the choir, prefbytery and fteeple of this church, and gave many rich ornaments to this religious houfe, wherein he died, December 22, 1416.

Will. Montague,
earl of Salifbury.
Ypodig. Neuf.

WILLIAM, lord Montacute, earl of Salifbury and king of the ifle of Man, was here entombed. Whose noble acts (faith WALSHINGHAM) to write worthily were a commendable matter. He founded the abbey of Bifham Montague in Berkfhire, and died at a jufts and tournaments at Windfor, in the year 1343.

For the reft here interred I refer my reader to the furvey of London.

This houfe was valued at 26l. 7s. 3d. and was furrendered the tenth of November, 30 HEN. VIII.

Penes Rob.
Trefwell.

Stephen Patring-
ton, bifhop of
St. David's.

Since the writing of the premisses, I chanced to have the perufal of a manu- fcript penned in the praife of this religious order; out of which I collected divers epitaphs, which in times paff had been engraven upon the fepulchres of certain Carmelites, here in the church of this priory interred. And firft, I find that STEPHEN PATRINGTON, vir omnibus præftantioribus animi dotibus, omnibus virtutibus præditus, & multiplici doctrinæ varietate inſtructus, was here buried in the body of the choir. He was born in the county of York, and brought up in the univerfity of Oxford, where he proceeded doctör of divinity. He writ many learned books, and was an admirable preacher, to whose fermons always came an incredible concourfe of people, faith LELAND. He was for the ſpace of fifteen years provincial of the Carmelites: confessor he was to K. HEN. IV. and held of him in great eſtimation, as alfo to his queen and his eldeſt ſon HENRY, prince of Wales; who when he came to the crown, preferred him to the biſhopric of St. DAVID's in Wales. Being at the council of Conſtance, he was, by the pope, tranſlated to Chicheſter; not long after which he departed this world: and as it is in the records in the Tower before his tranſlation could be perfected, in the year 1417, September 22. But I will come to the inſcrip- tion upon his tomb, in verſe and proſe as followeth:

Hic frater STEPHANUS DE PATRINGTON requieſcit,

Nomine reque fuit norma, corona, pater.

Ens Carmelitis rector doctör prior Anglis;

Confessor celebris regis & ipſe manens,

HENRICI quinti, Meneuensis quoque preful

CHRISTUS in aureolam pillea mutet ei.

Magister frater STEPHANUS PARTINGTON, sacre theologiſ venerabilis doctör & prior prouincialis fratrum Carmelitarum in prouincia Anglie annis xv. confessor domini regis HENRICI quinti. Episcopus Meneuensis. & postulatſ Ciceſtriensis. obiit Londoniis in conuentu. Ann. Dom. M.cccc.xvii, xxii die menſ. Septembris.

Hic varia scripſit opuscula vtilitati ſtudentium.

Here

Here sometime lay buried the body of **NICHOLAS KENTON**, born in Kenton a village in Suffolk, about ten miles from Ipswich; he was matriculated and instructed in the rudiments of learning amongst the Carmelites at Ipswich. From whence he went to Cambridge, where he attained to the full perfection of all solid discipline. In poetry and rhetoric he was exquisitely well exercised, an acute philosopher he was, and a singular divine. He wrote many learned comments upon sundry places of the scripture; and many other works mentioned by **BALE**: he was provincial of his order in England for the space of twelve years, and had under his government above a thousand and five hundred Carmelites. He desired, not long before his death, to give over his provincialship, saying, *Se jam malle precibus & Deo libere vacare, quam praxi attendere, parere potius deinceps velle quam preesse.* Which was granted after much earnest suit made to all his convents. He died in the dormitory of this house, the fourth day of September, in the year of our lord, 1468, to whose honor this rhyming epitaph was annexed to his funeral monument:

KENTON doctoris Carmilite **NICHOLAI**,
Sic peccatricis anime miserens Adonai.
Carmeli gentis curam qui rexit in Anglis
Ipsa bis senis fungens summus prior annis.
Huic sibi propitius veniam prester pater almus;
Cuius spiramen scandens supra alstra sit. Amen.

JOHN MILVERTON, a Carmelite fryar of Bristol, was here entombed; he was doctor of divinity and of the chair, in the university of Oxford; from whence he was sent for to Paris, by **JOHN SORETH**, the provincial of his order, where by a general synod he was chosen provincial of his order, through England, Scotland and Ireland. At length (because he defended such of his order as preached against endowments of the church with temporal possessions) he was brought into trouble, committed to prison in the castle of St. Angelo in Rome, where he continued three years, and at length was delivered through certain of the cardinals, who were appointed his judges; but in the mean time he lost the bishopric of St. David's, to which he was elected. He wrote divers learned works before, after and during the time of his imprisonment, which are mentioned by **BALE** in his fifth century. At the last, full of years and cares, he here ended his life, the last day save one of January, in the year of our redemption, 1486, and was buried in the choir of this monastery, with these nicking hexameters engraven upon his monument:

Clauditor hic subtus prudens veri referator,
Carmeli cultor, doctrine firmus amator.
Rite **JOHANNES** Oxoniensis in ordine doctor
Sic orthodoxe fidei validus releuator.
Post prouinquecialis vixit pluribus annis,
Mirifice crebro vexatus tempore dampnis
Huic reus est sceleris annus magni tribulantis,
Gaudeat ob meritum constans robur patientis,
Ipsam turbavit vir fortis perniciose,
Tandem catholice trusus superat speciose.
Aureolam **DEUS** vt det **MILVERTON** numerose,
Optemus, fuerat plexus licet inuidiose.

John Loney.

JOHN LONEY, doctor of divinity, and a Carmelite fryar, was here interred in the cloister of the church, to whose memory this distich was made :

Clauditur hoc clauistro frater LONEY IOHANNES
Expertus mundo celo fruiturus vt heres.

Pite, de illust.
Aug. scriptori-
bus,

This LONEY, faith a late writer, was vir acuti ingenii, magnæ doctrinæ multæ lectionis, boni zeli, multæ industriæ : a man of an acute wit, excellent doctrine, much reading, ardent devotion, great industry. He with twelve other doctors did condescend to the decree, faith my MS. of master WILLIAM BARTON, chancellor of the university of Oxford, for the condemning of the sixteen articles of JOHN WICKLIFFE of the sacrament of the altar.

An epitaph upon JOHN PALGRAVE, prior sometime of this house.

Huius confratris grauis est instantia, causa
Qua domus hec superest proceraque fabrica libris,
Et murus validus excludit Tamesis undas.
Vestes dat sacras sibi det vestes DEUS albas.

Of this prior I find no further ; neither of any of the carmelites buried within this conventual church.

BLACK FRYARS' CHURCH, IN HOLBORN.

Hubert de Burgo
earl of Kent.

In old time about the year 1221, there was a religious house of of fryars predicans, without the bars in Holborn, to which order HUBERT DE BURGO, earl of Kent, was an especial benefactor : giving unto them that noble palace at Westminster, now called Whitehall : this HUBERT was a faithful servant to king JOHN, and to his son HENRY III. a careful patriot of the state, and one who unfeignedly loved his country, who when he had made trial of the variable changes of fortune, as being seldom or never, but either highly in the king's love, or in the subjects' hatred, or in the king's heavy displeasure, and the people's general applause ; lastly, being full fraught with years, as he was with many eminent virtues, he died, in favor of GOD, the king, and all good men, at his manor of Banstead in Surry, the ides of May, anno 1243. He was first here intombed, but afterwards (as though he had been fatally ordained to take no more rest in his grave, than quietness in his worldly employments) his body was translated, at the same time when these fryars were removed from Holborn into London, to that house now called the black-fryars, near unto Ludgate : where be-like it takes no better rest, than others have done so buried.

ST. DUNSTAN'S IN THE WEST.

John Gyles, clerk
of the petit bag.

Hic jacet IOHANNES GYLES nuper vnus clericorum parue bage cancell. Dominorum H. regum septimi et octauī, ac custos siue clericus rotulorum et recordorum in turri London. remanentium qui obiit vltimo die Feb. anno 1523. cuius, &c.

Cowell lit. C.

Clericus parvæ bagie or clerk of the petit-bag, is an officer in the chancery, of which sort there be three, and the master of the rolls is their chief. Their office is to record the return of all inquisitions, out of every shire, all liveries granted in the court of wards, all ouster les maines, to make all patents of customers, gaugers ; controllers and aulnagers ; all congé d'essires for bishops, all liberties upon extent of statute staples ; the recovery of recognizances forfeited, and all elegits upon them ; the summons of the nobility, clergy and burgeses of the parliament, commissions directed to knights, and other of every shire, for seassing of the sub-

sidies

sities, writs for the nomination of collectors, and all traverses upon any office, bill, or otherwise, and to receive money due to the king for the same.

This officer is mentioned, ann. 33 HEN. VIII. cap. 22. And it is like he had first this denomination and style of petit-bags, because having to do with so many records of divers kinds, as abovementioned, they were put in sundry leather bags, which were not so great as the clerk of the hamper now useth, and therefore might be called petit-bags, small or little bags.

This JOHN GYLES was also keeper or clerk of the rolls and records in the tower of London; an office generally well known throughout all England; the master whereof at this day is that learned gentleman, Sir JOHN BORROWES, knight; under whom my understanding friend WILLIAM COLLET, and my industrious countryman WILLIAM RILEY, alias Rouge-rose, poursuivant at arms, do officiate the place.

Dona requiem miserecordissime JESU anime famuli tui LAURENTII BART-
LOTT, nuper registrarii episcopi Lincol. qui obiit. . . . die Octob. ann. 1470. Laurence Bartlett.

Quisquis ades vultumque vides, sta, perlege, plora

Iuditii memor esto tui, tua num venit hora.

Sum quod eris, fueramque quod es, tua posteriora
Commemorans miseris miserans pro me precor ora.

Te mediante tuus viuam post funera seruus

Qui te dilexi MICHAEL bene dummodo vixi.

Under the picture of St. Michael.

Non homo leteris tibi copia si fluat eris,

Hic non semper eris, memor esto quod morieris.

Corpus putrebit, quod habes alter habebit.

Es evanebit, quod agis tecum remanebit.

THE TEMPLE CHURCH.

The first founder hereof is not certainly recorded, some hold that it was built by DUNWALLO MULMUTUS, about the year of the world's creation, 4748, the precincts whereof, he made a sanctuary, or a place of refuge for any person therein to be assured of life, liberty and limbs, of which I have spoken elsewhere.

The first sanctuary.

Besides these privileges unto temples, he constituted divers good laws. Of which he wrote two books, the one called Statuta municipalia, the other Leges judiciaræ, which is as much as to say, the statute law and the common law, COKE'S reports, 3 part ad lect. out of BALE cent. 1. Having reduced his realm into one monarchy, being before by civil wars and dissension, severed and brought into divers dominions. He reigned forty years, died the year of the world's creation 4768, and was buried in this place, with other of the British kings. But it appeareth by this inscription following over the church door in the stone work, that this holy structure was newly founded of far later times, and dedicated to the honor of the blessed virgin: yet I think it is far more antient.

The death and burial of Mulmutius Dunwallo.

Anno ab incarnatione Domini M.C.lxxxv. dedicata hec ecclesia in honorem beate MARIE, a domino ERACLIO DEI gratia sancte resurrectionis ecclesie patriarcha, 11 idus Februarii. Qui eam annatim petentibus de iniuncta sibi penitentia lx. dies indulgit.

The foundations of the Temple church.

Knights templars were the last founders of this house, which at the first were certain noble soldiers religiously bent, who bound themselves by vow in the hands of the patriarch of Jerusalem to serve CHRIST after the manner of regular canons,

nons,

nons, in chastity and obedience, and to defend christian religion, the holy land, and pilgrims going to visit the Lord's sepulchre, they flourished for a time in high reputation, for piety and devotion, but as they increased in wealth, so they fell to wickedness; insomuch that in the year 1308, all the templars in England, as also in other parts of Christendom, were apprehended and committed to divers prisons, and in the year 1312, all their lands were given to the knights hospitalers of the order of St. JOHN BAPTIST, called St. JOHN of Jerusalem, as I have said elsewhere.

There are in this Temple many very antient monuments of famous men (for out of what respect I know not, king HENRY III. and many of the nobility desired much to be buried in this church) shaped in marble, armed, their legs crossed, whose names are not to be gathered, by any inscriptions, for that time hath worn them out. Upon the upper part of one of their portraitures, CAMDEN saith that he hath read, Comes Penbrochie, and upon the side this verse:

Cam. in Mid.

Miles eram MARTIS, MARS multos vicerat armis.

Of MARS I was a doughty knight,

MARS vanquisht many a man in fight.

William Marshall, earl of Pembroke.

Under which monument lieth WILLIAM MARSHALL the elder, earl of Pembroke, a most powerful man in his time, being the king's marshal, general of his army, and protector of the kingdom in the minority of king HENRY III. until such time as the said WILLIAM died, which was in the year 1219, 27 die Martii. This epitaph following goes also current for this glorious and triumphant earl, as an epitome of his noble virtues:

Sum quem SATURNUM sibi sensit Hibernia, solem

Anglia, MERCURIUM Normannia, Gallia MARTEM.

Ireland's SATURN, England's sun am I,

The MARS of France, and Norman's MERCURY.

Or thus:

Whom Ireland once a SATURNE found, England a sun to be,

Whom Normandy a MERCURY, and France MARS, I am he.

This WILLIAM had five sons, WILLIAM, RICHARD, GILBERT, WALTER and ANSELM, all earls of Pembroke and marshals of England.

William Marshall, the younger, earl of Pembroke

Here by his father under the like monument, lieth WILLIAM the eldest son, earl of Pembroke, lord of Strighull, Chepstow, Caerwent, Leigh (or Leige) Wexford, Kildare, Ossory, and Carlogh, who died the sixth of April, 1231, as it is in the book of WAVERLY, wherein this epitaph is made to his memory.

Militis istius mortem dolet Anglia, ridet

Wallia, viventis bella minasque timens.

England laments the death of this brave knight,

Wales laughs, he living did her so affright.

The annals of Ireland will have him to be buried by his brother RICHARD, in the choir of the fryars predicants in Kilkenny, of whom it was thus written:

Cuius sub fossa Kilkennia continet ossa,

Whose bones bestowed in graue so deep,

Kilkenny towne doth safely keep.

Wheresoever he was buried, a martial brave earl he was, which he worthily shewed, when as he set upon LLEWELIN, prince of Wales, who invaded his territories, in his absence whilst he was prosecuting the wars in Ireland, and returned from that battle a triumphant conqueror.

Under

Under another monument lieth the body of GILBERT MARSHALL, earl of Pembroke, and marshal of England; lord of Longeville in Normandy, Leinster in Ireland, and of Chepstow, Strighull and Caerwent in Wales. This potent peer of the realm, saith MATTHEW PARIS, in ann. 1241, proclaimed a tournament (in scorn of the king's authority, whereby such disports were forbidden) to be holden at Hertford in the county of Hertford; to which place, when many both of the nobility and gentry were assembled, it happened that himself running, by the flinging of his horse was cast out of his saddle; and the horse gave him such a blow on the breast, that he died the same day, being the fifth of the kalends of July, 1241, as aforesaid. His bowels were interred in the abbey church in the town of Hertford, with the bowels of one Sir ROBERT DE SAY, knight, a gallant gentleman, slain in the same exercise.

Gilbert Marshall,
earl of Pembroke.

Paris, 1241.

These kind of jousts or tournaments were brought in with king STEPHEN, and practised in many places of England, in such an outrageous manner, and with such slaughter of gentlemen, that to suppress such an heathenish disport, it was decreed by parliament, that whosoever therein were slain, should want christian burial; and their heirs be disinherited.

Hic infiduum.
Paris.

Hic requiescit

..... R Ep. Quondam visitator generalis ordinis milicie templi, in Anglia & in Francia & in Italia.

Sir Robert Rosse;
knight.

This was a fragment of a funeral inscription insculped upon one of these cross-legged monuments; as I found it amongst other collections by one studious in antiquities, in Sir ROBERT COTTON's voluminous library: which he proves by the pedigree of the said lord ROSSE, to have been made to the memory of ROBERT ROSSE, a templar, who died about the year 1245, and gave to the templars his manor of Ribston.

WILLIAM PLANTAGENET, the fifth son of king HENRY III. lieth here interred, who died in his childhood, about the year 1256.

William Plantagenet.

En JACOBUS templo BAYLE requiescit in isto,
Qui fuerat gratus medio templo sociatus,
Cui DEUS esto pius eius miserando reatus:
Vitam mutavit in mensis fine secundi,
M. C. quater que dato lxx quater annumerato
Cui sit solamen CHRISTUS dic protinus, Amen.

James Bayle.

ROBERTUS iacet hic THORNE quem Bristollia quondam
Pretoris merito legit ad officium.
Huic etenim semper magne respublica cure;
Charior & cunctis patria divitiis:
Ferre inopi auxilium, tristes componere lites,
Dulce huic consilio quosque iuuare fuit.
Qui pius exaudis miserorum vota precesque,
CHRISTE, huic in celis des regione locum.

Robert Thorne.

Orate pro anima RICHARDI WYE, socii comititui interioris templi. ob. 9. Mar. 1519, cuius anime, &c.

Richard Wye.

Domine secundum delictum meum noli me iudicare,
Deprecor maiestatem tuam vt tu deleas iniquitatem meam.
Ecce quid eris.

5 L

Hic

William Lang-
ham, master of
the temple.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS LANGHAM, quondam custos huius templi qui
obiit. 1437.

Tu prope qui transis, nec dicis aueto, resiste
Auribus et corde hec mea dicta tene.
Sum quod eris, quod es ipse fui, derisor amare
Mortis, dum licuit pace manente frui.
Sed venienti nece postquam sum raptus amicis
Atque meis famulis orba. domus.
Me contexit humo, deplorauitque iacentem :
Inque meos cineres vltima dona dedit.
Vnde mei vultus corrosit terra nitorem
Queque fuit forme.
Ergo, DEUM pro me cum pura mente precare,
Vt mihi perpetua pace frui tribuat.
Et quicumque rogat pro me comportet in vnum
Vt mecum maneat in regione Poli.

Will. Burch.

WILLIAM BURCH iadis clerk de chancelleri
Gift icy DIEU de s'alme eyt mercy. Amen.

ST. CLEMENT DANES.

Harold, king of
England.

So called because HAROLD (surnamed HAREFOOT, for his swift footman-
ship) king of England, of the Danish line, and other Danes, were here buried.

Stow's annal.

This HAROLD was the base son of king CANUT, by his concubine ALICE
of Wolverhampton in Staffordshire, a shoe-maker's daughter. His body was
first buried at Westminster, but afterwards HARDICANUT, the lawful son of
CANUT being king, commanded his body to be digged out of the earth, and to
be thrown into the Thames, where it was by a fisherman taken up and buried in
this church-yard. He died at Oxford, 1040, having reigned three years and
eight months.

John Arundel,
bishop of Exeter.

Hic iacet JOHANNES ARUNDELL. . . . episcopus Exon. qui ob-
die mens. Maii 15. . . . 1503.

This maimed inscription would tell us thus much, that JOHN ARUNDELL
(descended of the antient and most worshipful house of the ARUNDELS of Lan-
herne in Cornwall) bishop of Exeter, lieth here under interred, who died March
15, 1503.

John Booth, bi-
shop of Exeter.

Hic iacet corpus venerabilis. . . . Io. . . . : BOOTH, legum bacalaureus.
Episcopus Exon. . . . ob. primo April. 1478.

This bishop governed his church wonderful well, and builded (as some suppose)
the bishop's see in the choir, but being weary of the great troubles which were
in his country, between king EDWARD IV. and the earl of Warwick, he re-
moved from thence to his house of Horfeigh in Hampshire, where he died.

Sir William
Booth, knight.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI BOOTH, militis, fratris episcopi Exon. qui
ob. 6 April, 1478.

Ed. Arnold, par-
son.

Hic iacet EDMUNDUS ARNOLD, postremus Aprilis.
Quem, dolor heu, rapuit tristis atroxque dies.
Istius ecclesie rector meritissimus olim,
Et summus medice doctor in arte fuit.
Non Ipocrate minor erat, nec doctior yllus,

Non

Non opifex mirum vincit Apollo virum.
M.D. deme ter. x. semel v. CHRISTI anno,
Cui vitam medicus det sine fine DEUS.

S A V O Y.

So called of PETER, earl of Savoy, the first builder thereof, which being overthrown by the rebels of Kent, it was again raised and beautifully rebuilt by K. HENRY VII. for an hospital; and dedicated to the honor of St. JOHN BAPTIST: for which he purchased lands for the relief of an hundred poor people. Of which you may read this inscription engraven over the gate, towards the street:

The foundation
of the hospital of
Savoy.

1505.

Hospitium hoc inopi turbe Sauoia vocatum,
Septimus HENRICUS fundavit ab imo solo.
HENRY the seventh to his merite and honor,
This hospital foundyd, pore people to socor.

Many officers, ordinances, orders and rules, were appointed by the founder; for the better government of this hospital, some of which I have read, briefly extracted out of the grand charter, viz.

Ex. MS. in bibl.
Cott.

Per nomen magistri & capellanorum hospitalis HENRICI regis Anglie septimi de Savoy. Duo presbiteri seculares conductitij. Duo homines seculares honesti ac literati, quorum alter subsacrista alter sub hospitalarius. Quatuor homines honesti qui Alteriste vocentur. Quinque alij honesti homines, viz. 1. Clericus coquine. 2. Panetarius. 3. Coquus. 4. Ortulanus. 5. Janitor. Duo alij, alter subcoquus, alter subjanitor. Vna femina matrona, & sub eadem duodecimo alie femine. Habeat etiam magister ad sumptus hospitalis duos homines honestos ad nutum & libitum suum in omnibus negotijs tam propriis, quam etiam in negotiis hospitalis sibi seruituros.

In iuramento magistri.

Nullamque dispensationem adversus aliquod statutum siue ordinationem hospitalis predicti, siue adversus hoc iuramentum meum, aut aliquam eius particulam impetrabo aut impetrari curabo, neque ab aliis impetrarum vilo modo curabo, &c.

Hec omnia & singula in me recipio, & hec iureiurando promitto me fideliter observaturum, sicut me DEUS adiuuet & hec sacrosancta eius euangelia.

Que omnia & singula N. abbati Westmonast. visitatori predicti hospitalis spondeo, &c. et in centum libris sterlingorum ad usum hospitalis predicti meipsum firmiter obligo, &c.

Regule quedam observande.

Sit magister continue residens hospitali predicto, nullamque officium, administrationem quarumcunque rerum, aut cuiuscunque rei, vel sub aliqua persona spiritali aut temporali cuiuscunque dignitatis aut conditionis fuerit, acceptabit aut geret, neque eiusdem servitor, capellanus, officariusve.

Nec absit in hospitalis negotiis ultra quadraginta in aliquo anno.

Pro singulis diebus necessarie sue absentie in hospitalis causis habeat pro se & duobus sibi servitoribus tantum tres solidos.

Magister hospitalis pro tempore existens, habeat sibi ultra vnam togam siue liberatam suam.

Pro

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Pro expensis oris sui siue victus, proque vadijs suis, & quibuscunque alijs necessarijs habeat triginta libras annuatim soluendas per manus suas proprias, ad quatuor anni terminos vsuales per equales portiones.

Nec magister nec alij portabunt vestes exteriores alterius coloris quam blanci, anglice blew, interiores possunt esse alterius coloris, dum modo non sunt rubei, vel alterius leuis coloris.

Omnes, conductijs exceptis, portabunt in dextra parte pectoris vnam rosam rubeam amplam ad sex polices in circuitu de filis cericis & aureis bene contextam, & compactam, cum capicio eiusdem coloris.

There are divers other the like ordinances, which I omit.

This hospital being valued to expend 529 l. 15 s. 7 d. $\frac{1}{2}$ by the year, was suppressed June 10, 7 EDWARD VI. a little before his death: the beds, bedding and other furniture belonging thereunto, with seven hundred marks of the said lands by the year, he gave to the citizens of London, with his house of Bridewell, to the furnishing thereof, and towards the furnishing of the hospital of St. THOMAS in Southwark, lately suppressed.

The second foundation of the Savoy hospital.

This hospital was again new founded, erected, corporated and endowed with lands, by queen MARY, the third of November, in the fourth year of her reign; the ladies of the court and maidens of honor (a thing faith STOW, not to be forgotten) stored the same of new with beds, bedding and other furniture, in very ample manner, and so it continues.

The chapel of this hospital serveth now as a parish church to the tenements thereof near adjoining, and others. In which are divers funeral monuments, but few of any antiquity.

Thomas Halsal, Godwin Douglas, bishops.

Hist. of Scot. anno 1521.

Hic iacet THO. HALSAL, Leighnieng episcopus, in basilica sancti PETRI Rome, nationis Anglicorum penitenciaris, summe probitatis vir, qui hoc solum post se reliquit. Vixit dum vixit bene, cui leuus conditor GOANNES DOUGLAS, Scotus Dunkelheng. presul, patria sua exul. 1522. This bishop translated VIRGIL's Æneids into the Scottish language; compiled The palace of honor, and divers other treatises; he fled into England for fear of being questioned in parliament.

Hump. Gosling.

Here lieth HUMPHREY GOSLING, of London, vintnor,
Of the whyt hart of this parish a neighbor,
Of vertuous behauour, a very good archer,
And of honest mirth, a good company keeper.
So well enclyned to poore and rich,
God send more GOSLINGS to be rich.

ST. MARTIN'S, IN THE FIELDS.

Edward Norris and Joan his wife.

O ye our frends yat here pas by,
We beseeche yow vs to haue in memory.
Somtym we were as now be ye,
In tym to com ye shall be as we.
EDWARD NORRIS and JOAN his wyff,
These wer our names whyl we had lyff.
Of yowr charite for vs to pray,
A Pater Noster and an Aue to say.

Sir Humphrey Forster, knight.

Of your cherity pray for the soule of Sir HUMPHREY FORSTER, knight, whos body lyeth buried here in earth vndyr this marbl ston: which deceffyd the

xviii

xviii day of the moneth of September, 1500. on whos soule
JESU haue mercy. Amen.

Hic iacet THOMAS BARRET, prenobilis armiger, qui quidem THOMAS
erat abstractus de sanctuario beati PETRI Westmonasterij, & crudeliter interfec-
tus per manus impiorum contra leges Anglie, et totius vniversalis ecclesie priui-
legia et iura, anno domini 1461, et anno illustrissimi regis EDW. quart: post
conquestum primo. Sub eodem quoque marmoreo lapide JOHANNES BAR-
RET eiusdem THOME primogenitus sepelitur qui quidem JOHANNES obiit
. die ann.

Thomas Barret
and John his son.

Of this eminent thrice noble esquire, thus drawn and pulled out of the sanctuary,
and cruelly murdered by the hands of wicked people, against the laws of the
land, and privileges of the holy church, as appears by this inscription; I have
read thus much following out of a nameless manuscript :

Thomas Barryt, squyr to kyng Harry the fyrst, ostentymys employd in
the French warrys, vndre the command of John duc of Bedford; as
alsoo John duc of Norfolk, beyng alway trew lige man to hys soue-
reynne lord the kyng; hauyng taken sanctuary at Westmynstre, to shon
the fury of hys and the kyngs enemyes, was from thense halyd forth,
and lamentably bewyn a peces. Abut whilke tyme, or a lityll before, the
lord Skales, late in an euenyng entryng a wherry bott wyth thre per-
soons and rowghyng toowards Westmynstre, ther lpykwyf too haue
takyn sanctuary, was descryed by a wooman, wher anon the wherry men
fell on hym, murthered hym, and cast his manglyd corps alond by seynt
Mary Querys.

The surname of BARRET is at this day of exemplary note, and doth greatly
re-flourish by that worthy gentleman, Sir EDWARD BARRET, knight, lord
baron of Newburgh, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and one of his ma-
jesty's most honorable privy council.

ST. MARY ROUNCIVALL.

This was was an hospital by Charing-horse, and a cell to the priory and con-
vent of Rouncivall in Navarre, in Pampalone diocese, where a fraternity was
founded in 15 EDWARD IV.

The hospital of
St. Mary Roun-
civall.

HOSPITAL OF ST. JAMES.

This hospital was antiently founded by the citizens of London, for fourteen
sisters, maidens that were leprous, living chastly and honestly. This hospital
was surrendered to HENRY VIII. the twenty-third year of his reign: the sisters,
being compounded withal, were allowed pensions for the term of their lives; and
the king built there a goodly manor house annexing thereunto a park.

Hospital of St.
James.

The foundation of the religious house of converts in CHANCERY-LANE (an-
tiently called NEW-STREET) now known by the name of the ROLL S.

HENRY III. about the twentieth year of his reign, built this house for the
Jews, converted and to be converted to the faith of CHRIST: these are the
words in his grant :

Rex archiepiepiscopis, &c. Sciatis nos intuitu DEI, et pro salute anime nostre,
et animarum antecessorum, et heredum meorum concessisse, et hac charta nostra
confirmasse, pro nobis et heredibus nostris, domum quam fundari fecimus in vi-

In archivis tur-
ris London.

co, qui vocatur New-streete, inter vetus Templum et nouum London ad sustentationem fratrum converforum, et conuertendorum, de iudaismo, ad fidem catholicam, &c. hiis testibus venerabilibus patribus. W. Kaerl. et W. Exon. H. DE BURGO, comite Kantie, RADULPHO filio NICHOLAI, GODFRIDO DE CRANCUMBE, JOHANNE filio PHILIP, AMAURICO DE SANCTO AUMUNDO, WILLIELMO DE PICHEFORD, GALFRIDO DE CAUZ et aliis. Dat' per manum ve. P. R. cicestrenf, cancellar. nostri. apud Westminst. 19 die April.

Videfis catal.
canceil. per Fran-
ciscum thin col.

But this foundation did not continue long, for EDWARD III. (his n) in the eighteenth year of his reign, banished all the jews out of England, confiscating all their goods, and leaving them nothing but money, 'barely, to bear their charges. King EDWARD III. appointed this house for the custody of the rolls and records of the chancery; giving the same, by his charter, to one WILLIAM BURSALL, as then master of that office, and his successors. In the chaple of this house, JOHN YONG, doctor of both laws, and master of the rolls, lieth entombed with this inscription:

John Yong, mas-
ter of the rolls.

Jo. YONG, L.L. doctori, sacror. scrinior. ac huius domus custodi, decano olim. Ebor. vita defuncto xxv Aprilis sui fidelis executores hoc posuerunt M.Dxvj.

Besides which, upon an old table hanging by, are written in text-hand, these verses following. Dominus firmamentum meum.

Hic iacet ille JOHANNES YONG cognomine dignus,
Tali quod nunquam marceseret vtpote charus.
Omnibus apprime summo testante dolore,
Quem neque celabant neque dissimulare valebant,
Dum sternit iuuenum mors immatura labentem,
Quis non desleret iuuenis miserabile fatum,
Ex quo multorum pendebat vita salusque:
Horum inquam inprimis, quos ille benignus alebat,
Impensis donec vitales carperet auras,
Nec satis illi erat hoc priuatis consuluisse
Rebus, quinetiam prudenter publica gessit.
Munia siue forensia siue etiam extera summa
Cum laude, ille quidem dum sacris presuit olim
Scriniis hæc vero legati functus honore.

ST. STEPHEN'S CHAPLE.

The foundation
of St. Stephen's
chaple.

This was a religious structure, first began by king STEPHEN, and afterwards finished, and her revenues greatly augmented by king EDWARD III. in which he placed a dean, twelve canons secular, as many vicars and other ministers, who had their lodgings in Canon-row, now the habitations of divers noblemen and gentlemen. These are the words of king EDWARD's grant:

Charta regis Ed.
sentii. ex record
tutris London.

In DEI nomine, amen, EDWARDUS DEI gratia, &c. salutem. Capellam quandam speciosam in palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium situatam, in honorem beati STEPHANI prothomartyris, per progenitores nostros nobiliter inchoatam, nostris sumptibus regiis fecimus consummari; in qua ad honorem omnipotentis DEI, et specialiter beatissime genetricis eius MARIE, et dicti martyris, ordinamus, volumus, constituimus, et auctoritate nostra regia perpetuo stabilimus, quod sint exeuntes decanus vnus, et duodecim canonici seculares, cum totidem vicariis, et aliis ministris. Quibus et eorum successoribus in perpetuum, hospitium

hospitium nostrum magnum in strata de Lumbardestreet, civitatis nostre Londoni situm, una cum patronatibus et advocacionibus ecclesiarum perochialium de Dewesburie et Wakefeld. Ebor. diocesi assignamus, donemus, &c. Teste me ipso apud Westmonaster. sexto die Augusti an. regni nostri vicesimo secundo. Regni vero nostri Francie nono.

The revenues wherewith king EDWARD endowed this convent, amounted to the value of five hundred pounds by year, and at the suppression, the whole foundation was rated to be yearly worth (as I have it in the catalogue of religious houses) one thousand fourscore and five pounds, ten shillings and five pence. This chape serveth now for the lower house of parliament.

WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

CAMDEN out of SULCARDUS reporteth, that here sometime stood an idol temple, dedicated to APOLLO, overthrown by an earthquake, about the year of grace, 135. Of the ruins of which, SEBERT, king of the East Saxons, erected another temple for the service of the living GOD, and consecrated the same to St. PETER, about the year 610, near about the time of the building of PAUL's, MELLITUS as then being bishop of London, and AUSTIN of Canterbury, which agrees with these words in the charter of EDWARD the confessor:

The foundation of Westminster abbey.

Basilica sancti PETRI Westmon. edificata fuit antiquitus sub MELLITO Londonie primo episcopo socio et contemporaneo sancti AUGUSTINI primi Cantuar. archiepiscopi; et per ipsum beatum PETRUM Angelico famulante servitio, sancte crucis impressione et sacre Trinitatis perunctione dedicata: to which effect will it please you peruse these verses following:

In arch. tutrie London.

King ETHELBERT, saint POULES edified:
And king SEBERT Westminster founded:
MELITO them both halowed and blessed,
AUSTIN then, made clerk full well grounded.

John Harding, 1548.

Afterwards this church being destroyed by the Danes, DUNSTAN bishop of London, re-edified it about the year of CHRIST, 960, and made here a monastery for twelve monks. After him EDWARD the confessor with the tenth penny of all his revenues, built it new for to be his own sepulchre: and a monastery for Benedictine monks, endowing it with livings and lands, lying dispersed in divers parts of England. But, after an hundred and threescore years, king HENRY III. subverted this fabric of king EDWARD's, and built from the very foundation, a new church of very fair workmanship, supported with sundry rows of pillars.

Rob. Glouc.

The new erke atte Westmynster the kyng tho gaunne anag,
Aftur his coronyng and leyd the first ston.

which the abbots enlarged very much toward the west end: and king HENRY VII. for the burial only of himself, his children, and their posterity, adjoined thereunto a chape, which in regard of the beauty, and curious contrived work thereof, is called of LELAND, orbis miraculum, the wonder of the word. The first stone of this admirable structure, consecrated to the honor of the blessed virgin, was laid by the hands of JOHN ISLIP, abbot of this monastery, Sir REGINALD BRAY, knight of the garter, and others, in the eighteenth year of his reign, the twenty-fourth day of January, upon which stone this inscription was engraven:

Illustrissimus.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Illustrissimus HENRICVS septimus rex Anglie et Francie, et dominus Hiber-
nie, posuit hanc petram in honore beate virginis MARIE, xxiiij. die Ianuarij.
anno domini M.ccccc. ii. et anno dicti regis HENRICI septimo decimo octauo.

Hist. ecclesiast.
Angl. undec. sæ-
cul. ca. 16.

HARPSFELD, sometime archdeacon of Canterbury, writing of the antiquity
and famous renown of this monastery, hath these words :

Ut ALBANENSE, propter protomartyris nostri ALBANI nobile eo loci mar-
tyrium, sacrasque etiam ibi reconditas reliquias, coenobium reliquorum semper
princeps habitum est, ita posterioribus seculis Westmonasteriense, post illud max-
ime eminebat.

It is likewise of especial note and reverend regard, by reason of the consecra-
tion, the inauguration, and unction of our kings of England, of which two
rhyming hexameters are wrought in the cloth of Arras, which adorn the choir :

Hanc regum sedem sibi PETRUS consecrat edem,

Quam tu papa regis, insignit & vnctio regis.

This church is also greatly honored by the glorious monuments of kings,
queens, grand peers, and others of eminent place and quality here interred. And
first of all,

Sebert, king of
the East Saxons,
with his queen
Ethelgoda.

SEBERT the first founder, the son of SLEDDA, and queen RICULA, the
sister of ETHELBERT, king of Kent, with his wife ETHELGODA lie here en-
tomb'd ; who died the last day of July, ann. dom. 616, having reigned thirteen
years. Some six hundred and ninety-two years after, their bodies were translated
from their first place of burial to the south side of the communion-table, where
they rest within a tomb of lead, with this epitaph :

Labilitas, breuitas mundane prosperitatis

Celica premia, gloria, gaudia danda beatis

SEBERTUM certum iure dedere satis.

Hic rex CHRISTICOLA verax fuit hac regione,

Qui nunc celicola gaudet mercede corone.

Rex humilis, docilis, sciens, & pius, inclytus iste

Sollicite, nitide, tacite, placide, bone CHRISTE,

Vult servire tibi perficiendo sibi.

Ornat mores, spernit flores lucis auare,

Gliscens multum, CHRISTI cultum letificare.

Ecclesiam nimiam nimio studio fabricauit.

Hec illesa manus que fundamenta locauit ;

Hic septingentis annis terra cumulatus,

CHRISTI clementis instinctibus inde leuatus.

Isto sub lapide nunc iacet ipse, vide.

Atque domum CHRISTO quia mundo fecit in isto,

Nunc pro mercede celi requiescit in ede.

Respice mortalis, promissio sit tibi talis.

Accipies si des, nil capies nisi des.

Es CHRISTO qualis, CHRISTUS erit tibi talis,

Dapsilis esto sibi, largus eritque tibi.

Effectus non affectus si reddere possis,

Tunc bonus affectus pro facto debet haberi.

Debet censerì ; si nihil reddere possis,

Sicut de lignis per aquam depellitur ignis.

Sic

Sic malo commissa fiunt donando remissa.
Reddet ad vsuram quod quis dat nomine CHRISTI,
Nam vitam puram pro parvo dat DEUS isti.

His wife ÆTHELGODA died the thirteenth of September, ann. dom. 615.
Upon the wall by this tomb, the image of St. PETER is depicted, speaking to king SEBERT in these verses :

Hic rex SEBERTA paufas, mihi condita per te
Hec loea lustravi, demum lustrando dicaui.

Here lieth honorably interred in a marble tomb, chequered with variety of stones, of beautiful colours, the body of EDWARD king of England, who for his singular piety was numbered among the confessors ; a principal founder of this church. Thus commended by a late writer :

Edward king of England, surnamed the confessor.

Will. Warner.
Alb. Engl.

Religious, chaste, wise, fortunate, stout, frank, and mild was hee,
And from all taxes, wrongs, and foes, did set his kingdom free.
His epitaph here inscribed consists of these three hexameters :

Omni bus insignis virtutum laudibus heros,
Sanctus EDWARDUS confessor, rex venerandus ;
Quinto die Jani moriens super æthera scandit.
Sursum corda. Moritur ann. dom. 1065.

SERLO of Paris hath another epitaph to his memory in these words :

EDWARDUS probitate potens, pietate verendus,
Seque solusque regens rexerat egregius.
Formosam faciem procerum corpus habebat,
Leticiam vultus moribus exuperans.
Hic bello, sic pace suos exterruit hostes
Presumpsit pacem rumpere nemo suam.
Quinque dies anni referebat Ianua iani,
Cum rex egrediens carnea templa finit.

MS. in b. C. et.

My old author ROBERT of Glocester goes more punctually to the period of his life, the years, months, weeks, and days of his reign, and time of his burial.

When Seynt Edward hadde thus told he ganne to clos his eyghe,
The iiii dey of Januar then gan he deye,
In the yer of ovr Lord M.lxvi. ryght
Aftur that our swete Lord in hys moder alyght,
Kynge he was xxiiii yer, and ii monythes thereto,
And thre wekes, and vi deyes, er his lyf was ido.
Al the franchyse of Engeland, and al the joy and blis,
Wyth hym faste i berped was shulke tym I wis ;
And that men fonde sone aftyrward wyth meny delful cas.
Atte Westmynstre a twelfth dey this godeman berped was.

Rob. Glocester.

He was for his simpleness (saith the same author) i called Edward Simple, yet sothe our Lord norpshedde hys sympleness, and pae hym gretegrafe that men shold be adzabde of hym, that couthe natte be wrothe, and though men trowed him to be slow and simple, he had such subiects vnder hym that atte his best dauntyd his enemyes, as Spward erle of Northumbyrlonde : and Leofricus erle of Hereforde, that defended the kynge euer mor wyth ther manhode, and fauor ayenst the mantenors of Duc Godwyne. Quest onles, for sanctity of life and sweet conversation, he did far excel all other princes ; and kings of that disposition are for the most part too

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

too soft and pliant (an imperfection in supreme authority) to command the turbulent spirits of an unsettled kingdom; and their understanding too shallow to dive into the depth of their enemies' designs.

The first cure of
the king's evil.

Editha, king
Edward's wife.

This EDWARD was the seventh son of king ETHELDRED, by EMMA his second wife, daughter of RICHARD II. duke of Normandy; he was born at Islip in the county of Oxford; he was about forty years of age when he was enthroned in the seat imperial. He was the first king of England that healed the disease since called the king's evil.

His wife EDITHA lieth buried at the north side of his tomb, who was the daughter of GODWIN, that treacherous earl of Kent, a virgin most chaste, whose breast was a school house of all liberal sciences, mild, modest, faithful, innocent and unfeignedly holy, no way favoring of her father's barbarousness, being never hurtful to any. Whereupon this verse was applied unto her and her father:

Sicut spina rosam genuit GODWINUS EDITHAM:

From pricked stalke as sweetest rose,

So EDITH faire from GODWIN growes.

Of which another writeth thus:

Rob. Gloucest.

Godwyne erle a daughter he hadde, that was of grete fame
And of clene yf also, Edithe was her name.
And as the roos of a bryere spyngeth that kene is,
Also sprunge this holy mayd of liche kynde I wis.

She died in December, 1074, in the eighth year of her widowhood, and in the eighth year of the conqueror's reign. Professing upon her death bed, that notwithstanding she had been K. EDWARD's wife the space of eighteen years, yet she died a pure virgin. For this K. EDWARD (not without reason) is taxed, in that he under a godly pretext of religion and vowed virginity, cast off all care of having issue, and exposed the kingdom to the prey of ambitious humors. Yet some, that would excuse him in this, affirm, that this holy king was not willing to beget any heirs, that should succeed him out of a treacherous race.

Maude, wife to
K. Henry I.

Here lieth, without any tomb, MAUDE, daughter to MALCOLM CAMOIR, king of Scots, and wife to king HENRY I. who brought unto him children, WILLIAM, RICHARD and MARY, who perished by shipwreck, and MAUD empress, who was wife to HENRY the fifth emperor. She died the first day of May: Maii prima dies nostrorum nocte dierum, raptam perpetua fecit inesse die, 1118. She had an excellent epigram made to her commendation whereof these four verses only remain:

Ex MS. in bibl.
Coit.

Prospera non lætam fecere, nec aspera tristem,

Aspera risus erant, prospera terror erant.

Non decor effecit fragilem, non sceptrum superbam;

Sola potens humilis, sola pudica decens.

Thus paraphrastically translated.

No prosperous state did make her glad;

Nor adverse chances made her sad.

If fortune frown'd she then did smile,

If fortune smil'd, she fear'd the while.

If beauty tempted, she said nay;

No pride she took in sceptre's sway.

She

She only high her selfe debas'd;

A lady onely fair and chaste.

She went every day in lent time to this church bare-footed and bare-legged, wearing a garment of hair; she would wash and kiss the feet of the poorest people, and give them bountiful alms. For which being reprimanded by a courtier, she gave him a short answer, which I have out of ROBERT of Gloucester:

**Madame for Goddes love is this wel idon
To handle sich unclene lymmes, and to kisse so
foule wolde the kynges thyuk if that hit he wiste,
And ryght wel abyde him er he your mouth kisse,
Sur sur qd the quene be still why sayste thou so
Dwr lord hymself ensample pat so for to do.**

The courtier's
speech.

The queen's an-
swer.

She founded (as I have said before) the priory of Christ-church within Aldgate, and the hospital of St. Giles's in the fields. She built the bridges over the river Lea at Stratford Bow, and over the little brook called Chanselbridge; she gave much likewise to the repairing of highways. But I will take my leave of her with these words of PARIS: Obiit eodem anno MATILDIS regina Anglorum cuius corpus Westmonasterium quietem sepulturæ accepit, & anima ejus se cælum possidere evidentibus signis & miraculis crebris ostendit.

Matt. Paris, ad
ann. 1118.

Here lieth under a rich monument of porphyry, adorned with precious stones, the body of HENRY III. king of England. In the fifth year of whose reign, and the saturday next before his second time of coronation, the new work (the old being ruinous and pulled) of this church of Westminster was begun. To which sacred edifice this king was a persuader: he was the founder, and laid the first stone in the ground work of the building:

K. Henry III.

Matt. West.

**The newwerke atte Westmynstre ye kyng the ganne anone,
After hys coronyng and leyde the fyrst stone.**

Rob. Gloucest.

As if he meant the world should know his intention was to consecrate his future actions to the glory of GOD. He gave to this church royal gifts of copes, jewels, and rich vessels: and for the holy relics of EDWARD the confessor, he caused a coffin to be made of pure gold and precious stones, and so artificially by the most cunning goldsmiths that could be gotten; that although the matter it was made of, was of an inestimable value, tamen materiam superabat opus, yet the workmanship excelled the matter, saith MATTHEW PARIS. A prince he was, as our histories affirm, of greater devotion then discretion, in permitting the depredation of himself and his subjects by papal overwayings. This king (saith ROBERT of Gloucester) **as in worldlich doyng was not hald ful wyse, but moꝝ deuout to spiritual things; he was euery dey woned to here the masses by note.** Quante innocentie, quante patientie, quante deuotionis, & quanti meriti in vita sua erat apud DEUM, testantur post ipsius mortem miracula subsecuta: of how much integrity, of how much patience, of how much devotion, and of how much merit he was in his life time before GOD, the miracles which followed after his death do testify, saith the compendious chronicle of Canterbury.

He died November 16, 1273, when he had lived sixty-five years, and reigned fifty-six years and eighteen days, this epitaph following is annexed to his tomb:

MS. in bibl.
Cott.

Tertius HENRICUS iacet hic pietatis amicus
Ecclesiam strauit istam, quam post renouauit
Reddet ei munus qui regnat trinus & vnus.

Tertius

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Tertius HENRICUS est templi conditor huius.

Dulce bellum inexpertis.

Which is thus englished by ROBERT FABIAN:

The frende of pyte, and of almesse dede,
HENRY the thyrde whylome of Englande kyng,
Who thys church brake, and after hys mede
Agayn renewed into this fayre buylding,
Now resteth in here, whiche did so great a thinge:
He yelde his mede, that Lord in Deyte;
That as one God reyneth in persones thre.

HENRY the thyrde is the buylder of thys temple.

War is pleasant to those that have not tried it.

In the additions to ROBERT of Gloucester, a manuscript in the herald's office, these rhymes are written to his remembrance:

Aftur hym reigned the thurd Harry,
A good man and eke an hely
In hys tyme werres were full strong,
And eke mickle stryf in Englonde.
The batayl of Lewis was than,
And alsoo the batayl of Euesham.
And that tyme also ther was
The translatyon of sent Thomas,
In hym tyme as I vnderstonde
Come freeres menozes into thys lond,
He reigned king lvi yere,
And to Westmynstre men hym bere.

K. Edward I.

At the head of the aforesaid K. HENRY, his son EDWARD, surnamed Longshanks, lieth entombed, king of England, the first of that christian name since the conquest; and as he was the first of his name, so was he the first that settled the law and state, deserving the title of England's JUSTINIAN, and freed this kingdom from the wardship of the peers; shewing himself in all his actions after, capable to command not the realm only, but the whole world.

Sir Rob. Cotton.

At the time of his father's death, he was abroad in Palestine, pursuing his high desires for the holy wars, and after six years from his first setting out, he returned into England, and received the crown (without which he had been a king almost three years) at the hands of ROBERT, archbishop of Canterbury; and with him was ELEANOR his virtuous queen, likewise crowned at Westminster. To the which their magnificent pompous coronations, the presence of ALEXANDER, king of Scotland (who had married MARGARET his eldest sister) was required, as appears by this record following:

Ex arch. turris
London.

" Rex dilectis & fidelibus suis JOHANNI LOVETOT & GALFRIDO DE NEWBALD, custodibus episcopatus Dunelm. salutem. Mandamus vobis quod primis denarijs prouenientibus de exitibus episcopatus predicti, habere faciatis ALEXANDRO regi Scotie centum sexaginta & quindecim libras pro expensis suis per quinque Septimanas, viz. singulis diebus centum solidos in veniendo ad nos vsque Westmonaster. ad mandatum nostrum, & inde ad partes suas redeunco. Et nos ea vobis ad scaccarium nostrum faciemus allocari. Teste meipso apud Windelore

Windefore 26 die Augusti. Anno regni nostri 2 Claus. ann. 2 EDWARD I. Memb. 44.

The said king ALEXANDER comes accordingly to his brother's coronation, which was in September 1275, guarded with a goodly troop of knights and gentlemen; at which solemnity also were present, JOHN duke of Britain, who had married BEATRICE his second sister; ELEANOR his mother, with multitudes of peers and others; and for the more royal celebration of this great feast, and honor of so martial a king, there were five hundred great horses let loose, every one to take them for his own, who could. Of which, out of an old muchworn manuscript, a piece as followeth:

King. Edward's coronation.

King Edward was coronlyd and anoynted as ryghte heyre of Engelande, withe moche honor and worschyp. And astur Gasse, the kyng went to hys paleys for to hoide a ryall feste, amonges them that hym had doon scruple and worschyp. And whanne he was set at hys mete, kyng Alexandre of Scotlande come to doo him scruple and worschyp wyth a queyntyle, and an hondryd knyghtes wth hym, horsed and arayed. And whanne they weren lyght of theyr horse, they let theyr horse goon whether they wolde, and they that wolde take them, hadde them to their own behofe, wythoute any chalange. And astyr that come Syr Edmond, King Edwardes broder, a curtayle knyght and a gentyl of renoun, and the erle of Cornwayle, and the erle of Gloucestre. And astyr theym come the erle of Denbroke, and the erle of Warren, and eche of them ledde on theyr hondes be themseife an hondryd knyghts, dysgyle in their armes. And whan they weren alyght of theyr horse, they let them goo whedyr they wolde, and they that cowde them take, hadde them styll at theyr owne lyking. And whanne all this was doon, kyng Edward dyd his diligens and hys myght to amende the reume, and redresse the wronges in the best maner, to the honor of God, and profyte to the crowne, and to holy cherche, and to amende the anoyance of the comon peple. The worthiest knyght he was of all the worlde of honor and worschyp, for the grace of God was in hym, and ever hadde the victory of hys enemyes.

Expugnauit Saracenos, Francos, Scotos, Wallenses et perfidos christianos; et quicquid regale glorie et honori tam inactibus quam in moribus competit in ipso potuit reperiri. He vanquished the Saracens, the French, the Scots, the Welsh, and perfidious christians, and whatsoever appertained to regal glory and honor, as well in actions as in condition, state, and princely deportment, was in him to be found.

Chron. compend: Cant. MSS. in bibl. Cott.

Dum vivit rex, et valuit sua magna potestas,
Fraus latuit, pax magna fuit, regnavit honestas.

Saith an old latin rhymor of this king; which is thus translated into the like English:

Fabians.

While lyued thys kynge,
By hys powre all thyng
Was in good plyghte
For gyle was hydde,
Great peace was * kydded
And honeste had myghte.

* kept.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Scotos EDWARD dum vixit suppeditavit
 Tenuit, affixit, depressit, dilaniavit.
 Whilst EDWARD liu'd, the Scots he still kept under,
 Bridled, deprest, debased, rent asunder.

Yet here give me leave to tell my reader (maugre this our English rhymers) that the valiant Scots did not always suffer king EDWARD to escape scorf free; for he laying siege to the strong town of Berwick, they defended it manfully, beat the English men back, and burnt some of the English ships; upon which their fortunate enterprise, in derision of our king, they made this mocking rhyme doggrel:

Carton.
 Fabian.

Wenyth king Edward with the long thankys,
 To have gotten Berwyk all oure vnthankys.
 Goos pyke him
 And attyr that
 Gas dyke him.

S. Daniel.

This scornful ditty came no sooner to king EDWARD's ears, than that through his mighty strength, he passed dykes, assailed the town, and won it with the death of fifteen thousand Scots (our writers report more; but nothing is more uncertain, than the number of the slain in battle) and after that the castles of Dunbar, Roxburgh, Edinburgh, Stirling, and St. John's town, won or yielded unto him; upon the winning of the castle of Dunbar, by a fierce and cruel battle, some ballad-maker or other in the army, made these metres in reproach of the Scots:

The battle of
 Dunbar.

These scaterynge Scottes
 We holde for lottes
 Of wrenkes unmare
 Erly in a moxwenynge
 In an euyll tymynge
 Went they from Dunbarre.

The battle of Fal-
 kirk.
 Munster. univ.
 cosm. lib. 2.
 Walsing. Ypodig

Another bloody battle he had with the Scots at Falkirk, wherein are reported to be slain, two hundred knights and forty thousand foot of the Scots. Some have threescore and ten thousand, some threescore thousand, the Scottish footmen valiantly fighting, as it were to the last man. Upon these victories, king EDWARD endeavored to extinguish, if it were possible, the very memory of the nation: abolishing all their antient laws, traducing their ecclesiastical rights to the customs of England: despoiling them of their histories, their instruments of state; their antique monuments, left either by the Romans, or erected of themselves, transporting all their books and bookmen into England. Sending to Westminster the marble stone, wherein (as the vulgar were persuaded) the fate of the kingdom consisted, of which you will please to take this stanza out of HARDING:

Hxd. esp. 162.

And as he came homeward by Skone awaye,
 The regall thereof Scotlande then he brought,
 And sent it forth to Westmynster for aye
 To be there in a cheire clenly wrought
 For a masse preast to sytte in when he ought:
 Whiche there was standyng besyde the shryne,
 In a cheire of old time made full syne.

A little more of this marble stone out of ROBERT of Gloucester.

Scottes

Scottes yclupped Iver

After a woman that Scote hyghte, the dawter of Pharaon.
 That brought into Scotlonde a whyte marble ston,
 That was ordeyned for hure kyng, whan he coroned Iver.
 And for a grete jewel long hit was yhold ther,
 Kyng Edward wyth the lang shankes fro Scotland hit sette
 Besyde the hyrne of seynt Edward at Westminstre let hitte sette.
 Upon the chair wherein the stone is inclosed, this famous propheticall distichon

is inscribed :

Ni fallat vatum Sceti hunc quocunque locatum

Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

If fate goes right where e'er this stone is pight,

The regal race of Scots shall rule that place.

Which, by whomsoever it was written, we, who now live, find it happily accomplished.

Of the worthiness of this our matchless king, will it please you hear a little from from a late writer, namely M. DRAYTON, seventeenth song of Polyolbion :

* This long-lived prince expyr'd : the next succeeded ; he

Of vs, that for a God might well related be.

* Henry III.

Our Longshanks, Scotland's scourge, who to the Orcads raught

His scepter, and with him from wilde Albania brought,

The reliques of her crowne (by him first placed here)

The seate on which her kings inaugurated were.

He tam'd the desperate Welsh, that out so long had stood,

And made them take a prince sprong of the English blood.

This isle from sea to sea, he generally controld,

And made the other parts of England both to hold.

The learned antiquary and lawyer, JOHN SELDEN, in his illustrations upon the said song, gives us this gloss following upon the verse :

The seate on which our kings inaugurated were.

This seat, saith he, is the chair and stone at Westminster, whereon our sovereigns are inaugurated. The Scottish stories affirm, that the stone was first in Galicia in Spain at Brigantia (whether that be Compostella, as FRANCIS TARAPHA wills, or Coronna, as FLORIANDEL CAMPO conjectures, or Betanos, according to MARIANA, I cannot determine) where GATHEL, king of Scots there, sat on it as his throne. Thence was it brought into Ireland by SIMON BRECH, first king of Scots, transplanted into that isle, about seven hundred years before CHRIST. Out of Ireland, king FERGUS (in him by some is the beginning of the now continuing Scottish reign) about three hundred and seventy years afterwards brought it into Scotland. King KENNETH some eight hundred and fifty of the incarnation, placed it at the abbey of Scone (in the sherriffdom of Perth) where the coronation of his successors was usual, as of our monarchs now at Westminster; and in the Saxon times at Kingston upon Thames. This KENNETH, some say, caused the distich, Ni fallat vatum, as before, to be engraven upon it. Whereupon it is called Fatale Marmor in HECTOR BOETIUS, and inclosed it in a wooden chair. It is now at Westminster, and on it are the coronations of our sovereigns : thither first brought (as the author here speaks) among other spoils, by EDWARD LONGSHANKS, after his wars and victories

The fatal marble.

victories against king JOHN BALIOL, ann. 1297. regn. regis ED. I. 24. Thus much of this potent king out of Polyolbion.

The cruelty of
the Scots.

Rich. Southwell.
Hollinshed.

But to return; these high spirited Scots (than whom no people in the world are more valiant) not minding to endure the tyranny of king EDWARD, entered into England at several times; and in Northumberland and Cumberland slew the aged and impotent, woman in childbed and young children; spoiled the abbey church at Hexham, and got a great number of the clergy, as well monks, priests, as scholars, whom they thrust into the school-house there, and closing up the doors, set fire to the school, and burned all of them to ashes who were within it. They burned churches, they forced women without any respect of order, condition or quality, as well the maids, widows, and wives, as nuns, that were reputed in those days consecrated to GOD, and when they had been so abused, many of them were after murdered. So that the cruel and bloody desolation whereof LUCAN speaketh in his second book of the Pharsalian wars, may aptly be inferred here, as fitly describing the merciless murder of all states and sexes, without partiality, under the hand of the enemy. For, saith he,

*Nobilitas cum plebe perit, lateque vagatur
Ensis, & a nullo revocatum est pectore ferrum,
Stat cruor in templis, multaque rubentia cæde
Lubrica saxa madent, nulli jam profuit ætas,
Non senis extremum piguit vergentibus annis
Præcipitasse diem, non primo in limine vitæ
Infantis miseri nascentia rumpere fata.*

Thus exquisitely translated into English:

Thomas May.

Senatours with plebeians lost their breath,
The sword rag'd vncontrold: no brest was free:
The temples staine'd with bloud, and slippery
Were the red stones with slaughter: no age then
Was free: the neere spent time of aged men
They hastened on; nor sham'd with bloody knife,
To cut the infants new-spunne thread of life.

Blood worthy to have been shed on both sides, against another kind of enemy, than christians: the deformity of which effusions, may justly represent unto us the blessed estate of our now settled union.

RANULPH the monk of Chester, speaks somewhat more succinctly of the warlike passages in those times, betwixt the puissant brave English, and the terrible never-tamed Scot on this manner; I will use the old language of his translator TREVISA, who flourished in the reign of king HENRY VI.

Polychro. 7. esp.
40.

“JOHN DE BAILLOL (saith he) that was made kyng of Scotland, arose ayenst the kynge of Englonde, and ayenste his owne othe; and by the counseyll of some men of Scotland, and natmely of thabbot of Meuros; but JOHN was taken and dyssheryted. Then the yere after WILLIAM WALEYS of the nacyon of Scottes arayed werre ayenste kyng EDWARDE, but he was chased the second yere after; kyng EDWARDE slew lx thousand Scottes at Fouchyrrh, on a Mary Mawdelyn day. But the Scottes waxed stronger and stronger thirty yeres togyder, unto kyng EDWARDES tyme the thyrde after the conquest, and bete down Englyshmen oft, and Englysh places that were nygh to her marches.

Some

Some sayd that that myshappe fell for softnesse of the Englyshe men ; and some said that it was GODDIS owne werche as the prophecie sayd, That Englyshe men sholde be destroyed by Danes, by Frenshe men, and by Scottes."

Of this propheticall prediction I have spoken elsewhere, which, like as that of the marble stone, upon the inauguration of our sovereign lord king JAMES of happy memory, in his regal chair of imperial government, had full accomplishment.

The period of the days, as also the character of this magnificent monarch EDWARD, are thus delivered by a late writer : Sam. Daniel.

In July, 1307, although he found himself not well, he enters Scotland with a fresh army, which he led not far ; for falling into a dysentery he dies at Borough upon the sands, as if to shew upon what foundation he had built all his glory in this world : having reigned thirty four years, seven months, aged sixty eight. A prince of a generous spirit, wherein the fire held out to the very last : born and bred for action and military affairs, which he managed with great judgement : ever wary and provident for his own business : watchful and eager to enlarge his power : and was more for the greatness of England, than the quiet thereof. And this we may justly say of him, that never king before, or since, shed so much christian blood within this isle of Britain, as this christian warrior did in his time, and was the cause of much more in that following.

By our great and judicious antiquary CAMDEN, he is thus de portrayed, as followeth : Camd. in Camb. berland.

For no one thing was this little Burgh upon Sands more famous, than that king EDWARD I. that triumphant conqueror of his enemies, was here taken out of the world by untimely death. A right noble and worthy prince, to whom GOD proportioned a most princely presence and personage, as a right worthy seat to entertain so heroical a mind. For he not only in regard of fortitude and wisdom but also for a beautiful and personal presence was in all points answerable to the height of royal majesty, whom fortune also in the very prime and flower of his age, inured to many a war, and exercised in most dangerous troubles of the state, whiles she framed and fitted him for the empire of Britain ; which he, being once crowned king, managed and governed in such wise, that having subdued the Welch, and vanquished the Scots, he may most justly be counted a chief ornament and honor of Britain.

Amongst other admonitions and precepts, which he gave to his son EDWARD (after him king of England) upon his death-bed he charged him, that he should carry his father's bones about him in some coffin, till he had marched through all Scotland, and subdued all his enemies, for that none should be able to overcome him while his skeleton marched with him : thinking, belike, that the care to preserve them from enemies would make a son fight nobly. Moreover he commanded the said prince, That whereas himself, by the continual new attempts of BRUCE, king of Scotland, could not in person (according to his vow) make war in the holy land, therefore he should send his heart thither, accompanied with sevenscore knights, and their retinues, for whose support he had provided thirty and two thousand pounds of silver. That his heart being so by them conveyed, he did hope in GOD, that all things there would prosper with them. Lastly, That upon pain of eternal damnation, the said money should not be expended upon any other uses. Sed filius immorigerus patris mandata negligit : but the disobedient son little regarded the commandment of his father. Speed out of Walsingham.

The dead bodies
of our English
kings, antiently,
preserved from
corruption.

Ex. arch. turris
Lond.

He died the seventh of July, the year aforesaid; his body was conveyed to this abbey, and accompanied most of the way with the pope's legate, the reverend bishops, and most of the English nobility, where it was interred with that state as became the person of so potent a prince; and such was the care of his successors, to keep his body from corruption, as that the cere-cloth wherein his embalmed body was enwrapped, was often renewed, as doth appear upon record thus:

Rex THESAURARIO & CAMERARIIS suis salutem. Mandamus vobis quod ceram existentem circa corpus celebris memorie domini EDWARDI nuper regis Anglie progenitoris nostri filii regis HENRICI, in ecclesia beati PETRI Westm. humatum, de denarii nostris renovari facietis, prout hactenus fieri constituit. Teste rege apud Westm. xi die Iulii. claus. 1. Ric. 2. memb. 41.

Certain rhymes or verses, are annexed to his tomb as followeth:

Mors est inesta nimis magnos que iungit in imis,
Maxima mors minimis coniungens vltima primis;
Nullis in orbe fuit homo viuens nec valet esse
Quid non morte ruit: est hinc exire necesse.
Nobilis & fortis, tibi tu confidere noli,
Omnia sunt mortis, sibi subdit singula soli,
De mundi medio magnum mors impia mouit,
Anglia pre tedio satis anxia plangere nouit:
Corruit EDUARDO vario veneratus honore;
Rex nuper ut nardus fragrans virtutis odore,
Corde LEOPARDUS, inuictus & absque pauore,
Ad rixam tardus, discretus & eucharis ore.
Viribus armorum quasi gigas ardua gessit,
Colla superbiorum prudens per prelia preffit,
Inter Flandrenses fortuna sibi bene fauit,
Vt quoque Wallenses & Scotas suppeditauit.
Rex bonus absque pari strenue sua regna regebat.
Quod natura dari potuit bonitatis habebat.
Actio iustitie, pax regni, sanctio legis,
Et fuga nequitiæ premunt precordia regis.
Gloria tota ruit, regem capit hec modo fossa,
Rex quandoque fuit, nunc nil nisi puluis et ossa:
Filius ipse DEI quem corde colebat et ore,
Gaudia fecit ei nullo permista dolore.

The which verses (saith FABIAN) to the intent that they should be had in mind, and also that the reader might have the more desire to learn them, I have therefore set them out in ballad royal, after my rude making, as followeth:

Fabian's ballad
royal.

This sorrowfull deth which bryngeth great full low,
And moost and leest he ioyneth into one,
Thys man to whom his pere was not yknowe
Hath now subdued, nat sparyng hym alone,
Whyche of all order thys world to ouergone,
None was to be spared, of so great euyte
As he, yf any, for nobleffe spared shuld be.

Therefore thou noble or myghty, trust none oder grace,
But thou shalt pay to deth thy naturall dette;

And

And lyke as he from thys world did chace
Thys mighty prynce, and from his frendys fette,
For whome all Englonde loude mourned and grette:
So shalt thou and oder in deths snare fall,
None shall escape, to reckyn kyndes all.

EDWARD wyth myth many and diuers endowed,
And like as nardus most sweetest of odoure,
In smelling passyth, and moost he is allowed
Of all swete odours, so died this knyghtly floure
By vertuous artes surmount in honoure,
All oder prynces; whose hert was lybar delyke,
And without fere, were he hole or syke.

Thys prynce was slowe to all maner of stryfe,
Discrete and wise, and trewe of his worde,
In armys a geaunt, terme of all his lyfe,
Excelling actes doing by dynte of the sworde,
Subduyd the proud, of prudence he bore the horde,
Of Flanders by fate he had great amyte,
And Walshe and Scottes, by strength subduyd he.

This good king perelesse, his lands firmly gyded,
What nature might giue he failed in nothyng,
No part of bounte from his was decided,
He was iustice and peace, and of lawe stablisshyng,
And chafer of iniquyte by his vertuous liuyng:
In whome these graces with innumerable mo,
Fermly were roted, that deth hath tane fro.

That whylom was a kyng, now is but dust and bone,
All glory is fallen, and this pitte kepeth the kynge,
But he that yeldeth all thing by his one,
The Sonne of God, to whom aboue all thyng
With herte and mouth he did all worsshyppyng,
That lord of his ioy perdurable to laste,
Graunt him sorrowlesse euermore to taste.

All kings have long hands, alluding to the extensure of their regal government, of which OVID in one of his epistles, thus:

An nescis longas regibus esse manus?

This king had long legs, and à longis tibiis, surnamed he was Longshanks. But I stray beyond my limits, his virtues have taken me prisoner, and detained me much longer then I expected; let me take liberty to conclude with these verses, in commendation of his valor, out of the fore-remembered additions to ROBERT of Gloucester:

Edward the first reigned than truly,
The son he was of kyng Harry:

De

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

He conquered than all Scotland,
 And toke Ireland into his hand.
 And was callyd that tyme conqueror,
 God give his soul mych honor.
 In his tyme he made subiecte
 Al Walys, and put them vndre * yocke,
 He behedyd thilk same tyme
 The pryncce of Walys Llewellyn,
 Jewes that tyme withouten doute,
 Of this lond wer clere put oute:
 Atte Westmynstre he had by buryng
 xxxv yere he regnyd kyng.

* Yocke.

Eleanor, queen
of England.

Here lieth entombed, ELEANOR his first wife, queen of England, who went with him into the holy land, in which voyage her husband was stabbed with a poisoned dagger by a Saracen, the rankled wound whereof was judged incurable by his physicians, yet she daily and nightly sucked out the rank poison, and so by adventuring her own, saved her husband's life. She was the only daughter of FERDINANDO, the third king of Castile and Leon: she died at Herby in Lincolnshire, November 29, 1290, having been K. EDWARD's wife thirty-six years, who erected to her honor those crosses as statues, at Lincoln, Grantham, Stanford, Geddington, Northampton, Stony Stratford, Dunstable (now destroyed) St. Alban's, Waltham, and Westminster, called Charing-cross, all adorned with the arms of Castile, Leon, and the earldom or county of Ponthieu, which by her right was annexed to the crown of England. Moreover, the said K. EDW. (so ardent was his affection to the memory of his deceased ELEANOR) gave twelve manors, lordships and hamlets, to WALTER, then abbot of Westminster, and his successors for ever, for the keeping of yearly obits for his said queen, and for money that should be given to the poor, that came to the solemnization of the same. Her epitaph:

Nobilis Hispani iacet hic soror inclita regis,
 Eximij confors ELEANORA thori.
 EDWARDI primi Wallorum principis vxor,
 Cui pater HENRICVS tertius Anglus erat.
 Hanc ille vorem gnato petit: omne princeps
 Legati munus suscipit ipse bono.
 Alfonso fratri placuit felix Hymeneus,
 Germanam EDWARDUS nec sine dote dedit.
 Dos præclara fuit, nec tali indigna marito
 Pontino princeps munere diues erat.
 Femina consilio prudens, pia, prole beata;
 Auxit amicitiiis, auxit honore virum.

Disce mori.

Edw III. king
of England.

Here lieth gloriously entombed, the most mighty monarch that ever wore the crown of England, who conquered Calais, recovered Aquitaine and Normandy, took JOHN, king of France, and DAVID, king of Scots, prisoners; added the arms and title of France to his own, declaring his claim in this kind of verse, thus:

Remains.

Rex sum regnorum bina ratione duorum,
 Anglorum regno sum rex ego iure paterno;
 Matris iure quidem Francorum nuncupor idem.
 Hinc est armorum variatio facto meorum.

To

To which the French answered scornfully in verses to the same temper; but somewhat touching EDWARD with ill grounded vanity, pretending right to the crown of France, by queen ISABELLA his mother; before whom (if daughters should succeed in the sacred lilies of France) her eldest sister must march, madam MARGARET of France, wife to FERDINAND, the fourth of that name, king of Castile:

Prædo regnorum qui diceris esse duorum,
Francorum regno privaberis, atque paterno.
Matris ubique nullum jus proles non habet ullum,
Jure mariti carens alia est mulier prior illa.
Succedunt mares huic regno non mulieres.
Hinc est armorum variatio stulta tuorum.

Favine in the orders of England.

He excelled his ancestors also in the victorious valor of his children; in their obedience to him and love among themselves; and one of his greatest felicities was, that he had a lady to his wife (the fruitful mother of a fair issue) of such excellent virtue and government, that K. EDWARD's fortunes seemed to fall into eclipse when she was hidden in her sepulchre. He was the son of EDWARD II. by ISABELLA, daughter to PHILIP the fair, king of France; his father being removed from the kingdom's government (against whom he had no guilty thought) he was by public sanction thereupon established on the royal throne, being of the age of fourteen years; and when he had reigned fifty years, died at his manor of Shine, June 21, 1377. These verses are annexed to his monument:

Hic decus Anglorum, flos regum preteritorum
Forma futurorum, rex clemens pax populorum
Tertius EDWARDUS, regni complens jubileum
Invictus pardus, pollens bellis Machabeum.
Tertius EDWARDUS fama super ethera notus
pugna pro patria.

Four of these verses are thus translated by SPEED in his history of the said king, where, upon the words, Pollens bellis Machabeum, he gives this marginal note as followeth:

He means (saith he) more able in battle then Machabeus; you must bear with the breaking of Priscian's head, for it is written of a king that used to break many:

Here England's grace, the flower of princes past,
Patterne of future, EDWARD the third is plasht,
Milde monarch, subjects peace, warres Machabee,
Victorious * pard, his raigne a jubilee.

* Alluding to the leopards in the armories of England.

Take with you, if you please, another translation of these metres by one who lived nearer to those times:

Of English kynges here lyth the beauteous floure,
Of all before passed, and myrrour to them shall sue.
A mercifull kyng, of peace conservatour,
The third EDWARD. The deth of whom may rue.
Alle Englysh men, for he by knyghthode due
Was lyberd invict, and by feate marciall
To worthy Machabe in vertu peregall.

5 Q.

Hic

Cron. compend.
Caer. in bibl.
Cott.
His character.

Hic erat (saith an old MS. speaking of this king) flos mundane militie, sub quo militare erat regnare, proficisci proficere, configere triumphare. Cui iure matrali linea recta descendente, regnum cum corona Francie debetur. Pro cuius regni adipiscenda corona, que maris euasit pericula; quos bellorum deuicit impetus; quas belligerorum struit audacias, scriptor enarrare desistit; sue relationis veritatem, adulationis timens obumbrari velamine. Hic vero EDWARDUS quamuis in hostes terribilis extiterat, in subditos tamen mitissimus fuerat & gratiosus, pietate & miserecordia omnes pene suos precellens antecessores.

Sam. Daniel.

A late writer saith, he was a prince the soonest a man and the longest that held so, of any we read; he was of personage comely, of an even stature, graceful, respectfully affable, and well expressing himself. A prince who loved justice, order and his people, the supreme virtues of a sovereign. First, his love of justice was seen by the many statutes he made for the due execution thereof, and the most straight binding oath he ordained to be ministered unto his judges and justiciars: the punishment inflicted on them for corruption in their offices, causing some to be thrust out and others grievously fined. He bettered also that form of public justice which his grandfather first began (and which remains to this day) making also excellent laws for the same. His regard to the observation of order among his people, so many laws do witness as were made to restrain them from excesses in all kinds. His love to his subjects was expressed in the often easing of their grievances, and his willingness to give them all due satisfaction, as appears by the continual granting of the due observation of their charters in most of his parliaments. And when (ann. reg. 14.) they were jealous, upon his assuming the title of the kingdom of France, lest England should thereby come to be under the subjection of that crown, as being the greatest, he to clear them of that doubt, passed a statute in the firmest manner could be devised, that this kingdom should remain entire as before, without any violation of the rights it had.

His justice.

His regard of order.

His love to his people.

His providence.

Provident he was in all his actions, never undertaking any thing before he had first furnished himself with means to perform it.

For his gifts we find them not such as either his own fame and reputation, or any way distasted the state. To be short, he was a prince who knew his work, and did it: and therefore was he better obeyed, better respected and served, than any of his predecessors.

His works of piety.

His works of piety were great and many, as the founding of East-minster, an abbey, of the Cistercian order, near the tower. An abbey for nuns at Dartford in Kent (of both which I have already written.) The king's-hall in Cambridge for poor scholars. An hospital for the poor at Calais. The building of St. Stephen's chapel at Westminster, with the endowment of three hundred pounds per annum, to that church. His augmenting the chapel at Windsor, and provisions there for church-men and twenty-four poor knights, &c. These were his public works, the best monuments and most lasting to glorify the memory of princes. Besides these, his private buildings are great and many; as the castle of Windsor, which he re-edified and enlarged.

His buildings.

His magnificence was shewn in triumphs and feasts, which were sumptuously celebrated, with all due rites and ceremonies, the preservers of reverence and majesty. To conclude, he was a prince whose nature agreed with his office, as only made for it.

On

On this manner, as he was in the strength of his years, and in the height of his vigorous actions, his character is expressed by many authors. Now may it please you in this place to take a view of this the mighty great monarch of England, France and Ireland, as he was wrinkled with age, weakened with a sore lingering disease, and laid down upon his death bed.

When he had attained to the age of threescore and five years or thereabouts, and wrestled with a sickness which gave him the overthrow; lying in the bed, and at the point of death, his eyes darkened, his speech altered, and his natural heat almost extinguished, one, whom of all other he most entirely affected, took the rings from his fingers, which for the royalty of his majesty he was used to wear, so bade him adieu; and withdrew herself into another room (a woman she was, inverecunda pellex, as WALSHINGHAM calls her, whose name was ALICE PIERS) neither was he left only of her the said ALICE, but of other the knights and esquires, who had served him, allured more with his gifts than his love. Amongst many there was only present at that time a certain priest (other of his servants applying the spoil of what they could lay hands on) who lamenting the king's misery, and inwardly touched with grief of heart, for that amongst so many counsellors which he had, there was none that would minister unto him the word of life, came boldly unto him, and admonished him to lift up the eyes as well of his body as of his heart unto GOD, and with sighs to ask mercy of him, whose majesty he well knew he had grievously offended. Whereupon the king listened to the words of the priest, and although a little before he had wanted the use of his tongue, yet then taking strength to him, he seemed to speak what was in his mind. And then, what for weakness of his body, contrition of his heart, and sobbing for his sins, his voice and speech failed him, and scarce half pronouncing this word JESU, he gave up the ghost, at his manor of Sheen [now Richmond] as aforesaid.

Walshingham in
Ejw. III.

If you will hear any more of this martial king, you must have the patience to trouble yourselves in the reading these obsolete old rhymes:

Astur hym regnyd hys son ful ryght
 The iii Edward that dowtie knyght.
 A. fones he hadde truly here,
 That wer to him leef and dere.
 Furst yis kyng dude a grete maistry,
 Atte Seluce he brend a gret navy.
 Atte Cresse he faught ayain,
 The king of * Beme ther was slayn,
 And the kyng of France putte to flyght,
 Non longer than durst he flyght.
 A sege atte Calice he lede byfor,
 That last xii months and mor:
 And or he thens wold goo,
 He wan Calice and touns moo.
 Atte batail of Poyters, by ordynance,
 Was taken John the kyng of France.
 Atte Westmynstre he lyth ther
 He regnyd almost li yer
 Byfor him deyed prynce Edward
 Whych hadde a son that hight Rycharde.

Add. Robert
Gloucester.

* Bohemia.

PHILIPPA

Philip, queen
of England.

PHILIPPA (of whom I have spoken before) queen of England, wife of EDWARD III. daughter of WILLIAM of Bavaria, earl of Hanault and Holland, by JOAN, sister of PHILIP of Valois, king of France, lieth entombed at her husband's feet; she was a lady of great virtue, and a constant true lover of our nation; who when she had been K. EDWARD's wife forty-two years, she died August 15, 1369. These verses are annexed to her monument:

GULIELMI HANNONIS soboles postrema PHILIPPA.

Hic roseo quondam pulchra decore jacet.

Tertius EDWARDUS rex ista coniuge letus.

Materno suasu nobiliumque fuit.

Frater JOHANNES comes Mauortius heros,

Huic illam voluit confociare viro.

Hec iunxit Flandros coniunctio sanguinis Anglis:

In Francos venit hinc Gallica dira lues.

Dotibus hec raris vixit regina PHILIPPA

Forma prestanti, religione, fide.

Fecunda nata est proles numerosa parenti,

Insignes peperit magnanimosque duces.

Oxonij posuit studiosis optima nutrix

Regineas edes, palladiumque scholam.

Coniux EDWARDI iacet hic regina PHILIPPA.

Disce vivere.

Thus there englished:

Faire PHILIP, WILLIAM HENNAULDES child and youngest daughter deere,
Of roseat hue, and beautie bright, in tombe lies hilled heere.

EDWARD the third through mothers will, and nobles good consent;

Tooke her to wife, and joyfully with her his time he spent.

His brother JOHN, a martial man and eke a valiant knight,

Did linke this woman to this king in bonds of marriage right.

This match and marriage thus in bloud, did binde the Flemings sure

To Englishmen, by which they did the Frenchmens wracke procure.

This PHILIP flou'r'd in gifts full rare, and treasures of the mind,

In beauty bright, religion, faith; to all and each most kinde,

A fruitfull mother PHILIP was, full many a sonne she bred,

And brought forth many a worthy knight, hardy and full of dred.

A carefull nurse to students all, at Oxford she did found

Queenes colledge, and dame Pallas schoole, that did her fame resound.

The wife of EDWARD deere,

Queen PHILIP lieth here:

Learne to liue.

She was the youngest of the five daughters of WILLIAM, earl of Hanault, aforesaid; especially chosen before any of her sisters for king EDWARD's wife, by a bishop (of what see I am uncertain) and other lords temporal sent thither, were sent as ambassadors to treat of the marriage. Of which thus much out of HARDING, cap. 178. as followeth:

He sent furth than, to HENAUULD for a wife,

A bishop and other lordes temporall,

Wher in chaumbre prevy and secretise,

At

At discoverit dischenely also in all,
 As femying was to estate virginal
 Emong them selves, our lordes for hie prudence
 Of the bishop asked counsaill and sentence.
 Whiche daughter of five should be the queene,
 Who counsailled thus, with sad auisement,
 Wee will have hir with good hippis I mene,
 For she will bere good soones at myne entent;
 To which thei all accorded by one assent,
 And chafe PHILIP, that was full feminine,
 As the bishop moost wise did determine.
 But then emong theim selves thei laugh fast ay,
 The lordes than saied, the bishop couth
 Full mekill skill of a woman alway,
 That so couth chese a lady that was vncouth,
 And for the mery woordes that came of his mouth
 Thei trowed he had right great experience
 Of womanes rule and hir conuenience.

Now, what experience this bishop had in women's conueniency of bringing forth children, I know not, but it so fell out, that she had issue by her said husband king EDWARD, seven sons and five daughters, born for the glory of our nation.

1. EDWARD prince of Wales, born at Woodstock. 2. WILLIAM, born at Hatfield, in the county of Hertford. 3. LIONELL, born at the city of Antwerp, duke of Clarence. 4. JOHN, born at Gaunt, the chief town of Flanders, duke of Lancaster. 5. EDMOND, surnamed of LANGLEY, duke of York. 6. WILLIAM, another of their sons, surnamed of Windsor, where he was born. 7. THOMAS, the youngest son of king EDWARD and queen PHILIPPA, surnamed of Woodstock, the place of his birth, duke of Gloucester.

Daughters, 1. ISABELLA, the eldest daughter, was married with great pomp at Windsor, to INGELRAM of Guines, lord of Coucy, earl of Soissons, and after archduke of Austria, whom king EDWARD his father-in-law created also earl of Bedford. 2. JOAN, desired in marriage by solemn embassage from ALPHONSO, king of Castile and Leon, son of king FERDINANDO IV, was espoused by proxy, intituled queen of Spain, conveyed into that country, where she presently deceased of a great plague that then reigned. 3. BLANCH, the third daughter, died young, and lieth buried in this abbey church. 4. MARY the fourth daughter was married to JOHN MONTFORD, duke of Britain. 5. MARGARET, their youngest daughter, was the first wife of JOHN DE HASTINGS, earl of Pembroke.

It is reported of this queen (saith MILLES) that when she perceived her life would end, she requested to speak with the king her husband, who accordingly came to her in great heaviness: being come, she took him by the hand, and after a few words of induction, she prayed him that he would in no ways deny her, in three requests: First, that all merchants and others to whom she owed any debt, (whether on this side or beyond the seas) might be paid and discharged. Secondly, that all such promises as she had made to churches, as well within the realm as without, might be performed. Thirdly, that he would be pleased (whensoever God should call him) to chuse no other sepulchre, but that wherein her body

should be laid: all which were performed, and so I leave them both laying in one grave, expecting a joyful resurrection.

Richard II, king
of England.

RICHARD II, king of England and France, lord of Ireland, son to EDWARD, prince of Wales, by JANE, daughter to the earl of Kent, being deprived both of living and life, by that popular usurper HENRY IV, and by his commandment, obscurely buried at Langley in Hertfordshire, in the church of the fryars predicants; was by the appointment of HENRY V, removed from thence with great honor, in a chair royal, himself and his nobility attending the saered relics of this annoited king: which he solemnly here interred amongst his ancestors, and founded perpetually one day every week, a dirge, with nine lessons and a morning mass to be celebrated for the soul of the said king RICHARD, and upon each of those days, six shillings and eight pence to be given to the poor people; and once every year upon the same day of his anniversary, twenty pounds in pence to be distributed to the most needful: he made for him a glorious tomb, and this glossing epitaph deciphering the lineaments of his body, and qualities of mind; which to any, who knows upon what points he was put out of majesty and state, may seem strange, if not ridiculous; thus it runs:

Ranulph, monk
of Chester, lib.
ultimo.

Prudens et mundus RICHARDUS iure secundus;
Per fatum victus, iacet hic sub marmore pictus:
Verax sermone, prudens fuit et ratione.
Corpore procerus, animo prudens et Homerus,
Ecclesie favit, elatos suppeditavit.
Quemuis prostravit regalia qui violavit.
Obruit hereticos, et eorum stravit amicos:
O clemens CHRISTE tibi deuotus fuit iste
Votis BAPTISTE, salues quem protulit iste.

Hic iacet immitti consumptus morte RICHARDUS
fuisse felicem miserrimum.

Folio 166.

FABIAN, who translated this epitaph into English, desirous, as it seems, to extenuate the force of such palpable gross flattery; annexeth this stanza:

But yet, alas, although this meter, or ryme,
Thus doth embellish this noble princes fame,
And that some clerke which fauored him somtyme,
List by his cunningg thus to enhance his name,
Yet by his story appereth in him some blame.

Wherfore to princes is surest memory,

Their lyues to exercyse in vertuous constancy.

But JOHN HARDING, speaking of the greatness of his household; and the pride and whoredom therein, as well among the clergy as laity, is more invective in his rhymes, which to read I hope will not be troublesome; thus he begins:

Harding, cap.
193.

Truly I herd ROBERT IRELEFFE saye,
Clerk to the greneclouth, and that to the household.
Came euery daye, for the most partie alwaye.
Ten thousand folke, by his messis told,
That folowed the hous aye as thei wold.
And in the kechin three hundred seruitours,
And in eche office many occupiours.
And ladies faire, with the gentlewomen,
Chamberers also and lauenders,
Three hundred of theim were occupied then.

There

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF LONDON.

251

There was greate pride emong the officers.
 And of all men far passyng their compeers,
 Of rich araye, and much more costious,
 Then was before, or sith, and more pretious.
 In his chappell, were bishoppes then of *Beame,
 Some of Ireland, and some also of France;
 Some of Englonde, and clerks of many a realme,
 That little connyng had or conifance.
 In musike honorably God his seruice to auance
 In the chappell, or in holy scripture
 On matter of GODD is to refigure.
 Lewed menne, thei were in clerkes clothyng,
 Disguysed faire, in fourme of clerkes wise,
 Their perisshyns full litil enfourmyng
 In lawe diuine, or else in GOD his seruise:
 But right practyse they were in couetise
 Eche yere to make full greate collection
 Greate lechery and fornication.
 Was in that house, and also greate aduoutree.
 Of paramours was great consolacion,
 Of ech degre, well more of prelacie
 Then of the temporall, or of the chiuallrie.
 Greate taxe ay the kyng tooke through all the lond,
 For whiche commons him hated both free and bond.

* Bohemia.

JOHN GOWER concludes his cronica tripartita, annexed to his book intituled *Mff. in bib. Cob.*
Vox Clamantis, with these rhyming verses concerning the said king :

Cronica RICHARDI qui scepra tulit Leopardi
 Vt patet est dicta, populo sed non benedicta
 Vt speculum mundi quo lux nequit vlla refundi,
 Sic vacuus transit, sibi nil nisi culpa remansit,
 Vnde superbus erat, modo si preconia querat.
 Eius honor sordet, laus culpat, gloria mordet :
 Hoc concernentes caueant qui sunt sapientes ;
 Nam male viuentes DEUS odit in orbe regentes :
 Est qui peccator non esse potest dominator,
 RICARDO teste finis probat hoc manifeste.
 Post sua demerita perijt sua pompa sopita
 Qualis erat vita cronica stabit ita.

He was murdered at Pomfret castle in the bloody tower (so called from that time, upon this bloody act, to this day) on St. VALENTINE's day, 1399, the first of HENRY IV, when he had reigned twenty-two years. That beautiful picture of a king sitting, crowned in a chair of estate, at the upper end of the choir in this church, is said to be of him, which witnesseth how goodly a creature he was in outward lineaments : but I will conclude with these rhymes out of my old manuscript, the addition to ROBERT of Gloucester :

This Rycharde than regnyd lone
 Astur his * belfire as was to done.
 Atte x yere of age crownyd was he,
 He was a man of grett heute.

* His grand father Edward III.

In

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

In hys tym the comynte of Kent
Up arysyn and to London went;
And Sauoy the hient, that like plas,
The whych the dukes of Lancastre was.
Thurgh euell counceyl was slayn ful suel
The duke of Glocestre, and the erle of Arundel.
He regnyd xxii yer and moꝝ,
And to Longeley was he boꝝ.
But in the v king Perry is tym,
He was leyde at Westmynstre by Anne the quene.

Anne, queen of
England.

ANNE his first wife here entombed with him, was the daughter of WEN-
CESLAUS, king of Bohemia, and emperor of the Germans; she died in anno
1394, the seventh of June, at Sheene in Surry; whom her husband so fervently
loved, yea, usque ad amentiam, even to a kind of madness, that for very grief
and a ger (besides cursing the place wherein she died) he overthrew the whole
house. Her epitaph:

Sub petra lata nunc ANNA iacet tumulata,
Dum vixit mundo RICHARDO nupta secundo:
CHRISTO deuota fuit hec, facilis, bene nota;
Pauperibus prona semper sua reddere dona;
Iurgia sedauit, et pregnantes releuauit.
Corpore formosa, vultu mitis speciosa:
Prebens solamen viduis, egris medicamen.
Anno milleno, ter cent. quarto nonageno
Iulij septeno mensis migrauit ameno.

Forma fragilis.

Henry I, king of
England.

HENRY I, son of HENRY IV, king of England, and conqueror of France,
died at Boyes de Viscenna, not far from Paris, the last of August 1422, having
reigned nine years, five months and odd days, from whence his body was con-
veyed to this abbey; upon whose tomb, KATHERINE his wife, caused a royal
picture to be laid, covered all over with silver plate gilded, the head whereof was
all of massy silver: all which (at the suppression, when the battering hammers of
destruction, as master SPEED saith, did sound almost in every church) were
sacrilegiously broken off, and by purloining, transferred to far prophaner uses,
where at this day, the headless monument is to be seen, and these verses written
upon his tomb:

Dux Normanorum, verus & conquestor eorum,
Heres Francorum; decessit et HECTOR eorum.
Here Normans duke, so stil'd by conquest iust,
True heire of France; great HECTOR, lies in dust.
Gallorum mastix iacet hic HENRICUS in vrna
Domat omnia virtus.

So many virtues are attributed, by all writers, to this heroical king HENRY,
the renown of England, and glory of Wales, that where to begin, or when to
make an end in his deserved praise, I know not: so I will leave him, amongst
the many monarchs of this most famous empire, none more complete, relating
only a few rhymes, which in some sort do particularize his memorable exploits:

A 1d. to Robert
of Gloucester.

Aftur hym regnyd his son than
The v Perry truly a gracious man.

Atte

Atte his begynnynge, verament,
 He stroyd Lollers, and thei wer brent.
 Attur he made relygyous at Shene
 Sion, Jerusalem, and eke Bedlem.
 The thurd yer he went trully
 And gat Harflett in Normandy
 Atte Egyncourt he hadde a batayle whis
 Hamwardys: and ther had the prys.
 He tooke ther the duc of Orleans
 The duc of Burbon, and meny of Fraunce:
 And attur that he wan Cane toun,
 Rone, and al Normandy as was to don,
 Also he wan Barys worchypfully;
 And meny mo townes wyth Meaux in Bry.
 Ther he took to hys quene
 Katterin the kyng dawghtyr shene
 He hadde a son of hur phore
 That ys callyd Perry of Wyndsoxe:
 In Fraunce he departyd goodly thurgh Goddis grafe,
 And was brought into Engeland in short spafe
 Ther was his son Perry of age suerly,
 But only viii monyths wyth odde deyys trully,
 His eme John duc of Bedford as yow see
 Is now Regent of Fraunce sykerly.
 He regnyd x yer; in hevyn he hath reward
 Lity at Westmynstre nocht fer fro seynt Edward.

Here lieth KATHERINE, queen of England, wife to the fore-said king HENRY V. in a chest or coffin with a loose cover to be seen and handled of any who will much desire it, and who by her own appointment (as he who sheweth the tombs will tell you by tradition) in regard of her disobedience to her husband for being delivered of her son HENRY VI. at Windsor, the place which he forbade. But the truth is, that she being first buried in our lady's chaple here in this church, her corps was taken up; when as HENRY VII. laid the foundation of that admirable structure his chaple royal, which has ever since so remained, and never reburied. She was the daughter of CHARLES VI. king of France: she died at Bermondsey in Southwark the second of January, ann. dom. 1437. her epitaph:

Katherine the
 wife of Henry V

Hic KATHERINA iacet Francorum filia regis,
 Heres & regni, CAROLE sexte, tui.
 HENRICI quinti thalamo bis leta iugali
 Nam sic vir duplici clarus honore fuit:
 Iure suo Anglorum, KATHERINE iure triumphat,
 Francorum obtinuit ius, decus imperij.
 Grata venit letis felix regina Britannis
 Perque dies celebrant quatuor ore DEUM.
 Edidit HENRICUM genebunda puerpera regem.
 Cuius in imperio Francus & Anglus erat.
 Non sibi sed regno felici fidere natum;
 Sed patri & matri religione parem.
 Post ex OWINO TIDDERO tertia proles,

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Nobilis EDMUNDUS te KATHERINA beat :
 Septimus HENRICUS quo non prestantior alter
 Filius EDMUNDI, gemma Britanna fuit.
 Felix ergo vxor, mater, ter filia felix,
 Ast auia hec felix terque quaterque fuit.

Henry VII.
 King of England.

Here lieth buried in one of the stateliest monuments of Europe, both for the chaple, and for the sepulchre, the body of HENRY VII. king of England, the first begotten son of EDMUND, earl of Richmond, by MARGARET, daughter and heir to JOHN duke of Somerset. This glorious rich tomb is compassed about with verses, penned by that poet laureat (as he styles himself) and king's orator, JOHN SKELTON: I will take only the shortest of his epitaphs or eulogiums, and most to the purpose:

Septimus hic situs est HENRICUS, gloria regum
 Cunctorum, ipsius qui tempestate fuerunt,
 Ingenio atque opibus gestarum & nomine rerum,
 Accessere quibus nature dona benigne :
 Frontis honos, facies augusta, heroica forma,
 Iunctaque ei-suavis coniux perpulchra, pudica,
 Et fecunda fuit: felices prole parentes,
 HENRICUM quibus octauum terra Anglia debes.

Elizabeth, wife
 of K. Hen. VII.

He deceased at Richmond the twenty second of April, 1509. when he had reigned twenty three years, and somewhat more than seven months, and lived fifty two years. Whosoever would know further of this king, let him read his history, wherein he is delineated to the life, by the matchless and never enough admired pen of that famous, learned, and eloquent knight, sir FRANCIS BACON not long since deceased, lord Verulam, and viscount St. Alban.

Here lieth entombed by her husband HENRY VII. ELIZABETH, the first child legitimate and eldest daughter of king EDWARD IV. to whom she was married the eighteenth of January, 1488. whereby were united the long contending families of Lancaster and York, and the roses red and white joined into one, to the great joy of the English subjects. She was his wife eighteen years and twenty four days, and died in childbed in the tower of London, the eleventh of February even the day of her own nativity, the eighteenth of her husband's reign, and year of our salvation, 1503.

I have an epitaph of this good queen (born for England's happiness) which I transcribed out of a manuscript in sir ROBERT COTTON's library :

Extinctum iacet hic genus a PLANTAGINE ductum,
 Et rosa purpureis candida nupta rosis.
 ELISABETH claris Anglorum regibus orta,
 Regina & patrij gloria rara soli.
 Edwardi soboles quarti, tibi septime coniux
 HENRICE, heu populi cura benigna tui.
 Exemplum vite qua nec prestantior altra
 Maribus, ingenio, nec probitate fuit.
 Reginam DEUS eterno dignetur honore
 Et regem hic annos vivere NESTOREOS.

Margaret countess
 of Richmond.

Here lieth magnificently entombed, MARGARET, countess of Richmond and Derby, daughter and only heiress to JOHN duke of Somerset, by MARGARET, daughter to the lord BEAUCHAMP of Powick, first married to EDMUND, the son

son of OWEN TEDDER, who begat HENRY VII. king of England, and afterwards to THOMAS STANLEY, earl of Derby. Two colleges, namely, of CHRIST, and St. JOHN BAPTIST, she erected for students in Cambridge. She instituted also two divinity lectures, one at Cambridge and the other at Oxford; who, having lived so long to see her grandchild, HENRY VIII. crowned king, died the twelfth of July, 1509. in the first year of his reign. Here is a long elegy made to her memory by the foresaid SKELTON, with this terrible curse on all those who shall tread, spoil, or take it away:

Qui lacerat, violatue, rapit presens epitoma,
Hunc laceretque voret cerberus absque mora.
Hanc tecum statuas dominam precor o Sator orbis,
Quo regnas rutilans rex sine fine manens.

Here lieth MARGARET, one of the daughters of king EDWARD IV, by MARGARET, the daughter of K. EDWARD IV. ELIZABETH his royal queen and wife. She died an infant, the eleventh of December, 1472.

Nobilitas & forma, decorque tenella iuuentus
Infimul hic ista mortis sunt condita cista.
Vt genus, & nomen, sexum, tempus quoque mortis
Noscas; cuncta tibi manifestat margo sepulchri.

Here lieth ELIZABETH, the second daughter of king HENRY VII, by his loving consort and queen ELIZABETH, who was born the second day of July 1492, and died the fourteenth day of November 1495. Upon her tomb this epitaph:

Hic post fata iacet proles regalis in isto
Sarcophago, iuuenis, nobilis ELIZABETH,
Princeps illustris, HEN. sept. filia regis
Qui bini regni florida sceptrum tenet.
ATROPOS hanc rapuit seuissima nuntia mortis,
Sit super in celo vita perhennis ei.

Here lieth interred, without any monument, ANNE the second daughter and coheiress to RICHARD NEVIL, the stout earl of Warwick and Salisbury, who was first married to EDWARD prince of Wales, the son and only child of king HENRY VI, and after married to RICHARD duke of Gloucester (who at the battle of Tewsbury had stabbed her husband into the heart with his dagger) afterwards by usurpation king of England, surnamed CROOK-BACK. She died (not without suspicion of being poisoned) the sixteenth of March 1485.

Here lieth entombed EDMUND, the second son of king HENRY III, earl of Lancaster, Leicester, and Darby, surnamed CROUCH-BACK, of his bowing in his back, because he is never found (saith VINCENT in his discovery of BROOKE's errors, title Lancaster) with any other addition, and indeed with no other epithet than GIBBOSUS; which signifieth crooked, crump-shouldered, or camel-backed. But others say he was so denominated of wearing the sign of the cross (antiently called a crouch) upon his back, which was usually worn of such as vowed voyages to Jerusalem; as he had done. Further confirming their opinions from the name of Crouched fryars, who wore a cross upon their garments. And JOHN HARDING speaking of him and his elder brother EDWARD, afterwards king of England, and of their voyage to Jerusalem, hath these verses to the same effect:

His

Harding, c. 147.

His brother EDWARD and he associate
 To Ierusalem, their voyage them avowed.
 Two semely princes, together adioynate,
 In all the world was none them like alowed,
 So large and faire thei were, eche man he bowed.
 EDWARD aboue his menne was largely seen
 By his shulders more hie and made full clene.
 EDMOND next hym the comeliest prince aliue,
 Not croke backed, ne in no wyse disfigured.
 As some menne wrote, the right lyne to deprive,
 Through great falsehed made it to be scripted :
 For cause it should alwaye bee refigured,
 And mentioned well, his yssue to prevaile
 Vnto the crowne, by such a gouernaile.

Matt. Paris.
 Pageant of
 popes.

I cannot let pass, although I do somewhat digress, the cunning sleights, and devises the popes of Rome used in these times, to impoverish this kingdom, and enrich their own coffers. First they combine and confederate with the king to the utter undoing of all his loyal subjects. And now pope ALEXANDER IV. puts a trick upon the king himself (a prince more pious than prudent) which exhausts his treasure, and leaves him for a laughing-stock to all other nations. This pope, forsooth, invested this EDMUND his son, into the kingdoms of Sicilia and Apulia (CONRADUS king thereof still living) by a ring; conditionally, that he should sustain the charges, and maintain the wars that should happen thereupon. In which regard he sucked a mass of money from our credulous K. HENRY, who had so deeply swallowed the gudgeon that (his heart being overjoyed, saith MATTHEW PARIS, and risen even to the height of exultation) he swore by St. EDWARD, to make a present voyage to Apulia, and take possession of these dominions. But at length this counterfeit ring upon the touch was discovered, and the good king knew himself deluded, his exchequer emptied, and this titular-king his son EDMUND abused. Thus writes MATTHEW PARIS, the monk of St. Alban's, who lived in those days; and deciphers the legerdemain, and juggling devises of the bishops of Rome to get money.

This EDMUND was lord steward of this kingdom, and lieutenant of Gascoign. Who being sent into Aquitain with an army, where he performed notable service, died at Bayonne, in the year 1296. And within two months after his death, his body was honorably transported into England.

Aveline countess
 of Lancaster.

Here lieth also entombed his first wife AVELINE, daughter and heiress of WILLIAM DE FORTIBUS, earl of Albemarle, by whom he had no issue: who died in the year 1269.

William de Valence earl of
 Pembroke.

He lieth buried in a most magnificent tomb, besitting the greatness of his birth, and the worthiness of his off-spring, WILLIAM DE VALENCE, earl of Pembroke (so surnamed of Valencia the place of his birth) son of HUGH LE BRUN, earl of the Marches of Aquitain, and half brother by the mother's side, to K. HENRY III. This WILLIAM (saith STOW) was slain at Bayonne by the French, in the year 1296, and with him, EDMUND earl of Lancaster, of whom I lastly spoke, if we may believe these verses of HARDING:

Stow Annal.

But

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF LONDON.

257

But erle EDMOND, the kynges brother dere,
 With twenty and fixe baners proud and stout,
 The fift daye of Iune was accompted clere,
 Of CHRIST his date a thousand yere all out,
 Fourscore and sixteene, without doubt.
 At Bayon faught, with the French menne certain,
 Wher he in the feld that daye like a knyght was slain.
 So was sir WILLIAM VALENCE erle of Penbroke than,
 Sir IOHN RICHMOND, and many other baron:
 Sir IOHN SAYNCT IOHN, right a full manly manne:
 Thenglishe hoste felly ther was bore doune,
 By a bushement, laied by colucion,
 That brake on theim, fore fighting in the feld,
 Out of a wode, in whiche that day were beld.

Harding, c. 156.

About the verge or side of this monument, these verses are inlaid with bras.

Anglia tota doles, moritur quia regia proles,
 Qua florere soles, quem continet infima moles,
 GUILIELMUS nomen insigne VALENTIA prebet,
 Celsum cognomen, nam tale dari sibi debet.
 Qui valuit validus, vincens virtute valore.
 Et placuit placidus, sensus morumque vigore,
 Dapsilis, et habilis, immotus, prelia sectans,
 Vtilis, ac humilis, deuotus, premia spectans.
 Milleque trecentis cum quatuor inde retentis,
 In Maij mense, hunc mors proprio ferit ense.
 Quinque legis hec repete quam fit via plena timore,
 Meque lege, te moriturum & inscius hore.
 O clemens CHRISTE celos intret precor iste,
 Nil videat triste, quia pretulit omnibus hisce.

Here lieth entombed the body of SIMON LANGHAM, who was first a monk of this abbey, then prior, and lastly abbot, thence elected bishop of London; from thence, before his consecration to London, advanced to the bishopric of Ely, and from that place removed to Canterbury: he held divers livings in commendam, as the archdeaconry and treasureship of Wells, with others. He was both treasurer and chancellor of England at several times: it is scarce credible (saith GODWIN now bishop of Hereford, in his catalogue de presulibus Anglie) which is reported of his wonderful bounty and liberality to this monastery. When he was first made abbot, he bestowed all that he had gathered together, being monk and prior, in paying the debt of the house, which was to the value of two thousand and two hundred marks; and discharged divers other sums of money also, which particular monks did owe: he purchased good land which he gave unto them. When he went out of England, he left them books to the value of eight hundred and thirty pounds, and copes, vestments, and other ornaments for the church, worth four hundred and thirty-seven pounds. At his death, he bequeathed unto them all his plate, prised at two thousand seven hundred pounds, and all his debts any where due, which amounted to three thousand nine hundred and fifty-four pounds thirteen shillings and four pence. He also sent unto this abbey, the sum of one thousand marks, the buy forty marks a year of land, to increase the portion of four monks, that daily should say mass for the soul of

Simon Langham,
 archbishop of
 Canterbury.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

himself and his parents. The money that he bestowed upon this abbey one way or other, is reckoned by a monk of the same, to be no less than ten thousand eight hundred pounds; who thereupon compiled this distich:

Res es de LANGHAM tua SIMON sunt data quondam,
Ostingentena librarum millia dena.

But men of eminent place and authority, cannot have their due praise of all sorts of people; nay rather in requital of their best actions, they shall reap nothing but opprobrious language: for upon his translation from Ely to Canterbury, these two railing rhyming hexameters were made to his disgrace:

Lætentur celi quia SIMON transit ab Ely
Cujus in adventum flet in Kent millia centum.
The isle of Ely laught, when SIMON from her went:
But hundred thousands wept at's coming into Kent.

He sat archbishop of Canterbury only two years, for, being made cardinal of St. SIXTUS by pope URBAN I, he left his archbishopric and went to Avignon, where shortly after he was made bishop cardinal of Preneſte, by GREGORY XI; where he lived in great estimation about eight years, and died of a palsy, wherewith he was suddenly taken, as he sat at dinner, July 22, 1376, he was buried first in the church of the Carthusians, which he himself had founded in the city of Avignon; but after three years, his bones (by his appointment while he lived) were taken up and buried here a second time, under a godly tomb of Alabaster, upon which this epitaph was sometime engraven:

SIMON de LANGHAM sub petris hijs tumulatus,
Istius ecclesie monachus fuerat, prior, abbas;
Sede vacante fuit electus Londoniensis
Presul, et insignis Ely, sed postea primas
Totius regni, magnus regisque minister:
Nam thesaurarius, et cancellarius eius,
Ac cardinalis in Roma presbyter iste.
Postque Preneſtinus est factus episcopus, atque
Nuncius ex parte pape transmittitur istuc.
Orbe dolente pater, quem nunc reuocare nequimus
MAGDALENE festo, milleno sup̄tuageno,
Et ter centeno sexto CHRISTI ruit anno.
Hunc DEUS absoluat de cunctis que male gessit,
Et meritis matris sibi celica gaudia donet.

Robert Waldby
archbishop of
York.

Here lieth ROBERT WALDBY, who being a young man, followed EDWARD the black prince into France, where he continued long a student, and profited so much, as no man in the university where he lived, might be compared with him for all kind of learning: he was a good linguist, very well seen in philosophy, both natural and moral, in physic, and the canon law; very eloquent, an excellent preacher; and esteemed so profound a divine, as he was thought meet to be the professor of divinity, or doctor of the chair in the university of Tholouze. For these his good gifts he was much favored of the black prince, then of K. RICHARD his son, who preferred him to the bishopric of the isle of Man, from that preferment he was translated to the archbishopric of Dublin in Ireland, thence to Chichester, and lastly to the archbishopric of York; where he sat not fully three years, but died the twenty-ninth of May 1397. His epitaph is quite worn or torn away from his monument, yet I found it in a manuscript, in sir ROBERT COTTON's library.

Hic

Hic fuit expertus in quouis iure RORERUS
De WALBYE dictus, nunc est sub marmore strictus.
Sacre scripture doctor fuit et geniture
Ingenuus medicus, & plebis semper amicus
Presul. * Adurensis post hec archas Dublinensis.
Henc Cicestrensis tandem primas Eborensis
Quarto kalend. iunij migravit cursibus anni
Milleni ter c. septem nonies : quoque deni.
Vos precor orate, quod sint sibi dona beate
Cum sanctis vite ; requiescat et hic sine lite.

Ex Mss. in bibl.
Cot.

* Soderensis B.
of m. a.

In an old rhyming manuscript of the succession of the archbishops of York, I find thus much of this man :

Tunc ROBERTUS ordinis fratris Augustini,
Ascendit in cathedram primatis PAULINI,
Lingua scientificus sermonis latini
Anno primo proximat. vite sue fini.
De carnis ergastulo presul euocatur
Gleba sui corporis Westminster humatur.

In bibl. Cot.

Here under a marble stone in the chape royal, lieth the body of JOHN WALTHAM, lord bishop of Salisbury, who had been master of the rolls, keeper of the privy seal and treasurer of England : in which office he continued till his death, which happened in the year 1395. having sat bishop seven years, and executed the treasurer'ship four years. King RICHARD II. loved him intirely, and greatly bewailed his death. In token whereof he commanded that he should be buried here among the kings : hoc anno, scilicet WALSINGHAM, viz. in the year 1395. obiit JOHANNES DE WALTHAM episcopus Sarum & regni thesaurarius qui tantum regi complacuerit, ut etiam (multis licet murmurantibus) apud monasterium inter reges meruit sepulchrum.

John Waltham
Bishop of Salisbury.
Catal of Bishops.

In vita Rich. II.

He lieth in the pavement under a flat marble stone, just beside K. EDWARD I. upon which his epitaph was inlaid in brass, with his portraiture in episcopal robes ; now defaced, and almost perished.

Richard Wendover
Bishop of Rochester.

Here lieth another bishop here buried (but not in so conspicuous and princely a place of the church, as doth WALTHAM) who was by the king's special commandment, here inhumed, for that he was accounted a very holy man ; namely one RICHARD DE WENDOVER, parson of Bromley, and bishop of Rochester, who died in the year, 1250. and in the reign of king HENRY III.

Here lieth interred, sir HUMFREY BOURCHIER, lord CROMWEL, the son of HENRY BOURCHIER, earl of Essex, by ISABELLA daughter of RICHARD, earl of Cambridge, and sister of RICHARD duke of York ; who in aid of his kinsman king EDWARD IV. was slain at Barnet field upon easter day, 1471.

Sir Humphrey
Bourchier.

And here lieth another HUMPHREY BOURCHIER, who was the son and heir of JOHN BOURCHIER, lord Berners, who was also slain at the same battle, to whose memory this epitaph yet remains :

Hic pugil ecce iacens BERNET fera bella cupiscens,
Certat ut Eacides, sit saucius vndique miles,
Ut cecidit vulnus, MARS porrigit arma cruore,
Sparsum tincta rubent, dolor en lachrimabilis hora,
Lumine nempe cadit, quo christus morte resurgit.
BOUCHIER HUMFRIDUS, clara propagine dictus.

EDWARD

EDWARDI regis qui tertius est vocitatus,
 JOHN domini Berners proles, et paruulus heres,
 Quartus et EDWARDUS belli tenet ecce triumphum,
 Quo perit HUMERIUS, vt regis vernula verus
 * Cyronomon mense sponse regis fuit iste,
 ELIZABETH, sibi sic sua virtus crescit honore.
 Armis conspicuus quondam, charusque Britannis
 Hic fuit: vt celis viuatur deprecante votis.

* Cup-bearer.

Tho. Milling
 Bishop of Here-
 ford.

Here lieth entombed under a slight monument in the wall, THOMAS MYLLING sometime abbot of this monastery; from whence he was preferred to the bishopric of Hereford, by king EDWARD IV. under whom he was of the privy council and was godfather to prince EDWARD, his eldest son: he was a monk of this house, being but a youth; and then went to Oxford, where he studied until he proceeded doctor of divinity; in which time he attained good knowledge in the Greek tongue; which in those days was geason, saith the reverend author of the bishops' catalogue. He died in the year 1493.

Godwin.
 Hugolin Chamberlain to St.
 Edward, king and
 confessor.

Here in an obscure place in this church, lieth the body of HUGOLINE, chamberlain to king EDWARD the confessor, of whom this story is written in the life of the said EDWARD. King EDWARD one afternoon lying in his bed with his curtains round about him drawn, a poor pilfering courtier come into his chamber, where finding the king's casket open, which HUGOLINE, had forgotten to shut, he took out so much money as he could well carry, and went away; but insatiable desire brought him again the second and third time for such a ready prey: untill the king (who lay still all this while, and would not seem to see) began to speak to him, and bade him speedily be packing, for he was well if he could see; for if HUGOLINE came and took him there, he were not only like to lose all that he had gotten, but also to stretch an halter. The fellow was no sooner gone, but HUGOLINE came in, and finding the casket open, and much money taken away, was greatly moved: but the king willed him not to be grieved. For said he, he who hath it, hath more need of it than we have.

Remaines.

This HUGOLINE (saith Mr. CAMDEN) was buried in the old chapter-house of this church. Upon whose monument these silly verses were engraven:

Qui ruis iniuste capit hic HUGOLINE locus et
 Lande pia clares quia martyribus nece clares.

For learning, in this king's days, was so ebb'd in England, that between Thames and Trent, there was scarce one found who could understand Latin.

This passage of the afore said pilfery is delineated, and wrought in the hangings about the choir, with the portraictures of the king, HUGOLINE, and the thief: under which are these verses:

Ecce nimis parca furis manus exit ab archa;
 Celat opus furis, pietas, non regula iuris.
 Tolle quod habes et fuge.

William Bedell
 and Cicely his
 wife.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS BEDEL, arm. et CECILIA vx. eius filia & heres domini ROBERTI GRENE, militis, ac etiam heres domini JOHANNIS CLEY, militis, qui quidem WILLELMUS, fuit thesaurarius hospitij excellentissimi principis MARGARETE nuper comitisse Richmondie & Darbie, matris regis HENRICI septimi, nec non thesaurarius hospitij reuerendissimi patris domini, & huius regni cancellarij, titulo sancte CECILIE trans Tiberim sacrosancte Romane ecclesie presbyteri cardinalis ordinati. Qui quidem WILLELMUS ob. 3 Julij 1518.

Here

Here is an epitaph cut in brass upon a marble stone, now almost worn out, which was made to the memory of one ROBERT HAULE, esq. murdered in this church; the manner whereof our chronicles do thus briefly relate: In the battle of Nazers in Spain, this ROBERT HAULE, or HAWLEY, and JOHN SCHAKELL esquires, took the earl of Dene prisoner, who delivered unto them his son and heir, as a pledge for assurance of performances. Not long after this, their hostage was demanded by JOHN duke of Lancaster, in the king's name, whom they denied to deliver, for which they were clapt in the tower; from whence escaping, here they took sanctuary; to whom sir RALPH FERREIS, and sir ALAN BUXHULL, with fifty armed men, were secretly sent to do this mischief; who finding them at high mass; first drew SCHAKELL by a wile, out of the privilege of the church, then offering to lay hands on HAWLEY; he manfully resisting, with his short sword made them all fly off. But in the end he was slain in the chancel commending himself, in his last words, to GOD, the avenger of such injuries, and to the liberty of our holy mother the church. With him was slain a servant of his, thrust to the back with a javelin; and a monk who intreated for him in respect of the holiness of the place. This wicked act was perpetrated; the 11th of August, 1378. the second of RICHARD II. these words following now only remaining upon his monument:

Speed in vit. R 2

Me dolus ira furor multorum; militis atque

..... in hoc gladijs celebri pietatis asylo,

Dum leuita DEI sermonis legit ad aram:

Proh dolor ipse meo monachorum sanguine vultus

Aspersi moriens, chorus est mihi testis in evum.

Et me nunc retinet sacer is locus HAULE ROBERTUM

Hic quia pestiferos male sensi primitus enfos.

Hic iacet THOMAS RUTHALL episcopus Dunelmensis, & regis HENRICI septimi secretarius, qui obiit 1524.

Tho. Ruthall
bishop of Dur-
ham.

To this short inscription, GODWIN in his catalogue addeth a long story of the life and death of this bishop. Who was born in Cicester (saith he) in the county of Gloucester, and brought up in Cambridge, where he proceeded doctor of law. He was preferred to the bishopric of Durham by king HENRY VII. after whose death he was made one of the privy council unto the young king HENRY VIII. who esteemed greatly of him for his wisdom and learning; and employed him often in ambassages and other business of importance. Amongst the rest it pleased the king one time, to require him to set down his judgment in writing concerning the estate of his kingdom in general, and particularly to inform him in certain things by him specified. This discourse the bishop wrote very carefully, and caused it to be bound in vellum, gilt, and otherwise adorned in the best manner. Now you shall understand, that it chanced himself about the same time, to set down a note of his own private estate, which, in goods and ready money, amounted to the sum of one hundred thousand pounds. This account was written in a paper book of the same fashion and binding that the other was, which was provided for the king. Whereby it happened that the king sending cardinal WOLSEY for the other draught, which he had so long before required of him; the bishop mistaking, delivered that which contained an estimate of his own infinite treasure. This the cardinal soon espying, and, willing to do the bishop a displeasure, delivered it, as he had received it, unto the

king, shewing withal, how the bishop had very happily mistaken himself; for now (quoth he) you see where you may at any time command a great mass of money, if you need it. As soon as the bishop understood his error, the conceit thereof touched him so near, that within a short space after he died at his house here in the Strand. His intention was to have repaired the church at Chichester, to have built bridges, as he had begun that over the river of Tyne, and to have done many other deeds of charity, if he had not been prevented by death.

Sir William
Trussel, knight.

Tho. de la More.

lib. vii. cap. 43.

Here lieth the body of sir WILLIAM TRUSSEL, knight, and speaker of that parliament wherein EDWARD II. king of England, resigned his diadem and all ensigns of majesty, to EDWARD, his eldest son. This TRUSSEL (saith an antient author) was a judge, who could fit the house with quirks of law, to color so lawless and treasonable an act, as the deposing of a lawful king. And thereupon was chosen in the behalf of the whole realm, to renounce all homage and obedience to the lord EDWARD of Caernarvon, his sovereign lord and king. The form of which renunciation was by him, the said TRUSSEL, pronounced at Kenelworth castle the twentieth of January, 1326, in these disgraceful words, which you may find in Polychronicon:

"I WILLIAM TRUSSEL, in the name of al men of the lond of Engeland, and of the parlaiment prolocutor; resigne to the EDWARD the homage that was made to the somtym, and from this tym forward now folowyng, I desye the, and priue the of al royal powyr, and shal neuer be tendant to the as for kyng aftyr this tyme." The time of this TRUSSEL's death I cannot learn.

Rich. de Ware,
abbot.

Francis Thinne,
in catal. thes.
ang.

Here lieth interred before the communion table, the body of RICHARD DE WARE or WARREN, abbot of this monastery, and sometime lord treasurer of England: who going to Rome for his consecration, brought from thence certain workmen, and rich porphery stones; whereof and by whom he made that curious singular rare pavement before the high altar: in which are circularly written in letters of brass these ten verses following, containing a discourse (as one saith) of the world's continuance:

Si lector posita prudenter cuncta reuoluat

Hic finem primi mobilis inveniet.

Sepes trina, canes & equos, homines, super addas

Cervos & corvos, aquilas, immania cete,

Mundi quodque sequens pereuntis triplicat annos,

Sphericus archetypum globus hic monstrat macrocosmum.

CHRISTI milleno bis centeno duodeno;

Cum sexageno subductis quatuor anno,

Tertius HENRICUS rex, vrbs, odoricus & abbas

Hos compegere porphyreos lapides.

With these stones and workmen, he did also frame the shrine of EDWARD the confessor, with these verses:

Anno milleno domini cum septuageno,

Et bis centeno, cum completo quasi deno,

Hoc opus est factum quod PETRVS duxit in actum

Romanus ciuis. Homo causam noscere si vis

Rex fuit HENRICUS sancti presentis amicus.

This abbot died December 2, 1283, after he had governed this monastery, three and twenty years and more. Upon whose grave stone this brief epitaph is engraven:

Abbas

Abbas RICHARDUS DE WARA qui requiescit,
Hic portat lapides, quos hic portavit ab vrbe.

After the death of RICHARD DE WARE, WALTER WENLOCKE was chosen abbot, and preferred to the honor of lord treasurer by K. EDWARD I. He was abbot six and twenty years, lacking six days: died upon Christmas day at night, in the year 1307. And lieth buried under a marble stone; whereupon this epitaph, to his commendation, is inlaid in bras: Walter Wenlocke, abbot. The abbots of this house were barons of the parliament.

Abbas WALTERUS iacet hic sub marmore tectus,
Non fuit austerus, sed mitis, fame rectus.

Here lieth RICHARD DE BARKING, abbot of this monastery, who was an especial counsellor to K. HENRY III. chief baron of the exchequer and treasurer of England; who having been abbot twenty-four years, died November 23, 1246. He was first buried in our lady's chaple in a tomb of marble, which was pulled down by fryar COMBE, a sacrist of this house; who laid a fair plain marble stone over him, with this epitaph thus inscribed: Ric. de Barking, abbot.

RICHARDUS BARKING, prior est post inclytus abbas,
HENRICI regis prudens fuit ille minister;
Huius erat prima laus, insula rebus opima,
Altera laus eque Thorp, census, Ocham, decimeque,
Tertia Mortone castrum simili ratione
Et regis quarta de multis commoda charta.
Clementis festo mundo migravit ab isto.
M. domini C. bis xl. sextoque sub anno.
Cui detur venia parte pia virgo MARIA.

Here in the cloister under a flat stone of black marble, lie the remains of GERVAISE DE BLOYS, so called of the place or earldom which his father possessed in France; who was STEPHEN, earl of Bloys and Champaign; afterwards king of England. He was his base son, begotten of one DAME TA, a gentlewoman of Normandy. He was brought into England by his father the fifth year of his reign; and in the same year made abbot of this place. In which government he continued for the space of twenty years. He deceased August 26, 1160. His epitaph: Gervaise de Bloys, abbot.

De regum genere pater hic GERVASIUS ecce
Monstrat defunctus, mors rapit omne genus.
Euen father GERVAISE borne of kings race;
Loe is dead, thus death all sorts doth deface.

Here lieth the body of NICHOLAS LITLINGTON, abbot of this house, who in the time of his government, which was for the space of twenty-five years, built the Abbots-hall and the fair room now called Jerusalem; the west and south part of the cloister, and a granary, now the scholars' long bed-chamber, with the tower adjoining, as also the water-mill, and many other edifices. He died anno 1386. I found his epitaph in a nameless manuscript in that never enough admired library of Sir ROBERT COTTON: Nicholas Litlington, abbot.

Hacce domo ductor NICHOLAUS erat quoque structor
Et sibi tunc sedem celo construxit & edem.
M. semel, C. ter erat annus, sex octuagenus
Cum perit iste abbas diuino flamine plenus.
Quinta dies, fit ei requies, in fine Nouembris.
Detur ei, pietate DEI, merces requici. Amen.

Here

Vitalis, abbot.

Here lieth in the cloister, one VITALIS, abbot of this convent, preferred thereunto by WILLIAM the conqueror; in the sixteenth of whose reign, 1082 he died: upon whose tomb this epitaph was engraven, alluding to his name, like as for LAWRENCE his successor:

Qui nomen traxit a vita, morte vocante
Abbas VITALIS transijt, hicque iacet.

Lawrence, the
first mitred ab-
bot of Westm.

Here lieth the body of one LAWRENCE, abbot of this monastery, who obtained of ALEXANDER III (that ambitious bishop of Rome) to himself and his successors, the use of the mitre, the ring, and the gloves; the pastoral staff, before his time, being their only comportment, as by the differing portraitures of the abbots upon their tombstones may be easily discerned. He died, anno 1176, to whose memory this allusive epitaph was made:

Clauditur hoc tumulo vir quondam clarus in orbe
Quo preclarus erat hic locus, est et erit.
Pro meritis vite dedit illi laurea nomen
Detur ei vite laurea pro meritis.

Gislebert Cris-
pin, abbot.

Here lieth GISELBERT CRISPINE, abbot, who flourished in the reign of K. HENRY I, and died in the year of our redemption, 1114. His picture is upon the grave stone, inlaid with brass, with his pastoral staff only, without mitre, ring, or other ornament, with these verses:

Hic pater insignis, genus altum, virgo, senexque
Gisleberte iaces, lux, via, duxque tuis.
Mitis eras, iustus, prudens, fortis, moderatus,
Doctus quadriuo, nec minus in triuo.
Sic tamen ornatus nece sexta luce Decembris
Spiramen celo, reddis & ossa solo.

Edmund Kirton,
abbot.

Here lieth interred, the body of EDMUND KIRTON, abbot of this monastery, doctor of divinity, and a profound learned man: he adorned St. ANDREW's chaple, wherein he lieth buried, with the arms of many of the English nobility. These verses are inscribed upon his monument:

Pastor pacificus, subiectis vir moderatus,
Hac sub marmorea petra requiescit humatus,
EDMUNDUS KIRTON, hic quondam qui fuit abbas,
Bis denis annis cum binis connumerandus;
Sacre scripture doctor probus, immo probatus,
Illustri stirpe de Cobildic generatus:
Coram Martino papa proposuit iste,
Ob quod multiplices laudes habuit & honores:
Qui obiit tertio die mensis Octobris, ann. dom. M.cccc.
lx. vi.

John Islip,
abbot.

Eleison kyry curando morbida mundi.

Remaines.

In bib. Cot.

JOHN ISLIP, abbot of Westminster, a man of great authority and special trust with K. HENRY VII, lieth here interred. He built the Dean's house as now it is, and repaired many other places in this monastery: in the windows whereof (saith CAMDEN) he had a quadruple device for his single name; for somewhere he set up an eye with a slip of a tree: in another place, one slipping boughs in a tree; in other places, an I with the said slip; and in some places, one slipping from a tree with the word, Islip. I cannot learn the time of his death by his tomb, yet I find in a manuscript (wherein are divers funeral col-
lections,

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF LONDON.

263

lections, and other inscriptions of this abbey, which were gathered about the time of the dissolution) that he died the second of January, in the year 1510, the second of HENRY VIII; and also that in the chaple of St. ERASMUS, where he lieth buried, upon the wall over his tomb, was the picture of our Savior CHRIST, hanging on the cross, seeming to call and to give good counsel unto mankind in these rhymes :

Aspice serue DEI sic me posuere Judei.
Aspice deuote quoniam sic pendeo pro te.
Aspice mortalis pro te datur hostia talis.
Introitum vite reddo tibi, redde mihi te.
In cruce sum pro te, qui peccas define pro me,
Define, do veniam, dic culpam, corrige vitam.

Under this crucifix, was the picture of the abbot, holding up his hands, and praying thus in old poetry :

En cruce qui pendis ISLIP miserere JOHANNIS
Sanguine perfuso reparasti quem pretioso.

Here lieth entombed, the body of RALPH SELBY, descended from the antient Ralph Selby, family of the SELBIES of Billesdun in the county of Northumberland, a monk of this fraternity, a learned doctor in the civil and canon laws and one exceedingly beloved and favored of K. HENRY IV, and HENRY V; in the eighth year of whose reign, he departed this world, anno 1420, as by this epitaph appeareth :

Ecce RADULPHUS ita SELBY iacet hic cenobita,
Doctor per merita prepotens lege perita,
Legibus ornatus, a regibus et veneratus,
Ordo eiusque status per eum fit conciliatus.
M. C quater, x bis. post partum virginis iste
Michaelis festo tibi spirauit bone CHRISTE.

Not far from this SELBY, lieth buried under a marble stone, the body of John Windsor, JOHN WINDSORE, one of the noble family of the WINDSORES, sometime residing at Stanwell in this county; a great commander in the wars of Ireland, under RICHARD II, and in the battle of Shrewsbury, under K. HENRY IV: who died in the second year of K. HENRY V. upon Easter eve, the seventh of April 1414, as this epitaph sheweth :

Est bis septenus M. CHRISTI C quater annus,
Vespera Paschalis dum septima lux fit Aprilis
Transijt a mundo JO. WINDSORE nomine notus,
Corde gemens mundo, confessus, crimine lotus :
Fecerat heredem GULIELMUS auunculus istum:
Miles et armigerum dignus de nomine dignum.
Dum iuuenilis erat bello multos perimebat :
Postea penituit & eorum vulnera fleuit.
Recumbens obijt, hic nunc in carcere quiescit :
Viuat in eternum spiritus ante DEUM.

But now I will conclude the funeral monuments of this abbey, with the death and burial of our most learned English poet, GEFREY CHAUCER, whose life is written at large, by THOMAS SPEGHT (who by old copies, reformed his works) which the reader may see a little before the beginning of his books. He departed out of this world, the twenty-fifth day of October, in the year of our

Geffrey Chaucer.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Lord 1400, after he had lived seventy-two years. Thus writeth **LELAND**: **CHAUCER** lived till he was an old man, and found old age to be grievous: and whilst he followed his causes at London, he died, and was buried at Westminster. The old verses which were written on his grave at the first were these:

GALFRIDUS CHAUCER vates et fama poësis.

Materne, hac sacra sum tumulatus humo.

THOMAS OCCLEVE of **OKELEFE** of the office of the privy seal, sometime **CHAUCER**'s scholar; for the love he bare to the said **GEFFREY** his master, caused his picture to be truly drawn in his book *De Regimine Principis*; dedicated to **HENRY I**; according to which, that his picture drawn upon his monument, was made, as also the monument itself, at the cost and charges of **NICHOLAS BRIGHAM** gentleman, anno 1555, who buried his daughter **RACHEL**, a child of four years of age, near to the tomb of this old poet, the twenty-first of June 1557, such was his love to the muses. But to return again to **CHAUCER**'s picture, to which these verses were added by the said **OCCLEVE**:

Although his life be queint, the resemblanceee
Of him that hath in me so fresh liuenesse,
That to put other men in remembraunce
Of his person, I have here the likenesse
Doe make, to the end in soothfastnesse,
That they that of him have lost thought and minde,
By this peniture may againe him finde.

The inscriptions upon his tomb at this day are after this manner:

Qui fuit Anglorum vates ter maximus olim

GALFRIDUS CHAUCER conditur hoc tumulo

Annum si quæras Domini si tempora mortis

Ecce notæ subsunt quæ tibi cuncta notant:

25 Octobris, 1400.

Ærurnarum requies mors.

N. BRIGHAM hos fecit musarum nomine sumptus.

About the ledge of the tomb, these verses were written:

Si rogitas quis eram, forsân te fama docebit

Quod si fama negat, mundi quia gloria transit,

Hæc monumenta lege.

Now it shall not be amiss to add to these epitaphs, the judgments and reports of some learned men of this worthy and famous poet: and first of all let us hear his scholar **OCCLEVE**; vir tam bonis literis, quam generis prosapia clarus: these are his lines of him in his foresaid book, *De regimine Principis*:

Alas my worthy maister honourable,
This lands very treasure, and richesse,
Death by thy death hath harme irreperable:
Vnto vs done: her vengeable dureffe,
Dispoiled hath this land of the sweetnesse.
Of rhetorice: for unto **TULLIUS**,
Was neuer man so like among us.
Also who was heire in philosophy
To **ARISTOTLE**, in our tongue but thee?
The sheppes of **VIRGILL** in poëse

Thou

Thou suedst eken men know well inough.
What combre world that thee my master slough
Would I skaine were,

JOHN LIDGATE, a monk of Bury, in his prologue of Boccace, of the fall of princes by him translated, saith thus in his commendation:

My master CHAUCER, with his fresh comedies,
Is dead alas chiefe poet of Britaine,
That whilome made full pitous tragedies,
The faule also of princes he did complaine,
As he that was of making soueraine;
Whom all this land shoud of right preferre
Sith of our language he was the load-sterre.

That excellent and learned Scottish poet, GAWYNE DOWGLAS, bishop of Dunkeld, in the preface of VIRGIL'S *Æneidos*, turned into Scottish verse, doth thus speak of CHAUCER:

Venerable CHAUCER, principall poet without pere,
Heuenly trumpet, orloge, and regulere,
In eloquence, baulme, conduct, and dyall
Milkie fountaine, cleare strand, and rose ryall.
Of fresh endite through Albione island brayed
In his legend of noble ladies sayed.

SPENSER in his *Fairy Queen* calleth his writings, The works of heavenly wit. Concluding his commendation in this manner:

DAN CHAUCER, well of English, vndefiled,
On fames eternall beadrole worthy to be filed.

Sir PHILIP SIDNEY likewise, and M. CAMDEN speak much in the deserved praise of this worthy poet, whom I leave to his eternal rest.

Under the clock in the church, I have read this inscription:

Dic mihi quid prodest horas numerare fugaces
Cum cessant perdas quod numerare libet.

This church hath had great privilege of sanctuary within the precinct thereof, as STOW saith in his *Survey of London*, to wit, the church, church-yard, close, and all that which is still called the sanctuary. Which privilege was first granted by SEBERT king of the East Saxons, the first founder thereof. Since increased by EDGAR king of the West Saxons, renewed and confirmed by K. EDWARD the Confessor, as appeareth by this his charter following:

“EDWARD by the grace of GOD, king of Englishmen: I make it to bee knowne to all generations of the world after me, that by especiall commandement of our holy father pope LEO: I have renewed, and honoured the holy church of the blessed apostle, St. PETER of Westminster; and I order and establish for euer, that what person, of what condition or estate soeuer he be, from whence soeuer he come, or for what offence or cause it be, either for his refuge into the said holy place, he be assured of his life, liberty, and limbes. And ouer this I forbid (vnder the pain of euerlasting damnation) that no minister of mine, or of my successours, intermeddle them with any the goods, lands, or possessions of the said persons taking the said sanctuary: for I have taken their goods and liuelode into my speciall protection; and therefore I grant to euery each of them (in as much as my terrestriall power may suffice) all manner freedome of ioyous liberty, and whosoeuer presumes, or doth contrary to this my grant: I will he lose his name,

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

name, worship, dignitie and power. And that with the great traytor JUDAS, that betrayed our Sauour, he be in the euerlasting fire of hell. And I will, and ordaine, that this my grant endure as long, as there remaineth in England, either love, or dread of christian name."

King EDWARD III built in the little sanctuary, a clochard of stone and timber, and placed therein three bells, for the use of St. STEPHEN's chaple. About the biggest bell was engraven, or cast into the mettle, these words:

King EDWARD made mee thirtie thousand weight and three:

Take mee down and wey mee, and more you shall fynd mee.

But these bells being to be taken down, in the reign of K. HENRY VIII, one writes underneath with a coal:

But HENRY the eight, will bait me of my weight.

In the steeple of the great church in the city of Roan in Normandy is one great bell with the like inscription:

Je suis GEORGE de Ambois

Qui trente cinque mille pois

Mes lui qui me pesera

Trente six mille me trouera.

I am GEORGE of Ambois,

Thirty five thousand in pois:

But he that shall weigh me,

Thirty six thousand shall find me.

One lately having taken a view of the sepulchres of so many kings, nobles, and other eminent persons interred in this abbey of Westminster, made these rhymes following, which he called

A Memento for Mortalitie.

Mortalitie behold and feare,

What a change of flesh is here?

Thinke how many royal bones,

Sleep within this heape of stones,

Hence removed from beds of ease,

Daintie fare, and what might please,

Fretted roofes, and costlie showes,

To a roofe that flats the nose:

Which proclaimes all flesh is grasse,

How the worlds faire glories passe:

That there is no trust in health,

In youth, in age, in greatnesse, wealth:

For if such could have repriu'd,

Those had beene immortall liu'd.

Know from this the worlds a snare,

How that greatnesse is but care,

How all pleasures are but paine,

And how short they do remaine:

For here they lye had realmes and lands,

That now want strength to stirre their hands;

Where from their pulpits feel'd with dust

They preach. In greatnesse is no trust.

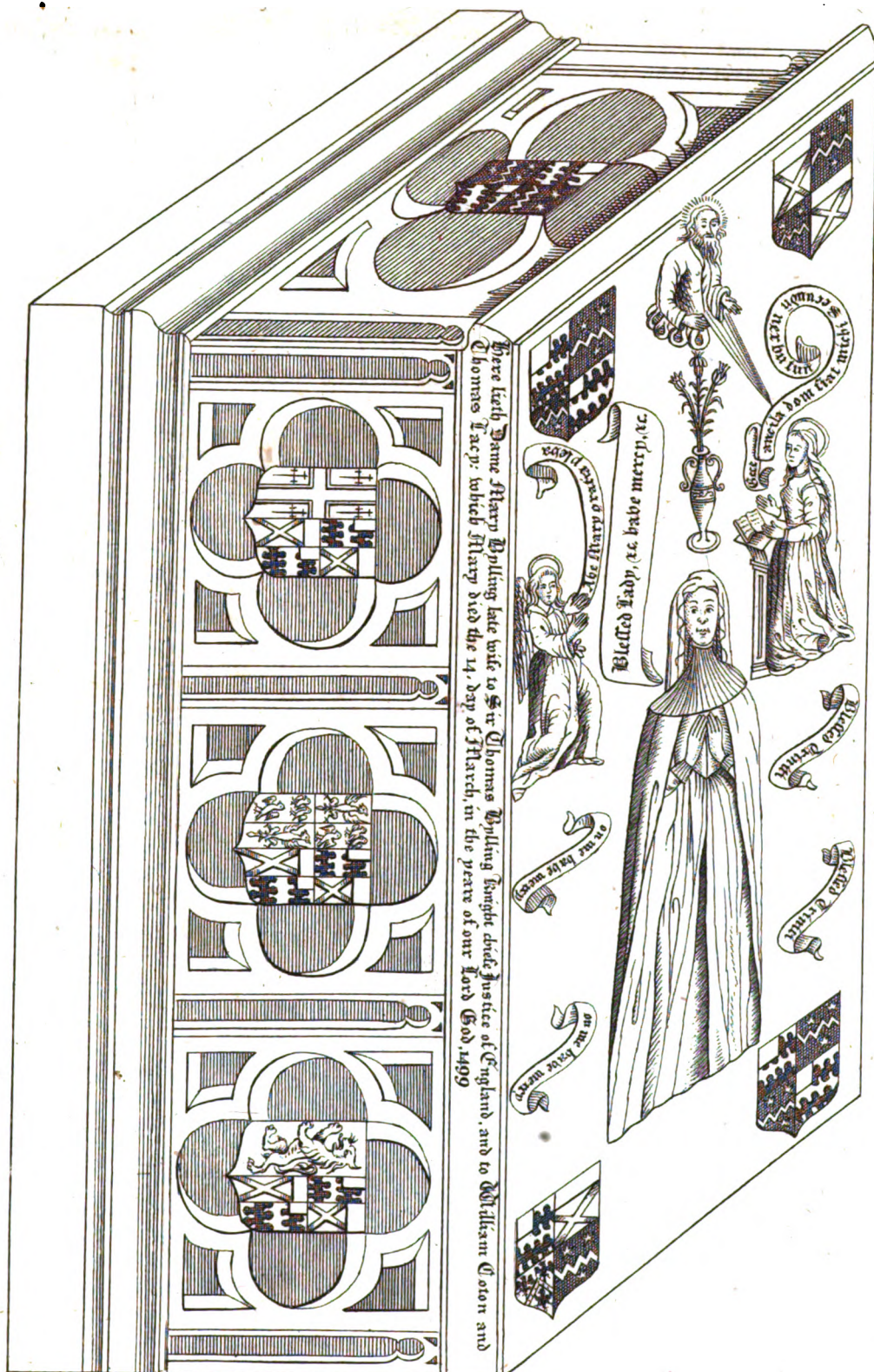
Here's an aker sowne indeed,

With the richest royall seed,

That



A



That the earth did e'er sucke in,
 Since the first man dy'd for sin,
 Here the bones of birth haue cry'd,
 Though Gods they were, as men have dy'd.
 Here are sands (ignoble things)
 Dropt from the ruin'd sides of kings;
 With whom the poore-mans earth being showne,
 The difference is not easily knowne.
 Here's a world of pompe and state,
 Forgotten, dead, disconsolate;
 Thinke then this sithe that mows downe kings,
 Exempts no meaner mortall things.
 Then bid the wanton lady tread,
 Amid these mazes of the dead.
 And these truly vnderstood,
 More shall coole and quench the blood,
 Then her many sports a day,
 And her nightly wanton play.
 Bid her paint till day of doome,
 To this fauour she must come.
 Bid the merchant gather wealth,
 The vsurer exact by stealth.
 The proud man beate it from his thought,
 Yet to this shape all must be grought.

Chaple of our Lady in the Piew.

Near unto the chaple of St. STEPHEN, was sometime a smaller chaple, called our lady in the Piew: but by whom founded I cannot find. To this lady great offerings were used to be made. RICHARD II. after the overthrow of WAT Ex Mss. in bibl. Cott. TYLAR (as I have read) and the other rebels, in the fourth of his reign, went to Westminster, and there giving thanks to God for the victory, made his offering in this chaple. By the negligence of a scholar, forgetting to put forth the lights of this chaple, the image of our lady richly decked with jewels, precious stones, pearls, and rings, more than any jeweller, saith he, could judge the price, was, with all the apparel and ornaments belonging thereunto, as also the chaple itself, burnt to ashes. It was again re-edified by ANTHONY WIDEVILLE, earl RIVERS, lord SCALES, uncle and governor to the prince of Wales, that should have been king EDWARD V. who was unjustly beheaded at Pomfret by the procurement of RICHARD crook-back, duke of Gloucester, then lord protector, the 13th of July, 1483.

ST. MARGARET in Westminster.

Adjoining on the north side of the abbey, standeth St. MARGARET's, the parish church of the city of Westminster, re-edified for the most in the reign of king EDWARD IV. especially the south ile, from the piety of the lady MARY BILLING, and her second husband sir THOMAS BILLING, chief justice of England in that king's time. Whose monument, with that to the memory of her first husband WILLIAM COTTON, esq. I have here expressed [See the plate.]

The inheritance of this lady, was the lordship of Connington in Huntingdonshire. The seat once of TURKETELL, the Dane, earl of the east Angles, who invited

ANTIEN T FUNERAL MONUMENTS

invited over SWAIN, king of Denmark, to invade this kingdom. He was exiled with most of his nation, by St. EDWARD the confessor. This his seat, with other his large possessions, were given by the same king to WALTHER, earl of Northumberland and Huntington, to whom WILLIAM I. gave in marriage the lady JUDITH, his sister's daughter. This lordship, with the earldom of Huntington, by the marriage of MARY, that earl's daughter, to DAVID, the son of the first MALCOLM, king of Scots, and the holy MARGARET, his wife, neice to EDWARD the king-confessor, grandchild to EDMOND, surnamed IRONSIDE, king of the English Saxons, and sister and heir to EDGAR surnamed ETHELING, by which marriage, the stem royal of the Saxons, became united into the blood royal of the Scottish kings; in whose male line, that earldom and this lordship continued until ISABELLA, the daughter and heir of DAVID, earl of Huntington, and brother to MALCOLM, WILLIAM and ALEXANDER, successive kings of that kingdom, brought them both by her marriage to ROBERT DE BRUCE, into that family.

She, leaving the just claim to the crown of Scotland to ROBERT her eldest son, whose son ROBERT III. thereof obtained full possession: in right from whom, our sacred sovereign king CHARLES is lineally to the same crown descended. And to her second son, BERNARD DE BRUCE she gave this lordship of Connington, with the other large possessions in England, which after four descents in that stem, was by marriage of ANNE, the daughter and heir of JOHN DE BRUCE, to sir HUGH WESENHAM, brought into that family, who, after three descents by the marriage of MARY, the daughter and heir of the last of that surname, it came to WILLIAM, second son of sir RICHARD COTTON of Ridford, in the county of Stafford. From whom sir ROBERT COTTON, knight and baronet, is lineally to that lordship of Connington now descended.

Hereby appeareth the much mistaking of many, who hold that the first king of the Norman race, canceled with his sword, all claim of inheritance before his entrance, whereas in truth he neither altered the fundamental laws or liberties of the kingdom, or fortunes of any, but of those who sided with Harold against him in his claim. For the words of his own great charter under seal, made the day of his coronation, are: "Deiſto HARRALDO rage cum ſuis complicitibus in ore gladij": over whom only he declareth his conquest, but his title was beneficio concessionis beati regis EDWARDI cognati ſui. And that he acknowlegeth as his right: and we cannot paſs over a dutiful and thankful remembrance unto GOD, who in his divine juſtice, after the courſe of little more then 500 years, hath reſtored again in the ſacred perſon of king JAMES, of happy memory, the lineal royal race, and blood of the Saxon monarchy. In him uniting the Briton, Saxon, Norman, and Scottish real blood, and by him reſtoring not only the name, but the antient dignity of the Britiſh empire: fulfilling that old preſage of Aquila recorded many hundred years ago:

Regnabunt Britones Albani gentis amici
Antiquum nomen inſula tota feret
Vt proſert Aquila veteri de turre loquuta
Cum Scotis Britones regna paterna regent
Regnabunt pariter in proſperitate quieti
Hoſtibus expulſis Judicis uſque diem.

Of which we have a moſt happy aſſurance, by the now bleſſed iſſue of our gracious and dread ſovereign, king CHARLES, who hath crowned thereby this ſtate moſt with an eternal peace.

Vnder

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF LONDON:

271

Vnder this stone lyeth here,
IOHN BEDEL tallow chandlere.
 Who departyd the nynth day
 Of this present month of May :
 On thowfand fyue hundryd and fyfteen,
 As is here playn to be feen.
 Such as thou art, fuch haue I bin fomtym,
 Such as I am, fuch falt thou be in tym.
 Therfor of thy cherite remembyr me
 Euen as in like cafe thou wouldft remembrye be,
 I befech on **G O D** in trinite,
 On my foul to haue mercy.

John Bedell.

Here lyeth **WALTER GARDEN**, come out of the weft,
G O D geeu to the foul of hym good reft.
 I prey you negbors euerich on,
 Prey for me, for I am gon.
 Who died 26 April 1523.

Walter Garden

Sancta **MARIA** virgo virginum,
 Prey for the foul of **IOHN PYMICHUM**.

Joan Pymichum.

Here lyes vnder this fton,
IOHN DEN barber furgeon,
 And **AGNES** his wyf, who to heuyn went,
 M. ccccc. and x. that is verament.
 For whos foul, of your cherite,
 Say a pater nofter and an aue marie.

John Den and
 Agnes his wife.

JOHANNES SKELTONUS vates pierius hic fitus est animam * egit, 21 Iunij * Ejicte.

1529

This **JOHN SKELTON** was that pleafant mery poet (as his rhymes yet extant do testify) who ftyled himfelf **JOHANNES SKELTONUS** orator regius, poeta laureatus. He flourifhed in the reigns of **HENRY VII.** and **HENRY VIII.** by whom, in the choir **THOMAS CHURCYARD**, that old court-poet lieth interred, and not in the church-porch, as thefe rhymes following would approve:

Je. Skelton poet
 Laureat.

Come, **ALECTO**, and lend me thy torch,
 To fynde a Church-yard in a church-porch.
 Pouertie and poetrie, this tombe doth enclofe,
 Therefore gentlemen, be merry in profe.

I find in the collections of mafter **CAMDEN**, that there was fome unkind paffages betwixt this poet laureat **SKELTON** and **LILY** our fole authentic allowed gramarian ; in fo much, that **SKELTON** carping againft the verfes of the faid **LILY**, is bitterly by him thus answered :

LILIJ endecafyllaba in **SKELTONUM** eius carmina calumniantem.
 Quid me **SKELTONE** fronte fic aperta
 Carpis vipereo potens veneno?
 Quid verfus trutina meos iniqua

Libras

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Libras ? dicere vera num licebit ?
Doctrinæ tibi dum parare famam,
Et doctus fieri studes poeta ;
Doctrinam nec habes, nec es poeta.

ALMS-HOUSE OF HENRY VII.

On the south side of the gate-house, king HENRY VII. founded an alms-house for thirteen poor men, one of them to be a priest, aged five and fifty years, a good gramarian : the other twelve to be aged fifty years, without wives : every Saturday the priest to receive of the abbot or prior, four pence by the day, and each other two pence half-penny by the day for ever for their sustenance ; and every year to each one, a gown and hood ready made. And to three women that dressed their meat, and kepted them in their sickness, each to have every Saturday sixteen pence, and every year a gown ready made. More to the thirteen poor men yearly, fourscore quarters of coals, and one thousand of good fagots for their use. In the hall and kitchin of their mansion, a discreet monk to be overseer of them, and he to have forty shillings by the year, &c. and hereunto was every abbot and prior sworn

An alms-house founded by MARGARET, countess of Richmond.

Westward from the great house, was an old chaple of St. ANNE, over against the which, the lady MARGARET, countess of Richmond and Darby, and mother to king HENRY VII. erected an alms-house for poor women, which was afterwards turned into lodgings for the singing men of the college. The place were-in this chaple and alms-house stood, was called the eleemosinary or almory, now corruptly the ambry for that the almes of the abbey was there distributed to the poor.

An Hospital founded by lady ANNE DACRE.

At the entry into Tothill field, was sometimes an old building, called Stourton house, which GILES, lord Dacre of the south, purchased and built new, whose lady and wife ANNE, sister to THOMAS lord BUCKHURST, the first of that family, earl of Dorset, left money to her executors, to build an hospital there for twenty poor women, and so many children to be brought up under them. For whose maintenance she assigned lands, to the value of one hundred pounds by the year.

Alms-houses founded by CORNELIUS VAN DUN.

In the same field, upon St. HERMITS hill, and near unto a chaple of St. MARY MAGDELEN, now wholly runiated, CORNELIUS VAN DUN born at Breda in Brabant, a soldier with king HENRY VIII. at Tournay, yeoman of the guards, and usher to the said king HENRY, EDWARD, MARY, and ELIZABETH, kings and queens of famous memory : built certain alms-houses for twenty poor widows to dwell in rent free. He died in September, ann 1577. aged 94. years.

The Hermitage, Hospital, and Free-School at Highgate hill.

In antient times upon the top of this hill was an hermitage ; one of the hermits whereof, caused to be made the causway between Highgate and Islington, taking the gravel from the top of the hill, whereon now is a standing pond of water.

One WILLIAM POOLE, yeoman of the crown, founded the hospital below on the hill, in the reign of king EDWARD IV.

The

The free school was built by sir ROGER CHOLMUNDELY or CHOLMELEY, knight, sometime lord chief justice of the king's bench; about the year 1564, the sixth of queen ELIZABETH. The pension of the master is uncertain (saith *Specul. Brit.* NORDEN) there is no usher, and the school is in the disposition of six governours, or Overseers.

OUR LADY'S CHAPLE OF MUSWELL OR MOUSEWELL-HILL.

Here was in antient times, a chaple bearing the name of our lady of Muswell; in the place whereof alderman ROE erected a fair house. The place taketh name of the well and of the hill; for there is on the hill a spring of fair water, which is now within the compass of sir NICHOLAS ROE's cellar in the said house. Here was sometime an image of our lady of Muswell, whereunto was a continual resort in the way of pilgrimage, growing (as it goes by tradition from father to the son) in regard of a great cure, which was performed by this water, upon a king of Scots, who being strangely diseased, was (by some divine intelligence) advised to take the water of a well in England called Muswell; which, after long scrutation and inquisition, this well was found, and performed the cure. Absolutely to deny the cure (saith NORDEN) I dare not, for that the high GOD hath given virtue unto waters to heal infirmities, as may appear by the cure of NAAMAN the leper, by washing himself seven times in Jordan; and *2 Kings i. 14. Job v. 2.* by the pool Bethesda, which healed the next that stepped thereinto, after the water was moved by the angel.

THE HERMITAGE AT KILBOURNE.

In the time of K. HENRY I. HERBERT, abbot of Westminster, by permission of GILBERT, bishop of London, and by consent of the convent, granted to three maids the hermitage of Kilbourne, with all the land of that place; which hermitage one GORBONE had built long before.

The hospital of ST. GILES'S IN THE FIELDS, for leprous people.

This hospital was founded by queen MAUDE, wife to K. HENRY I. in *Stow's survey.* the year 1117, and was a cell belonging to Burton Lazars of Jerusalem, in the county of Leiceſter; as may appear by a deed dated 24 HENRY VII. in these words:

"THOMAS NORTON, knight, master of Burton Lazars of Jerusalem in England, and the brethren of the same place, keepers of the hospital of St. Giles's, without the barres of the old temple of London; have sold to GEFREY KENT, citizen and draper of London, a messuage or house with two sollars above, edified in the parish of Alhallowes Hony-lane in Westcheape, adjoining to the west part of a tenement called The Goate on the Hope, pertaining to the drapers of London, for 31l."

At this hospital the prisoners conveyed from the city of London towards Ty- *St. Gile's bowl* burn, there to be executed, were presented with a great bowl of ale, thereof to drink at their pleasure.

The hospital of ST. MARY BETHLEM, commonly called BEDLAM.

In the year 1247, SIMON FITZMARY, one of the sheriffs of London, founded this hospital for lame and indigent people, which afterwards was converted to that use which the city now makes of it, upon this occasion:

ANTIEN T FUNERAL MONUMENTS

In the parish of St. Martin's in the fields, there was an house wherein sometime were distraught and lunatic people; of what antiquity founded, by whom or what time suppressed, saith STOW, I have not read. But it was said, that a king of England, not liking such a kind of people to remain so near his palace, caused them to be removed further off, to Bethlem without Bishopsgate of London, and to that hospital the said house by Charing crosse doth yet remain.

ST. PETER'S CHAPLE, WITHIN THE TOWER.

Here lie interred the headless remains of JOHN FISHER, doctor of divinity, sometime bishop of Rochester, brought up a scholar in Cambridge; master of our college (I mean queen's college in Cambridge) and chancellor of that university. He was made cardinal t. t. S. vitalis, the one and twentieth of May, which honor was to him parum vitalis, for the cardinal's hat and his head never met together; he being beheaded on the Tower-hill the twenty-second of June following, anno dom. 1535. His body was first buried in Barking church yard, and afterwards upon occasion as followeth, removed to this place.

He was a man in great estimation with MARGARET, countess of Richmond, by whose exhortation she built and endowed two colleges in Cambridge, St. John's and Christ college; she made him one of her executors. He lived likewise a long time in great favor with her grandchild K. HEN. VIII. even until his marriage with ANNE BULLEN; which he ever seemed to disallow. Whereupon he was suspected, and accused to be of council with ELIZABETH BARTON (commonly called the holy maid of Kent) a nun of St. Sepulchre's in Canterbury, who by sundry suggestive revelations gave out, that if the king proceeded in divorce and second marriage, he should not reign in his realm seven months after, nor rest in GOD's favor the space of an hour. The story is frequent. Of which imputation he thus excused himself by his letters to the king's majesty:

“ To the KING's most gracious HIGHNESS.

The bishop of Rochester's letter to Hen. VIII. amongst the letters of state in bibl. Cott.

PLEASE it your graciouse highenes benignely to heare this my most humble sute, which I haue to make vnto your grace at this time, and to pardon me that I come not my selfe vnto your grace for the same. For in good faith I haue had so many periculouse diseases, oone after another, which began with me before advent; and so by long continuance hath now brought my body into that weakenesse, that withouten perill of destruction of the same (which I darr saye your grace for your soueraigne goodnes wold not) I may not as yet take any traueyling upon me. And soo I wrote to maister CROMWELL, your moost trustie counsellor, beseeching him to obtayne your graciouse licence for me, to be absent from this parliament, for that same cause, and he put me in comforte soo to doo.

Cromwell, principal secretary.

Now thus it is (most graciouse soueraygne lord) that in your most high court of parliament is put in a bill against me concerning the nunne of Canterbury, and intending my condemnation for not reuelyng of such words as she hadde vnto me towthyng your highnes. Wherein I most humbly beseech your grace, that without displeasor I maye shew unto you, the consideration that moued me so to doo; which when your moost excellent wisdome hath deaplye considered, I trust

I trust assuredlie, that your charitable goodnes will not impute any blame to me therefore.

A trowth it is, this nunne was with me thries in comyng from London by Rochester, as I wrote to master CROMWELL, and shewed vnto him the occasions of her comyng, and of my sendings vntyll hir againe.

The first tyme she came vnto my house, vsent for of my partye, and then she tolde me that she hadde bene with your grace, and that she hadde shewed vnto you a reuelation which she hadde from Almighty God (your grace I hope will not be displeased with this my rehearfall thereof) she sayd that if your grace went forth with the purpose that ye intended, ye shold not be king of England feuen moneths after.

I conceaued not by theis wordes, I take it vpon my soule, that any malice or euill was intended or ment vnto your highnes, by any mortall man, butt oonly that thei were the threatres of God, as she than did affirme.

And though thei were feaned, that (as I wold be saued) was to me vnknown. I neuer counsailled hir vnto that feanyng, nor was priuaye therunto, nor to any such purposes, as it is now sayd thei went aboute.

Neuerthelesse if she hadde told me this reuelation, and hadde not alsoo told me, that she hadde reported the same vnto your grace, I hadde bene verylie farre to blame, and worthy extreame punishment, for not disclosing the same vnto your highnes, or else to some of your counsaill; but sithen she did assure me therewith, that she hadde playnelye told vnto your grace the same thyng, I thought doubtlesse that your grace wold haue suspected me that I had commyn to renewe hir tale agayne vnto yow, rather for the consermyng of myn opinia, than for any other cause.

I beseech your highnes to take no displeasor with me for this that I will saye. It stykketh yet (moost graciouse soueraygne) in my hart, to my no little heuynesse youre greuous letters, and after that youre moost fearfull wordes, that your grace hadde vnto me for shewyng vnto yow my mynde and opinion in the same matter. Notwithstanding that your highnesse hadde soo often and soo straitly commanded to serch for the same before. And for this cause I was right loth to haue comyn vnto your grace agayne, with such a tale pertayning to that matter.

Meny other consideracions I hadde, but this was the very cause why that I came not vnto your grace. For in good faith, I dradde lest I shold therby haue prouoked your grace to farther displeasor agaynste me.

My lord of * Canterbury also which was your great counsaillor, told me that she hadde bene with your grace, and hadde shewed yow this same matter, and of hym (as I will answere before God) I learned greater thynges of her pretended visions than she told me herselfe. And at that same tyme I shewed vnto hym, that she hadde bene with me, and told me as I haue written before.

I trust now that your excellent wisdom and learnynge seeth thereys in me no defawte, for not reuelynge of hir wordes vnto your grace; whan she hir selfe did affirme vnto me that she hadde soo done, and my lord of Canterbury that then was, consermed alsoo the same.

Wherefore moost graciouse soueraygne lord, in my most humble wise I beseech your highnes to dismisie me of this trouble, whereby I shall the more quietly serue God, and the more effectually pray for your grace; this, if there were a right great offence in me, sholde be to your merite to pardon, but much rather taking the case as it is, I trust verily yow will so doo.

Now

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Now my body is much weakened with many diseases and infirmities, and my soule is much inquieted by this trouble, so that my harte is more withdrawn from God, and fro the deuotion of prayer than I wold. And verily I thinke that my lyve may not long continewe. Wherefore eftsoones I besech your moost gracious highenes, that by your charytable goodnes I may be delivered of this besynesse, and onely to prepare my soule to God, and to make itt ready agaynst the commyng of death, and no moore to come abroode in the world. This mooste graciouse soueraigne lord, I besech your highenes, by all the singular and excellent endewments of yowr moost noble bodie and fowle, and for the loue of CHRIST JESU, that soo dearly with his moost precious bloode redeamed yowr and myn. And duryng my lyue I shall not cease (as I am bownden) and yett now the more entearly to make my prair to God for the preferuation of your moost royall maiestie. At Rochester, the xxvii day of February.

Your most humble beadman and subiect,

J O. R O S S E.

In parl. anno
28 Hen. VIII.
cap. 10.

He writ likewise to the high court of parliament (then sitting) to the same effect; but before this business was fully finished, another came upon him, which was the oath of supremacy; the refusing whereof, being tendered, was adjudged high treason. This oath or some part of it, he denies, whereupon he is committed to the Tower, from whence he thus writes to CROMWELL:

Ex lit. in bibl.
Cott.

“AFTER my most humble commendations, where as ye couet that I should write vnto the king's highnesse, in good faith, I dread mee, that I cannot be so circumspect in my writing, but that sum word shall escape me, wherewith his grace shall be moued to sum further displeasure against me, wherof I wold be veray sory; for, as I will answer by for God, I wold not in any manner of poynte offend his grace, my duty saued vnto God, whom I must in euery thyng prefer. And for this consideration, I am full loth and full of feare to wryte vnto his highnesse in this matter. Neuerthelesse ythen I conceyue that it is your mynd that I shall soo doo, I will endeuer mee to the best that I can. But first, here I must besech yow gode master secretary, to call to yowr remembrance, that at my last being before yow and the other commissioners, for taking of the othe concerning the king's most noble succession, I was content to be sworne vnto that parcell concerning the succession. And there I did rehearse this reason, whiche I fade moued mee. I dowbted not, but that the prince of any realme, with th'affent of his nobles and commons, myght appoynte for his succession royall, such an order as was seen vnto his wysdom most accordyng. And for this reason, I fade, that I was content to be sworne vnto that parte of the othe as concernyng the succession. This is a veray trowth, as God help my soul at my most neede. Albeit I refused to swear to some other parcels, bycause that my conscience wold not serue me so to doo. Furthermore, I byseche yow to be gode master vnto me in my necessitie, for I haue nether shirt nor sute, nor yet other clothes that ar necessary for me to wear; but that bee ragged and torne to shamefully. Notwithstanding I myghte easily suffer that, if they wold keep my body warm. But my dyett also, God knowes, how slender itt is at many times. And now in myn age my stomake may not away but with a few kynd of meats, which if I want, I decay forthwith, and fall into coffes and diseases of my body, and cannot keepe my self in health. And, as our Lord knoweth, I
haue

Robert Fisher.

haue nothing left vnto me for to proude any better, but as my brother of his owne purse layeth out for me, to his great hynderance.

Wherefore, gode master secretary, eftsones I byseche yow to haue som pittie vpon me, and latt me haue such thyngs as are necessary for me in myn age; and especially for my health. And also that itt may please yow by yowr high wysdom, to moue the king's highnesse to take me vnto his gracious fauor again, and to restore me vnto my liberty, out of this cold and painfull imprisonment; whereby ye shall bynd me to be yowr pore beadsman for euer vnto Almighty God, who euer haue yow in his protection and custody.

Other twayne things I must also desyer vpon yow, first oon is, that itt may please yow that I may take some preest within the Tower, by th'assignment of master lieutenant, to hear my confession against this holy tym.

That other is, that I may borrow some bookes to stir my deuocion mor effectually theis hooly dayes, for the comfortte of my fowl. This I byseche yow to grant me of yowr charite. And thus our Lord send yow a mery christenmas, and a comfortable to yowr hearts desyer. Att the Tower this xxii day of December.

Your poor beadsman,
J O H N R O F F E."

Thus he lay imprisoned, in great misery, hungry, cold and comfortless, as the prisoners' ditty in Newgate runs, until the time of his arraignment: during which time, as also before, being divers times examined by the lords of the privy council, as also examined and sworn in verbo sacerdotij, by THOMAS BEDYL and RICHARD LAYTON, clerks of the king's council, in the presence of Sir EDMUND WALSINGHAM, knight, lieutenant of the Tower, and others, to many interrogatories, his answers were ever agreeable in effect with his letters.

Ex MS. in bibl. Cott.

He was arraigned only for denying of the supremacy (however he was before attainted by parliament of misprision of treason, for the matter of the holy maid of Kent) as by this his indictment appears, of which so much as is material:

"Quidem tamen JOHANNES FYSHER, nuper de ciuitate Roffen. in com. Kanc. clericus, alias dictus JOHANNES FYSHER, nuper de Roffen. episcopus, deum pre oculis non habens, sed instigatione diabolica seductus, false maliciose & proditorie optans volens & desiderans, ac arte imaginans inuentans practitans & attemptans serenissimum dominum nostrum HENRICUM octauum DEI gratia Angl. & Franc. regem fidei defensorem & dominum Hibernie atque in terra supremum caput ecclesie Anglicane de dignitate titulo & nomine status sui regalis, videlicet de dignitate titulo & nomine eius in terra, supremi capitis Anglicane ecclesie dicte imperiali corone sue vt premittit. annexis & vnitis deprivare, septimo die Maij anno regni eiusdem domini regis viceffimo septimo apud turrim London in com. Mid. contra legiancie sue debitum hec verba Anglicana sequent. diuersis dicti domini regis veris subditis false maliciose & proditorie loquebatur & propalabat videlicet. "The kyng owre foueraigne lord is not supreme hedd yn erthe of the cherche of England." In dicti domini regis immund. despect. & vilipendium manifest. ac in dictorum dignitatis, tituli & nominis status sui regalis derogationem & prejudic non modicum, & contra formam dicti alterius actus per dicti anno xxvi. edit ac contra pacem prefaci domini regis, &c."

The tenor of bishop Fisher's indictment.

Of this indictment being found guilty, he had judgment, whereupon execution presently followed; which the more was hastened, as also his arraignment.

in regard of a rumor that a cardinal's hat was coming towards him from the pope, because he had stood so stoutly in his defence: which news was so unwelcome unto him, that upon the first report thereof coming to his ears, he said, in the presence of some of the lieutenant's servants, that if the cardinal's hat was laid at his feet, he would not stoop to take it up, so little did he set by it: but let us leave him to his eternal rest, only thus much out of the writers of his time, who say, that he was omnium episcopaliū virtutum genere suffarcinatissimus, & singulari linguæ gratia præditus.

Erasmus.

Vid. Bal. cent.
3.

He was of many sore lamented, being a man of a very good life, and great learning, as his writings in divers books did testify. The common people had such a reverend opinion of his holiness, that they believed certain miracles to be wrought by his head put upon a pole, and set up upon London bridge.

Opmer. opus.
Cronog. orbis
universi, p. 477.

ADRIANUS JUNIUS, and CORNELIUS MUSIUS, two German writers, of FISHER thus, in opposition:

JUNIUS.

Te niuei mores celebrem, et conscia virtus
Euexit cœlo, et religionis amor.
Sed dum Romuleo n. mium tibicine fultus
Perstas, nec causam regis amare potes:
Mors properata tibi est, ceruice cruenta rescissa,
Munus ubi infelix purpura missa venit.

MUSIUS.

Non ego purpureos ambiui indignus honores
Nec potui humanis fidere præsidij.
Vnica cura fidem intrepide veramque tueri
Commissoque ouium pro grege cuncta pati.
Si quæras ceruix igitur cur ense rescissa est?
Improba displicuit regia causa mihi.

Another.

Dum mihi martyrij donat diameda securis
Quæso meum teneas o bone trunce caput.

Another.

Vim sine ui patior, qualis qui carcere rupto
Cogitur e vinclis liber abire suis.

Sir Tho. Moore.

The sixth day of July following the decollation of bishop FISHER, sir THOMAS MORE, lord chancellor of England, was likewise beheaded on the Tower-hill, for the like denial of the king's supremacy: he was first buried in this chapel, and the body of his dear friend FISHER was removed out of Barking church-yard, and buried with him in the same grave: for agreeing so unanimously in their opinions living, it was (belike) thought unfitting to part them being dead; but how long they lay together in this their house of rest, I certainly know not: yet this is certain, that MARGARET, the wife of master ROPER, and daughter of the said sir THOMAS MORE, removed her father's corps, not long after, to Chelsea; and whether she honored the bishop by another remove to the place of her father's burial, or not, I know not; yet she might, by all probability.

They were both accused to be of the adherents to ELIZABETH BARTON in her counterfeit holiness, hypocrisy, and traitorous intents; but their innocence, and their often writing to the king and CROMWELL, in their own excuse, acquitted them of that imputation.

In

In the act for the surety of the succession of the crown of England, an oath was devised for the maintenance and defence of the said act, which was to be taken by all the king's subjects; this oath being tendered to these two, they were content to be sworn to the main point, but not to the preamble of the said oath, which I have touched before; of which, CRANMER archbishop of Canterbury, thus delivers his opinion by his letter to secretary CROMWELL. If I now digress, I crave a favorable construction.

In parl. anno 26
Hen. VIII.
ca. 2.

"Right worshipfull maister CROMWELL, after most hartly commendations, &c. I doubt not but you do right well remembre, that my lord of Rochester, and maister MORE, were contented to bee sworne to the actt of the king's succession, but not to the preamble of the same: what was the cause of thair refusall thereof, I am uncertaine, and they wolde by no means expresse the same. Neuerthelesse it must nedis be, either the diminution of the authoritie of the bishop of Rome, or ells the reprobation of the king's first pretended matrimony. But if they doe obstinately persiste in thair opinions of the preamble, yet me semeth it sholde not be refused, if thay will be sworne to the veray acte of succession; so that they will be sworne to mayntene the same against all powers and potentates. For hereby shall be a great occasion to satisfie the princeesse dowager, and the lady MARY, which doe thinke that they sholde dampne thair sowles, if thay sholde abandon and relinquish thair astats. And not only it sholde stop the mouthes of thaim, but also of th' emperour, and other thair friends, if thay giue as much credence to my lord of Rochester, and maister MORE spekying or doinge against thaim, as they hitherto haue done and thought, that all other sholde haue done whan they spake and did with thaim. And peradventure it sholde be a good quietation to many other within this realme, if such men sholde say that the succession comprised within the said acte is good, and according to God's lawes. For than I thinke there is not one within this realme that wolde ones reclaime against it. And where as diuers persones either of a wilfulnesse, will not, or of an indurate and inuertible conscience can not, alre from their opinions of the king's first pretended marriage, wherein they haue ones said their minds, and percase have a perswasion in their heads, that if they sholde now vary therfrome, their fame and estimation were distained for euer, or else of the authoritie of the busshope of Rome: yet if all the realme with one accord wolde apprehend the said succession, in my iudgement it is a thing to be amplected and imbraced, which thing, although I trust surely in God, that it shall be brought to passe, yet hereunto might not a little auaille the consent and othes of theis two persones the busshope of Rochester, and maister MORE with their adherents, or rather confederats. And if the king's pleasure so were, thair sayd othes myght be suppressed, but whan and where his highnes might take some commoditie by the publyshinge of the same. Thus our Lord haue you euer in his conseruation: From my maner at Croydon, the xvii day of Aprill.

Ex lib. in bibl.
Cotton.

Your own assured ever,
THOMAS CANTUAR."

Here in this letter is to be seen the wisdom and policy of this prudent archbishop, who could make such available use to the state, of the strong opinion, which most men conceived, of the profound judgment of these two persons.

This sir THOMAS MORE was pregnant of wit, eloquent wise, and learned, as by his books still extant doth appear: and besides those mentioned by BALE, which

Scrip. Brit.
cent. 5.
De illust. Anglie
scriptoribus.

which we have in print. During the time of his imprisonment, which was fourteen months (said *PITSEUS*) he wrote an historical exposition of the passion of our Lord and Savior *JESUS CHRIST*, according to the four evangelists. Which I can hardly believe; for I find, that when he was in prison, his books and all his papers were taken away from him. Whereupon he shut up his chamber-windows, saying, when the wares are gone, and the tools taken away, we must shut up shop. Thus would he lose his light before he would lose his jest; for that he would never lose nor leave off, upon the least occasion offered, until he had lost his head.

In Epist. ad Uldric. Huttenum de vita Mori.

He was twice married, first (saith *ERASMUS* his intimate dear friend) virginem duxit admodum puellam, claro genere natam; he married a maid very young, born of a noble family, whom he took care to have instructed in all good literature, and to be expert in all sorts of music; by her he had four children; one son named *JOHN*, and three daughters: *MARGARET*, *ALICE*, or *ALOYSIA*, and *CICELY*.

GOD (saith *LELAND* that reverend antiquary, who lived in his days) extraordinarily blessed these his children, and namely, his three daughters, to whom he had given an admirable dexterity, in the science of songs and arts; which he noted in this his learned epigram:

Jo. Lelandi Moriades, sive charitæa corona.

Desine facundas nimium laudare disert
Natas Hortensi maxima Roma tui.
Candida tres charites nam Mori cura politi
Obscurant multis nomina vestra modis.
Non illis studium milesia vellera dextra
Carpere, non facili ducere fila manu:
Sed iuuat eloquij crebro monumenta latini
Versare, & doctis pingere verba notis.
Nec minus authores Græcos euoluere, Homerum
Et quem dicendi gloria prima manet.
Vt nec Aristotelis dicam quo pectore libros
Scrutentur, sophiæ mystica dona deæ.
Turpe viris posthac erit ignorare Mineruæ
Aites, grex adeo quas muliebris amet.

Camd. Reimaines, in wife speeches.

His second wife was a widow, of whom he was wont to say, that she was, nec bella nec puella. Who as she was a good housewife, so was she not void of the fault that often followeth that virtue, somewhat shrewd to her servants. Upon a time sir *THOMAS* found fault with her continual chiding, saying, if that nothing would reclaim her, yet the consideration of the time (for it was lent) should restrain her. Tush, tush, my lord (said she) look here is one step to heaven-ward, shewing him a fryar's girdle. I fear me, said he, this one step will not bring you up a step higher.

One day when she came from shrift, she said merrily to her husband; be merry, sir *THOMAS*, for this day was I well shriven, I thank *GOD*, and purpose now therefore to leave off all my old shrewdness. Yea, quoth he, and to begin afresh.

This man thus much given to a certain pleasure in harmless mirth, facetious jests, and present witty answers, was wonderful zealous in religion, and devout: in so much that divers times in his chancellorship, he would put on a surplice, and help the priest to say and sing divine service; for which being reprehended by *THOMAS* duke of Norfolk, who told him that it was a dishonor to the king,

king, that the lord chancellor of England should be a parish clerk. He thus answered, now truly, my lord, I think, and verily believe, that when the king shall hear of the care I have both to serve his master and mine, he will accept and take me for a faithful servant. Which he might well say; for upon his first coming to his service, the king gave him this godly lesson: first look unto God, and then after unto me. Unto which religious and princely lesson, he grounds a reason, and pleads a liberty, to use his own proper conscience in the king's most weighty affairs; as you may perceive by this part of a letter following written to CROMWELL:

"Right worshipfull, &c. it pleased the kyngs highnes to send me in the companie of my lord of London, now of Duresme, in embassiate aboute the peace that at our being there was concluded at Cameray, betwene his highnes, and themperour, and the French kyng. And after my comying home, his highnes, of his onely goodnes (as far vnworthy I was thereto) made me (as you well knowe) his chauncelor of this realme: soon after which time, his grace moued me agayne yit-estionys to loke and conside his great matter, and well and indifferently to pondre such things as I should synde therin. And if it so were, that therevpon it shoulde happen me to se such things as sholde persuaue me to that parte; hee wolde gladly vse me among other of his counsailors in that matter; & neuerthelesse gracyously declared vnto me, that he wolde in no wise that I sholde other thing do or say therin, than vpon that I shold perceiue myn owne conscience shold serue me; and that I sholde fyrst loke vnto GOD, and after GOD vnto hym. Which moost gratiouse wordys was the fyrst lesson also that euer his grace gaue me at my fyrst comying into his noble servyce, &c." This learned chancellor with much labor and earnest suit to the king, got leave to leave his office, before he had continued therein fully three years.

Ex lit. in bibl. Cott.

Upon his last speech to his three daughters, and to the people present at his decollation; thus one writes:

Ne lugete meo confusæ funere natæ:

Nich. Gradius.

Ipse ego mutari non mea fata velim.

Truncum terra teget, si rex non abnuet vnam;

Et mea iam terris nomina nota volant.

Libera mens superos repetet, neque seruiet vnquam,

In partem hanc quod agat nulla securis habet.

Tu quoque spectator, tranquillam si cupis æuam

Exigere, & letho fortior esse tuo.

Qui tibi membra cadant nullo in discrimine pone;

Quum sint naturæ lege caduca suæ.

Another of his death, by way of dialogue: thus,

Hospes.

Quis iacet hic truncus? cuius caput ense recissum est?

Quæ natat in tetro sanguine canities?

Ciuis.

Hic est ille THOMAS MORUS, sic fata rependunt

Tristia multa bonis, & bona multa malis.

Hospes.

Quæ circumstant sunt diuæ lugubre cadauer?

Diua tenax veri, sancta fides, Nemesis.

6 B

Ciuis.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Ciues:

Harum prima odij caussa, & fuit altera mortis

Vlatrix iniustæ, tertia cædis erat.

Anno Domini, M. D. XXXV. vi. non. Iulii.

Thus much of Sir THOMAS MORE in this place; you may know more of him hereafter, by his epitaph in Chelsea church.

Tho. Cromwell,
earl of Essex.

Ex MS. in bibl.
Cotton.

CROMWELL, surnamed the great, whom WOLSEY first raised from the forge to eminent good fortunes; whom HENRY VIII. used as his instrument to suppress the pope's authority and to dissolve religious structures; whom he advanced to the highest pitch of honor and authority: whom he cast down suddenly, and bereft both of life and dignity, lies here interred.

He followed the same steps, to the same stage, upon the said tower-hill, and acted there the same part, which his two friends MORE and FISHER had done before him; and that within five years after.

This CROMWELL, this pillar of the state, was born at Putney, a village in Surry, by Thame's side, four miles distant from London; he was son to a Blacksmith, in his latter days a brewer; whose mother, after his father's decease, was remarried to a shereman. Of whose birth a late writer thus sings:

M. Drayton in
the legend of
great Cornwall.

Putney, the place made blessed by my birth,
Whose meanest cottage simply did me shrowd;
To me as dearest of the English earth;
So of my bringing that poor village proud,
Though in a time when never less the dearth
Of happie wits, yet mine so well allow'd,
That with the best she boldlie durst prefer
Me, that my breath acknowledged from her.

He was a man of an active and forward ripeness of nature, ready and pregnant of wit, discreet, and well advised in judgment, eloquent of tongue, faithful and diligent in service, of an incomparable memory, of a reaching politic head, and of a noble and undaunted spirit. Whose good parts being perceived by cardinal WOLSEY, he took him straight into his service, made him his solicitor, and employed him in matters of great importance; after whose fall, he was presently advanced to the king's service; wherein he so industriously and wisely demeaned himself, that he was thought worthy by the said king, to have the ordering of all weighty affairs. Whereupon at several times, he heaped these several offices and honors upon him; he made him master of his jewel-house, baron of Oakham, principal secretary, master of the rolls, chancellor of the exchequer, keeper of the privy seal, justice of the forests and chaces from the river of Trent northward, great chamberlain of England, earl of Essex, knight of the garter, vicegerent, or vicar general. Of which my fore remembered friend thus writes:

M. D. Drayton.

For first from knighthood rising in degree,
The office of the jewel-house my lot,
After the rolls, he frankly gaue to me,
From whence a priuie counsellor I got,
Then of the garter; and then earl to be
Of Essex: yet sufficient these were not:
But to the great vicegerency I grew,
Being a title as supreme as new.

Thus

Thus fortune raised him in a short time for a sudden fall; for upon the 18th day of April, 1540, he was invested with the honor of the earldom of Essex, and high chamberlainship of England; upon which day the king also made his son GREGORY lord Cromwell. Upon the 9th of July, next and immediately following (being envied of many for his honor and authority) he was suddenly arrested in the council-chamber, and committed to the tower; upon the 19th of the said month, he was attainted by parliament of heresy and high treason; and upon the 28th of the said month, he was beheaded on the Tower-hill. More succinctly, thus, his precipitate downfall is verified:

The council-chamber place of my arrest,
Where chief I was, when greatest was the store.
That did them as high oracles adore.
A parliament was lastly my enquest,
That was myself a parliament before.
The Tower-hill scaffold, last I did ascend,
Thus the great'st man of England made his end.

M. Drayton.

And such bloodie ends most men have, who are busy managers of the greatest matters.

He was condemned to death, and yet never came to his answer, by an act (as it is said) which he himself caused to be made; of which my fore-remembered author M. DRAYTON:

Some say, no such act was devised by him to cause his own death. Speed, chap. 28.

Those laws I made myself alone to please,
To give me power more freely to my will,
Even to my equals hurtfull sundrie waies,
(Forced to things that most doe say were ill)
Vpon me now as violently seize,
By which I lastly perish by my skill,
On mine owne necke returning (as my due)
That heauie yoke wherein by me they drew.
Thus whilst we strue, too suddenly to rise,
By flatter'ring princes with a seruite tong;
And being sootherers to their tirannies,
Worke our much woes, by what doth many wrong:
And vnto others tending iniuries,
Vnto our selues it hapning oft among.

In our owne snares vnluckily are caught,
Whilst our attempts fall instantly to naught.

Many lamented this great man's fall, but more rejoiced, especially such as had been religious men, or favored religious persons; of the clergy he was much hated, for that he was an enemy to popery, and could never endure the snuffing pride of the prelates. Thankful he was, and liberal, never forgetting former benefits, as appears by his requital of the kindness he had received from FRISCOLAD the Italian merchant; careful he was of his servants, for whom he had provided a competency of living, notwithstanding his sudden fall; faithful and forward he was to do his friend's good, and among them MORE and FISHER, if we may believe their own letters, of which some part:

John Fox.
M. Drayton.

"Right worshipfull, after my moost hartie commendations, it may please you to vnderstand that I haue perceiued by the relation of my son ROOPER, (for which I beseech almighty God reward you) your most cheritable labour taken

Sir Tho. More, to master Cromwell. Ex lib. in bibl. Cott.

for

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

for me towards the king's graciouse highnesse, in the procuring at his moost graciouse hand, the reliefe and comfort of this wofull beuinesse, in which my harte standeth, &c." concluding in these words :

" And thus, good master CROMWELL, I make an end of my long troublouse processe, beseeching the blessed TRINITY, for the great goodnesse ye shew me, and the great comfort ye do me both bodelie and ghostlie to prospere yow, and in heauen reward yow. At Chelcith the v. day of March, by

Your deeply bounden, THO. MARE, knight."

Bishop FISHER acknowledgeth the like kindness from him in many of his letters : and howsoever these two famous scholars, after some hard imprisonment, lost both their liues ; yet was he not wanting by his best endeavors, and his all-potency with the king, to have saved their necks from the stroke of the axe, which we may verily believe, when we consider that king HENRY's command was a law, of which CROMWELL had a trial, being convicted and executed without trial.

Services done by the aforesaid CROMWELL unto king HEN. VIII. within a few years after his first coming into the favor and service of the said king, copied out of the original, written with his own hand, and now remaining in the treasury of the exchequer.

Imprimis, the king purchased Hampton court.—Item, the king purchased the manore of Moye.—Item, the king purchased Saint Jameses in the fields, and all the grounds whereof the new park of Westminster is made.—Item, his highnesse has purchased all the old tenements in Westminster, whereas now is builded the new garden, the tenesplaies, and cock-fights.—Item, his highnesse hath purchased the manore of Pisowe, of the lord Scroope.—Item, his highnesse hath purchased the manor of Weston Baldock.—Item, his highnesse has purchased the manore and parke of Coppedhall.—Item, his majestie hath purchased lands to a great value, of the earl of Northumberland.—Item, his majestie hath purchased certain lands of THOMAS ROBARTS, the auditor, lying besides Waltham.—Item, his highnesse hath purchased of the lord AUDLEY, the manore of Lanamuerie and Keymes in Walles.—Item, his highnesse hath purchased the mannor, and certain other lands in Chombham, whereof a parke is made, of the abbot of Chensey.—Item, his highnesse hath purchased the mannor of Alderbrooke in the forrest of Waltham, of one Monoke.—Item, the king hath purchased the mannor of Edmonton, in the county of Middlesex.—Item, his highnesse hath repaired the tower of London, to his great charges.—Item, his highnesse hath newly made the ship called the Mary Rose, the Peter, the Pomgranete, the Lyon, the Katherine galley, the Barke, the Minione, the Sweepstake.—Item, his highnesse hath purchased the mannor of Cogeshall and Estorford of master Southwell.—Item, his highnesse hath purchased the woods besides Portesmouthe in Hampshire, sufficient for new making of Henry grace-a-dieu, and the great galley.—Item, his highnesse hath bought and made within the Tower of new bowes for a M. l.—Item, his highnesse, with a great and chargeable traine, passed the seas in his own person to Callis and Bullen.—Item, his highnesse hath newly builded Hampton court.—Item, his highnesse hath newly builded the place at Westminster, with all the tenesplaies and cockfights, and walled in the park there with a sumptuous wall.—Item, he hath new builded St. Jameses in the fieldt, a magnificent and goodly house.—Item, his highnesse hath purchased the mannors of

of Dunmington, Ewelme, Hookenorton, and others, of the duke of Suffolke.—Item, his highnesse hath made a great deale of new ordenance of brashe here in England.—Item, his highnesse hath newly edified a great part of the walls of Calles.—Item, his highnesse hath made a great quantitie of new ordenance within the town of Calles.—Item, his highnesse hath most costely warres in Scotland.—Item, he hath most costely warres in Ireland.—Item, he hath been at a most costely charge for the coronation of queen ANNE.—Item, his highnesse hath maintained the great and sumptuous house the lady KATHERINE dowager.

Besides these, he did many other services for the king his master; but I will insist only upon two, by which he greatly enriched his coffers.

The one was upon the coronation of ANNE BULLEN, gainst which solemnity, the king sent writings to all sheriffs, to certify the names of men of forty pounds lands, to receive the order of knighthood, or else to make fine for the same. The assisment of which (saith my author) was appointed to THOMAS CROMWELL then master of the jewel-house, who so used the matter, that a great sum of money was levied to the king's use by those fines.

The other was his pains and policy in the suppressing of religious foundations.

This great man gave great relief to the poor; two hundred poor people were served at his gates twice every day, with bread, meat, and drink sufficient. Stow. Annal.

He had two hundred and twenty men and above in checke roll; he gave liveries guarded with velvet to his gentlemen; and guarded with the same cloth to his yeomen, saith JOHN STOW, in the survey of London, in the chapter of orders and customs.

Within the choir of this chaple, lieth buried the body of ANNE BOLLEIN, marchioness of Pembroke, eldest daughter and coheiress of THOMAS BOLLEIN, viscount Rochford, earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, second wife to king HENRY VIII. to whom she bare into the world, that most renowned princels, ELIZABETH, our late queen, who proved not only the mirror of the world, for virtue, wisdom, piety and justice, but also a pattern for government to all the princes in christendom. Another man-child she bore also unto the said king, but without life, upon the 29th day of January, and the 27th year of his reign, to the no little grief of his mother, some dislike of the king, as the sequel of her accusation and death did shortly confirm; for upon the 19th day of May next following, upon the green within the Tower, her head was cut off by the sword, and by the hands of the hangman of Calais; when she had been king HENRY's wife three years, three months; and twenty-five days. Queen Anne Bullein.
Speed, cap. 23.

The blood was scarce wiped off the blade, nor she cold in her grave (an argument that her life was sought after upon false suggestions) before another lady was possessed of her bed; for, on the next day after her beheading, the king her husband was married to that virtuous princels JANE, the daughter of JOHN SEYMOUR, knight, and sister to lord EDWARD SEYMOUR, earl of Hertford, and duke of Somerset.

Here lieth buried in the said chaple, the body of GEORGE BOLLEIN, lord Rochford, brother to the beheaded queen, who (together with HEN. NORRICE, MARKE SMETON, WILLIAM BRERETON, and FRANCIS WESTON, all of the king's privy chamber) were beheaded on the Tower-hill, two days before the death of his sister, about matters concerning the said queen: none of them all confessing the act whereupon they suffered death; only SMETON, contrary to his conscience (saith one) confessed something, in hope of life and preferment, which condemned both himself and the rest, of which thus George Bullein, lord Rochford.
Speed, cap. 21.

Stedman, com.
L. 10.

CROMWELL wrote to the king. "Many things have been objected, but nothing confessed, only some circumstances have been acknowledged by MARK SMETON." This he wrote after the prisoners had been thoroughly examined in the Tower.

This SMETON, BRERETON, NORRICE, and WESTON, lie buried here in the chape-yard.

Queen Katherine Howard.

Here, and near to the relics of the said ANNE BOLLEIN, lieth interred the body of KATHERINE, the fifth wife of king HEN. VIII. the daughter of EDMOND, and niece unto THOMAS HOWARD, his brother, duke of Norfolk; who having continued his wife but the space of one year, six months, and four days, was attainted by parliament, and beheaded here in the Tower, upon the 13th of February, 1541.

It is verily believed, and many strong reasons are given, both by English and foreign writers, to confirm that belief; that neither this queen KATHERINE, nor queen ANNE, were any way guilty of the breach of matrimony, whereof they were accused; but that king HENRY inconstant and variable in his affections, and as unstayed in religious resolutions, did cut them off upon false suggestions, soon weary of the old, and ever aiming at new espousals.

Edw. and John
dukes of Somerset
and Northumberland.

Between these two queens, before the high altar, lie buried two dukes, to wit, the duke of Somerset, EDWARD SEYMOUR, and the duke of Northumberland, JOHN DUDLEY. Of whom hereafter.

Hen. Southworth.

Here lieth HENRY SOUTHWORTH, born at Halton Castle, in the parish of Runkhorne in Cheshire, yeoman of the crown, and of the guard to king HEN. VII. and HEN. VIII. yeoman bawier, and surveyor in the Tower of London, for the space of 33 years. Who died

Geff. Hewet and
Joan his wife.

Here lieth GEFERAY HEWYT, and JONE his wife, one of the gonners in the Tower. . . . JONE died . . . 1525.

There are some other inscriptions in this chape, but they are of late times.

Burials of the dead in the FIELDS near to the city of L O N D O N.

These burials in the fields might better have been spoken of, in my prefixed discourse, where I wrote of the strange custom of interring and preserving of the bodies of the dead. But being forgotten there, it will not be amiss, I hope, that they may be remembered here.

In the fields on the north east and east side of the suburbs, while I was writing these matters (saith CAMDEN) there were gotten out of the ground many urns, funeral vessels, little images and earthen pots, wherein were small pieces of money coined by CLADIUS, NERO, VESPASIAN, &c. Glass phials also, and sundry small earthen vessels, wherein some liquid substance remained, which I would think to be either of that sacred oblation of wine and milk, which the antient Romans used when they burnt the dead, or else those odoriferous liquors that STATIUS mentioneth:

Pharique liquores

Arfuram lavere comam.

And liquid baulmes from Egypt land that came

Did wash his haire that ready was for flame.

This place the Romans appointed to burn and bury dead bodies, who according to the law of the twelve tables carried corps out of their cities and interred them

them by the highway side, to put passengers in mind that they are, as those were, subject to mortality.

Stow speaks more fully of these and other kinds of funeral monuments, found here in the fields. Survey, in Bishopsgate ward.

About the year 1576, saith he, Loleworth field, now called Spital-field, was broken up for clay to make brick; in the digging whereof, many earthen pots called urnæ, were found full of ashes and burnt bones of men, to wit, of the Romans, who inhabited here. For it was the custom of the Romans to burn their dead, to put their ashes in an urn, and then bury the same with certain ceremonies, in some field appointed for that purpose, near unto their city.

Every of these pots had in them (with the ashes of the dead) one piece of copper money, with the inscription of the emperor then reigning; some of them were of CLAUDIUS, some of VESPASIAN, some of NERO, some of ANTONINUS PIUS, of TRAJAN, and others. Besides those urns, many other pots were found in the same place, made of a white earth, with long necks and handles, like to our stone jugs: these were empty, but seemed to be buried full of some liquid matter, long since consumed and soaked through. For there were found divers phials and other fashioned glasses, some most cunningly wrought, such as I have not seen the like, and some of chrystal, all which had water in them, nothing differing in clearness, taste or flavor, from common spring water, whatsoever it was at first. Some of these glasses had oil in them very thick and earthy in flavor. Some were supposed to have balm in them, but had lost the virtue: many of these pots and glasses were broken in cutting of the clay, so that few were taken up whole.

There was also found divers dishes and cups, of a fine red colored earth, which shewed outwardly such a shining smoothness, as if they had been of coral. Those had (in the bottoms) Roman letters printed; there were also lamps of white earth and red, artificially wrought with divers antiques about them, some three or four images, made of white earth, about a span long each of them. One, I remember, was of Pallas, the rest I have forgotten. I myself have reserved (amongst divers of those antiquities there) one urn, with the ashes and bones, and one pot of white earth very small, not exceeding the quantity of a wine pint, made in the shape of a hare squatted upon her legs, and between her ears is the mouth of the pot.

There have also been found in the same field, divers coffins of stone, containing the bones of men; these I suppose to be the burials of some special persons, in time of the Britons or Saxons. Moreover, there were also found the skulls and bones of men without coffins, or rather whose coffins (being of great timber) were consumed. Divers great nails of iron were there found, such as are used in the wheels of shod carts, being each of them as big as a man's finger, and a quarter of a yard, the heads two inches over. Those nails were more wondered at than the rest of the things there found, and many opinions of men were there uttered of them; namely, that the men there buried, were murdered by driving those nails into their heads, a thing unlikely, for a smaller nail would more aptly serve to so bad a purpose, and a more secret place would likely be employed for such burial.

But to set down what I observed concerning this matter, I there beheld the bones of a man lying (as I noted) the head north, the feet south, and round about him (as thwart his head, along both his sides, and thwart his feet) such nails

nails were found. Wherefore I conjectured them to be nails of his coffin; which had been a trough cut out of some great tree, and the same covered with a plank of a great thickness, fastened with such nails, and therefore I caused some of the nails to be reached up to me, and found under the broad heads of them, the old wood, scant turned into earth, but still retaining both the grain and proper color. Of these nails (with the wood under the head thereof) I reserved one, as also the nether jaw bone of the man, the teeth being great, sound and fixed, which (amongst many other monuments there found) I have yet to shew; but the nail lying dry, is by scaling greatly wasted. And thus much of antient funeral monuments in the fields.

Certain burials of **BRITISH KINGS** in and about **LONDON**, the places of their interments uncertain.

Guentoline,
king of Britain,
and Martia Pro-
ba his wife.

And first to begin with **GUENTOLINE**, the son of **GURGUNSTUS**, king of Britain, who flourished about the year of the world, 3614. Who was a wise prince, grave in council, and sober in behavior, and studied with great care and diligence, to reform anew, and to adorn with justice, laws and good orders, the British commonwealth; by other kings not so framed as stood with the greatness thereof. But as he was busy in hand herewith, death took him away from these worldly employments, when he had reigned twenty-seven years.

He had a wife named **MARTIA PROBA**, a woman of perfect beauty, and wisdom incomparable, as by her prudent government, and equal administration of justice, after her husband's decease, during her sons minority, it most manifestly appeared.

She was a woman expert and skilful in divers sciences, but chiefly, being admitted to the government of the realm, she studied to preserve the commonwealth in good, quiet and decent order; and therefore devised, established and wrote a book in the British tongue of profitable and convenient laws, the which, after her name, were called **Martian laws**. These laws afterwards **GILDAS CAMBRIUS**, the historical Welsh poet, translated into latin; and a long time after him, **ALFRED**, king of the West Saxons, holding these laws necessary for the preservation of the common wealth, put them into English Saxon speech, and then they were called after that translation, **Marchenelagh**, that is to mean, the laws of **MARTIA**; adding thereunto a book of his own writing of the laws of England, which he called, **A certaine breuiarie extracted out of diuers lawes of the Troians, Grecians, Britaines, Saxons and Danes**. She flourished before the birth of our Lord and Savior, 348 years or thereabouts.

Sicilius, king of
Britain.

Her son's name was **SICILIUS**, who upon the death of his father was but young: for I read that **MARTIA** his mother, delivered up the government of the kingdom to her son when he came to lawful age, which she had right politically guided, and highly for her perpetual renown and commendation, the space of fourteen years. He died when he had reigned seven years, some say fifteen years.

Of **BLADUD**, king of Britain, the son of **LUD HURDIBRAS**, many incredible passages are delivered by our old British writers, and followed by sundry authors of succeeding ages, which say, that he was so well seen in the sciences of astronomy and necromancy, that thereby he made the hot springs in the city of Bath: that he went to Athens and brought with him four philosophers, and by them instituted an university at Stanford in Lincolnshire. And further, to shew his

his art and cunning, that he took upon him to fly into the air; and that he broke his neck by a fall from the temple of Apollo in Troynovant, before the incarnation of CHRIST, 825 years, in the twentieth year of his reign. GEFREY of Monmouth and MATTHEW of Westminster, would prove as much as here is spoken of him; and learned SELDEN in his illustrations upon DRAYTON'S Polyolbion, sets down an antient fragment of rhymes, wherein these strange things of him are exprest. But of him here in this place, will it please you take a piece out of HARDING, and you shall have more hereafter :

BLADUD his sonne after him did succede,
And reigned after then full xx yere,
CAIR BLADUD so that now is Bath I rede,
He made anone the hote bathes there infere
When at Athens he had studied clere
He brought with hym iiii philosophers wise
Schole to hold in Brytaine and exercyse.
Stanforde he made that Stanforde hight this daye
In which he made an vniuersitee,
His philosophers, as MERLIN doth saye
Had scholers fele of grete habillitee,
Studyng euer alwaye in vnitee,
In all the seuen liberall science,
For to purchase wysedome and sapience.
In Cair Bladim he made a temple right
And sette a flamyne therein to gouerne,
And afterward a * fetherham he dight,
To flye with winges, as he could best discerne,
Above the aire nothyng him to werne,
He flyed on high to the temple Apoline,
And ther brake his necke for all his grete doctrine.

* A man decked
in feathers.

Likewise the uncertain burial of VORTIMER, that victorious British king, was in some part of this city, he was the eldest son of VORTIGERN, king of the Britons, and reigned as king in his father's days; who demeaned himself towards his son, then his sovereign, in all dutiful obedience and faithful counsel, for the space of four years, even until VORTIMER was poisoned by the subtilty of ROWENA the heathen, daughter of HENGIST the Saxons, the wife or concubine of his brother, and the mother of the Britons' mischief, which happened in the year of grace, 464.

This VORTIMER was a man of great valor, which altogether he employed for the redress of his country, according to the testimony of WILLIAM MALMESBURY, whose words are these :

"VORTIMER (saith he) thinking not good to dissemble the matter, for that he saw himself and country daily surprized by the craft of the Saxons, set his full purpose to drive them out, and from the seventh year after their first entrance, for twenty years continuance, fought many battles with them, and four of them with great puissance in the open field; in the first whereof they departed with like fortune, and loss of the general's brethren, Horsa and LATIGERN: in the other three, the Britons went away with victory, and so long, until VORTIMER was taken away by fatal death.

It is recorded of him, that after he had vanquished the Saxons, and dispossessed them of all their footing on the continent, yea, and often assailed them in

the isle of Thanet: the church of christianity being ruinated by the pagan marriage of ROWENA with his brother, as aforesaid, that he restored the christian religion, as then sorely decayed, and new built the churches that his enemies, the misbelieving Saxons, had destroyed.

It is also reported by NENNIUS of Bangor, in the history of his country, that after his last victory over the Saxons, he caused his monument to be erected at the entrance in Thanet, and in the same place of that great overthrow, which by the said author, is called Lapis Tituli, of us the Stonar; where for certain, it seems, hath been an haven. In this monument, he commanded his body to be buried, to the further terror of the Saxons, that in beholding this his trophy, their spirits might be daunted at the remembrance of their great overthrow. As SCIPIO AFRICANUS conceited the like, who commanded his sepulchre to be so set, that it might overlook Africa, supposing that his very tomb would be a terror to the Carthaginians. But how that desire of VORTIMER was performed, I find not, saith a late writer: but rather the contrary; for an old manuscript I have, that confidently affirmeth him to be buried in London, which agreeth with these old rhymes of my reverend monk of Gloucester:

J. Speed hist.
ca. xi.

Rob. Gloucest.
* men taken.

* they

* commanded.

Cap. 68.

After his deth he hadde anon his body pat * me nome,
And bury hit at an hauene wher ye hethen men vp come,
In a tombe swithe an heigh pat me myght hit fer yse,
That * hii for drede of pat syght apen hom sholde fle.
Hare was herte to hem whan he wolde hii hadde
Drede of his body dede as they alius hadde.
Ther was deol and soȝwe enogh, tho this man was ded,
As natheles me burped him nought ther as pat he * ked
For hit was but of a will, as hii hem bethoughte
In London wythe gret honoꝝ that body an erthe broughete,

HARDING hath it thus:

In a pyller of brasse he laid on hyght,
At the gate where Saxons had landed afore,
He bad his men for also farre as he myght
Hym se, he truste they wolde not nerre come thore
But neuerthelesse they letted not therfore,
But buried hym at Troynouant citee,
As he them bade with all solempnitee,

The uncertain burial of EDWARD and RICHARD, the sons of king
EDWARD IV.

Videſis Speed.
hiſt. cap. 17. and
Vinoſent catal.
Cheſter.

EDWARD, the eldest son of K. EDWARD IV, by queen ELIZABETH his wife, say our English writers, was born in the sanctuary at Westminster, the fourth of November, and year of grace, 1470, being the tenth of his father's reign, at that time expelled the realm by the powerful earl of Warwick; but fortune being changed, and the father restored, the son in July following, the six and twentieth day, 1471, was created prince of Wales, and earl of Chester; and afterwards upon the eighth of July, in the nineteenth year of his said father's reign, he was by letters patent, dated at Elthamsted, further honored with the earldoms of Pembroke and March. He was proclaimed king, but never crowned, yet had not the ambitious hand of his uncle been defiled in his innocent blood, he might have worn the diadem many years, whereas he bare the title of king no longer than two months and eighteen days.

RICHARD,

RICHARD, surnamed of Shrewsbury, because he was there born, the second son of **EDWARD IV**, by his wife **ELIZABETH**, as aforesaid, was affianced in his infancy, to **ANNE** the only daughter and heir of **JOHN** lord **MOWBRAY** duke of Norfolk; he was honored by the titles of duke of Norfolk, earl Warren, earl Marshall, and Nottingham; also lord baron of Mowbray, Segrave, and of Gower, as **MILLES** will have it; but enjoying neither wife, title, nor his own life long, was with his brother, murdered in the Tower of London, and in the prison of that tower, which, upon that most sinful deed, is ever since called the bloody tower, their bodies as yet unknown where to have burial. The story of whose death, and supposed interment, extracted out of authentical authors, is thus delivered by **JOHN SPEED**:

Prince **EDWARD** and his brother (saith he) were both shut-up in the tower, and all attendants removed from them, only one called **BLACK-WILL**, or **WILLIAM SLAUGHTER** excepted, who was set to serve them, and to see them sure. After which time the prince never tied his points, nor cared for himself, but with that young babe his brother, lingered with thought and heaviness, till their traitorous deaths delivered them out of that wretchedness: for the execution whereof, sir **JAMES TIRRILL** appointed **MILES FORREST**, a fellow fleshed in murder before time: to whom he joined one **JOHN DIGHTON** his horse-keeper, a big, broad, square knave.

About midnight (all others being removed from them) this **MILES FORREST** and **JOHN DIGHTON**, came into the chamber, and suddenly wrapped up the sely children in the bed-cloaths where they lay, keeping, by force, the feather-bed and pillows hard upon their mouths, that they were therein smothered to death, and gave up to **GOD** their innocent souls, into the joys of heaven, leaving their bodies unto the tormentors, dead in the bed: which after these monstrous wretches perceived, first by the struggling with the pains of death, and after long lying still to be thoroughly dispatched, they laid their bodies naked out upon the bed, and then fetched sir **JAMES TIRRILL** their instigator, to see them, who caused these murderers to bury them at the stairs' foot, somewhat deep in the ground, under a great heap of stones. Then rode Sir **JAMES** in hast to the king, unto whom he shewed the manner of their death, and place of burial; which news was so welcome to his wicked heart, as he greatly rejoiced, and with great thanks dubbed (as some hold) this his merciless instrument, knight. But the place of their burial he liked not, saying, that vile corner should not contain the bodies of those princes, his nephews, and commanded them a better place for burial, because they were the sons of a king. Whereupon the priest of the tower took up their bodies, and secretly interred them in such a place, which by the occasion of his death, could never since come to light.

The continuer of **JOHN HARDING** tells us from the report of others, that **K. RICHARD** caused sir **ROBERT BRANKENBURIES** priest to close their dead corps in lead, and so to put them in a coffin full of holes, and hooked at the ends with two hooks of iron, and so to cast them into a place called the black deeps at the Thames mouth, whereby they should never rise up, or be any more seen.

To which effect I have seen their epitaph written by **THOMAS STANLEY**, bishop of Man, parson of Winwick and Wigan in Lancashire, who flourished in the several reigns of **K. HENRY VIII**, **EDWARD VI**, queen **MARY**, and queen **ELIZABETH**; thus it runs in his Lancashire rhymes:

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

• Uncle.

In London's toure in one place or another
Interr'd lay kyng Edward and his broder.
Who by there wicked * eme were guylties slewe,
And basely beryd, yet tooke by ageyne
And cast into the blacke deepes at Tems mouth.
Now whether wreckt, or tost from north to south,
Their reliques are, it reckes not; ther soules rest
In heu'n amongst Gods children euer blest.

They weren murdered in July, 1483. Edward being thirteene yerres
old, and Richard about some two yerres yonger.

The continuer
of Harding's
chronicle.

The guilty con-
science of king
Richard.

The just judgment of God severely revenged the murder of these innocent princes upon the malefactors. For first to begin with the ministers; MILES FORREST at St. Martins, piece-meal rotted away; sir JAMES TIRRILL died at Tower-hill for treason committed against HENRY VII; DIGHTON indeed (saith my author, who lived in those times) walked on alive, in good possibility to be hanged ere he die, living at Calis, no less distained and hated, than pointed at of all. King RICHARD himself was slain in the field, hacked and hewn of his enemies' hands, harried on a horse-back naked, being dead, his hair in despite torn and tugged like a curr dog. And the mischief that he took, was within less than three years of the mischief that he did, and yet all the mean time spent in much pain and trouble outward, and much fear, anguish, and sorrow within. For I have heard by credible report of his chamberlain, that after this abominable deed done, he never was quiet in his mind: he never thought himself sure, for where he went abroad, his eyes ever whirled about, his body was privily fenced, his hand was ever on his dagger, his countenance and manner was like one ever ready to strike again; he took ill rest on nights, lay long waking and musing, sore wearied with care and watch, rather slumbered, than slept, troubled with fearful dreams, suddenly some times start up, leapt out of his bed, and ran about the chambers; so was his restless heart continually tossed and tumbled, with the tedious impresson and stormy remembrance of his execrable murders.

Perf. sat. iii.
transl. by Barten,
Mo. yday.

PERSIUS makes an imprecation to JUPITER, that he would punish kings, committing such horrid actions, with this horror of conscience, thus:

Great father of the gods: when cruell lust,
Touch'd with inflaming venome, moves th' vniust
Corrupted disposition of fierce kings,
To act unworthy and vnkingly things:
Punish them onely thus. Let them but see
Faure vertue, and their lost felicitie.
Then shall their bowels yearne, and they shall crie
In secret, and waxe pale, and pine, and die.

But here enough of K. RICHARD, until I come to Leicester, and there to the place of his burial.

C H E L S E A.

ir Thomas
More, lord chan-
cellor.

On the south side of the choir of this church, under a plain monument, lieth the body of Sir THOMAS MORE, lord chancellor of England, beheaded on the tower-hill, for denying of the king's supremacy, the sixth of July, 1535. Over his tomb is an inscription upon the wall, made by himself, a little after he gave over his office of being chancellor, now hardly to be read:

THOMAS

THOMAS MORUS vrbe Londinensi, familia non celebri, sed honesta natus, in literis vtcumque versatus, quum & causas aliquot iuuenis egisset in foro, et in vrbe sua pro shyrevo ius dixisset, ab inuictissimo rege HENRICO VIII. (cui vni regum omnium gloria prius inaudita contigit, ut fidei defensor qualem et gladio et calamo se vere prestitit, merito vocaretur) adscitus in aulam est, delectusque in concilium, et creatus eques, proquestor primum, post cancellarius Lancastrie, tandem Angliæ miro principis fauore factus est. Sed interim in publico regni senatu lectus est orator populi, preterea legatus regis nonnunquam fuit, alias alibi, postremo vero cameraci, comes & collega iunctus principi legationis CUTHBERTO TUNSTALLO tum Londinensi, mox Dunelmensi episcopo, quo viro vix habet orbis hodie quicquam eruditius, prudentius, melius. Ibi inter summos christiani orbis monarchas rursus resecta federa, redditamque mundo diu desideratam pacem, et letissimus vidit, et legatus interfuit.

Quam superi pacem firment, faxintque perennem. In hoc officiorum vel honorum cursu quum ita versaretur, ut neque princeps optimus operam eius improbareret, neque nobilibus esset inuisus, neque iniucundus populo; furibus autem, homicidis hereticisque molestus: pater eius tandem JOANNES MORUS, eques, & in eum iudicum ordinem a principe cooptatus qui regius confessus vocatur, homo ciuilis, innocens, mitis, misericors, equus & integer, annis quidem grauis, sed corpore plusquam pro etate viuido, postquam eo productam sibi vidit vitam, ut filium videret Angliæ cancellarium, satis in terra iam se moratum ratus lubens migravit in celum. At filius defuncto patre, cui, quamdiu superarat, comparatus, & iuuenis & ipse quoque sibi videbatur, amissum iam patrem requirens & editos ex se liberos quatuor, ac nepotes vndecim respiciens apud animum suum cepit persenescere. Auxit hunc affectum animi, subsequuta velut adpetentis senij signum, pectoris valetudo deterior. Itaque mortalium harum rerum satur, quam rem à puero semper optauerat, vt vltimos vite sue annos obtineret liberos, quibus huius vite negotijs paulatim se subducens, futuram posset immortalitatem meditari, eam rem tandem (sic ceptis annuat DEUS) indulgentissimi principis incomparabili beneficio resignatis honoribus impetravit. Atque hoc sepulchrum sibi, quod mortis eum nunquam cessantis adrepere commonefaceret, translatis huc prioris vxoris ossibus, extruendum curauit. Quod ne superstes frustra sibi fecerit, neue ingruentem trepidus horreat, sed desiderio CHRISTI lubens oppetat, mortemque vt sibi non omnino mortem, sed ianuam vite felicioris inueniat, precibus eum, lector optime, spirantem, precor, defunctumque prosequere.

Sir John More, the father of sir Thomas, his death.

Sir THOMAS MORE, having removed the body of his first wife JOAN to this place intended for his own burial, composed this epitaph to her memory; which I have read:

Clara THOME iacet hic JOANNA vxorcula MORI,
Qui tumulum ALICIE hunc destino quoque tibi.
Vna mihi dedit hoc coniuncta virentibus annis
Me vocet vt puer, & trina puella patrem.
Altera priuignis (que gloria rara nouerce est)
Tam pia quam gnatis vix fuit vlla suis.
Altera sic mecum vixit, sic altera viuit,
Charior incertum est, hec sit an hec fuerit.
O simul, o iuncti poteramus viuere nos tres
Quam bene si factum religioque sinant.
Et societ tumultus, societ nos obsecro celum,
Sic mors non potuit quod dare vita dabit.

Joan and Alice, the wives of sir Tho. More. in b.b.l. Cott.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

The character of this ingenious and learned lord chancellor is delivered at large by all our late English historiographers, as also by many foreign writers. To whom, and that which I have spoken of him before, I refer my reader.

Edmund lord
Bray.

Of your charity pray for the soul of EDMUND BRAY, knight, lord BRAY, cousin and heir to sir REGINALD BRAY, knight of the garter.

His brother REGINALD BRAY, esq. lieth buried by him, but their monuments are so defaced, that I can find no further remembrance, neither of their lives, nor of the time of their death.

K E N S I N G T O N.

Maud Berford.

MAUD DE BERFORD gift icy,
DIEU de s'alme eit mercy. Amen.

Philip Meawtis.

Here vndyr lyeth PHELIP MEAWTIS, the sonn and heir of IOHN MEAWTIS, oone of ye secretaries to the kings, HEN. the feueenth and HEN. the eyght; clark of hys counfel, and oone of the knyghts of Wyndfor. Whych PHELIP deceffyd the eight of Nouembre. M.D. X. on whoes soul lesu haue mercy. Amen.

R. Scardebrugh
and Elizabeth,
his wife.

Hic iacent ROBERTUS ROTE & ELISAB. RICHARDUS SCARDEBRUGH & ELISABETHA vxor eius, ac ROBERTUS SCARDEBRUGH filius eorundem RICHARDI et ELISABETHA, qui quidam RICHARDUS obiit xi die Decemb. M. CCCC. liij. quorum animabus propitietur Altissimus.

Adwin Lau-
rocke.

Here lyes ADWIN LAUEROCKE of Calis, cofin to JOHN MEWTAS of Kensington, and the French secretary to kyng HENRY VII. which deceffyd, on Seynt STEPHEN's dey. M. CCCC. lxxxiii. on whos soul GOD haue mercy. Amen.

In the worship of GOD and our ladie
Say for al cristen souls a pater noster and an ave.

Tho. Essex.

Hic iacet THOMAS ESSEX, armiger, filius & heres GULIELMI ESSEX, armigeri, rememoratoris domini regis EDWARDI quarti in scaccario, ac vicethesaurar. Anglie, qui obiit 10. Nouemb. 1500.

Que sola virgineo nato laudamus honore,
Me protegens, nato fundito vota tuo

The office of Re-
memberancers.

Of the office of rememberancers whereof WILLIAM the father of this THOMAS ESSEX here intombed was one and the chief: give me leave to speak a little out of the Interpreter:

D. Cowell. lit.
R.

Rememberancers of the exchequer (rememoratores) be three officers or clerks. One called the king's rememberancer, ann. 35 ELIZ. cap. 5. the other the lord treasurer's rememberancer. Upon whose charge it seemeth to lay, that they put all justices of the court, as that lord treasurer and the rest, in remembrance of such things as are to be called on, and dealt in for the prince's behalf. The third is called the rememberancer of the first-fruits. Of these you may read something, ann. 5 RIC. II. stat. 1. cap. xiv and xv. to the effect above specified. These, ann. 37 ED. III. cap. iv. be called clerks of the remembrance. It seemeth that the name of the officer is borrowed from the civilians, who have their memoriales, qui sunt notarij cancellariæ in regno subiecti officio quæstoris. LUCAS DE PENNA. C. lib. 10. tit. 12. numb. 7. The king's rememberancer entereth into his office all recognisances, taken before the barons for-of any the king's debts, for appearances, or for observing of orders. He taketh all bonds for any of the king's debts, or for appearance, or for observing of orders, and maketh process upon them for the breach of them. He writeth processes against the collectors of customs, subsidies, and

fifteenth

Alceuths for their accounts. All informations upon penal statutes are entered in his office. And all matters upon English bills in the exchequer chamber are remaining in his office. He maketh the bills of compositions upon penal laws, taketh the stalments debts, maketh a record of a certificate delivered to him by the clerks of the star-chamber of the fines there set, and sendeth them to the pipe. He hath delivered to his office all manner of indentures, fines, and other evidences whatsoever, that concern the assuring of any lands to the crown. He yearly, in crastino animarum, readeth in open court the statute for election of sheriffs, and giveth those who chuse them their oath. He readeth in open court the oath of all the officers of the court, when they are admitted.

The treasurer's rememberancer maketh processes against all sheriffs, escheators, receivers, and bailiffs, for their accounts. He maketh process of fieri facias, and extent for any debts due to the king, either in the pipe, or with the auditors. He maketh processes for all such revenues as are due to the king by reason of his tenures.

The treasurer's rememberancer.

He maketh a record, whereby it appeareth whether sheriffs and other accountants keep their days of prefixion. All extreats of fines, issues, and amerciaments, set in any courts of Westminster, or at the assises, or sessions, are certified into his office; and are by him delivered to the clerk of extreats to write processes upon them. He hath also brought into his office all the accounts of customers, controllers, and other accountants, to make thereof an entry of record.

The rememberancer of the first fruits taketh all compositions for first fruits and tenths; and maketh process against such as pay not the same.

Rememberancer of the first fruits.
Jo. Fisher.

Now to return; these Essexes were lords of this town (as I have it by relation) which town, at this day, is much honored by the lord thereof, that noble gentleman, sir HENRY RICH, captain of his majesty's guard, and knight of the garter, baron KENSINGTON of Kensington, earl of Holland, and one of his majesty's most honorable privy council.

F U L H A M.

Hic iacet JOHANNES FISCHER, quondam thesaurarius domini cardinalis Jo. Fisher. SANCTE BALBINE, et policea Hostiensis et Cantuariensis archiepiscopi, qui obiit 27. Aug: 1463.

Here lyeth buryed the body of Syr RAUFE BUTS knight, and phisitian to our soveraigne lord HENRY the viii. Who decessyd 1545. on whos soul.

Sir Raph Buts knight.

Quod medicina valet, quid honos quid gratia regum?

Quid popularis amor mors vbi feua venit?

Sola valet pietas, que structa est auspice CHRISTO,

Sola in morte valet; cetera cuncta fluunt.

Ergo mihi in vita fuerit quando omnia CHRISTUS;

Mors mihi nunc lucrum vitaeque CHRISTUS erit.

Pray for the souls of JOHN LONG gentylman, KATHERINE and ALICE his wyfs. Who died the x. of March, on thowfand fyve hundryd and three. On whos souls and all christen souls Iesu haue mercy.

John Long, Katherine, & Alice his wife.

Filiredemptor mundi DEUS miserere nobis.

Sancta trinitas vnus DEUS miserere nobis.

Spiritus sanctus DEUS miserere nobis.

Hic iacet JOHANNES SHERBURNE, bachalaureus vtriusque legis, quondam archidiaconus Essex: qui ob. 1434.

Of your cherite pray for the soul of sir SAMPSON NORTON knyght, late master of the ordinance of warre with kyng HENRY the eyght, and for the soul of dame

Sir Sampson Norton. and Elizabeth his wife.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

dame ELBSARYTH hys wyff. Whyche syr SAMPSON deceffyd the eyght day of February on thowfand fyve hundryd and feuentene.

Master of the Ordnance.

Master of the ordnance or artillery is a great officer, to whose care all the king's ordnance and artillery is committed : and most commonly that office is executed by some eminent great man of the kingdom. His fee is 151 l. 11 s. 8 d. per annum.

Jo. Thorley.

Orate pro anima IOHANNIS THORLEY, armigeri, qui obiit penultimo die mens. Febr. ann. Dom. 1445. . . .

Will. Harvey

Hic iacet magister WILLELMUS HARVY, nuper vicarius istius ecclesie qui ob. 5 die Nouemb. 1471. . . .

George Chauncy

Hic iacet GEORGIUS CHAUNCY, quondam receptor generalis reuerendi patris domini RIC. FITZ-JAMES, London. episcopi, qui obiit decimo nono die Decembris, ann. Dom. 1520.

Marg. Suanden.

Hic iacet domicilla MARGARETA SUANDEN, nat. Gandauii Flandrii, que ex magistro GERARDO HORNEBOLT, Gandauensi pretori nominatissimo peperit domicillam SUSANNAM vxorem IOHANNIS PARKER * arch. regis, que obiit ann. dom. 1529. 26 Nouembris.

* Arcuarij, the king's bowyer.

Anne Stuton.

Hic iacet ANNA STURTON filia IOHANNIS STURTON, domini de Sturton, & domine KATHERINE vxoris eius. Que quidem ANNA obiit in assumptionem beate MARIE virginis, ann. dom. 1533.

Lora Blunt.

Hic iacet LORA, filia IOHANNIS BLOUNT, militis, domini Mountioy, & LORE, vxoris eius, que obiit 6 die mens. Febr. ann. dom. 1480. Cuius anime DEUS sis propitius.

LORA is a name derived from the Saxon word Lore, which signifies learning or understanding. A word often used by CHAUCER in that sense to express learning. As in the Squire's prologue :

I see well that ye learned men in lore
Can muckle good.

Or, as CAMDEN doth conjecture, a name corrupted from LAURA, which is BAY, and is agreeable to the Greek name DAPHNE.

C H I S W I C K.

Mawde la'y Salucyne.

Orate pro anima MATHILDIS SALUEYNE, vxoris RICHARDI SALUEYNE militis thesaurar. Eccl. . . . que ob. 1432.

Will. Boydale.

Hic iacet WILL. BOYDALE, principalis vicarius huius ecclesie, et fundator campanilis eiusdem, qui ob. 15 Octob. 1435.

B R E N T F O R D.

Christopher Carhill, king at arms.

Here lyeth CHRISTOPHER CARHILL, alias NORROY, king at arms, who died. . . . 1510.

Hen. Kedmon & Ione his wife.
Ric. Parker and Marg. his wife.

Here lyeth HENRY REDMANE and Ione his wife. . . 1528.
Here lyeth RICHARD PARKER servant in the buttery to HENRY VII. and HEN. VIII. and MARGERY his wyf late. . . to the lady MARYES, grace. . . . daughter to king HENRY VIII. by KATHERIN his first wyf daughter of FERDMANDO the sixt king of Spayne. Which RICHARD died. . . . 1545.

Will. Clauell.

Hic iacet WILLIELMUS CLAUEL, AGNES, et CLEMENTIA vx. eius : qui quidem WILLIELMUS, obiit 1496.

The MONASTERY of S I O N.

The foundation of Sion.

So named of the most holy Mount Sion, which king HENRY I. when he had expelled thence the monks aliens, built for religious virgins, to the honor of our Savior, the

the virgin MARY, and St. BRIDGET of Zion: in which house he appointed to the glory of GOD, so many nuns, priests, and lay brethren, as were in number equal to CHRIST and his Apostles and Disciples; namely of virgins sixty, priests thirteen, deans four, and lay brethren eight. These two convents had but one church in common, the nuns had their church aloft in the roof, and the brethren beneath upon the ground; each convent severally inclosed, and never allowed to come out, except by the pope's special licence. Upon whom when this godly and glorious king had bestowed sufficient living (taken from the priors aliens, all which he utterly suppressed) he provided by a law, that, contenting themselves therewith, they should take no more of any man, but what overplus soever remained of their yearly revenue, they should bestow it upon the poor. Their comings in were valued at the suppression to be worth 1944 l. 11 s. 8 d. 4. by year.

Nuns and priests
Augustines.

A LETT ORE certefyinge the incontynence of the nunnes of SYON with the friores, and aftere the acte done, the friores reconfile them to GOD.

Indorsed,

To the right honourable master THOMAS CROMWELL, chiefe secretary to the K Y N G 's H I G H N E S S E.

I T may plesse your goodnesse to vnderstand that Bushope this daye preached and declared the kynges tytelle very well, and hade a grete audyence, the chorch full of people, one of the Focaces in his said declaration, openly called him false knaue, with other foolish words, it was that foolish fellow with the corled head that kneeled in your waye when you came forth of the confessor's chamber. I can noe lesse doe, but set him in prisone, vt pena eius sit metus aliorum: yesterday I learned many enorמוש things against Bushope, in the examinacion of the lay brederen; first, that Bushope perswaded towe of the brederen to haue gone their wayes by night, and he himselfe with them, and to the accomplishment of that, they lacked but money to buy them seculere apparell: forther, that Bushope would haue perswaded one of his brederen, a smithe, to haue made a keaye for the doare, to haue in the night time received in wenches for him and his fellowes, and specially a wyffe of Vxbridge now dwelling not farre from the old lady Derby, nigh Vxbridge: which wyffe, his old customer, hath byne many tymes here at the grates communying with the sayd, and he was desirous to haue her conuoyed in to him. The said Bushope also perswaded a nunne, to whom he was confessor, ad libidinem corporis perimplend. And thus he perswaded her in confession, making her beleue, that whensoever, and as ofte as they shold medle together, if she were immediately after confessed by him, and tooke of him absolution, shee shold be cleere forgeuen of GOD, and it shold be none offence vnto her before GOD. And she writte diueres and sundrye lettores vnto him of such their folishnesse and vnthriftynesse, and wold haue had his brother the smithe, to haue polled out a barre of iron of that window, whereas ye examyned the ladye abbas, that he might haue gone in to her by night. And that same window was their communying place by night. He perswaded the sextene that he wold be in his contemplacion in the chorch by night, and by that meanes was many nightes in the chorch talking with her at the said grate of the nunnes quire, and there was ther meeting place by night, besides their day communicacons, as in confession: it were too long to declare all things of him that I haue hard, which I suppos is true. This afternoone I intend to make forder serche,

Ex lit. in bibl.
S. Dewes.

both of some of the brederen, and some also of the sisters for such like matteres ; if I fynde any thing apparent to be true, I shall God wyllynge thereof sertesy your mastorshiipe to morowe by vii in the morning. And aftor this daye I suppos there will be no other things to be knowne as yet here ; for I haue already examined all the brederen, and many of them wold gladly depart hense, and be righte weary of their habyte : such religion and feined sanctetye, God saue me froe. If master Bedle had byne here a frior, and of bushopes counsell, he wold right welle have helped him to haue broghte his mattores to passe, without brakyng vppe of any grate or yet counterfettyng of keayes, such capass-tye God hath sent him. From Syone this sondaye xii Decembere. By the speedy hand of your assured poore preeste,

RICHARD LAYTON.

*Ecclesia omnium
Angelorum*

Not far from hence, was a fraternity founded by JOHN SOMERSET, chancellor of the exchequer, and the king's chaplain, which he called, ecclesia omnium Angelorum.

ISLEWORTH.

Anthony Sutton.

Al yow that doth this epitaph rede or see,
Of yowr mere goodnesse, and grete cheritie,
• Prey for the sowl of maister ANTONY
SUTTON, bacher of diuinity,
Who died in secundo die Augusti,
Annoque Domini,
M.cccc.xl. and three.

Henry Archer.

Orate pro anima HENRICI ARCHER, qui obiit 2 die Septem. anno Domini, 480. Cuius anime. . . .

If the date of this inscription were true, this ARCHER did live in the reign of LUCIUS, the first christian king of this monarchy, but questionless, this was the oversight of him which inlaid the monument, leaving out the figure of one, which might have made it right, 1480.

John Robinson,
Katherine and
Joan his wives.

Here lyeth JOHN ROBINSON,
With his wyfs KATHERIN and JONE,
Who dyed M.cccc. and three :
On whos sowls JESU haue mercy.

Clement Colyns.

Hic iacet CLEMENS COLYNS, de Isleworth, vicarius, vtriusque iuris doctor. qui obiit, 1498.

John Holt, Margery and Elizabeth his wives.

Prey for the sowls of JOHN HOLT, MARGERIE and ELIZABETH, his wyffs, and for the sowls of all his children, who died anno Dom. 1520.
In the yere of our Lord God, M cccc. the fourth dey of December,
MARGERIE to GOD her sowl she did surrender ;
JESU full of mercy, on her sowl haue mercy,
For in thy mercy she trusted fully.

Audry Aundesham.

Pray for the sowl of AUDRY the wyf of GEDEON AUNDESHAM, who dyed, 1502.

John Sampol.

Here lyeth JOHN SAMPOL, yeoman, vther of the king's chamber, who dyed the yere, 1535.

SAMPOL, antiently called St. PAUL, a family of which name flourished at Melwood in Lincolnshire, of which hereafter.

Sir John Payne,
priest.

Hic. . . . Dominus JOHANNES PAYNE, vicarius, . . . 1470.

Quisquis

Quisquis eris, qui transferis, sta, perlege, plora.
Sum quod eris, fueram quod es, pro me precor ora.

H O W N S L O W C H A P L E .

Which belonged sometime to a fryary thereunto adjoining, now a chaple of ease for the inhabitants, which are of two parishes, Heston and Isleworth: by whom this fraternity was founded, I cannot learn, except by the WINDSORS, a family of many descents, ever since the coming in of the Norman conqueror, who had their habitation at Stanwell, not far off; and chose this fryars' chaple for their place of burial; which, together with the house, was, after the dissolution, given by exchange, to the lord WINDSOR by K. HEN. VIII. The fryary of Hounslow.

Orate pro animabus GEORGII WINDSORE, filij ANDREE WINDSORE, George Windsor
de Stanwell, militis; & VRSULE uxoris eius suorum & heredis ap-
parentis JOHANNIS, comitis Oxonie

Orate pro anima WILLELMI JACOB, qui dedit vnam clausuram vocatam William Jacob.
Busli heme ad inueniendam vnam lampadam qui ob. . . . 1478.

Vermibus hic donor & sic ostendere conor

Qualiter hic ponor ponitur omnis honor.

Quisquis ades, tu morte cades, sta, respice, plora

Sum quod eris, quod es ipse fui, pro me precor ora.

Under the picture of the blessed virgin, these verses following were depainted, now almost quite worn out:

Virginis intacte cum veneris ante figuram,

Pretereundo caue ne fileatur Aue.

S T A I N E S .

Here sometime stood a priory, founded by RALPH, lord Stafford, some of which family (as noble and antient as any) lie here interred, namely, NICHOLAS, baron Stafford, who died 10 kal. Novemb. 1288, as I have it out of an old MS. Staines priory.

Obijt NICHOLAUS, baro Stafford, 1288, & 10 kalend. Nouembris, apud Ex lib. abbat. de
Croden in bibl.
Cotton.
Stanis sepultus est.

H I L L I N G D O N , G R E A T .

In this church lieth buried, under a tomb covered with a marble stone, JOHN, lord Strange of Knocking, upon which this inscription is engraven:

Sub hac tumba iacet nobilis JOHANNES, dominus le STRANGE, dominus de Knocking, Mahun, Wasset, Warnell & Lacy, & dominus de Colham, vna cum pictura JAGNETTE, quondam vxoris sue, que quidem JAGNETTA fuit foror ELIZABETHE regine Anglie, quondam vxoris regis EDWARDI quarti, qui quidem JOHANNES obiit 15 die Octobris, anno regni regis EDWARDI quarti 17, quam quidem tumbam JOHANNA dominale Strange, vna cum pictura JAGNETTE ex sumptibus suis propriis fieri fecit, 1509. John, lord Strange.

This race of LE STRANGE, continued for many descents in the dignity of lord baron, in latin records, called Extranei, for that they were strangers, brought thither by K. HEN. II. the year 1148. This JOHN, lord Strange, here intombed, was the last of that surname, baron of Knocking; for sir GEORGE STANLEY, son and heir of THOMAS, lord Stanley, earl of Derby, the first of that name, married JOAN, the sole daughter and heiress of the afore-
said

ANTIEN T FUNERAL MONUMENTS

said JOHN lord Strange, here mentioned, who to her father's memory, made this monument, with whom he had both her father's honors, and ample inheritance ; of which THOMAS STANLEY, lord bishop of Man, in his pedigree of the STANLIES, speaking of THOMAS, the first earl, thus makes his rhyme; a MS.

George lord
Strange.

He married his first son GEORGE to no Ferme, nor Grange,
But honorably to the heire of the lord Strange:
Who lived in such loue, as no man els had ;
For at the death of him, diuars went almost madd ;
At an ungodly banquet (alas) he was poysoned,
And at London in James Garlikhith lyes buried.

James lord
Strange.

The style, title, and dignity of lord Strange, JAMES STANLEY, eldest son and heir of WILLIAM earl of Derby (a gentleman of laudable endowments both of mind and body) now at this day happily enjoyeth.

H A R R O W on the H I L L.

I find divers of the surname of FLAMBERDS; of Flamberds, in this parish (now the habitation of a worthy gentleman, Sir GILBERT GERARD, knight and baronet) to be here interred. One of whose tombs is thus inscribed

Io. Flambard.

Ion me do marmore nūminis ordine Flam tu^uat^u ;
Bard^u quoque verbere stīgis è funē hic tueatur.

Edmund Flam-
bard and Eliz.
his wife.

EDMUND FLAMBARD & ELISABETH gifont icy
Dieu de s'almes eyt mercy. Amen.
FLAMBARD EDMUNDUS iacet hic tellure sepultus
Coniux addetur ELISABETH et societur.

Io. Birkhed.

Sta moriture vide docept te massa JOHANNIS
BIRKHED, sub lapide trux ne cat Atropos annis,
M. Domine: C quater & X octo numeratis
Jungitur iste pater; Cuthb^uerge luce beat^u.
Hunc charitas, grauitas, fides, prudentia morum.
Presulibus primis regni fecere decorum:
O DEUS in celis tua ^{laureis} ~~lauris~~ alma maiestas,
Quem tantum terris morum prefecit honestas.

These Alterations made from the original brasses. 1804 V. 1810. W.R.
A C T O N.

Sir Thomas
Cornwall.

Pray for the soul of Sir THOMAS CORNWAL, baron of Burford, in the county of Salop, knight and banneret, which took to wyf ANNE, daughter of Sir RICHARD CORBET of the same county; who departed this lyf the xix of Auguft, M. D. xxxvii. on whos soul, &c.

Camden in
Shropshire.

Learned CAMDEN, speaking of the ancestors of this active strong family of the CORNWALS, hath these words: "Upon the river Temd (saith he) is seen Burford, which from THEODORICKE SAIE and his posterity, came unto ROBERT MORTIMER, and from his posterity likewise, unto Sir GEFREY CORNWAILE, who derived his descent from RICHARD earl of Cornwall, and king of the Almaines; and his race even to these days have flourished under the names of barons of Burford, but not in the dignitie of parliamentary barons, whereas it is holden of the king, for to find five men for the army in Wales, and by service of a baron." But more of these CORNWALS when I come to the usual place of their burial: for this gentleman was casually here

here interred, dying here in this towne, as he passed from London into his own country.

Here lieth HENRY GOSSE and ALICE his wif 1485.

Al yow this way by me sal pas,
 Consydyr what I am, and who I was.
 BIRD I was first JOHN by name;
 Here in Acton preest and parson of the same.
 Fifty yere and three gouerne did I here,
 And fynisht my lyff in the two and fortyth yere,
 Aftyr a thowland c c c c of owr Lords first commyng,
 In erth me to redeme by sore peyne sufferyng:
 And now I haue peyd the stipend of this lyff,
 Yeldyng my flesh to wormes wythout eny stryff.
 For my soul intercede that glory it may opteyne,
 Where with the bleffyd Trinity eternally it may reyne.
 And for yow ageyn prey by whos cherite I am relevyd
 To sweet JESU with whos blood I am redeemyd.

Jo. Bird, preest.

H E N D O N.

Hic iacet IOHANNES DE BRENT, armiger obiit ann. Dom. Jo. Brent.
 1467.

These BRENTS were gentlemen of ample possessions in this tract, whose chief residence was in Brentstreet, hereunto adjoining; from whom (saith NORDEN) that street took her denomination: as also the little brook of Brent, which giveth name to Brentford, now call'd Brainford.

The most remakable man of this surname, was one FALCATIUS, or FALKE DE BRENT, who for his matchless prowess, and all-daring forwardness, was so beloved of king JOHN, that he gave him in marriage MARGARET, the daughter of WARRIN FITZ-GERALD his chamberlain, late the wife of BALDWIN DE RIVERS, son of WILLIAM earl of Dover and Exeter. A match thought far unfit for such a man; but the king would have it so. Whereupon this was written:

Lex connectit eos, amor & concordia lecti,
 Sed lex qualis? amor qualis? concordia qualis
 Lex exlex, amor exofus, concordia discors.

Matt. Westmi. &

This FOWKE lived in the like grace and favor with king HEN. III. for by his firey valor the said king got the victory at Lincoln, against LEWIS the son of the second PHILIP of France, and his own rebellious barons. But not after, looking over much upon the height of his fortunes, and remembering too often his former good services to the state he, presuming upon his sovereign's lenity, committed many horrible outrages, for which (after pardon of his life hardly obtained) he was adjudged to perpetual banishment, in which he ended his days at Rome in extreme misery, and was there interred most ignobly, ann. 1226.

Matt. Paris.

Hic iacet THOMAS IACOB et IOHANNA vxor eius, qui quidem THO. Tho. Jacob and
 ob. 1441, & IOHANNA 1400. Joan his wife.

Here lieth JOHN DOWNMEER and IOAN his wyf. Whos soullys IESU Jo. Downmeer
 pardon 1515. Joan his wife.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Peter Goldes-
brough.

Hic iacet PETRUS GOLDESBOUGH ciuis et aurifaber London. qui
obiit 1422.

Sancte PETRE pastor pro me precor esto rogator.

F I N C H L E Y.

Upon the north wall of this church the last will and testament of one THOMAS SANNY is hung up; thus written in a table:

In DEI nomine, amen. Anno Domini 1509. primo anno HENRICI octavi; octavo die mens. Nouembris.

Tho. Sanny.

I THOMAS SANNY of the Estende in Finchley, in the county of Middlesex, whol in mynd, and sick of body, do mak my last wyl and testament in form following. First I bequeth my soul to almyghty GOD, to owr lady, and to all the seynts in hevyn. And my body to be buryd in the churchyard of our Lady of Finchley. Item, I wil after the deth of my wyff the hous callyd Fordis, and Stockwoodfeeld shallen whyl the world lastyth, pay out of the said hous and lands forty shilling yerly to preests, to syng for my soul, my moders soul, my wyffs soul, my chyl dren, my kyndred soulys, and all christian soulys: and a nobil to the reparation of the feyd hous, and dispose to hygh ways and to pore peple, or in oder good dedes of cherite. And also I wil that the churchwardens sal yerly see this donne for euer. I wil that this be grauyn in a ston of marbull. that all men may see hit, as in my wil more playnly doth appere.

I ESU mercy Lady help.

Sr Tho. Frowicke, knight.

Here lieth entombed the body of sir THOMAS FROWICKE knight, lord, chief justice of the common pleas. The circumscription about his monument is defaced and gone. In the catalogue I find thus much: THOMAS FROWICK, miles, constitutus erat iusticiarius de banco xxx. die mens. Septembris, ann. xviii. HEN. VII. et obiit xvii die mens. Octobris, anno M. CCCC. VI. et XXII. HEN. VII.

Adjoining to this is another marble thus inscribed:

Tho. Frowicke
and Joan his
wife.

JOAN la feme THOMAS DE FROWICKE gift icy.

Et le dit THOMAS pense de giser avecque luy.

Tho. Aldenham.

Hic iacet, THOMAS ALDENHAM, armig. et chirurgus illustriss. principis HENRICI VI. qui obiit 1431..

H A D L E Y.

John Goodyere
and Joan his
wife.

Of yowr. . . . pray. . . soul of JOHN GOODYERE esquyre and JONE his wyff which died . . . 1504. whos souls. . . .

To the honor of sir HENRY GOODYER of Polesworth, a knight, memorable for his virtues (saith CAMDEN) an affectionate friend of his made this tetraistich:

Remains.

An ill yeare of a GOODYER vs bereft:
Who gon to GOD, much lacke of him here left,
Full of good gifts, of body and of minde
Wise, comely, learned, eloquent, and kinde.

E N F I E L D.

Joice lady Tiptofte.

. Iocosa quondam filia et vna heredum domini POWES, ac etiam filia et vna heredum domine MARCHIE. . . . et vxor famosissimo militi . . . TIPTOFTE

..... TIPTOFTE die Septemb. 1446. cuius anime et omnium
fidelium defunctorum IHC pro sua sanctissima passione misereatur.

To make this time-eaten inscription somewhat more plain : I find this **JOCOSA** Hist. of Wales,
to have been the daughter and coheirefs of **EDWARD CHARLETON**, lord H. Lhoyd.
POWYS in Wales, married to **JOHN** lord **TIPTOFT**, father of **JOHN** lord
TIPTOFT first of that surname, earl of Worcester; who lived here at Enfield Specul. Britan.
house, built by himself, or some of his ancestors. Norden.

H O R N S E Y.

Jesu Chryst **MARYES** sonn

Jo. Skevington.

Have mercy on the soul of **JOHN SKEVINGTON**.

An antient family residing at Brumfield near adjoining.

E D M O N T O N.

Here lieth interred under a seemly tomb without inscription, the body of **PETER FABELL** (as the report goes) upon whom this fable was fathered, that Peter Fabell, the
he by his witty devices beguiled the devil : belike he was some ingenious conceited merry devil of
gentleman, who did use some sleighty tricks for his own disports. He lived and Edmonton.
died in the reign of **HENRY VII**, saith the book of his merry pranks.

Hic iacent corpora **THOME CARLETON** quondam domini istius ville qui. Tho. Carleton
obit 21 Feb. 1447. et **ELISABETH** vxoris eius filie **ADE FRANCIS** militis and Eliz. his
per quam habuit dominium. . . . wife.

This tomb, as most of the monuments in this church, is shamefully defaced :
the inhabitants deliver by tradition, that this **CARLETON** was a man of great
command in this county, and that sir **ADAM FRANCIS**, his father-in-law here
nominated, was lord mayor of London about the year 1353, and one of the
founders of guild-hall chapel or college to the said hall adjoining.

ADAM et **ELISABETH** les enfans monsieur **ADAM FRANCEYS** iesont. Adam and Eliz.
icy; **DIEU** de son almes eit mercy. Francis.

Of your cherite . . . of **JOHN KIRTON** esquyre, and **JOHN KIRTON** the Jo. Kirton and
sonne of **JOHN KIRTON**, and **ANNE** his wyf and all christian sowlys . . . Anne his wife.

Here lieth one whose name is worn out of his monument, his tomb covered
with a fair marble stone, his body figured in brass armed, with a gorget of mail;
under his feet a lion couchant. His wife lieth portrayed by him; he is thought
by some to have been one of that antient and honorable family of the **MAN-**
DEVILLS, by others to be one of that noble family of the **DACIERS**. These
verses remaining :

Erth goyth vpon erth as mold vpon mold
Erth goyth vpon erth al glysteryng in gold,
As thogh erth to erth ner turne shold,
And yet must erth to erth soner then he wold:

Ista sacerdotis **INNOCENT** est tumba **IOHANNIS**

Vicerat Octobris quem nece quarta dies.

A quadringentis vno quoque mille sub annis

CHRISTI post ortum terra recepit eum.

Hunc bini reges, **HENRICUS** et ante **RICHARDUS**

Subthesaurarium regni statuere fidelem

Donet rex celi gaudia **CHRISTE** sibi.

Here lyeth **NICHOLAS BORNE**, and **ELIZABETH** his wyf.

Jo. Innocent, or
Incent, under
treasurer of Eng-
land.

Nic. Borne and
Eliz. his wife.

Of

ANTIEN T FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Of death we haue tastyd the mortall rage,
 Now lying both togeddir vndyr this ston;
 That somtym wer knytt in bond of maryage
 For term of lyff, too bodys in on.
 Therfor good peple to God in thorn
 Prey, from the on body too fowlys proceed,
 The temporal maryage euerlastyng succeed.
 Honor Altissimo.

Jo. Daniel, Joan
 and Alice his
 wives.

Hic iacent IOANNES DANIEL, IOANNA et ALICIA vxores eius
 1444.

N E W I N G T O N.

Maud Ekington.

Hic iacet MATILDA UXOR IOHANNIS EKINGTON quondam cofferarij
 hospitij domini regis EDW. quarti; que ob. 1473.

T O T T E N H A M.

Tho. Hening-
 ham.

Here lieth entombed THOMAS HYNNINGHAM esquire, who died, anno
 1499. on whosf.

George Hening-
 ham.

Here lieth GEORGE HYNNINGHAM esquire, sometime seruant, and greatly
 fauoured of K. HENRY VIII, who founded here a hospitall or almes-house
 for three poor widdowes, and died, anno 1536.

Eliz. Turnant.

Orate ELIZABETHE TURNANT vxoris RICHARDI TURNANT
 arm. que ob. . . . 1457.

Margaret
 Compton.

Here lieth MARGARET COMPTON, late daughter of sir WILLIAM
 COMPTON, knight, who died 17 Iune, 1517. on whose, &c.

The noble and antient family of the COMPTONS, have been for a long time
 owners of the mansion house here standing, not far from the church.

Tho. Billington.

Pray for the soules of THOMAS BILLINGTON esquire, for his wiues soules
 AGNES and MARGERIE: which THO. died 1539.

Orate pro GREDNEY

Grand fer-
 geanty.

These GREDNEYES held the manor of Pembroke here in Tottenham, as of
 the honor of Huntingdon, by an honorable tenure, which our lawyers term
 grand-fergeanty, namely to give unto the king a pair of spurs of silver, gilded,
 when as the king should take upon him the order of knighthood.

K I L B O R N E.

Kilborne nun-
 nery.

Here sometime was a nunnery dedicated to the blessed Virgin MARY, but by
 whom founded I cannot learn, valued at the suppression to be worth fourscore
 and six pounds, seven shillings and six pence per year.

H A C K N E Y.

Hen. lord Percy,
 earl of Nor-
 thumberland.

Here lieth interred, HENRY lord PERCY, earl of Northumberland, knight
 of the most honorable order of the garter, who died in this town the last of June,
 1537, the 29th of HEN. VIII.

I shall have occasion hereafter to speak more fully of this thrice-noble family
 of the PERCIES, when I come to the abbey of Whitby in Yorkshire, of which
 they were founders: for this time I will conclude with these words out of CAM-
 DEN, concerning these high-born earls of Northumberland. A family (saith he)
 I assure you, very antient, and right noble, which deriveth their pedigree from
 CHARLES the Great, more directly, and with a race of ancestors less inter-
 rupted,

rupted, than either of the duke of Loraine or of Guise, that so highly vaunt themselves thereupon.

Dormit ALEXANDER anne hic sub marmore magnus ?

Camd. in Suff. r.
Alexander, a for-
geant at law.

Dum vixit genio maior et ingenio

Maximus et merito; sacer ecclesieque deique

Cultor, et in populo pacificator erat.

Hunc seruum legis elegit septima Julij lux,

Octobris et hunc prima, Deo rapuit.

Seno ter deno bis centeno quater anno

Milleno domini qui pius affit ei.

Pro quo defunctisque fidelibus omnibus aue

Sit quicumque pater noster ait vel aue.

It appears by this epitaph (for I find no further of him in any other writings) that this lawyer was a very honest man for those times, wherein judges, sergeants, and many other eminent officers to the law, were found guilty (and fined) of bribery and extortion.

Here lyeth JOAN ONLY, the onely most faithfull wyf of JOHN ONLY of Joan Only, Warwicksheire esquire, to whose soule the onely Trinity be mercifull, Amen. She died the yeare 1525.

For the sowl of ALLIS RYDER of your cherite,

Alice Ryder a
milk-maid.

Say a pater noster, and an aue . . . 1517. .

Her portraiture is in brasse with a milk-pail upon her head; she was (by relation) a liberal benefactor to this church.

Here lieth entombed without any inscription, the body of one . . . HERON, Heron, the founder of this church as I take it, by the pictures of herons engraven in stone, upon every pillar of the church :

Subiacet hic strictus hoc marmore nunc homo pictus,

THOMAS HERT dictus hic vicarius benedictus

Tho. Hert,
vicar.

O Cambrig per te fuit ille magister in arte

C. quater et mille: sex x. quarto ruit ille

Et iulij plena septena luce ferena.

Here lyeth IONE CURTEYS, the daughter of . . . Shordyche . . . 1399.

Joan Curteys.

Here lyeth ROGER FORD, 1453.

Roger Ford.

Here lieth JOHN BUTTERFIELD . . . 1454.

Jo. Butterfield.

Here lyeth THOMAS SYMOND, who died the xi. day of May . . .

Tho. Symond.

M. ccccxlvi.

Here lyeth JOHN CATCHER, who died the ix. of May Jo. Catcher.

M. ccclxxxvii.

Here lyeth the body of HENRY THERKET, . . . M. cccciii.

Hen. Therket.

Here lyeth the body of WILLIAM HENNEAGE, the sonne of ROBERT HENNEAGE, one of the king's auditors, who died the 5 day of August, ann. dom. 1535. on whos soul . . .

Will Henneage.

Auditor in our law (saith the interpreter) signifieth an officer of the king, or some other great personage, who yearly by examining the accompts of all under officers accomptable, make up a general book, that sheweth the difference between their receipts and their allowances, commonly called (allocations) as namely the auditors of the exchequer take the account of those receivers who receive the revenues of the augmentation, as also of the sheriffs, escheators, and cust-

D. Cowell. lit.
A.

tomers, and set them down and perfect them. He who will know more hereof, may look, Stat. ann. 33 HEN. VIII. cap. 33.

Jo. Jennings.

Of your cherite prey for the soul of JOHN IENYNGS, who dyed M.cccc.xxiii.

Jo. Elington.

Pray for the soul of JOHN ELRYNGTON, flylcer of London, and keeper of the records of the common pleas, who departed 1504.

Cowell. lit. F.

Fylycer or filazer, derived from the French word filace, id est, filum, is an officer in the common pleas, whereof there be fourteen in number. They make all original procefs, as well real as personal and mixt: and in actions merely personal, where the defendants be returned or summoned, there goeth out the distress infinite, until appearance; if he be returned nihil, then procefs of capias infinite, if the plaintiff will, or after the third capias, the plaintiff may go to the exigenter of the shire, where his original is grounded, and have an exigent, and proclamation made. And also the filazer maketh forth all writs in view in causes where the view is placed. He is also allowed to enter the imparlance, or the general issue in common actions, where appearance is made with him, and also judgment by confession in any of them before issue be joined: and to make out writs of execution thereupon. But although they entered the issue, yet the prothonotary must enter the judgment, if it be after verdict. They also make writs of superseatas, in case where the defendant appeareth in their officers after the capias awarded.

Will. Lowthe.

Here lyeth . . . WILLIAM LOWTHE, goldsmith of London 1528.

Rob. Walsingham.

Prey for the soul of ROBERT WALSINGHAM, clarke of the spicery to king HENRY VIII, who dyed 1522.

Chr. Urswicke,
the K. almoner,
of annor.

Here lieth under a fair monument, the body of CHRISTOPHER URSWICKE the king's almoner, his picture in brasse with this inscription:

CHRISTOPHERUS URSWICUS regis HENRICI septimi eleemosinarius, vir sua etate clarus, summaribus, atque infimatibus juxta charus. Ad exteros reges vndecies pro patria legatus; deconatum Eboracensem, archidiaconatum Richmundie, decanatum Windeforie habitos viuens reliquit. Episcopatum Norwicensensem oblatum recusauit: magnos honores tota vita spreuit: frugali vita contentus, hic viuere, hic mori maluit, plenus annis obiit ab omnibus desideratus, funeris pompam etiam testamento vetuit: hic sepultus, carnis resurrectionem, in aduentum CHRISTI expectat. Obijt anno domini, 1521, 24 Octob.

I have not heard of many clergymen, neither in his, nor these days, who would relinquish and refuse thus many ecclesiastical honors and preferments, and content himself with a private parsonage; but here let him rest, as an example for all our great prelates to admire; and for few or none to imitate.

I S L I N G T O N.

John Fowler.

Here . . . JOHN FOWLER . . . 1538. on whos soule . . .

Alice Fowler.

Here lieth ALIS FOWLER the wyf of ROBERT FOWLER esquire, who died . . . 1540.

Behold and se, thus as I am so sal ye be,

When ye be dead and laid in graue,

As ye haue done, so sal ye haue.

Divers of this family lie here interred, the ancestors of sir THOMAS FOWLER, knight and baronet, now living, 1630.

Hic

Hic sepelitur THOMAS SAUILL filius et heres apparens IOHANNIS SAUILL armig. et MARGARETE vxoris eius, qui in primo limine vite immature mortis celeritate matrem preueniens, ex hac luce migravit 14 die etatis sue, anno dom. 1546.

Tho. Savil, an infant.

I preye the Christen man that has grace to se this,
To preye for the soulys of thof that here beryed is.
And remember that in CHRYS T we be brether,
The which hath commanded erye man to preye for other
This seyth ROBERT MIDDLETON, and his wyf here wrapped in cley.
Abyding the mercy of Almighty GOD till doomys dey.
Which was seruant fomtym to sir GEORGE HASTINGS erle of Huntington,
And passed this transitory lyff as tis written herupon
In the yere of our Lord GOD on thowfand fyue hundryd and ten,
On whos soulys Almighty GOD haue mercy. Amen.

Robert Middleton and his wife.

Orate pro WILIELMO MISTELBROKE auditore, qui in seruitio regis itinerans, deo disponente apud Denhy in marchia Wallie: ann. dom. M.cccc.lxxxij. corpus suum sacre sepulture reddidit; & pro CATHERINA uxore sua, cuius corpus sub isto marmore tumulatum fuit. Quorum anime in pace IESU CHRISTI requiescant. Amen.

Katherine Mistelbrooke.

ST. P A N C R A S.

In this old weather-beaten church (standing all alone as utterly forsaken, which for antiquity will not yield to St. Paul's in London) I find a wonderous antient monument, which by tradition was made to the memory of one of the right honorable family of the GREYES, and his lady; whose portraitures are upon the tomb. Whose mansion-house, say the inhabitants, was in Port-Poole, or Greys-inn-lane, now an inn of court. But these are but suppositions: for by whom Greys-inn was first possessed, builded, or begun, I have not yet learned. Yet it seemeth, saith STOW, to be since EDWARD III's time. These following are all the words left undefaced:

.... Grey and his wife.

Survey Lond.

Holy Trinitie on GOD have mercy on vs.

Hic iacent ROBERTUS EVE et LAWRENTIA foror eius, filia FRANCISCI EVE filii THOME EVE clerici corone cancellarie Anglie. . . . quorum. . . .

Rob. Eve, and Laurentia, his sister.

HOSPITAL OF ST. G I L E S IN THE FIELDS.

This hospital was founded by MAUD, the queen, wife to K. HENRY I, about the year one thousand one hundred and seventeen, it was a cell to BURTON LAZARS (so called of leprous persons) in Leicestershire. At this hospital, the prisoners conveyed from the city of London to Tyburn there to be executed, were presented with a great bowl of ale; thereof to drink at their pleasure, as to be their last refreshment in this life.

Hosp. of St. Giles founded.

S. Giles's bowl.

S T E P N E Y.

Here lieth HENRY STEWARD, lord DARLE, of the age of threec quarters of a yeere, late sonne and heire of MATHEW STEWARD erle of Lennoux, and lady MARGARET his wife. Which HENRY deceased the xxviii day of Nouember, in the yeere of our Lord GOD, M.ccccc.xlv. Whose soule JESUS pardon.

Hen. Steward, lord Darle.

This HENRY's second brother was likewise christened HENRY, and styled lord DARLE, or DARNLEY, a noble prince, and reputed for person one of the goodliest.

goodliest gentlemen in Europe; who married **MARY** queen of Scotland, the royal parents of our late sovereign lord **JAMES I.**, king of Great-Britain, father of our most magnificent monarch **CHARLES I.**, now happily reigning:

Jo. Kitt, or Kite,
bishop of Car-
lisle.

Vndyr this ston clofyde and marmorate
Lyeth **JOHN KITTE** Londoner natyffe.
Encreasyng in vertues rose to high estate,
In the fourth **EDWARDS** chappel by his yong lyffe,
Sith whych the sevinth **HENRYES** servyce primatyffe
Proceeding stil in vertuous efficace
To be in fauour with this our kings grafe.
With witt endewyd chosyn to be legate
Sent into Spayne, where he ryght ioyfully
Combynd both prynces, in pease most amate:
In Grece archbyshop elected worthely,
And last of Carlyel rulyng pastorally
Keping nobyl houshold wyth grete hospitality:
On thowland fyve hundryd thirty and sevyn,
Invyterate wyth pastoral carys, consumyd wyth age,
The nintenth of Iun reckonyd ful evyn,
Passyd to hevyn from worldly pylgramage:
Of whos soul good pepul of cherite
Prey, as ye wold be preyd for; for thus must ye lie.

JESU mercy lady help.

Sir Hen. Collet,
lord mayor.

Here lieth sir **HENRY COLLET** knight, twise maior of London who died in the yere of our redemption, 1510.

This **HENRY** was son to **ROBERT COLLET**, of Wendover, in Buckinghamshire, and father to **JOHN COLLET**, dean of Pauls, in the first time of his mayoralty the crofs in Cheap-side was new builded in that beautiful manner as it now standeth.

Rich. Pace, dean
of St. Pauls.

RICHARDUS iacet hic venerabilis ille decanus
Qui fuit etatis doctus Apollo sue;
Eloquio, forma, ingenio, virtutibus, arte
Nobilis, eternum viuere dignus erat.
Consilio bonus, ingenio fuit vtilis acri,
Facunda eloquij dexteritate potens.
Non rigidus, non ore minax, affabilis omni
Tempore; seu puero seu loquerere seni.
Nulli vnquam nocuit, multos adiuvit, & omnes
Officij studuit demeruisse bonos.
Tantus hic et talis, ne non deleatur ademptus
Flent muse, et laceris mesta minerua comis.

Obijt anno 1532. erat. circiter 40.

This **PACE** succeeded **COLLET** in the deanry of Paul's, a man highly in favor with **K. HENRY VIII.**, by whom he was employed as ambassador to **MAXIMILIAN** the German emperor; as also to Rome in the behalf of cardinal **WOLSEY**, who stood in election for the popedom. He worte divers learned treatises yet extant. Nam vir erat (saith **BALD.**) vtriusque literaturæ peritia præditus. Nemo ingenio candidior, aut humanitate amicitior: he was a right worthy man, and one who gave in counsel faithful advice; learned he was also,

also, and indowed with many excellent gifts of nature, courteous, pleasant, and delighting in music, highly in the king's favor, and well heard in matters of weight.

Stow Annal.
cent. 5.

Nic. Gibbon,
sheriff of London.

Here was I borne, and here I make myne end
Though I was citizen, and grocer of London,
And to the office of schrevalty did ascend;
But things transitorie passe and vanishe sone,
To GOD be geeuen thanks if that I ought have done.

That to his honowre, and to the bringing vp of youth,
And to the succowre of the age; for sewerly this is soth.
By AVISE my wyff children were left me non
Which we both did take as GOD had it sent;
And fixed our myndes that ioyntly in on,
To releue the poore by mutual consent.
Now mercifull IESU who hast assystyd owre intent,
Have mercy on owre fowles, and as for the residew,
If it be thy will thou mayst owre act continew.

Upon the same marble these verses following:

The five and twentyth day of this monyth of Septembyr,
And of our LORD GOD the fiftenth hundred and fowrty yeere,
Master NICHOLAS GIBSON dyde as this tomb doth remembyr,
Whose wyff astyr married the worschypful esquier,
Master WILLIAM KNEUET, one of the kings privy chamber.
Much for his time also did he endeuer
To make this act to continew for euer.

This pious act here mentioned in this epitaph, is a free school, founded at Radcliff in this parish, by the said NICHOLAS and AVISE for the instruction of threescore poor men's children, by a school-master and an usher, with an almshouse, for fourteen poor aged persons; and this foundation continues unto this day.

ST. LEONARD's in STRATFORD BOW.

This religious structure was sometime a monastery, replenished with white monks, dedicated to our alone Savior JESUS CHRIST and St. LEONARD; founded by king HEN. II. in the 23d year of his reign. And valued at the suppression to be yearly worth an hundred and twenty one pounds, sixteen shillings.

In this abbey church sometime lay entombed the body of JOHN DE BOHUN, eldest son and heir of HUMFREY DE BOHUN, earl of Hereford and Essex. Which JOHN DE BOHUN (to use the words of MILLES in his catalogue of Hereford earls) after the death of his father HUMFREY, was fifth earl of Hereford, constable of England, and patron of the abbey of Lanthony, fourth earl of Essex (of that surname) and fifth lord of Breconoc.

John earl of
Hereford.

Because this earl JOHN in regard of his weakness of body, by a continual sickness, was not able to perform this office of the constableship of England, EDWARD III. at this earl's intreaty, did substitute EDWARD BOHUN, the earl's younger brother, vice constable under him, for the term of his life: But earl JOHN died at Kirby Thore the 20th of January, upon St. FABIAN and SE-

G. I.

RASTIAN'S.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

BASTIAN's day, 1136, the 10th of **EDWARD III.** leaving no issue, and was buried at Stratford abbey not far from London.

This **JOHN** married first **ALICE**, the daughter of **EDMUND FITZ-ALAN**, earl of Arundel, who died in child-bed, and was buried at Walden, with her infant son, after it was christened.

His second wife was **MARGARET**, daughter of **RALPH** lord **BASSET** of Drayton, a baron of the best rank in those days, by whom he had no issue.

H E R T F O R D S H I R E.

FOR ecclesiastical government only, some part of this shire belongeth to the diocese of London, the rest to the bishopric of Lincoln. Now because the bishop of Lincoln hath so large a territory under his jurisdiction, I will be so bold as to borrow a few funeral inscriptions which I have collected in this county, and within his charge, and imprint them with those which are properly for London diocese.

Sir John Chap-
pilaine, priest.]

A L H A L L O W E S, in the Town of Hertford.
Off your cherity prayeth to **GOD** and **ALHALWIN** hertely,
For Sir **JON CHAPPILAIN** somtyme of this plas vicary,
Almighty **JESU** relieve his sowl to grafe and mercy.

Isabella New-
marche,

Icy gift **ISABELE NEWMARCHE** iadis damoisele a trefnoble dame **ISABELE** roigne d'Engleterre.

Camd. in So-
merset.

This **ISABELLA NEWMARCH**, or de nouo mercatu (aname of great reputation in the reign of king **HEN. III.**) was maid of honor to that **ISABELLA** queen of England, who was second wife to **RICHARD II.** daughter of **CHARLES VI.** king of France.

Lewis Baybury.

Hic iacet **LODOVICUS BAYSBURY** capell. **HENRICI sexti**, ac prebend. ecclesie cathedralis Lincoln. . . . **M. cccc xxviii.**

Will. Wake and
Joan his wife.

Here lieth vndyr this ston **WILLIAM WAKE**,
And by him **IONE** his wyff and make:
Somtyme yeman of **JOHN** duc of Bedfords horf,
And lat survayor with king **HENRY** the sixt he was:
Gentylman mad he was at the holy grav,
On qwos sows almyghty **GOD** mercy hav.

John Priest.

Hic iacet **JOHANNES PRIEST** quondam ianitor hospitii **KATHERINE** nuper regine Anglie.

This **PRIEST** was porter to that **KATHARINE** queen of England, who was the only wife of that invincible conqueror of France, **HENRY** the fifth, and daughter of **CHARLES**, the son of **CHARLES** aforesaid King of France.

S T. N I C H O L A S.

Alice Trimflow.

Hic iacet **ALICIA TYMYSLOW** quondam dominella domine ducisse **Lankastrie**, que obiit 17 Septemb. 1306.

This fair young waiting chambermaid (for so much the word import,) was servant to **KATHERINE SWINFORD**, the third wife of **JOHN** of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster.

John Chandry.

Hic iacet **JOHANNES DE CHANDRY**, quondam noletus domini ducis **Lankastrie** . . .

This man's office under the duke of Lancaster, was to ring (as I take it) the sance, or sacring bell.

Hic

Hic iacet RICHARDUS PYNRE quondam botelere cum regina Anglia qui obiit xxii. Ianuar. M.cccc. xix.

A flagon and a cup cut in brass upon his grave stone.

Hic iacet venerabilis armiger JOHANNES INGYLBY, qui obiit festo MAT- John Ingleby. THEI apostoli et euangeliste, 1457.

This JOHN was in especial favor, and did wonderfully flourish in the service of king HEN. VI. A family of great antiquity in the county of York.

By these funeral monuments it appears, that divers princes of this land, have often made their residence in this town; by which means it hath been in former times of great state, and estimation, and beauty, but now for want of that general convention, the castle (built before the conquest, by EDWARD the elder) is greatly decayed, these parish churches much ruined, and the town neither greatly inhabited, nor much frequented.

Here in this town was a priory of black monks, valued in the exchequer, to be yearly worth fourscore and six pounds, fourteen shillings, eight pence. A cell it was to Saint Alban's, founded by RALPH LIMSEY, a nobleman, and dedicated to the virgin MARY, in the reign of the conqueror. I have my authority out of the collections of THOMAS TALBOT, sometime keeper of the records in the tower, a great genealogist; these are his words:

"RALPH lord LIMSEY buried in the priory of Hertford which he founded: he came into England with the conqueror, and was his sister's son, as the monks of the same house report. Foundation of the Priory in Herts. Ralph lord Limsey, here buried,

Port Or: three eagles' heads gules."

One ROBERT SOTINGDON, or SADINGTON, a man in great favor with HENRY III. and under him in honorable office, fell sick in his journey, being justice itinerate in this town, in the year 1257, and was here interred. One Sir ROBERT SADINGTON knight, was lord chancellor of England, anno 1345, and Sir RICHARD SADINGTON lord treasurer, much what about the same time, as in the catalogue of both you may read. Robert Saddington. Matt. Paris. Francis Twinne.

W A R E.

Hic iacet THOMAS BOURCHIER miles, filius HENRICI comitis Essex; ac ISABELLA uxor eius nuper comitissa Devon. filia et heres JOHANNIS BARRY militis, qui obiit . . . 1491, et ISABELLA ob. 1 die Marcij 1488, quorum animabus. Sir Hen. Bourchier knight.

This THOMAS BOURCHIER was the first son (saith VINCENT) of HENRY BOURCHIER, the first of that surname, earl of Essex, and this ISABELLA, the daughter and heir of JOHN BARRY knight, was, when the said THOMAS married her, the widow of HUMFREY lord STAFFORD of Southwick, son of WILLIAM STAFFORD of Hook esq. created earl of Devon by king HENRY IV. to whom the said king gave all the honors, manors, castles, &c. which were THOMAS COURTNEY's, the fourteenth earl of Devon: who nevertheless grew ungrateful to king EDWARD his advancer, in revolting from him at the battle of Banbury, for which cowardise (he being apprehended) was, without process, executed at Bridgewater, the 17th of August, anno 1469. having been earl but three months. Discovery of Brooke's errors. Humf. Stafford Earl of Devon.

Hic iacet ROGERUS DAMORY, baro tempore EDWARD I secundi, et ELIZABETHA tertia filia GILBERTI CLARE, comitis Glocestrie et JOHANNES uxoris eius filie EDWARD I primi vocate JOHANN. DE ACRIS. . . . Roger lord Damory and Elizabeth his wife.

This

ANTIEN T FUNERAL MONUMENTS

This **ROGER DAMORY**, was baron of Armoy in Ireland, and **ELIZABETH** his wife the founder of Clare-hall in the univerfity of Cambridge, of which more hereafter.

JEAN LUCAS gift icy
DIEU de falme eit mercy.

John Lucas.

This is an antient monument, fo is the family.

Foundation of
the fryary.
Camd. in Effex.
Tho. Heton and
Joyce his wife.

At the north end of this town was a fryary, whose ruins, not altogether beaten down, are to be feen at this day; founded by baron **WAKE**, lord of this town, about the reign of king **JOHN**, dedicated to St. **FRANCIS**, and furrendered the ninth of May, 26 **HENRY VIII.** here lieth **THOMAS HETON** & **JOAN** his wife, which **THOMAS** died the nineteenth of Auguft, 1409. and **JOYCE**, . . .

Will. Littlebury
and Elizabeth
his wife.

. . . **WILL. LITTLEBURY**, and **ELIZABETH** his wife : he died xxii of July, M. cccc.

W A T T O N.

Sir Philip Butler
knight.

Hic iacet corpus domini PHILIPPI BUTLER, militis, quondam domini de Woodhall, et huius ecclesie patroni, qui obiit in fefto Sancti LEONARDI, anno domini M. cccc. xxi. et regis HENRICI quinti post conquestum ultimo. Cuius anime propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Camd. in Herts.

CAMDEN faith, that thefe **BUTLERS** are branched from fir **RALPH BUTLER**, baron of Wem in Shropshire, and his wife, heir to **WILLIAM PANTULFE**, lord of Wem, soon after the first entry of the Normans.

H U N S D O N.

Camd. in Herts.

In this church are the right antient and honorable family of the **CARYES** interred, to whose memory I find no monument save one; under which **JOHN CARY**, baron of Hunsdon, lieth intombed; father to the right honorable **HENRY CARY**, lord Hunsdon, viscount Rochford, and earl of Devon, now living; grandchild to **HENRY**, baron of Hunsdon, lord chamberlain, and cousin german to queen **ELIZABETH**; and descended from the royal family of the duke of Somerset.

Sir Francis
Poynes knight.

FRANCISCO POYNO, equiti, literis, prudentia, armis fauore sui principis, et pietate insigni.

*Domina JOHANNA pia et amans vxor
Charo marito posuit, 1520.*

Camd. in Somerset.

This name is antient and honorable, fir **HUGH POYNES**, being one of the rank of parliamentary barons in the reign of king **EDWARD I.**

EPPALETS, or HIPPOLITES, vulgarly PALLETS.

St. Eppalet.

This church was dedicated, faith **NORDEN** in his description of Hertfordshire: to a supposed saint, called **EPPALET**, whose relics lay buried about the high altar, This man in his lifetime was a good tamer of colts, and as good a horse-leach: and for these qualities devoutly honored after his death, that all passengers by that way on horse-back, thought themselves bound to bring their steeds into the church, even up to the high altar, where this holy horseman was enshrined, and where a priest continually attended, to bestow such fragments of **EPPALET'S** miracles, as would either tame young hofes, cure lame jades, or refresh old, wearied, and forworn hackneies: which didavail so much the more or less, as the passengers were bountiful or, hard handed.

BALDOCK.

B A L D O C K.

Here is an antient monument, and an old inscription which I often meet with:

Farwel my frendys, the tyd abidyth no man,
I am departed hens, and so sal ye
But in this pasage the best song I can
Is requiem eternam, now Iesu grant it me.
When I haue ended all myn aduersity
Grant me in paradys to hav a mansion
That shedst thy bloud for my redemption

Prey for the sowlys of WILLIAM CRANE, IOANE and MARGARET his wyffs; . . . which WILLIAM died . . . 1383. . . on whos. . . .

William Crane,
Joan and Marg.
his wives.

Orate pro . . . WILIELMI VYNTER, generosi, et MARGARETE consortis sue, qui quidem WILIELMUS obiit 2 junii 1416. et MARGARETA ob . . . Octob 1411. eorum animabus, parentum, amicorum, benefactorum suorum, DEUS omnipotens pro sua magna misericordia propitietur. Amen.

Will. Vynter and
Margaret his
wife.

This French epitaph following was not long since to be read, engraven upon the monument of one of the ARGENTONS:

REIGNAULD DE ARGENTEIN ci gift
Que cest chappell feire fist
Fu't cheualier saint MAIRIE
Chescini pardon pour l'alme prie.

Englised.

REGNALD DE ARGENTYNE here is laid,
That caused this Chapell to be made:
He was a knight of Seynt MARY the Virgin,
Therefor prey pardon for his sin.

The foundation of the PRIORY of WYMLEY or WYMONDLEY.

Within this antient and famous lordship of Wymley (held by the most honorable tenure with us, saith CAMDEN, which our lawyers term grand serjeantry, namely that the lord thereof should serve unto the kings of England upon their coronation day, the first cup) one RICHARD DE ARGENTON, (descended from DAVID DE ARGENTON, Norman, and a martial knight, who under king WILLIAM the conqueror, served in the wars) lord of this manor (divolved now by marriage to the ALINGTONS) founded a priory for canons regular, valued at the suppression, to be yearly worth, 37 l. 10 s. 6 d. $\frac{1}{2}$

Camd. In Hertsh

Within the town of Hitching was a little priory, called New-bigging, valued to be worth 15 l. 1s. 11d. of yearly revenue.

Priory of Hitching,

A S H W E L L.

Of your cheritie sey for the soul of ELIZABETH ANNSTELL, a pater noster and an ave. . . . 1511.

Elizabeth Annstell.

Presbiter egregius prostratus morte RADULPHUS
HOWEL, grammaticus iacet hic sub marmore pressus.
TULLIUS ore fuit, PRISCIANI dicta resoluens,
Multos instruxit in CHRISTO vota reuoluens.
Erat in ecclesia pia numina semper honorans:

Ralph Howell.

6 K

Mane,

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Mane, fero Bacchi fugiens loca, crimina plorans,
 Dulcia frustraui, & fercula plena fugauit.
 Sepe ieiunauit, CHRISTO mentem reperauit,
 Mundum despexit, sic multa volumina scripsit,
 Que regit et rexit, saluet DEUS hunc rogo sic sit.
 Anno Mil. C quater. octogeno quoque sumpto,
 Mensis et Aprilis decessit ille secundo.

Jo. Hinxworth
 and Martina his
 wife.

John the son of
 Henry, or John
 Harrison,

Here in the north ile, JOHN HINXWORTH and MARTINA his wife,
 lie buried under a monument (defaced) which seemeth to be of great antiquity.

Perpetuis annis memores estote JOHANNIS
 HENRICI dictus proles hic iacet arbore strictus.
 Bursa non strictus hoc templo gessit amicus.
 Et meritis morum fuerat. . . fociorum,
 Sic prece verborum scandet precor alta polorum,
 M. C. quater septenis ter tres minor vno,
 Prima luce Junij nunc vermibus hic requiescit.

The. Colby.

Hic iacet magister THOMAS COLBY in decretis bachalarius, & istius ecclesie
 nuper vicarius, qui ob. 19 die mens. Septemb. ann. 1489. Cuius, &c.

Orate pro. . . WALTERI SUMMONER.

Walter Sumner.

Pettie Sergeantie

Abstract. reli-
 ver. in Scaccario.

I read that one WALTER SUMNER (whether this here interred or no, I
 know not) held the manor of Ashwell of the king by petty sergentry; viz. to
 find the king spits to roast his meat upon the day of his coronation. And
 JOHN SUMNER his son held the same manor by service to turn a spit in
 the king's kitchen upon the day of his coronation. ann. 6 E. II. & ann. 35
 E. D. III.

H I N X W O R T H

John Lambard &
 Ann his wife.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS LAMBARDE civis et merceri, ac aldermanni
 London. qui obiit 1487. et ANNE uxoris sue que obiit 1400. . .
 quorum anime per misericordiam Dei in pace eterna requiescant. Amen

Simon Ward and
 Ellen his wife.

Orate pro . . . SYMONIS WARD et ELENE uxoris sue. Qui quidem SYMON
 ob. xi Decemb. 1453. & ELENA obiit 21 Augusti 1483. quorum. . .

In a glasse win-
 dow.
 Stow survey.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS WARD, majoris London. qui istam fenestram. . .
 This WARD was lord mayor in the second of RICHARD III. in which year
 were three lord mayors and three sheriffs of London, by reason of a sweating
 sickness, whereof they died. This JOHN WARD, was son to RICHARD WARD,
 of Holden, in the county of York.

B A R L E Y.

Edward Cham-
 berlain.

EDWARD CHAMBERLEINE clerk gift icy
 Dieu de s'alme eit mercy. Amen.
 Qi morust en August le xxii ior
 M. ecc. lxxv. de nostre Seigneur.

Will. Warham,
 parson of Barley.

Orate pro salubri statu domini WILLELMI WARHAM, legum doctoris,
 & Pauli, London. canonici, magistri rotulorum, cancellarii regis ac rectoris de
 Barley.

This WARHAM (remembered here in the glasse window) was sometime arch-
 bishop of Canterbury. Of whom I have spoken before in Christchurch, Canter-
 bury, the place of his burial.

Inscription upon
 a bell in the Sec-
 ple.

Sum Rosa pulsata mundi MARIA vocata.

R O I S T O N

R O I S T O N.

ROHESIA the daughter of AUBREY DE VERE, chief justice of England under HENRY I. (sister to AUBREY DE VERE, the first earl of Oxford: and wife to GEFREY MAGNA-VILLA, or MANDEVILL, the first earl of Essex) erected, where now this town of Roiston standeth, a cross in the highway, which was thought in that age a pious work, to put passengers in mind of CHRIST's passion: whereupon it was called, CRUX ROHESIE, before there was either church or town. But afterwards (saith VINCENT, out of the records in the tower) when EUSTACH, DE MERCH. knight, lord of Navells in this tract, had adjoined thereunto a little monastery of canons-regular in honor of St. THOMAS, archbishop of Canterbury, then were inns built here: so that in process of time, by little and little, it grew to be a town; which instead of ROHESIA's cross, was called ROHESIA's town, and now contracted into Roiston. This priory was augmented in her revenues, and renewed by RADULPHUS DE RUNCESTER, and others. RICHARD I. gives and confirms monasterio sancti THOME martyris apud crucem ROHESIE et canonicis ibidem, locum ipsum in quo idem monasterium fundatum est, cum pertinentiis suis, que EUSTACHIUS DE MERC, fundator ipsius monasterii, & RADULPHUS DE ROUNCESTER, et alii fideles rationabiliter dedere eis. Anno. regn. I. In arch-turris London. cart. antiq. R. So that at the suppression, the same was valued at eighty nine pounds, sixteen shillings and one penny.

The foundation of the cross, the monastery, and town of Roiston.

Rot. chart an. 18. E. 2. 12. 7.

In a ruinous wall of this decayed priory, lays the proportion of a man, cut in stone, which (say the inhabitants) was made to the memory of one of the founders, who lieth thereby interred.

Here in this town was also an hospital (by whom founded I cannot learn) dedicated to the honor of St. JOHN, and St. JAMES apostles, suppressed, and valued at 5 l. 6 s. 10 d. by year.

The hospital

P E L H A M F U R N I X.

Upon an old tomb wherein a priest lieth interred:

Hic iacet elatum corpus maris fore reatum

Indignus flamen, CHRISTI matris posco leuamen.

Of your cherite pray for the soul of JOHN DANIELL of Folsted esquoyr, and MARGERY his wife. Which JOHN died the vii of October, M. ccccc. xix.

Jo. Daniell and Marg. his wife.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS NEWPORT armig. heredis ROBERTI NEWPORT ar. & MARIE vxoris eius, vnus filiarum JOHANNIS ALINGTON de Horseth in com. Cantab. arm. qui quidem JOHANNES NEWPORT obiit primo die mensis Iunii, ann. M. ccccc. xxii.

Jo. Newport.

Here lyeth ROBERT NEWPORT, esqwy, founder of this chapel, and MARY his wyff whych ROBERT dyed xvii. of Nouember, M. ccccc. xviii.

Rob. Newport & Mary his wife.

Orate pro anima GEORGI NEWPORT, ar. et MARGARETE vxoris eius, que MARGARETA obiit xx Januarii M. ccccc. lxvii. et GEORGIUS obiit xxviii Octob. M. ccclxxxiii.

Gorge. Newport and Margaret his wife.

These NEWPORTS here very fair entombed, were gentlemen (as I was informed) of ample revenues, in these parts; whose inheritance came by marriage to the PARKERS, ancestors of the lord Morley.

. . . . JOHANNES DE LEE et JOHANN A VXOR. . . .

John Lee and Joan his wife.

The arms and date gone.

. . . . Six

Sir Walter at
Lea, knight.

.... Sir WALTER, at Lea, alias fir WALTER, at Clay,
His wife lieth by him, the monument is antient, but foully defaced.

John Barloe and
Joan his wife.

Hic iacent JOHANNES BARLOE et JOHANNA vxor eius, qui quidem
JOHANNES obiit M.cccc.xx. et predicta JOANNA obiit xv Februar.
M.cccc.xix.

Henry Barloe
and Katherine
his wife.
Stow's annals.

Hic iacent HENRICUS BARLOE, arm. qui obiit v die Januarii, M.cccc.
lxxv. et KATHERINA vxor eius que ob. M.cccc.lxiii.
An antient and well allied family, one of which house, namely WILLIAM,
was in especial favor and trust with K. HENRY VII.

BURN T P E L H A M.

In the wall of this church lieth a most antient monument; a stone, whereon
is figured a man, and about him an eagle, a lion and a bull, having all wings,
and a fourth of the shape of an angel, as if they should represent the four evan-
gelists: under the feet of a man is a cross fleurie, and under the cross a serpent.
He is thought to have been sometime the lord of an antient decayed house, well
moated, not far from this place, called, O Piers Shoonkes. He flourished,
ann. à conquestu vicesimo primo.

S A B R I D G E W O R T H, V U L G A R L Y S A B S W O R T H.

Jo. Leventhorp
and Katherine
his wife.

Hic iacent JOHANNES LEVENTHORP, arm. qui obiit xxvii mens.
Maij, M. cccc. xxxiii. & KATHERINA vx. eius, que obiit v die Octob. M.
cccc. xxxi. quorum.

Stow's annals.

This JOHN was one of the executors of the last will and testament of king
HEN. V.

Jo. Leventhorp
and Joan his
wife.

Hic iacent JOHANNES LEVENTHORP, arm. qui obiit ultimo die mensis
Maij, M.cccc.lxxxiii, & JOANNA vxor eius, que obiit xxix Augusti, M.cccc.
xl.viii.

En iacet hic pulvis, putredo, vermis & esca;
Et famulus mortis; nam vita iam caret ista.
Hic nil scit, nil habet, nec virtus inde relucet;
Cerue luto vilis, horror, terror, feter orbis,
Opprobrium cunctis, ac est abiectio plebis,
Hic frater aspice te, spira suffragia pro me.

Isabella Leven-
thorp.

Hic iacet ISABELLA, vxor JOHANNIS LEVENTHORP, de Sabridgworth
in com. Hart. quondam vxor ROBERTI SOUTHWEL, de Thachint in eodem
com. & filia JOHANNIS BOYS in com. Lincolne, que obiit xx Julij
M.cccc.lxxx. Cuius, &c.

Agnes Leven-
thorp.

Hic iacet AGNES soror JOHANNIS LEVENTHORP, arm. que obiit x die
Decemb. M.cccc.xliiii.

Camd. in Hert.

In this church are divers other monuments of later times, to the memory of the
LEVENTHORPS; whose habitation is near to Shingle-hall; which is honored
by her owners, being of such worth and antient gentry.

John Chancy and
Anne his wife.

Hic iacent JOHANNES CHANCY, arm. filius et heres JOHANNIS CHAN-
cy, arm. filii & heredis WILLELMI CHANCY, militis, quondam baronis de
Shorpenbeck, in com. Ebor. & ANNA, vxor eius, una filiarum JOHANNIS
LEVENTHORP, arm. qui quidem JOHANNES obiit vii Maij, M.cccc.lxxxix,
& ANNA ii Decembris, M.cccc.lxxvii, quorum animabus, &c.

Of

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF LONDON.

317

Of yowr cherite sey a Pater Noster and an Ave
For the sowl of WILLIAM CHANCY,
On whos sowl Jesu hav mercy.

William Chancy.

Hic iacent GILFREDUS JOSLYNE & KATHERINA, &c JOANNA vxores Jeffrey Joslyne.
eius, qui obiit ii Januar. M.cccc.lxx.

Orate pro anima RADULPHI JOSLYNE, quondam militis, & bis maioratus
ciuitatis London. qui obiit xxv Octob. M.cccc.lxxviii.

Sir Ralph Jos-
lyne, kn. lord
mayor.
Stow's annals
and survey.

This sir RALPH JOSLYNE or JOSCELINE, was the son of the aforesaid
GEOFFREY JOSCELINE here interred. He was invested knight of the Bath
with sir THOMAS COOKE, sir MATTHEW PHILIP and sir HENRY WEE-
VER, citizens, at the coronation of queen ELIZABETH, the wife of K. ED-
WARD IV. in the year 1465. The first time of his mayoralty was in the year
1464, the other not long before his death. He was a careful corrector of the
abuses used by bakers and victuallers of the city of London; and by his diligence
the walls of the said city were repaired. This name (as I was told) doth still
flourish in this tract.

B I S H O P S S T O R T F O R D.

So called because it belongs to the see of London, given unto it by WIL-
LIAM the conqueror, in the time of MAURITIUS, bishop of this diocese.

Hic iacent THOMAS FLEMING, . . . 1436.

Hic iacet JOANNA FLEMING vx. THO. FLEMING, . . . 1411.

Tho. Fleming.
Joan, the wife of
Tho. Fleming.
Hist. of Wales.

A family whose numerous branches have spread themselves through England,
Scotland and Wales, ever since the time of sir JOHN LE FLEMING, knight,
who flourished in the reign of king WILLIAM RUFUS.

Hic iacent JOHANNES ALGAR & MATILDA vxor eius, qui quidem
JOHANNES obiit, ann. M.cccc.lxxxiii. . . . MATILDA, M.cccc.lxxx.

John Algar and
Maud his wife.

B R A W G H I N G.

Orate pro anima NICHOLAI COTON, filii & heredis JOHANNIS COTON, Nicholas Cotton
quondam de Pantfield in com. Essex, qui ob. 25 Aug. 1500.

For whos sowl I pray yow of yowr cheritie, sey a Pater Noster and an Ave.

Here lyeth THOMAS GREENE, the soonne of NICHOLAS GREENE, Thomas Greene,
who dyed 2 March, 1484.

Here lyth JOAN, lat wyff of THOMAS RUSTWYNE, and dawter of NI- Joan Rustwin.
CHOLAS GREENE, who dyed 1400.

Here are many monuments of the GREENES quite defaced.

ST. M A R G A R E T 's, BY HODSDEN.

Hic JOHANNES DE GOLDINGTON, arm. filius JOHANNIS DE Jo. Goldington.
GOLDINGTON, arm. filii JOHANNIS DE GOLDINGTON, militis, filii . . .
M.cccc.xix.

Here are many other funeral monuments in this little church, which have
been inlaid and inscribed in brass, with the portraitures, arms and epitaphs of
this antient family of the GOLDINGTONS; now all defaced and gone.

B R O C K S B O U R N E.

Here lyth dame ELIZABETH, somtym wyff to syr JOHN SAY, knyght, Elizabeth, lady
dawter to LAWRENCE CHEYNE, esqwy, of Cambridg shyre. A woman Say.
of nobyl blode, and most nobyl in grace and manners. She dyed xxv Septemb.
M.cccc.lxxiii.

6 L

M.cccc.lxxiii.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

M.cccc.lxxiii, and was enterryd in this parysh church, abyding the body of her said husband; whol fowls G^{OD} bring to everlastyng lyff.

Sir William Say,
knight.

Of your cheritie pray for the sowle of sir WILLIAM SAY, knight, deceased, late lord of the mannour of Bafe, his fader and moder, GENEVEFE and ELISABYTH his wyffs, who died iiii Decemb. M.ccccc.xxix. 21 HEN. octavi.

This sir WILLIAM SAY built the north ile of this church, as by an inscription in the glafs window may be gathered. This family flourished here for many descents, even until the death of this sir WILLIAM, whose inheritance, for want of heirs male, was divided amongst his daughters, of which hereafter.

John Borrell and
Elizabeth his
wife.

Here lyeth JOHN BORRELL, sergeant at arms to HENRY. VIII. and ELIZABETH his wyff, who dyed M.ccccc.xxxi.

C H E S T O N.

Radcliffe.

Quem tegit iste lapis RADCLIFFE cognomine functus

.... et in cineres vertitur vnde fuit.

Joan Clay.

Icy gyst damofelle JEHANNE CLAY, que trespassa l'an de grace M.cccc. le xxii. iour Octobre, iour saint Melun euesque.

Foundation of
Cheston nunnery.

Here sometime stood a little nunnery, I know not by whom founded, but thus it is confirmed in the catalogue of religious houses:

Speed.

"HENR. rex Anglie, dominus Hibernie, dux Normannie, Aquitainie, et comes Angedaunie, &c. Sheftrhunt Monial totam terram dom. ten. cum pertinentijs suis que canonicis de cathele, &c. quos amoueri fecimus, dat. apud West. xi Aug. anno regni nostri xxiiii."

This nunnery was valued in the exchequer to be yearly worth 27 l. 6 s. 8 d.

Def. of Hertf.

This village is called in old writings, Chesthunte, Sheftrhunte: and NORDEN saith, cur non Chestin, Castanetum, of chefnut trees.

B I S H O P S H A T F I E L D.

This church is much honored by the sepulture of that prudent great statesman, ROBERT, baron Cecil, earl of Salisbury, lord treasurer of England, father of WILLIAM, lord Cecil, earl of Salisbury, one of the honorable privy council now living, anno 1630, and keeping royal hospitality at his mansion house hereunto adjoining, which sometime did belong to the bishops of Ely, whereupon it was named Bishops-Hatfield. Of ROBERT, this earl here interred, I shall speak more when I come to set down his epitaph.

H A R D I N G.

William Seabroke and Joan
his wife.
Matt. Cressy,
Joan and Anne
his wives.

Hic iacent WILLIELMUS SEABROKE, qui obiit 2 April, 1462, & JOANA vxor eius quorum

Orate pro animabus MATHEI CRESSY et JOHANNE vxoris eius, quondam filie EDMUNDI PERYENT, arm. et ANNE dicti MATHEI vxoris, quondam filie THOME VERNON, armigeri, que JOHANNA obiit xxix Nouemb. M.cccc.lxxviii.

William Anabul
and Isabella his
wife.

Hic iacent WILLIELMUS ANABUL, et ISABELLA vxor eius qui quidem WILLIELMUS obiit 4 die Octob. 1456.

S T. A L B A N ' s A B B E Y.

St. Alban.

I think it not much amiss to speak a little of this protomartyr of England, St. ALBAN, whose relics lie here interred, to whose name, and for his eternal commemoration, both this town and monastery were built and consecrated.

He

He was a citizen and a knight of that famous city Verulam (which stood hereby beyond the little river) who giving entertainment at his own house to AMPHIBALUS, a christian, and one of the clergy, was by him his guest, converted from paganism, to the true profession of JESUS CHRIST; and when DIOCLESIAN (who made MAXIMIAN his companion in the empire) went about by exquisite torments, to wipe christian religion quite out of the memory of men, was the first in Britain, who, with invincible constancy and resolution, suffered death for CHRIST's sake: of which persecution, as also of his martyrdom, my often alledged author, ROBERT of Gloucester, shall tell you in his old verse:

Two emperors of Rome were on Dioclesian,
And another hys felaw that het Maximian.
And wer both at on tym, the on in the esse ende,
The oder in the west of the world, alle cristendom to shende.
For the luther Maximian westwarde hider soughte,
And chrisen men that he sonde to strange deth he broughte.
Churchen he pulde a down, there ne mooste non stonde,
And al the hokes that he myghte fynde in eny londe,
He wolde late berne echon, amydde the heygh strete,
And the chrisenmen alle, and non alyde lete.
Such God was yho: upon cristendom
Such persecucion as ther was hadde ther he non.
For ynn a monethe ther wer seuentene thousand and mo,
Martyred for our Lordes loue; nas ther a grete wo,
Wythoute oder grete halmen that hi heold longe in torment.
As Seynt Crisene and Seynt Feye, and also Seynt Vincent,
Fabian and Sebastian, and othur as men rede,
That heold faste in the fey, and hadde non drede,
And among men of this londe ther wer many on
Martyred at thulke tym, Seint Albon was on:
He mas the furste martir of Brutayn that com
Whiche was the thome men dude in cristendom,
Andyr this luther emperoz.

Another, not so antient, hath it thus:

The emperour DIOCLESIAN
Into Britayne then sent MAXIMIAN:
This MAXIMIAN to surname HERCELIUS,
A tyraunte false that christente anoyed,
Through all Britayne, of werke malicious
The christened folke felly and sore destroyed.
And thus the people with him foule accloyed,
Religious men, the prests and clerkes all,
Wemen with chylde and bedred folkes all.
Chyldren soukyng vpon the mothers pappis,
The mothers also withouten any pytee,
And chyldren all in their mothers lappis
The crepyls eke and all the christentee,
He killed and slewe with full grete cruelte.

Hard. cap. lviij.

The

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

The churches brent, all bokes or ornaments

Bellys, reliquys that to the churche appendes, —

He flew that tyme, and martyred saint Albone.

Jacobus de Vo-
ragine, trans-
l. to l.

Now when neither persuasions nor cruel torments, could make him forsake the true faith, such was the sentence of his death, as I find it in a legend of his passion and martyrdom, which to give your palate variety, I will set down in such English as I have in the said legend or agon :

* Jupiter and
Apollo.

* A palmer's
weed.

In the tyme of the emperoure Dioclesyan, Albone, lorde of Ager-lampe, pryncce of knyghts, and stewarde of all Brytaine duryng his lif, hath despyed * Iubiter and Apollyn, our goddes; and to them hath doo derogacyon and disworshipp, wherfor by the lawe, he is iudged to be deed by the honde of somme knyght, and the body to be buried in the same place, where his heed shal be smyten of, and his sepulture to be made worshipfully for thonoure of knyghthode, whereof he was pryncce, and also the crosse which he bare, and * skawin that he ware shold be buried wyth him, and his body to be closed in a chesse of leed, and so layed in his sepulture : this sentence hath the lawe ordeyned, by cause he hath renyed our principall goddes.

Bede, lib. i. c. 7.

His judgment being given after this manner, he was brought from the city Verulam, to this his place of execution, which, as then, was a hill in a wood, called Holme-hurst, where at one stroke his head was smitten off. But his executioner, faith venerable B E D E, had short joy of his wicked deed, for his eyes fell to the ground, with the head of the holy martyr : of which will you hear another writer :

Vide Camd. in
Hera.

Thousands of torments when he had endur'd for C H R I S T his sake,
At length he died by dome thus giuen; his head away to take.

The tortor proudly did the feat, but cleere he went nor quit,
That holy martyr lost his head, this cruell wretch his fight.

He suffered martyrdom in the year of C H R I S T, faith S T O W, 193, the twentieth day of June, faith B E D E, howsoever the two and twentieth day of the same month, was appointed by the church, to be kept holy to his memory, as we have it in our English calendar.

Many miracles are said to be wrought by this sacred martyr, both living and dead, but I will leave them (for that they will be thought incredulous in this age) and come to the foundation of this abbey.

The foundation
of St. Alban's
abbey.

The sepulchres of of holy saints, the relics of blessed martyrs, and the very places of their martyrdom, did kindle, in times past, no small heat of divine charity in the minds of our first christian Saxon kings; which made O F F A, the glorious king of the Mercians, to recall himself from the trade of bloody wars, in great devotion to go to Rome, and to obtain of pope A D R I A N I. the canonization of this martyr A L B A N; in honor of whom, and first to our lord J E S U S C H R I S T, he founded this monastery about the year 795 (the church whereof still remaineth, which for bigness, beauty and antiquity, is to be had in admiration) in the very place where the foresaid A L B A N suffered his martyrdom. He endowed this his goodly fabric, with sufficient revenues for the maintenance of one hundred black monks, benedictines, and caused the relics of his new saint to be taken up, and put in a shrine, adorned with gold and precious stones of inestimable value; which was further enriched by his son E G F R I D, and many other succeeding kings and princes, but now at this day nothing is remaining

remaining of this rich shrine, save a marble stone to cover his sacred ashes ; over against which, on the wall, these verses are lately depicted, only to tell us that such a man there was, to whose memory a shrine was erected :

Renowned ALBAN, knight, first martyr of this land,
By DIOCESIAN lost his life through bloody hand.
Who made him souveraigne lord high steward of this isle,
And prince of Britaine knights to dignifie his stile,
He veritie embrac't, and Verulam forsooke,
And in this very place his martyrdome he tooke,
Now hath he his reward, he liues with CHRIST aboue,
For he aboue all things, CHRIST and his truth did loue.
Here OFFA, Mercians king, did ALBAN's bones enshrine,
So all things were dispos'd by prouidence diuine.
Nought but this marble stone of ALBAN's shrine is left,
The worke of all forme else, hath changing time bereft.

I have read in an old MS. in sir ROBERT COTTON's library, that this following, was antiently the inscription upon his shrine :

" Here lieth interred, the body of saint ALBAN, a citizen of old Verulam, of whom this town took denomination, and from the ruins of which city this town did arise. He was the first martyr of England, and suffered his martyrdom the 20th day of June, in the year of man's redemption, 293."

Under a curious and costly funeral monument here in the choir lieth interred the body of HUMPHREY PLANTAGENET, furnamed the Good, fourth son of K. HENRY IV. By the grace of GOD (for so begins his style by charter) son, brother and uncle of kings, duke of Gloucester, earl of Henault, Holland Zealand and Pembroke, lord of Friezland, great chamberlain of England, protector and defender of the church and kingdom of England. Thus great, thus glorious by birth, creation and marriage, was he in his honorable titles and princely attributes; but far more great and illustrious in his virtuous indowments and inward qualities: but in his praise, may it please you read learned CLARENCIEUX, in his tract of Suffolk, where he writes of the abbey of Bury; these are his words, That father of his country, HUMPHREY, duke of GLOUCESTER, a due observer of justice, and one who had furnished his noble wit, with the better and deeper kind of studies, after he had, under king HENRY the sixth, governed the kingdom five and twenty years with great commendations; so that neither good men had cause to complain of, nor evil to find fault with, was here in saint Savior's hospital brought to his end, by the spiteful envy of MARGARET of Lorrain, who was wife to HENRY the sixth, his nephew. But his death was the stroke of an evil angel, which was sent to punish England, and to root out all her nobles.

Humphrey, duke
of Gloucester.
Milles Catal.

Fidior in regno regi duce non fuit isto,

Plusue fide stabilis, aut major amator honoris.

Saith the abbot of this house, JO. WHETHAMSTED; yet for all this he was arrested of high treason in the year 1446, and within a few days after strangled to death without any trial. Some say he died for sorrow, because he might not come to his answer. He built the divinity school in Oxford, and was an especial benefactor to this abbey. Here is an epitaph penciled on the wall near to his tomb, to the same effect; with an item of the miracle which he wrought upon the blind impostor. The story is frequent:

Stow Annal.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Hic iacet V M P H R E D U S, dux ille Glocestrius, olim
 H E N R I C I regis protector, fraudis ineptæ
 Detector; dum ficta notat miracula ceci.
 Lumen erat patriæ, columen venerabile regni:
 Pacis amans, musisque fauens, melioribus; vnde
 Gratum opvs Oxonio, quæ nunc schola sacra refulget.
 Invida sed mulier regno, regi, sibi nequam
 Abstulit hunc, humili vix hoc dignata sepulchro.
 Invidia rumpente tamen post funera viuit,

John Stoke, abbot.

Under a large marble stone thus inscribed, lieth J O H N S T O K E, an abbot of this church:

Hic iacet oblitus S T O K E stans velut ardua quercus
 Semper in adversis perstitit intrepidus.
 Wallingford prior, hic gregis huius pastor, & abbas,
 Donet ei requiem celsa Dei pietas.
 Celica regna bone mihi dentur queso patrone.
 Penas compesce, requiem da virgula J E S S E.
 Me precor Amphibale solvens ad sidera sume.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

This abbot (as it is in this epitaph, and in the golden register of this house) was a stout defender of the lands and liberties of his church; he adorned duke H U M P H R E Y 's tomb; he gave money by his will, to make a new bell, which after his own name was called John; and also to new glaze the cloisters, sibi igitur (saith the book) ea sit merces, que dari solet illis qui ad honorem sue ecclesie, laudabilia student opera in temporibus suis.

Upon a prior of this house.

Vir crucis C H R I S T I tumulto iacet inclitus isti,
 Carcere de tristi saluetur sanguine C H R I S T I.
 Arma crucis sumpsit intrando religionem;
 Mundum contempsit propter celi regionem.
 Hic studuit claustri pondus sufferre laboris;
 In stadio studij *brauium percepit honoris:
 Flatus fortune grandes patiens tolerabat,
 Gaudia, tristitia, equali lance librabat.
 Nil aduersa timens; nec multum prospera curans;
 Se medio tenuit: per ferrea tempora durans.
 Omni gestura constans nil triste timebat;
 Omni pressura C H R I S T O laudes referebat.

*A reward.

Armis justitie cinctus deitatis amore
 Hostibus ecclesie restitit in facie.
 Ad tumulum proceres mors impia transferet omnes;
 Ut puerilis amor defluit omnis honor.

I find this inscription following upon a fair marble, under the portraiture of one of the abbots, who modestly thus suppresseth his name:

Hic quidem terra tegitur
 Peccato solvens debitum:
 Cujus nomen non impositum,
 In libro vitæ sit inscriptum.

Michael, abbot.

Hic iacet dominus M I C H A E L, quondam abbas huius monasterii bachalau-
 reus in theol. qui obiit pridie idus Aprilis, ann. M.ccc.xlii.

M I C H A E L

MICHAEL, abbas (saith the said book of St. Alban's) merito nomen angelicum est sortitus, nam opera que ipse fecit, ostendunt qualis fuerit. Fuitque in omni vita tam pius suis fratribus et mansuetus, vt inter eos merito tanquam angelus haberetur.

GULIELMUS quartus opus hoc laudabile, cuius

Exitit, hic pausat, CHRISTO sibi premia reddat.

This abbot's name was WILLIAM WALLINGFORD, a man abundantly charitable to the poor, and munificent to the church. His gifts to both did amount to the sum of eight thousand and threescore pounds seven shillings and six pence (confirmed in the said book) by THOMAS RAMRIDGE then prior, and the rest of the convent, in the year 1484, die octavo mens. Augusti; concluding with these words: Ex his igitur premissis manifestissime cernere possumus, quam utilis & quam carissimus suo olim monasterio extiterit. Ea propter sinceris omnes cordibus, ad omnipotentem DEUM, pro eo precaturi dies ac noctes devotissime sumus, vt sibi in celis mercedem suis factis dignissimam retribuere dignetur. Amen:

Hic iacet . . . THOMAS, abbas huius monasterij . . .

Thomas, abbas.

This is the last abbot for whom I find any inscription or epitaph, and the last in my catalogue, whose name was RAMRIDGE, vir suis temporibus tam dilectus DEO quam hominibus, propterque causas varias nomen in perpetua benedictione apud posteros habens, saith the golden register.

Here I may have occasion to set down the names of all the abbots of this house, from the first foundation to this man; and the rather because I have certain epitaphs in some of their commendations, collected out of the abbey book, which sometime were engraven upon their monuments: besides other passages are thereby discovered, not displeasing to the reader.

In bibl. Cott.

When OFFA the founder had built and indowed this monastery, with more than twenty lordships and manors, and obtained for it all royal privileges, and pontifical ornaments: he made choice of one WILLIGOD, to have the government of these possessions and prerogatives, as also of the religious persons by him to his abbey promoted. This man did laudably govern his charge for many years.

Willigod, the first abbot.

2. EADRICK succeeded him, a severe punisher of malefactors.

3. Then WULFIGGE.

4. WULNOTH. In this abbot's time many miracles are said to be wrought at St. ALBAN's shrine.

5. EADFRIDE. This abbot gave a massy cup of gold, or chalice of inestimable value to the shrine of St. ALBAN.

6. WULFINE. A village of a few houses being here already built near to the monastery, this abbot procured a market to be there kept; and called together people of other villages therein to inhabit. He built the churches of St. PETER and MICHAEL in this town, and a chape near St. GERMAN's chape, which he dedicated St. MARY MAGDALEN:

7. ALFRICKE. This abbot, for a great sum of money purchased a large and deep pond, lying betwixt old Verulam and this village (an evil neighbor and hurtful to his church) which was called the Fish-pool, appertaining to the king; and the king's officers and fishers molested the abbey, and burdened the monks thereby. Out of which pool, he, the said abbot, in the end, drained the water, and

and

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

and made it dry ground. The name of which pond or pool remaineth still here in a certain street, called Fish-pool-street.

8. EALDRED, the abbot in the reign of king EDGAR, having searched for the antient vaults under ground at Verulam, overthrew all, and stopped up all the ways with passages under ground; which were strongly and artificially arched over head: for they were the lurking holes of whores and thieves. He levelled the ditches of the city, and certain dens into which malefactors used to fly, as unto places of refuge. But the whole tiles and stones which he found fit for building, he laid aside; intending therewith to have re-edified his church, but he was prevented by death.

9. EADMER, his successor, went forward with the work that EALFRED began, and his pioneers overthrew the foundations of a palace in the midst of the old city: and in the hollow place of a wall, as it were a little closet, they happened upon books, covered with oaken boards, and silken strings at them: whereof one contained the life of St. ALBAN, written in the British tongue; the rest, the ceremonies of the heathen. When they opened the ground deeper, they met with old tables of stone, with tiles also and pillars, likewise with pitchers and pots of earth, made by potters and turners work: vessels moreover of glass, containing the ashes of the dead, &c. To conclude, out of these remains of Verulam, EADMER built a-new the most part of his church and monastery; with determination to have finished all: sed tamen morte preventus, saith the book, *propositum suum non est affecutus*.

10. LEOFRICKE was preferred to the archbishopric of Canterbury, who departing with the benediction of his brethren, left his monastery abundantly rich. This man is omitted in the catalogue of bishops, or otherwise ALURICIUS or ALFRICUS is set in his place.

11. This ALFRICKE or ALURICKE was the eleventh abbot, and brother by the mother's side to his predecessor LEOFRICKE; he compiled an history of the life and death of St. ALBAN, and he, together with his brother, got and gave nine villages to this abbey.

12. LEOFSTANE procured many great and important liberties to his church of EDWARD the confessor, whose chaplain and confessor the said abbot was; and who, betwixt the king and his queen EDITHA, was Casti consilij seminator.

13. FREDERICKE, the bold and rich, abbot of St. ALBAN's (for so he was called) succeeded LEOFSTANE, descended from the Saxon noble blood, as likewise from CANUTUS the Dane. This man opposed the conqueror WILLIAM in all his proceedings, plotted against him in divers conspiracies; and told him stoutly to his face, that he had done nothing but the duty of his birth and profession; and if others of his rank had performed the like (as they well might and ought) it had not been in his power to have pierced the land so far. But this, and other his over-bold answers, did so offend the king, that he took from him this abbey of St. ALBAN's, with all the lands and revenues belonging thereunto, which lay betwixt Barnet and London-stone. Whereupon, without delay, he called a chapter of his brethren, shewing them their approaching dangers, and to avoid the present storm, went himself to Ely (where he desisted not from his wonted machinations against the conqueror) and there ended his days, *in magna mentis amaritudine* (saith mine author) *postquam multis annis huic ecclesie nobiliter presuisset*.

14. PAUL

14. PAUL, a monk of Caen, upon his death, was made abbot, who, in short space, by the counsel and aid of LANFRANK, archbishop of Canterbury, builded very sumptuously a new church, with a cloister here, with all offices; and adorned the same church with many good books and rich ornaments. He procured his lands and revenues back again from the conqueror; and by himself, and his forcible persuasions with others, he did further enrich his abbey with many fair possessions.

15. RICHARD succeeded him, who solemnly and magnificently did consecrate this church, which his predecessor PAUL had finished, and built a chapel of himself to the honor of St. CUTHBERT, in which he was entombed, with this epitaph:

Abbas RICHARDUS iacet hic, ut pistica nardus
Redolens virtutum floribus et meritis.
A quo fundatus locus est hic, edificatus
Ingenti studio nec modico precio.
Quem nonas decimas Februo promente kalendas,
Abstulit vltima fors, et rapuit cita mors.

16. GEFREY the abbot gave many rich ornaments to this his monastery, with a chalice and a cover all of massy pure gold, which afterwards he sent to pope CELESTINE II. vt ipsius sedaret avaritiam, violentis hanc ecclesiam appropriare; that he might appease or mitigate the covetousness of his holy father of Rome, who was willing (and went about) to impropriate his abbey.

Abbas GODFRIDUS papa cui fuit ipse molestus
Hic iacet innocuus, prudens, pius, atque modestus.

17. RALPH his successor, built a new the lodgings for the abbots, and gave divers rich copes and vestments for the ornament of his church.

18. ROBERT was the next abbot, who procured the church of Lutton to be annexed to this, and delivered his monastery from the servitude of the bishop of Lincoln, which was a controversy of long continuance, and in the end agreed upon by composition; which agreement was confirmed by ALEXANDER III, bishop of Rome, about the year 1178, as by his bull to that purpose appeareth:

St. Alban's exempted from the jurisdiction of Lincoln.

“ BULLA de compositione facta inter Lincoln. ecclesiam et ecclesiam beati ALBANI.

ALEXANDER, episcopus, servus servorum DEI. Dilecto filio ROBERTO abbati monasterij sancti ALBANI, salutem et apostolicam ben. Ea que compositione seu concordia mediante rationabili providentia statuuntur, in sua debent stabilitate consistere: et ne alicuius temeritate in posterum valeant immutari apostolice sedis ea conuenit auctoritate muniri. Ea propter dilecte in domino (fili ROBERTE) tuis postulationibus grato concurrentes assensu, compositionem que inter Lincoln. ecclesiam et monasterium beati Albani super processionibus de Hertfordshira, de quibus inter vtramque ecclesiam controversia fuerat, sicut in instrumento exinde facto continetur vtriusque partis assensu rationabiliter facta est: tibi & prefate ecclesie tue auctoritate apostolica confirmamus. Statuentes vt nulli omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre confirmationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis DEI, et beatorum PETRI et PAULI apostolorum eius

6 N

eius se nouerit incursum. Dat. Auagn. xi. kal. Feb. pontificatus nostri anno vij."

About twenty years afterwards, (upon some new quarrels, belike, arising between the two aforesaid churches) this composition and transaction was again confirmed by CLEMENT III, in these words :

"CLEMENTS, episcopus, seruus seruorum DEI; dilectis filiis abbati et conventui sancti Albani, salutem et apostolicam ben. Cum inter vos ex vna parte ecclesiam Lincolnien. et capitulum eius ex altera controuersia verteretur, super eo quod capitulum ipsum ecclesiam vestram proponebat ecclesie Lincolnien. de iure esse subiectam, inter vos concordia de assensu partium intercesserit. Nos itaque volentes que super causarum litigijs concordia vel iuditio rationabiliter statuuntur firmitatem perpetuam optinere; et ne processu temporis in scrupulum recidue contentionis deueniant, literarum amminutulis memorie commendare concordiam illam sicut rationabiliter facta est, et ab utraque parte recepta, et in scripto autentico continetur, auctoritate apostolica confirmamus, et presentis scripti patrocinio communiimus. Statuentes ut nulli; as before. Dat. Lateran. id. Martij pontificatus nostri, anno secundo."

19. SYMON, abbot, caused many books to be written for the use of the convent; in his time, one ADAM, steward of the monastery, made the kitchen much more large, and gave both money and lands to the convent and monastery, Ideo (saith my author) ob preclara eius merita inter abbates in capitulo sepulturam meruit optinere; therefore, for his good deserts, he deserved to be buried in the chapter house amongst the abbots.

20. CARINE caused a coffin and a shrine to be new made, wherein he put the relics of St. AMPHIBALUS. RICHARD CORDELION, king of England, being taken prisoner by LEOPOLD duke of Austria, and his ransom set at one hundred thousand pounds; commandment was directed from his justices, that all bishops, prelates, earls, barons, abbots and priors, should bring in the fourth of their revenues towards his deliverance, at which time the shrines in the churches were fleeced, and their chalices coined into ready money, yet this abbot (quia regi erat amicissimus) redeemed the chalices, and all other the rich offerings to the glorious shrines within his church, for two hundred marks. This CARINE was the first abbot of this house, who was dignified with the mitre and crosier.

21. JOHN DE CELLA did many works of piety, and purchased the church of St. STEPHEN, with certain lands thereunto adjoining, for one hundred and twenty marks, which he did assign to the officers of his kitchen.

22. WILLIAM, amongst many of his pious acts, re-edified St. CUTHBERT's chaple, being as then ruinous and ready to fall down; which he new made to the honor of St. CUTHBERT, St. JOHN the Baptist, and St. AGNES the virgin; upon which dedication he caused these verses to be insculped over the high altar :

Confessor CUTHBERTE DEI Baptista JOHANNES,

AGNES virgo, tribus vobis hec ara sacrat

23. JOHN of Hertford was a great benefactor to this abbey.

24. His successor ROGER did wonderously love the beauty of GOD, which he evidently did demonstrate by the great cost and charges he bestowed upon his own church: besides, he caused to be made, three tunable bells for the steeple, two to the honor of St. ALBAN, and the third to St. AMPHIBALUS, which he appointed to be rung at nine o'clock every night; whereupon it was called the Corfeu, or cover-fire bell,

25. After

25. After ROGER, succeeded JOHN of Berkamstede, of whom because he did nothing memorable in his life time, nothing shall be spoken in this page; Sed tamen lectorem monemus (saith the book) vt conuertatur ad pietatis opera, et omnipotenti DEO pro eius anima preces fundat.

26. JOHN MARINES gave a censer to his church, of great price, besides many other necessaries.

27. HUGH his successor, enlarged the revenues of his church with many fair possessions, and obtained of EDWARD II. divers great gifts, with a crucifix of gold, beset with precious stones; a cup of silver of great value, gilt, divers Scottish relics, timber to repair the choir, and one hundred pounds in money.

Quid fuit, est, et erit, cur non homo discere querit?

Spuma fuit, fumus est: putrida fiet humus.

28. Abbot RICHARD, endowed with all kinds of learning, both moral and divine, suffered great tribulation in his time; in the defence of the rights of his church. He gave a clock to the same, the like of it was not in England.

29. Of MICHAEL the abbot I have spoken before.

30. Upon the death of MICHAEL, THOMAS, the prior of Tinmouth, was preferred to this monastery: he sustained innumerable crosses and perturbations, during the time he had been at Tinmouth, as also here at St. Alban's; yet brought all to a prosperous end, and adorned his church more richly than any of his predecessors; the particular gifts that he gave to the same, cost him above four thousand pounds.

Est abbas THOMAS, tumulo presente reclusus

Qui vite tempus sanctos expendit in usus.

31. The next abbot was JOHN MOOT, qui multa fecit diebus suis memoranda, saith my author, of whom this epitaph:

M. C. quater vint. quint. claudis heic membra JOANNIS,

Qui dignis laudibus veteranis occidit annis:

Intus confratres bene rexit, post fuit abbas

Constans vt JOSUA, zelans legem vt HELIAS:

Simplicitas vite qua noscitur esse columbe.

SIMONIS et JUDE (pie pastor) cras rapuit te.

Omnem patratum CHRISTUS purgando reatum,

Nobis sublatum te muneret his sociatum.

32. WILLIAM his next successor, was vir suis in temporibus tam DEO delectus quam hominitus, and performed many great works of piety. He died about the year 1434, for whom I find this epitaph:

Conditus hic recubat fatali sorte GULIELMUS

Albani pastor qui gregis aptus erat:

Reperit illustrem celesti munere famam,

Quam nequit in tanto mors abolere viro.

33. But now I come to JOHN of Whethamstede, a village in this shire, plentiful for wheat (wherein the said JOHN was born, and thereupon had his denomination) who was abbot of this house in the reign of HENRY VI. a man much renowned for his due desert of learning, for his godly life and conversation, for pleasant disposition, and for the charges he was at, and the means he made to adorn and enrich his church and monastery. Out of a manuscript in Sir ROBERT COTTON's rich library, intituled, Gesta paucula abbatis JOHANNIS sexti, I collected thus much of his particular actions.

JOHN

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

JOHN, the sixth abbot of this house, of that christian name, that he might outwardly shew, saith the book, how inwardly he loved the beauty of the house of GOD, and how much he desired to deck and embellish the habitation of the Most Holy; first he caused our Lady's chapele to be new trimmed, and curiously depicted, with stories out of the sacred word. Upon the south side whereof, these verses were curiously depenciled in gold :

Dulce pluit manna partum dum protulit ANNA,
Dulcius ancilla dum CHRISTUS crevit in illa.

Upon the north side these :

Flos campi dicta tibi questio puella
Floris habens picta venerari fronde capella.

In the roof about the picture of the lamb :

Inter oves aries regat ut sine cornibus agnus.

Under the picture of the eagle :

Inter aves aquila veluti sine felle columba.

He built a little chapele in the south part of the church for his own burial place, in which, under certain pictures in the windows, he caused these verses to be inscribed :

Propicij patres, compassive quoque matres
Orat, ut oretis, sua quod sit pausa quietis.
Vester adoptatus hic filius intumulus.

The north part of his church being somewhat dark, he caused new windows to be made, and glazed, to make it appear more light and glorious; and in the glass, under the images of certain heathen philosophers, who had testified of the incarnation of JESUS CHRIST; these hexameters were inscribed :

Istac qui graderis hos testes si memoreris :
Credere vim poteris proles DEUS est mulieris.

Under the picture of JOSEPH of Arimathea in another window :

Ad Britones ivi postquam CHRISTUM sepelivi,
Glasconiam veni, Britones, docui, requievi.

Under the pictures of the four doctors of the church :

Bina per hec paria fidei quod gignis alumpna.
Firma stat ecclesia, quadra fulcra cumpna.

And, that he might further illuminate his church, he caused a fair large window to be made a-new in the west end of the said north ile. Upon the erection of which these rhymes were composed :

In patria boree quo plus durabilis in se,
Fertur petra fore factor fuit ipse fenestre,
Que nunc erigitur in ea quoque parte locatur ;
Totius ecclesie que fertur clarior esse,
Eius & occiduam bene ditat lumine finem.

He made a reverend kind of embroidered vesture, for himself and his successors, to use when they were to enter into their sanctum sanctorum; he made a new mitre and a pastoral staff, upon which this metre was carved :

Postquam sex annis benedixit dextra JOHANNIS
Wethamsted, pepulum fecerat hunc baculum.

For the use and honor of the holy altar he made a chalice of pure gold, a pair of silver censers and a pair of silver basons gilt. Upon which were engraven the similitudes of a lamb and an eagle, with these rhyming verses :

Pelvis.

Pelvis post latices ut lota manus veniales
Conficiat calices: prius annuat agnus & ales.

Upon the pictures of CHRIST, the blessed Virgin, St. ALBAN, and the sacred host, as they were to be carried in the cloister, or into the town; he caused divers verses to be written, to bring the people into a reverend regard of the same.

Ut fesus & mater, noster simul prothomartyr
A cœtu populi deberent plus venerari.
Instituit, varia quibus & veneratio dicta
Creuit, & ecclesie cultus fuit amplior in se.

Of all his pious acts which he performed for the ornament of his church, thus much is written (briefly) in the same book:

In cappis, casulis, albis, simul & tunicellis,
Inque bonis alijs varijs magis ac preciosis;
Precessit patres pater hic cunctos preeuntes.
Plus coluitque DEUM, cur recolamus eum.

In like manner he trimmed up his monastery, with curious painted imageries, and divers inscriptions in golden letters.

In his own lodgings:

Dote licet multa tua sit species bene culta,
Mos nisi nubat ei dos simplicis est speciei.
Ortus magnorum quamvis sis stirpe Deorum;
Junge tibi morem facis ortum nobiliorem.
Inter eos quos fama Deos in honore leuavit;
Sors famulos, mors discipulos in fine probavit.

In the walk betwixt the hall and the abbot's chamber:

Hec in regnante duo sunt contraria valde,
Sedis apex primus, probitatis spiritus ymus.
Sis dux munificus, sis prudens, sisque benignus,
Tresque duces simul es ENneas, TITUS, VLIXES.
Non bene concessum princeps regit ille ducatum,
Concilio procerum qui non regitur sapientum.

Judex quando sedes caveas ne jura supines
Jure quidem tradito. Plebs rex est, rex sine regno.

In the windows of the abbot's study or library:

Cum studeas, videas, ut virtus & honestas;
Hic & ubique tibi finalis causa studendi.
Hec loca sceptrigere pudeat sacrate SOPHIE
Hoc ad opus trahere quod mandat MARTHA MARIE.
Hujus amore loci regimen postponere noli.
Quo minor esca gregi detur magis esurienti.

In the chamber adjoining to his study:

Condere ne timeas quicquid persuadet honestas:
Gratia propositis semper respondet honestis.

He gave a great bason of silver double gilt, to the monastery, which he thus engraved about the verge:

Dic quisquis fueris bene domi si memoreris
Quis fueratque dator, nunqui suus esse precator,

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Sive prees ve fubes, propter donum tenearis

Si sic hortor te pro donatore precare;

Dicque perhennis ei sit luxque locus requiei.

In a chaple which he built for the convent, these verses:

Turma senectutis, plebs egra, cohorsque salutis

In vestris precibus are sacra cum celebratis;

Hanc propter fabricam sextum memorate JOHANNEM.

After this manner did he adorn, new build, and enrich both his church and abbey; and in all his new buildings or repairings, he caused the pictures of a lamb and an eagle to be thereupon drawn or depicted with these verses following; which you may read upon the roof or top of the choir in the abbey church at this day:

Dic vbicunque vides sit pictus vt Agnus & Ales

Effigies operis, sexti sunt ista JOHANNIS

Parte vel in toto iuvisse, vel in faciendo

Est opus hoc vnum causavit eum faciendum.

He built much at his manor of Titten-Hanger not far from hence, and in his study there inscribed these verses:

Ipse JOHANNIS amor Whethamstede vbique proclamar,

Eius & alter honor hic lucis in ange reponer.

In a chaple there, which he much enlarged, he caused to be painted upon the walls the similitudes of all the saints of his own christian name of JOHN; with his own picture, which seemingly thus prayeth:

Cum fero par nomen, par ferre precor simul omen;

Tum paribus que pari, licet impar, luce locari.

He repaired or rather built anew the church of Redburn, and consecrated the altar again; over which these verses were written upon the wall:

M. semel x. terno C. quater I quoque querno

Ara refecrata, domus hec varijque nouita.

Upon the covering or roof over the chancel, under the pictures of the lamb and eagle, these:

Ecce pecus mundi tollens peccata rotundi.

En et auis, celi referans arcana fideli.

En pecus en et auis, opus en sextique JOHANNIS.

He built a library in the monk's college in Oxford, to which he gave many books, in some of which he wrote these verses:

Fratribus Oxonie datur in munus liber iste.

Per patrem pecorum prothomartyris Angligenorum.

Quem si quis rapiat ad partem siue reponat.

Vel Jude laqueum, vel furcas sentiat. Amen.

In other of the books which he gave to the said library, these:

Difcior vt docti fieret noua regia plebi

Culta mag fque Dei datur hic liber ara Minerue,

His qui djs dictis libant holocausta ministris.

Et Cirre bibulam sitiunt pre nectare lympham,

Est que libraque loci, idem dator, actor et vnus.

He built also a chaple adjoining to the library, and in the principal window under the pictures of the crucifix, the virgin MARY and St. JOHN BAPTIST, he caused these deprecatory rhymes to be put in the glass:

Mors

Mors medicina necis ; via vite, pax populatus,
Sis spes prompta precis, lex cure, laus monachatus.

Matris mesticia, mors prolis, vulnera quina,
Sint mea leticia fati pullante ruina.

Virginis imbutor, fidei fortissime tutor,
Nominis vt reputor feror omnis oro secutor.

He bestowed great charges upon the abbot's lodging house in London. By his wisdom he did so mediate with HUMPHREY, duke of Gloucester, that he gave to this church (ornatus vestimentorum) a suit of vestments worth three thousand marks; with the manor of Pembroke in South Wales, for that the monks should pray for his soul; and chose this church for the place of his burial. Upon which these rhymes:

Ultra iam dicta, que sunt numero satis ampla,
Diues item cella Penbrox à plebe vocata :
Per patris media fuit ecclesie propriata ;
Offa tegique sua legit, propriator, in ipsa.

He gave much to the churches of Winflow and Newenham, and other churches in London. He gave a chalice of pure gold and of great weight, to the priory of Tinmouth, where he was brought up as a scholar; a chalice to Wallingford, another to the church of Worcester. An estimate of his charitable and pious devotions to this and other churches, you may see in these two lines, besides what money and goods he bequeathed upon his death-bed :

Summa prius dicta si sit sine fraude quotata
Bis ter millenas fertur transcendere libras.

And, preter gesta iam dicta, saith the book, fecit abbas prefatus multa alia opera bona que non scripta in libro hoc. Hec autem scripta sunt vt glorificetur Deus in omnibus, qui dedit servulo suo gratiam ad peragendum hec paucula in diebus suis. Et vt ea legant fratres, atque legentes, vt ardentiorum habeant appetitum ad orandum in specie pro anima eius.

He was a general good scholar; some fourscore and odd several treatises are set down in this book of St. Alban's, written by this abbot. Before the names whereof these verses.

Nomina librorum cum contentis & eorum
Quos frumentalis domino pressante JOHANNES
Fecit vel scribi, fieri vel, vel renouari.
Hic subscribuntur mentaliter vt teneantur.

He gave over his charge for a time, and undertook it again a little before his death, which happened in the reign of EDWARD IV. He was buried in his own chaple which he had provided in his life time. To whose memory this epitaph was made by one of the monks:

Contegit iste lapis venerabilis ossa JOHANNIS
WHETHAMSTEDE, abbas hic qui fuit eius in annis :
Ter doctus, doctos & amans, eis miseratus:
Nec fraudes patiens curarum presbyteratus.
In lubricos Phinees, in adulterijque JOHANNES
Exstitit; ymo Petrus in omnes Symonians.
Insuper in laceris domibus mansisque vestutis,
Sic reparator erat, sic reparando nouabat:
Quod sibi preteritus non sit compar pater ullus.

Epit. Johannis
Whethamstede.

Sine

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Siue coequalis manet impar rebus in istis
 Marcas millenas decies numero repetitas
 Scripta ferunt post se que liquerat exposuisse :
 Pro dilectoris anima tui dulciter ora
 Albani sancti conventus qualibet hora.

His next successor was JOHN STROKE, of whom, as also of all the rest in the catalogue, I have already spoken ; and now I will return back again to the rest of the epitaphs and inscriptions which I find in the church.

In a wall in the body of the church over a vault :

Roger and one
 Sigar, two her-
 mits.
 Thomas Rut-
 land, sub prior.

Vir domini verus iacet hic heremita ROGERUS
 Et sub eo clarus meritis heremita SIGARUS.

Memoriale domini THOME RUTLAND, quondam subprioris hujus monasterij qui ex luce migravit M.ccccc.xxi. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus. Amen.

Ecce sacerdos eram, iam factus vile cadauer,
 Et cito pulvis erit queso memento mei.

Richard Stondon,
 priest.

Siste gradum qui ad me venit hic, & funde, precator,
 Me DEUS vt leuet, & ducat ad usque polum.

Upon his breast on the portaiture, this english distich is engraven :

JESUS CHRYST, MARY's son,
 Hav mercy on the sowl of RYCHARD STONDON.

Sir John Man-
 devill, knight.

This town vaunts herself very much of the birth and burial of Sir JOHN MANDEVILL, knight, the famous traveller, who wrote in latin, french, and in the english tongue, his itinerary of three and thirty years. And that you may believe the report of the inhabitants to be true, they have lately penciled a rare piece of poetry or an epitaph for him, upon a pillar near to which they suppose his body to have been buried, which I think not much amiss to set down ; for although it will not be worth the reading, yet do but set it to some lofty tune, as to the hunting of antichrist or the like, I know it will be well worth the singing : mark how it runs :

All yee that passe, on this pillar cast eye,
 This epitaph read if you can ;
 'Twill tell you a tombe onc't stood in this roomte,
 Of a braue spirited man.
 JOHN MANDEVILL by name, a knight of great fame,
 Borne in this honoured towne.
 Before him was none that euer was knowne,
 For trauaile of so high renowne.
 As the knights in the temple, crosse-legged in marble,
 In armour, with sword and with sheeld,
 So was this knight grac't, which time hath defac't,
 That nothing but ruines doth yeeld.
 His trauailes being donne, he shines likes the sun,
 In heauenly Canaan.
 To which blessed place, O Lord of his grace,
 Bring vs all man after man.

That he was born here in this town I cannot much deny ; but I am sure that within these few years, I saw his tomb in the city of Liege, within the church of the religious house of the GUILLIAMMITS, with this inscription upon it, and the verses following hanging by on a table :

Hic

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF LONDON.

333

Hic iacet vir nobilis D. JOHANNES DE MANDEVILE, al. D. ad Barbam, miles; dominus de Campdi: natus de Anglia, medicine professor, deuotissimus orator; & bonorum largissimus pauperibus erogator qui toto quasi orbe lustrato, Leodij diem vite sue clausit extremum. Ann. Dom. M.CCC.lxxi. mens. Nouemb. die xvi.

ALIUD.

Hoc iacet in tumulo, cui totus patria viuo
Orbis erat; totum quem peragrasse ferunt.
Anglus eques que fuit, nunc ille Britannus Vlysses
Dicator, Graio clarus Vlysse magis.
Moribus, ingenio, candore, & sanguine clarus
Et vere cultor relligionis erat.
Nomen si queras, est MANDEVIL; Indus Arabsque,
Sat notum dicet finibus esse suis.

The church men will shew you here his knives, the furniture of his horse, and his spurs, which he used in his travels.

Vndyr this ston lyeth beryed here
He that whylom was balyff of this town,
Callyd sometym WILLIAM SMYTH, esqwyere
To whom of his sins GOD grant remission.
ELISABYTH his wyff a woman of renown
Here lyeth alsoo enterryd in this grav.
CRYST on her sowl hav compassiown,
And grant them in heuen a plase to hav.

William Smith
and Elizabeth
his wife.

Upon the same marble, under the picture of the cross, these words are engraven, which the aforesaid SMYTH seems to speak:

By this tokyn of the holy cross,
Good Lord sav our sowls from loss.

ELIZABETH his wife these:

CRYST who dyed for vs on the rood tree,
Sav the sowl of my husbond, ovr chyl dren, and mee.

Here lieth . . . RALPH ROWLAT citizen of London, merchant of the staple, and JOAN his wife. Which RALPH died, M. ccccxix. on whole, &c.

Ralph Rowlat
and Joan his
wife.

This family is now extinct, and the inheritance devolved by marriage unto the MAYNARDS, as appeareth by an epitaph upon the wall not long since made for one of the MAYNARDS, who married one of the heirs of Sir RALPH ROWLAT, knight.

To the picture of CHRIST hanging on the cross, this inscription was lately to be read upon one of the pillars in the church:

Fly the falthode of the fiend for he wil fownd the,
Dread not my dreadful doomes for I dyed for the.
Cal on me thy Sauyour CHRYSY, I can chere the
My mercy is more than thy misse, I may amend the
See how my syde was perced for the, and I shal help the.

In this abbey church is a goodly font of solid brass, wherein the king's children of Scotland were wont to be baptized; which font sir RICHARD LEA, knight, master of the pioneers, brought as a spoil out of the Scottish wars, and gave it to this church. As may appear by this lofty and arrogant inscription about the same; as if the font in it's own person did proclaim the knight's act to all passengers in these words, lately englished:

6 P

When

"When Leith, a town of good account among the scots, and Edinburgh their chief city were on fire, sir RICHARD LEA, knight, saved me from burning, and brought me into England. And I being mindful of this so great a benefit, whereas before I was wont to serve for baptizing of none but kings' children, have now willingly offered my service even to the meanest of the english nation. LEA the victor would have it so. Farewell. In the year of our Lord, M. D. xliii. and of the reign of K. HENRY the VIII. xxxvi."

Egfrid, king of
the Mercians.

Ex Reg. desur.
S. Albani in sæ-
pe dict. bib. Cot.

These already written are all the epitaphs or inscriptions which I find in this abbey church: howsoever it doth retain the ashes of many a worthy man conquered by death, both before and since the conquest. As of EGFRID, king of the Mercians, son to the great OFFA the founder, who added to those twenty lordships or manors, wherewith his father at the first endowed this foundation: Terram quinque maneriorum in loco dicto Pynefeld cum terminis suis antiquis; et manerium de Sauntridge et Tirefeld: cartas que patris sui benigne in sua serena concessione confirmavit; pro confirmatione regni sui, et sua prosperitate, nec non pro salute paterne sueque anime, et antecessorum suorum; ecclesiam suam per omnia salubriter protegendo; saith the golden register of this abbey.

The first business that this king undertook after he came to the crown, was the restoration of antient privileges to the church, and great hope was conceived of his further proceedings, had not GOD cut him off by untimely death, the 17th day of September, in the year of our Lord GOD, 796. and in the first of his reign; having had neither wife nor issue. His body, with all due obsequies, was here princely interred near to the shrine of St. ALBAN.

Rob. Mowbray,
Earl of Northum-
berland, a Monk.

Wi l. Gemmet.
Simon Daniel.

This abbey church was likewise honored with the sepulture of ROBERT MOWBRAY, earl of Northumberland: whose story out of many writers is in this manner extracted.

This ROBERT MOWBRAY, a most valiant soldier, seeing his country destroyed, and over-run even unto Alnewick castle, by MALCOLM king of Scotland and his army, made head against the said MALCOLM (not staying for directions from his king, WILLIAM RUFUS) and so sore and suddenly distressed his forces, that both king MALCOLM himself, and his son prince EDWARD were there slain.

Matt. Paris.
Speed cap. 3.

Hereupon this earl growing proud, and greatly suspected by king WILLIAM began to fortify the king's castles, with munition for arms against the like invasion; and indeed against the king's will; who sent him word somewhat roughly, to desist from his doings, and presently to repair to his presence; which whilst he lingered and neglected to do, king WILLIAM sent his brother HENRY to spoil Northumberland, and immediately followed after himself, where, without much ado, he took the earl, and committed him prisoner to Windsor castle.

Hou. invit W. l.
Ruf.

Ypodig. Neuft.

Ex lib. Ab. de
Newburg. in
bib. Cott.

This ROBERT MOWBRAY and WILLIAM of Anco, with others, conspired to deprive the king both of crown and life, and to have set up STEPHEN DE ALBEMARLE his aunt's son, as Hoveden and Walsingham will have it. But I read in an old manuscript that he, favoring the proceedings of ANSELM, archbishop of Canterbury, pro amore et bono ecclesie innocentem vitam finiebat. Cujus anime propitiatur DEUS. As the words are. Rex ipsum cum alijs decollari mandavit: The king commanded that he, with others, should be beheaded; his companion ANCO being punished with loss both of his eyes and his virility.

Gemmeticerfis.
lib. vii. cap. 8.

He died in prison, saith one writer, In ipso Ergastulo deficiens mortuus est, regnante HENRICO rege. Whose lands in Normandy, as also, for the most part, here in

in England, the said king HENRY gave to NIGELL DE ALBENEY, viro probro et illustri.

Another writer tells us, that he married MAUD, the daughter of RICHERIUS DE AQUILA, a potent man in the conqueror's days, and that after four and thirty years of imprisonment, he died without issue; in these words:

Orderus Vitalis
lib. vii. pag. 649.

MATHILDIS autem potenti viro ROBERTO DE MOLBRAIO comiti Norhandunbrorum nupfit, qui eodem anno contra WILLIELMUM RUFUM regem Anglorum rebellavit. Sed paulo post captus, fere 34. annis in carcere præfati regis, et HENRICI fratris eius sine prole consenuit.

The same author delivers his marriage thus in another place:

ROBERTUS ut fines suos undique dilaret, et ditissimis contubernalibus affinitate potentum sibi copulatis robustior ardua tentaret; MATHILDEM generosam virginem RICHERIJ DE AQUILA duxit quæ neptis erat HUGONIS, Cestrensis comitis ex sorore nomine JUDITH.

Lib. viii. pag.
703.

And in the said page he sets down his character, and the number of the lordships which he possessed here in England, with his great power and riches, thus,

ROBERTUS, ROGERIJ DE MOLBRAIO filius, potentia diuitijsque admodum pollebat; audacia et militari feritate superbus pares despiciebat, et superioribus obtemperare, vana ventositate turgidus, indignum autumabat. Erat autem corpore magnus, niger et hispidus: audax et dolosus, vultu tristis ac seuerus. Plus meditari quam loqui studebat, et vix in confabulatione ridebat. Hic nimirum cclxxx. villas in Anglia possidebat.

This man of this high spirit and ample possessions, became in the end to be a shorn monk of this monastery, as you may read in the catalogues of honor; wherein he died, ann. 1106. To whose memory a monk of his order made this epitaph. Which he caused to be engraven upon his monument, upon the north side of the vestry where he was interred:

Vir probus et fortis quem virtus nescia mortis
Condecorat, cista iacet hic ROBERTUS in ista;
Cui dat cognomen MOLBRAIA nobile nomen.
Norhandunbrorum comes fuit; hic monachorum
Dux erat optatus, prudens, pius, et peramatus:
Hic monachus fidus, hic Martis in agmine fidus,
Exijt é terris, huius mundi quoque guerris,
Anno milleno domini centenoque seno
Quarta die Februi. Pax sit eique mihi. Amen.

Ex vet. MSS.
Anon. in sepe
dist. bibl. Cott.

Here sometime was interred the body of ALEXANDER NECHAM, whose knowledge in good arts made him famous throughout England, France, Italy, yea and the whole world; and that with such incredible admiration, that he was called miraculum ingenij, the wonder and miracle of wit and sapience. He was an exact philosopher, an excellent divine, an accurate rhetorician, and an admirable poet. As did appear by his many writings which he left to posterity: some of which are mentioned by BALE.

Alex. Necham,

He was born in this town, as appears by a certain passage in one of his Latin poems, cited by CAMDEN, and thus englished by his translator, doctor HOLLAND:

Cent. 2.
Camd. in Herts,

This is the place that knowledge tooke of my natiuitie,
My happie yeares, my dayes also of mirth and iollitie.
This place my childhood trained vp in all arts liberall,

And

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

And laid the ground-work of my name, and skill poetically.
 This place great and renowned clerks into the world hath sent :
 For martyr blest, for nation, for site, all excellent,
 A troop here of religious men serve CHRIST both night and day,
 In holy warfare taking pains, duly to watch and pray.

CAMDEN in his allusions to names, tells us, that he being desirous to enter into religion in this house, after he had signified his desire, wrote thus to the abbot laconically :

Si vis, veniam, sin autem, tu autem.

Who answered as briefly, alluding to his name, thus :

Si bonus sis, venias, si nequam, nequaquam.

Whereupon, faith he, he changed his name to NECHAM.

A monk of this house made this hexameter allusively to his name:

Dictus erat NEQUAM, vitam duxit tamen equam.

He is thought, by some, faith BALE, to have been a canon regular, and to have been preferred to the abbots of Gloucester : as another in this old language will have it :

Rob. Glocest.

And master Alisander that chanon was er
 Imaked was of Gloucestre abbot thilk yer.

viz. 7. reg. regis JOHANNIS.

But this may be understood of ALEXANDER THEOLOGUS, of whom I have spoken elsewhere, who was contemporary with him: for I find that this ALEXANDER was abbot of St. MARY's in Cirester, or Cirencester. At the time of his death, which happened about four hundred and thirteen years since.

Annales de Warley. MS. in bibl. Cott.

ALEXANDER, cognomento NEQUAM, abbas Cirecestrie literarum scientia clarus: obiit ann. dom. 1217. lit. dom. c. prid. kal. Feb. & sepultus erat apud fanum S. Albani. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus. Amen.

Now if you be desirous further to know how this abbey church hath been honored by the sepultures of many worthy persons; will it please you peruse these verses following, by which, both her foundation and fall are plainly deciphered :

M. Dray'on.
 Polyolb. S. ng 16.

Behold that goodly fane which ruin'd now doth stand,
 To holy ALBON built, first martyr of this land,
 Who in the faith of CHRIST from Rome to Britaine came,
 And dying in this place resign'd his glorious name.
 In memory of whom (as more then half diuine)
 Our english OFFA rear'd a rich and sumptuous shrine;
 And monastery here: which our succeeding kings,
 From time to time endow'd with many goodly things.
 And many a christian knight was buried here, before
 The Norman set his foot upon this conquered shore;
 And after those braue spirits in all those balefull stowers,
 That with duke ROBERT went against the pagan powers.
 And in their countries right, at Cressy those that stood,
 And that at Poyters bath'd their bilbowes in French blood,
 Their valiant nephews next at Agincourt that fought,
 Whereas rebellious France vpon her knees was brought.
 In this religious house at some of their returnes,
 When nature claim'd her due, here plac't their hallow'd vrnes :

Which

Which now deuouring time, in his so mighty wafte,
Demollishing those walls, hath vtterly defac't.
So that the earth to feele the ruinous heapes of stones,
That with the burth'nous weight now presse their sacred bones,
Forbids this wicked brood, should by her fruits be fed:
As loathing her owne wombe, that such loose children bred.

But I will come to the quarrel of the houses of York and Lancaster, which filled up our lady's chape here, with the dead bodies of the nobility, slain in and about this town of St. Albans; whose funeral trophies are wafte with deuouring time, and seats or pews for the townsmen made over their honorable remains. Of these lords here buried thus writeth the old poet, JOHN GOWER:

Quos mors, quos Martis fors sæua, suæque sororis
Bella prostrarunt, villæ medioque necarunt,
Mors sic occisos tumulauerat hic simul ipsos,
Postque necem requiem caufauit habere perennem
Et medium sine quo vult hic requiescere nemo;
Hic lis, hic pugna, mors est qui terminat arma,
Mors, fors, & Mavors qui strauerunt dominos hos.

But amongst so many of the nobility here interred, I find few remembered, save EDMUND duke of Somerset, HENRY earl of Northumberland, and JOHN the valiant old lord CLIFFORD.

The death of this EDMUND duke of Somerset, grandchild to JOHN of GAUNT, fore grieved K. HENRY VI; because in him he had always put great trust and confidence: being a chief commander, and one who had long governed Normandy, been regent of France, and for his country's sake had always right valiantly borne himself against the French. Yet his actions, whatsoever they were, did not please the common people; nor many other of rank and quality in those times. For HARDING who lived in those days, thus wrote of him:

Thei slewe the duke EDMOND, then of Somerset,
For cause he had the realmes wele so lette.

Harl. cap. 234.

He was slain under the sign of the castle in the town, being long before warned (as it is reported) to avoid all castles.

HENRY lord PERCY, earl of Northumberland afore said, was the son of HENRY, surnamed HOT-SPUR, slain at the battle of Shrewsbury by king HENRY IV. But his father's offence, and his grandfather's, being forgiven him, he was restored to his grandfather's dignities by HENRY V, to whom, and to his son HENRY VI, he ever continued a loyal subject, stoutly maintaining their right to the crown of England; in which quarrel he here lost his life.

Henry, earl of Northumberland.

The old lord CLIFFORD here interred, is specially remembered in the battle, for so valiantly defending and strongly keeping the bar-gates and entrance into the town; insomuch that the duke of York had ever the repulse, until great WARWICK broke in by a garden side, with a noise of trumpets and voices, crying, a WARWICK, a WARWICK. Whereupon ensued that fierce and cruel battle in which this valorous old lord manfully lost his life. Of these two last remembered, will you read this stanza:

Jo. lord Clifford, Tho. faith Whethamsted.

Therle then of Northumberland was there
Of sodein chaunce drawn furth by the kyng
And slain vnknowne by any manne that were
The lord CLIFFORD ouer busie in werking
At the barres them mette sore fightyng

Harl. cap. 234.

Was slain that day vpon his owne assaute
As eche manne saied, it was his owne defeaute.

This battle wherein they were slain, was the first battle at St. Albans, which was fought in the year 1455, the Thursday before Pentecost.

JOHN WHETHAMSTED, the fore remembered abbot, made certain epitaphs for religious persons, and others here interred; as also in other churches hereabouts. Which for the most part are now either taken away by time, or stolen away with the brasse from their grave-stones; which, howsoever I know not well how to appropriate to the persons for whom they were intended. Yet it will not be lost labor to take and imprint them out of the manuscript, for that the reader may see the rare compositions in that age.

In bibl. Cott.

* ast altera.

Duplex est vita, duplex mors, corporis vna;
Nominis * astch altra, miserorum mors ea dicta.
Non sic hic obiit, non sic hic nunc requiescit,
Ymo mors prima fuit illi vita secunda.
Et si quod rapere voluit mors id tribuisse
Fertur, quasque dare tenebras has surripuisse
Estque lucet sic ei lux perpetue requiei.
Atque libro vite quo nunc inscribitur ipse,
Nomen eius legitur & cum sanctis numeratur.

Upon a prior of this house here buried, who was never beloved in his life time, yet much bewailed after his death.

Quem dens momordit liuoris dummodo vixit,
Linguaque detraxit, mors nunc bene glorificauit.
Nunc redeunt varia tumulata prius benefacta;
Famaque recrescit, liuor post facta quiescit.
Nunc acus inuidie, lingue fel, serra loquale,
Carpere cessauit: nunc dicere sic didicerunt.
Quando cadens obiit abiit pater hicque recessit;
Secum dapnitas secum virtus & honestas.
Istius ecclesie quasi plangentes abiire.
Secum claustrale frenum que iugum monachale
Migrarunt eciam; claustro dederantque salutem.
Secum vera fides, hinc secumque sorores,
Ibant ad puteum, dixere, locoque tuantem
Secum fertilitas, pietas, secumque facultas,
Que parcat miseris, sua que confert & egenis:
Secum iusticia, pax, & lex, & policia.
In breuibus quicquid virtutem gignere possit,
Secum transfuit, abiit, secumque recessit
Cur dominus secum, secum requies in idipsum.

Upon a monk buried in this church:

Alter honestatis sol serens & gravitatis,
Hesperus ac morum, lampas rutilans monachorum,
Nunc occultator; hic sub modio tenebratur.
Nec tribuit lumen claustro quod tribuit olim;
Mors eclipsari causauerat & tenebrari:
Est tamen eclipsis hec eius particularis.
Nam sua seu prima nunc vita latet tenebrata,
Altera sic lucet, sic nomen eique resplendet,

Quod

Quod per defectum nunquam patietur eclipsim :
 Nam per vim fame stat mortis vulnus inane ;
 Cur exoretur pro patre pioque rogetur,
 Lux quia vera fuit subiectis dummodo rexit
 Semper perpes ei lux luceat, ac requiei.
 Pausa sit perpetue, vita viuat duplicique,
 Nominis, ac anime, sic vivere vult meruitque.

Upon a monk of this abbey here intombed :

Quem natura mirum natu fecit generosum,
 Grataque sors Dominum, mos atque monachorum,
 Nunc abiit, sed non obiit, quia nomine vivit
 Nec recubat, magis astch vigilat, quia fama superstes,
 Vestitu MAURUS, fuit, in victu BENEDICTUS,
 Pacomius monitis, BASILIUS & rudimentis :
 Nec sibi defuerat ipsum decuit quod habere,
 Impar nam steterat, & pater absque pare.
 Pro pastore pecus, plebs pro domino gemit omnis.
 Almaque sponsa flet cecidisse virum.
 Astra tamen civem letentur habere perhennem,
 Exultatque polus quod sit ei thalamus.

Upon a monk of this house here buried :

Qui lacrimans LAZARUM revocasti quadraduanum,
 Ad vitam monachum revoces sic hic tumultatum.
 Fac tecumque frui requie cum luce perhenni :
 Vendicat ex jure, vixit monachaliter ipse.

Upon another brother of the convent here interred :

Iste pater, pater iste pius, pater hic tumultatus ;
 Et pater, & mater, pedagogus eratque minister
 Dum rexit, pecorum fuerat, cur quod tribuendum,
 Quatuor hijs restat, nunc detur, eique revivat,
 In voto fratrum quia tot fuit unus eisdem.
 Sicque vices que modos alternavit variantes
 Morte premi talem culpat pietas pietatem.

Upon JOHN CRESSY a youth of the antient family of CRESSIES, here
 by at Harding :

Dum puer ipse fui, puer & libroque vacavi,
 Mortis mole rui, moriens hic me sepelivi.
 Heres magnus eram, preclara stirpe que natus ;
 Dumque superfuera JOHN CRESSY rite vocatus.
 Qui pretergrederis lege ; pro me postque preceris.

Upon another young boy, where buried I know not :

Que juvenes que senes, pueros, que viros premit omnes
 Mors sub mole tua, precor, in te, voce sub ista
 Sit tibi posse breve ; nunquam satum puerile
 Per te mutetur, sic canus cum morietur.
 Vix undenis eram morsu cum mortis obibam.
 Dum mater plorat, puer hic in morte laborat ;
 Dumque Petra tegitur rogat, ut requies sibi detur.
 Ut rogat ipse sibi sit perpes pax requiei.

Sic

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Sic nos clamemus, secum pariterque rogemus,
Ut sibi cum requie lux luceſcat ſine ſine.

Upon THOMAS PAKINGTON ſlain in the firſt battle, here in St. Albans, who was ſword-bearer to HENRY lord PERCY, earl of Northumberland, here alſo ſlain, as I have ſaid before. He lies buried in St. Peter's church in this town, with an epitaph upon a marble-ſtone to the ſame effect :

Me vis proſtravit, me poſt mortem tumulavit;
Hac ſubmole petre; perij, ſeu ſic periere
'Tres magni domini; fueram tunc ſcutifer uni
Portior ac gladij: pax ſit eique mihi.

Ipe THOMAS dictus PAKINGTON eramque vocatus.

Upon MARGARET BISEWORTH, a maid.

Qui legis hec memora jacet hic quod femina clara,
Que MARGARETA fuerat BYSEWORTH vocitata.
Hanc mors ſeva nimis, etas ſibi dum juvenilis
Infuit, intacto ſteterat dum corpore virgo,
Peſte ſua ſtrauit hic ſtratam & tumulavit.
M. ſemel: x querno: C quater. ter & I. ſibi juncto
V. que, die bina martis decies repetita
Transijt à ſeculo ſibi propicius DEUS eſto.

Upon JOHN DUNSTABLE, an aſtrologian, a mathematician, a muſician, and what not?

Muſicus hic MICHALUS alter, novus & PTHOLOMEUS,
Junior ac ATHLAS ſupportans robore celos,
Pauſat ſub cinere; melior vir de muliere
Nunquam natus erat; vicij quia labe carebat.
Et virtutis opes poſſedit unicus omnes.
Cur exoptetur, ſic optandoque precetur
Perpetuijs annis celebretur fama JOHANNIS
DUNSTAPIL; in pace requieſcat & hic ſine ſine.

Upon one PETER, buried in the lower part of this choir :

PETRUM petra tegit; qui poſt obitum ſibi ligit
Hic in ſine chori ſe ſub tellure reponi.
PETRA fuit PETRUS petree quia condicionis;
Subſtans & ſolidus quaſi poſtis relligionis.
Hic ſibi ſub petra ſit pax & pauſa quieta.

Upon one PETER JONES, a doctor, and a parſon; a conſabulatory epitaph :

Qui jacet hic? paſtor: quis item? graduamine doctor:
Quod nomen? PETRUS: cognomen quale? JOHANNES:
Annis quod rexit? ter trinis: quot ſibi vixit?
Luſtra bis ſeptem: Qui ſinis? ſanctus eidem:
Vixit enim ſancte, moriens ſic deſijt atque.
Hic ſoboles cineris, hic proles & mulieris
Compauſant; utero pariendi rurfus ab uno.
Partu pulvereo renovatur vita ſecundo
Et ſub perpetuo mors manet exilio.

In this manuſcript are divers other epitaphs of his making, which I ſhall meet withal by the way.

I had

I had like to have forgotten ALAN STRAYLER, the painter or limner out of the pictures, in the golden Register, of all the benefactors to this abbey; who for such his pains (howsoever he was well paid) and for that he forgave three shillings and four pence of an old debt owing unto him for colors; is thus remembered:

Nomen pictoris ALANUS STRAYLER habetur

Qui sine fine choris celestibus associetur.

But it is high time to take leave of the abbey, which at the first (as you may perceive by the premisses) was endowed with much land, and many large privileges, and daily augmented, and successively confirmed by the charters of many of our English and Saxon kings and princes; and much enlarged in all by sundry abbots, and other sincere well-affected persons. So that before the dissolution such were the privileges of this place, that the king could make no secular officer over them but by their own consent; they were alone quit from paying that apostolical custom and rent; which was called * Rome-scot, or Peter pence; whereas neither king, archbishop, bishop, abbot, prior, nor any one of the kingdom was freed from the payment thereof. The abbot also (or monk appointed archdeacon under him) had pontifical jurisdiction over the priests and lay-men, of all the possessions belonging to this church, so as he yielded subjection to no archbishop, bishop, or legate, save only to the pope. This abbot had the fourth place among the abbots, which sat as barons in the parliament-house. Howsoever pope ADRIAN IV. whose surname was BREAK-SPEARE, born hereby at Abbot's-Langley, granted this indulgence to the abbots of this monastery; that as St. ALBAN was distinctly known to be the first martyr of the English nation; so the abbot of this monastery should at all times among other abbots of England, in degree of dignity, be reputed the first and principal. The abbot and convent of this house were acquitted of all toll through England. They made justices, ad audiendum & terminandum, within themselves; and no other justice could call them for any matter out of their liberty. They made bailiffs and coroners. They had the execution and return of all writs, the goods of all out-laws, with goal and goal delivery within themselves. And received to their own proper use the Rome-scot (before spoken of) throughout the whole county of Hertford. This abbey was surrendered up, by the abbot and monks there; by delivering the convent seal into the hands of T. POPE, D. PETER, master CAVENDISH, and others the king's visitors, the 5th day of December, 1539. It was valued, at a far under rate, to be worth of yearly revenue, two thousand, five hundred and ten pounds, six shillings, penny half-penny $\frac{1}{4}$.

* That is of every house a penny.

See annal.

ST. PETER'S church in ST. ALBAN'S.

This church and church-yard was stuffed full with the bodies of such as were slain in the two battles, fought here at St. Alban's; in which I find a funeral monument for my valiant countryman, Sir BERTWIN ENTWISSELL, who fighting on the king's party, died of a wound received in the first battle; upon whose tomb this inscription, inlaid in brass, is yet to be read:

Sir Bertin Entwissell, knight and viscount.

Here lyth Syr BERTIN ENTWISSELL, knyght, who was born in Lancaster shyre, and was vicount and baron of Brykbeke in Normandy, and bailiff of Constantin. Who died the xxviii of May, M.cccc.lv, on whos fowl I E S U have mercy.

6 R

Of

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Of which sir BERTIN, thus speaketh LELAND in his commentaries. "Ther is a viscownt of Brykbek in Normandy, saith he, callyd BERTYNE or BERFRAME CNITWESELL, that cam into England, and was much on the factyon of kyng HENRY the sixth, and slayn at on of the battels at St. Albon's, and beryed in the peroche chyrch of seynt PETER, vnder the plase of the Lectorium in the quyre, whereas a memoriall of hym ther yet remeyneth. Ther was a dawghter of this viscownt callyd LUCY, of whom master BRADENE of Northamptonshyre is descendyd; and in the same shyre is a mean gentylman of that name."

These ENTWISELLS were gentlemen of good respect in our country in our fathers' days, whose mansion house retains the name of ENTWISELL to this hour: the last heir of which house (as I have it out of the collections of M. DALTON, alias NORROY, king of arms) was one WILFRED ENTWISELL, who sold the land that was left him, and served as a lance at Musselborough field, in the second year of the reign of K. EDWARD VI. after that he served the GUYES in defence of Meth. After that he was one of the four captains of the fort of Newhaven; where being infected with the plague, and shipped for England, was landed about Portsmouth, and being uncertain of any house, died under a hedge, in September, anno 1549.

Ralph Babthorpe
and Ralph his
son.

RALPH BABTHORPE, the father, and RALPH, the son, of Babthorpe, in the east riding of Yorkshire; which for many descents hath yielded both name and habitation to that knightly family; fighting in this town under the banner of of K. HENRY VI. lost their lives, and here lie buried together; with this epitaph:

Cum patre RADULPHO BABTHORP, iacet ecce RADULPHUS
Filius, hoc duro marmore pressus humo.

HENRICI sexti dapifer, pater armiger eius,
Mors satis id docuit, fidus vterque fuit.

C. domini quater M. semel. L. semel V. semel anno
Hos necat haud solos mors truculenta duos.

Lux hys postrema Maij vicena secunda;

Det DEUS hij lucem, det sine fine diem.

Behold where two RAULPH BABTHORPS, both the soone and father lie,
Vnder a stone of marble hard, interr'd in this mould drie:

To HENRY sixth the father squire, the sonne he sewer was,
Both true to prince, and for his sake they both their life did passe.

The year one thousand and foure hundred fiftie five,
Grimme death, yet not alone, did them of breath deprive.

The last day of their light was th'twentieth two of May:

God grant them light in heau'n, and without end a day.

Richard Skip-
with.

In the yere of CRIST on thowland fowr hundryd ful trew wyth fowr and sixteen
I RYCHARD SKIPWITH, gentylman in birth, late felow of New-Inne.

In my age twenti on my fowl partyd from the body in August the sixteenth day,
And now I ly her abyding GOD's mercy vndyr this ston in clay,

Desyryng yow that this sal see, vnto the meynen prey for mee

That bare both GOD and man.

Like as ye wold that oder for yee shold,

When ye ne may nor can.

Hic

Hic duo confortes SKIPWITH que JOANNA JOANNES
Compaufant vna, generofus & vnus, & alter:
Vt pariter paufant in pace precare quiefcant,
Tu qui metra legis, fic quod requiefcere poffis.

John Skipwith
and Joan.

Hic iacet GEORGIUS SKIPWITH, arm.

In this church are others of this family interred, whose monuments are quite defaced; of which name, gentlemen of antient defcent, fair poffeffions and knightly degree, do at this day flourish at Cotes in the county of Leicefter.

Junior enfe rui, fueram tunc enfifer vni
De Borea comiti, dicto cognomine Percy
Vt perij periit fibi (proh dolor) enfis ademit
Tranfcurfum ftadij: pax fit eique mihi:

Thomas Pak-
ington.

Ipfe THOMAS dictus, PAKINGTON eramque vocatus.

Hic iacet EDWARDUS BEULLED, arm. quondam magifter ludi veng-
tici infra libertatem abbatis de fancto Albano & Alicia, vxor eius, qui ED-
WARDUS obiit viii Jan. M.cccc.lxxv.

Edward Beul'ed,
hunt matter with-
in St. Alban's li-
berty, and Alice
his wife.
William Wittor
and Grace his
wife.

WILLIAM WITTOR and his wyff GRASE,
Vndyr this ftion ben buryed her,
In hevyn good Lord grant them a plafe;
As thow them boght with thy blood fo der.
Which WILLIAM as her hit doth apper.
The ninth dey of March paff this prefent lyff,
On thowfand fowr hundryd and fix yer
Of CRIST, whose grace be ther prefervatyff.

Hic iacet EDMUNDUS WESTBY, quondam hundredarius fancti Albani, &
JOANNA vxor eius filia & heres ADE STONHAM & confanguinea, et heres
ALICIE ATTEHALL, ob. vltimo die Julii, M.cccc.xlvii.

Ed. Westby and
Joan his wife.

Hic iacet CECILIA WESTBY, vxor BARTHOLOMEI WESTBY, que
obiit 2 Julii, ann. M.cccc.lxxxv.

Cicely Westby.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS WESTBY, quondam hundredarius et Balius li-
bertatis

William Westby.

Hic iacet EDMUNDUS WESTBY, armiger. iusticiar. pacis in com. Hert. &
hundredarius ac Balius de Franchesia fancti Albani, et MARGARETA vxor
eius, qui EDW. obiit xviii Septemb. M.cccc.lxxv.

Ed. Westby.

HENRY VI. was in this EDMUND's house (hundreder of St. Alban's) du-
ring the time of the first battle in the town.

Sow's annals.

Hic iacet THOMAS ASTRY, gener. filius RADULPHI ASTRY, militis,
et ELISABETHA vxor eius filia WILLELMI SKIPWITH, armigeri, qui qui-
dem WILLEL. ob. M.cccc.vii.

Thomas Astry
and Elizabeth
his wife.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS RAYNSHAW, armiger. feruiens ad arma regis
HENRICI octavi

Richard Rayn-
shaw, sergeant
at arms.

Here lyth THOMAS BLAKE, gentl. and MAUD his wife. Which THO.
died the third of December, 1536, 38 HEN. VIII.

Thomas Blake.

De Sudeley domina natus JOHN LIND que vocatus,
Morte ruit stratus his armiger intumulatus.
Aula mareschallum quem regia nobilitavit.
Egra lues rapuit, raptum cineri sociauit.
Supplico qui graderes seu ia marmore lumina figes.

John Lind, mar-
shal of the king's
hall.

Ora,

Ora, cum superis sit sibi pausa pijs.

Ob. 3. Septemb. ann. 1464.

John Bernwel.

Hic iacet JOHANNES BERNWEL, de villa sancti Albani in com. Hert.
gen. qui obiit 1400.

Dummodo vixisti quia spemque fidem tenuisti;

Fultor & ecclesie, cultor fuerasque MARIE.

Vita, salus, requies tibi cum deitate JOHANNES

Sit BERNWEL, prima mors, et tua vita secunda.

Simon Bernwel.

Hic iacet SYMON BENWEL, qui ob. 28 Jan. ann. 1455.

Reyn. Bernwel.

Hic iacet REGINALDUS BERNWEL, qui ob. 12 April, 1477.

Brian Lockley.

Here lyeth BRIAN LOCKLEY, who died 1507, and ALICE
LOCKLEY, who died 1546.

Alice Lockley.

Rich. Lockley,

Elizabeth and

Agnes his wives.

Here lyeth RICHARD LOCKLEY, ELISABETH and AGNES his
wyfs. Which RICHARD dyed ann. 1544, for their sowls and al christian
sowls, of your cherite say a Pater Noster and an Ave.

Under a marble stone in the choir a religious man lieth interred, whose name
is worn or stolen out with the brass; only the form of a rose remaineth, and in
the turning of the leaves this inscription:

Lo al that ere I spent, somtym had I.

Al that I gav to good intent, that now hav I.

That which I nether gav nor lent, that now aby I.

That I kept, til I went, that lost I.

An old translation from these latin couplets following:

Quod expendi, habui.

Quod donavi, habeo.

Quod negavi, punior.

Quod servavi, perdidi.

Sir Edw. Hill,
knight.

Hic iacet dominus EDWARDUS HILL, miles, ordinis sancti JOHANNIS
BAPTISTE, que obiit ann. . . M.cccc.xxxvi.

This knight was one of the fraternity of that religious order of St. JOHN's of
Jerusalem, an hospital. Of which I have spoken in another place.

ST. MICHAEL'S, WITHIN ST. ALBAN'S.

John Peacock
and Mawd his
wife.

JOHN PEACOCK et MAWD sa femme gisont icy

E DIEU de sont almes eit mercy. Amen.

Tho. Wolven.

Hic iacet THOMAS WOLUEY (or WOLUEN) latomus in arte, nec non
armiger. illustrissimi principis RIC. secundii, quondam regis Anglie, qui obiit
anno dom. M.cccc.xxx. in vigilia sancti THOME Martyris. Cuius anime
propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

This man, as far as I understand by this inscription, was the master mason or
surveyor of the king's stone works; as also esquire to the king's person.

Rich. Wolven,
his wives and
children.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS WOLUEN or WOLUEY Lathonius, filius JO-
HANNIS WOLUEN, cum vxoribus suis AGNETE & AGNETE, & cum octo
filiis & decem filiabus suis, qui RICHARDUS ob. . . . ann. 1490. Quorum
animabus.

William Lily,
priest.

Vertitur in cineres isto sub marmore corpus

WILLELMI LILI, spiritus astra petit.

Quisquis es hoc facies, supplex pia numina poscas,

Vt sibi concedat regna beata poli.

ST.

ST. STEPHEN'S, WITHIN ST. ALBANS.

Hic iacent WILLELMUS ROBINS, armiger, nuper clericus signeti EDWARDI quarti nuper regis Anglie; & KATHERINA vxor eiusdem WILLELMUS, qui quidem WILLIELMUS obiit iiii die mensis Nouembris, ann. dom. M.cccc.lxxxij. Quorum animabus

William Robins
and Kath one
his wife.

Clericus signeti, or signetti, clerk of the signet, is an officer continually attendant on his majesty's secretary, who always hath the custody of the privy signet, as well for sealing his majesty's privy letters, as also such grants as pass his majesty's hands by bill assigned: of these there be four who attend in their course, and were used to have their diet at the secretary's table. More largely you may read of their office in the statute made ann. 27 HEN. VIII. cap. xi.

Here lieth ROBERT TURBERVILLE, esquire, and DOROTHY his wife, which ROBERT died 26 Feb. 1529, and DOROTHY 7 Octob. 1521.

Robert Turber-
ville and Dorothy
his wife.

Sancta trinitas unus DEUS miserere nobis.

Here lieth Sir JOHN TURBERVILLE, vicar of this church, who died 1536.

Sir John Tur-
berville, priest.

Quos tegit hec petra iunxit thorax & domus vna,
Iam pulvis factus, WILLIAM DAUW, nomine dictus,
Cum MARGARETA sponsali fedore iuncta:
Cum prece deuota qui transis sta, precor ora.

William Dauw
and Margaret
his wife.

Hic iacet JOHANNES GRILL, quondam magister sancta Juliani, & vicarius istius ecclesie, qui ob. 6 die Decemb. 1449. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus.

John Grill, or
Trill, priest.

ST. GERMAIN'S.

About the year of the world's redemption, 429, when as the Pelagian heresy budded forth afresh in this island, and so polluted the British churches, as that to aver and maintain the truth, they sent for GERMAIN, bishop of Auxerre, the place of his birth (a man of much noble language, taught and informed well in the liberal arts, learned in the science of the decretees, droytes and law, faith his legend) and EUPUS, bishop of Trois, out of France: who by refuting this heresy, gained unto themselves a reverend account among the Britons; but chiefly GERMAIN, who hath this day throughout all this island many churches dedicated to his memory. Now, understand, that near to the walls of the old city Verulam, was, as then, a plot of consecrated ground, wherein the bodies of such as had professed christianity and suffered martyrdom under the persecution of the Roman emperors, were interred. In which the said GERMAIN openly (out of the pulpit) preached GOD's word to the people; where afterwards the believing christians built this chaple, and dedicated it to his honor; for that by his doctrine and other good means, he had converted many thousands to the true profession of christian religion. This GERMAIN commanded the sepulchre of St. ALBAN to be opened, and therein bestowed certain relics of saints, that those whom one heaven had received, should also be in one sepulchre together lodged. Thus much (saith CAMDEN) I note by the way, that ye may observe and consider the fashions of that age. This chaple or rather the ruins of it, are remaining at this day, and put to a prophane and beastly use.

Camd. in Hert.

Jac. de voragine
in vit. S. G r.

St. Germain's the
burial place of
many christia s.

Camd. in Hert.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

THE FOUNDATIONS OF SOPWELL, ST. JULIANS, AND ST. MARY-PREE.

About this town of St. Alban's, the abbots of the monastery in a pious and devout intent erected a little nunnery at Sopwell, valued but at threescore and eight pounds eight shillings, per annum.

Gorambery. St. JULIAN's spital for lepers, and another named St. MARY DE PREE, or St. Mary in the meadow, for diseased women. Near unto which they had a great manor, named Gorambery; where sir NICHOLAS BACON, knight, lord keeper of the great seal of England, a man of rare wit and deep experience (father of sir FRANCIS BACON, knight, lord Verulam, viscount St. ALBAN, lord chancellor of England, lately deceased, one who might justly challenge, as his due, all the best attributes of learning) built an house becoming his place and calling; and over the entrance into the hall caused these verses to be engraven:

Inscriptions. Hæc cum perfecit NICHOLAUS teste BACONUS
ELISABETH regni lustra fuere duo.
Factus eques magni custos fuit ipse sigilli:
Gloria sit soli tota tributa DEO
Medicoira firma.

Upon the frontispiece of a gate, entering into an orchard with a garden and a wilderness, over the statue of ORPHEUS, these verses are depicted:

Horrida nuper eram aspectu latebræque ferarum,
Ruriculis tantum numinibusque locus.
Edomitor faustò huc dum forte supervenit ORPHEUS
Uterius qui me non sinit esse rudem;
Convocat, avulsis virgulta virentia truncis
Et sedem quæ vel dijs placuisse potest.
Sicque mei cultor, sic est mihi cultus & ORPHEUS:
Floreat o noster cultus amorque diu.

In the said orchard is a little banquetting house most curiously adorned; round about which the liberal arts are deciphered, with the pictures of some of those men who have been excellent in every particular art. And first he begins with the art of grammar. Thus:

Lex sum sermonis linguarum regula certa,
Qui me non didicit cætera nulla petat.
The pictures of DONATUS, LILY, SERVIUS, and PRISCIAN.
Arithmetic.

Ingenium exacuo, numerorum arcana recludo,
Qui memores didicit quid didicisse nequit.
STIFELIUS, BUDÆUS, PYTHAGORAS.
Logic.

Divido multiplices, res explanoque latentes:
Vera exquiro, falsa arguo, cuncta probo.
ARISTOTELES, RODOLPHUS, PORPHIRIUS, SETONUS.
Music.

Mitigo mœrores, & acerbis lenio curas,
Gestiat ut placidis mens hilarata sonis.
ARION, TERPANDER, ORPHEUS.

Rhetoric.

Rhetoric.

Me duce splendescit gratis prudentia verbis
Jamque ornata nitet quæ fuit ante rudis.

CICERO, ISOCHRATES, DEMOSTHENES, QUINTILLIAN.

Geometry.

Corpora describo rerum & quo singula pacto
Apte sunt formis appropriata suis:

ARCHIMEDES, EUCLYDES, STRABO, APOLLINIUS.

Astrology.

Astrorum lustrans cursus viresque potentes
Elicio miris fata futura modis

REGIOMONTANUS, HALY, COPERNICUS, PTOLOMEUS.

R E D B O R N E.

This Redborne in times past was a place renowned, and resorted unto, in regard of AMPHIBALUS the martyr's relics here found. Who instructed St. ALBAN in the christian faith (as I have said before) and for CHRIST's sake suffered death under DIOCLESIAN. He was surnamed DEVANIUS; for that he was born upon the river of Dee in Wales, the son of a prince, saith his legend. A man (saith BALE) both for learning and good life unmatched, preaching (and that with happy success) the glad tidings of the gospel, throughout all the parts of Britain. For, to escape the execution of the edict of the emperor, he fled from Verulam (with a great number of such as he had converted) into the kingdom of Scotland, and into the isle of Anglesea in Wales; whereof he was made bishop, preaching in all places the true and lively word, disputing and writing against the worshippers of false gods. But being afterwards apprehended, he was brought to the same place where his scholar St. ALBAN suffered martyrdom, and whipped about a stake, whereat his entrails were tied: so winding his bowels out of his body, was lastly stoned to death, like another STEPHEN. For whose body some of the persecuted christians got a stolen burial here at Redborne; from whence it was removed with all celebrity, and enshrined by the relics of (his scholar) St. ALBAN; in the year of grace 1178, the 25th day of June. Nullum unquam tam jucundum tam salutarem diem vidit Verulamium (saith HARPSFELD) occurrebat enim martyr martyri, magistro discipulus, hospes hospiti, & cœlestis civis concivi cœlesti. The convent of St. ALBAN's had such a care that his relics should be devoutly preserved, that a decree was made by THOMAS, then abbot, that a prior and three monks should be appointed for so sacred an office; for which they were to receive twenty pounds yearly allowance. Such was the price and estimation in those days, of the bones and ashes of religious persons, remarkable for their holiness. This AMPHIBALUS was a rare linguist, and a profound divine for those times. He wrote a book against the errors of the gentiles, and certain homilies upon the four evangelists, with other learned works mentioned by BALE.

Amphibalus.

Eale, Cent. 2.

Histor. Eccl.
Angl. Sex prima
secul. cap. 10.

Cent. 1.

Sir RICHARD READ, knight, lieth here entombed. Of whom hereafter, according to my method.

M A R G A T E.

Near to this village sometime was a little religious house of nuns, of which I never read nor heard further, than by an old petition in rhyme, which runs by tradition from one traveller to another, as they pass along this thoroughfare.
Upon

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Upon which I lately happened in a very antient manuscript in Sir ROBERT COTTON's library: and thus it was delivered in their english, the words are significant and modest, if you do not misinterpret:

The petytown of thre pore nuns of Mergate.
 We thre pore nuns of Mergate,
 Pyteously compleyneth to yowr gud estate.
 Of one syr JOHNE of Whipesuade,
 Who hath stoppyd owr water gate,
 Wyth too stons and a stake
 Help vs lorde for CRYST hys sake.

F L A M S T E D.

Joh. Oundele.

Hic iacet JOHANNES OUNDELEY rector istius ecclesie, et de Barugby Lincoln. diocef. & canon in ecclef. colleg. beate MARIE de Warwick, & camerarius ex parte comitis War. in scaccario domini regis, qui obiit 7 Maij, 1414.

Miserere miserator, quia vere sum peccator,
 Unde precor licet reus miserere mei DEUS.

Here are in this church three wonderous antient monuments, whose inscriptions are quite perished, supposed by the inhabitants to have been made for certain noblemen, lords of this manor. Which may very well be true, by these words of our grand antiquary master CAMDEN.

Somewhat above (saith he) Flamsted sheweth itself upon the hill, which in the time of K. EDWARD the Confessor, LEOFSTANE the abbot of St. Alban's gave unto three knights, TURNOT, WALDEFE, and TURMAN, for to defend and secure the country thereby against thieves. But WILLIAM the Conqueror took it from them, and gave it to ROGER TODENEY, or TONY, a noble Norman, whose possession it was, but by a daughter it was transferred at length to the BEAUCHAMPS, earls of Warwick.

H E M P S T E D E.

Ro. Albin and
 Marg. his wife.

Upon a fair tomb of marble and tuch, inlaid with brass, with the portraiture of a man armed, of goodly lineaments, together with his wife, I read this French inscription:

ROBERT ALBYN gift icy
 Et MARGARETE la femme ouvike luy
 Deiu de lez almes eyt mercy.

B E R K A M S T E D.

In the body of this church stands a stately tomb, of an antique rich fabric, strangely depainted, whereon the shape of a man in knightly habiliments, with his wife lying by him, are cut in alabaster, and about the verge of a large marble thereunto adjoining, this inscription engraven in brass:

Ric. Torington,
 and Marg. his
 wife.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS TORYNTON & MARGARETA vxor eius, qui quidem RICHARDUS obiit 4 die Martii . . . 1206. & MARGARETA ob. 9 Martii 13. . . .

This TORYNTON, as I have it by relation, was the founder of this church, a man in especial favor with EDMOND PLANTAGENET, duke of Cornwall; who was son of RICHARD PLANTAGENET, second son of K. JOHN, earl of Cornwall, and king of the Romans. Which RICHARD full of honors and years,

years, ended his life here at his castle of Berkamsted, but was buried at his abbey of Hales. Of whom hereafter.

Here are divers tombs to the memory of the name of WATERHOUSE, whose inscriptions of antiquity are all taken away with the brass, and the careful preserving of the rest altogether neglected :

Hic iacent JOHANNES WATERHOUSE, & MARGARETA VXOR eius. . . .

Ecce sub hoc tumulo coniux vxorque iacemus

Eternam pacem donet vterque DEUS.

Nil unquam abstulimus, si quod benefecimus vlli,

Est qui pro meritis premia digna dabit.

Est tamen una salus CHRISTI miseratio, quam qui

Transis, ambobus sepe precare DEUM.

Jo. Waterhouse,
and Marg. his
wife.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS WESTBROKE qui obiit 29 Septemb. 1485. sup. Ric. Westbroke.
plicans vobis, ex charitate vestra, pro anima sua dicere pater noster & ave.

Here lieth KATHERIN the wyfe of ROBERT INCENT, the father and mother to JOHN INCENT, doctor of the law; who hath done many benefytes, and ornaments to this chappell of St. John Baptist . . . the tweluth yeere of HENRT the eight. Katherine Incent.

This JOHN INCENT, doctor of the law, was dean of St. Paul's, London, who built in this town a free-school, allowing to the master a stipend of twenty pounds per annum. And to the usher ten pounds, which was confirmed by act of parliament.

Here lieth ROBERT INCENT, late servant to that noble princess CICELY, dutchess of York, who died of the sweating sickness the first year of HENRY VII. Robert Incent,

Hic iacet EDWARDUS de le HAY . . . 1510.

Edw. Hay.

This is an antient name, flourishing ever since the reign of HEN. II, STOW. Annal.

Hic iacet MARGARITA BRIGGS que ob. 17 Aug. 1374.

Marg. Briggs.

Here is an antient monument to the memory of one JOHN RAVEN, esquire, who died in the year 1395. John Raven.

Under the arms of K. EDWARD VI, painted upon a table, these verses :

Quid sextum dicis ? nulli virtute secundus,

Ingenio nulli, nullus in arte prior :

EDWARDI insignis sunt hæc insignia ? ludis.

In signis illum delineare nequis.

Under the coat and crest of doctor INCENT, these hexameters :

Mira cano, nondum denos compleverat annos

Cum pater est patriæ EDWARDUS, musisque patronus :

Ille tuis avibus sublatus reddidit alas

INCENTI ; obtusis aciem pugionibus ille.

Ille cruci vires, infanti adjecit amictum ;

Ille rosam suavi perfudit odore caducam.

K I N G ' s L A N G L E Y.

So named of the king's house thereunto adjoining, wherein EDMUND PLANTAGENET, the fifth son of K. EDWARD III, was born ; and thereupon surnamed EDMUND of Langley. Hereby was a religious house for preaching fryars, founded by ROGER the son of ROBERT HELLE, an English

Foundation of
the fryary by
Langley.

Edmond Plantagenet, duke of York, Isabella his wife.

lish baron, valued to be yearly worth at the suppression, one hundred and fifty pounds, fourteen shillings and eight pence; in the church of this monastery the foresaid EDMUND was interred. He was lord of Tindale, earl of Cambridge, and duke of York. He married ISABELLA, second daughter and one of the heirs of PETER, king of Castile and Leon, who died before him in the year 1393, and was buried in this fryary; by whom he had issue EDWARD earl of Rutland, duke of Albemarle and York; RICHARD earl of Cambridge, and a daughter whose name was CONSTANCE. He had a second wife whose name was JOAN, daughter of THOMAS HOLLAND, earl of Kent; who after his death was married to WILLIAM lord WILLOUGHBY of Eresby, to HENRY lord SCROOPE, and to HENRY BROMFLET, lord VESCY. He is reckoned for one of the knights of the garter, and in the absence of his father in France, is said to be protector of the realm of England. He is much recommended for his affability and gentle deportment, as also for his valor; of which will you hear my often alledged author, JOHN HARDING.

Cap. 182. 184.

Sir EDMOND LANGLEY full of gentylness.

Sir THOMAS WOODSTOK full of corage.

For his valor in another chapter thus:

At whiche battaill, duke JOHN of Gaunt indede,
And his brother EDMOND then faught full fore:
Were neuer twoo better knightes then thei indede,
That better faught vpon a feld afore.
It was but grace that thei escaped thore.
Thei putte thei themselves so fer furth ay in prees
That wounded wer thei bothe full fore, no lees.

This renowned duke deceased (saith STOW) in the year 1402, the third of HENRY IV, and was here buried near to his wife, with two of his brethren, who died young.

Pierce Gaveston,
earl of Cornwall.

Here sometime lay entombed the body of PIERCE GAVESTON (a Gascoign born) lord of the isle of Man, and earl of Cornwall. A man in such favor with EDWARD II (having before ensnared his youth by the allurements of a corrupt life) that he had from the said king whatsoever could be poured upon him. For though it might seem incredible (saith SPEED out of the book of Dunstable) he both gave him his jewels and ancestors' treasure, and even the crown itself of his victorious father: not sticking to profess (if it lay in him) he should succeed him in the kingdom. But his insolency, and presumption upon the king's favor, made him so far to forget himself, as that he scorned the best of the nobility, as much as they hated him: miscalling and giving them scoffs, with bitter jests; which left behind them a sower remembrance, and the sting of revenge. Of all which my old rhymers who flourished about those days, thus speaking more seriously in prose:

Rob. Glocest.

* other,

* called.

Þerys went into the kyngys tresorpe in þe abbey of Westminster (saith he) and þer toke away a tabil of gold wyth the tressel, and * over ryche iuwels, the whyche wer sumtym king Arthurs: and hem þe toke to a merchant þat het Aymery of Friscomband, and bar hem ouer the see into Gascoigne, and pay wer neuer brought aȝen, þat was gret harme to þe reime. And this sure Þerys gretly despylys the lordys of þe londe, and atte þat tym sure Þerys * clupyd Robard of Clare þe erle of Gloucestre hore sone and þe erle of Denbryk, Joseph þe Jew, and þe erle of
* Mycol,

* **Ricoll**, **Sire Henry de Lacy Brobbely**, and † **Gow of Warwike** **blak** **hound of Aldern**, and also he clupped the nobil and gentyl **Cyle of Lan-** **castre**, † **Cherle**, and oyer meny despytes he seyde to the lordys of Eng- **londe** **wherfore** **pay** **weryn** **soye** **agteuyd**. And so much aggrieved they were, that they surprized him in the night at a village or manor called Dathington, or Deddington, between Oxford and Warwick, from whence, **GUY**, earl of Warwick, took him to his castle of Warwick, where, in a place called Blacklow (afterward Gavelstead) his head was struck off the 19th of June, 1311, at the commandment, and in the presence of the earls of Lancaster, Warwick, and Hereford, as one who had been a subverter of the laws, and an open traitor to the kingdom. A violent and unadvised part of these lords, to put to death an earl so dearly loved of the king, without any judicial proceeding by trial of his peers; which caused a lasting hatred betwixt the king and his nobles, and was the beginning of the second civil war of England. Some two years after this tragedy, king **EDWARD** caused the body of this **GAVESTON** to be transferred with great pomp, from the place of his former burial (which was among the fryars preachers at Oxford) to this fryary of his own foundation, faith **STOW**, where he, in person, with the archbishop of Canterbury, four bishops, many abbots, and principal churchmen did honor the exequies; but few were present of the nobility; whose great stomachs would not give them leave to attend. This was the end of that fatal great favorite **GAVESTON**, who, for that he was the first Privado (faith **SAM. DANIEL** in the life of **ED. II.**) of this kind ever noted in history, and was above a king in his life, deserves to have his character among princes being dead; which is thus delivered:

• Lincoln
† Guy.
† Carle of
chu. l.

Native he was of Gascoine, by birth a gentleman, and for the great service his father had done to this crown, entertained and bred up by king **EDWARD I.** in company with his son, this prince, which was the means that invested him into that high favor of his; he was of a goodly personage, of a haughty and undaunted spirit, brave and hardy at arms, as he shewed himself in that tournament which he held at Wallingford, where he challenged the best of the nobility, and is said to have foiled them all; which inflamed the more their malice towards him. In Ireland where he was lieutenant, during the short time of his banishment, he made a journey into the mountains of Dublin; brake and subdued the rebels there, built Newcastle in the Kernes country, repaired castle Kevin, and after passed up into Munster and Thomond, performing every where great service with much valor and worthiness. He seems to have been a courtier, who could not fawn nor stoop to those he loved not, or put on any disguise upon his nature to temporize with his enemies. But presuming upon his fortune (the misfortune of such men) grew in the end to that arrogancy as was intolerable; which the privacy of a king's favor usually begets in their minions; whose understanding and judgment being dazzled therewith, as is their sight, who stand and look down from off high places, never discern the ground from whence they ascended. And this extraordinary favor shewed to one, though he were the best of men, when it arises to an excess, is like the predomination of one humor alone in the body, which endangers the health of the whole, and especially if it light upon unworthiness, or where is no desert; and commonly princes raise men rather for appetite than merit: for that in the one they shew the freedom of their power; in the other, they may seem but to pay their debt. This old latin rhyme was made in those days, upon the death of this **GAVESTON**, by a monk of St. Mary's, York.

Pierce Gaveston
described.

The miserable
estate of mi-
nions.

Dum

Leiland 1. T.
fol. 28.

Dum PETRUS sevit propriam mortem sibi nevit
Nunc patet ut nevit, truncatus ense quievit.

Beside his honors before remembered, he was protector or guardian of the realm, during the king's abode in France, about his marriage with ISABELLA, the daughter of PHILIP the fair French king; which indeed was an office but of eighteen days continuance, as appears by the sequel:

Ex arch. turr.
Lond.

PETRUS DE GAUESTON comes Cornubie constituitur custos Anglie quamdiu rex fuerit in partibus transmarinis, &c. Teste R. apud West. 26 Decemb. ann. 1 E. D. II. 1 pars. pat.

Hic transfretavit rex ad partes transmarinas, prout patet in rotulis clausarum & sinium, circa 20 Januar. et redijt circa 8 Feb. ann. 1 E. D. II.

The same year he honored him with the lieutenantancy of Ireland.

Ex arch. turr.
Lond.

Rex misit PETRUM DE GAUESTON comitem Cornubie ad partes Hibernie, & constituit ipsum locumtenentem in partis eiusdem, quamdiu, &c. Teste R. apud Redings, 16 Junij, ann. 1 E. D. II.

To conclude with a late writer:

S Daniell,

Great men too well grac'd, much rigor use;
Presuming favorites mischief ever bring:
So that concluding I may boldly speak,
Minions too great argue a king too weak.

R I C M A N S W O R T H.

In the chape or burial place of the ancestors of the ASHBIES now living, this inscription:

Anne Ashby.

Here lieth ANNE ASHBY wyf of JOHN ASHBY, of Herfeld esqwyre, daughter of THOMAS PEYTON of Iselham esqwyre; who dyed 22 Oct. 1503. on whos fowl IESU have mercy. Amen.

Tho. Davys,
Alice and Joan
his wives.

Here ly beried undyr this stone
THOMAS DAVY and his too wyfs, ALICE and JONE.

W A T F O R D.

Sir Hugh Holes
knight and Mar-
garet his wife.

Hic jacet HUGO DE HOLES, miles, justiciarius banci regis tempore regni obiit, ann. 1415.

Hic jacet MARGARETA que fuit vxor HUGONIS HOLES ob. 1416. 5 die Marcij.

John Heydon,
Will Heydon,
and Joan his
mother.

Here lyeth JOHN HEYDON of the Groue esqwyre, who dyed 1400 ...

Here lyeth WILLIAM HEYDON of Newstreete esqwyre, and JOANE his mother, who buylded the south ile of this church, and dyed, ann. 1505.

Here lyeth WILLIAM HEYDON. 1500.

The rest of the inscriptions for these HEYDONS are quite gone; a name of singular note and demerit in other parts of this kingdom; the loss of one of which name is at this hour much lamented; namely, of Sir WILLIAM HEYDON, knight, a worthy gentleman, a valiant soldier, and an expert engineer, who came unfortunately to his end at the isle of Rhee, ann. Dom. 1627.

John de Hakom,
and Maud his
wife.

Hic iacet JOHANNES DE HAKOM & MATILDIS vxor eius qui obiit 4 die Aug. ann. 1365, E. D. III. 39.

In this church are divers funeral monuments to the memory of the much honored families of the RUSSELS, and MORISINS. Of whom I shall have occasion by order of method to speak hereafter.

A L D E N H A M.

A L D E N H A M.

Here lyeth beried JOHN LONG, saltyr, cityzen, and aldyrman of London, and dame MARGARYT hys wyff; whych JOHN dyed the vi dey of July, M. Vc. xxxviii. whos fowl IESU pardon.

John Long, alderman, and lady Margaret his wife.

This man was sheriff of London in the year 1528, he was born at Berkamsted in this county, being the son of WILLIAM LONG, of the same, gentleman, antiently descended from the LONGS of Wiltshire, and father to JOHN LONG of Holme-hall, in the county of Derby, gentleman; who was father to GEORGE LONG, esquire, now living, clerk of the office of pleas in his majesty's court of exchequer, and one of his majesty's justices of the peace within the county of Middlesex. He lived after he was made free of London (which was in the 11th of HEN. VII.) 43 years.

Augusti, ter quingeni, si dempseris vnum,
Et ter, tres, decies, vt erat verbum caro factum
Trux lux undena; miseris subtraxit asylum,
Patronum patrie; decus orbis, lampada morum.
Quem decorant latria, sapientia, spesque fidesque,
Scilicet EDMUND BROOK: salvetur ut ipse precemur.

Edmund Brook.

If you will take my construction of this intricate epitaph, this man (here so much commended) died the 11th day of August, M.cccc.lxxxx.

Here lyeth JOHN PENN, who in hys lusty age
Owr Lord list cal to hys mercy and grafe;
Benign, and curteys, free withoutyn rage;
And sqwire with the duc of Clarence he was.
The eyghtenth dey of Iun did him embrace.
The yer from CRISTS incarnation
A thowland fowr hundryd seventy and oon.

John Penn.

Hic jacent JOHANNES DENTWELL... & CHRISTIANA UXOR... 1388.

Here lyeth WILLIAM WARNER and JOAN his wyf. Whych WILLIAM dyed.... 1531, and JOAN 1588, on whos fowls.

John Dentwell and Christian his wife.
Will. Warner and Joan his wife.
Lucas Goodyer.

Here undyr this marble ston
Lyeth LUCAS GOODYER departyd and gon;
It pleasyd the LORD GOD in Octobre the tenth day,
She being in chyldbred decessyd withoutyn nay;
And EDMOND her liffe sonne lyeth her by,
On whos fowlys JESU have mercy. 1547.

Here lyeth RALPH STEPNEY, esquyre, the first lord of the lordshyp of this town of Aldenham, and patron of this church, who dyed 3 Decemb. 1544, on whos fowl JESU haue mercy. Amen.

Ralph Stepney.

In the south wall of this church the proportion of two women lie cut in stone, who (as I have it by relation) were two sisters here entombed, the builders of this church, and coheiresses to this lordship, who at their deaths gave the said lordship to the abbey and convent of Westminster.

Here is now the seat of that right honorable lord, Sir EDWARD CAREY, knight, baron of Falkland, late deputy of Ireland; some of which family lie here fairly entombed.

S O U T H M I M S.

A seat of a worshipful family of the CONINGSBIES, saith CAMDEN, descended to them by FROWICK, from the KNOLLES, antient possessors thereof.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

In the belfrey of this church is a goodly marble stone inlaid all over with brass, under which one of the FROWICKS lieth interred; a gentleman who made his recreations for the good of his neighbors, as appears by his epitaph, composed by JOHN WETHAMSTED, abbot of St. Alban's afore said.

Thomas Frowick and Elizabeth his wife.

Hic iacet THOMAS FROWICK, armig. qui obiit 17 mens. Februar. 1448, & ELISABETHA vxor eius, que ob. . . . 1400 . . . ac pueri corundem; quorum animabus propitiatur altissimus. Amen.

Qui iacet hic stratus THOMAS FROWICK vocitatus,
Moribus, & natu, victu, gestu, moderatu
Vir generosus erat, generosaque gesta colebat.
Nam quod amare solent generosi, plusque frequentant
Aucupium volucrum, venaticumque ferarum,
Multum dilexit vulpes foueis spoliauit,
Ax taxos caueis; breuiter quicumque propinquis
Intulerant dampna, pro posse fugauerat ipsa.
Inter eos etiam si litis cerneret vnquam
Accendi faculas, medians extinxerat ipsas,
Fecerat et pacem. Cur nunc pacis sibi pausam
Det DEUS et requiem, que semper permanet. Amen.

S T A N D O N.

Sir Ralph Sadleir, knight banneret.

In the choir of this church lieth entombed the body of Sir RALPH SADLEIR, the last knight banneret of England; privy counsellor to three princes. A man so advanced (saith CAMDEN) for his great services and staied wisdom. He was brought up under politic great CROMWELL, earl of Essex (as appears by the prose and verse engraven upon his monument) who, when he came to man's estate, employed him as his secretary. But HENRY VIII. conceived so good an opinion of his discreet compartment and ingenious pregnancy, that he took him from the service of the said CROMWELL about the twenty-sixth year of his reign, made him his principal secretary, and used his advice in matters of the greatest trust and importance, especially in the affairs and passages betwixt the two realms of England and Scotland. He continued his love towards him to the end of his; and for the especial trust and confidence he had in his approved wisdom and fidelity, together with the earl of Arundel, the earl of Essex and others, he made choice of him for the aiding and assisting of the executors of his last will and testament; by which his last will (the copy whereof I have in my custody) he gave him two hundred pounds as a legacy.

In 1 EDWARD VI. he was chosen treasurer for the army sent into Scotland, under the conduct of EDWARD, duke of Somerser, protector, and JOHN, earl of Warwick; where, in the battle of Musselborough, he shewed great manhood and prowess.

His great diligence, saith HOLLINGSHEAD, in bringing the scattered troops into order, and ready forwardness in the fray, did worthily merit no small commendations; after which battle he with sir FRANCIS BRIAN, captain of the light horsemen, and sir RALPH VANE, captain of all the horsemen, were honored for their valiant good service, with the dignity of knights bannerets.

In the tenth year of the reign of queen ELIZABETH he was preferred, and aduanced by her, to the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster. But his honors and offices are most succinctly engraven upon his goodly tomb, in these hexameters:

RADULPHUS

RADULPHUS SADLIER titulum sortitus equestrem,
Principibus tribus arcanis, a fensibus unus;
Aufpiciis sum CROMWELLI deductus in aulam.
HENRICI octavi; quem secretarius omni
Officio colui, regique gregique fidelis.
Vexillarum equitem me Musselburgia vidit;
EDWARDUS sextus Scotiam cum frangeret armis.
Ducatu Lancastrensi sublime tribunal
Cancellarius ascendi, quod pondus honoris
ELISABETHA mea posuit diadema sehestæ.
Explesset natura suas & gloria partes
Maturus facili decerpor ab arbore fructus.

Obijt ann. dom. 1587, 29 ELIZ. ætatis 80.

His motto.

Servire DEO sapere.

His son and heir, sir THOMAS SADLEIR, knight, lieth interred by him (of whom in another place, for I have already come nearer to these times than I determined) the father of RALPH SADLEIR, esquire, that bountiful good housekeeper now living, ann. 1630.

Near unto the fair builded mansion house of the said RALPH SADLEIR some time stood a little religious fabric of AUSTINE fryars, but by whom founded, or how endowed, I do not find. It was a cell to the priory of CLARE in Suffolk, some part of which cell is standing at this day.

Here lyeth syr WILLIAM COFFYN, knyght, somtym of the privy chamber to king HENRY the eight, and master of the horse to quene, hygh steward of the liberty and mannour of Stondon. Who dyed viii of December, M.ccccc.xxxviii.

Sir Will. Coffin, knight.

Here lyeth JOHN ISELEY, somtym alderman of London. Who dyed M.cccc.lxxiii, and JOHN his sonn, who dyed the same yere.

John Iseley and John his son.

Here lyeth JOHN CURTEYS, stock-fishmonger of London. Who dyed the xxiii of September, M.cccc.lxv.

John Curteys:

Here lyeth PHILIP ASTLEY, esquyre, who dyed the xiii of July, in the yere M.cccc.

Philip Astley & his wives.

He had four wives, LETTICE, MARGARET, ELIZABETH and ALICE.

D I G S W E L L.

Hic iacent JOHANNES PERIENT, armiger, pro corpore regis RICHARDI secundi, & penerarius eiusdem regis. Et armiger regis HENRICI quarti. Et armigeretiam regis HENRICI quinti; & magister equitum JOHANNES filie regis Nauarre, & regine Anglie qui obiit & JOHANNES vxor eius, quondam capitalis domicilla. que obiit xxiiij Aprilis, ann. domini, M.cccc.xv.

John Perient and John h. w. f.

This inscription here engraven to the memory of such a remarkable man, being esquire for the body to three such potent princes, ensign or penon-bearer to one, and master of the horse to JOAN, the second wife to K. HENRY IV. gives me occasion to speak somewhat in particular of these his honors and offices. And first in general of the signification and etymology of the name of esquire.

Next in degree after knights (saith CAMDEN in his treatise of degrees of states in England) are esquires, termed in latin armigeri, that is, costrels or bearers

bearers of arms, the same that scutiferi, that is, shield-bearers, and homines ad arma, men at arms: the Goths call them schilpor, all, of carrying the shield; as in old time among the Romans, such as were named scularij, who took that name either of the escutcheons of arms which they bare as ensigns of their descent, or because they were armor-bearers to princes, or to the better sort of nobility. RANULPH, earl of Chester, gives Vielto armigero suo tenementum in Bruhelo, to VIELL, his esquire a tenement in Bruhell. And so archbishops, bishops, barons, knights, & hujusmodi magnates, and such sort of peers of the kingdom had their esquires.

In times past every knight had two of these waiting upon him: they carried his morion and shield; as inseparable companions they stuck close unto him, because of the said knight their lord, they held certain lands in escuage, like as the knight himself of the king by knight's service.

The old Gaulish knights (saith SELDEN) sat at their round table attended by their esquires.

The Germans called an esquire schild-knapa, or shield knave, or knave, a denotation of no ill quality in those days. For here note by the way, that JOHANNES de temporibus, JOHN of the times (so called for the sundry times or ages he lived in) was shield-knave unto the emperor CHARLES the Great. Of whom he also was made knight, as VERSTEGAN affirms in his treatise of honor and offices.

The interpreter out of HOTOMAN, saith, that those whom the Frenchmen call escuiers, we esquires, were a military kind of vassal, having jus scuti, which is as much as to say, as that they bare a shield, and in it the ensigns of their family, in token of their gentility or dignity.

But these esquires of whom I have already spoken, be now no more in any request; five distinct sorts are only remaining of these at this day.

The principal esquires are accounted those who are select esquires for the prince's body, and such an one was PERIENT here interred, Inter armigeros qui sunt non nascuntur, primarij habentur quatuor illi armigeri ad corpus regis: amongst esquires which are made so by their offices (not so born) those four esquires to the king's body are chief and principal, saith H. SPELMAN. The next unto them be knights' eldest sons; and such an esquire was the knight's son in CHAUCER, who attended his father on pilgrimage to THOMAS BECKET's shrine, as doth appear by their characters in the prologues to the Canterbury tales. Of which so much as tends to this purpose:

A knyght ther was, and that a worthy man,
That fro the tyme that he first began
To riden out, he loued cheualrie,
Trowth, honour, freedome and courtesie.
—— he was late come from his voyage,
And went for to done his pilgrimage.
With him there was his son a yong squire,
A lover, and a lusty bachelere:
With his locks crull as they were laid in presse,
Of twenty years of age he was as I gesse.
Curtey he was lowly and servisable,
And kerst before his fader at the table.

Cart. Ranul.
Cm. centris.
Fist, lib. i.
cap. 27.

Tit. of honor.
Part ii. cap.

John Couel. der.
I. C. lit. E.

Five sorts of es-
quires.

Glossar. lit. A.

In a third place are reputed younger sons of the eldest sons of barons, and of other nobles in higher estate; and when such heirs male fail, together with them the title faileth.

In a fourth rank are reckoned those, unto whom the king himself, together with a title, giveth arms, or createth esquires, by putting about their neck a silver collar of * S S, and (in former times) upon their heels a pair of white spurs • Effes. silvered: whereupon at this day in the west parts of the kingdom, they be called white spurs, for distinction from knights, who are wont to wear gilt spurs: and to the first begotten sons only of these doth the title belong.

In the fifth and last place be those ranged, and taken for esquires; whosoever have any superior public office in the common weal, or serve the prince in any worshipful calling.

But this name of esquire, which in antient time was a name of charge and office only, crept first among other titles of dignity and worship (so far as I could ever observe, saith CAMDEN) in the reign of RICHARD II.

In antient deeds we find little mention made of gentlemen or esquires, but since the time of HENRY IV. these additions to names have been usually inserted in writings, by reason of the statute of 1 HEN. V. cap. v. that in all cases wherein process of outlawry lieth, additions shall be made of the estate, degree or mystery, of which the parties sued are.

This PERIENT is here styled also PENERARIUS, RIC. secundi, because (as I conjecture) he had the carriage of the king's penon. Which word signifieth a banner or ensign carried in war; or a little streamer worn on the top of a lance by a horseman. A word borrowed from France: for penon in French signifieth the same thing.

Master of the horse (which office this deceased gentleman enjoyed under the queen as aforesaid) is he who hath the rule and charge of the king's or queen's stable, being an office of high account. Cowell, lit. M.

H I T C H I N G.

Here lyeth WILLIAM POLTER, gentylman who dyed the xx day of May Will. Polter. in the fyfth yere of kyng HENRY the eygth.

Here adjoining to the town was a priory of white fryars Carmelites, founded The fryary. by K. EDWARD II. JOHN BLOMVELL, ADAM ROUSE and JOHN COBHAM; and dedicated to the honor of our alone Savior and the blessed virgin; valued in the king's books upon the surrender thereof (which was upon May 9, ann. 26 HEN. VIII.) but at 4l. 9s. 4d.

K I N E S B U R N or K I N E S B U R G H.

Here lieth the carcase of an old castle interred in her own ruins; which in former times gave entertainment to certain obnoxious persons, who called themselves the king's loyal good subjects; and the chief preservers of his peace throughout all the adjacent countries; as it is in the golden register of St. ALBAN'S, as followeth:

“STEPHANUS rex ad petitionem abbatis ROBERTI, & ob honorem Albani martyris permisit dirui castrum de Kynesbury, vbi antiquis temporibus latebant quidem regales nequam homines abbathe nimis infesti, & damnosi, dicentes se regis esse fideles, & custodes pacis patrie, cum potius pacem & patriam perturbarent.”

King STEPHEN, at the request of ROBERT, abbot of St. Alban's, and for the honor he bore to the holy martyr St. ALBAN, gave commission for the pulling down of the castle of Kinebury; wherein in antient times, certain imperious wicked persons, wonderous much offensive and malicious to the abbey, took up their privy lodgings; saying that they were the king's faithful servants, and keepers of the country; whenas to the contrary they rather overthrew and disquieted all peaceable government and the whole country.

Here end the monuments in the county of HERTFORD.

E S S E X.

W E S T H A M.

Foundation of
the abbey of
West Ham.
Cant. Antiq.
Littera E.

QUEEN MAUD, wife to K. HENRY I, passing over the river of Ley at Ouldford, hardly escaped danger of drowning: after which she gave order that a little beneath, at Stratford, there should be a bridge made over the water; going over which, towards West Ham, I saw the remains of a monastery, pleasantly watered about with several streams, which WILLIAM MONTFICHET (a lord of great name, of the Norman race) built, in the year of our lord, 1140. The revenues of this house were much augmented and confirmed by K. RICHARD II, in the tenth year of his reign, as by his charter amongst the records in the Tower appeareth. Dedicated it was to the honor of CHRIST, and MARY his blessed mother, replenished with black monks. And valued at the suppression to be worth 753 l. 15 s. 6 d. 4.

Divers other beside the founder endowed this religious structure. Some of whose donations I find to be confirmed by the said WILLIAM MONTFICHET in this manner:

In bibl. Cot.

“WILLIELMUS DE MONTEFIXO omnibus prepositis & ministris & hominibus suis tam Francis quam Anglis Salutem. Sciatis quod ego concedo et confirmo donationem quam fecerunt ecclesie sancte MARIE de Ham; MATHEUS GERON, de tota terra sua de Cambridg cum pertinentiis absque omni servicio; & GERALDUS de Hamma de uno prato per concessum MARTINI filia sui, & aliorum filiorum suorum. Donationem etiam quam fecit ergo capellanus meus decime domini mei, &c. Quod si quis hominum meorum elemosinam de terra facere voluerit, quod de feodo meo sit, non concedo ut alibi det nisi ad abbatiam meam de Ham. Et insuper si quis hominum meorum quicquam beneficii deinceps eidem ecclesie facere voluerit in terra, prato vel quacunque re libere donet. hec, omnia que et ego concedo confirmo abbacie & monachis de Ham imperpetuum. Precor igitur omnes homines meos ut istam meam elemosinam manteneant et conseruant. Hiis testibus MARGARETA uxore mea, RICHARDO DE POYLEI, HUMFRIDO filio EUSTACHI, WILLELMO filio RICARDI, WILLIELMO DE BYRON.” The seal of this deed is in bloody wax.

Camd. in Essex.

The barony or habitation of this family DE MONTEFIXO, or MONTFICHET, was STANSTED in this county, from whom the town is called Stansted Montfichet to this day. They were reputed men of very great nobility; until that their ample inheritance was divided among three sisters. One of which progeny, namely RICHARD, was in the reigns of K. JOHN and HENRY III famous for his high prowess and chivalry: three the most forcible and valiant knights of England (saith STOW) in those days were ROBERT FITZ-WATER, ROBERT FITZ-ROGER, and RICH. MONT-FICHET.

Here

Here lieth JOHN HAMERTON esqyr, sergeant at arms to kyng HENRY the eyght, and of EDITH his wife, and RICHARD HAMERTON his brother of the parysh of Fedstou in the county of York. Which JOHN and RICHARD fell both sicke in an houre and died both in one houre, ann. dom. M.cccccc.xii. whose sowles IESU have mercy. Amen.

Jo. Hamerton,
Edith his wife,
and Rich. his
brother.

Hic iacet HENRICUS KETLEBY quondam serviens illustrissimi principis HENRICI filii metuendissimi regis HEN. septimi qui obiit 8 die Augusti, 1508.

Hen. Kettleby.

Hic sub pede iacet MARGARETA quondam uxor JOHANNIS KETLEBY de com. Wigorn. armig. que obiit 10 die Iunii. . . .

Marg. Kettleby.

Of your cherite prey for the sowles of IO. EGLESFEELD, who died 13 of August, 1504. and for the sowl of EDITH his wyf, who died 22 of June 1533.

Jo. Eglesfeeld
and Edith his
wife.

Of your cherite prey for the sowl of WALTER FROSTE of West Ham, esqyr, and sewar to kyng HARRY the eyght, and of ANNE his wyff, doughter of . . . and widow of RICHARD CALY merchant of the staple of Calis. Which ANNE died the xxiii of October 1527.

Walter Frost,
and Anne his
wife.

For the word sewar, saith MINSHEW, I have heard of an old French book containing the officers of the king of England's court, as it was antiently governed, that he whom in court we now call sewar, was called Assfour, which cometh from the French Assfour, to set, settle, or place, wherein his office in setting down the meat is well expressed.

Or sewar, saith he, is derived perhaps from the French word esquire, id est, a squire, because he goeth before the meat as a squire or gentleman usher. The fees allowed to this officer in the reign of queen ELIZABETH (as I have it out of a general collection of all the offices of England in her days) was thirty and three pounds thirteen shillings and four pence.

Orate pro anima VALENTINI CLERKE & ELISABETHE uxoris eius qui quidem VALENTINUS obiit 6 die Iunii 1533. et dicta ELISABETHA. . .

Val. Clark, and
Eliz. his wife.

WALTHAMSTOW.

Here lyeth sir GEORG MONOX, knight, somtym lord maior of London, and dame ANN his wyfe, which sir GEORG dyed. . . . 1543. and dame ANN. . . . 1500.

Sir George
Monox, lord
mayor.

This lord-mayor, reedified the decayed steeple of this church, and added thereunto the side ile, with the chape wherein he lieth entombed. He founded here a fair almshouse in the churchyard, for an alms-priest, and thirteen poor alms-people, which he endowed with competent revenues. He also made a caufeway of timber for foot travellers over the marshes, from this town to Lock-bridge.

ILFORD.

Hic iacet THOMAS HERON filius & heres JOHANNIS HERON militis Thesaurar. camere domini regis, qui obiit in Alderbroke, 18 Martii 1517. et ann. regn. regis Henrici VIII. nono.

Tho. Heron.

The valiant family of the HERONS, or HEIRUNS, in foregoing ages, were the warlike possessors of very large revenues in the county of Northumberland; parcels of whose barony, was Chipches tower, Swinborne and Foard castles, belonging now to the houses of the WODERINGTONS, and CARRS.

Camd. in Northumb.

RAYNAM.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS PASMER generosus, quondam scriba communis Thesauri, pro magistro et conventu Rhodi in prioratu sancti JOHANNIS Jerusalem.

Rich. Pasmer.

salem in Anglia, nec non seneschallus hospitii sancti JOHANNIS, tempore reverendi patris fratris WILLELMI TOURNAY prioris; ac etiam supervisoris omnium maneriorum, terrarum et tenementorum infra regnum Anglie, ad priorem dicti prioratus pertinentium, tempore prefati prioris, ac tempore reverendorum patrum fratrum JO. LONGSTROTHER, JO. WESTON, JO. KENDALL. . . . obiit vii die Octob. ann. dom. M. ccccc.

B. A. R. K. I. N. G.

Rich. Cheney &
Joan his wife.

Here lyeth RYCHARD CHEYNEY and IOANE his wyf, which RYCHARD dyed 1514. on whol.

John Scot and
Joan his wife.

. . . JOHN SCOT and JOAN his wyf. 1519.

Under the picture of a ship sailing into the haven, this inscription :

Desiderata porta.

Sub pictura na-
vis in portu na-
gantis.

Inveni portum, spes, et fortuna valete ;

Nil mihi vobiscum, ludite nunc alios.

John Capgrave
in vit. Erken.

Here are to be seen the ruins of the first nunnery in England, built in the infancy of the Saxons' conversion to christianity, by ERKENWALD bishop of London; which he dedicated to the honor of CHRIST, and the blessed virgin MARY, his mother, in which he placed black nuns, and made his sister ETHELBURGA the first governess or abbess over the rest; wherein she devoutly spent her days, and died the 5th of the ides of October about the year 678.

St. Ethelburga

St. Hildetha.

Lib. iv. c. 7. eum
subsequentibus.

Her next successor was HILDETHA, who governed her charge with great austerity and strictness of life for many years, till being overladen with decrepit old age, she laid aside the burden of mortality, and entered into the joys of heaven, the ides of December, about the year 721. Many miracles (saith venerable BEDE) were wrought here in this church (famous for the sepulture of these and other saints) at the shrines of these holy handmaidens of GOD, much confirming the doctrine of those days for which (in that most pregnant and fruitful age of saints) they were canonized, and their days kept holy. This house was valued at the suppression to be worth 1084 l. 6 s. 2 d. 4.

The charter of
Erkenwold to
the nuns of
Barking
Ex lib. abb. de
Barking in bibl.
Cott.

“ In nomine DEI nostri et saluatoris JESU CHRISTI. Ego ERKENWALDUS, episcopus provincie Est Saxonum servorum DEI servus. Dilectissimis in CHRISTO fororibus in monasterio quod appellatur BERECING, habitantibus quod DEO auxiliante construxi. Concedo ut tam vos quam posterivestri in perpetuum ut constructum est ita possideatis. Et ne quis presul cuiuslibet sit ordinis, vel qui in meum locum successerit, ullam in eodem monasterio exerceat potestatem. Nec sui iuris ditione, contra canonum decreta, inquietudines aliquis facere presumat. Ea vero tantum faciat in predicto monasterio, que ad utilitatem animarum pertinent; ordinationes sacerdotum vel consecrationes ancillarum DEI. Ipsa vero sancta congregatioque propter DEI amorem ibidem DEO laudes exhibet moriente abbatisa ex seipsa sibi aliam eligat cum DEI timore. Omnes terras que michi ex deuotionibus regum sunt concessę, ad nomen eiusdem monasterij quemadmodum donate sunt ex integra et quieto iure possideant, sicut chartule donationum continent, quas in presenti vobis tradidi. Et ne quis forte improbus negator huius donationis erumpat, ideo sigilatim has terras in hac chartula enumerandas et nominandas optimum duxi. Quarum prima, &c.”

Here he reckons up all the manors, lordships, and other donations to this his monastery; concluding thus :

“ Si

“ Si quis autem episcoporum cuiuslibet dignitatis fuerat, vel si quis omnium secularium potestatum contra hanc chartulam canonice et regulariter a me constitutam contendere presumpserit, vel aliquid ex inde subtrahere; sit separatus a confortio sanctorum in hoc seculo omnium, et in futuro celestis regni portas clausas contra se undique inveniat a sancto PETRO clauiculario celestis regni a quo michi licentia huius privilegij data et permissa fuerat, per os beatissimi AGATHONIS apostolice sedis presulis, cum Romam adij ante an. xviii. ann. ab incarnatione Domini DC.lxxvij. Chartula autem hec a me dictata, confirmata in sua stabilitate nichilominus maneat.

✠ Ego ERKENWALDUS, episcopus, donator pro confirmatione subscripsi.

✠ Ego WILFRIDUS, episcopus, consensi & subscripsi.

✠ Ego HEDDA, episcopus, consensi et subscripsi.

✠ Ego GUDA, presbyter et abbas, consensiens et subscripsi.

✠ Ego EGBALDUS, presbyter et abbas, consensiens subscripsi.

✠ Ego HAGONA, presbyter et abbas, consensiens subscripsi.

✠ Ego HOOE, presbyter et abbas, consensiens subscripsi.

Sig ✠ num manus SEBBI, regis Est Saxonum.

Sig ✠ num manus SIGIHARDI regis.

Sig ✠ num manus SUEBRED regis.

Ex registro regio.

D A G E N H A M.

Hic jacet RICHARDUS TRESWEL, filius JOHANNIS TRESWEL, generosi, qui obiit 18 Julij 1509.

Richard Treswel.

Here lieth ANNE BARENTINE, wyf to syr WILLIAM BARENTINE, who dyed 27 Decemb. 1522, on whos

Anne lady Barentine.

Here lieth Sir THOMAS VRSWICKE, knight recorder of London, who died

Sir Tho. Vrswick, knight.

By the means of this recorder VRSWICK, (whose persuasions were forcible with the citizens) king EDWARD IV. was received into London, with general applause, anno regni sui undecimo; who, entering into the bishop of London's palace by a postern gate, there took HENRY VI. and the archbishop of York, GEORGE NEVIL, prisoners, and sent them both to the tower on Maunday-Thursday.

Stow Annals.

Here lieth ELIZABETH FITZ-LEWIS, wyfe of Sir RICHARD FITZ-LEWIS, daughter of Sir RALPH SHELDON: she died the second of January, M.cccc.xxii, upon whos fowl

Eliz. lady Fitz-Lewis.

Thorndon, not far off, where now the lord PETRE hath a goodly fair house, was in times past (saith CAMDEN) the dwelling-place of this worshipful family of FITZ-LEWIS; the last of which name (if we may believe the common report) by occasion that the house happened to be set on fire in the time of his wedding feast, was piteously himself therein burnt to death.

Camd. in Essex.

W E N N I N G T O N.

In the church of this little parish, which (as I am told) contains but twelve mansion houses, are three antient monuments shamefully defaced, however some fragments of their inscriptions remain.

..... GILDERBURGH l'an de grace Mil.ccc.lxxxix. . . .

6 Y

JOANNA

Gildesburgh.

JOANNA & JOANNA, enfans, JOHAN et MARIORE de Gildesburgh
gilent icy. DIEU de leur almes eit mercy. Amen.

..... MARIORE que fust la feme JOHAN de Gildesburgh gist icy, DIEU
de s'alme eit mercy. Amen.

A V E L E Y.

Ralph Kneuynton.
s.d.

Hic iacet RADULPHUS DE KNEUYNTON, obitus eius die Jouis ante festum
sancti Nicholai, anno dom. M.ccc.lxxiii. reg. regis E.D.W. tertij xlvii. litera do-
minicalis F.

Hic iacet EDITHA PERT, vxor WILLELMI PERT, que in vita sua pru-
dens fuit et fidelis ob. xxviii Septemb. M.cccc.lvii. Cuius anime, &c.

S O U T H O K E N D E N.

Sir Ingram Bruin, knight.

Hic iacet INGSTRAMUS BRUIN, miles, quondam dominus istius ville et
huius ecclesie patronus, qui obiit 12 Aug. 1400.

Camd. in Essex.

One of the ancestors of this BRUIN (as I have it out of a book of the visita-
tion of Essex, in the herald's office) was chamberlain to K. EDWARD I. who
gave him the manor of Beckingham in Kent, who married ISOLD, the sole heirefs
of this manor of South Okenden, who served queen ELEANOR, wife to the
said king EDWARD, who gave to them divers lordships in Hampshire. This
family of BRUIN, saith CAMDEN, was in former ages, as famous as any one in
this tract. Out of the two heirs female whereof, being many times married to
sundry husbands, CHARLES BRANDON, duke of Suffolk, the TYRELS,
BERNERS, HARLESTONS and HEVENINGHAMS, are descended, and of
that house there be males yet remaining in Southamptonshire.

C O R I N G H A M.

In bibl. Cott.

The monuments in this church (which have been many) are quite defaced.
I read in an old manuscript, thus much of the BAUDES their buried, and in
other places sometimes lords of the town, and patrons of the church.

The worthy fa-
mily of the
Bawds.

Anno Domini 1174, sir SIMON DE BAUD or BAULD, knight, died in
the Holy-land. 1189 NICHOLAS BAULD, knight, died at Galicia in Spain.
1216 sir WALTER BAULD, 1270 sir WILLIAM BAULD, 1310 sir WAL-
TER BAULD, 1343 sir WILLIAM BAULD, all died at Coringham. 1346
sir JOHN LE BAULD died in Gascoigne. 1375 sir WILLIAM BAULD died
at Hadham Parva. 1420, on the feast of St. BARTHOLOMEW, died THO-
MAS BAULD or BAWDE, the first esquire at Little Hadham. 1449 THO-
MAS BAWDE, the second esquire, died at Little Hadham. 1500 mens. Junij
obiit dominus THOMAS BAWD, miles, obiit apud London. Cuius anime
propitiatur DEUS. 1550 obiit JOHANNES BAUD, arm. apud Coringham.

This antient family of the BAWDES, STOW saith, as he had read out of an
antient deed, gave unto the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, upon the day of the
conversion of St. Paul, a good doe; and upon the feast of the commemoration of
St. Paul, a fat buck; in consideration of twenty-two acres of land by them
granted, within their manor of Westley in Essex, to be inclosed into their park
of Coringham. Sir WILLIAM BAUD, about 3 EDWARD I. was the first
that granted this deed, which was confirmed by his son WALTER, and others of
his line.

Survey, in Far-
ingdon ward
within.

This buck and doe were brought upon the said festival days, at the hours of
procession, and through the procession to the high altar; the manner of it is re-
ported by STOW, who partly (as he saith) saw it, thus: On

On the feast day of the commemoration of St. Paul, the buck being brought up to the steps of the high altar in St. Paul's church, at the hour of procession, the dean and chapter being apparelled in copes and vestments, with garlands of roses on their heads, they sent the body of the buck to baking, and had the head fixed on a pole, borne before the cross in their procession, until they issued out of the west door; where the keeper that brought it, blowed the death of the buck, and then the horners that were about the city, presently answered him in like manner. For the which pains, they had each man of the dean and chapter four pence in money, and their dinner, and the keeper that brought it, was allowed, during his abode there for that service, meat, drink and lodging, at the dean and chapter's charges, and five shillings in money at his going away, together with a loaf of bread, having the picture of St. Paul upon it, &c.

A buck's head borne before the procession at St. Paul's.

There was belonging to the church of St. Paul's, for both the days, two special suits of vestments, the one embroidered with bucks, the other with does, both given by the said BAUDS.

BAUD is the surname (saith VERSTEGAN) of a worshipful family in England, and of a marquis in Germany, antiently written BADE, and the letter D, used of our ancestors in composition, as th: so the right name is BATHÉ, and so this family (might be) took the name of some office belonging to the Bath at the time of the coronation of some king, when as the knights of the Bath are wont to be made.

In our names of contempt.

R A L E I G H.

Here is a monument in this church which makes a shew of great antiquity, but who lies entombed therein, I could not certainly learn; some of the inhabitants say, that one of the antient house of the ALENS, others say, that it was made for one of the family of the Essexes, who were lords of this town and noble barons of England, both before and since the conquest: SWEIN DE ESSEX, the son of ROBERT, who was the son of WINMARKE, baron of Raleigh, built the ruined castle in this town, in the reign of EDWARD the confessor, whom the king calleth brother, in this his charter to RANULPH PEPERKING:

Iche EDWARD KONING
 Haue geuen of my forest the keping.
 Of the hundred of Chelmer and Dancing,
 To RANDOLPH PEPERKING and to his kindling.
 Wyth heorte and hynde, doe and bocke,
 Hare and foxe, catt and brocke,
 Wylde fowel with his flocke,
 Partrich, fesant hen, and fesant cocke,
 With greene and wylde stob and stocke.
 To kepen and to yemen by al her might,
 Both by day and eke by night.
 And hounds for to hold,
 Good, and swift and bold.
 Foure greyhounds, and fixe racches,
 For hare and foxe, and wilde cattes.
 And therefore iche made him my booke.
 Witnes the bishop WOLSTON,
 And booke ylered many on.

The form of an old deed of gift. Camd. in Essex, out of the treasury of the exchequer.

And

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

And SWEIN of Essex our brother,
And teken him many other.
And ovr steward HOWELIN,
That by fought me for him.

This form of grants was used both before and after this king's time, for example :

Hollinsh. in the
history of Scot-
land, pag. 148.

I king ATHELSTANE, geues to PAULLANE,
Odham and Rodham,
Als guid and als faire,
Als euyr yay myne waire,
And yarto witnes MAWD my wyff.

And WILLIAM the Conqueror gave certain lands by the like deed, to one PAULINE ROYDON, the copy whereof was found in the register's office at Gloucester (which I had from my dear deceased friend AUG. VINCENT) which is almost all one with that to the Norman hunter, collected by JOHN STOW out of an old chronicle in the library at Richmond :

I WILLIAM, kyng, the thurd yere of my reigne,
Geue to the PAULYN ROYDON, Hope and Hopetowne,
With all the bounds both up and downe.
From heuen to yerth, from yerth to hel,
For the and thyn ther to dwel.
As truly as this kyng right is myn ;
For a crossebow and an arrow,
When I sal com to hunt on Yarrow.
And in teken that this thing is sooth,
I bit the whyt wax with my tooth.
Befor MEGG, MAWD and MARGER Y,
And my thurd sonne HERRY.

Such was the good meaning of great men in those days, that a few words did make a firm bargain : but to return from whence I have digressed.

Will. Talburgh.

Orate pro anime WILLELMI TALBURGH, quondam rectoris istius ecclesie, qui obiit London in parochia sancti Petri apud Cornhil. 5 Decemb. 1420.

Es testis CHRISTE, quod non iacet hic lapis iste,
Corpus vt ornetur, sed spiritus vt memoretur.
Hinc tu qui transis, magnus, medius, puer an sis,
Pro me funde preces, quia sic mihi fit venie spes.

Rich. Lincolne.

Orate pro anima venerabilis viri RICHARDI LINCOLNE, theologie professoris & hujus ecclesie rectoris qui obiit 29 Julii, 1492.

Talis eris qui calce teris in ea busta pedestris
Qualis ego iaceo vermiculosus homo.

Will. Sutton and
Joan his wife.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI SUTTON, nuper valecti corone, domini regis & JOHANNÆ vxoris eius, qui ob. . . . 1428.

Titles of honor,
part ii, cap 9.

Camd. in York-
shire.

VALETTI (faith learned SELDEN) was used for young heirs or young gentlemen, or attendants. And VALECTUS or VALETTUS, to tell you once for all (faith CAMDEN) was in those days, viz. tempore EDW. III. an honorable title, as well in France as in England; but afterwards applied unto servants and grooms: whereupon when the gentry rejected it, by changing the name, they began to be called gentlemen of the bed-chamber.

Orate

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS BARRINGTON, & THOMASINE, vxoris eius, qui quidem JOHANNES obiit 8 die mens. Nouemb. 1416, & THOMASINA obiit 15 Septemb. 1420. Quorum animabus, &c. John and Thomasine Barrington.

Riding from Ralegh towards Rochford, I happened to have the good company of a gentleman of this country, who, by the way, shewed me a little hill, which he called the King's Hill; and told me of a strange customary court, and of long continuance, there yearly kept, the next Wednesday after Michaelmas day, in the night, upon the first cock-crowing, without any kind of light, save such as the heavens will afford: the steward of the court writes only with coals, and calleth all such as are bound to appear, with as low a voice as possibly he may; giving no notice when he goeth to execute his office. Howsoever he that gives not an answer is deeply amerced; which servile attendance, said he, was imposed at the first upon certain tenants of divers manors hereabouts, for conspiring in this place, at such an unreasonable time, to raise a commotion. The title of the Entry of the court, he had in memory, and wrote it down for me when we came to Rochford. Thus it runs in obscure barbarous rhymes:

Curia de domino rege dicta sine lege,
Tenta est ibidem per eiusdem consuetudinem.
Ante ortum solis luceat nisi solus:
Seneschallus solus scribit nisi colis.
Clamat clam pro rege; in curia sine lege.
Et qui non cito venerit citius penitebit.
Si venerit cum lumine, errat in regimine,
Et dum sunt sine lumine capti sunt in crimine.

Curia sine cura iurata de iniuria.

Tenta die Mercurij prox. post festum sancti Michaelis.

Thus much I have spoken of a lawless court, for which I have neither law nor reason. For I am sure this discourse is impertinent, and quite from the subject to which I tied myself to treat of. Yet I hope these lines will not seem much unpleasing for my reader to peruse, when his mind is overcharged with dull, heavy, and uncomfortable epitaphs.

R O C H F O R D.

I am looking for some monument or other in this church, to the memory of some one of the lords of antient nobility, to which this town gave the surname of ROCHFORD, as it now gives the title of viscount Rochford to that truly honorable and right worthy gentleman HENRY CARY, lord Hunsdon, and earl of Dover.

Pris pur ANNE SNOCKESHALL fille JOHN filol de LANDMARE, qe gift ici: DIEU de s'alme eit pite et mercy, qe ob iour de seynt VALETIN l'an JESU CRIST, M.ccc.lxxxvi. Anne Snockeshall.

Of your cherite prey for the sowl of ROSE CRYMVILL, wyf of RICHARD CRYMVILLE. Which ROSE deselyd viii April, M.ccccc.xxiiii. on her sowl JESU have mercy. Rose Crymwill.

Hic iacet MARIA DILCOCK, que obiit xiiii die Decembris, ann. Dom. M. Vc. Cuius anime . . .

The tower and the steeple of this church were built from the ground, as the inhabitants by tradition affirm, by RICHARD, lord Rich, baron of Leez, and

Camden.

chancellor of England; a most prudent and judicious statesman, a singular treasure and supporter of the kingdom; who, for his good deserts received the office of chancellor of England at the hands of king EDWARD VI. Howsoever the arms of the BUTLERS, earls of Ormond (whose inheritance this town was in times past) are cut in some places on the stone.

Hospital at Rochford.

ROBERT lord Rich, and earl of Warwick, lately deceased, founded here six alms houses, for five poor impotent men, and an aged woman.

But here let me conclude what I have spoken of this town, with the words of CAMDEN.

Camd. in Essex.

More inward (saith he) is Rochford placed, that hath given name to this hundred; now it belongeth to the (now earls of Warwick) barons RICH; and in old time it had lords of great nobility, surnamed thereof; whose inheritance came at length to BUTLER, earl of Ormond and Wiltshire; and from them to Sir THOMAS BULLEN, whom king HENRY VIII. created viscount Rochford, and afterwards earl of Wiltshire; out of whose progeny sprung that most gracious queen ELIZABETH, and the barons of Hunston.

P R I T L E W E L L.

Foundation of the priory.

SWEIN de Essex (before remembered) built here a priory for black monks, which he dedicated to the blessed virgin MARY; which was much augmented by others, and holden to be a cell to the priory of LEWES, until the year 1518, whenas a great contention arose between the two houses; insomuch that JOAN PRIOR de Prittlewell noluit solvere unam marcam priori de LEWES nomine subjectionis. This house was valued at the suppression to be worth 194 l. 14 s. 3 d. $\frac{2}{3}$ yearly.

Lib. Mon. de Lewes.

John Lucas.

Hic jacet magister JOHANNES LUCAS, theologie bacchalaureus, quondam vicarius istius ecclesie parochialis, qui ob. 16 Jan. 1477. Cuius anime. . . .

John Cocke and Margaret his wife.
Rich. Bowrd.

Prey for the soul of JOHN COCK the younger, and MARGARET his wyff. Whych Jo. dyed 1522.

Her undyr this grauston lyth beryed RYCHARD BOWRD . . . merchant of Callys dyed 1432.

Under this inscription these words are engraven in a true lover's knot:

Quod tervau i perdidi; quod expendi habui;

Quod donau i habui, quod negau i perdidi.

S T A N G A T E.

Foundation of the priory of Stangate.

Here sometime stood a small priory built by the predecessors of the prior of LEWES, about what time I cannot learn; valued to be yearly worth 43 l. 8 s. 6 d.

S T. O S I T H E S.

Foundation of St. Othines.

John Capgrave.

Whose antient name was Chich, now grown out of use by reason of OSITH, the virgin, of royal parentage; who being wholly devoted to the service of GOD, was here stabbed to death by the Danish pirates, in the year 653, in the month of October. And being, by our ancestors, honored for a saint, RICHARD DE BEAUEYES bishop of London, in her memorial, built here a religious house, of regular canons, about the year 1120, in the reign of king HENRY I. His grant I have read in the records of the tower, beginning thus, "RICHARDUS, DEI gratia, London episcopus, &c. Salutem. Sciatis quod ego dedi eccle-

Cart. anti. lit.

sic

ſie ſancte Oſi THE virginis de Ciz. eccleſias de Sudemeneftra et de Chachentona cum omnibus que ad illas pertinent, &c." K. HENRY confirms and augments this donation by his charter dated at Roan the nineteenth year of his reign. And many others ſo added to the revenues of this monastery, that at the time of the ſuppreſſion, it was valued at 758 pounds, five ſhillings and eight pence. This biſhop, the founder, was divers times about to reſign his biſhopric, that he might become a regular canon in this his own new built monastery; and that the rather, becauſe being taken with an irrecoverable palsy, he well knew his time to be ſhort. But he ſo long deferred the execution of this intent, that he was ſurprized by death before he could perform it, the ſixteenth day of January, 1127. He was warden of the marches of Wales, and governor of the county of Salop, he ſat biſhop twenty years, in which time (beſide the building of monastery) he purchaſed divers whole ſtreets, and much houſing near to his cathedral church of St. Paul's. All which he pulled down, and leaving the ground unbuilt for a cœmtery or churchyard, incloſed the ſame with a wall, which for the moſt part remaineth; but at this day ſo covered with houſes, as it can hardly be ſeen. The canons of this houſe deſired his body to be here buried: which they entombed under a marble monument with this inſcription:

Godwin. de
Preful. Angl.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS BEAUVEIS, cognomine RUFUS, London episcopus, vir probus et grandevus, per totam vitam laborioſus, fundator noſter religioſus, et qui multa bona nobis et miniſtris eccleſie ſue ſancti Pauli contulit, obiit xvi Januarij M.c.xx.vii. cuius anime propitietur altiffimus.

Rich. Beauveis
biſhop of Lon-
don.
Mſt. in bibl.
Gott.

W O O D H A M W A T E R S.

In this church I find no monument of any great quantity, howſoever here was the antient ſeat of the lords FITZ-WATERS, who being nobly deſcended (ſaith CAMDEN) were of a moſt antient race, derived from ROBERT, the younger ſon of RICHARD, ſon to GISLEBERT of Clare, accounted earl of Hertford; but in the age lately foregoing, tranſlated by a daughter into the ſtock of the RADCLIFFS, the predeceſſors of the earls of Suffex.

Camd. in Eſſex.

W O O D H A M M O R T I M E R.

Prey for the ſowlys of ION COKAR and CHRISTIAN his wyf, which ION dyed the viii. of Octobre, on thowſand fow hundryd ſeventy and eight: and the ſeyd ION for the helth of his ſowl, gave by his teſtament, and laſt will to GOD and to his church, a yeerely rent of xx. pens, and iii. ſchillyngs iiij. pens, for keepyng his obit in this chirch, to bee takyn out of his croft callyd Windets yerly for euer.

John Cokar, and
Chriſtian his
wife.

M A L D O N.

Is this town flood the palace royal of CUNOBELINE or KIMBALINE, king of Great Britain, a prince that ſpent his younger years in the wars, under AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, of whom he received the order of knighthood, by whom he was ſo favored, that by his alone requeſt, the peace of this kingdom was continued, without the payment of Roman tribute, who having for a long time enjoyed peace, in the univerſal peace of the world (for in the fourteenth year of his reign, the GOD of peace, our Lord and Savior JESUS CHRIST, was born of the bleſſed Virgin.) He trained up his people in a more civil and peaceable kind of government, than that to which they had been formerly accuſtomed, and departed this world in peace, within this his city of Maldon, then the chamber of his

Kimbaline, king
of Britain.

Camd. in Eſſex.

Speed Hiſt.

Flores Hiſt.

Stow annal.

his kingdom; in the one and twentieth year of our redemption, when he had reigned thirty-five years, of whom thus writeth my author, J o. H A R D I N G, cap. xlv.

Kimb. the son of
Theomanius
K. of Britain.

K Y M B A L I N E, so was his sonne and heyre
Noryshed at Rome, instruct his cheualre,
That knyght was made wyth honor greate and fayer
By O C T A U I A N, reigning then enterly,
Emperor then of Romes great monarchy,
In whose time was both peace and all concord
Through all the worlde, and borne was C H R I S T our Lorde.

He was buried in this his chief city, some say at London.

Richard Coggeshall.

Hic iacet H E N R I C U S C O G G E S H A L E filius et heres T H O M E C O G G E S H A L E filij T H O M E C O G G E S H A L E armigeri, qui obiit 9 Ian. 1427. cuius . . .

Quisquis eris qui transferis sta, perlege, plora,
Sum quod eris, fueramque quod es, pro me precor ora.

Tho. Darcy and
Margaret his
wife.

Orate pro anima T H O M E D A R C Y ar. corporis regum E D W A R D I quarti et H E N R I C I sexti, et nuper vnus iusticiar. ad pacem in com. Essex, ac filij et heredis R O B E R T I D A R C Y militis, nec non pro anima M A R G A R E T E consortis sue vnus filiarum et heredis I O H A N N I S H A R L E T O N in com. Suffolk ar. qui quidem T H O. obiit 25 mens. Septemb. 1485.

R o Darcy and
Elizabeth his
wife.

Hic iacet R O G E R U S D A R C Y ar. filius et heres T H O. D A R C Y ar. pro corpore illustrissimi principis H E N R I C I septimi regis Anglie, et E L I Z A B E T H A vxor eius filia H E N R I C I W E N T W O R T H militis qui obiit ultimo die Septemb. 1508.

Divers other fair monuments (but shamefully defaced) are here erected to the memory of the D A R C I E S, a numerous family, and for antiquity and nobleness of birth, of great respect in many places of this kingdom.

Sir R O B E R T D A R C Y knight, remembered in the former inscription, by his last will and testament, bequeathed his body to be buried in this church; the substance whereof I have read in an old manuscript, as followeth:

In bibl. Cot.

Sir Robert Darcys will
Ex Regist. Episcopii Lond. Tho. Kemp.

“ R O B E R T D A R C Y knight, made his testament, the 5 of October, anno domini, 1469, his body he willed to be buried in all Hallows church of Maldon, before the altar, in the ile where his father lieth in a tombe of marble. Also he willed l. marks to be disposed for two thousand masses for him to be said, within sixe weekes next after his deceyfe, iiii. d. for every mass; and that they be charged for to prey for his soule, his wyfs soul, his fathers and his mothers, and for all his sisters soules; and for all their husbands soules, and for all the soules that he is bound to prey for. Of which said l. markes, hee willed to have somewhat euery prist that dwelled in Penbroke hall in Cambridge. Also he willed that euery fryer that was a prist in Colchester, haue xx. d. and euery little fryer vi. d. to say three dirgees, considering that he was a brother of that order. And the house of Chennestord xl. s. the house of Clare xx. s. and each yong frier vi. d. considering that hee was a brother of their order. And he made his executors, E L I Z A B E T H his wife, I o. C L O P T O N esquire, N I C O L A S S A X T O N, and R I C H A R D A S T L E Y, clerkes. And the superuisors of this his testament, my lord of Essex, my lord D I N H A M, T H O M A S M O U N T G O M E R Y, and T H O M A S T I R R I L L knights; lowly beseeching the said lord of Essex, the lord D I N H A M, sir T H O M A S M O U N T G O M E R Y, and sir T H O M A S T I R R I L L, to helpe his sonne T H O M A S and all his children. Also hee willed that my lord

of

of Essex, and the lord DINHAM, should each of them have a butt of Malmesey, and that sir THOMAS MOUNTGOMERY, and sir THOMAS TIRRILL should each of them haue a pipe of red wine. Also he willed that his brother JOHN CLOPTON, one of his executors, should haue for his labour xxl. Also he willed mistresse ANNE DARCY his brother's wife, to have xx. markes. Yeuen at Danbury the day and yeare aboue said. This his will was proued, quarto die mensis Maij, coram reuerendo in CHRISTO patre domino THOMA episcopo London; infra manerium suum de Wekeham, anno domini 1470."

One KING, a butcher, with his two wives, ALICE and ANNE, lie here interred under a goodly marble, richly inlaid with brasse, his axe for his arms, with this epitaph, who died 1415:

Subiacet hic pictus, diues, durus, nece victus.
 Nomine Rex dictus, non re, sed homo modo fictus.
 De Maldon carnifex, at rex vir vocitatus,
 Nostre fraternitatis pater et peramatus.
 Mundi mense pleno Ianuarii die noueno
 C. quater, mille, ter et v. tunc rex ruit ille.
 Sponse que fantur Alys, Ann secum tumultantur
 Quibus solamen precor precamur & Amen.

Augusti vndena sumpta bis in hac requieuit.
 Petra RICHARDUS WOOD coniuge cumque IOHANNA.
 Quorum sunt nati quinq; nate quoque sene,
 JESU cunctorum miserator sis precor horum.

Rich. Wood and
 Joan his wife.

Farewel you world, I tak leue for ever
 I am cityd to appere I not where
 Yet al yis world yis tym had I leuer,
 A litl spase to mak a sith for fere
 Of my trespase, broken is for sorrow
 Myn hart, now be that sal not be to morrow.

Farwell frendys, ye tide bidyth no man;
 I am tak fro hens, and so sal ye:
 But to what passage tel you I ne can,
 Ye yat be liuying may prey wel ye be,
 Nakyd I go, nakyd hider we cam
 Prey ye for me, requiem eternam.

Orate pro animabus THO. DRAKES et ELISABETHE vxoris eius quondam filia JOHANNIS HEYDON ar. et ALICIE vxoris eius filie et vnus heredum ROBERTI SWYNBORNE militis qui ob. 26 Iunii 1464.

Tho. Drakes,
 and Elizabeth
 his wife.

Orate pro animabus RICHARDI LYON Shereman Fundatoris huius capelle et KATHERINE vxoris eius

Ric. Lion, and
 Katherine his
 wife.

Quisquis ades, qui morte cades, sta, respice, plora,
 Sum quod eris, modicum cineris, pro me precor ora.

Here in this town sometime stood a religious house of Carmelites or white fryars, founded by RICHARD DE GRAVESEND, bishop of London, and one RICHARD ISELHAM a priest, about the year 1292. valued at the suppression at twenty-six pounds, eight shillings: a poor foundation for so great a prelate, having the assistance and charitable contribution of another priest.

Foundation of
 the white
 fryars.

. This little convent was honored with diuers great scholars, which I find to have been therein buried: and first THOMAS MALDON, so called of this town, the

Tho. Maldon.

place of his birth, brought up of a boy in this house of the Carmelites; from whence he went to Cambridge, when he attained to ripeness of years, where he profited exceedingly in all kinds of learning; in so much that he was chosen to be the chief master or professor of divinity in that university; he was, saith PITS, de illustribus Anglie scriptoribus, from whom BALE doth not much dissent, subtilis disputator, elegans concionator, in omni concertatione scholastica promptus et expeditus, in dubiis explicandis clarus et dilucidus, in decernendis et diffiniendis rebus arduis constans et solidus.

He was called from Cambridge to take upon him the government of this priory; in which office he ended his days, in the year 1404, and was interred in the church of his convent; upon whose tomb this epitaph was engraven, as I have it in a manuscript:

Bale de Carmelite MS.

Carmeli THOMAS decus hic iacet ordinis almus
Preful, cui virtus tot bona iuncta dedit,
Ingenium, formam, mores, linguamque disertam,
Post mortem & vitam; que manet vsque piis,
Obiit anno domini M.cccc.iii.

Rob Colchester.

ROBERT of Colchester, a carmelite and a good scholar, was likewise here interred, with this epitaph or inscription upon his gravestone.

Orate pro anima ROBERTI de Colchester, fratris de monte Carmeli literatissimi, piissimique, ac quondam prioris huius cenobii, qui obiit in vigiliis S. Agathe virginis, anno domini M.cccc.lxv.

William Horkley.

An epitaph to the memory of fryar WILLIAM HORKISLE here inhumed:
Carmelita pius iacet hic pro parte WILHELMUS,
Pars erat ad superos HORKISLE postea tutus.
Obiit anno dom. 1473.

Richard Acton.

Hic iacet magister frater RICHARDUS ACTON, sacre pagine professor, huiusque conuentus carmelitarum peruigil ac versutus quondam gubernator. Qui ex hac luce migrauit anno dom. M.cccc.xlvi. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus.

Tho. Hatfield.

Here sometime likewise one fryar THOMAS HATFIELD was remembered with this epitaph:

In campo mortis frater celeberrimus HATFELDE
Conditur, eximium continet vna virum.
Dogmate precipuus, nullique secundus amore,
Claruit ingenio, moribus, ore, stilo.

The monument of another nameless carmelite was thus inscribed:

Miseri beatus portus hic est corporis,
Qui sum viator, queris: ipse nescio.
Qui sis futurus, tu tamen per me scies.
Ego tuque pulvis, vmbra et vmbre somnium.
Veni, abij: sic vos venistis, abibitis omnes.

C O L C H E S T E R.

Henry Bedford and Alice his wife.

Here lieth HENRY BEDFORD and ALICE his wyf, whych ALICE died the 20 of August, 1592, they had xi sonnes and 6 daughters.

Geo. Willoughby and Anastacia his wife.

Here lyeth GEORGE WILLOUGHBY and ANASTACIA his wyf, whych GEORGE dyed 28 May, 1533.

Rob. Rockwood.

Here lyeth ROBERT ROCKWOOD, and AGNES his wyf, which ROBERT dyed 1497.

Within

Within this city and the suburbs are contained ten parish churches; in all which I could collect no more inscriptions of any antiquity, save these in St. Giles's church. But howsoever her churches at this day be no ways beautified with the antient funeral trophies of any illustrious personages; yet her inhabitants may brag of the burial of COILL, that brave British prince, who built this their town of Colchester, about one hundred and twenty four years after the birth of our Savior CHRIST. Wherein his son LUCIUS, HELENA and CONSTANTINE, the first christian king, empress and emperor in the world, were born; which made NECHAM (saith SPEED) for CONSTANTINE to sing as he did:

From Colchester there rose a starre,
The rayes whereof gave glorious light
Throughout the world, in climates farre;
Great CONSTANTINE Rome's emperour bright.

This COILLUS was brought up even from his youth in Rome, and therefore favoring the Romans, payed them his tribute. He reigned fifty-five years, saith STOW. HARDING saith but eleven. In whose commendation will it please you hear himself speak:

COELL ruled the realme in lawe and peace full well
That for his wyt and vertuosite
Able he was as chronycles could fele,
To haue ruled all the emperalyte
For ryght wesnesse, manhode and moralyte,
A doghter had he, and none other heyre,
ELYNE that hyght, farre passing good and fayre.
Buryed at Care colune he was his owne cytee
Greatly commended, well famed and laudiffee,
Both on this syde and beyond the see
Eleven yere regnyd in great dignitee.

Harding, c. lix.

Another of him (more antient) thus:

Coel was a noble man, and much power hadde an honde
Erie he was of Colchestre, here in his londe,
And astur his name Colchestre is cluped as iche vnderstond.
Our lord amongsts othur things hym send a faire sonde,
That he gat a fair doughter at Colchestre in this londe
Seynt pelyne was cluped hee is, the holy croys hee sonde
Constance for her heritage this mayde to wybe nom
And nam wyth hur al this londe, and the kyngdom
And let him crowny to kyng, that goodde knyght was and syn
And on hur begat one sone, men cluped Constantyn.

Rob. Glouc. eff.

Without the walls of this town stood a large and stately monastery, which EUDO, steward to K. HENRY I. founded and consecrated to the honor of CHRIST and St. JOHN baptist, wherein he placed black monks. The ancestors of the right honorable sir EDWARD SACKVILE, knight of the Bath, and earl of Dorset, were great benefactors, or rather co-founders of this religious structure. For in the book of the abbey of Colchester I have read, that JORDANUS DE SACKEVIL, miles, & baro de Bergholt Sakevil, filius & heres ROBERTI SAKVIL, superstes tempore STEPHANI regis, & HENRICI secundi confirmavit ecclesie sancti JOHANNIS de Colecestria in perpetuam elemosinam,

The foundation of St. John's.

In bibl. Cott. Jord in and Robert Sackville.

finam, manerium de Wicham (or Witham) quod pater suus ROBERTUS eidem ecclesie donauerat.

Foundation of
the hospital for
lepers.

The aforesaid EUDO founded likewise in this town an hospital for people infected with the contagious disease of leprosy, which he dedicated to St. MARY MAGDALEN.

Foundation of
the fryary of the
holy cross.

Here was another religious house wherein were placed brethren of the holy cross, but by whom founded I cannot find. Valued at the suppression at seven pounds seven shillings and eight pence per annum.

Foundation of
the mimories.

ROBERT lord Fitzwater in the year 1309, founded here an abbey for fryars Minors, into whose order and house he entered himself in the year 1325, and then and there took upon the habit of a religious votary, wherein he spent the rest of his days, M.ccc.ix. (saith the book of Dunmow) ROBERTUS filius WALTERI custos de Essex fundamentum posuit ecclesie fratrum minorum de Colcestria. And in the catalogue of such emperors, kings, princes and other potent personages, who from the beginning have entered into this religious order, this ROBERT is reckoned for one. These are the words:

MS. in bibl.
Cott.

Frater dominus ROBERTUS FITZWATER, baro fundator conventus Colcestrie intrauit ibidem ordinem. Ann. domini millesimo tricentesimo vicefimo quinto.

This house was valued at the suppression at 113l. 12s. 8d. of yearly revenues.

E A R L E S - C O L N E.

Camd. in Oxford.

So called of the sepulture of the earls of Oxford, who derive their descent (saith CAMDEN) from the earls of Guines in France, and have the surname of VERE from Vere a town in Zealand. In this parish church are two monuments of this family of the VERES; the one lieth cross-legged, with a Saracen's head upon his tomb, which Saracen (say the inhabitants) this earl slew in the holy land. The other of them, with his wife, lieth entombed; at her feet is the Talbot, at his feet the boar; they are both shamefully defaced. They were removed out of the priory near adjoining, at the suppression, as I was told.

The foundation
of Colne priory.

This priory was first founded by AUBREY DE VERE soon after the conquest, which he dedicated to the honor of God and St. ANDREW; and placed therein black monks, translated from Abingdon, to which abbey he made this priory to be subject upon this occasion, as I have it out of the book of Abingdon.

In bibl. Cott.

GODFREY DE VERE, the son and heir of the foresaid AUBREY, by BEATRICE his wife, dying in his father's life time, was buried in the monastery of Abingdon, to which he had been a benefactor, whereupon, saith the story, AUBREY his father and BEATRICE his mother, were determined to chuse Abingdon for their burial place, in respect of the tender affection they bore to their child. But their lands lying here in Essex far off, they procured a grant from king HENRY I. to build a religious house at Colne in Essex, for their souls' health, their son's, and others, as also for their sepultures; et hanc domum sancto ANDREE apostolo dedicatam, subjectam et coherentem ecclesie Abingdonensi faciebant. Not long after the finishing of this work, and a little before his death, AUBREY the founder took upon him the habit of religion in this his own house, wherein he died, and was here buried by a younger son of his, named WILLIAM, in whose remembrance this epitaph was engraven upon their monument:

Cedunt

Cedunt a vita votis animisque cupita,
Barbarus, et Scita, Gentiles, et Israelita:
Has pariter metas habet omnis sexus et etas,
En puer, en senior, pater alter, filius alter,
Legem, fortunam, terram venere sub unam
Non juveni tote quas epotavit Athene
Non vetulo vote vires vel opes valuer.
Sed valuer fides, et predis quæ memoramus.
Vt valeant, valeant per secula cuncta precamus.

For the said AUBREY DE VERE and BEATRICE his wife, I found this MS. in bibl. Cott. inscription to be engraven upon their monument, in the book of Colne priory:

Here lyeth AULBERRY DE VEER, the first erle of Guisnes, the son of ALPHONSUS DE VEER, the whych AULBERRY was the fownder of this place, and BETTRYs his wyf sister of king WYLLIAM the conquerour.

This priory was valued at the fatal overthrow of such like buildings to be yearly worth 175 l. 14 s. 8 d. $\frac{1}{2}$. The house is standing at this day, converted into a private dwelling place, as also the old chapele to it, wherein are divers monuments, under which lie buried many of this thrice honorable family of the VERES, but they are all gone to decay, and their inscriptions by time and stealth quite taken away. Upon one tomb of alabaster which is thought to be the antientest, is the portraiture of a man lying in his armor, cross-legged, but what was carved at his feet cannot be discerned. Upon another, is one lying armed, with the blue boar under his head, which was also cross-legged, as I was informed; but now is nothing remaining from the middle downward. A third of wood armed, cross-legged, on his target the arms of the house of Oxford; and there lieth by him a woman made of wood, which is thought to have been his lady and countess. Here are two more likewise in wood armed, and cross-legged, the one hath an hound or talbot under his foot; the coat armor of the other is quite broken away with his target. Here is one in alabaster not cross-legged, the garter about one of his legs; what is under his feet cannot be discerned. A woman portraied in alabaster with a falcon under her feet; and a little monument of alabaster, upon which is the image of one in a gown, with a purse hanging at his girdle; he is in length about four feet. But I will shew the reader the names of such earls and others of this house, who, by supposition and certainty are said to have been here interred; which may give some light to the further knowledge of these, in this manner intombed.

AUBREY DE VERE, the son of AUBREY, chamberlain under king HENRY I. or Camerarius Anglie, as I find it in old cartularies, having lost this his office of great chamberlain, and other dignities, in the turmoils between king STEPHEN and MAUD the empress, was, by the said empress, and HENRY II. (as you may have it more fully in VINCENT's discovery of errors) restored to all his former honors, and withal created earl of Oxford. He died in the year 1194, the sixth year of king RICHARD I. and was here first buried by his father. His wife AGNES or ADELIZA lieth buried by him, who was the daughter of HENRY of Essex, baron of Raleigh, the king's constable.

Aubrey de Vere
the first earl of
Oxford, surnam-
ed the Grim.

Lib. abb. de
Colne.

Such was the epitaph or inscription upon his tomb, as it is in the book of Colne priory:

Hic iacet ALBERICUS DE VERE, filius ALBERICI DE VERE, comes de Guisney & primus comes Oxonie magnus camerarius Anglie qui propter sum-

mam audaciam, & effrenatam pravitatem GRYPME AUBREY vocabatur, obiit 26 die Decembris, anno CHRISTI, 1194, RICHARDI I. sexto.

Aubrey de Vere
the second earl
of Oxford.

AUBREY DE VERE, the son of the foresaid AUBREY, succeeded his father in all his dignities; I find little written of him in our histories, except, that out of his christian piety he did confirm the gift of septem librat. terre which AUBREY his father gave to the canons of OSITH here in Essex, adding thereto something of his own. He died in the year of our LORD 1214, and sleepeth now in the same bed, with three other AUBREYS, his ancestors. To whom this epitaph upon CONRADE the emperor at Spire in Germany may be fitly applied :

“ Filius hic, pater hic, avus hic, proavus jacet istic.”

The great belfire, the grandfire, fire, and son
Lie here interred under this gravestone.

Hugh de Vere
earl of Oxford.

HUGH DE VERE, the son of ROBERT, the first of that christian name, earl of Oxford, and lord great chamberlain of England, was here entombed with his ancestors, who died in the year 1263. He had the title of lord BOLEBECK, which came by his mother ISABELLA DE BOLEBECK, daughter and heiress of HUGH BOLEBECK, a baron, who was lord of Bolebeck castle in Whitechurch within Buckinghamshire, and of Swaffam Bolebeck in Cambridge-shire. He had to wife HAWISIA the daughter of SAIER DE QUINCY, earl of Winchester, as appears by this inscription sometime insculpt upon their tomb:

Hic jacent HUGO DE VEER eius nominis primus: comes Oxonie quartus, magnus camerarius Anglie, filius & heres ROBERTI comitis, & HAWISUS uxor eius, filia SAERI DE QUINCT comitis Wintonie, qui quidem HUGO obiit 1263. Quorum animabus propitiatur altissimus.

Robert de Vere
earl of Oxford.

ROBERT DE VERE, the son of HUGH aforesaid, earl of Oxford, who enjoyed his father's inheritances and honors the space of thirty and two years, lieth here entombed with his ancestors; who died in the year 1295. ALICE his wife, the daughter and heiress of GILBERT lord Stamford, lord of Hormead in Hertfordshire was interred by him, who died at Caufeld house near Dunmow, the 9th day of September 1312.

Robert de Vere
the son of Robert
earl of Oxford.

Here lieth buried the body of ROBERT DE VERE, son and successor to the foresaid ROBERT, whose government both in peace and war was so prudent, his hospitality and other works of charity so wisely abundant; and his temperance with a religious zeal so admirably conjoined, that he was of all surnamed the good earl of Oxford; and the vulgar esteemed him as a saint. He died the 19th of April 1331.

Robert de Vere
earl of Oxford,
a duke of Ire-
land.

Here lieth entombed ROBERT DE VERE, minion to RICHARD II; who, to add to his honors created him marquis of Dublin, a title not known before that time in England, and in the year following duke of Ireland, with commission to execute most inseparable prerogatives royal. These titles were of too high a nature, and therefore infinitely subjected to envy. Whereupon, like a second GAVESTON, he was hated of the nobility; especially for that he was a man nec prudentia, cæteris proceribus, nec armis valentior, as WALSINGHAM saith, 9 RICH. II. But it was not long before he was banished England by the barons, for abusing the king's ear to the hurt of the state. He had to wife a young, fair and noble lady, and the king's near kinswoman (for she was grandchild to king EDWARD by his daughter ISABELLA) he put her away, and took

took one of queen ANNE's women, a Bohemian of base birth, Sellarij filia, saith WALSINGHAM, a sadler's daughter, some say a joiner's, an act full of wickedness and indignity. Yet this intolerable villainy offered to the blood-royal, king RICHARD did not encounter, neither had the power, some say, who deemed that by witchcrafts and forceries (practised upon him by one of the duke's followers) his judgment was so seduced and captivated, that he could not see what was honest or fit to do. But where princes are wilful or slothful, and their favorites flatterers or time-servers, there needs no other enchantments to infatuate, yea and ruinate the greatest monarch. Upon his banishment he went into France, where he lived about five years, and there being a hunting, he was slain by a wild boar, in the year 1392. King RICHARD hearing thereof, out of his love, caused his body to be brought into England, and to be apparelled in princely ornaments and robes, and put about his neck a chain of gold, and rings upon his fingers; and so was buried in this priory; the king being there present, and wearing black.

Speed in vita
Rich II.

After the death of ROBERT duke of Ireland, who died without issue, his nephew AUBREY DE VERE succeeded him in the earldom of Oxford; he enjoyed his honors not passing eight years, but died Die Veneris in festo sancti GEORGI, ann. primo HEN. IV. 1400, and lieth here entombed with his worthy ancestors.

Aubrey de Vere
earl of Oxford.

Here lieth buried in this priory JOHN DE VERE, the third of that christian name, and the thirteenth earl of Oxford, lord Bolebeck, Samford, and Scales, great chamberlain, and lord high admiral of England, who died the 4th of HENRY VIII, 1512, having been earl of Oxford full fifty years; a long time to tugg out, in the troublesome reigns of so many kings, especially for men of eminent places and high spirits, ever apt to take any occasion to shew their manly prowess; which fire of honor flamed in this earl's breast, at Barnet field, where (in a mist) the brave earl of Warwick's men, not able to distinguish between the sun with streams upon king EDWARD's livery, and the star with streams on this earl's livery, shot at the earl's followers, and by that misprision the battle was lost. After which he fled into Cornwall, and seized upon St. MICHAEL's mount. But EDWARD IV. got him in his power, and committed him prisoner to the castle of Hames, beyond the seas, where he remained for the space of twelve years, until the first of king HENRY VII. with whom he came into England, and by whom he was made captain of the archers at Bosworth field; where, after a short resistance he discomfited the foreward of king RICHARD, whereof a great number were slain in the chace, and no small number fell under the victor's sword. This earl gave a great contribution to the finishing of St. MARY's church in Cambridge; his hospitality, and the great port he carried here in his country, may be gathered out of a discourse, in that exquisite history of HENRY VII, penned by that learned and judicious statesman, Sir FRANCIS BACON, viscount St. Alban, lately deceased.

John de Vere
earl of Oxford.

The last earl that I find to be here entombed of antient times, is JOHN DE VERE, the fourth of that christian name, earl of Oxford, lord Bulbeck, Samford and Scales, lord great chamberlain of England, and knight of the garter; he was commonly called little JOHN of Campes; Castle-Campes, in Cambridgeshire, being the antient seat of the VERES, where this earl used much to reside. He married ANNE, daughter of THOMAS HOWARD, duke of Norfolk, and died without issue the 14th of July, 1526.

John de Vere
earl of Oxford.

I find

Maud, countess
of Oxford.

I find in a book of Dunmow, in bibl. Cott. that MAUD, the wife of JOHN DE VERE, the seventh earl of Oxford, lieth here entombed: she was the daughter of BARTHOLOMEW, lord Badelismere, baron of Leeds in Kent; and and one of the heirs of GILES, lord Badelismere, her brother. She was first married to ROBERT, son of ROBERT FITZ-PAINE. She outlived her later husband some few years, and died May 24, 1365.

C O G G E S H A L L.

..... Coggeshale mil. M.ccc.

For which of the name this broken inscription should be engraven, I cannot learn; but these COGGESHALS in foregoing ages, were gentlemen of exemplary regard and knightly degree, whose antient habitation was in the town; one of which family was knighted by K. EDWARD III. the same day that he created EDWARD, his eldest son, earl of Chester and duke of Cornwall, anno 1336.

Tho. Paycock,
butcher, and
Christian his
wife.

Hic iacet THOMAS PAYCOCKE, quondam carnifex de Coggeshal qui obiit 21 Maij, 1461, & CHRISTIANA vxor eius, quorum animabus.

Rob. Paycock,
Eliz. and Joan
his wives.

Prey for the soul of ROBERT PAYCOCK of Coggeshale, cloth-maker, for ELIZABETH and JOAN his wyfs, who died 21 Octob. 1520, on whos soul....

Tho. Paycock,
Marg. and Anne
his wives.

Here lyeth THOMAS PAYCOCK, cloth-worker, MARGARET and ANNE his wyfs: which THOMAS died the 4 of September, 1518.

John Paycock
and Joan his
wife.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS PAYCOCK & JOHANNES vxoris eius, qui quidem JOHANNES obiit 2 Aprilis, 1533. The creed in latin is all curiously inlaid with brasse round about the tomb-stone, Credo in DEUM patrem, &c.

John Kebull,
Isabella and Joan
his wives.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS KEBUL & ISABELLE & JOHANNES vx. eius. Quorum, &c.

About the verge of the stone in brasse, a Pater noster inlaid. Pater noster qui es in coelis, sanctificetur nomen tuum, and so to the end of the prayer.

Upon the middle of the marble this Ave Maria:

Ave Maria, gratia plena; dominus tecum: benedicta tu: in mulieribus; et benedictus sit fructus ventris tui, JESUS. Amen.

I have not seen such rich monuments for so mean persons.

W. H. Goldwyre,
Isabella and
Christian his
wife.

Orate pro anima GULIELMI GOLDWYRE, & ISABELLE & CHRISTIANE vxorum, qui quidem GULIELMUS obiit 1514.

MARY moder mayden clere

Prey for me WILLIAM GOLDWYRE.

And for me ISABEL his wyf.

Lady for thy joyes yf.

Hav mercy on CHRISTIAN his second wyf,

Swete JESU for thy wondrous yf.

Found tion of
Coggeshall abbey.
MS. in bibl.
Cott.

Here in this town of Cogshall was sometime an abbey built, and endowed by king STEPHEN and MAUD his queen, in the year 1140, the fifth of his reign, according to the book of St. Austin in Canterbury, anno M.c.xl. facta est abbathia de Cogeshal a rege STEPHANO et MATILDA regina, qui primo fundauerunt abbathiam de Furnesse, abbathiam de Longeleyrs, et postea abbathiam de Feversham, &c. This house was dedicated to the blessed virgin MARY, wherein were placed white monks Cluniacks; the revenues of which were valued to be yearly worth 298 l. 8 s. it was surrendered March 18, 29 HEN. VIII.

Adjoining to the road called Cocill-way, which leadeth to this town, was lately found an arched vault of brick, and therein a burning lamp of glass, covered

wered with a roman tile, some fourteen inches square, and one urn with ashes and bones, besides two sacrificing dishes of smooth and polished red earth, having the bottom of one of them with fair Roman letters inscribed, COCILLI. M. I may probably conjecture this to have been the sepulchral monument of the lord of this town, who lived about the time of ANTONINUS PIUS (as by the coin there likewise found appeareth) the affinity between his and the now town's name being almost one and the same. These remain in the custody of that judicious and great statesman sir RICHARD WESTON, knight, baron Weston of Nealand, lord treasurer of England, and of the most honorable order of the garter companion. Who for his approved virtues and industry, both under father and son, doth to the public good fully answer the place and dignity.

Before these times, in a place called Westfield, three quarters of a mile distant from this town, and belonging to the abbey there, was found by touching of a plough, a great brass pot. The ploughmen supposing it to have been hidden treasure, sent for the abbot of Cogeshall to see the taking of it up; and he going thither, met sir CLEMENT HARLESTON, and desired him also to accompany him thither. The mouth of the pot was closed with a white substance, like paste or clay, as hard as a burnt brick; when that by force was removed, there was found within it another pot, but that was of earth; that being opened there was found in it a lesser pot of earth, of the quantity of a gallon, covered with a matter like velvet, and fastened at the mouth with a silk lace; in it they found some whole bones and many pieces of small bones wrapped up in fine silk, of fresh color, which the abbot took for the relics of some saints and laid up in his vestuary.

B O C K I N G D O R E W A R D S.

So denominated of the DOREWARDS sometimes lords of this town, and patrons of this fat parsonage, which is 35l. 10s. in the king's books, as I am persuaded by relation, and these inscriptions upon antient tombs:

Hic iacet JOHANNES DOREWARD, armig. filius WILLELMI DOREWARD, mil. . . . qui obiit 1420, et ISABELLA vxor eius

John Doreward and Isabella his wife.

Hic iacet JOHANNES DOREWARD, armiger, qui obiit xxx die Januar. anno dom. Mil.cccc.lxv, et BLANCHA vxor eius que obiit . . . die mens. . . . ann. dom. Mil.cccc.lx. Quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Clauiger ethereus nobis sis janitor almus.

H A U L S T E E D.

The lordship of Stanstead, within this parish, was the antient inheritance of the noble family of the BOURCHIERs, in which they had a mansion house; many of which surname lie here entombed; to continue whose remembrance in the south side of the choir is a chapel, which to this day is called Bowser's chapel, wherein they lie interred; the inscriptions which were upon their monuments are quite gone, this one following excepted:

Hic iacet BARTHOLOMEUS quondam dominus de BOURCHIER, qui obiit viii die mens. Maii anno dom. M. cccc.ix. et MARGARETA SUTTON ac IDONEA LOUEY vxores eius. Quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Bartholomew, lord Bouchier, Margaret and Idonea his wives.

Under another of these monuments lieth the body of ROBERT BOURCHIER, lord chancellor of England, in the fourteenth year of K. EDWARD III.

Rob. Bouchier, lord chancellor. Camd. in Essex.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

from whom (saith the light of Great-Britain, CLARENCIEUX) sprung a most honorable progeny of earls and barons of that name.

George Vere.

Here stands a monument, under which one of the right honorable family of the VERES lieth interred, it is much defaced GEORGIO VERE filio GEORGI VERE militis, 1498.

HIGH ESTERNE.

Agnes, lady
Ga'e.

Here lyeth dame AGNES GATE, the wyf of sir GEEFFREY GATE, knight, the which sir GEEFFREY was six years captain of the isle of Wyght, and after marshal of Caleys, and there kept with the Pykards worschipul warrys, and euyr entendyd as a good knyght, to please the kyng in the partyes of Normandy wyth al his myght; which AGNES dyed the ix of Decembyr, M.cccc.lxxxvii, on whos soul JESU haue mercy. Amen.

Prey for the sowl al ye that liue in sight,
Of sir GEEFFREY GATE, the curtesse knight,
Whos wyff is beryed here by GODDYS might.
He bowght the manor of Garnets by right
Of Koppeden gentyلمان, so he behight
Of this witnesses his wyff and executors.
This yer delihowrs.

xxii Jan. M.cccc.lxxxvii.

Pater de celis DEUS miserere nobis :

Fili redemptor mundi DEUS miserere nobis.

Sancta Trinitas vnus DEUS miserere nobis.

This manor of Garnets here mentioned, and all his other inheritance (as I haue it by relation from the inhabitants) about fourscore years after the death of this sir JEFFREY, was forfeited to the crown by the attainder of sir JOHN GATE, knight, beheaded on Tower-hill, with JOHN DUDLEY, duke of Northumberland, and sir THOMAS PALMER, knight, for that they had endeavored to haue made lady JANE (the daughter of HENRY GREY, duke of Suffolk, by FRANCES his wife, who was the daughter of CHARLES BRANDON, duke of Suffolk, by MARY his wife, second sister to K. HENRY VIII. and the wife of GUILFORD DUDLEY, the fourth son of the said duke of Northumberland) queen of England, August 22, 1453, the first of queen MARY.

BARMISTON.

Peter Wood.

Of your cherite prey for the sowl of PETER WOOD,
Who died the thirtyth dey of May,
Vnto hym that was crucified on the rood,
To send hym ioyes for ay.

CASTLE HENINGHAM.

John Vere, earl
of Oxford.

Here lieth interred under a tomb of marble and tuch, now ruinous, JOHN DE VERE, the fifth of that christian name, earl of Oxford, lord Bulbeck, Samford and Scales, and great chamberlain of England. Upon which monument I find nothing engraven; but the names of his children which he had by his wife, ELIZABETH, daughter and heirefs of EDWARD TRUSSEL, of Staffordshire, knight-banneret; which were three sons and three daughters, namely, JOHN DE VERE, the sixth of that christian name, earl of Oxford; AUBREY DE

DE VERE second son; GEEFFREY VERE the third son (father of JOHN VERE of Kirbey Hall, of sir FRANCIS VERE knight, the great leader in the low-countries, and of that renowned soldier, sir HORATIO VERE knight, lord baron of Tilbery in this county) ELIZABETH, married to THOMAS lord DARCY of Chich: ANNE wife to EDMOND lord SHEFFIELD, and FRANCES, married to HENRY HOWARD earl of Surry. This earl JOHN was knight of the garter, and counsellor of state to K. HENRY VIII, who died here in his castle at Heveningham the 19th of March, 1539.

In the catalogue of honr. Brooke.

Prey for the soul of DORETHY SCROOP, dawghter of RICHARD SCROOP, brother to the lord SCROOP of Bolton. . . . who 1491.

Dorothy Scroope.

This DOROTHY was sister of ELIZABETH (the widow of WILLIAM lord BEAUMONT, and daughter of RICHARD SCROOP knight) the second son of JOHN DE VERE, the third of that christian name, earl of Oxford.

In a parchment roll without date, belonging to the earl of Oxford, I find that one LUCIA (belike some one of that right honorable house) founded a priory in this parish for black veiled nuns. Which she dedicated to the holy cross, and the blessed Virgin MARY. Of which religious foundation she herself was the first prioress: whose death was wonderously lamented by AGNES, who did next succeed her in that office, and the rest of the convent: who desire the prayers and suffrages of all the religious houses in England, for her soul's health. The form whereof to transcribe, cannot seem much impertinent to the subject I have in hand, nor tedious to the judicious reader:

The foundation of a priory in Heveningham.

"Anima domine LUCIE, prime & fundatricis ecclesie sancte crucis et sancte MARIE de Heningham, et anime RICARDI et SARE, GALFRIDI et DAME TRE, et HELENE, et anime omnium defunctorum per misericordiam DEI requiescant in pace. Amen.

Lucia lady prioress of Heningham.

"Vniuersis sancte matris ecclesie filiis ad quos presens scriptum peruenerit: Agnes ecclesie sancte crucis, & sancte MARIE de Henigeham humilis ministra; eiusdemque loci conuentus eternam in Domino salutem. Post imbres lacrimarum, et fletuum inundacionem quam in transitu karissime matris nostre venerande LUCIE prime priorisse ac fundatricis domus nostre fudimus: que vocante Domino tertio idus Iulij, viam vniuerse carnis ingressa, terre debitum humani generis persoluit: manum misimus ad calamum vniuersitati vestre scripto denunciante calamitatem quam patimur; subtrac̃ta enim tam felici matre, in hac valle miserie simul & cor nostrum dereliquit nos. Nec mirum, cum eadem tot virtutum polleret moribus; tantis gratiarum rutilaret honoribus; tot meritorum fragaret odoribus: vt merito illi congruat hoc nomen LUCIA, quod est lucis scientia. Recte ideo LUCIA dicta, quia nomen beate virginis LUCIE sortita, illius pro viribus imitabatur exempla. Illa meritis & precibus fluxum sanguinis in matre deleuit. Ista in se omnis motus concupiscentie carnalis restringens, fluxum in aliis incontinentie & contaminationis per ariditatem sancte conuersationis & sobrie vite radicitus extirpauit. Illa sponso suo carnalem copulam nutu diuino subtraxit. Ista vt nouimus vinculo matrimonij septies constricta, consortii virilis ignara; incontaminata semper & illesa permansit, & ita de laqueo venantium temporaliter est erepta. Et hoc fecit diuina prudentia, vt nullum preter eum admitteret amatorem. Ista etiam discreta fuit in silentio utilis in verbo, verecundia grauis, pudore venerabilis, singulis compassione proxima, pre cunctis contemplatione suspensa; sicque studuit bene agentibus esse per humilitatem socia ut per

per zelum iusticie delinquentium corrigeret errata. Vnde in titillatione carnis ex ea didicimus habere prudentiam, in aduersitate fortitudinem; in tribulatione patientiam, in desperatione solatium; in periculo refugium, in estu refrigerium, in asperitate lenitatem. Et fuit nobis ipsius exemplo lectio frequentior, oratio pinguior, & feruentior affectus. Quid multa, tanta effloruit in hac benignissima virgine, & pia matre nostra virtus abstinence, tanta ieiuniorum & vigiliarum nec non & vestimentorum asperitate, disciplinarumque assiduitate corpus suum extenuauit vt fere simul cum Iob sanctissimo, pelli sue consumptis carnibus os suum adhereret. Et hec talis tantaque sublata est, et hec omnia simul. Migravit autem ad illum qui sibi fructuum decimas persolui voluit, qui etiam decalogum constituit mandatorum. Miseremini igitur nostri, miseremini nostri saltem vos amici nostri; et vobis miseris compatiamini fluentes lacrimas per orationum suffragia desiccantes: quia pium est & saluberrimum pro defunctis exorare ut à peccatis solvantur. Subuenite igitur benigni monachi, subuenite venerabiles canonici, & vos sancte virgines, in conspectu altissimi preces & hostias offerentes, vt ipsius pie misereatur qui abstergit omnem lacrimam ab oculis sanctorum, quatenus que ei macule de terrenis contagijs adheferunt, remissionis eius remedio deleantur. Amen.

To this supplication the religious of all houses answer in this form :

“ Titulus ecclesie apostolorum PETRI & PAULI & sancte OSITHÆ virginis & MATRIS DE CHICH. Anima domine LUCIÆ priorissæ de Hengeham et anime omnium fidelium defunctorum per DEI misericordiam requiescant in pace. Amen. “ Concedimus ei commune beneficium ecclesie nostre, orauimus pro vestris, orate pro nostris.” Some again do answer thus: “ Preter autem commune beneficium et orationes communes ecclesie nostre, concedimus ei ab vnoquoque sacerdote vnam missam, inferioris ordinis vnum psalterium, et diem ipsius obitus in martyrilogio nostro annotari fecimus.” All concluding ever with, orauimus pro vestris, orate pro nostris.

Under the picture of the crucifix, the blessed virgin, and upon her portraiture drawn upon her tomb, these nicking, nice, allusive verses were cut and engraven :

Upon the crucifix.

Cruz. bona cruz d } igna { lignum super omnia l } igna.
Me tibi conf } redimens a peste mal }

Upon the virgin Mary.

Stella MARIÆ, candoris ebur speculum paradyfi
Fons venie, vite ianua, virgo vale.

Upon the image of Lucia.

Hec virgo vite mitis super astra loc } atur.
Et sic LUCIÆ lux sine fine d }
Transijt ad superos venerabilis hec moni } alis.
Vix succedit ei virtutum munere t }
Luci Lucie prece lux mediante MARIÆ
Luceat eterna, quia floruit vt rosa verna.
Ad lucem LUCIA venit sine fine man } entem.
Et sic quem coluit patrem videt omnipot }
Tres tibi gemas } ate { lucent LUCIA cor } one.
Insuper aur } dic lector qua rati }
Mater virgo t } amen { martir fuit, ergo iuu } Amen.
Cernat ad ex } districti iudicis }
Subueniant anime LUCIÆ celica queque
Ad quorum laudes dapilis vna fuit.

S I B L E H E U E N I N G H A M.

In this parish church sometime stood a tomb, arched over, and engraven to the likeness of hawks flying in a wood, which was raised to the remembrance of sir JOHN HAWKEWOOD knight, born in this village, the son of GILBERT HAWKEWOOD tanner, bound an apprentice to a taylor in the city of London; from whence he was prest in the service of K. EDWARD III, in the wars of France. Of whom for his admired valor, he was honored with the order of knighthood; and in the like regard of his notable demerits, BARNABY the warlike brother of GALEASIUS, lord of Milan (father to JOHN I, duke of Milan) gave him his daughter DOMNIA in marriage: by whom he had a son named JOHN, born in Italy, made knight, and naturalized in the seventh year of K. HENRY IV; as I have it out of a manuscript in these words: "JOHANNES filius JOHANNIS HAWKEWOOD miles, natus in partibus Italie factus indigena ann. viii. HEN. IV. mater ejus nata in partibus transmarinis."

Sir John Hawke-
wood knight.

Stow Annal.

In bibl. Catt. &
in Arch. Turris
Lond. r. Pa s
Pat. Ann. 8. H.
4 m. 10.

The Florentines in testimony of his surpassing valor, and singular faithful service to their state, adorned him with the statue of a man of arms, and a sumptuous monument, wherein his ashes remain honored at this present day. The Italian writers, both * historians and * poets, resound his worthy acts with full mouth. But for my part (to use Mr. CAMDEN's words) it may suffice to add unto the rest these four verses of JULIUS FEROLDUS.

* Paul. Jovius
in Elog.
Camd. in Essex.

HAWKWOOD Anglorum decus, et decus addite genti
Italicae, Italico praesidiumque solo.
Ut tumuli quondam Florentia, sic simulacri,
Virtutem JOVIUS donat honore tuam.

The glorie prime of Englishmen, then of Italians bold,
O HAWKWOOD, and to Italie a sure defensive hold:
Thy vertue Florence honored sometime with costly graue,
And JOVIUS adornes the same now with a statue braue.

He died an aged man, in the year of our redemption, 1394, and in the eighteenth of K. RICHARD II. His friends here in England, who erected for him the foresaid monument in this church (which were ROBERT ROKEDEN senior, ROBERT ROKEDEN junior, and JOHN COE) founded here also for him a chantry, and another in the priory of Heningham castle, to pray for his soul, and the souls of JOHN OLIVER, and THOMAS NEWENTON esquires, his military companions.

Stow Annal.

C H E S T E R F O R D.

Here ly the bodyes of WILLIAM HOLDEN, and AGNES his wyf, whych WILLIAM dyed. . . . 1532. on whof sowlys and al Christian sowlys. . . .

William Holden,
and Agnes his
wife.

Here ly WILLIAM HOLDEN and KATHERIN his wyf. . . . 1524.

This family (as I was told) is now extinct, here is an old ruinous house still remaining, called Holdens.

S A F F R O N W A L D E N.

So called of the great plenty of saffron growing in the fields round about the town, a commodity brought into England in the time of K. EDWARD III. But I digress, and am quite off my subject; being out of the parish church wherein

7. D.

for

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

fir THOMAS AUDLEY, knight of the garter, baron AUDLEY of this town, sometime sergeant at law, attorney of the dutchy of Lancaster, and lord chancellor of England, lieth entombed; with this silly epitaph:

Thomas lord
Audley.

The stroke of deaths ineuitable dart;
Hath now, alas, of life bereft the hart,
Of fir THOMAS AUDLEY, of the garter knight:
Late chancellor of England vnder our prince of might.
HENRY the eight, worthy of high renowne,
And made by him lord AUDLEY of this towne.

Obijt vltimo Aprilis, ann. dom. 1544. HENRICI 36. Cancellarius sui 13. ætatis 56.

Tho. Holden.

Haue mercy good Lord on the soul of THOMAS HOLDEN,
That hit may rest wyth God good neyghbors say Amen.
He gave the new Organs whereon hys name is set;
For bycause only yee shold not hym forget;
In your good preyers: to God he took hys wey,
On thowland fyve hundryd and eleuin, in Nouembyr the fourth dey.

Matthew West,
preeſt rector.

Hic iacet hic ſtratus WEST MATHEUS tumulatus,
Qui fuit hic gratus vicarius cluque natus.
M. domini ter C terris ſit remeatus
Huic exiſtit propiciatus.

Jo. Nichols and
his four wives.

Of your cherite prey for the ſoulys of JON NICHOLS, Alys, JONE,
ALys, and JONE his wyf.

JOHANNES: Pater noſter miſerere nobis.

ALICIA: Fili redemptor mundi miſerere nobis.

JOANNA: Spiritus ſancte miſerere nobis.

ALISIA: Sancta MARIA miſerere nobis.

JOANNA: Sancta dei genetrix, virgo virginum, miſerere nobis.

Here lieth interred under an antient monument very ruinous, the body of
one LECHE, a great benefactor to this church, as appeareth by this his broken
epitaph:

Leche,

Quo non eſt, nec erit, nec clarior exiſtit ullus;

. . . . clauſam hoc marmore habet

Huic LECHE nomen erat, diuine legis amator,

Huius quem templi curam habuiſſe palam eſt.

Iſte huic multa dabat ſacro donaria Fano

Inceptique operis ſedulus author erat.

Pauperibus fuit inde pius, pauit miſerosque,

Et me qui timere hec carmina compoſui.

Sit huius ergo anima celum ut altum

Huc qui ades inſtanti pectore funde preces.

Prey for the ſoul of KATERIN SEMAR, WALTER COOKE, ROGER
PIRKE, and THOMAS SEMAR, huſband to the ſeyd KATERIN, principal
founder of this preeſt which ſingeth before the Trinity. For thees ſoulys ſey a
Pater noſter and an Ave of cherite.

The like before
in Faverham.

Who ſo hym bechoſt, ſul inwardly and oft
How hard 'tis to ſlit, from bed to the pit.
From pit vnto payne, which ſal neuer end certeyne,
He wold not do on ſin, al the world to win.

Orate

Orate HUGONIS PRICE abbatis monasterij de Conwey Cicenstrenf. Hugh Price,
abbot.
ordinis, Affauenf. diocef. qui ab hac vita migravit ad CHRISTUM viii. Julij,
M. ccccc. xx. viii.

Conditur hoc tumulo corpus CHYNT ecce JOHANNIS,
Doctrinæ speculum plebi qui fulsit in annis.
Istius ecclesiæ regimen contraxerat ipse,
Atque cacumine doctorali vixit ille.
M. C quater anno sexagenoque secundo;
MARTINI festo decessit ab orbe molesto.
Autor SOPHIE suffragia facta MARIE.
Per te MAGDALENA sint mihi remedia.

John Chynt,
priest, rector.

Vicarius gratus ROBERTUS WYLDE vocitatus
Hic iacet, et mundus, prudens fuit, atque facundus;
Pacem servauit, et oues proprias bene paut,
Et residens annis bis denis plus quoque trinis;
Anno milleno sic C quater octuageno
Quarto, lux dena septena fuit sibi pena.
Ianuar. . . . cuius celo sit amena.

Robert Wyld,
priest, rector.

This town was famous in times past (saith CLARENCIEUX) for a castle of the MAGNAVILLES (which is now almost vanished out of sight) and an abbey adjoining, founded in a place very commodious, in the year 1136, wherein the MAGNAVILLES, founders thereof, were buried. The principal and first founder hereof, was GEFREY MAGNAVILE, or MANDEVILL the first earl of Essex, with ROHESIA or ROSE his wife, daughter of AUBREY DE VERE, chief justice of England, who consecrated this their religious structure to the honor of GOD, the blessed virgin MARY, and St. JAMES the apostle; endowed it with large revenues, and placed therein black monks; to which effect will it please you to read a few words out of his deed of grant:

The foundation
of Walden abbey

"GAUFRIDUS DE MANDEVILLA comes de Essex, &c. salutem. Ad universitatis vestre noticiam volo pervenire me fundasse quoddam monasterium in usus monachorum apud Waldenam, in honore Dei, et sancte MARIE, et beati JACOBI apostoli, pro salute anime mee et omnium parentum, antecessorum & successorum meorum, &c." To the which, by the same deed, he giveth the churches of Walden, Waltham, Estrene, Sabridgworth, Thorley, and others. This house was valued at the suppression, to be yearly worth, 406 l. 15 s. 11 d.

In arch. turr.
Lond.

This place is now called Audley-End, of Sir THOMAS AUDLEY, lord chancellor, (of whom I have spoken before) who changed the abbey into his own dwelling-house, whose sole daughter and heiress MARGARET, was second wife to THOMAS HOWARD duke of Norfolk, and mother of THOMAS lord HOWARD of Walden, earl of Suffolk, lately deceased, who lived to finish here a most magnificent building, belonging at this present to that worthy gentleman THEOPHILUS his son and heir, lord Walden and earl of Suffolk.

GEFREY DE MANDEVILL, the founder aforesaid, a man both mighty and martial, was shot into the head with an arrow, a quodam pedite villissimo, saith Hoveden, out of the castle of Burwell in Cambridgeshire; of which wound, after certain days he died, being at that time excommunicated. Lying at the point of death, ready to give his last gasp, (saith CAMDEN out of the register book of Walden) there came by chance certain knights Templars, who laid upon him the habit of their religious profession, signed with a red cross, and afterwards

Camd in Essex.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

afterwards, when he was full dead, taking him up with them, enclosed him in a leaden coffin, and hung him upon a tree in the orchard of the old Temple at London, in the year 1144; for in a reverend awe of the church, they durst not bury him, because he died excommunicated, so fearful in those days was the sentence of excommunication; a violent invader he was of other men's lands and possessions; and therefore justly incurred (saith the same author) the world's censure, and this doom of the church: but I must leave him, where buried, or where not buried, God knows.

As the church of this monastery was honored with the funeral monuments of the MANDEVILLS, so was it with those of the BOHUNS, earls of Hereford and Essex, of which you may read in the catalogues of the nobility.

Humphrey earl
of Buckingham.

It was also honored with the sepulture of HUMFREDY PLANTAGENET, earl of Buckingham, the only son of THOMAS earl of Buckingham, and duke of Gloucester, commonly called THOMAS of Woodstock, the youngest son of king EDWARD III.) who, after the unimely death of his father, was banished into Ireland by king RICHARD II. and being recalled back again by king HENRY IV. in the first year of his reign; in his return died of the plague at Chester, from whence, his mother ELEANOR, daughter and coheirefs of HUMFREDY DE BOHUN earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, caused his body to be conveyed to this abbey, which she sumptuously here interred it, amongst his and her noble progenitors; his mother, the said ELEANOR, lived not long after him, but died the 3d of October in the same year, as in a French inscription upon her monument in Westminster you may read; and scarce two years after the murder of her husband at Calais; of whose deaths thus writeth that old poet Sir JOHN GOWER, knight, in his book intituled Vox Clamantis:

Interea transit moriens nec in orbe remansit,
HUMFREDUS dictus redit ille DEO benedictus.
Defuncto nato cita post de fine beato
Mater transivit, dum nati funera scivit.
Primo decessit * cignus dolor unde repreffit.
Matrem cum pul'o sibi mors nec parcit in ullo.

* The duke of
Gloucester, be-
cause the swan
was his cognif-
ance.

L I S T O N.

Hic jacet . . . LISTON de Ouerhal . . . que ob . . .

Abstract Rel. in
Scaccar. ann. 41
Edward III.

All that I can make of this maimed inscription is, that JOAN, the wife of WILLIAM LISTON, held the maner of Overhall in this parish by grand ser-geantry; namely, by the service of paying for, bringing in, and placing of five wafers before the king, as he sits at dinner upon the day of his coronation; and whether this be she here buried or not I know not.

Aun. 5 Rich. II.

RICHARD LIONS held the said manor after her, by the service of making wafers, upon the day of the king's coronation, and of serving the king with the same wafers as he sits at dinner the same day.

L E E Z - A B B E Y.

Leez abbey.

This abbey of old time was founded by the GERNONS; it is now the seat of the right honorable, and one right worthy of all his due honors, ROBERT lord Rich, baron Leez, and earl Warwick, now living, anno 1631. This abbey

or

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF LONDON.

385

or priory, was valued at the time of the suppression, as it is in the catalogue of religious houses, to be yearly worth one hundred forty one pounds, fourteen shillings and eight pence.

R I C K L I N G.

✠ HUMFREY WALDENE le premer gift icy
DIEU de s'alme eit mercy. Amen.

Humphrey Walden.

Hic jacet HENRICUS LANGLEY, armig. qui obiit xx Sept. M.cccc.lviii. et MARGARETA uxor eius una filiarum et heredum JOHANNIS WALDENE armigeri, que obiit v Martii, M.cccc.liii.

Hen. Langley, and Margaret his wife.

Hic jacet THOMAS LANGLEY, arm. qui obiit i Mar. M.cccc.lii.

Tho. Langley.

Here lyth HENRY LANGLEY, esqyr, and dame KATHERIN his wyff, whych HENRY departed this lyff, ii April, M.cccc.lxxx.viii. and dame KATHERINE died . . . the year of our LORD GOD, M . . . on whos . . .

Henry Langley, and lady Katherine his wife.

Upon this last marble stone are the portraitures in brasse, of the three daughters of HENRY LANGLEY, amongst whom his inheritance was divided, as I have it by tradition, as WALDENS was before; whose chief seat was at Langley Wilbores in this parish.

T H A X T E D.

This church is spacious, beautiful, and built cathedral-like; but neither in this church, in Braintree, nor scarcely in any other church seated within a market town, shall you find either monument or inscription: only some two or three inscriptions are here remaining.

Her lyth RYCHARD DAMMARY and Alys his wyff, and RYCHARD DAMMARY his sonn, JONE, ELIZABETH, and ANN, on whos soulys GOD have mercy. Which RYCHARD the younger gawe a meide callyd Abel Meide, for a perpetual mynd yerly to be kept for ther soulys and al christen soulys.

Rich Dammary, and Alice his wife.

Syr WALTER CLERK gift icy
DIEU de s'alme eit mercy.

Sir Walter Clerk, priest.

Orate pro animabus RICHARD LARGE et ALICIE uxoris eius, qui quidem RICHARDUS obiit 27 Martij 1458.

Rich. Large and Alice his wife.

The inhabitants say, that this RICHARD LARGE was brother to a certain lord mayor of London named LARGE, who at his death bestowed wonderfully upon the poor, and the repairing of highways; the which I take to have been ROBERT LARGE, mayor of London, anno 1440, who gave 120 l. to poor prisoners, and every year for five years, 403 shirts and smocks, 40 pair of sheets, and 150 gowns of good frize, to poor people. To poor maids' marriages, one hundred marks; to five hundred poor people in London, every one 6 s. 8 d. the rest of his bountiful charity you may see in Stow's survey.

L I T T L E - E A S T O N.

Here is a goodly tomb of marble on the north side of the chancel, under which, faith BROOKE, in his catalogue of nobility, WILLIAM BOURCHIER, of Ewe in Normandy, lieth interred; but VINCENT, whom I rather believe (in his discovery of BROOKE's errors) approves this earl, as also his wife ANNE (the daughter of THOMAS of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester) to be buried

Will. Bouchier, or Bowser, earl of Ewe.

buried in the abbey of Lanthonie by Gloucester. If this monument could speak like others by her inscription, it might happily decide the controversy: but all the words upon it are, Fili DEI miserere mei, mater DEI miserere mei. Which seemingly cometh by a label from a man and a woman thereupon portraied. Of this earl more when I come to Lanthony.

Hen. Bouchier,
earl of Essex.

Between the chancel and the Bowsers' ile or chaple, is a very costly arched tomb of polished marble, inlaid with brasse, the picture of a man and a woman, and in divers places of the foresaid arch, on the woman's side, is a fetter lock and Bowsers' knot, but without inscription. By supposition made to the memory of HENRY BOURCHIER, son of WILLIAM BOURCHIER afore said, earl of Essex and Ewe; and ISABELLA his wife, daughter of RICHARD earl of Cambridge, and sister of RICHARD duke of York. Which HENRY died quarto Aprilis, 1483. A valiant and worthy nobleman he was, fortunate in martial enterprises; and in matters of peace so learned, wise, and politic, that he was thought fit by EDWARD IV to be lord chancellor of England.

Hen. Bouchier,
earl of Essex.

In the same chaple, on the north side, remaineth a very fair altar tomb of marble, within the which lieth the body of HENRY lord BOUCHIER and LOVAINE, and earl of Essex, son and heir of WILLIAM BOUCHIER, who died before his father, and grandchild to HENRY earl of Essex, next before mentioned: over his tomb hangeth as yet part of his atchievements, as the coat of his arms, helm, crest, and sword. This earl broke his neck by a fall from his horse, the twelfth day of March, in the one and thirtieth year of the reign of K. HENRY VIII, 1539. His horse was young, saith STOW, and he the oldest earl in England: for if you will reckon the years from the days of his grandfather, who lived after his son, the father of this HENRY (as I have said before) until the year of this his fatal misfortune, you shall find them to be fifty-six; and what age he was at his grandfather's death you may imagine.

Stow annal.

Out of certain
antient collec-
tions in Essex.

In the hall of the manor house of Newton, in the parish of little Dunmow, remaineth in old painting two postures; the one for an ancestor of the BOURCHIERS, combatant with another, being a pagan king, for the truth of CHRIST; whom the said Englishman overcame, and in memory thereof his descendants have ever since borne the head of the said infidel, and also used the surname of BOURCHIER or BOWSER.

Here are four wonderous antient monuments of the LOVAINES, all the inscriptions of them are worn out, these few words excepted:

Sir Tho. Lo-
vaine, knight.

Camb. in Essex.

Sire THOMAS LOVAINE ici gift MARGARIE la file Moun. . .

This noble family of the LOVAINES in former ages did here inhabit, by the name of FITZ-GILBERT, one of whose house, namely, MAURICE FITZ-GILBERT, was surnamed DE LOVAINE, as descended from GODFREY of LOVAINE, brother to HENRY VI of that name, duke of Brabant. Who being sent hither to keep the honor of Eye, his posterity flourished among the peers of this realm, to the time of EDWARD III: when the heir general was married to the house of BOURCHIER.

This BOWSERS' chaple (for it is so called) is now the burial place for the noble family of the MAYNARDS.

Robert North-
burne.

In NORTHBURNE natus ROBERTUS sum vocitatus,

De terra factus in terram sumque redactus:

Intercedendo spiritum tibi CHRISTE comendo.

In the window.

Propitietur DEVS benefactoribus omnibus ecclesie pauperis huius.

The

The treble bell in the steeple of this church is called the Bowfers' bell, on which is cast a piece of coin of silver, of K. EDWARD IV; it was given by one of the countesses of Essex, as one may partly gather by an old inscription; upon it is the Bowfers' knot.

T I L T E Y.

Here sometime stood a monastery founded by MAURICE FITZ-GILBERT, before remembered, not long after the conquest, which he dedicated to the honor of the Virgin MARY, and therein placed white monks of the cistercian order.

The donations to this religious house are confirmed in the records of the tower, cart. antiq. lit. S.

The valuation of it at the suppression was 177 l. 9 s. 4 d.

This monastery is not altogether ruinous; in the little church whereof I found these funeral inscriptions following.

Bruntingthorpe near to Leicester hath long been the habitation of the antient family of DANNET, saith master BURTON, who beareth sable guttee argent a canton ermine, one of which family lieth here interred, with this epitaph:

Hic iacet sepultus, cum coniuge MARIA GERARDUS DANNET de Bruntingthorp in com. Lecestr. ar. & serenissimi regis HENRICI octavi consiliarius, qui obiit anno CHRISTI M.cccc.xx. mensis Maij quarto. The arms afore blazoned are over the monument of this chancellor to K. HENRY.

Abbas famosus, bonus, & viuendo probatus,
In THAKLEY natus, qui iacet hic tumulatus:
THOMAS dictatus, qui CHRISTO sit sociatus:
Rite gubernauit, istumque locum peramauit.

Def. Leicest.
lit. B.
Gerard Danner,
and Mary his
wife.
Tho. de Thakley
abbot.

G R E A T E A S T O N.

Orate . . . WILLIELMI MOIGNE ar. . . . qui obiit . . . M.ccc.v.

This WILLIAM MOIGNE (or Monk) held this manor of Easton ad montem (for so it was antiently called) with Winterborn and Maston in the county of Wilts, by service; of being clerk of the king's kitchen, and keeper of his larder, tempore coronationis.

Will. Moigne,
Ann. 23. Ed. I.

H A T F I E L D B R A D - O A K.

So called (saith CAMDEN) of a broad spread oak, in which town ROBERT DE VERE, the third earl of Oxford, and great chamberlain of England, founded a priory of black monks. About the beginning of the reign of K. HENRY III, valued at the suppression at 157 l. 3 s. 2 d. $\frac{1}{4}$. per annum, which priory AUBREY DE VERE (the third of that christian name, earl of Oxford) enfeoffed with the titles of this town, and to the instrument of his donation, he affixed, by a harp string (as a label to the bottom of the parchment) a short black hafted knife, like unto an old half-penny whittle, instead of a seal. These are the words in his grant:

"Per istum cultellum ALBERICUS DE VERE tertius seoffauit prioratum et conventum de Hatfeeld regis, alias Brodoke, cum omnibus decimis in villa predicta: habend. &c. a festo assumptionis beate MARIE virginis in puram & perpetuam eleemosinam, &c."

Of this old manner of signing and sealing of deeds, you may read LAMBARDE in his perambulation of Kent, p. 318.

This

The foundation
of the priory.

Ex Mss. in bibl.
Cott.

THIS ROBERT was first entombed in the church of his own foundation, and at the dissolution removed into the choir of this parish church, where he lieth crosse-legged, with this inscription now almost worn out.

Sire ROBERT DE VERE le premier, count de Oxenford le tierz git ci, dieux de l'alme si luy plest face merci. Oi pur l'ame priera, xl iors de pardon auera. ✠ Pater noster.

Robert de Vere
earl of Oxford.

Sir ROBERT VERE the first, and third earl of Oxford, lieth here. God if he please have mercy of his soul; whosoever shall prey for his soul, shall obtain forty days pardon. He died in the year 1221.

Tho. Barington
and Anne his
wife.

Hic iacent THOMAS BARINGTON ar. & ANNA vxor eius, qui quidem THOMAS obiit v Aprilis M.cccc.lxxij. & ANNA obiit proximo die sequenti. Quorum animabus propitiatur altissimus.

Camd. in Essex.

At Barington hall (within this parish) (saith that learned delineator of Great-Britain Mr. CAMDEN) dwelleth that right antient family of the BARINGTONS, which in the reign of K. STEPHEN, the barons of Montfichet enriched with fair possessions, since which time this house is much enobled by the marriage of sir THOMAS BARINGTON knight, with WINIFRED the daughter and coheirefs of sir HENRY POLE knight, lord MONTAGUE, son of MARGARET PLANTAGENET, countess of Salisbury, descended of the blood royal, being the daughter of GEORGE duke of Clarence.

Milles Catal.

G R E A T D U N M O W.

Walter Bigod.

Exoretis miserecordiam DEI pro anima WALTERI BIGOD, armigeri, qui obiit 17 die mens. Mar. 1397.

Simon Regham.

SIMON DE REGHAM iadis parson de Dunmow gift icy, DIEU de son alme eit mercy. Amen.

John Jenone and
Alice his wife.

Of your cherite prey for the souls of JOHN JENONE esqyr, somtym on of the common pleas of Westmynstre, and Alys his wyff. Which JOHN dyed xvii Septembyr, M.Vc.xlii.

L I T T L E D U N M O W.

The foundation
of the priory of
Dunmow.

JUGA the wife of one BAYNARD, a nobleman who came in with the conqueror; the builder of Baynard's castle in London, founded the priory in this village, in the beginning of the reign of HENRY BEAUCLERKE, and entreated MAURICIUS, bishop of London, to dedicate the church to the honor of the Virgin MARY, to which, the same day, she gave half a hide of land. Her son and heir GEFREY BAYNARD placed black canons therein, by the consent of ANSELM, archbishop of Canterbury. This house was valued at the suppression to be yearly worth 173 l. 2 s. 4 d.

Matilda sur-
named the fair.

The church of this monastery is as yet standing, in the choir whereof, between two pillars, lieth the body of MATILDA the fair entombed, who was the daughter of ROBERT FITZ-WATER, the most valiant knight of England. About the year 1213, saith the book of Dunmow, there arose a great discord betwixt K. JOHN and his barons, because of MATILDA surnamed the fair, daughter of ROBERT FITZ-WATER, whom the king unlawfully loved, but could not obtain her, nor her father's consent thereto. Whereupon, and for other like causes, ensued war through the whole realm. The king banished the said FITZ-WATER among others, and caused his castle, called Baynard, and other his houses to be spoiled. Which being done, he sent a messenger unto

MATILDA

MATILDA the fair, about his old suit in love, et quia noluit consentire toxicavit eam. And because she would not agree to his wicked motion, the messenger poisoned a boiled, or potched egg, against she was hungry, and gave it unto her, whereof she died, in the year 1213.

Ex prædict. lib.
Dunmow.
Stow annal.

In the year following after her death, her banished father was restored to the king's favor, upon this occasion. It happened in the year 1214, **K. JOHN** being then in France, with a great army, that a truce was taken betwixt the two kings of England and France, for the term of five years: and a river or arm of the sea, being betwixt either host, there was a knight in the English host, that cried to them of the other side, willing some one of their knights, to come and just a course or two with him. Whereupon without stay **ROBERT FITZWATER**, being on the French part, made himself ready, ferried over, and got on horseback, and shewed himself ready to the face of his challenger, whom at the first course, he struck so hard with his great spear, that horse and man fell to the ground; and when his spear was broken, he went back again to the king of France. Which **K. JOHN** seeing, by God's tooth, quoth he (such was his usual oath) he were a king indeed, that had such a knight. The friends of **ROBERT** hearing these his words, kneeled down, and said, O king he is your knight, it is **ROBERT FITZWATER**; whereupon the next day he was sent for, and restored to the king's favor. By which means peace was concluded, and he received his livings, and had licence to repair his castle of Baynard, and all his other castles. After which, this strenuous knight, this **MARS** of men, this marshal of God's army and holy church (for so he was enstiled, by the common multitude) lived in all affluence of riches and honor, the space of sixteen years; deceased in the year 1234, and lieth here entombed by his daughter. Thus saith the book, ann. 1234. Obijt nobilis vir **ROBERTUS** filius **WALTERI** patronus ecclesie Dunmow, qui tumulatur iuxta maius altare in suo monasterio, & succedit **WALTERUS** filius eius in hereditatem.

Stow annal.

Sir Rob Fitz-
water, knight.

Extract. lib.
Dunmow, in
sepe dist. bibl.
Cott.

In the midst of the choir, under a goodly marble stone, lieth the body of **WALTER**, the father of the foresaid **ROBERT FITZWATER**, and son of **ROBERT**, the son of **RICHARD**, who was the son of **GILBERT** of Clare. This **WALTER** took to wife **MAUD DE BOCHAM**, and after her decease, **MATILDA** or **MAUD**, the daughter and coheiress of **RICHARD DE LUCY**, on whom he begat **ROBERT** the valiant, before remembered; he died in the year 1198, as I have it in my old author, anno vero Domini, M.c.lxxxviii. obiit **WALTERUS** filius **ROBERTI** patroni ecclesie de Dunmow, qui iacet intumulatus in medio chori ecclesie sue, et succedit **ROBERTUS** filius **WALTERI** miles strenuus.

Walter of Clare,
or Walter Fitz-
Robert.

Now will it please you hear a little further of this noble family, and of their devotions to this priory, out of an old cartulary, sans date in my custody.

ROBERTUS filius **RICHARDI** et **MATILDA** vxor eius episcopo London, et omnibus hominibus, et amicis suis et cunctis ecclesie fidelibus salutem. Sciat is qui concedimus et canonice hac carta confirmauimus. Quod ecclesia sancte **MARIE** de Dunmowe, et fratres ibidem Deo seruientes teneant ita quiete et pacifice, et libere omnes illas elemosinas quas tenuerunt die qua rex **HENRICUS** mihi **ROBERTO** filio **RICHARDI** terram dedit. Sicut vnquam quicquid et honorificentius et liberius tenuerunt, scilicet in terris, in hominibus, in pratis, in bosco, et plano, et in omni decima nostra et omnium hominum nostrorum eiusdem ville, et in decima prati et pannagij nostri et in decima molendinorum nostrorum, et in omni pastura eiusdem ville: preterea sciatis quia concedimus et

confirmamus

confirmamus quod predicta ecclesia et fratres eiusdem ecclesie teneant incrementa que nos eidem ecclesie concessimus et dedimus. Scilicet duas partes decime dominiij nostri de Henham; duas partes decime dominiij nostri de Northon; duas partes decime dominiij nostri de Styton, et decimam de Passfeld. Et decimam de terra que fuit ERNALDI LE BLACHE, in Beruston, et decimam de Pachesham, et Effertum de Lesswyswode, et Effertum de Acho, et turbariam de Esteye. Hanc donationem predictae ecclesie donauimus et confirmauimus pro DEI dilectione, et sancte genetricis MARIE, et pro fidelibus defunctis.

Extract. lib. de
Dun predict.

ROBERTUS erat noster primus fundator et erat filius RICHARDI et est sepultus in monasterio, S. Neoti. WALTERUS erat filius eius et est sepultus apud nos in tumba marmorea in medio chori. ROBERTUS filius WALTERI predicti de est tumultus ante summum altare.

The bells of Little
Dunmow new
cast and christened.

Anno dom. 1501, decimo die mens. Augusti campane in campanile, ecclesie beate MARIE de Dunmow nouiter facte et baptisate fuere.

Prima in honore sancti Michaelis archangeli.

Secunda in honore S. Johannis evangeliste.

Tertia in honore S. Johannis baptiste.

Quarta in honore assumptionis beate Marie.

Quinta in honore sancte trinitatis, et omnium sanctorum.

John Blakemore,
prior.

In the choir of the church, under a goodly fair monument, the body of JOHN BLAKEMORE, prior of this dissolved house of Dunmow, as I find it in an abstract of the chronicle of this monastery, lieth interred; for whom this epitaph following was composed:

Subtus hic, hoc tumulo recubat prior ecce JOHANNES

DE BLAKEMORE dictus vir probus, atque pius.

Peruigil implebat quod lex diuina iubebat,

Eius consilium que fuit et studium.

Debilibus, dubijs, cecis, claudis, peregrinis,

Tectum, pes, oculi, consilium, baculus,

Vespere et absconso Machuti sole Nouembris

Quindecimo hic moritur, viuere ut incipiat.

Ergo preces cineri dones quicumque viator,

Ista preces tantum flebilis vrna petit.

His death happened in the year of our saving health, one thousand five hundred and eighteen, as by the humble petition of the subprior and his brethren to their patron sir ROBERT RADCLIFFE, knight, lord Fitz-water (afterwards earl of Suffex) for the speedy election of another prior may appear, the form whereof, transcribed out of the original, I thought good here to insert, being a precedent not commonly known in these days:

Radcliffe, patron
of the priory of
Little Dunmow.

Egregio et prenobili viro domino ROBERTO RADCLIFF, militi, domino Fitz-water; vestri humiles et deuoti filij GALFRIDUS SHETHER, supprior, et presidens domus prioratus beate MARIE virginis de Dunmowe ordinis sancti Augustini London dioc. vestre fundationis et patronatus; et eiusdem loci conuentus, omnimod. reverencias cum honore, orationumque suffragia, et quicquid dulcius de latere crucifixi hauriri poterit: vestre reuerencie innotescimus et certificamus per presentes: quod bone memorie dominus JOHANNES BLAKEMORE noster iamdudum et dicte domus nostre prior, quinto decimo die instantis mensis Nouembris viam est vniuersae carnis ingressus, et sequent. prox. ex tunc die ipsius corpus ecclesiastice traditum est sepulturex; sicque sumus et est dicta domus siue prioratus

prioratus prioris et pastoris solatio et regimine destitut. Ne igitur ex diurna eiusdem vacatione graui nobis proueniant incommoda; vestre reuerencie humiliter et deuote supplicamus; quatinus cum sitis noster et dicte domus siue prioratus fundator, et patronus vt perfertur, vestram vt moris est ad noui seu futuri prioris et pastoris electionem procedend. ac iuxta canonicas sanctiones DEI presidio celebrand. patronalem licenciam nobis concedere dignemini cum fauore. Prosperitatemque vestram conseruet altissimus per tempora longiora. Dat. in domo nostra capitulari, nostro sub sigillo xvij die predict. mens. Nouemb. anno domini millesimo quingentesimo decimo nono.

In the hall of the manor house of Newton-hall, in this parish, remaineth in old painting, two postures, the one for an ancestor of the BOURCHIERs combatant with another, being a pagan king, for the truth of CHRIST, whom the said Englishman overcame, and in memory thereof, his descendants have ever since bore the head of the said infidel, as also used the surname of BOWSER, as I had it out of the collections of AUGUSTIN VINCENT, Windsor-herald, deceased.

B O R E H A M.

The inheritance and honors of this famous and right noble race of the FITZWATERS, came at length by marriage into the stock of the RADCLIFFES, for (in the pedigree of sir ALEXANDER RADCLIFFE, of Ordfall, in the county of Lancaster, knight of the Bath, descended, as the earl of Suffex is, from the RADCLIFFES, antiently of Radcliffe in the said county; the son of that valiant and generally beloved gentleman, sir JOHN RADCLIFFE, lieutenant-colonel, slain fighting against the French in the isle of Rhee, the 29th of October in the year of our lord 1627) I find that sir JOHN RADCLIFFE, knight, (son of sir JOHN RADCLIFFE, knight, who married KATHERINE, the daughter and heiress of EDWARD, lord Burnell, of Acton Burnell in the county of Salop) married ELIZABETH, the daughter and heiress of WALTER, lord Fitzwater, of Woodham, a baron of great riches, as of antient nobility, the father of JOHN, who was father of ROBERT RADCLIFFE, the first of that surname, earl of Effex, viscount Fitzwater, lord Egremont and Burnell, who with other two earls, his son and grandchild, lie here interred under a sumptuous monument, as appeareth by their seueral inscriptions and lively portraitures. To the memory of the first earl (for I am tied by my method only to his at this time) the funeral lines following are engraven:

ROBERTUS RADCLIFFE, miles, dominus Fitzwater, Egremont et Burnel, vicecomes Fitzwater (magnus Camerarius, Anglie) Camerarius hospitij regis HENRICI octauī, ac eidem a consilijs prelijs in Gallia commissis aliquoties inter primos ductores honoratus, in alijs belii pacisque consultationibus non inter postremos habitus, æquitas, iustitiæ, constantiæ, magnum ætatis suæ columnen, obiit xxvii die Nouemb. anno dom. M.cccc.xlii. ætat.

Rob. Radcliffe,
earl of Suffex.

This earl had three wives, whose portraitures are cut here upon the tomb, by all of whom he had issue. By his first wife ELIZABETH, who was the daughter of HENRY STAFFORD, duke of Buckingham, he had HENRY, after him, earl of Suffex, here entombed; GEORGE RADCLIFFE and sir HUMPHREY RADCLIFFE, of Elneftow. By MARGARET, his second wife, daughter of THOMAS, lord Stanley, earl of Derby, he had ANNE, married to THOMAS, lord Wharton, who lieth here buried by her father, and JANE, married to sir ANTHONY BROWNE, knight, viscount Mountague. By his
third

third wife, the daughter of sir JOHN ARUNDEL, of Lanherne in Cornwall, knight; he had issue sir JOHN RADCLIFFE, knight, who died without issue in the year 1566, and lieth buried in St. Olave's Hart-street, London.

HENRY RADCLIFFE, earl of Suffex, son of this ROBERT, as aforesaid, was one of the privy council to queen MARY, as I find it in her grant of liberty made unto him for the wearing of coifs or caps in her presence, which I copied out of the original amongst the evidences of ROBERT, late earl of Suffex, deceased; expressed in these words following:

“ M A R Y, the QUEENE.

She took the title of supremacy upon her in the beginning of her reign, which she relinquished before her death.

M A R Y, by the grace of GOD, quene of Englonde, France and Irelande, defendor of the feythe, and in earthe of the church of Englonde and Irelande supreme hede. To all to whom this present wryting shall come, sendeth greting in our Lord euerlasting. Know ye, that wee do gyue and pardon to our welbeloued and trusty cōsen, and one of our priuey counsell, HENRY, earle of Suffex, viscount Fitz-water, lord Egremond and Burnell, liberty, licens and pardon, to were his cappe, coyf or night cappe, or twoo of them at his pleasor, as well in oure presens, as in the presens of any other person or persons within this our relme, or any other place of our dominion wherefouer during his life. And these oure lettres shall be his sufficient warrant in this behalse. Yeuen vndre oure signe manuell, at oure palaes of Westminstre the second dey of Octobre, in the first yere of our reigne.”

Her seal, with the garter about it, is fixed to this grant with a label of silk, and so are the arms of the kings of England, and E. R. the seal manual of EDWARD VI. not altered.

This HENRY departed this life at sir HENRY SIDNEY's house in Channon-row, at Westminster, on wednesday morning, the seventeenth of February, between five and six o'clock, in the third and fourth year of PHILIP and MARY, anno 1556, as VINCENT, in his discovery of BROOKE's errors, verifieth by a certificate thereof in the book of burials in the office of arms, fol. 225.

He was buried first by his father, in St. Laurence Poultney church, in London, from whence their remains were removed hither, as you shall understand by the present sequel.

That brave spirited, politic and wise lord, THOMAS, earl of Suffex, lord chamberlain of the household to queen ELIZABETH of famous memory, built, or begun to build a chaple in this church, wherein this glorious tomb is erected, as a place of burial for himself and his worthy progeny; and commanded by his last will and testament (as I was told) that the honorable remains of his father, and grandfather HENRY, and the aforesaid ROBERT, earls of Suffex, should be removed from the parish church of St. Laurence Poultney, London, where their bodies lay buried, to this his chaple at Boreham, wherein he desired to be entombed: all which was accordingly performed. This tomb was made by one RICHARD STEPHENS, an outlandish man, and finished with all furniture, as gilding, coloring and the like, thereunto belonging, May 28, 1599, the whole charge thereof amounting to the sum of 292 l. 12 s. 8 d. as appears by the account which I have seen. This THOMAS, earl of Suffex, saith CAMDEN, was a most worthy and honorable personage, in whose mind were seated jointly both politic wisdom and martial prowess, as England and Ireland acknowledged; but more of him hereafter. These earls of Suffex of this surname, from RO-

BERT

ERT the first, to ROBERT the last, who died anno dom. 1629, have ever been knights of the garter.

Hic iacet THOMAS COGGESHALL, arm. filius THOME COGGESHALL, armiger, & JOHANNA vxor eius que quidem JOHANNA obiit xvii Julij, M.cccc.xv. THOMAS obiit.

Tho. Coggeshall and Joan his wife.

NEWPORT.

Here lieth THOMAS BROWN,
Whof sowl God pardown.

Tho. Brown.

..... M.ccccc.xv.

John Heynes
vicar.

Her undyr this marble ston,
Lyeth the body of master JON
HEYNES, bachelor of law,
And somtym vycar of this churche I traw.
Who passyd out

. . . . M.cccc.

Here sometime stood an hospital in this town, by whom founded I cannot read. Valued at the fatal destruction of all such houses, at 23 l. 10 s. 8 d. per annum.

The hospital in
Newport.

PLESHY.

This collegiate church was founded by THOMAS of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, for canons regular; which was valued in the king's books to be yearly worth one hundred thirty nine pounds, three shillings and ten pence. The upper part of which church, within these few years, was taken down; and as I was told in the town, the parishioners being either unwilling or unable to repair the decays) carried away the materials which were employed to other uses. This part of the church was adorned and beautified with divers rich funeral monuments, which were hammered to pieces, bestowed, and divided, according to the discretion of the inhabitants. Upon one of the parts of a dismembered monument, carelessly here and there in the body of the church, I found these words:

The foundation
of the college
at Pleshy.

Here lyeth JOHN HOLLAND, erle of Exceter, erle of Huntington, and chamberleyne of England. Who dyed . . .

John Holland,
earl of Exeter.

This JOHN was half brother to king RICHARD II. and duke of Exeter, from which dignity he was deposed, by act of parliament, in the first year of king HENRY IV. whose sister he had married; and in the same year beheaded in this town for a seditious conspiracy (saith CAMDEN) and in the very place where the duke of Gloucester was arrested by king RICHARD, which was in the base court of the castle of Pleshy (now quite ruined) that he might seem, saith he, to have been justly punished by way of satisfaction, for the foresaid duke of Gloucester; of whose death he was thought to be the principal procurer. He was beheaded the third day after the epiphany, 1399, 1 HEN. IV.

Camd. in Essex.

Upon a broken piece of a fair marble stone, reared to the side of a pillar, whereupon were the pictures in bras of an armed knight and his lady, this ensuing distich was engraven:

Militis ô miserere tui, miserere parentum,
Alme DEUS regnis gaudeat ille tuis.

Sir E. Holland,
earl of Mercaine and his
wife.

7 G

Under

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

Under this stone (if tradition may go for truth) Sir EDWARD HOLLAND, earl of Mortaigne, son of the foresaid JOHN HOLLAND, beheaded; with his lady were entombed.

John Scot, the
first master of
this college.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS SCOT, primi magistri huius collegij, qui obiit primo die Januar. M.cccc.x.

Qui me plasmasti miserere mei.

Qui me pretioso tuo sanguine redimisti miserere mei.

Qui me ad christianitatem vocasti miserere mei.

Robert Freuyt.

Here lyeth ROBERT FREUYT, a man letterd sowndyt

For hys fowl and for all christine, sey a Pater Nostre and an Ave.

Tho. Plantaginet
duke of Gloucester.

But I shall forget the founder, THOMAS of Woodstock, the sixth son of king EDWARD III. and uncle to king RICHARD, who was taken by force from this his castle of Pleshy, by THOMAS MOWBRAY, earl marshal, and conveyed to Calais, where he was smothered under a feather-bed, 1397. His body was afterwards conveyed with all funeral pomp into England, and buried here in this church of his own foundation, in a goodly sepulchre provided by himself in his life time. Whose relics were afterwards removed and laid under a marble, inlaid with brass, in the king's chapel at Westminster. In which church ELEANOR his wife (of whom I have spoken before) lieth entombed, with this French inscription, who after the death of her husband became a nun in the abbey of Barking within this county:

Hollin. sh. p. 489.

Catal. of honors,
Brooke.

Eleanor duchess
of Gloucester.

Cy gift ALEONORE DE BOHUN aysne fille et un des heirs l'hounrable seignour Monse HUMFREY DE BOHUN counte de Hereford, d'Essex, et de Northampton, et constable d'Engleterre; femme a puissant et noble prince Tho. de Woodstock fitz a tresexcellent et tre puissant seignour EDWARD roi d'Engleterre, puis le conquest tiers. Duc de Glocestre, counte d'Essexie et de Buckingham, et constable d'Engleterre, que morust le tierz iour d'October, l'an du grace 1399, de gi aisme DIEUX face mercy, Amen.

But again to return to the duke her husband, touching whose life and death, with the manner thereof, thus writeth GOWER in his book called Vox clamantis:

Cronic. tripart.
in bibl. Cott.
* The swan, the
duke of Gloucester's
cognisance.

O quam fortuna stabilis non permanet una,
Exemplum cuius stat in ordine carminis hujus
Rex agit, et * cygnus patitur de corde benignus,
Ille prostratus non est de rege levatus,
Ad Plesbye captus tunc est velut hostia raptus
Rex jubet arma geri, nec eo voluit misereri;
Cum sponsa nati lugent quasi morti gravati;
Plusque lupo sevit rex dummodo femina flevit.
Nil pietas munit quem tunc manus invida punit,
Rex stetit obliquus nec erat tunc unus amicus.
O regale genus, princeps quasi pauper egenus,
Turpiter attractus jacet et sine jure subactus.
Sunt ibi fautores regis de sorte priores
Qui cygnum pendent, ubi captum ducere tendent,
Sic ducendo ducem, perdidit sine lumine lucem.
Anglia que tota tenebrescit luce remota;
Trans mare natavit, regnum qui semper amavit;
Fleat centum mille quia cygnus preterit ille,

Calisij

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF LONDON;

*Calisj portus petit unde dolus latet ortus,
Error quem regis genuit putredine legis
Carcere conclusus subito fuit ille reclusus,
Nescit quo fine, sit vix, five ruine
Tunc rex elatum sumpsit quasi falco volatum;
Vnde suas gentes perdit custode carentes.*

A little after follow these verses, touching the denial of burial to be granted unto him among the rest of his honorable and royal ancestors:

*Sic nece devictum, sic corpus ab hoste relictum,
Clam de conclavi susceperat Anglia navi,
Per mare regreditur, corpus nec adhuc sepelitur,
Namque sepulturam, defendit rex sibi puram;
Desuper a latere patris loca iusta tenere,
Dummodo quesivit vix bassa sepulchra subivit.*

Of the manner of his death these three verses following:

*Heu quam tortorum quidam de sorte malorum,
Si ducis electi plumarum pondere lecti,
Corpus quassatum jugulant que necant jugulatum.*

Such was the end of this royal prince, son to a king, and uncle to a king; who, by our writers, is discommended in this, that he was ever repining against the king in all things whatsoever he wished to have forward: *Erat enim vir ferocissimus & precipitis ingenij* (as POLYDORE censures him) a most fierce man, and of an headlong wit; who thinking still that those times, wherein he had mastered the king, were nothing changed, though the king was above thirty years old, forbore not, roughly, not so much to admonish, as to check and school his sovereign. Hist. Ang. l. 20

H A T F I E L D - P E V E R E L L.

So denominated of one RANDOLPH PEVERELL, the owner thereof, to whom EDWARD the confessor was very munificent for that he had married his kinswoman, the daughter of INGELRICK, a man of great nobility among the English Saxons; a lady of that admirable beauty, that with her looks she conquered the conqueror WILLIAM, who desired nothing more than to be her prisoner in arms; which to effect, he begins to express a kind of love to the remembrance of her deceased father INGELRICK, enriching the college of St. Martin's-le-gand in London, first founded by him and her uncle EDWARD, he honors and advances her two brethren, WILLIAM PEVERELL castellan or keeper of Dover castle, and PAYNE PEVEREL, baron of Bourne or Brun, in Cambridgeshire, the founder of Barnwell abbey; standard-bearer to ROBERT duke of Normandy in the holy war against the infidels. He prefers her kindred and friends, he solicits her by the messengers of the Devil's bedchamber, his sly enchanting bawds, and comes sometimes himself, like Jupiter, in a golden shower. Thus by these forcible demonstrations of his love, and unavoidable allurements (especially from a king) she was brought at length to his unlawful bed, unto whom she bore a son named WILLIAM, who was lord of Nottingham, the founder of Lenton abbey. His mother (touched with remorse of conscience for her sins) to expiate her guilt (for that was the doctrine taught in those days) founded a college here in this village of Hatfield, which she consecrated to the honor of GOD, and St. MARY MAGDALEN; Camd. in Ess. 2,

The foundation
of Hatfield col-
lege.

ANTIEN^T FUNERAL MONUMENTS

MAGDALEN; wherein, setting apart all worldly employments, she spent the remainder of her days, and here departed her life about the year 1100, sixteen years after the death of the conqueror. Here she lieth buried, and her image or portraiture cut in stone is to be seen at this present day in the church window. This house was a cell to St. ALBAN's, valued to be yearly worth 83 l. 19 s. 6 d.

H A R L O W.

Robert Symond. Hic jacet ROBERTUS SYMOND quondam auditor principalis regis HENRICI septimi in ducatu suo Lancastrie qui ob. Erumnarum portus meta viarum, mors.

. JOHN DRUNKESTON

Vulnera quinque DEI sint medicina mei.

Scilicet,

Pia mors & passio CHRISTI.

D A N B U R Y.

Gerard Braybroke and his wife. Hic jacet GERARDUS quondam filius & heres GERARDI BRAYBROKE, militis, qui obiit xxix Marcij M.cccc.xxii.

Icy gift perne femme a GERARD BRAYBROKE, fille a monsieur REYNOLD DE GREY seignour de Wilton, que morust viii. jour d'Aueril, l'an de grace M.cccc.xiiii. a qui DIEU fait mercy.

I shall have occasion to speak of the BRAIBROKES, when I come to Braibroke in Northamptonshire, of which they were lords.

Darcies. Here lie two men armed in their portraitures, and cross-legged, which were (as it goes by relation from father to the son) of the family of the DARCIES, who for a time had here their habitation.

Although it be somewhat from my purpose, yet I hold it not much amiss to amuse my reader with a short story. Upon Corpus CHRISTI day, in the year 1402, the third of HENRY IV, at evensong time, the devil entered into this church, in the likeness of a grey fryar, and raged horribly, playing his parts like a devil indeed, to the great astonishment and fear of the parishioners: and the same hour with a tempest of whirlwind and thunder, the top of the steeple was broken down, and half of the chancel scattered abroad.

Holinsh. eccl. ann.
Stow Annal.
The devil of
Danbury.

G R E A T - B A D D O W.

Ro. Tendering. Hic jacet ROBERTUS TENDERING, firmarius manerij de magna Bad-dow, qui obiit xx Octob. M.cccc.xxxvii. ann. HEN. VIII. xxix.

This prayer following is inlaid in brasse upon the marble.

✠ Omnipotens & misericors DEUS, in cujus potestate humana conditio consistit: animam famuli tui ROBERTI, queso ab omnibus absolve peccatis; ut penitentie fructum quem voluntas ejus optabit, preventus morte non perdat. Per Dominum nostrum JESUM CHRISTUM. Amen.

Tho. Kille and Margery his wife. Hic tumultantur THOMAS KILLE, & MARGERIA uxor ejus, qui quidem THOMAS erat pincerna quondam cum illustri principe THOMAS Woodstoke, duce dudum Glocestrie; deinde cum nobilissima domina comitissa Hereford, & postea cum christianissimo principe, & invictissimo HENRICO quinto, ultimo cum honore dignissimo KATHERINE regina & ejusdem domine regis consorte: nove cantarie sancte Trinitatis in capella istius ecclesie fundator; qui

THOMAS

quidem THOMAS plenus annorum obiit xvii Decemb. M.cccc.xlix. & dicta MARGERIA penultimo die Februarij M.cccc.lxi. ex hac luce migravit.

Principibus placuisse viris non ultima laus est.

Orate BADWE E.D. 3.

Abstract. Rel. in
Scaccar.

I read that one EDMUND BADWE did hold certain tenements in this town by sergeantry; to keep and convey one of the king's palfreys for the space of twenty days at the king's charges when he shall happen to come into those parts, anno 5 E.D. III.

C H E L M S F O R D.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS BIGLON, nuper carnificis istius ville, & FLORENTIE uxoris ejus, qui quidem JOHANNES obiit die ann. Dom. 1500, et dicta FLORENCIA obiit i Novemb. 1509. Quorum animabus.

John Biglon
butcher, and
Florence his
wife.

This marble monument is fair inlaid with brass, befitting the corps of a more eminent man than a butcher. From a label of brass these words seem to proceed out of his mouth: Ostende mihi Domine miserecordiam tuam. From her's these, Et salutare tuum da nobis.

This church was re-edified about some hundred thirty and seven years since, as appeareth by a broken inscription on the outside of the south wall.

Prey for the good estate of the townshyp of Chelmsford, that hath bin willyng and prompt of helpys, to this churche. and for all them that be M.cccc.lxxxix.

Here stood a small religious house, built by MALCOLM king of Scots, for fryars preachers, valued at 9 l. 6 s. 5 d. per annum.

E N G E R S T O N.

Hic jacet JOHANNES ROCHEFORD, arm. filius domini RADULPHI ROCHEFORD, qui obiit decimo die Novemb. 1444, et anno regis HENRICI sexti, 24.

John Rochford.

Of this surname I have spoken before in Rochford.

Hic jacet GERTRUDIS filia JOHANNES TERREL de Warley, equitis aurati, & conjux prenobilis viri GULIELMI PETRI equitis aurati, quæ obiit 28 Maii, 1541.

Gertrude lady
Petre.

Her said husband that grave counsellor, and secretary of state to king HENRY VIII. EDWARD, queen MARY, and ELIZABETH; lieth likewise here interred; who lived some thirty six years after the death of this GERTRUDE his first wife, even to these later times; whose epitaph (according to my method) I reserve for another part of these my funeral monuments.

Under the picture of CHRIST in one of the windows are these two words, Petra nostra.

W A L T H A M - A B B E Y.

This abbey was founded by a king of England, who of all other reigned least and lost most. For within the compass of a year, he lost both his life and his kingdom, at one cast, and both of them to a stranger; I mean HAROLD II. the son of earl Godwin; who having built and sufficiently endowed this his foundation, for a dean, and eleven secular black canons, he caused it to be consecrated, to the honor of a certain holy cross, found far westward, and brought

The foundation
of Waltham
abbey.

Waltham cross.

hither by miracle. King HENRY II. new builded this monastery, and placed therein regular canons; augmenting their number to four and twenty, and also their revenues. RICHARD Cordelion his son confirms the gift, and exchange of the canons made by his father, by his charter to be read in the Tower, in these words:

Cart. liter. R. R.

“RICHARDUS, DEI gratia, &c. Inde est, quod sicut pater noster mutationem canonicorum secularium, & institutionem canonicorum regularium fecit in ecclesia de Waltham, & eis quasdam novas possessiones, et veteris concessit, & confirmavit: sic nos laudabiliter virorum commutationem in prefata ecclesia factam, nostra autem approbamus. Et pro salute predicti patris nostri, et matris nostre, et fratrum nostrorum, & pro salute omnium fidelium, constitutionem canonicorum regularium in eadem ecclesia factam, & donationes, & possessiones novas, que a patre nostro eis facte sunt presenti carta nostra confirmamus. Dat. &c.”

Stow Annal.
Speed,

HENRY III. increased much their revenues with fairs and markets; a fair here for seven days; and at Epping a market every Monday, and a fair for three days. So by the munificence of these kings, their successors, and subjects, this abbey, at the general survey, and surrender, was valued (at ROBIN HOOD's pennyworths) to dispend yearly 900 l. 4 s. 4 d. The catalogue of religious houses saith, 1079 l. 12 s. 1 d.

The death of
king Harold.

The church of this monastery hath escaped the hammers of destruction, and with a venerable aspect, sheweth unto us the magnitude of the rest of this religious structure. Herein HAROLD made his vows and prayers for victory, when he marched against the Norman conqueror. In which battle by the shot of an arrow through the left eye into his brains, he was slain the 14th of October, being Saturday, 1066, having reigned nine months and odd days; whose body, by the mediation of his mother GITHA, and two religious men of this abbey, being obtained of the conqueror (howsoever at the first by him denied, affirming that burial was not fit for him, whose ambition had been the cause of so many funerals) was conveyed, with great lamentation, by his said mother GITHA, and a small dejected remainder of the English nobility, to this his own church, and herein solemnly interred, upon whose monument this epitaph was engraven:

The burial of
king Harold.

Heu cadis hoste fero, rex, a duce rege futuro
Par paris in gladio, milite & valido.
Firmini iusti lux tibi, luce Calixti;
Pronior hinc superas, hinc superatus eras.
Ergo tibi requiem deposcat utrumque perennem:
Sicque precetur eum, quod colit omne DEUM.

A fierce foe thee slew, thou a king, he king in view,
Both peeres, both peerelesse, both fear'd, and both fearlesse;
That sad day was mixt, by Firmin and Calixt,
Th'one helpt thee to vanquish, t'other made thee languish,
Both now for thee pray, and thy requiem say;
So let good men all, to GOD for thee call.

Girth and Leof-
win king Ha-
rold's brethren.

GIRTH and LEOWIN, his two brethren, lost their lives likewise under HAROLD's banner (**whyche was byndet** (saith ROBERT of Gloucester) **with fygur of a man fyghtyng, biset al about wyth gold and precious stons,** **which baner after the bataille duc William sent to the pope in tokne of the**

the history.) Whose bodies were in like manner brought to this church, and here entombed.

It is said that **GIRTH**, not holding it best to hazard the kingdom of England at one cast, signified to the king, that the success of war was doubtful, that victory was rather swayed by fortune than by valor, that advised delay was most important in martial affairs; and if so be, brother (said he) you have plighted your faith to the duke, retire yourself, for no force can serve against a man's own conscience; **GOD** will revenge the violation of an oath: you may reserve yourself to give them a new encounter, which will be more to their terror. As for me, if you will commit the charge to me, I will perform both the part of a kind brother, and a courageous leader. For being clear in conscience, I shall sell my life, or discomfit your enemy with more felicity.

Camd. Remains,

Sir Jo. Hayward in vita Will. I.

But the king not liking his speech, answered, I will never turn my back with dishonor to the Norman, neither can I in any sort digest the reproach of a base mind: well then be it so (said some discontented of the company) let him bear the brunt that hath given the occasion.

This **HAROLD** is much commended for his courteous affability, gentle deportment, justice and warlike prowess, in nothing blame worthy, save that in the opinion of his own valor, he addicted himself wholly to his own resolutions, neglecting the wise deliberations of his best friends and counsellors. And that his courage could never stoop to be lower than a king. For which he is taxed to be an impious man, falsely aspiring to the crown by usurpation. Of which my old author, with whom I will conclude, hath these rhymes:

The charter of K. Harold.

**Harold the falls erle, tho sent Edward ded ley
Hym selve let corone king, thulke self dey
Falsliche.**

Rob. Gloucest.

RICHARD I. king of England, for his matchless valor surnamed Cordelion or Lion's heart, is, by some of our English writers, said to have slain a lion, and by the pulling out of his heart, to have gained that attribute or denomination; the truth is, that **HUGH NEVILL**, a gentleman of noble lineage, one of king **RICHARD**'s special familiars, is recorded to have slain a lion in the holy land, driving first an arrow into his breast, and then running him through with his sword, whereupon this hexameter was made:

Hugh Nevill chief forester of England. Matt. Paris ad an. 1220.

Vitribus HUGONIS vires periere leonis.

The strength of **HUGH** a lion slew.

Which achievement belike was transferred from the man to the master, and the story applied to the by-name of king **RICHARD**.

This **HUGH** was high justice, guardian or prothoforester of England. He died about the sixth of **K. HENRY III.** being full of years, & corpus eius, saith **PARIS**, in ecclesia de Waltham nobili sarchophago marmoreo et in sculpto traditur sepulturæ; and his body was buried in this church of Waltham under a noble engraven marble sepulchre.

Paris eodem anno 1222.

JOHN NEVILL, his son (non ultimus inter Angliæ nobiles patris sui pedetentim sequens vestigia) and the son and heir as well of his virtues as revenues and offices, being accused by one **ROBERT PASSELEW** (a man of eminent authority under **K. HENRY III.**) of divers transgressions, or omissions in the forest laws, committed by him, by his connivance or sufferance, in this forest of Waltham, and other the king's forests, parks and chaces, was adjudged to pay a fine of two thousand marks, and ignominiously to be cast out of his offices,

Paris ad an. 1245. John Nevill.

which

A N T I E N T F U N E R A L M O N U M E N T S

which he took so to heart, that (not long after languishing away with sorrow) he breathed out his afflicted spirit in July 1245, at his manor of Whelperfield, from whence he was conveyed to this abbey, and here honorably entombed by his father.

I find, in *registro cartarum abbacie de Waltham*, that these two NEVILLS were great benefactors to this monastery, to which HUGH NEVILL aforesaid, gave by his deed the manor of Thorndon in these words:

In bibl. Cott.

“Omnibus ad quos, &c. HUGO DE NEVIL, salutem. Noveritis quod ego pro salute anime mee, et JOHANNES vxoris mee, per consensum et bonam voluntatem JOHANNIS filij mei et heredis concessi ecclesie de Waltham in liberam eleemosinam totum manerium meum de Thorndon, &c.”

Robert Passelew.

ROBERT PASSELEW before remembered, was here likewise interred, who was one of the king's instruments for gathering up money, in which his office he used such rigor, as multitudes of people were utterly undone; so unsafe are private men's estate, where princes fall into great wants. He was archdeacon of Lewes, and for his good service in this business (kings have ever such servants to express their pleasures in what course soever they take) he should have been preferred to the bishopric of Chichester; but the bishops withstanding the king therein, his election was disannulled in the year 1234, being (with others) called to a strict account for the king's treasure ill spent, or worse employed, he was constrained to take sanctuary, and seek odd corners for his safety; yet afterwards (an argument of the king's lenity) he was received into grace and favor: at the length leaving the troubles which attend the court, he lived privately at his parsonage of Derham in Norfolk, but died at his house here in Waltham upon the sixth day of June, in the year 1252, of whom will it please you hear MATTHEW PARIS speak in his own language:

Dannil. in vit.
Hen. III.

Paris.

Paris cod an.

“Archidiaconus Lewensis, ROBERTUS PASSELEW, eodem quoque anno, octavo idus Junij obiit apud Waltham, de quo multa præscribuntur. Hic ROBERTUS, clericus et prælatus, non est veritus regi adhærendo multos multiformiter de pauperare, vt regem impingueret. Opera autem sua sequuntur eum.”

Remainr, pag.
161.

In the sun shine of his fortune he was flattered (as all kings' favorites are) by this allusion to his name Pass-le-eau, as surpassing the pure water, the most excellent element of all, if you believe PINDAR, whereupon these verses were written not the worst in that age, if you pardon a little impropriety. Out of the collections of CAMDEN, MS. in bibl. Cott.

ROBERTUS transgressor aquæ, nec enim quia transit,
Sed precellit aquam, cognomine credo notari.
Est aqua lenis, est aqua dulcis, et est aqua clara,
Mulcens, albiciens, emundans omnia, lenis
Languenti, dulcis gustanti, clara videnti;
'Tu præcellis aquam, nam leni lenior es tu,
Dulci dulcior es tu, clara clarior es tu,
Mente quidem lenis, re dulcis, sanguine clarus:
In tribus his excellis aquam, nam murmure lenis
Est aqua, tu mente, gustu dulcissima, tu re,
Limpiditate nitens tu sanguine: quodlibet horum
Est magis intensum procul in te quam sit in ipsa.

Here lyeth JON and JONE CRESSY,
On whos sowlys JESU hav mercy. Amen.
Of yowr cherite for vs and al christian sowlys,
Say a pater noster and an aue.

On

On lyue when we wer God sent vs spafe,
 To yink on hym and of his grete grafe,
 For as we be both body and fafe,
 So both mor and leff must be in lik case.
 In piteous aray as now yow see,
 It is no nay, so fal ye be.
 Your self mak mon, or ye bin gon, and prey for vs.
 Wythout deley, past is the dey, we may not prey for yow; its thus.
 Whylst yat yow mey, both nyght and dey, look yat yow prey
 Jesu of grafe,
 When ye bin gon, help is ther non, wherfor yink on;
 Whyl ye hav spafe.

John and Joan
 Greffy.

Here stands a fair monument to the memory of sir EDWARD DENNY (son of the right honorable sir ANTHONY DENNY, counsellor of estate, and one of the executors of K. HENRY VIII) and of JOAN CHAMPERNOUN his wife; of whom more hereafter.

This monastery is now one of the mansion houses of that honorable lord, sir EDWARD DENNY, knight, baron DENNY of Waltham, and earl of Norwich.

I found since I wrote the premisses, that EDWARD the Confessor was the prime cause of this religious foundation, for that he gave to HAROLD certain lands here conditionally that he should thereupon build a monastery, and furnish it with all necessaries, as appears by his charter of that donation amongst the records in the Tower.

"Ego EDWARDUS DEI dono Anglorum rex, &c. HARALDO comiti meo quandam terram antiquitus ab incolis istius loci Waltham nuncupatam, cum omnibus ad se pertinentijs campis, pratis, sylvis, aquis, &c. sub conditione quod in prescripto loco monasterium edificet, in memoriam mei et conjugis mee EADITHÆ. Et insuper ornet diversis sanctorum martyrum et reliquijs et libris anglicisque vestibis et alijs ornamentis congruentibus: ibique * caterulam quorundam fratrum canonice regule subjectam constituet. Plurimeque terre ut donentur in monasterij illius extruendi usum, et alimentum, ipsius etiam HARALDI cure et fidei commisi, &c."

Cart. antiq.
 lit. M.

* A little convent of fryars, subject to the chanons and their rules.

Here he names the lands in particular, which are many. Et hoc omnia (saith he) ad diluenda mea et antecessorum meorum peccata collata sunt.

Quod si quis meorum successorum aliquam partem illius terre subtrahat, vel subtrahi proinde requisitus emendare noluerit. Ei dominus justus iudex regnum pariter ac coronam auferat, &c.

Preterea volo et promitto, quod omnia in monasterij illius opem data vel danda sint semper libera, et a sherifs, et a hundredis, et extra curiam sancte crucis omnibus placitis geldis, &c.

Scriptum est autem istud privilegium ann. dominice incarnationis M.lxii. indictionibus terquinis, epactis Septembris concurrentibus. Hijs testibus, ego EDWARDUS Anglorum basileus, confirmo et corrobero. Ego EDITHA divini numine CHRISTI regina hec eadem confirmando testimonium do. Ego STIGANDUS archiepiscopus Dorobernens. eadem affirmo. Ego EALDREDUS Ebor. archiepiscopus hec consollido: cum multis alijs episcopis et abbatibus.

H O R N E - C H U R C H.

Named in times past (saith Mr. CAMDEN) cornutum monasterium, the horned minster, for that there shoot out at the end of the church, certain points of lead fashioned

Priorie de cornuto.
Stow survey.

fashioned like horns. To the brethren de monte Jovis, or mountioy; or priory de cornuto by Havering at the bower (saith Stow) the house of Savoy in the Strand did sometime belong, which ELEANOR wife to K. HENRY III, purchased of the said fraternity or brotherhood, for her son EDMOND earl of Lancaster. The inhabitants of this parish say (by tradition) that this church was built by a female convert, to expiate and make satisfaction for her former sins; and that it was called Hore-church at the first, until by a certain king, but by what king they are uncertain, who came riding that way, it was called, the Horned-church, who caused those horns to be put out at the east end of the same, in remembrance of so remarkable a foundation.

Here church.

But to leave these conjectures and return to the gravestones which I find thus inscribed:

Hen. Arundel.

Hic iacet HENRICUS filius domini RICHARDI ARUNDEL militis, qui obiit . . . 1412. anno etatis primo. Cuius anime propitiatur DEUS.

I will borrow an epitaph for this infant which I read in Rome in the church, bearing the title of S. MARIA in ara coeli.

Blandidulus, nitidus, dulcissimus, unicus infans

Matris deliciae deliciaeque patris.

Hic tegitur raptus teneris HENRICUS in annis

Ut rosa quæ subitis imbris ista cadit.

Will. Arliff.

Of your cheritie a Pater noster and an Ave for the fowl of WILLIAM ARLIFF gentleman, owner of the mannowr of Bret-howse who died 1517.

Julian lady Roche.

Here lyeth JULIAN ROCHE wyf of sir WILLIAM ROCHE alderman of London, who died . . . 1526. and ELISABETH ROCHE wyf to sir JOHN ROCHE, sonne of WILLIAM, and dawghter of sir WILLIAM FORMAN knight and alderman

Survey.

Sir WILLIAM ROCHE, here mentioned, the son of JOHN ROCHE of Wixley in Yorkshire, was lord mayor of London, in the year 1540. In which year (saith Stow) the Bible was openly read in English.

Katherine Fermor.

Here lyeth KATHERIN, the dawghter of Sir WILLIAM POWLET knyght, wyf of WILLIAM FERMOR clark of the crown. Who died 26 May the second of HENRY the eight.

Tho. Seargile and Eliz. his wife.

Orate pro anima THO. SEARGILE armig. . . . 1475. et pro anima ELISABETHE vxoris ejus.

R O M F O R D.

In the east window of the south ile of this church, I find these words under the pictures of EDWARD the Confessor, and two pilgrims, JOHANNES per peregrinos mist regi EDWARDO . . . the rest broken out with the glass. Upon which words hangs an old tale; that at Havering, hereunto adjoining, certain pilgrims came to K. EDWARD the Confessor from Jerusalem, and gave him a ring; which ring he had secretly before given to a poor man that asked his charity in the name of GOD, and St. JOHN the Evangelist: and that these pilgrims gave the said EDWARD notice of his own death, according to these old rhymes:

Rob. Glouce.
* poor.
* ready for
God.

Seynt Edward wiste of his dethe er he hennes wende
For Seynt John the Euangeliste tokne to hym sende
As men may in his legend see els war
And than to * pour he delte his godde, and made hymself * par.

This

This story is likewise wrought in the hangings in the choir of Westminster abbey, explained by these verses following under the portraitures of St. JOHN the Evangelist and K. EDWARD.

Vilibus in pannis mendicat ymago JOHANNIS,
Rex dat ei munus, donum fuit annulus vnus.
Annulus iste datus, mittente JOHANN E, relatus
Regi scire moram, vite dat mortis et horam.

But enough of this, and more perhaps than will be believed. Now to the funeral monuments:

The mortall corpes buried here behold,
Of AVERY CORNBURGH and BEATRICE his wyff,
Squire for the body in worschip manyfold,
With HENRY and EDWARD kings in this lyff;
And vndertreasurer with king HENRY the seuenth full blyff.
Till deth him raft the world as yow may se,
And of master JOHN CROWLAND doctor of diuinitie.
Within this church to sing perpetuell,
They stablysh a doctor, or bachelor of diuinitie,
Or a master of art, for nede continuell,
Ten pound for his salerie and chamber fee,
And thre pound more, there as yow may se:
Yerlie xx s. the liuelode to repare,
For euery yere an Obir, the residue is fare.
Of preests xii, and clerks vi, alsoo,
Six pens the preest, and fowr pens euery clerk,
For brede, cheese, and ale in mony there must goo:
To poor folk xl. d. fulfilling this werk:
The baylie and wardens of this church must herk:
To levy the lyvelode, dispoze, and employ;
And ech of them yerly for their labor shall xl. d. enioy:
Moreouer this call to yowr remembrance anon,
That in the beadroll of vsage euery Sonday redd;
The fowls of this AVERY, BEATRICE, and JOHN,
Be prayed for in speciall; se that ovr will be spedd,
And that the curate of this church curtesly be ledd
And for his labor have in reding of that roll
Forty pens to prey for them and euery christian fowl.
The chantrie preest in this church shall bynd him preaching,
And in other when he is disposyd foul helth to avans:
Namely at South Okendon, Hornchurch, Dagenham, and Barking;
At euery of them twise a yere, or moo to Goddys pleasans,
And at two times seuerall this is sufficians.
Forty days in the yere he shall haue to disport,
If his disposition require such comfort.
The baylie and wardens of the same town;
This chantrie preest shall puruay and prouyd,
Within six wekes by ther own election,
But after such seyson if it shall betyd,
To stand lenger vacant, thei shall it not hyd

Avery Corn-
burgh, Beatrice
his wife, and
doctor Crowland.

The

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

The bishop of London, and the archdekon,
 As is ovr will for that on tym shall have ther election.
 But aftyр six wekes a moneth of vacation,
 Not elet by them twein, depriuyth ther liberte.
 For then shall the king ha gift and nomination,
 Namely for that on tym; we will that so it be.
 A chest in the church with euidences se,
 Concerning the liuelode with indenture tripartite;
 Remeyning with the bishop, and herres of Auery :
 The third with the wardens trowth to annuity.
 Now JESU for thy bitter passion,
 Reward the sowls with euerlasting blis
 Of them which caused this foundation;
 And of thy mercy let them never mis.
 And Virgin MARY shew thy grace in this,
 Eternally, that they may liue with the,
 Amen, Amen, Amen, for cherite.

It seemeth that this tomb was made by himself in his life time, and that he trusted to his executors to set down the year and day of his departure, his wife's, and doctor CROWLAND's. For the verge of the monument in thus inscribed, making one date for all :

: yere of ovr Lord 1480. . . . and BEATRICE his wyf which deceffid the day of the yere of our Lord GOD 1480 and of maister JOHN CROWLAND who deceffid the day of the yere of ovr Lord GOD, 1480. on whos souls JESU haue mercy.

Upon the same monument this epitaph following is inlaid with brass :

Bliz. Hannys.

Her lyeth ELISABYTH HANNYS, sister to master AUERY CORNBURGH sqwire.

Farwel my frendys, the tyde abydeth no man;
 I am departyd fro hens, and so fall ye,
 But in my pasage the best song I can,
 Is requiem eternam: now JESU grant it me,
 When I haue endyd all my auersite;
 Grant me in Paradys to haue a mansion,
 That shed thy blood for my redemption.

Taleworth.

Isto sub lapide CHRIST. TALEWORTH qui migrauid ad dominum

Ab.Rel. in Scae.

I know not what to make of this broken inscription, only I find that one NICHOLAS TALEWORTH held a tenement in Hauering (hereby) by sergeantry, to give the king a pair of hair-skin gloves every Christmas day, pat. 31. EDW. III.

Rich. Ballard
and Margery
his wife.

Most glorious Trinity on GOD and persons thre
 Have mercy on the sowlys of RICHARD BALLARD and his wyf MARGERIE.
 Whos bodyes her befor yow lyn cloyd in cley.
 Euery man and woman of yowr cheritie do yow prey:
 That to the blis of heven sweet JESU do their soulys bring,
 Vnto the plas celestial befor ovr heuently king.

RICHARD deseyfedy the iiii. of August, M.ccccc.xxvii. and MARGERIE . . . M.ccccc. . . .

Her

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF LONDON.

405

Her vndyr this ston lyes P I E R S J O N,
And E L I S A B Y T H his wyff, lyeth him hard by.
On whos sowlys J E S U have mercy,
Besech yow for cherite,
Sey a pater noster and an aue.

John Piers and
Eliz. his wife.

The whych deceffyd the on and twentyth of Septembre,
In the yer of our Lord G O D, on thowfand four hundred feuenty and thre.

Her lye J O H N O U T R E D, and J O N E his wyff,
Who liuyd long togeddyr withoutyn stryff.
J O H N left this world, and passyd to heuen
On thowfand fyue hundryd yere and eleuen.

John Outred and
Joan his wife.

This church is beautified with a sumptuous funeral monument, wherein divers of the family of the C O O K E s lie entombed: whose habitation was at Giddy-hall hereunto adjoining, which house was built for the most part by sir T H O M A S C O O K E, lord mayor of London, and knight of the bath, at the coronation of E L I Z A B E T H, wife to K. E D W A R D I V: upon the frontispiece of which, these verses were engraven of later times:

Ædibus his frontem proauus T H O M A S dedit olim
Addidit Antoni cætera sera manus, 1568.
Ædes quisque suas; domini sed moenia pauci
Ædificant; leuior cura minora decet.

Inscrip. at
Giddy-hall.

U P M I N S T E R.

This town of Upmenster or Upminster, as it is diversely written, lying three miles from Rumford, requireth some large remembrance from me, in respect that it hath enjoyed within little more than the space of three hundred years, divers eminent families, who have been lords of the same, or at least of the manor of Gains, called also the manor of Upminster, lying within the same; to which manor, as long tradition hath left to posterity, there is a little ile or chaple, standing on the north side of the chancel of the same church, belonging, and time out of mind, appendant to the manor of Gains aforesaid, and appropriated to the lords of the same for their particular place of burial for themselves and their issue.

The first family (of whose posterity I can dilate) which I find to have been lords of the said manor of Gains, alias Upminster, was that most antient surname of E N G A I N E (whether thence drawn or no, I leave to others to conjecture) and it is warranted by a tradition that sir J O H N E N G A I N E, knight, the son of V I T A L I S E N G A I N E being * lord of the said manor, did build the beforemen-
tioned chaple, which since hath received it's denomination from the blessed Virgin. This family ended in the male line, when sir T H O M A S E N G A I N E, knight, son of J O H N E N G A I N E esquire, and grandchild to the former sir J O H N, left his three daughters, his coheireffes, of whom J O C O S A the eldest was wife of J O H N D E G O L D I N G T O N. E L I Z A B E T H, the second, was married to sir L A W R E N C E D E P A K E N H A M, knight, and M A R Y, the third daughter and coheireffes, was wife of sir W I L L I A M D E B A R N A K E, knight. There is no tomb or gravestone left of this family, but only their coat-armor in the east window of the foresaid chaple.

* Ex autographo
ejusdem cartæ
dat. ann. 2 Ed. I.
penes Radul-
phum Latham
armig. domi-
num manerie
ejusdem.

This manor of Gains, alias Upminster, was afterwards severally in the possession of S I M O N D E H A V E R I N G (* who I conceive was but the feoffee in

* Escaetr. dea
41. E. 3.

* Ex autographo
trust

ejusdem cartæ
dat. 10 Julii, ann.
25 Edw. I. penes
R. L. prædictum.
* Rot. Pat. de
a. 3. R. II. part
3.
* Penes Rad.
Lath, prædict.

trust of sir JOHN the son and heir of JOHN ENGAYNE) of ALICE DE FER-
RERS * afterwards attainted by act of Parliament, in anno 1 RIC. II. and of
HENRY DE LA FELDE; whose further mention, leaving the first two in si-
lence, serveth only to this present narration.

The said HENRY DE LA FELDE did by his deed indented, ann. 9 HEN. IV.
entail the said manor, upon RICHARD, WALTER, and JOHN his sons,
each after other, upon the default of issue; and lastly, upon JOHN DEIN-
COURT and ELIZABETH his wife, the daughter of the said HENRY DE
LA FELDE, in whose right afterwards it should seem he came to be lord
thereof; and there lieth buried, together with his wife, under a fair tomb, plac-
ed just under the arch which divideth the said north chapele or ile from the chan-
cel of Upminster church.

Es testis CHRISTE quod non jacet hic lapis iste
Corpus ut ornetur sed spiritus ut memoretur.

And about the tomb, though somewhat mutilated, is written this epitaph:

Sancte DEUS sancte, fortis, sancte miserecors salvator, miserere animabus RO-
GERT DENCOURT, armigeri, & ELIZABETHE consortis sue, quorum corpo-
ra sub isto lapide marmoreo tumulantur ac etiam orate * filiarum suarum,
qui quidem ROGERUS obiit vicesimo ann. domini millesimo cccclv.
Nec non orate pro animabus omnium defunctorum hic & ubique in
CHRISTO quiescencium.

* In this place
it is probable the
words to be sup-
plied are, Pro
animabus filio-
rum suorum, &c.

The next owner of this manor of a new surname, I find to be NICHOLAS
WAYTE, of whom or his family, I can say little; only by his sale it came to be
the inheritance of RALPH LATHUM, a lineal descendant in the male line,
from a younger branch of the antient family of LATHOM of Lancashire, who
were lords of that place in the said county (as all the received descents of that fa-
mily warrant) from the time of king RICH. I. until the latter end of ED-
WARD III. when ISABELLA the sole daughter and heiress of sir THOMAS
LATHOM knight, was married to sir JOHN STANLYE knight, from whom
the now earl of Derby is lineally descended, and (as I conceive) is from the
right of this intermarriage, lord of the manor of Lathom at this day.

The epitaph of this above said RALPH LATHUM, is placed in brass, set in-
a fair marble stone, covering his tomb, and is as followeth:

Here lieth buried RAYFF LATHUM esquire, late lord of Vpmistre, and

* She was the
daughter of sir
William Roche,
knig't.

* ELIZABETH his wife, which RAYFF deceased the xix day of July, ann.
M.cccc.lvii. whose soul and all christen soules JESUS have mercy.

The next family to whom by the sale of WILLIAM LATHOM, son and
heir of the aforesaid RALFE LATHOM, the before mentioned manor of Gains
did appertain, was the family of D'EWEES, (from whom also it was again at last
re-purchased by LATHOM) for ADRIAN D'EWEES being descended of the
antient stem of DES EWEES, dynasts or lords of the Dition of Kessell in the dut-
chy of Guelderland, settling and marrying in England, not many years after the
beginning of the reign of King HEN. VIII. had issue, GERARDT D'EWEES
his son and heir, who having purchased the said manor of Gains, as aforesaid,
was after his death, according to the former usage, buried in the said chapele, ap-
pendant to the said manor, as other lords of the same had been, whose epitaph,
because it is replenished with many particulars touching the antiquity and ensigns
of this family, I have been more exact in the full delineation thereof in the fi-
gure following: [See Plate E.]

Ad



ANTIQA IN-
SIGNIA FAMI-
LÆ DES EWES
DYNASTARVM
DE KESSEL.



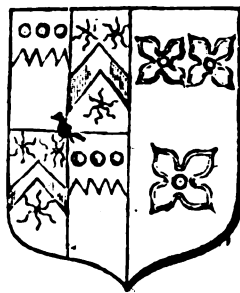
INSIGNIA
GESIA AB
EORVM POS-
TERIS.



Ad memoriam æternam **GEERARDT D'EWE**s filij primogeniti **ADRIANI D'EWE**s ex illustri & perantiqua familia **D'EWE**s dynastarum ditionis de Kessel in ducatu Gelriæ oriundi & **ALICIAE RAUENSCROFT** conjugis suæ viri singularis sub hoc marmore tumulati qui obiit die xii Aprilis, anno Domini **CIOXXCI**. unico relicto sui ipsius & **GRACIAE HIND** primæ suæ conjugis filio & hæredæ **PAULO D'EWE**s armigero (qui duxit in uxorem **SISSILIAM**, filiam unicam & hæredem **RICHARDI SIMONDS** de Croxden in pago Dorsetensi armigeri) & unicâ filiâ **ALICIA** nupta **GULIELMO LATHUM** de Vpmenster in commitatu Essex, armigero.



Egregiâ natus **GEERARDT** de stirpe propinquûm
Guelldorum hic scelix ossa tegenda tegit.
Scilicet invidia fatorum ipse ante sepultus
Quam vitâ orbatus, mors ita sacra quies.
Stemmata namque Deus modo deprimit & modo
Ne nobis cœli gaudia terra ferat. [ditat
Fundamenta tamen proli struxisse regaudet
Primævum ut poterint commemorare **DEGUS**.
Hinc proavos superans claros virtute ferendi
Non fit **ONUS** sed erit posteritatis **HONOR**.



A R K E S D E N.

Here lieth **ANNE** the daughter and heiress of **RICHARD FOX**, and the wife of **THOMAS LANGLEY**, esquire, 1467.

Orate pro anima **WILLI COOK**, generosi, filii **THOME COOK**, militis, & **ELIZABETHE** uxoris ejus, qui obiit, 1500; & **ELIZABETHA** 1503.

Pray for the souls of **THOMAS ALDERTON**, stockfishmonger of London, and **ALIS** his wyff, which **ALIS** decessyd on saint **GEORGE** his eue, 1513.

William Cooke
and Elizabeth his
wife.

Tho. Alderton
and Alice his
wife.

This inscription following is upon the north wall of this church.

THOMAS ALDERTON was a goodd benefactor to this chิร์ch, as by his last wil and testament, remeyning in this chิร์ch, mor pleynty it doth appere. He gaue certeyne lands towards the sustentatyon of a chantre prest, to sing at the awter, and to help devyn servis at the same on the holiday. He built this isle from the north dor hitherto, on whos soul **JESU** have mercy. Amen.

STANSTED MONT-FICHET.

The habitation in times past of the family **DE MONTE FIXO**, commonly **Camden in Essex**, **Mont-fichet**, whereupon the town had that denomination.

In the church lieth buried **ROGER** of Lancaster, who married **PHILIPPA**, daughter and heiress of **HUGH DE BULBECK**, the second, saith **NORDEN**, and lieth cros-legged in an antient tomb of white stone, upon which no inscription remaineth. He was, in her right, lord of Stansted, the said manor afterward came unto **HUGO DE PLAYZE**, by marriage of the youngest daughter of **RICHARD MONT-FICHET**, of whom came **ELIZABETH** countess of Oxford, who was daughter to **JOHN HOWARD**, knight, by whom the lands came to the earl of Oxford.

Rog. Lancaster.
In his cron.
descript. of Essex, a MS.

S O U T H - C H U R C H.

In this church are some old monuments of the **BRUINS**, which have been old.

Jordan le Brune. old inhabitants there, and descended, saith NORDEN, as he thinks, from JORDAN LE BRUNE, a knight, lord of Hackwell, in HENRY III's time.

Rich. Chirche. Here is an old manor, wherein the old knights who furnished themselves of the town, CHIRCHE, inhabited, whereof one sir RICHARD, in HENRY III's time, was one of the king's justices for goal delivery. He gave the greatest part of his land to CHRIST's church in Canterbury, moved thereunto for want of heirs male.

S H O P L A N D.

Butlers. In Shopland is an antient manor called Butlers, of a race of knights and gentlemen who dwelt there, and gave three covered cups, as appeareth in the church window; there is one most beautiful monument in the church, made to the memory of one STAPLE, a sergeant at arms to king EDWARD III. which gave in shield a salter mixed with staples; which in colors with other escutcheons remain in the north windows. His tomb is thus inscribed:

Staple:

THO. STAPEL iadis nostre seriant d'armes seigneus le roi, qi morust le se-cunde iour de Mars, l'an de gras Mil.ccclxxi gift ici. Dieu de s'alme eit mercy. Amen.

C A N E W D O N.

Sir Giles Chan-
ceux.

Scot.

Sir John Grey-
ton.
Lamberne.

A great parish, so called from king CANUTUS the Dane, who kept his court here; unde CANUTI domus. The mansion house hath been double trenched, and fenced after the oldest fashion. In the same are other manors exceeding antient; as that of Clarendon Hall, the old seat of the CHANCEUX, many of them were knights; as sir GILES CHANCEUX, in EDW. the first's time; many of them lie buried in the church, with their pictures, escutcheons, and French poesies all defaced. Another manor called Breamstons, or rather Beanstons, honored by knights, descended of BARTHOLOMEW, a younger son to the earl of Ewe in Normandy; it hath been inhabited by a knight or more of the name of SCOT. Another manor called Apton Hall, and another called Piversey Hall, whereof sir JOHN GREYTON was lord in EDW. the first's time. One of the best called Lamberne Hall, whereof one LAMBERNE under SWAINE was lord in the cnoquest time; and so continued till RICHARD II. at which time his daughter THOMASIN carried all to Totcham, and from thence to Barington, and from thence to LUMSFORD a squire of Suffex, that being better planted in his native country, useth this for a farm; as I think it was in LAMBERNE's time.

So many lordships in the parish have caused so many of their owners to honor this church with their sepultures, but to whose memory, in particular, any one of these monuments were erected, cannot be discerned, they are all so shamefully abused.

G R E A T - S T A N B R I D G E.

Sir Lucas Tanye.

Stow.
Walsing.

Here was the inheritance and sepulture of a warlike crew of knights called TANYE, or THANYE, one of which named LUCAS TANYE, a knight, and an expert warrior, at the taking of the isle of Anglesea and castle of Oxe in Wales, was with sir WILLIAM LINDSEY, WILLIAM DE AUDLEY, ROGER CLIFFORD, and twelve other of the king's chiefeft captains and knights, besides seventeen young gentlemen, and two hundred common soldiers
tain,

slain, by DAVID lord of Denbigh, brother to LHEWELIN prince of Wales, and his band of fierce Welshmen, in the tenth year of the reign of king EDW. I. This famous knight was steward of Gascoigne.

History of Wales.

W R I T L E.

Hic jacet THOMASIA filia & heres THO. HEUENINGHAM junioris, arm. filij & heredis THO. HEUENINGHAM senioris arm. & TOMASIE confortis sue, que quidem THOMASIA dicta filia & heres primo nupta fuit THO. BERDEFIELD, secundo JOHANNI BEDEL, & ultimo WALTERO THOMAS gen. et obiit die Martis 21 Junij 1513, et qui THO. HEUENINGHAM senior, & THOMASIA confors eius, ac THO. HEUENINGHAM iunior, iacent partem sub isto lapide, & partem magis directe coram imagine S. Trinitatis. Quorum animabus propitiatur altissimus.

Thomasia, Thomas, The and Thomasia Heueningham.

Here lieth THOMAS FIGE, and MARGARET his wife, one of the two daughters, and coheiresses of RALF TOPPESFELD, esquire. He deceased in April 1513, and had issue one son and two daughters.

Thomas Fige.

Here lieth JOHANE somtym wyff of WILLIAM WYBORNE, daughter and heiress of THOMAS HYDE. Who died 1487.

Joan Wyborne.

Here lieth JOHN PINCHON esquire, who died with JONE his wyff, daughter to sir RICHARD EMPSON beheaded. Of whom I have spoken before.

John Pinchon and Joan his wife.

Out of the collections of the right honorable THOMAS lord BRUDENEL of Stouton, as followeth :

MARGARET daughter of RICHARD VERE of Addington magna in com. Northampton, esquire, by his wife ISABELLA, sister and heiress of Sir HENRY GREENE of Drayton in the said county ; which MARGARET was sister to sir HENRY VERE, whose eldest daughter and coheiress ELIZABETH, was wife of JOHN, first lord MORDANT, lieth here buried with her husband, JOHN BARNERS.

Margaret Barners.

JOHN BARNERS of Writtle in Essex, esquire, lord of a place there called Turges or Cassus, was gentleman-usher to princess ELIZABETH, eldest daughter to king EDW. IV. after sewer to king EDW. V. as appeareth by his monument in Writtle where he lieth buried.

John Barners.

CONSTANCE, daughter of sir ROBERT PAKENHAM of Streetham in Surry, was his second wife ; she is likewise buried by her husband at Writtle, ob. 1522.

Constance Barners.

F I N C H I N G F I E L D.

JOHN BARNERS of Peches in Finchingfield parish, esq. died anno Dom. 1500, and there lieth buried by him, his first wife ELIZABETH, daughter of SYMON WISEMAN

John Barners and Eliz. his wife.

D E B D E N or D E P O N D O N.

Here lieth buried NICHOLAS BARNERS, with his wife MARGARET, one of the daughters and coheiresses of JOHN SWYNDON, esquire, who died 1441

Nic. Barners & Marg. his wife.

Of this name thus much as followeth : Sir JAMES BARNERS, or BERNERS (for it is written both ways) saith MILLS, was so great in favor with RICHARD II. that it cost him his head, though he were restored in blood by

Catal. of honor, title Essex.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

act of parliament, the one and twentieth year of the said K. RICHARD, was the only offspring of so many knights of the BERNERS of Berners Roding in Essex. This sir JAMES BERNERS had three sons: sir RICHARD BERNERS of Westhorsley in Surry, whose daughter and heiress MARGERY was married to JOHN BOURCHIER, created lord BERNERS. From whom sir THO. KNYVET of Ashulthorp in Norfolk knight. THO. whose grandchild JOHN BARNERS esquire, sewer to prince EDWARD I, was great grandfather of WILLIAM BERNERS of Tharfield in Hertfordshire: and WILLIAM, of whom are come the BERNERS of Finchingfield in Essex.

G R E A T T H O R N D O N .

Isabella Tyrell. Hic heres JOHANNIS ETON ar. . . . que quidem ISABELLA federe matrimoniali nupsit ROBERTO TYRELL armig. vni filiorum. . . .

Elis. Tyrell. Voluitur in terra magne virtutis alumpna
ELISBETQUE TYRELL generoso sanguine clara,
. vxor veneranda marito,
. amica deo.
. oro vobis dignetur vt miserere

Vt gratiamque DEI sic famuletur ei.

Sir John Tyrell and Alice his wife. Hic iacet humata ALICIA filia WILLELMI COGESHALE, militis, & Antiochie consortis sue quondam vxor JOHANNIS TYRELL militis, qui quidem JOHANNES & ALICIA habuerunt inter se exitum, filios & filias, quorum nomina sunt scripta ex vtraque parte istius lapidis M.cccc.xxii. Filii: 1. WALTERUS, 2. THOMAS, 3. WILLELMUS senior, 4. JOHANNES. 5. WILLELMUS junior, 6. JOHANNES TYRELL Clericus. Filie, 1. ALICIA, 2. ELIZABETHA, 3. ALIONORA, 4. Another whose name is worn out of the tombstone.

Tho. Tyrell. Here lyeth THOMAS TYRELL, sonne and heire of JOHN TYRELL knyht, and dame ANNE his wyff, doughter to syr WILLIAM MARNEY knyght, which THOMAS deceysyd the xxii of March in the year of

In the glafs of the east window.

. . . . TYRELL knyht and dame and for al the soulys schuld be preyd for.

Prey for the welfar of the feyd THOMAS TYRELL knyht, of JOHN TYRELL knyht, ALYCE hys wyffe, and for al christen souls.

. . . . The wellfar of the feyd dame ANNE ter of WILLIAM MARNEY knyht, and and BET hys wyffe, and for all christen souls.

There be other funeral monuments in this church, erected to the honor of this family; but their inscriptions are all torn or worn out, and their sepulchres, like all the rest, foully defaced: these TYRELLS (me thinks) having been gentlemen, for so many revolutions of years, of exemplary note, and principal regard, in this country, might have preserved these houses of rest for their ancestors, from such violation. But the monuments are answerable to the church, both ruinous.

This surname hath ever been as remarkable as antient, since WALTER TYRELL, the French knight, slew his cousin K. WILLIAM RUFUS. Of whom thus much out of the Norman history:

GUALTER TIRRELA knight of Normandy, cousin to WILLIAM RUFUS (and the killer of the said WILLIAM) after the unfortunate death of the said WILLIAM

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF LONDON.

418

WILLIAM departed into Normandy, where he lived long in the castle of Chawmont, and there deceased.

The place where he swam the water, upon the sudden death of his sovereign, is called **TYRRELL's-ford** to this day.

W I L L I N G A L E.

Hic iacet domina **CATHERINA** filia domini **ROGERI BEAUCHAMP** Catherine militis de com. Bedford, nuper vxor **THOME TYRELL** armig. que obiit vi die Tyrrell. Nouemb. ann. dom. 1436. et ann. regni **R. HEN. VI** post conquest . . .

S T A N B R I D G E.

EDWARD MACKWILLIAMS, esq. and **HENRY** his son, with **ANNE SPELMAN**, wife of the said **HENRY** lie here buried in the chancel under a fair tomb, whereupon this epitaph following is engraven or inlaid in bras :

Remember all yee that by this tounne be to pass,
And groundly revolve in yowr remembrance,
Both the world is frayle and brittle as glasse,
The end is death of euery many chance.
All worldly peple must lerne to foot his dance ;
As **EDWARD MACKWILLIAM** that lith vndre this stonr,
Out of this transytorye liff is past and gonn :
HARRY MACKWILLIAM, his sonn, lith here also,
With **ANN MACKWILLIAM** his lovyng wiff and dere,
Thes thre persons togiddir and no mo,
Undre this tombe interred they be here.
Prey for their soules, I prey yow, with harte inteere,
A pater noster, an ave, and a creede,
And iii hundryd deyes of pardon yow have for yowr meede.

Edward Mack-
williams, his
son Henry, and
Anne his wife.

This **ANNE** is figured on the tomb kneeling, with the **SPELLMANS' arms** of plates all over her gown, and so in the great east window of the chancel.

A S H D O N.

In the south ile of this church, and in the south window thereof, there are seen three several **CLOPTONS** kneeling in their complete armor, with their several escutcheions of arms upon their breasts (being S. a bend or, between two cotizes dauncitee or) of which three the first is sir **WILLIAM CLOPTON** knight, there mentioned to have died in the fifth year of **K. EDWARD III.** The second sir **THOMAS CLOPTON**, knight, mentioned to have died the second year of the reign of **K. RICHARD II.** and the third **EDMUND CLOPTON**, the year of whose decease is there set down to have been the thirteenth year of the said **K. RICHARD.** And it is very likely the said **EDMUND** lieth there buried under the window : for sir **WILLIAM DE CLOPTON**, of Clopton, the father of these three, and of other brethren buying the manor of Newenham, lying for the most part in this parish, of **JOHN DE LUCY**, the brother and heir of sir **HENRY DE LUCY**, knight, in anno 2 **ED. III.** (of which I have seen the original deed) left to the said **EDMUND** his second son by **JUETTA** the daughter of **WILLIAM DE GRAY**, his first wife, his said manor, from whom it descending to **WILLIAM CLOPTON** his son and heir, and he dying without issue (as did also sir **WILLIAM CLOPTON**, the son of the above mentioned Sir **WILLIAM**.)

Sir William
Clopton.

Sir Thomas
Clopton.
Ed. Clopton.

Penes Simonem
d'Ewes equi-
saurat.

LIAM.)

Autographum
vidi, penes
S. Dewes, eq.
aurat.

Will. Clopton.

Margery Clopton.

Abstract. rele-
vior. de scaccar.
regis termino
Hill ann. 27 Ed.
III.

Sir Will. Clopton
knight, and
Joan his wife.

LIAM.) The said manor of Newenham, passed by conveyance, dated at Ashdon: 6 die Junij ann. 13 HEN. IV. as did most of all the other large possessions of the CLOPTONS in Suffolk and Cambridgeshire, to WILLIAM CLOPTON of Melford, the son and heir of sir THOMAS CLOPTON, knight, who lieth buried with his wife, the daughter and heiress of MYLDE, under a fair tomb in the north ile of the said church of Melford, called the CLOPTONS' ile, as doth also the said WILLIAM CLOPTON, his son, lie buried under the same tomb, and MARGERV, his wife, the daughter and heiress of ELIAS FRANCIS, esquire, in the same ile, whose epitaph is there found on her gravestone, as followeth:

Hic iacet MARGERIA CLOPTON, nuper vxor WILLIELMI CLOPTON, armig. filia et heres ELIE FRANCIS, armigeri, que obiit . . . Junij anno dom. M.cccciii. cuius anime propitiatur DEUS.

And on this gravestone there is an escutcheon of CLOPTON, with an ermine on the bend, empaled with the arms of FRANCIS, being gules, a saltier between four crosses formie patees, or, from which said WILLIAM and MARGERV, have the three several families of CLOPTONS, of KENTWELL, CASTELINS and LISTON descended, and the first been much enobled by the marriage of the daughter and heiress of ROYDON, descended likewise from the several heirs or coheirs of KNYVET, BELBOUS, FITZ-WARREN, BASSET of Weldon, and divers other antient families, as was that family of LYSTON, by the marriage of the daughter and heiress of SAY, whose ancestors had been long owners of that manor, and held it in capite, as CLOPTON now doth, by the service of making wafers at the king's coronation.

And because these foresaid three families of CLOPTON, did descend, as I have already noted, and were at once branched forth from sir WILLIAM CLOPTON, of Lutons, in the county of Suffolk, knight: it shall not be impertinent to set down his epitaph, as it is now to be seen on his gravestone in the north ile of the said chape of Melford church, among divers others of his ancestors, being as followeth:

Orate pro animabus WILLIELMI CLOPTON, militis, et JOANNE, confortis sue, qui quidem WILLIELMUS obiit vicesimo die Februarij, anno dom. millesimo quingentesimo tricesimo. Quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

And on the gravestone above this epitaph, is the CLOPTONS' coat before mentioned, empaled with marrow, which is azure a fesse nebulee; inter three maidens' heads coupees by the shoulders ar, the periwiggs or.

Thus much of the CLOPTONS I had from that studious learned gentleman sir SIMON D'EWEES knight, of which much more when I come to Melford and Tallo-wrattin church in Suffolk.

Here lyth NICHOLAS INGREFIELD esqyur, sometime controler of the hous to king RICHARD the second, who dyed the first of April in the yere of grafe, M.cccc.xv. whos soul JESU perdon, Amen, Amen, Amen.

Here end the monuments in the county of Essex.

ADDITIONS;

ADDITIONS, or certain **EPITAPHS** and **INSCRIPTIONS** upon Tombs and Gravestones within certain churches in the city of London : collected by myself and others not many years ago, of which, few or none, of any antiquity, are remaining in the said churches at this present day; such is the despight, not so much of time, as of malevolent people to all antiquities, especially of this kind.

In S T. P A U L's.

IN this cathedral church, and near unto Sir **JOHN BEAUCHAMP's** tomb, commonly called duke **HUMFREY's**, upon a fair marble stone, inlaid all over with brass, (of all which, nothing but the heads of a few brazen nails are at this day visible) and engraven with the representation and coat-arms of the party defunct. Thus much of a mangled funeral inscription was of late times perspicuous to be read, as followeth :

Hic jacet **PAGANUS ROET** miles Guyenne rex armorum pater Catherine
ducisse Lancastrie

Sir Payne Roet,
king of arms.

This Sir **PAYNE ROET** had issue, the aforefaid duchess, and **ANNE**, who was married to **GEFFREY CHAUCER**, our famous English poet, who by her had issue, sir **THOMAS CHAUCER**, whose daughter **ALICE** was married to **THOMAS MONTACUTE**, earl of Salisbury, by whom she had no issue, and after to **WILLIAM DE LA POLE**, duke of Suffolk, and had by him **JOHN** duke of Suffolk, and others.

Geffrey Chaucer,
brother-in-law
by marriage to
John duke of
Lancaster.

The above-said **KATHERINE**, eldest daughter of this king of arms, was first married to sir **OTES SWYNFORD**, knight, and after to **JOHN** of Gaunt, the great duke of Lancaster; of whose issue by her is observed to be descended a most royal and illustrious off-spring; videlicet, eight kings, four queens, and five princes of England; six kings, and three queens of Scotland; two cardinals, above twenty dukes, and almost as many dutchesses of the kingdom of England; divers dukes of Scotland, and most of all the now antient nobility of both these kingdoms, besides many other potent princes, and eminent nobility of foreign parts.

ST. G I L E S, C R I P P L E G A T E.

Here, under a large marble stone (whereupon no inscription is at this day remaining, neither any effigies of the deceased left; both of which were inlaid and engraven upon the monument as I was credibly informed) lieth interred the body of Sir **JOHN WRIOTHSELEY**, knight, alias Garter, principal king at arms, father of **WILLIAM WRIOTHSELEY**, York herald; who had issue **THOMAS WRIOTHSELEY**, knight of the Garter, lord chancellor of England, and the first of that surname, earl of Southampton.

His creation was the eighteenth year of the reign of king **ED. IV.** as appears by this his patent following :

7 M

Pat.

Pat. 18 E. D. IV. m 28. part. 2.

Ex arch. turr.
Lond.

• Wrythley.

“ Rex omnibus ad quos, &c. salutem. Scias quod cum non sit novum, set iam diu ab antiquis temporibus usitatum, quod inter ceteros officiales & ministros quos principum lateribus pro eorum magnificencia atque gloria, adherere decet eorum officij armorum cura committitur copiam habere debeat, ut nec tempus bellorum quibus neque pacis sine convenientibus & aptis ministris debeat preteriri. Nos igitur considerationis aciem in laudabilia servicia que delectus nobis JOHANNES WRYTHE *, alias nuper dictus Norrey, rex armorum parcium Borialium regni nostri Anglie, in hijs que officium illud spectare intelliguntur, exercuit, dirigentes, eund. propterea, & non minus ob solerciam & sagacitatem quas in eo satis habemus exploratas, in principalem haraldum & officiarium incliti nostri ordinis Garterij, armorumque regem Anglicorum, ex gracia nostra speciali ereximus, fecimus, constituimus, ordinavimus, creavimus, & coronavimus; ac per presentes erigimus, facimus, constituimus, ordinamus, creamus, & coronamus, ac ei officium illud, nec non nomen le Garter, stilum titulum libertates & pre-eminencias, hujusmodi officio conveniencia & concordancia, ac ab antiquo consueta, damus et concedimus, ac ipsum in eisdem realiter inuestimus. Habend. occupand. et exercend. officium illud, ac nomen, stilum, titulum et pre-eminencias predict. eidem JOHANNI pro termino vite sue, cum omnibus juribus, proficiis, commoditatibus & emolumentis eidem officio qualitercumque debet. pertinen. siue spectan. Et ulterius concessimus et per presentes concedimus prefato JOHANNI in regem armorum Anglicorum ut prefertur erect. Quadraginta libras per annum ratione et causa officij illius. Precipiend. eidem JOHANNI singulis annis durante vita sua, pro vadijs, et feodis officii predicti, de parva customa nostra, in portu civitatis nostre London. per manus customariorum siue collectorum custuine predict. in portu predicto pro tempore existen. ad terminos sancti MICHAELIS et pasche per equales porciones, una cum tali liberatura vesture, qualem, et eisdem modo et forma prout aliquis alius hujusmodi rex armorum siue principalis haraldus tempore domini EDWARDI nuper regis Anglie tertij progenitoris nostri habuit et percepit. Habend. & precipiend. annuatim liberaturam hujusmodi, eidem JOHANNI singulis annis ad terminum vite sue ad magnam garderobam nostram per manus custodis eiusdem pro tempore existentis. Eo quod expressa mencio de vere valore annuo premissorum, seu alicuius eorum, aut de alijs donis siue concessionibus eidem JOHANNI per nos ante hec tempora fact. in presentibus minime fact. existit. Aut aliquo statuto, actu, ordinacione, provisione, seu restrictione in contrarium fact. edit. ordinat. seu provif. Aut aliqua alia re, causa vel materia quacumque non astant. In cujus, &c. Teste R. apud Westm. sexto die Julij per ipsum regem & de data predict.”

Now here I have just occasion given me, to set down the manner of the creation or crowning of Garter, principal king of arms, and of Clarencieux and Norroy, provincial kings of arms; as also the creation of heralds, and pursuivants of arms; which antiently was done by the king, but of later times is performed by the earl marshal, having an especial commission therefore signed by the king for every particular creation. And first I will begin with Garter, and shew what necessities are to be provided for him, at the time he shall be crowned, which are these following:

A book and a sword to be sworn upon.—A crown gilt.—A collar of esseq.—A bowl of wine, which bowl is fee to the new created king.—And a coat of arms of velvet richly embroidered. The

The creation or crowning of Garter, as well antiently, as in those days, was, and is on this manner. I will instance with sir GILBERT DETHICK, knight, who was created Garter principal king of arms, on Sunday the 20th day of April, in the fourth of EDW. VI.

First, the said Garter kneeled down before the king's majesty, and the king's sword was holden on a book, and the said Garter laid his hand upon the book, and also upon the sword; whilst Clarencieux, king of arms, read the oath. And when the oath was read, and the said Garter had kissed the book and the sword, then the said Clarencieux read the letters patents of his office; (which were dated the 29th of April in the year aforesaid.) In the reading whereof, as the words do follow in order, so did the king's majesty first take the cup of wine, and pouring it on his head, named him Garter. After that, his majesty put on him his coat of arms, and the collar of SS about his neck; and lastly, the crown upon head, and so finished the ceremony.

The oath of Garter, principal king of arms, at a chapter held at Greenwich, in the 28th year of king HENRY VIII.

Ye shall take the oath that ye shall obey, first of all, the supreme head of this most noble order, and after him, the other knights of the same; namely, in such things as shall belong to your office, and shall be found reasonable. And because ye be taken in here, as to be privy of council here to be taken; ye shall swear that ye shall be a man of silence, true and faithful in all things here to be done, and shall in no wise disclose any part thereof.

Ye shall swear also, that ye shall faithfully and diligently fulfil, perform and execute all such things as shall be committed, put in credit, or charge unto you. And ye shall diligently inquire of all noble and notable acts of any, and of every of the knights of this most noble order; and ye shall certify the register thereof, that he may the better describe and commend the same to memory.

Moreover, if any knight of this order die, ye shall incontinent, upon knowledge thereof, cause the sovereign, and after him the other knights, then alive, to be ascertained thereof.

And finally, ye shall swear, that ye shall truly and faithfully use and exercise this same your office. So GOD you help, and this holy Evangely.

The creation of the provincial kings of arms, viz. Clarencieux and Norroy; for which are to be provided,

First, his letters patents.—Item, a book to take his oath upon.—Item, a sword, which is to be drawn, and laid cross on the book.—Item, a crown, which must be set on his head.—Item, a collar of SS about his neck.—Item, a bowl of wine, which must be poured on his head, and that bowl is fee to the new created king.—Item, a coat of arms of velvet richly embroidered.

The manner of the creation of a provincial king of arms.

He shall be brought into the presence of the king, or his earl marshal, or the earl marshal's deputy, by the two other kings, all the heralds and pursuivants following. Then he kneeleth down, while Garter readeth the articles of his oath, holding his hand upon the book and sword. That done, he kisseth the book, and hilts of the sword. Then his patent is read by an herald, and as the words following be read, his coat is first put on by the king, his marshal or deputy, then

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

then the collar of SS put about his neck, then the crown on his head, and 1 a the bowl of wine poured on his head, calling him by his name, as Clarencieux, or Norroy.

- 1 Investimus—————tunica armorum.
- 2 Erigimus—————collari.
- 3 Coronamus—————appositione corone.
- 4 Et nomen ei imponimus N.

The oath of the king of arms at the time when he shall be crowned.

Ye shall swear by the oath that ye received when yee were created herald, and by the faith that ye owe vnto the king our soueraigne lord, whose armes you beare, that you shall truly keepe such things as bene comprised in these articles following:

First, whensoever the king shall command you to doe any message to any other king, prince, estate, or any other person out of this realme; or to any person, of what estate, degree, or condition he bee within the same, that ye shall doe it as honourable and truly as your wit and reason can serue you; and as greatly to the aduantage of our soueraigne lord the king, and this his realme, and true report bring againe to his highnesse of your messages, and as neere to the charge to you committed, in word, and in substance, as your said reason may attaine vnto. Alway keeping your selfe secret for any manner of motion, saue to such persons as ye be commanded to vtter your charge vnto.

Secondly, ye shall doe your true deuoir euery day to be more cunning than other in the office of armes, so that ye may bee the better furnished to teach other in the office of armes vnder you, and execute with more wisdom and eloquence, such charges as our sovereign lord, or any nobleman of this realm, shall lay vnto you, by vertue of the office the which his highnesse will elect you to at this time. Discovering in no wise that ye are charged to keepe close, vnlesse it be preiudiciall vnto the king our soueraigne lord, and to his realme.

Thirdly, ye shall doe your full diligence to have knowledge of all the noble gentlemen within your marches, which should beare coates in the field, in the seruice of our soueraigne lord, his lieutenants, officers, or commissioners, and them with their issues truly to register, and such armes as they beare with their differences due in armes to bee given, and to enquire if any of them hold by any seruice, as by knights fee, whereby they should doe the king our soueraigne lord seruice in the defence of this his realme, which also ye shall truly and indifferently note and register.

Fourthly, ye shall not be strange to teach pursuiuants or heralds, ne to ease them in such doubts concerning the office of armes as they shall moue you vnto, and such as cannot be eased by you, ye shall shew to the constable or marshall; or if any pursuiuants aske any doubt of you, yee shall aske him first whether he haue desired any of the heralds to instruct him in the same; and if hee say nay, ye shall limit him to one of them, or ease him if you can. And if you cannot, to moue the said cause to the next chapter, and if the said doubt be not there determined, by the said chapter, then to shew it to the constable or marshall. Also ye shall keepe duly in your marches (if ye be present in the precincts thereof) your chapters, to the encrease of cunning in the office of armes, and the doubts that there cannot bee eased, ye shall moue vnto the constable or marshall.

Fifthly,

Fifthly, ye shall obserue and keepe to your cunning and power, all such oathes as ye made when ye were created herald; to the honour and worship of nobles, and integritie of living. Namely, in eschuing of dislandered places and persons reproached, and to bee more ready to excuse than to blame any noble person, vnles ye be charged to say the sooth by the king, constable, or marshall, in place iudiciall. And also yee shall promise truly to register all acts of honour in manner and forme as they bee done, as farre forth as your cunning and power may extend. So help you God and the holy euangelles, and by the crosse of this sword, that longeth to knighthode.

Necessaries to be provided for the creation of an herald of arms.

First, a book, whereon he must take his oath: Item, a sword, which must be drawn. Item, his letters patents, which must be ready by an officer. Item, a collar of SS of silver, to put about his neck. Item, a bowl of wine to pour upon his head, which bowl the new herald is to have. Item, his coat of arms, which must be fatten embroidered, and enriched with gold.

The manner of the herald's creation.

The herald of arms is brought into the presence of the king or his earl marshal, or the earl marshal's deputy, by two of the eldest heralds, the kings of arms going before them, and all the heralds and pursuivants following, all making their due reverence. Then he kneeleth down, and his oath being read by garter, he sweareth to the contents by kissing both the book and crosse of the sword hilt. The patent is read by one of the heralds, and at investimus, the king or the earl marshal turneth the coat-sleeves to the sides, and putteth the collar of SS about his neck, whereby he is created an esquire; but of late times the coat is carried in by an herald of arms, and after by him presented to the earl marshal, who immediately investeth the new herald therewith; and at nomen imponimus, he poureth the wine upon his head, and calleth him by his name, as Lancaster, or otherwise, as his office doth require.

The oath of the herald at the time of his creation before his sovereign.

First, ye shall sweare that ye shall be true to the most high and mighty prince the king, our soveraigne lord. And if you haue any knowledge, or hear any imagination of treason, or language, or words that might sound to the derogation or hurt of his estate and highnesse (which God defend) ye shall in that case as hastily, and as soone as it is to you possible, discover and shew it vnto his highnesse, or to his noble and discreet councell: and to conceal it in no wise.

Also, ye shall promise and sweare that ye shall bee conuersant, and seruiceable to all gentlemen, to doe their commands to their worship and knighthood, by your good counsell that God hath sent you, and euer ready to offer your seruice vnto them.

Also ye shall promise and sweare to be secret, and to keepe the secrets of knights, esquires, ladies, and gentlewomen, as a confessor of armes; and not to discover them in any wise, except it bee for treason, as it is before said.

Also ye shall promise and sweare, if fortune fall you in diuers lands and countries wherein you goe or ride, that you finde any gentleman of name, and of armes, that hath lost his goods in worship and knighthood, in the kings seruice,

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

or in any other place of worship, and is fallen into pouertie, ye shall aide, support, and succour him in that ye may, and if he aske you of your good to his sustenance, ye shall giue him part of such good as G o d hath sent you, to your power, and as you may beare.

Also ye shall promise and sweare, if you be in any place, that you heare any language between party and party, that is not worshipfull, profitable, nor vertuous, that you keepe your mouth close, and report it not forth, but to their worship, and the best.

Also ye shall promise and sweare, if so be you be in any place, that you hear any debate or language dishonest betweene gentleman and gentlewoman, the which ye be priuy to, if so be ye be required by prince, iudge, or any othere to beare witnesse, vnlesse that the law will needs compell you so to doe: you shall not without licence of both parties; and when yee haue leave, ye shall not for any fauour, loue, or awe, but say the sooth to your knowledge.

Also ye shall promise and sweare, to be true and secret to all gentlewomen, widdowes, and maydens, and in case that any man would doe them wrong, or force them, or disinherit them of their liuelyhood, and they have no good to pursue them for their right to princes, or iudges, if they require you of supportation, ye shall support them, with your good wisdome and counsell to princes and iudges.

Also ye shall promise and sweare, that you shall forsake all places of dishonesty, the play of hazardy, and the common haunt of going vnto tauerns, and other places of debates, eschuing vices, and taking you to vertues to your power. This article, and all other articles aboue said, ye shall truly keepe, so G o d you helpe, and holydoome, and by this booke, and crosse of this sword, that belongeth to knighthood.

Things necessary to be provided for the creation of a pursuivant at arms.

First, a book, whereon he must take his oath. Item, his letters patents which must be read by an officer. Item, his coat of arms of dammask embroidered. Item, a bowl of wine to be poured on his head, and that bowl is to be taken by the new pursuivant of arms.

The manner of the pursuivant's creation.

The pursuivant of arms shall be brought into the presence of the king (or his earl marshal, or the earl marshal's deputy) between two of the eldest pursuivants, and kneel down before him, laying his hand upon the book, garter principal king of arms reads the oath under written; and so he kisseth the book. Then his letters patents shall be read by an herald, and when he saith creamus, the king or the earl marshal putteth on his coat of arms, with the sleue before. And when he saith, nec non nomen vulgariter, &c. the king, or the earl marshal, poureth the wine upon his head, calling him by his name, as Portcullis, or otherwise, as his office requireth.

The advertisement and oath of a pursuivant of arms at the time of his creation.

First ye shall sweare that ye shall be true to the most high, most mighty, and most excellent prince the king, our soveraigne lord. And if you haue any knowledge, or heare any imagination of treason, or language, or word, that shall sound
to

to the derogation or hurt of his estate and highnesse (which God defend) ye shall in that case as hastily, and as soone, as it is to you possible, discover and shew it to his highnesse, or to his noble and discreet counsell.

Also ye shall dispose you to be lowly, humble, and serviceable to all estates universall that christian bene, not lying in waite to blame, ne hurt none of the said estates in any thing that may touch their honours.

Also ye shall dispose you to bee secret and sober in your port, and not too busie in language, ready to commend, and loath to blame; and diligent in your service, eschuing from vices, and taking you to vertues, and true in your reports, and so to exercise, while ye be in the office of a pursuivant, that your merits may cause your more preferring in the office of armes in time comming.

All such articles and things as belongeth to a pursuivant of armes to keepe, you shall well and truly obserue and keepe. So helpe you God, and hollydome, and by this booke.

A catalogue, shewing what kings of arms were in former ages, and now out of use in this realm: as also the succession of the kings heralds, and pursuivants of arms have from antient times to this present day succeeded one another.

And first, the succession of the principal kings of arms.

GARTER is the principal king of arms (as I have written before) and goeth first as the only ring-leader of them all: not so much for the antiquity of his creation, as for the supereminence of the order of the garter: for he was but instituted by K. HENRY V. His peculiar office is (which partly you may read in his oath) with all dutiful service to attend upon the knights of the garter at their solemnities: to advertise them who are chosen of their new election, to call them to be enstalled at Windsor; to cause their arms to be hanged up upon their seats, and to marshal the funeral rites and ceremonies of them, as also of the greater nobility, as of princes, dukes, marquises, earls, viscounts, and barons: and to do many other services unto the king and state.

Garter, principal king of arms.

The privileges of Garter king of arms, his goods and servants, as appeareth in the black-book of the most honorable order of the garter. Whereof this antient institution following is enregistered:

“Hij tres hujus ordinis officiales scriba, videlicet, garterus rex armorum, & hostiarius ab atra virga nuncupatus; ipsi cum suis tam rebus quam ministris in suis officijs permanentibus sub perpetua supremi protectione ac propugnaculo securè durabunt. Vnde si quævis injuria seu violentia ipsis inferatur, vel ab eis qui supremo subiecti sunt, vel externis quoties causas suas arbitrio supremi submittent, ipse cum sodalibus exhibebit eis iusticiam aut exhibendam ex æquo et congruo procurabit. Si vero pars aduersa causam suam supremo submittere detracabit ipse cum commilitonibus eum erga officiales hos animum habebit, vt ipsorum causam quoad iustum atque æquum erit cum debito favore tueri velit.”

Sir WILLIAM BRUGGE or BRUGGES knight, was the first king of the name GARTER, in the reign of HENRY V, as aforesaid; his patent was confirmed by HENRY VI in the four and twentieth year of his reign, as it is in the patent rolls of that year, the eleventh membrane.

In arch. Turr. Lond.

JOHN SMERT succeeded sir WILLIAM BRUGGE in the said office patent; ann. 39 HEN. VI, membr. 14. In the fourteenth of EDWARD IV, he was employed with a defiance to the French K. LEWIS XI; the which no little abashed

abashed the said king. Yet nevertheless following the said officer of arms directions, obtained by that means a peace where he much coveted. And EDWARD IV. as willingly assented, because he was deceived by the duke of Burgundy and the constable of France, who failed them in their promised aids. The French king gave unto the said king of arms upon his return three hundred French crowns, and a piece of velvet of thirty yards long.

The next was sir JOHN WRYTHE or WRIOTHESLEY, here interred, and created as aforesaid.

This sir JOHN WRIOTHESLEY, ann. 23 EDWARD I quarti, was employed into Scotland, and with him Northumberland herald, with letters of procuracy, signed and sealed by the king his master, to redemand divers great sums of money which had been disbursed to JAMES III, king of Scots, upon a promise of marriage intended to have been made between the prince of Scotland and lady CECILY, daughter of K. EDWARD IV, who in that treaty having the liberty of refusal, thereupon redemanded the foresaid sums by his said procurators.

Next to him sir THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY created in the time of HENRY VII.

This Sir THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY in the 19th of HENRY VIII, was joined ambassador with viscount LISLE (the natural son to K. EDWARD IV.) and others, who carried the garter to the french king, FRANCIS I.

He who succeeded him was sir THOMAS WALL, knight, created ann. 26 HEN. VIII.

Sir CHRISTOPHER BAKER, knight of the Bath, created garter, ann. 28 HEN. VIII, 1536.

Sir GILBERT DETHICK, knight, was preferred to the office of garter, the fourth of EDWARD VI. He died in the year 1584.

This sir GILBERT DETHICK was joined ambassador with the marquiss of Northampton, to carry the garter to the French king, HENRY II, ann. 5 EDW. VI. And the like for the same purpose to the prince of Piedmont, with EDWARD lord CLYNTON; and also with the lord HUNSDEN to the French king, CHARLES IX: and with the earl of Suffex, to the emperor MAXIMILIAN; and likewise with the lord WILLOUGHBY to FREDERICK king of Denmark.

Sir WILLIAM DETHICK, knight, was crowned garter in the eight and twentieth year of queen ELIZABETH; he was deposed the first year of K. JAMES. This sir WILLIAM DETHICK lieth buried in Pauls, near unto sir PAYNE ROET, under a large marble-stone. Whereupon this inscription following is engraven:

Hic . . . in domino, GULIELMUS DETHICK, eques auratus, filius & heres GILBERTI DETHICK, equitis aurati. Qui ambo fuerunt garterij principales reges armorum Anglicorum. Hic anno 1584. ætat. 84. ille anno 1612. erat. suæ 70. in domino obdormierunt.

And after his deposing sir WILLIAM SEGAR, knight (now living, ann. 1631,) was created garter; he hath written a learned book called Honour Militarie and Ciuill.

A succession of the provincial kings of arms.

Provincial kings of arms are, at this day, only two, CLARENCIEUX, and NORROY. CLARENCIEUX was ordained by EDWARD IV: for he obtaining the dukedom of Clarence by the death of GEORGE his brother, who was secretly

secretly murdered in the Tower of London, made the herald who properly belonged to the duke of Clarence, a king at arms, and called him CLARENCIUS, or CLARENCIEUX: but in whose time, or upon what occasion, this name and office of CLARENCIEUX began, I do not find, saith sir HENRY SPELMAN, Gloss. lit. H. but certainly it was of greater antiquity than from EDWARD IV, and might be called South-roy, of his province of South, as North-roy or Norroy of the north parts. His proper office is to marshal and dispose the funerals of all the lesser nobility, as knights and esquires, through the realm on the south side of Trent.

The office of NORROY (the time nor the reason of his creation and title I do not know) is the same on the north side of Trent, that CLARENCIEUX hath on this side, as may well appear by his name, signifying the northern king, or king of the north parts.

These two (saith MILES) have by charter power to visit the noblemen's families, to set down their pedigrees, to distinguish their arms, and in the open market-place to reprove such as falsely take upon them nobility or gentry. And to order every man's exequies and funerals, according to their dignity, and to appoint unto them their arms or ensigns.

The names, surnames, and several adjuncts of the kings of arms, according to the foresaid catalogue, beginning at EDWARD I, and continued to these times.

EDWARD I. Jaques Hedingley in the time of king Edward I, was king of arms by the name of Guyon.—Sir Payne Rowet in the reign of Edward III, was king of arms by the name of Guyon—John March was king of arms, by the name of Norroy, 2. pars pat. ann. 9 Ric. II. membr. 21.—Richard del Brugge, otherwise called Lancaster, was king of arms for the north in the time of Henry IV, and in the first of Henry V.—William Tyndall in the time of the foresaid Henry IV, was king of arms by the name of Lancaster.

. in the time of Henry V, was king of arms by the name of Agincourt.—William Horsley, alias Clarencieux.—John Kiteby, alias Ireland.—John Wrexworth Guyon. Kings of arms in the reign of K. Henry V.

HENRY VI, John Ashwell, Lancaster.—Thomas More, Guyon.—Roger Leigh, Clarencieux.—John Wrythe, Norroy.—Thomas Collyer, Ireland. Henry VI.

EDWARD IV, John Mowbrey, Clarencieux. William Hawkeslow Guyon. Edward IV. Sir Thomas Holme, knight, Clarencieux.—John Ferrant March.—John Moore, Norroy.

Officio heraldi regis armorum partium borialium regni Anglie perefignationem Johannis Wrythe, alias dicti Gartere vacante rex constituit Johannem More ac dictum Windesore, heraldum regem que armorum partium Borialium regni Anglie, & imponit ei nomen vulgare Norroy pro termino vite sue. Teste rege apud W. 9 Julii, 2 pars pat. ann. 18. Edw. IV. membr. 4.

Richard Ashwell, Ireland.—William Ballare, March.

In Edward the Fifth's time no officers were created.

RICHARD III, Richard Champney, Gloucester, 1 Ric. III.—Walter Belling Ireland. Richard III.

HENRY VII, Roger Macado, Clarencieux.—Thomas Tonge, Norroy.—William Carlile, Norroy.—John Young, Norroy.—Thomas Tonge, Clarencieux.—Thomas Bevolt, Norroy. Kings in the reign of Henry VII.

Henry VIII. HENRY VIII. Thomas Wall, Norroy.—Thomas Bevolt, Clarencieux, who in the fourteenth of HENRY the eighth, was employed to defy the French king; and in the nineteenth of HENRY the eighth, to defy the emperor CHARLES the fifth; which he performed with great grace, as may appear in the Spanish story, and received liberal gifts.—John Joyner, Norroy.—Thomas Hawley, Norroy.—Thomas Hawley, Clarencieux.—Christopher Barker, Norroy.—William Fellow, Norroy.—Gilbert Dethick, Norroy.

In the reign of Edward VI. EDWARD VI. William Harvey, Norroy.—Bartholomew Butler, Ulster.
In the reign of queen Mary. Queen MARY. William Harvey, Clarencieux, 1556, obiit 1566.—Laurence Dalton, Norroy, 1556, obiit 1561.

In the reign of queen Elizabeth. QUEEN ELIZABETH. William Flower, Norroy, 1561, obiit 1588.—Nicholas Narboon, Ulster.—Robert Cook, Clarencieux, 1566. He was employed with the earl of DARBY for carrying of the Garter to the french king, HENRY III. ann. 1584, obiit anno 1592.—Edmund Knight, Norroy, 1592, obiit 1593.—Richard Leigh, Clarencieux, 1594, obiit 1597. Sept. 23.—William Camden, Clarencieux, 39 Queen ELIZABETH, 1597, who died the 9th of November 1623, aged 74, as appears by this inscription following upon his funeral monument in the abbey of Westminster, where he lieth buried:

Qui fide antiqua, et opera assidua Britannicam
Antiquitatem indagavit,
Simplicitatem innatam honestis studiis
excoluit.

Animi solertiam candore illustravit
GULIELMUS CAMDENUS, ab ELIZABETHA R:
Ad regis armorum Clarencii titulo
Dignitatem euocatus.

Hic spe certa resurgendi in CHRISTO
S E

Obiit Anno Domini 1623. 9 Nouembris
Etatis suæ 74.

I have read this ogdoasticon following, penned (but by whom I know not) to the honor of our antiquary CAMDEN, and in the praise of his book.

Londinum CAMDENE tibi dedit æthera et auram,
Ingenii cultum præbuit Oxonium.

Historicum Occidui, delubra, monastica, templa
Reddunt, materies terra Britanna fuit

Londinum, Oxonium, delubra, et terra Britanna
CAMDENI pulchro nobilitata libro.

Postque magisque ergo; delubra, & terra Britanna
Claret Londinum claret & Oxonium.

This learned reviver of antiquities wrote a chorographical description of the most flourishing kingdoms of England, Scotland and Ireland, and the islands adjoining, out of the depth of antiquity. As also the famous history of queen ELIZABETH, the mirror of all princes of the world. There is likewise another book said to be of his penning, called Remaines, concerning Britain, but especially England, and the inhabitants thereof.

In the reign of king James.

JAMES. Sir Richard Saint George, knight, Norroy.—Sir Richard Saint George, knight, Clarencieux, a gentleman ever ready to give me his best furtherance in this work, created the 23d of December, 1623, and now living,
1631,

1631.—Sir John Borough, knight, a learned gentleman, created Norroy, the said 23d of December, 1623.

Heralds of arms, their names, surnames, and additions, from former times to this present year.

These heralds at this day are only six, which by the names of their additions, are Lancaster, Richmond, Chester, Somerset, York, Windsor. These are created to attend dukes in martial executions, and in all things endeavor themselves for the defence of their society.

First, I find a herald by his addition called Wales, 15 Julij, 2 pars pat. ann. 17 Ric. II. m. 13. And afterwards he was called Piercy herald, 6 Augusti, ann. 2 Hen. IV. As also one Bardolfe, herald of arms, ann. 22 Ric. II. And Windsor herald confirmed, ann. 3. Ric. II. In arch. terr. Lond.

Heralds in the reign of king HENRY V.

William Bruges, alias Chester, afterwards Garter.—William Horsley, alias Leopard, afterwards Ireland.—John Wrexworth, alias Exeter, afterwards Guyon.—Nicholas Serby, alias Leopard.—John Hofwell, alias Clarence.—William Boys, alias Exeter.—Giles Waster, alias Mowbray.—John Ashwell, alias Leopard, afterward Lancaster, king of arms.

Heralds in the reign of king HENRY VI.

Thomas More, alias Windsor, afterward Guyon.—Roger Legh, Chester, afterwards Clarencieux.—John Wrythe, or Wriothesley, Leopard herald, and afterwards Garter, as afore said.—Thomas Collier Clarence, afterward Ireland.—John Mowbray, Exeter, afterward Clarencieux.—Robert Ashwel, Windsor.—William Hawkeslow, afterward Guyon.—John Horsley, Mowbray.—James Billet, Chester.—John Mallet, Clarence.—Richard Stanton, Chester.—Robert Dunham, Exeter.

Heralds in the time of EDWARD IV.

James Collier, Lancaster. — John Ferrant, Windsor, afterward March. — John More, Chester, afterward Norroy. — Roger Mallet, Falcon. — Richard Ashwell, Lancaster, afterward Ireland. — Thomas Tonge, Richmond, afterward Norroy. — Henry Franke, York. — William Carlile, Richmond, afterward Norroy. — Richard Champney, Falcon, afterward Gloucester. — Roger Stamford, Chester. — Richard Slafke, Windsor.

In the time of EDWARD V. murdered in the Tower, whose reign was but ten weeks and four days, no officers of arms were created.

In the time of RICHARD III.

Roger Bromley, Chester, 1 Ric. III. — John Waters, York, 1 Ric. III.

In the reign of HENRY VII. these heralds following :

John Young, Windsor, alias Norroy. — Thomas Beuolt, Lancaster, afterward Norroy, and lastly, Clarencieux. — Thomas Waters, Carlyle. — Rowland Playnford, York. — Robert Browne, Richmond. — Thomas Wall, Richmond, afterward Windsor, then Norroy. — William Jennyns, Lancaster. — William Tyndall, Lancaster. — Ralph Lagysse, York. — John Joyner, Richmond, afterward Norroy. In

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

In the time of HENRY VIII. created as followeth :

Thomas Hawley, Carlile, afterward Norroy.—Thomas Wall, Windsor, afterward Norroy, as before.—Christopher Barker, Richmond, and next Garter.—John Ponde, Somerset.—William Fellow, Lancaster, after that Norroy — Thomas Byfeley, York.—William Hastings, Somerset.—Allan Dagnall, York.—Randolfe Jackson, Chester.—Richard Crook, Windsor.—Leonard Warcopp, Carlile.—Charles Wriothesley, Windsor.—Thomas Mylner, Lancaster.—John Narboone, Richmond.—Thomas Traheyron, Somerset.—Bartholomew Butler, York, afterwards Ulster. — Fulk ap Howell, Lancaster. — Richard Radclyffe, Somerset.—Gilbert Dethick, Richmond, after that Norroy, then Garter.—William Harvey, Somerset, afterwards Clarencieux. — William Flower, Chester, afterwards Norroy.

This Chester attended the embassy sent by the marquis of Northampton, when he carried the Garter to the French king, HENRY II. anno 5 EDWARDI sexti.

In the time of EDWARD VI.

Laurence Dalton, Richmond, afterward Norroy.—Edmond Atkin, Somerset.

In queen MARY's reign.

Martin Marolfe, York, 1st of her reign, obiit 1563, the 5th of ELIZABETH.—Nicholas Tubman, Lancaster.—Nicholas Narboone, Richmond, afterward Ulster.

Heralds created in the happy reign of queen ELIZABETH.

John Cooke, Lancaster, 1st ELIZ. 1558, employed to attend the earl of Leicester, lieutenant and governor general of queen ELIZABETH's forces in the low countries.—Robert Cooke, Chester, 4 ELIZ. 1562, and next, Clarencieux.—Richard Turpyne, Windsor, 7 ELIZ. 1564.—William Colborne, York, 7 ELIZ. 1564.—Hugh Cotgrave, Richmond, 9 ELIZ. 1566.—John Hart, Chester herald, 9 ELIZ. who wrote a book of the English orthography, imprinted ann. Dom. 15 —Ralph Langman, York, 10 ELIZ. 1567.—William Dethick, York, 12 ELIZ. 1569; and next of all Garter; 28 ELIZ. 1586. In the time of his being York herald, he was employed to attend the embassy sent by the earl of Suffex to carry the Garter to the emperor MAXIMILIAN. And afterwards was joined ambaffador with the the earl of Shrewsbury to carry the Garter to the french king, HENRY.—Robert Glover, Somerset, 14 ELIZ. 1571, a man he was of infinite industry, and incredible pains, a man of an excellent wit and learning; witness that catalogue of honor, begun by himself in Latin, and finished by his kinsman THOMAS MILLES, in which he undertook to clear the descents, and royal pedigrees of our kings and nobility. He attended the embassy sent by the earl of Derby, which carried the Garter to the french king HENRY the third, and was princely rewarded. He died 10th April, 1588, aged 45 years, and lieth buried in St. Giles's church, Cripplegate, to whose memory a monument is there erected, whose inscription you may read in STOWE's survey.—Edmund Knight, Chester, 17 ELIZ. 1574, afterward Norroy, ann. 34 ELIZ. 1592, as before.—Nicholas Dethicke, Windsor, 26 ELIZ. 1583, obiit January, 1596. —Richard Lee, Richmond, 27 ELIZ. 1584, afterwards Clarencieux. —Nicholas Paddy, Lancaster, 31 ELIZ. 1588.—Humphrey Hales, York, 30 ELIZ. 1587, obiit January

January 16, 1591. — William Segar, Somerset, 31 Eliz. 1588, afterwards Norroy, then Garter, ut supra. — James Thomas, Chester, 34 Eliz. 1592, March 26. — Ralph Brooke, Yorke, 34 Eliz. 1592, March 16. — William Camden, Richmond, afterwards Clarencieux, ut supra. — John Raven, Richmond. — Thomas Lant, Windsor. — Robert Treswell, Somerset, was employed to attend upon the embassy sent by the earl of Nottingham, to Philip III, king of Spain, to receive his oath for the peace, in anno 1604. — Richard St. George, Windsor, then Norroy, and now Clarencieux. — Francis Thinne, Lancaster, a gentleman, painful and well deserving in his office whilst he lived. — William Penfon, Chester, 1 Jacobi 1602. — Samuel Thompson, Windsor. — Ingenious Nicholas Charles (as Milles calls him) whose judicious knowledge in pedigrees and arms shewed learning to live in heraldry. — William Penfon, Lancaster, 10 Decemb. 1613. — Thomas Knight, Chester. — Sir Henry St. George, Richmond, was sent joint ambassador with the lord Spence, and sir Peter Young, to invest the now king of Sweden with the order of the garter, who honored him with the degree of knighthood: and granted an honorable augmentation unto his arms, being the three crowns of Sweden. He was also employed into France, and from thence attending our now queen when she came over, in the first year of his majesty's reign. — Henry Chitting, Chester 1618. — John Borough, Mowbray, extraordinary, 23 Dec. 1623, and created the same day Norroy. — Augustine Vincent, Windsor, who died the . . . of . . . 1625, Of whom I have spoken elsewhere, and whose loss I do still lament; he left to future posterity a book which he called, A Discovery of Errors, published by Ralph Brooke, York herald. — William le Neve, Mowbray, herald extraordinary. — John Philipott, Somerset.

William le Neve, aforesaid York. This William le Neve, York herald, was employed into France the first year of his majesty, and from thence attended our queen into England; who, with sir Henry St. George, Richmond herald, were royally rewarded by her majesty, with the gift of a thousand French crowns. He was also employed to attend upon his majesty's embassy which was sent in the year 1629, unto the French king, Lewis XIII, and at the ceremonies done thereat, he there performed his office in his coat of arms, as appeareth in a French relation lately printed; at his return from thence the king rewarded him with a chain of gold of good value, and a medal of his portraiture: and further gave him his royal letters mandatory, unto all his officers and subjects, therein signifying that (let me use part of the king's own words) *le sieur Guillaume le Neve escuyer herault darmes du roy de la grand Bretagne (nostre trescher, et tresaimé bon frere et beau frere) par luy envoyé vers nous pour faire sa dicte charge d'herault d'armes aux ceremonies du serment de la paix faicte entre nous & nostre dict frere, de la quelle il sest dignement acquitté a nostre contentement, seu retournant vers son maistre. Nous voulons, nous mandons et trefexpressément enjoignons par an presens signees de nostre main, &c.* Commanding by the said instrument all his said officers and subjects to give the said herald all manner of aid, and assistance in his return, or not to molest or trouble him in his free passage or transportation of any of his goods. And therein also prayed, and required all princes and states to do the like, as a due unto heralds so employed: and as they would have him to do the like at their request. But no earthly powers can command the merciless ragings of the sea. For the said herald in his return was ship-wrecked upon the coast of Dover, and very dangerously escaped with the loss of most part of his goods; excepting the foresaid chain and medal which after two

ANTIEN FUNÉRAL MONUMENTS

days remaining in the sea was washed up on shore, even in view of the place where he then remained.

In this catalogue I observe that Thomas Holingsworth, York herald, and William Wriothesley, York herald (son of the foresaid sir John Wriothesley garter) and others are omitted, which with all other omissions in this particular discourse, I refer to the judicious reformation of the college of heralds.

Pursuivants of arms, their names, surnames, and additions, from the first of Henry V, to this present time, with their advancements, from pursuivants extraordinary, to ordinary, from ordinary, to heralds, from heralds to kings of arms, or otherwise.

John Wrexworth, first Antelope extraordinary, secondly, Bluemantle, thirdly, Exeter, fourthly Guyon, king of arms.—Nicholas Serby, Falcon ext. Rougecroix, Leopard, herald of arms.—John Hafwell, Wallingford, Bluemantle, Clarence.—William Boys, Antelope extr. Rougecroix, Exeter.—Giles Waster, Falcon extr. Rougecroix, Mowbray.—John Ashwell, Cadran ext. Blewmantle, Leopard.—Thomas Moore, Antelope extr. Bluemantle, Guyon.—Thomas Browne, Falcon extr. obiit.—Roger Leigh, Wallingford, Rougecroix, Clarencieux.—John Wrythe, or Wriothesley, here interred, Antelope extraordinary, Rougecroix, Leopard, Norroy, Garter.—Thomas Collier, Falcon ext. Bluemantle, Clarence, Ireland.—John Mowbrey, Cadran ext. Rougecroix, Exeter, Clarencieux.

Pursuivants of arms created in the reign of Henry VI.

Robert Ashwell, first Antelope extr. secondly, Rougecroix, thirdly, Windsor.—William Haukeslow, Wallingford, Bluemantle, Leopard, Guyon.—John Horsley, Falcon, Bluemantle, Mowbray.—James Billet, Antelope, Rougecroix, Chester.—John Mallet Falcon, Rougecroix, Clarence.—Richard Stanton, Wallingford, Bluemantle, Chester.—Robert Durham, Falcon, Rougecroix, Exeter.—Thomas Holme, Falcon, Clarencieux.—James Collyer, Cadran, Bluemantle, Lancaster.—John Ferrant, Wallingford, Bluemantle, March.—John Moore, Antelope, Rougecroix, Chester, Norroy.—Roger Mallet, Falcon, Bluemantle, Falcon herald.—Richard Ashwell, Cadran, Rougecroix, Lancaster, Ireland.—Thomas Tonge, Antelope, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy.

Pursuivants of arms created in the reign of Edward IV.

Henry Franke, first Comfort, secondly, Bluemantle, thirdly, York.—William Carlile, Falcon, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy.—Richard Champney, Callis, Bluemantle, Falcon, Gloucester.—Roger Stamford, Guynes, Rougecroix, Chester.—Richard Slaske, Comfort, Rougecroix, Windsor.—John Young, Guynes, Bluemantle, Windsor, Norroy.—Thomas Bevolt, Berwick, Rougecroix, Lancaster, Norroy, Clarencieux.—Thomas Waters, Comfort, Rougecroix, Carlile.—Rowland Plainford, Calais, Bluemantle, Yorke.—Robert Browne, Guynes, Rougecroix, Richmond.—Thomas Wall, Calais, Bluemantle, Richmond, Norroy.—William Jennings, Barwicke, Rougecroix, Lancaster.—Roger Bromley, Falcon, Bluemantle, Chester.—John Waters, Roseblanch, Rougecroix, York.

In the short reign of Edward V, none were created.

In

In the reign of Richard III, these pursuivants were created.

Thomas Franke, first Guynes, secondly, Bluemantle. — George Berrey, Comfort, Rougecroix. — Laurence Alford, Roseblanch, Bluemantle.

In the time of Henry VII, were created these following.

William Tyndall, first Guynes, secondly Rougecroix, thirdly Lancaster. — Ralph Lagysse, Calais, Portcullis, York. — John Joyner, Comfort, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy. — Thomas Hawley, Roseblanch, Carlile, Norroy, Clarendieux. — Thomas Hall, Berwick, Rougecroix, Windsor, Garter. — Christopher Barker, Calais, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy, Garter. — John Pond, Hames, Rougecroix, Somerset. — Allen Dagnall, Guynes, extr. — Randolfe Jackson, Montorgill, extr. — Richard Ratcliffe, Bagnes. — Leonard Warcopp, Berwick.

In the time of Henry VIII, created these.

Thomas Hawley, Rougecroix. — Allen Dagnall, first Portcullis in ordinary, secondly, York. — Randolfe Jackson, first Rougecroix in ordinary, secondly, Chester. — Leonard Warcopp, Bluemantle in ordinary, Carlile. — Thomas Wriothesley, Wallingford, and next Garter and knight. — Charles Wriothesley, Berwick, Rougecroix, Windsor. — Richard Crooke, Nottingham, Rougecroix, Windsor. — Thomas Mylner, Calais, Rougecroix, Lancaster. — John Narboone, Bluemantle, Richmond. — Thomas Traheyron, Nottingham, Portcullis in ordinary, Somerset. — Bartholomew Butler, Rougecroix, York, Ulster. — Richard Storke, Rifebanke, obiit. — Foulk ap Howell, Guynes, Rougecroix, Lancaster. — Justinian Barker, Rifebanke, Rougecroix. — Richard Ratcliffe, Calais, Bluemantle, Somerset. — Gilbert Dethicke, Hames, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy, Garter. — William Flower, Guynes, Rougecroix, Chester, Norroy. — Laurence Dalton, Calais, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy. — Edmund Atkinson, Hames, Bluemantle, Somerset. — Simon Newbald, Bullen, obiit. — Martin Marolfe, Calais, York. — Nicholas Tubman, Hames, Lancaster. — Richard Withers, Guines. — Nicholas Narboone, Bullen. — William Lambert, Rifebanke, obiit. — Nicholas Fellow, Calais, obiit. — Henry Ray, Berwick, obiit. — Henry Fellow, Guynes, obiit.

Pursuivants created in the time of Edward VI.

Robert Fayery, Portcullis, obiit. — Simon Newbald, Rougecroix, obiit. — Martin Marolfe, Rougecroix, York. — Nicholas Tubman, Rougecroix, Lancaster. — Richard Withers, Portcullis. — Nicholas Narboone, Bluemantle, Richmond, Ulster.

In the reign of queen Mary, these.

Philip Butler, Attelon, obiit. — Hugh Cotgrave, Rougecroix, Richmond. — John Corke, Portcullis. — William Colborne, Rougecroix, York. — John Hollinsworth, Rifebanke, Bluemantle, obiit.

Pursuivants created in the reign of queen Elizabeth of famous memory, at whose coronation, these pursuivants, heralds, and kings, were officers.

Hugh Cotgrave, Rougecroix. — John Cock, Portcullis. — William Colborne, Rougecroix. — John Hollinsworth, Bluemantle, pursuivants. — Charles Wriothesley, Windsor. — William Flower, Chester. — Edmund Atkinson, Somerset. — Martin Marolfe, York. — Nicholas Tubman, Lancaster. — Nicholas Narboone, Richmond,

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

Richmond, heralds. — Sir William Dethick, Garter. — William Harvey, Clarencieux. — Laurence Dalton, Norroy. — Bartholomew Butler, Ulster, kings. — Edward Merlin, Portcullis, obiit. — Richard Turpin, first Bluemantle, secondly, Windsor. — Ralph Langman, Portcullis, York. — Robert Cooke, Roseblanch, Chester, Clarencieux. — John Hart, Chester. — Nicholas Dethicke, Bluemantle, Windsor, obiit Jan. 1569. — Edmund Knight, Rouge dragon, Chester, Norroy. — William Dethick, Rougecroix, York, Garter. — Robert Glover, Portcullis, Somerset. — Thomas Dawes, Rougecroix, obiit. — Richard Lee, Portcullis, Richmond, Clarencieux. — Nicholas Paddy, Rouge dragon, Lancaster. — Ralph Brooke, Rougecroix, York. — Hunifrey Hales, Bluemantle, York. — William Segar, Portcullis, Somerset, Norroy, Garter, and knight. This sir William Segar being Portcullis pursuivant of arms in the year 1586, was employed by queen Elizabeth to attend the earl of Leicester, being her lieutenant, and governor general of her forces in the low countries. And being Somerset herald was employed to attend the embassy sent by the earl of Shrewsbury to the french king, Henry IV, to receive his oath, and to invest him with the order of the garter. And afterwards being Norroy was joined ambassador with Roger, earl of Rutland, to carry the Garter to Christian the fourth, king of Denmark. As also being Garter, he was employed in the like service, to Maurice, the last prince of Orange, deceased. And lately joined ambassador with the new viscount Dorchester, to carry the Garter to Henry, prince of Orange: in all which services, he hath worthily demeaned himself. — James Thomas, Bluemantle, Chester. — John Raven, Rouge dragon, Richmond. — Thomas Lant, Portcullis, Windsor. — Robert Trefwell, Bluemantle, Somerset. — Thomas Knight, Rougecroix, Chester. — William Smith, Rouge dragon. — Samuel Thompson, Portcullis, Windsor. — Mercury Patten, Bluemantle. — Philip Holland, Rose extraordinary, Portcullis.

Pursuivants of arms, created in the reign of our late dread sovereign lord, K. James, viz.

Philip Holland, Portcullis. — John Guillam, Portsmouth ext. secondly, Rougecroix. This man is best known by an excellent book which he wrote, called The Display of Heraldry. — Henry St. George, Rougerose ext. Bluemantle, Richmond. — Sampson, Leonard, Rougecroix, Bluemantle. — John Philpot, Blanchlion extr. Rouge dragon, Somerset. — Augustine Vincent, Rougerose ext. Rouge dragon, Windsor. — John Bradshaw, Rougerose ext. Rougecroix, Windsor. — John Hamline, Blanchlion extr. — Thomas Thompson, Rouge dragon.

In the reign of our sovereign lord and king now living, these.

Thomas Preston, Portcullis. Who in the year 1630, upon the birth of the right excellent prince Charles, was by his majesty employed to the lords justices of the kingdom of Ireland with his majesty's most gracious letters (according to the antient custom) signifying to that realm that most happy news. Upon whose arrival, the state there made great and large expressions of their joyful hearts for such welcome tidings, worthily receiving and bountifully rewarding the said officer of arms.

George Owen, Rougecroix.

William Ryley, Rougerose extr. created 31 Julii, 1630.

Noblemen and peers of this land, in antient time had their heralds peculiar unto themselves, saith Milles. For Chester the herald, and Falco the pursuivant, lived

lived at the command of the prince of Wales, and served him: Humphrey duke of Gloucester, and earl of Pembroke, had the herald Pembroke, his domestic servant. Richard also duke of Gloucester, having now obtained the kingdom, would needs have his herald Gloucester to be called king of arms for all Wales. Charles Brandon duke of Suffolk, retained Suffolk herald, and Marleon pursuivant. The marquis of Dorchester, kept Groby herald. The earl of Northumberland, Northumberland herald, and Esperance pursuivant. Arthur Plantagenet viscount Lisle, took unto himself Lisle pursuivant, and baron Hastings, Halting pursuivant. But the condition of the servant is made better by the dignity of his lord and master, so these forenamed heralds lived not with like authority or privileges with the kings.

And here now give me leave to speak a little more of the etymology, antiquity, and dignity of heralds in general.

Herald, herold, or herault, dicitur quasi herus altus, a high master: for this officer was of great authority among the Romans, who plurally called them *feciales*, a *faciendo*, quod belli pacisque faciendæ penes eos jus erat, or *fediales* a *foedere faciendo*. And so with us the word signifieth an officer at arms, whose function is to denounce war, to proclaim peace, or otherwise to be employed by the king, in martial messages, or other business; and so they are called *internuncii vel pacis, vel belli ferendi*. Messengers to carry and offer either war or peace.

The etymology, antiquity, and dignity of heralds.

Herald, saith Verstegan, in the title of honors and officers, is merely a Teutonic or Dutch word, and in that tongue and no other, etymology thereof is only to be found.

To begin then with the first syllable thereof, which is Here, though in composition abridged to Her, it is the true and antient Teutonic word for an army, the same that *exercitus* is in Latin; and in that sense it is yet used in Germany. And whereas the Germans do now use Here also for lord, yet antiently they so used it not. And although the Teutonic be more mixed with other strange languages; yet this word Here, as they use it for lord or master, hath crept into their language from *herus* in Latin, after that the Latin tongue became known unto them.

A healt in the Teutonic, is a most courageous person, a champion, or an especial challenger to a fight or combat, of the weapon that such sometime most used, called a healtbard, because it was worn by a healt, we yet, though corruptly, retain the name of holbard, and the Netherlands make it heilbard.

Here-healt by abbreviation herald, as also herald, doth rightly signify, the champion of the army. And (growing to be a name of office) he who hath in the army the especial charge to challenge unto battle or combat: in which sense our name of herald doth nearest approach unto *fecialis* in Latin, as I have touched before.

The *feciales* amongst the Romans, saith one, were priests. For Numa Pompilius (who flourished circa ann. mundi 3283,) the second king of the Romans, divided the institution of divine honor into eight parts, and so instituted and ordained eight several orders of priests; and endowed the college of these *feciales* or heralds with the seventh part of this his sacred constitution. Their college at Rome was composed of twenty heralds, chose out of antient and eminent families, the chief whereof (for excellence) was called *Pater Patratus*, because by being chief of that company, he ought to have children; and his own father yet living. Their chief office was, to take care that the Romans did not com-

Heralds priests
Roffius ant.
Rom. lib. iii.
c. 11.

mence and make unjust war upon any confederate city; and that if any such a city had committed any thing against the conditions of the confederacy, truce, and intercourse, then they were to go as ambassadors, first to challenge their right in mild words; which, if denied, then to proclaim war; *Neque justum aliquod bellum fore censebatur, nisi id per seciales esset indictum*: Neither was any war thought just and lawful, but that which was denounced by these seciales, or heralds.

Heralds of
France of noble
descent.

In France (saith ANDREW FAVINE) herakls have ever been in high esteem, and not only the king of arms, Mont-joy, St. Denis, but also the other heralds, and pursuivants, were of noble extraction; and Mont-joy could not be admitted without making proof of his nobleness by three races, as well of his father's stock, as by his mother's side. There were two thousand pounds of rents in land, and free tenure, allowed for the said Mont-joy particularly, and a thousand pounds of annual pension, besides other rights. As for the other heralds, they have a thousand pounds in pension, with other rights and privileges.

Now for such rights and privileges as were granted to kings of arms and heralds, some do ascribe them to the king and emperor CHARLEMAIGNE; others to ALEXANDER the Great of Macedon, and others to the emperor of Germany, CHARLES king of Bohemia, fourth of that name, nourished from his youth in the court of the father of chevalry, PHILIP DE VALLOIS, king of France, sixth and last of that name, as here followeth the tenor in these words:

The privileges granted to Kings, and heralds of arms, translated out of the French, in the theatre of honor.

“ My soldiers, you are and shall be called heralds, companions for kings, and judges of crimes committed by noblemen, and arbitrators of their quarrels and differences. You must live hereafter exempted from going any more to war, or military factions. Counsel kings for the best, the benefit of the weal-public, and for their honor and royal dignity. Correct all matters vile and dishonest; favor widows, succor orphans, and defend them from all violence. Assist with your council such princes and lords in whose courts you shall abide, freely and without fear, demand whatsoever is needful for you, as food, raiment, and defrayings. If any one of them shall deny you, let them be infamous, without glory or honor, and reputed as criminal of high-treason. In like manner also, have you an especial care, to keep yourselves from vilifying your noble exercise, and the honor wherewith you ought to come near us at all times. See there be no entrance into princes' courts, either of drunkenness, ill-speaking, babbling indiscreetly, flattery, janglery, buffoonery, and such other vices, which soil and shame the reputation of men. Give good example every where, maintain equity, and repair the wrongs done by great men to their inferiors. Remember what privileges we have granted you, in recompence of the painful travels in war, which you endured with us. And let not the honors which we have bestowed on you, be converted to blame and infamy by dishonest living; the punishment whereof we reserve to ourself, and to the Kings of France our successors.”

Seven Danish kings, besides some of Norway and Sweden, have had for their proper appellation the name of Herald, or Harold, which is all one with Heralt, saith VERSTEGAN. So honorable was it accounted of in old time, that to many

many kings thereby were called, in regard, as it appeareth, that themselves might be honored and respected as the most couragious of the army.

Heralds, saith STOW, (out of an old history, written above six hundred years since, which he found in the revestry of treasury of St. Paul's church) be they, which our elders were wont to call Heroes; that is to say, those who were greater, or surpassing all men in majesty, and yet inferior to the gods. For, whom the people of antiquity did perceive to be notable, and surmounting all others in his acts and feats, renowned in virtues, and friendly or gracious unto them; him would they magnify, and exalt in the highest degree, and, as it were, with their good words make him cousin to Jove the omnipotent. Placing such amongst the gods, if it so were, that they had wrought some miraculous feat above the common course of nature. But if there were no such miraculous or wonderful deeds, but that through their virtues they seemed wonderful and honorable, then thought they to call such persons, not altogether gods, nor yet simply men, but invented out a mean word and name for them, calling them Heroes, as it were half-gods, and of this word Heroes or Heros, groweth by corruption of use this name Herald.

In the same place he proves that heralds here in England were as antient as the days of BRUTE (who flourished above 1100 years before the birth of CHRIST) who bare, saith he, gules, two lions rampant endorsed or, according to this piece out of HARDING's chronicle:

He bare of goulis twoo liones of golde
Contre rampant, with golde only creuned,
Which kings of Troy in battaill bare full bold.

The arms of
Brute.

Neither can it be justly said, for all this, that heralds were not known nor in request in this kingdom, but in the time of BRUTE. For even from the instant, that the descendants of ADAM were distinguished into nobles and yeomen, there have been combats, battles, and encounters, and consequently heralds, derived from the body of the nobility.

Now, at the length, let me turn back to the foresaid defunct Sir JOHN WRIOTHESLEY, to whom, and to the rest of the king's heralds and pursuivants of arms, king RICHARD III. in the first year of his reign, granted and gave, by his letters patents, all that messuage, with the appurtenances, called Cold-harbor, in the parish of All-saints the little, in London, freeing them à subsidiis, theoloniis, & omnibus reipub. muneribus. Dated at Westminster the second of March, without fine or fee. How the said heralds departed therewith, saith STOW, I have not read; but in the reign of HENRY VIII. the bishop of Durham's house, near Charing-cross, being taken into the king's hand; CUTHBERT TUNSTALL, bishop of Durham, was lodged in this Cold-harbor.

Cold-harbor
the heralds'
college.

But in my judgment I still digress, or at least wile drive off my reader over long from the knowledge of the time of this man's death, which I cannot set down neither certainly; yet I gather, by circumstances, that it should be about the latter end of the reign of king HEN. the seventh.

Here lieth buried by her husband, ELEANOR, the second wife of the afore-said Sir JOHN WRIOTHESLEY.

Eleanor lady
Wriothesley.

Here lieth buried JOAN, wife to THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY, son to the said Sir JOHN WRIOTHESLEY.

Joan Wriothesley.

Here

John Wriothesley.

Here lieth JOHN WRIOTHESLEY the younger, son to Sir JOHN WRIOTHESLEY and ELEANOR, with others of that family, mentioned by STOW in his survey of London.

Sir Hen. Grey.
Reginald lord
Grey, earl of
Kent.

This church is likewise much honored by the sepultures of Sir HENRY GREY, knight, son and heir to GEORGE GREY, earl of Kent; as also by REGINALD GREY, earl of Kent; of which (their funerals being so near these times) in another place.

ST. BENÉT, PAUL'S WHARF.

Sir Will. Cheney
and Margate,
his wife.

In this church lie entombed the bodies of Sir WILLIAM CHEYNEY, knight, and dame MARGARET his wife, which Sir WILLIAM CHEYNEY, deceased, ann. 1442.

The heralds
office.

The body cor-
porate of the
heralds.

In this parish, and partly, (as I take it) in St. Peter's the Little, is a fair house, sometime belonging to the STANLIES; upon the outward wall whereof are embossed the arms, or rather, if you will, the legs of the ille of Man; for that the STANLIES, honored with the title of earls of Derby, were commonly called kings of Man. This house was built by THOMAS STANLEY, first of that surname, earl of Derby, and so for a long time it was called Derby-house; but at length it being in the tenure of Sir RICHARD SACKVILLE, knight, fallen by mortgage unto him; for which mortgage, THOMAS HOWARD, duke of Norfolk, out of his affection to the office of arms, satisfied the said Sir RICHARD; who thereupon passed it over to queen MARY; and at the instant request of the said duke, she, by her charter, granted it to Sir GILBERT DETHICKE, as then Garter, principal king of arms, who lieth buried in this church; Thomas Hauley, Clarencieux, king of arms of the south parts, William Harvey, Norroy, king of arms of the north parts; and to the other heralds and pursuivants of arms (expressing their titles and order) qui pro tempore fuerint, in perpetuum; ut essent unum corpus corporatum in re, in facto, & nomine: habeantque successionem perpetuam, nec non quoddam sigillum commune. To the end that the said king of arms, and their successors might (at their liking) dwell together, and at convenient times, meet together, speak, confer, and agree among themselves, for the good government of their faculty, and their records might be more safely kept, &c.

Dated the 18th day of July, 1555, PHILIP and MARY the first and third year.

This corporation consists of thirteen in number, whose names and titles at this time, viz. anno 1631, are as followeth:

Sir William Segar, knight, Garter, principal king of arms.—Sir Richard St. George, knight, Clarencieux.—Sir John Borough, Norroy, provincial kings.—William Penfon, Lancaster.—Sir Henry St. George, knight, Richmond.—Henry Chitting, Chester.—John Philipot, Somerset.—William le Neve, York.—John Bradshaw, Windsor, heralds.

Henry Spelman.
gloss. lit. H.

These six heralds, non ab officiorum præstantia, sed è creationis cujusque antiquitate locos obtinet: not from the excellency of their office, but according to the priority of their creation, take pre-eminence.

And to make up the number, there are four pursuivants in this college, helpers and furtherers (likewise) in matters of heraldry, although of an inferior class, viz.

Rogue;

Rouge-crois, so called of the red cross, by which St. George, the tutelar saint of all Englishmen is famed.—Blue-mantle, so called, of a sky-colored coat of arms, Francicæ majestatis, of a French like majesty, assumed by king EDWARD the third.—Rouge-dragon sustaining the shield royal of the English, instituted by king HEN. the seventh.—Port-cullis, of the Port-cullis which the said HEN. the seventh used in his cognizance.

If you would know more of this college, may it please you peruse Sir HEN. SPELMAN'S Glossary, litera H.

ST. MICHAEL'S QUERNE.

Here lieth interred the body of JOHN LELAND, or LEYLAND, native of this honorable city of London, brought up in the universities of England and France, where he greatly profited in all good learning and languages: keeper of the libraries he was to king HENRY the eighth, in which office he chiefly applied himself to the study of antiquities; wherein he was so laborious and exquisite, that few, or none, either before or since, may be with him compared: which will best appear by his new year's gift to the said king HENRY, written in latin, and translated into English by his contemporary companion JOHN BALE, and by him intituled:

John Leland the antiquary.

The laborious journey and serche of JOHAN LEYLANDE, for Englandes antiquities, given of him as a New-yeares gift to kynge HENRY the eyghte, in the thirty seventh year of his reygne.

Leland's Sirena, Leland's new year's gift.

Vbi tuæ celsitudini visum fuit, &c. so it begins in latin. Where as it pleased your hyghnesse upon very iust consideracions to encourage me, by the authority of your most gracious commission, to peruse and diligently to search all the libraries of monasteries and colleges of this your noble realm, to the entent that the monuments of antient writers, as well of other nations, as of your own province, might be brought out of deadly darknes, to lyuely lyght, and to receiue lyke thanks of their posterity, as they hoped for at such time, as they employed their long and great studies to the publike wealthe.

The study of antiquity in Henry VIII.

Yea, and furthermore, that the holy scripture of GOD might both be sincerely taught and learned, all maner of supersticion and crafty coloured doctrine of a rowte of roman bishops totally expelled out of this your most catholique realm: I thinke it now no lesse, than my very dewtie, breuely to declare to your maiestie, what frutes haue spronge of my laborious journey and costly enterprise, both roted vpon your infinite goodnesse and liberalite, qualitees, right highly to be esteemed in al princes, and most specially in yow, as naturally your owne wele knowne proprieties.

The care king Henry had of religion.

First I haue conserued many good authors, the which otherwise had ben like to haue perished, to no small incommode of good letters. Of the which, parte remaine in the most magnificent libraries of your royall palaces. Part also remaine in my custodie, whereby I trust right shortly, so to describe your most noble realme, and to publish the maiesty of the excellent actes of youre progenitors, hitherto fore obscured, bothe for lacke of imprinting of such workes as lay secretly in corners.

The works of antient writers saved and conserued.

The king's libraries augmented.

And also because men of eloquence hath not enterprised to set them forth in a flourishing stile, in some times past not commonly vsed in England of writers, otherwise wele learned, and now in such estimation, that except truth be delicately

The plain style and form of antient writers.

clothed in purple, her written veritees can scant finde a reader. That all the world shall evidently perceiue, that no particular region, may iustly be more extolled, that yours for true nobilitie and vertues at all points renoumed.

Britain, the mother of worthy men, and excellent wits.

Farther more, part of the exemplaries, curiously fought for by me, and fortunately found in sundry places of this your dominion, hath bene emprinted in Germany, and now be in the presses chesely of FROBENUS, that not alonly the Germanes, but also the Italianes themselves, that count as the Grekes ded full arrogantly, all other nacions to be barbarouse and vnlettered, sauing their own, shall haue a direct occasion openly of force to say: That Britannia prima fuit parens, altrix (ado hoc etiam & jure quidem optimo) conseruatric cum virorum magnorum tum maxime ingeniorum: Braine was a mother, a nurse, and a maintainer, not only of worthy men, but also of most excellent wits.

This volume he called Antiphilarchia, written against the ambitious empire, or usurped authority royal of the bishop of Rome. Albertus Pighius, a canon sometime in the cathedral church of Utrecht in the low countries.

And that profite hath risen by the aforesaid journey, in bringing full many things to light, as concerning the vsurped autoritie of the bishop of Rome and his complices, to the manifest and violent derogation of kingly dignite: I refferre my selfe most humbly to your most prudent, learned and high judgement, to discerne my diligence in the long volume, wherein I haue made answer for the defence of your supreme dignity, alonly lening to the strong pillor of holy scripture, against the whole college of the Romanists, cloking their crafty affections and arguments, under the name of one poor PIGNIUS of Vltraieft in Germany, and standing to them as to their only anker hold, against tempests that they know will arise, if truth may be by licens lette in to haue a voyce in the generall counsell.

Le'and's affections toward his country.

Yet herein only I have not pytched the supreme work of my labour wherunto your grace, most like a kinglye patron of all good lernyng, ded animate me. But also considering and expending with my selfe, how great a number of excellent godly wittes and writers, lerned with the best, as the times serued, hath bene in this your region; not onely at such times as the Romane emperors had recourse to it, but also in those daies that the Saxons preuailed of the Britaines, and the Normans of the Saxons, could not but with a feruent zeale, and honest corage, commend them to memory. Els, alas, like to haue bene perpetually obscured, or to haue lightly remembred as vncertaine shaddowes.

Four books of illustrious men, or of the British writers.

Wherfor I knowing by infinite varieties of bookes, and assiduouse reading of them, who hath bene lerned, and who hath written from time to time in this realme, haue digested into four bokes, the names of them, with their liues and monuments of lerning. And to them added this title. De viris illustribus, folowing the profitable example of HIEROME, GANNADIE, CASSIODORE, SEUERYANE, and TRITTEMIE, a late writer. But alway so handling the matter, that I haue more expaciated in this campe, then they ded, as in a thing that desired to be somewhat at large, and to haue ornature. The first boke beginning at the Druides, is deducted vnto the time of the comming of St. AUGUSTINE into England. The second is from the time of AUGUSTINE, vnto the aduente of the Normans. The third from the Normans, to the ende of the moste honourable reigne of the mightie, famous, and prudent prince, HENRY VII your father. The fourth beginning with the name of your majestie, whose glory in lerning, is to the world so clerely knowne, that though emonge the liues of other lerned men, I haue accurately celebrated the names of BLADUD, MULMUTIUS, CONSTANTINUS MAGNUS, SIGEBERT, ALFRIDUS, ALFRIDUS MAGNUS, ATHELSTANE, and HENRY I, kings, and your progenitors.

Learned printers.

genitors. And also ETHELWARD, second sonne to ALFRIDE the great, HUMFRYDE, duke of Glocester, and TIPETOTE earl of Worcestre, yet conferred with your grace, they serue as small lights (if I may freely say my iudgement, your high modesty not offended) in respect of the daye starre.

Now farther to insinuate to your grace, of what matters the writers, whose liues I haue congested into foure bookes, hath treated of. I may right boldly say; that beside the cognition of the foure tongues, in the which, part of them hath excelled, that there is no kinde of liberal science, or any feate concerning learning, in the which they haue not shewed certaine arguments of great felicitie of witte. Yea, and concerning the interpretation of holy scripture, both after the antient forme, and sents the scholasticall trade, they haue reigned as in a certaine excellency.

The wits of the British and English writers exercised in all kinds of good literature.

And as touching historicall knowledge, there hath bene to the number of a full hundreth or mo, that from time to time hath with great diligence, and no lesse faith, wolde to GOD with like eloquence, prescribed the actes of your noble predecessors, and the fortunes of this your realme, so incredibly great, that hee that hath not seane, and throughly redde their workes, can little pronounce in this parte.

A wonderful great number of historiographers of British affairs.

Wherfor, after that I had perpended the honest and profitable studies of these historiographers, I was totally enflamed with a loue, to see througly all those partes of this your opulent and ample realme, that I had redde of in the aforesaid writers. In so much that, all my other occupacions intermitted, I haue so traueled in your dominions, both by the see coastes and the middle parts, sparing neither labour nor costs, by the space of these sixe yeeres past, that there is almost neither cape nor baye, hauen, creke, or pere, riuer, or confluence of riuers, breches, washes, lakes, meres, fenny waters, mountaines, vallies, mores, hethes, forestes, woodes, cities, burges, castels, principall manor places, monasteries, and colleges; but I haue seane them, and noted in so doing a whole world of things very memorabile.

Ireland's librious journey throughout all England.

Thus instructed, I trust shortly to see the time, that like as CAROLUS MAGNUS had among his treasures, three large notable tables of siluer, richly enameled; one of the site and descryptyon of Constantinople, another of the site and figure of the magnificente citee of Rome, and the third of descryptyon of the world. So shall your maiesty haue this your world and imperry of Englande, so set forth in a quadrate table of siluer, if GOD send me life to accomplish my beginning, that your grace shall haue ready knowledge at the first sight of many right delectable, fruitfull, and necessary pleasures, by contemplacion thereof, as often as occasion shall moue you to the sight of it.

The description of all England in a quadrate table of silver.

And because that it may be more permanent, and farther knowne, then to haue it engraved in siluer or brasse; I intend by the leaue of GOD, within the space of twelue moneths following, such a description to make of your realme in writing, that it shall be no mastery after, for the grauer or painter to make the like by a perfect example.

A book of the topography of England.

Yea, and to wade farther in this matter, where as now almost no man can wellegesse at the shadow of the ancient names of hauens, riuers, promontories, hilles, woods, cities, townes, castles, and varyete of kyndes of people, that CESAR, LIUI, STRABO, DIODORUS, FABIVS, PICTOR, POMPONIVS MELA, PLINIUS, CORNELIVS TACITUS, PTOLOMEVS, SEXTUS RUFUS, AMMIANUS MARCELLINUS, SOLINUS, ANTONINUS, and diuerse other

The names of several nations, cities, and great towns, &c. of Britain in old time, such as

Cesar, Tacitus, Ptolomy, and other authors have made mention of, restored together with the later and modern names. Of the antiquity of Britain, or of civil history fifty books.

other make mencyon of. I trust so to open this wyndow, that the lyght shall be seene, so long, that is to say, by the space of a whole thousand yeeres stopped vp, and the old glory of your renowned Britayne to refforith through the worlde.

This done, I haue matter of plenty, already prepared for this purpose, that is to say, to write an history, to the which I intend to ascribe this title, De Antiquitate Britannica, or else Civilis Historia. And this worke I intend to diuide into so many bookes, as there be shires in England, and shires and great dominions in Wales. So that I esteeme that this volume will enclude a fifty bookes, whereof each one seuerally shall containe the beginnings, encreases, and memorable acts of the chiefe townes and castles of the prouince allotted to it.

Six books of the isles adjacent to Eng^dand.

Then I intend to distribute into sixe bookes, such matter as I haue already collected, concerning the isles adiacent to your noble realme, and vndre your subieccyon. Whereof three shall be of these isles, Vecta, Mona, and Menavia, sometime kyngedomes.

Three books of the nobility of Britain.

And to superadde a worke as an ornament and a right comly garlande to the enterprises aforesaid, I haue selected stufte to be distributed into three bookes, the which I purpose thus to entitle, De Nobilitate Britannica. Wherof the first shall declare the names of kynges and quenes, with their children, dukes, earles, lordes, capitaynes and rulers in this realme to the commynge of the Saxons and theyr conquest. The seconde shall be of the Saxons. The thirde from the Normans to the reygne of your most noble grace, descending lineally of the Brytayne, Saxon, and Norman kynges. So that all noble men shall clerely perceyve their lyneall parentele.

His conclusion a delectabili & utili.

Now, if it shall be the pleasure of Almighty God, that I may lyve to performe these things that be already begonne, and in a great forwardnesse, I trust that this your realme shall so wele be known, ones paynted wyth his native colours, that the renowne thereof shall geue place to the glory of no other region. And my great labours and costes, procedynge from the most habundant fountayne of your infinite goodnesse towards me your poor scholar and most humble seruauant, shall be euidently seene to have not only pleased, but also profyted the studyouse, gentill, and equall reders. This is the brieue declaracyon of my laboriouse iourney, taken by mocyon of your hyghnesse, so much studying at all houres, aboute the frutesfull preferment of good letters, and aunycent vertues.

Commune votum.

CHRIST contynue your most royall estate and the prosperyte, wyth successyon in kyngely dignite, of your deere and worthylye beloved sonne prynce EDWARD, grauntynge you a nombre of pryncely scapes, by the most graciouslye, benygne, and modest lady your quene CATARYNE.

JOHANNES LEYLANDUS, Antiquarius.

JOHN BALE, in his declaration upon this treatise, saith, that the next year after that LEYLAND presented this new year's gift to K. HENRY, the said king deceased, and LEYLAND by a most pitiful accident fell besides his wits; which was the cause (belike) that these his works were never imprinted; howsoever at this day, the written copies thereof are in some private men's custody; which learned CAMDEN saw, as he himself acknowledgeth, when he compiled that matchless chorographical description of Great Britain.

But those learned authors which LEYLAND gathered together in his journey, and which he conserved to augment the king's libraries and his own; are, I doubt, by the iniquity of times, quite lost and perished. And here I might take occasion

occasion to speak of the great spoil of old books, and all other reverend antiquities at and upon the suppression of abbeys, and reformation of religion. As also of the due praise belonging to such men in these days, who, like sir ROBERT COTTON, with labor and charges, collect, and safely preserve these antient monuments of learning for the public good and commodity of the whole kingdom. But of this when I come to that inestimable rich treasury, that famous and renowned library in the university of Oxford, whose principal founder was sir THOMAS BODLEY, knight, deceased.

Sir Rob. Cotton, knight and baronet.

Sir Tho. Bodley knight.

To return then to our antiquary LEYLAND; many other works (saith BALE, in the foresaid declaration) hath LEYLAND written, of whom some are imprinted, as the assertion of K. ARTHURE, the birth of prince EDWARD, the song of the swanne, the decease of sir THOMAS WIET, the winning of Bullein, and the commendation of peace. Some are not yet printed, as his colleccyons of the byshoppes of Brytayne, of the universitees of the same, of the orygyal and increafe of good learnynges there: of his epigrammes and epitaphs, and the lyse of K. SYGEBERT, with many other more.

Here died frantick the 18th day of April, anno redemptionis humanæ, 1552. Of whom this ogdoastic following was composed, either by himself, as the style sheweth, or by some other in his name, saith PITSEUS:

Pit, ætas 16:

Quantum Rhenano debet Germania docto,
Tantum debebit terra Britanni mihi.
Ille suæ gentis ritus & nomina prisca,
Æstivo fecit lucidiora die.
Ipse antiquarum rerum quoque magnus amator,
Ornabo patriæ lumina clara meæ.
Quæ cum prodierint niveis inscripta tabellis,
Tum testes nostræ sedulitatis erunt.

These verses were annexed to his monument, as I have it by tradition.

This our LELAND is called by writers LELANDUS junior, in regard of another JOHN LELAND, who flourished in the time of K. HENRY VI; taught a school in Oxford, and wrote certain treatises of the art of grammar. Which LELAND, saith PITS, was tum in versu, tum in prosa multo elegantior, & in omni Latinitate purior, tersior, nitidior, quam ferebat illius ætatis communis consuetudo: as well in verse as prose, much more elegant, and in all the Latin tongue more pure, polished, and neat, than the custom of that age did commonly afford. Whereupon this rhyming hexameter was made to his commendation:

John Leland the elder.

Vt rosa flos florum, sic LELAND grammaticorum.

But to take my leave of both these LELANDS, and go forward to what antient inscriptions I have sometime found in this church.

Blessyd lady moder and virgyn, have mercy and pety on ye soul of yowr powere mayd ELISABYTH WEST, yat here lyeth beryed, ye whych decessyd ye yere of owr Lord, M.cccc.vii. ye vii of Octobre.

Eliz. West;

O mater DEI miserere mei. Amen.

Hic ROGERUS WOODCOCKE ciuis et hat. London, & JOANNA uxor eius M.ccccxxii.

Rog. Woodcocke, and Joan his wife,

Qui venisti redimere perditos, noli dampnare redemptos.

Epitaphs and inscriptions within certain churches of this city, collected about some thirty seven years since, by ROBERT TRESWELL, esquire, Somerset herald, lately deceased. Of which few or none are to be found at this present time.

ST. BOTOLPH'S, ALDERSGATE.

Eatherine Cavendish.

Hic iacet KATHERINA CAVENDISH, quondam vxor THOME CAVENDISH, nuper de Cavendish in com. Suffolke, armig. que obiit xv die Septemb. anno dom. M. cccc. lxxxix. Cuius anima requiescat in pace.

Alice Cavendish.

Hic iacet ALICIA nuper vxor THOME CAVENDISH, de Cavendish, et de Scaccario excellentissimi principis domini HENRICI VIII. que quidem obiit xij Novemb. ann. dom. M. cccc. xv. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus. Amen.

Marg. Cavendish.

Here lyeth buried vnder this stone MARGARET CAVENDISH, late wife of WILLIAM CAVENDISH, which WILLIAM was one of the sonnes of the above named ALICE CAVENDISH. Which MARGARET dyed the xvi day of June, in the yeare of our Lord GOD, M. cccc. xl. whos soul JESU pardon. Amen.

Heuen blis be here mede

Yat for the sing prey or rede.

Lib. Eliens, in lib. Cott.

Cavendish is a town or village in Suffolk, wherein that valiant gentleman JOHN CAVENDISH esquire, who slew that arch-rebel WAT TYLER, anno regn. regis RIC. II. 4. was born; which fact was not long unrevengeed, for in the same year, the rebels of Norfolk and Suffolk, under the conduct of their captain, sir JOHN WRAW (a detestable priest) took sir JOHN CAVENDISH, knight, cousin to the foresaid JOHN, chief justice of the king's bench, and beheaded him, together with sir JOHN of Cambridge, prior of St. Edmundsbury, whose heads they set on the pillory in the market place.

Will. Burd, clerk of the pipe.

Here restyth the body of WILLIAM BURD esquyr, late clark of the pipe and priuy seale, whych payd the generall tribute of nature, deuyded from the mundane vexations by naturall death the xv day of August, the xxi yere of kyng HENRY VIII.

Cowell. lit. C.

Clerk of the pipe (saith the interpreter) is an officer in the king's exchequer, who having all accounts and debts due unto the king, delivered, and drawn down out of the rememberancer's offices, chargeth them down into the great roll. Who also writeth fummons unto the sheriff to levy the said debts, upon the goods and chattels of the said debtors: and if they have no goods, then doth he draw them down to the lord treasurer's rememberancer, to write extreats against their land. The antient revenue of the crown remaineth in charge before him, and he seeth the same answered by the farmers and sheriffs to the king. He maketh a charge to all sheriffs of their summons of the pipe and greenwax, and seeth it answered upon their accounts. He hath the ingrossing of all leases of the king's lands: and it is likely that it was at the first called, and still hath denomination of pipe, and clerk of the pipe, and pipe office, because their records that are registered in their smallest rolls, are altogether like organ pipes: but their great roll called the great roll, ann. 37 EDW. III. cap. 4. is of another form.

Clerk of the priuy seal.

Clericus privati sigilli, or clerk of the priuy seal, is an officer (whereof there be four in number) that attendeth the lord keeper of the priuy seal, or if there be none such, upon the principal secretary, writing and making out all things that be sent by warrant from the signet to the priuy seal, and are to be passed to the great seal; as also to make out (as they are termed) priuy seals, upon any especial occasion of his majesty's affairs, for loan or lending of money, or such like. Of this officer and his function, you may read the statute, ann. 27 HEN. VIII. cap. 11.

Hic

Hic iacet JOHANNES HARTISHORNE, quondam seruiens domini regis ad arma qui obiit viii die Martij ann. dom. M.ccccxxix. & AGNES vxor eius, que obiit . . . M.cccc.

Jo. Hartishorne
sergeant at
arms, and Ag-
nes his wife.
The office of
serjeant at arms,
Cowell lit. S.

The office of serjeant at arms is to attend the person of the king, to arrest traitors, or great men who do or are like to contemn messengers of ordinary condition for other causes; and to attend the lord high steward of England, sitting in judgment upon any traitor, and such like. Of these by the statute ann. 13 Ric. II. cap. 6. there may not be above thirty in the realm. There be also two of these serjeants of the parliament, one of the upper, and another of the lower house, whose office seemeth for the execution of such commandments, especially touching the apprehension of any offender, as either house shall think good to enjoin them. There is one serjeant at arms that belongeth to the chancery, who is called serjeant of the mace, as the rest may be, because they carry maces by their office: he of the chancery attendeth the lord chancellor or lord keeper in that court. Another in like manner attends the lord treasurer.

Of your cherite prey for the souls of GEORGE . . . maior of London, and JOHAN and MARGARET his wyffs, which . . . deceffyd . . . M.ccccc.xxxvi. on whos fowls. . . .

George . . .
lord mayor,
Joan and Marg-
aret his wives.

By the computation of years I find no such man by the christian name of GEORGE, to have been lord mayor about this time, excepting GEORGE MONOX, who lieth buried at Waltham-Stow.

Hic iacet JOHANNES KIRKHAM nuper ciuis & attornatus London, & ELISABETHA vxor eius qui quidem JOHANNES obiit primo die Septembris . . . M.cccc.xxvii. quorum animabus . . .

John Kirkham,
and Eliz. his
wife.

Here lyeth JOHN MYNNE esquyr, late mastyr of the kyngs wooddys of his new granted court of generall surueyours of his londes, and auditour of diuers and sundry reuenews of the same courts which decessyd the xv day of Decemb. M.ccccc.xlii, on whos soul, JESU haue mercy.

John Mynde.

Divers other inscriptions he collected of persons here interred about the beginning of queen ELIZABETH's reign, which are not as now visible.

In this church was sometime (saith STOW) a brotherhood of St. FABIAN and SEBASTIAN, founded in the year 1377, the 51 EDWARD III, and confirmed by HENRY IV, in the sixth of his reign.

HENRY VI. in the twenty-fourth of his reign, to the honor of the trinity, gave licence to dame JOAN ASTLEY, sometime his nurse, to ROBERT CAWOOD (clerk of the pipe, who lieth buried in this church, but of whom no remembrance is remaining) and THOMAS SMITH, to found the same a fraternity, perpetually to have a master and two custodes, with brethren and sisters, &c. This brotherhood was endowed with lands, more than thirty pound by the year, and was suppressed, EDWARD VI.

The foundation
of the brother-
hood in St.
Botolph's.

ST. MARY MAGDALEN'S MILKSTREET.

Of your charity, pray for the soul of EDWARD MURELL . . . and MARTHA his wyff, which EDWARD deceffyd the . . . day of . . .

Edward Murell,
and Martha his
wife.

Of your cherite, prey for the souls of WILLIAM CAMPION, citizen and grocer of London, sometime one of the masters of the Bridghouse, and ALYS and ANNE his wyffes.

William Cam-
pion, and Anne
his wife.

The which WILLIAM deceffyd the xviii of December, M.ccccc.xxxi. ANNE the . . . day of M.ccccc.xx. on whos souls JESU haue pitte. Amen.

Prey

Henry Cantlow. Prey for the soul of HENRY CANTLOW, mercer, merchant of the Staple at Callys, the builder of this chappell, wherein hee lyeth buried, M.cccc.lxxxv.

Sir William Cantlow, knight. Here lieth also buried in this church, sir WILLIAM CANTLOW knight, and sheriffe of London, in the yeare, 1448. who died in the yeare, 1462.

CANTLOW, five de Cantelupo, an antient family, of great repute in many places of this kingdom, of which hereafter.

John Olney, lord mayor. Hic iacet JOHANNES OLNEY quondam ciuis et mercerus, aldermannus & maior ciuitatis London, qui obiit die Martis xxiiij die Octobris M.cccc.liij. cuius anime propitiatur DEUS.

This JOHN was the son of JOHN OLNEY, of the city of Coventry, faith STOW's survey.

Tho. Muschampe. Orate pro animabus THOME MUSCHAMPE . . . This THOMAS MUSCHAMPE was sheriff of this city in the year 1463.

ST. MICHAEL, BASISHAW.

Sir William Yerford, lord mayor, and Eliz. his wife.

Here vndyr lieth buried, the bodies of sir JAMES YERFORD, knight, mercer, and somtym maior of this city of London, and of dame ELISABETH his wyfe; the which sir JAMES deceffyd the xxii day of June, M.ccccc.xxvi. and the said ELIS. deceffyd the viii day of August, M.ccccc.xlviii. on whos souls. . .

He was lord mayor, anno 1519, from his time onward (faith STOW) the mayors of London (for the most part) were knighted by the curtesy of the kings, and not otherwise. He was the son of WILLIAM YARFORD, of Kidwelle, in Wales: he with his lady lie buried under a fair tomb, kept well in repair, in a chappell on the north side of the choir, built by himself: but this you may read in STOW, and it might have been very well here omitted.

Sir Roger Ree, knight, and Rose his wife.

Hic iacet ROGERUS REE (or ROE) miles, et ROSA, vxor eius, qui quidam ROGERUS obiit xviii die mensis Januarij, anno dom. M.cccc.lxxix. cuius anime . . .

Tho. Bromfleete.

Hic iacet THOMAS BROMFLEET, armiger. qui obiit xix die Maij, M.cccc.vi. cuius anime. . .

Andrew Chyett.

Hic iacet ANDREAS CHYETT quondam sementarius istius ciuitatis, qui obiit xiiij die Julij . . . M.cccc.lxxxvii. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus. Amen.

Hic iacet THOMAS BATTAYL armiger iunior qui obiit xi die mensis Maij, M.cccc.xxxiiij. cuius anime. . .

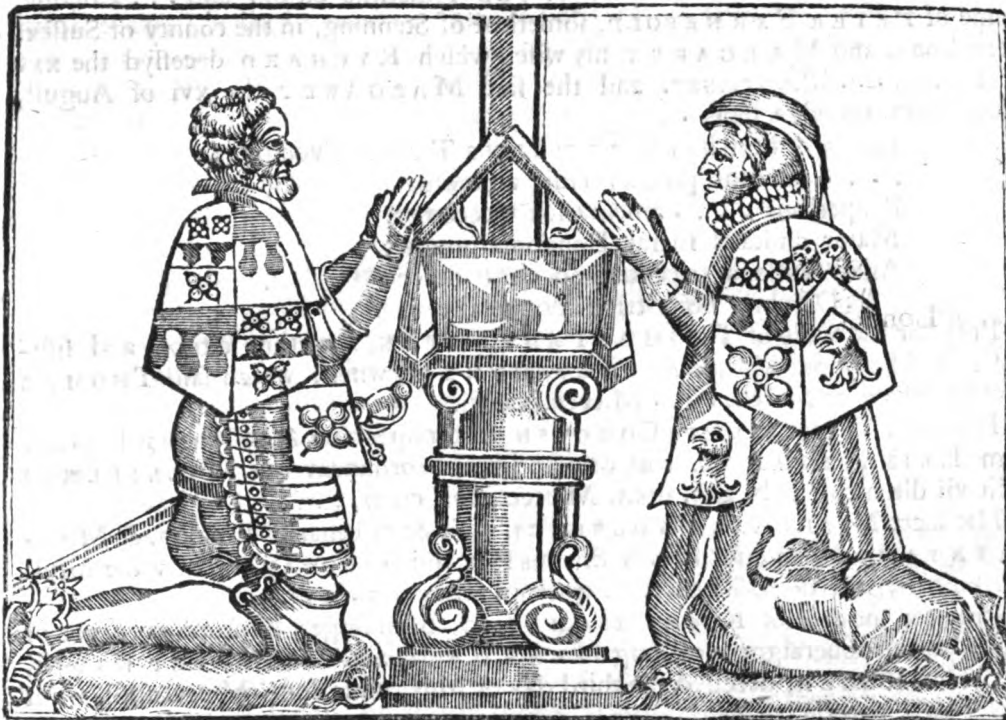
John Martin, lord mayor, and Catherine, his wife.

Here lyeth the body of JOHN MARTYN, late citizen and maior of the cite of London, and KATHERIN his wyff, whos children with them here bin fixed. The which JOHN MARTYN departyd out of this present life, the last day of December, in the yeare of our lord, M.cccc.lxxi. and the said KATHERIN, the xx day of August, in the yeare of our Lord GOD, M.cccc.lxxxvii. on whos souls JESUS haue mercy. The names of his children: HUGH, REIGNOLD, LYONELL, FRANCIS, WILLIAM, JOHN, AUSTIN, RICHARD, JOHN, ANGOLET, ELISABETH.

There remaineth in one of the windows of this church, a beautiful representation of a man in his complete armor, with his coat armor on his breast, and his wife's portraiture on the other side, with her own honorary ensigns, also in nature of an empalement with his which by the inscription well answering to the exotic form of their attiring, appeareth to have been set up in memory of ADRIAN D'EWEES, a lineal descendant of the antient family of DES EWEES, dynasts

dynasts or lords of the dition of Kessel in the dutchy of Guelderland, who came first thence into England in the time of K. HEN. VIII (when that dutchy had been much ruined, wasted, and depopulated by the intestine wars they raised, and continued between CHARLES *, duke thereof, and PHILIP the archduke, and CHARLES V his son) which said ADRIAN brought over with him, and so preserved to his posterity a just series in the latin tongue, of three of his ascendant ancestors, recorded in parchment, with a curious and antique depiction of their coat armors, with those of their several wives, of which I have seen the ectypum, as also a very antient seal in silver, with his coat-armor upon it (still remaining with this family *) bearing the test of that age as may be gathered from the very exotickness of the workmanship. The last will or testament of this very ADRIAN, is extant upon record *, in which not only ALICE his wife (who lastly married one WILLIAM RAMSEY) is mentioned, but his four sons also, viz. GEERARDT (misnamed there GARRET) JAMES, PETER, and ANDREW, are all nominated. And as touching GEE the said GEERARDT (whose posterity in the male line is now seated at Stow-hall in the county of Suffolk) his inquisition taken after his death, is likewise recorded *, and his epitaph with the form of his gravestone, fully delineated, page 653, foregoing. The portraitures themselves which I find in this window, with the succinct and pithy inscription under them, cannot without injury to this family, be omitted (each of the persons there represented, having lived in the times of HEN. VII and HEN. VIII.) which therefore I have exposed to the view of the more judicious reader in this ensuing exact draught and delineation of them both.

* Elize Reufneri
Easli. Geneal.
Auctuarium e-
dit. Francofurt
1592 pag. 102.
History general
of the Nether-
lands, lib. v.
pag. 227.
impr. ann. dom.
1609.
* Penes Simonds
d'Ewes equitem
auratum abne-
porem dicti
Adriani.
* In registro
curiæ dom.
aschidia.
coni Lond. libr.
4 fol. 34. a et b.
* Escaetr. de a.
34 Eliz. parte
1. n. 11. Essex
in archivis.



ADRIANUS D'EWEES ex illustri familiâ des Ewes olim dynastarum ditionis de Kessel in ducatu Gelriæ prognatus, intestinarum patriæ suæ discordiarum per-
toesus in Angliam alienigenarum asylum sceptrum tenente rege HEN. VIII. re-
cessit: foeminamque Anglicam nomine ALICIAM ex perantiquâ RAVENSCROF-

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

TORUM familiā oriundam in vxorem duxit, et quatuor de eā genuit filios, GERARDT, JACOBUM, PETRUM, & ANDREAM. Obijt iste ADRIANUS de sudore Anglico mense Julij ann. 5 EDW. VI. ann. dom. 1551, & infra limites sacratæ terræ huius ecclesiæ inhumatur. Dicta autem ALICIA maritum superuixit annis xxviii & vltimum naturæ debitum perfoluit mense Julij ann. dom. CIODLXXIX. & tumulatur in hac ecclesiā non procul ab istā fenestrā, postquam viderat quatuor reges Angliæ, viz. HEN. VII. HEN. VIII. EDW. VI. PHILIPPUM & IX. reginas regni ejusdem, viz. matrem, vi. vxores & duas filias, regis HEN. VIII.

ST. MARY MAGDALEN IN OLD FISH-STREET.

Tho. Pigot.
Richard Sutton.

Orate pro animabus THOME PIGOT, armigeri, & RICHARDI SUTTON, piscinarij, et JOHANNÆ vxoris eorundem: qui quidem THOMAS obijt xiii die Decembris anno dom. M.cccc.lxxxv. & prædict. RICHARD obijt ix die Maij, anno dom. M.cccc.lxxxvi. quorum animabus propicietur DEUS.

Will. Holland,
and Margery his
wife.

Of your cherite, pray for the souls of WILLIAM HOLLAND citifon and goldsmith of London, and MARGARET his wyff, which WILLIAM decessyd the v of May, in the yere of ovr saluacion, M.ccccc.xxv. on whos souls.

ST. NICHOLAS COLD ABBEY.

Kich. Story, and
Joan his wife.

Of your cherite pray for the souls of RICHARD STORY, fishmonger of London, and JONE his wife, which RICHARD decessyd the xx of August, M.ccccc.xxxii. and the said JONE . . .

Peter Fernefold.

Here lieth RICHARD FERNEFOLD sometime citifon and . . . London, sonne of PETER FERNEFOLD, sometime of Stenning, in the county of Suffex, gentylman, and MARGARET his wife, which RICHARD decessyd the xxv of March, . . . M.ccccc.xxv. and the said MARGARET the xvi of August, M.ccccc.vi. on whos souls . . .

Walter Turk,
lord mayor.

Hic iacet humatus WALTERUS TURKE vocitatus
. famofus pulcher ciuis animofus
Pauperibus piscinarius vicecomes:
Maior ciuitatis fuerat Londoniarumque.
Anno milleno tricentessimo pleno
Octobris obijt tricesimoque die.

Tho Padington,
Marg. and Anne
his wives.

Pray for the souls of THOMAS PADYNGTON, sometime citifon and fishmonger of London, MARGARET and ANNE his wives: which said THOMAS decessyd the v of March, . . . M.cccc.lxxxiii.

Will. Coggeshall,
and Eliz. his
wife.

Hic iacet WILLIELMUS COGGESHALL nuper ciuis & piscenarius London. cum ELISABETHA vx. eius & octo liberis eorundem qui WILLIELMUS obijt vii die mens. Feb. ann. dom. M.cccc.xxvi. cuius. . . .

Nich. Walberg,
and Margaret
his wife.

Hic iacet NICHOLAUS WOLBERGH ciuis & piscenarius London. & MARGARETA vxor eius cum filijs & filiabus suis, qui NICOLAUS obijt v die mens. Novembris, ann. dom. M.cccc.vii. quorum animabus

Reg. Hunning,
and Marg. his
wife.

Pray for the soul of ROGER HUNNING, fishmonger, sometime porueyor of seafish to our soueraigne lord king HENRY VIII, and MARGARET his wyff, the which ROGER, decessyd the third day of May, ann. dom. M.ccccc.xli. whos soul IESU pardon. Amen.

Tho. Paynard.

Orate pro anima THOME PAYNARD alias dict. THOME AYLWOOD quondam secretarii cum RADULPHO nuper domino CROMWELL ac nuper secretarii cum WILLELMO domino BEAUMONT, et postea secretarii cum
WILLELMO

WILLELMO domino HASTYNGS, qui quidem THOMAS obiit xxii die Nouembris anno dom. M.cccc.lxxiiii.

RALPH lord CROMWELL, here mentioned, was lord treasurer of England, anno 1444, WILLIAM lord BEAUMONT was the son and heir of JOHN lord viscount BEAUMONT, the first viscount that we certainly know to have been in England: howsoever, it is said, that JOHN ROBERT, captain of St. Samers in France, son of sir LEWIS ROBERT, knight of the garter, was viscount ROBERT, in king HENRY the fifth's time. WILLIAM lord HASTINGS, created by king EDWARD IV, to whom he was lord chamberlain.

Vincent Catal. of viscounts.

Hic iacet JOANNA COPPINGER vidua quondam vxor WILLELMI COPPINGER armigeri & postea nupt. RICHARDO DARLAND gen. qui quidem JOANNA obiit xviii die Martij . . . Mcccclxxxii.

Joan Coppinger.

ST. MICHAEL'S PATER NOSTER, IN THE OLD ROYAL.

Hic iacet THOMAS WANDESFORD ciuis et aldermannus London. & IDONEA vxor eius, qui quidem THOMAS obiit xiii die Octobris, ann. dom. M.ccccxlviii. quorum animabus. . . .

The Wandesford, and Idonea his wife.

GULIELMO BAYLY militi ciui et pannario London. fide integritate vite insigni, qui huius urbis pecturam tanta ingenij, dexteritate, tanta animi promptitudine, & verborum comitate gessit, vt omnium senatorum et populi merito nuncupetur delitie. Lites mire perosus, pauperum patronus, delictorum corrector, omnibus ordinibus iuxta charus, et numerosa sobole beatus fuit. Cantariam, vt vocant, in hoc templo perpetuo stabilivit . . . domina KATHERINA uica coniux coniugi charissimo et bene merenti et ROBERTUS LEESIS executores fidelissimi posuere 5 kalend. Nouemb. 1532. He had by his wife CATHERINE sixteen children, as did sometime appear by their portraitures on the tombstone. He was the son of JOHN BAYLY of Thacksted in Essex.

Will. Bayly, lord mayor, and Catharin his wife.

GLANVILLE sub glebe legit hic lapis ossa JOHANNIS, Obsequio regis subijt se plurimis annis. Sci . . . quos viuens . . . moriens suos ad vos.

Glanvile

Spiritus aspiet ferte iuuamen ei.

Prey of your chere for the souls of AGNES CHEYNEY, wydow, late wyff vnto WILLIAM CHEYNEY, somtym esquyr for the body vnto kyng HARRY VII. Whyche AGNES dyed the fyfteenth day of July in the yere of our lord GOD on thousand four hundryd eyghty and seuen. And for the souls of WILLIAM CHEYNEY, ROBERT MOLYNEUX, and ROBERT SHERRINGTON, her husbands, and all cristen souls.

Agnes Cheyney

Hic iacet JOHANNES RAYNING generosus qui obiit 22 die Junij, ann. domini 1469. Cuius anime propitiatur DEUS,

John Rayning

Of your charite pray for the soul of WILLIAM PORTER, late clarke of the crowne, and ELISABETH his wife, the which departyd the 4 of March, 1521, on whose souls. . . .

Will. Porter, and Eliz. his wife.

Clerk of the crown, is a clerk or officer in the king's bench, whose function is to frame, read, and record all indictments against traitors, felons, and other offenders, their arraigned, upon any public crime. He is otherwise called clerk of the crown office. And ann. 2 HEN. IV. cap. 10. he is called clerk of the crown of the king's bench. The reason of his denomination is because he reads and

Cowell lit. C.

ANTIEN T FUNERAL MONUMENTS

and records indictments against traitors, felons, &c. which are against the king's crown and dignity.

ST. N I C H O L A S O L A V E.

Will. Fyloil.

Here lyeth the body of WILLIAM FYLOLL, sonn and heyr apparaunt to WILLIAM FYLOLL of Woodlond in the county of Dorset knyght, and to dame DOROTHY hys wyff dawter and heyr to JOHN IFEYLD of Stondon, in the shyre of Hertford esquyr. Which WILLIAM the sonn dyed in the lyff of his fader wythout yssue the iiii day of Septembyr, in the yere of owr redeption, M.ccccxix. and in the yere of his age the syxteenth. Whos soul GOD pardon. Amen.

John Westcliffe,
and Joan his wife.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS WESTCLIFF & JOANNE vxoris sue, qui quidem JOANNES quondam fuit maior ville Sandwici & obiit 19 Decemb. 1473, quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Will. Newport,
and Massie his
wife.

Ici gyst WILLIAM NEWPORT iadis citizen & pessamere de Londre & MASSIE la femme, & leur enfens de ens engendre: DIEU de lour almes eit pitye. Amen. Amen.

Will. Read, and
Marg. his wife.

This NEWPORT was one of the sheriffs of London in the year 1375. Hic iacet WILLIELMUS READ ciuis & piscenarius London qui obiit . . . & MARGERIA vxor eius, que obiit sexto die Junij, anno domini millesimo quadringentesimo quadragesimo septimo.

Upon the same marble stone as followeth :

Who that passyth by this way,
For mercy of GOD, behold, and pray
For all souls christen, and for vs
On pater noster, and an ave.
To the blessyd saynts, and owr blessyd lady,
Saynt MARY to pray for vs.

Qui pro alijs orat, pro
se laborat.

Many monuments of the dead in churches in and about this city of London, as also in some places of the country, are covered with seats or pews, made high and easy for the parishioners to sit or sleep in, a fashion of no long continuance, and worthy of reformation.

Of the diocese of London, the battles therein fought, and of the burials of the dead slain in those terrible conflicts.

NOW as I have before spoken somewhat of the bishoprics of Canterbury and Rochester, so let me here speak a little of this diocese of London, which extendeth so far in circuit, as the scite of the east or middle Saxons' kingdom anciently comprised; which was bounded on the east with the ocean; on the south with the thames, on the west with the Colne, and on the north with the river Stowre; within the limits whereof, Middlesex, Essex, and a part of Hertfordshire are contained. The glory of which diocese is principally Middlesex, in regard of the far-famed city of London, the metropolis of England (of which I have spoken before) and the chief seat of her sacred bishops: as also in regard of the river Thames, the king of all our rivers. Of whom, and of the rare prospects he views in his passage between Windsor and London-bridge, a late poet thus versifies :

M. Drayton,
Pal. 17. song.

But now this mighty flood, vpon his voiage prest
(That found hew with his strength, his beauties still increast,

From

From where, braue Windfore stood on tiptoe to behold
 The fair and goodly Thames, so farre as ere he could,
 With kingly houses crownd, of more than earthly pride,
 Vpon his either banks as he along doth glide)
 With wonderful delight, doth hislong course pursue,
 Where Otlands, Hampton-Court, and Richmond he doth view.
 Then Westminster the next great Tames doth entertaine,
 That vaunts her pallace large, and her most sumptuous fane :
 The lands tribunall seate that challengeth for hers,
 The crowning of our kings, their famous sepulchres.
 Then goes he on along by that more beautious strand,
 Expressing both the wealth and brauery of the land:
 (So many sumptuous bowres, within so little space
 The all-beholding sunne scarce sees in all its race)
 And on by London leads, which like a crescent lies,
 Whose windowes seeme to mocke the star-befreckled skies.
 Besides her rising spyres, so thicke themselues that show,
 As doe the bristling reedes, within her bankes that grow.
 There sees his crouded wharfes, and people-pestred shores,
 His bosom ouerspread with shoales of labouring ores :
 With that most costly bridge, that doth him most renowne,
 By which he cleerly puts all other riuers downe.

London, lying
like a half-
moon.

London Bridge
the crown of
Thames.

Middlesex (saith CAMDEN) is for air passing temperate, and for soil fertile, with sumptuous houses, and pretty towns on all sides pleasantly beautified : and every where offereth to the view many things memorable : whereupon a German poet thus versified :

Camd. in Midd.

Tot campos, fylvas, tot regia tecta, tot hortos.
 Artifici dextrâ excultos, tot vidimus arces,
 Ut nunc Ausonio Tamisis cum Tibride certet.

So many fields, and pleasant woods, so many princely bowres,
 And pallaces we saw besides, so many stately towres,
 So many gardens trimly drest by curious hand which are,
 That now with Romane Tiberis, the Tames may well compare.

This county is comprised within short bounds, being in length, where it is the longest, not passing twenty miles, and in the narrowest place not passing twelve miles.

The length thereof (saith SPEED) extended from Stratford in the east, to Morehall upon Colne in the west, is by measure nineteen English miles ; and from South Minis in the north to his majesty's manor of Hampton court in the south, are little above sixteen miles : the whole circumference extending to ninety.

Speed in Midd.

In form it is almost square, for air passing temperate, for soil abundantly fertile ; and for pasturage and grain of all kinds, yielding the best, so that the wheat of this county hath served a long time for the manchet to our princes' table.

It lieth seated in a vale, most wholesome and rich, having some hills also, and them of good ascent ; from whose tops the prospect of the whole is seen like unto Zoar in Ægypt, or rather like a paradise and garden of God.

Gen.

Five princely houses inheritable to the English crown, are seated in this shire, which are Enfield, Hanworth, Whitehall, St. James's, and Hampton-court, a city rather in shew, than the palace of a prince ; and for stately port and gorgeous building not inferior to any in Europe.

Hampton,
Court.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

A work of admirable magnificence (saith CAMDEN) built out of the ground by THOMAS WOLSEY, cardinal, in ostentation of his riches, when for very pride, being otherwise a most prudent man, he was not able to manage his mind. But it was made an honor, enlarged and finished by king HENRY VIII. so amply, as it containeth within it five several inner courts, passing large, environed with very fair buildings wrought right curiously, and goodly to behold. Of which LEYLAND writeth thus :

Est locus insolito rerum splendore superbus,
Alluiturque vaga Tamisini fluminis vnda,
Nomine ab antiquo iam tempore dictus Avona.
Hic rex HENRICUS taleis octavius ædes
Erexit, qualeis toto sol aureus orbe
Non videt.

A stately place for rare and glorious shew,
There is which Tames with wandring stream doth dowse,
Times past, by name of Avon men it knew :
Heere HENRY th'eight of that name built an house
So sumptuous, as that on such an one
(Seeke through the world) the bright sunne neuer shone.

And another in the nuptial poem of Tame and Isis :

Alluit Hamptonum celebrem quæ laxior vrbis
Mentitur formam spaciis, hanc condidit aulam
Purpureus pater ille grauis, grauis ille sacerdos
WOLÆUS, fortuna fauos cui felle repletos
Obtulit heu tandem fortunæ dona dolores.

He runs by Hampton, which for spacious feat,
Seemes citie-like : of this faire courtly hall
First founder was a priest and prelate great
WOLSEY, that graue and glorious cardinall.
Fortune on him had pour'd her gifts full fast,
But fortunes blisse, alas, prou'd bale at last.

Cæsar comment.
lib. v.

Burials near
Stanes.

Spec. Brit.

Lib. i. cap. 2.

The antient inhabitants of Middlesex, as also of Essex, were called by CÆSAR the Trinobantes, whom he named to be the most puissant in the land, with whom he and his army had many bloody bickerings near and upon the banks of the river of Tames, wherein many were slain on either side, which lie interred in the fields betwixt Shepperton and Stanes.

Some affirm Stanes (saith NORDEN) to be so called of the Stakes, called Co-way Stakes, which were fixed in the Thames by the Britons, to prevent JULIUS CÆSAR from passing his army through the river. Of which, and of the conflicts and skirmishes betwixt the Britons and Romans, thus venerable BEDE writes.

CÆSAR's horsemen at the first encounter, were overthrown by the Britons, and LABIENUS, one of his colonels, slain. At the second encounter, with great loss of his army, he put the Britons to flight. From thence he went unto the river of Thames, which men say cannot be waded over, but in one place : where on the farther side, a great number of the Britons warded the banks, under CASSIBELANE, their captain, who had stuck the bottom of the river and the banks also, thick of great stakes, whereof certain remnants unto this day are to be seen, of piles, of the bigness of a man's thigh, covered with lead, sticking fast in the bottom of the river ; which when the Romans had espied and escaped, the Britons, not able to withstand the violence of the Roman legions, hid themselves in

the

the woods, out of the which they often breaking forth, greatly endamaged the army of the Romans.

In and about Brainford or Brentford, the bodies of many a warlike commander and expert soldier lie inhumed, which were slain in that fierce and terrible battle, betwixt EDMUND IRONSIDE, and the Danes, whom he had driven from the siege of London; at a place now called Turnham Green, thereunto adjoining; in which battle he gave the Danes a bloody overthrow, losing few of his army, save such as were drowned in the river of Thames as they passed over.

Burials near
Brentford.

In the year 7141, and the day being the paschall, whereon CHRIST rose from death (which with due reverence is celebrated in all the christian world) upon Gladmore heath, half a mile from Barnet, was foughten a most fierce and cruel battle, betwixt king EDWARD IV. and RICHARD NEVILL, the great earl of Warwick (the MARS and make-king of England) contending to re-establish that holy, and yet unfortunate, king, HENRY VI. in his regal authority.

In this battle, upon king EDWARD's part were slain, HUMPHREY BOURCHIER, lord Cromwell; HENRY BOURCHIER, son and heir to the lord Barners, both buried at Westminster. In the quarrel of king HENRY, were slain the foresaid RICHARD NEVILL, earl of Warwick, and JOHN NEVILL, marquis Montacute his brother, both buried at Bisham abbey in Berkshire. The bodies of many others of the nobility and gentry, on both parties which perished in this unnatural conflict, had christian burial in the fryar AUGUSTINE's church, London. The common soldiers, as also many commanders, were buried upon the same plain where the foresaid battle was stricken: to whose memory a chaple was built upon the said plain, and a priest appointed to say mass for their souls, as the doctrine went in those days.

Burials of the
dead slain at Bar-
net field.

Upon both sides, of common soldiers there died that holy Easter day, as then the fourteenth of April, saith EDWARD HALL, ten thousand: four thousand, saith JOHN STOW, and ROBERT FABIAN saith (far less) fifteen hundred, so uncertain, as I have said before, is the number of the dead slain in battle.

Howsoever a part only of Hertfordshire is comprised within this diocese, yet give me leave to say somewhat in this place, of the whole county: A rich country (saith Clarencieux) in corn fields, pastures, meadows, woods, groves and clear rivulets. And for antient towns it may contend with the neighbors, even for the best. For, there is scarcely another in all England, that can shew more good towns in so small a compass; the whole circumference of the shire being but about an hundred and thirty miles.

Camd. in Hert.

In this county, and in the town of St. Alban's, two mortal and bloody battles of England's civil dissensions, have been fought. The first whereof chanced the 24th of May, anno 1455, by RICHARD, duke of York, with his associates, the earls of Warwick and Salisbury, and lords of Fauconbridge and Cobham, against king HENRY VI. In whose defence, EDMUND, duke of Somerset, HENRY, earl of Northumberland, and JOHN lord Clifford, with five thousand more, lost their lives, the king himself was wounded in the neck with an arrow, the duke of Buckingham, and lord Sudley, in their faces; HUMPHREY earl of Stafford in his right hand, and the earl of Dorset almost slain. On the duke's part, only six hundred were slain. Of which battle, and of the timorous flight of the soldiers on the king's party, the learned abbot of St. Alban's, JOHN WHEATHAMSTEAD, who lived in those days, writes thus:

The first battle of
St. Alban's.

Marcia splendiferum regerent cum sydera celum,
Aspicerentque feros toruis aspectibus Anglos,

MS. in bibl.
Cott.

Albani

Albani villam tranquilla pace vigentem
 Fedarunt multo violenter sanguine fuso.
 Rex aderat presens secumque cohors fatis ingens
 De dominis regni ; contrarius hijs Eboraci
 Dux que duo comites Warwici et Sarsburienfis
 Venerunt, media fit grandis pugna platea.
 In qua corruerant qui nobilitate vigeant
 De patria boree comes insignis dominusque.
 Corruit ac ipse qui belli causa fuisse
 Fertur, dux magnus de Somercethe vocitatus :
 Ac alij plures, fatis aspera fors fuit ipsis.
 Multi fugerunt, aliter se non properarunt
 Quin faciunt trepide visum fugiendo columbe.
 Insultum ve canis, damus, lepus ac fera queuis
 Dum fugiunt nemora pecierunt sive frutecta ;
 In quibus vt pueri virgam metuendo magistri
 Se pudet id ferre vecorditer occollere.
 Quin fuerant nostra proprius penetralia tecta
 Ad nos fugerunt sub stallis et latuerunt,
 Aut infra latebras ; timor ingens duxerat ipsos.
 Sic imbecillis tergum dedit hostibus hostis ;
 Non sine dedecore, nec nominis absque rubore.
 Mors est non vita sub turpi vivere fama.
 Et patet in paucis fors belli que fuit huius,
 Qualis & eventus domini ducis et comitatus :
 Ter deno trino domini regis fuit anno
 HENRICI sexti, facies hec obuia celi,
 In Maio mense bis dena bis quoque luce.
 M. semel. x. quino, C. quater fuit, I quoque quino,
 In Maio mense bis dena bis quoque luce.
 Hic strages procerum coactatus & hic populorum.

The second battle of St. Alban's

The second battle fought in this town of St. Alban's, was by queen MARGARET against the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, the earls of Warwick and Arundel, who by force kept with them, the king her husband, with whom by constraint he held, and on their side fought until the field was lost, and the lords fled, when with great joy he was received by his queen, and young son prince EDWARD. This battle fell the 17th of February, being Shrove Sunday.

Of this town, and of those two battles, thus CAMDEN writes in a more succinct and serious style.

Camd. in Herts.

As antiquity consecrated this place, says he, to be an altar of religion : so MARS also may seem to have destined it for the very plot of bloody battle. For, to let other particulars go by, when England under the two houses of Lancaster and York, bereft, as it were, of vital breath, was ready through a civil war to sink down and fall in a swoon : the chief captain on both sides joined battle twice with reciprocal variety of fortune in the very town. First, RICHARD, duke of York, gave the Lancastrians here a fore overthrow, took king HENRY VI. captive and slew many honorable personages. Four years after, the Lancastrians under the conduct of queen MARGARET, won here the field, put the house of York to flight, and restored the king to his former liberty.

The

The bodies of such of the nobility, and others of eminent rank and quality who lost their lives in these mortal contentions, were buried in the abbey-church (as I have partly touched before) in St. PETER'S, and in other religious structures, accordingly as they were befriended; the common soldiers were buried in church-yards, and upon a little green at the town's end, called No man's land, which lies betwixt the two ways, as I take it, leading to Luton and Sandridge.

Burials of the dead slain in the battle at St. Albans.

Near unto the road high way (saith CAMDEN in this tract) between Stenengah and Knebworth (the seat of the worshipful house of the LITTONS, descended from Litton in Derbyshire) I saw certain round hills cast up by men's hands, such as the old Romans were wont to rear for soldiers slain in the wars, of which the captain himself laid the first turf. And now for Essex.

Burials of the dead betwixt Stenengah, and Knebworth.

Essex is a country large in compass; the circumference thereof being one hundred and forty six miles) fruitful of woods, plentiful of saffron, and very wealthy.

Camd. in Essex.

A late writer having reckoned up the commodities which this county doth afford, concludes in this manner:

M. Drayton, Song 19.

If you esteeme not these, as things aboue the ground,
Look vnder, where the vrnes of ancient times are found:
The Roman emp'rours coynes, oft digd out of the dust,
And warlike weapons, now consumed with cankring rust,
And huge and massy bones of mighty fearefull men,
To tell the worlds full strength, what creatures liued then,
When in her height of youth, the lusty fruitfull earth
Brought forth her big limed brood, euen gyants in their birth.

Roman burials, and the bones of giant like size found in Essex.

Near to Showbery, in Rochford hundred, are certain hills, in which the bodies of the Danes there discomfited and slain, in the reign of EDMUND IRONSIDE, lie buried, in Essex.

Burials near Showbery.

What way (saith CAMDEN in Essex) this country looketh toward Cambridge-shire, Barklow sheweth itself, well known now, by reason of four little hills or burroughs cast up by man's hand: such as in old time were wont to be raised, as tombs for soldiers slain, whose relics were not easy to be found. But when a fifth and sixth of them were not long since digged down, three troughs of stone were found, and in them, broken bones of men, as I was informed. The country people say, that they were reared after a field there fought against the Danes, for, Dane-wort, which with red blood berries, cometh up here plentifully, they still call by no other name, than Danes-blood, of the number of Danes that there were slain, verily believing that it bloometh from their blood.

Burials near Barklow.

Ancient tombs.

Danes-blood.

The parish church of Ashdown, or Assandun, gives burial to the slaughtered bodies of many brave English soldiers: for EDMUND, surnamed IRONSIDE, king of England, having fought six battles with the Danes, within the compass of one year, in which at the beginning he had the better, putting them ever to the rout, played here in this place his last prize, where he was so defeated (by the means of false EDRIK his counsel) that he lost the flower of the English nobility. In memorial of which battle, king CANUTUS, the Danish conqueror, built this church at such time, when as upon remorse and repentance for the blood which he had shed, he erected chaples in what part soever he had foughten any field, and shed christian blood. Of which my old rhymer ROBERT of Gloucester:

Burials of the dead, in, and about Ashdown.

**Kenne moche louyd Englyshmen, and the londe thertoo,
And holy chyrche susteyned as hym ought to doo.**

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

• ruinous.

• places

• souls.

And restor'd abbeyes stroyed that wer befor
 And chyrches lette axere that all wer * forlor
 And chyrches now be lette axere in * stedes most thar
 Where he had battayles doo, and yllaw ar
 As upon Aschodanne and about ther
 Al for the * soulygs of hem that slepye ther were

Certain small hillocks are remaining near to this church at this day, out of which have been digged the bones of men, armor, and the water chains of horse bridles; as the inhabitants told me.

Battles and burials of the dead, in a d about the antient burgh of Maldon.

CLAUDIUS the emperor (saith S. DANYEL) had the honor of taking the whole isle of Britain to the Roman empire, which though thus won, was not, till a long time after, overcome. For now the Britons (understanding the misery of their dissociation, how their submission brought but the more oppression) colleague themselves against the Romans, taking their occasion upon the outrages committed on the person and state of queen VAODICIA or BOADICEA, widow of PRASUTAGUS king of the Icenians (the inhabitants of Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge, and Huntingdonshires) a great and rich prince, who, at his death, had left NERO his heir, and two daughters, hoping thereby to free his house from injuries. But it fell out contrary; for, no sooner was he dead, but his kingdom was spoiled by the centurions, his house ransacked by slaves, his wife beaten, and his daughters ravished. Besides the chief men of the Icenians (as if all the region had been given in prey) were rest of their goods, and the king's kinsmen esteemed as captives: with which contumely, and fear of greater mischief, they conspire with the trinobants (the inhabitants of Middlesex and Essex) and others not yet inured to servitude to resume their liberty. And first set upon the garrisons of the veteran soldiers (whom they most hated) defeated the ninth legion, whereof they slew all the foot, forced CEREALIS the legate and leader, to flight, and put to the sword seventy thousand Romans and associates, inhabiting this municipal town Camalodunum, now Malden, as also London and Verulam; before SÜETONIUS the governor of the province could assemble the rest of the dispersed forces, to make head against their army, conducted by VAODICIA, who, with her two daughters brought into the field to move compassion and revenge, incites them to that noble and manly work of liberty. Which to recover, she protests to hold herself there but as one of the vulgar, without weighing her great honor and birth, resolved to win, or die. Many of their wives were likewise there to be spectators and encouragers of their husbands' valor. But in the end SÜETONIUS got the victory with the slaughter of fourscore thousand Britons: of the Romans only four hundred were slain, and not many more hurt, saith TACITUS, lib. annal. xiv. cap. 11.

VAODICIA seeing the overthrow of her army, was notwithstanding unvanquished in her own noble spirit, and scorning to be a spectacle in their triumphs, or a vassal to their wills, after the example of CLEOPATRA, she made an end of her miseries and life by poison: she was afforded honorable burial, and so were the rest of her vanquished army there slain, according to their quality, near unto the places where the battle was stricken.

BISHOPS

BISHOPS OF LONDON CANONIZED SAINTS.

MELLITUS, the first bishop of this see, after the removal of the arch-^{S. Mellitus, B. of London.} bishop to Canterbury, had a shrine erected to his honor in this church, as I have touched before. In his time, and partly by his instigation, this cathedral church was built by **ETHELBERT** king of Kent. He was consecrated bishop of London by **St. AUSTIN**, archbishop of Canterbury, the year 604. In the government whereof he continued nineteen years; in which time and about the fourth year of his consecration, he went to Rome to confer with **BONIFACE** the pope about divers things, and was by him honorably entertained. A year or two after his return, died both **ETHELBERT** king of Kent, as also **SEBERT** of the east angles, whom he had converted to the christian faith.

King **SEBERT** left behind him three wicked sons, who being never baptized,^{Godwin.} came notwithstanding one day into the church at communion time, and asked the bishop what he meant that he delivered not of that same fine bread unto them as he was wont to their father **SEBERT**, and did yet unto the rest of the people. He answered, that if they would be washed in the water of life, as he was, and the rest of the people there present; then would he deliver unto them of this bread also: but otherwise, neither was it lawful for him to deliver, nor them to receive it. This notwithstanding they would have inforced him, and when they could not prevail, were so enraged, as they expelled him their dominions, hardly holding their hands from doing him violence at that time. He, being thus exiled, went first unto **LAURENCE**, archbishop of Canterbury, and finding him in little better case than himself was at London, departed into France, together with **JUSTUS** bishop of Rochester. Being sent for soon after by **LAURENCE**, it happened the same year that the same **LAURENCE** died, and he was appointed to succeed him: where he sat above five years, even until the day of his expiration. Of which an old anonimal manuscript, thus:

*To whome Melite than playnly gan succede,
That tyme pere so rulyd the chirche in ryght.
And than this erthe forsoke for heuens mede
And went to blyss wher God wolde of his myght
The pere of Crystes nativite by ryght
Six hundryd full twenty and fowze accountyd
When erthe hys corps had byd and surmowntyd.*

GREGORY the great, bishop of Rome, wrote to **MELLITUS** concerning the purifying (but not the pulling down) of idolatrous churches within these kingdoms; an epistle well worth the observation, which I have read in **GOTCELINUS** the monk, who writes of the life and actions of **St. AUSTIN**, of other bishops of the see of Canterbury, as also of divers saints in those primitive times: and dedicates his works to **ANSELM**, archbishop of Canterbury; such was the letter of **GREGORY** as followeth:

“Dilectissimo filio **MELLITO** abbati, **GREGORIUS** servus servorum **DEI**.

Post discessionem congregationis nostre que tecum est, valde sumus suspensi rediti, quia nichil de prosperitate vestri itineris audisse nos contigit. Cum ergo **DEUS** omnipotens vos ad reuerendissimum fratrem nostrum **AUGUSTINUM** episcopum perduxerit, dicite ei quid diu mecum de causa Anglorum cogitans tractavi, videlicet quia sana idolorum destrui in eadem gente minime debeant, sed ipsa que in ei sunt idola destruantur. Aqua benedicta in eisdem fanis aspergatur, altaria construantur,

*MS. in bibl.
Sim. d'Ewes
eq. aurat.*

construantur, reliquie componantur, quia si sana eadem bene constructa sunt, necesse est ut a cultu demonum in obsequium veri DEI debeant commutari, ut dum gens ipsa eadem sana sua novidet destrui, de corde errorem deponat, & dominum verum cognoscens et adorans, ad loca que consuevit familiariter concurrat. Et quia boues solent in sacrificio demonum multos occidere, debet eis etiam de hac aliqua solemnitas iramutari, ut die dedicationis vel natalitij sanctorum martyrum quorum illic reliquie ponuntur, tabernacula sibi circa easdem ecclesias que ex fanis commutate sunt de ramis arborum faciant, & religiosi conuiuij sollemnitate celebrent. Nec animalia immolent, sed ad laudem DEI in usum suum animalia occidant, et donatori omnium de facietate sua gratias referent; ut dum eis aliqua externis gaudia res exuantur, ad interiora gaudia consentire facilius valeant. Nam duris mentibus simul omnia abscidere impossibile esse non dubium est, quia et is qui summum locum ascendere nititur, gradibus vel passibus non autem saltibus eleuatur. Sic Israheletico populo in Egypto dominus siquidem innotuit, sed tamen eis sacrificiorum usum quem diabolo solebat exhibere in cultu proprio referuauit, ut eis in suo sacrificio animalia immolare preciperet, quatinus cor mutantes aliud de sacrificio ammitterent, aliud retinerent. Ut et si ipsa essent animalia que offerre consueuerant, vero tamen DEO hec et non ydolis immolantes iam sacrificia ipsa non essent.

Hec igitur dilectionem tuam predicto fratri necesse est dicere, ut ipse in presenti illic positus perpendat qualiter omnia debeat dispensare. DEUS te incolumem custodiat, dilectissime fili. Data die quinto decimo kalendarum augustarum, imperante nostro Mauritio Tyberio pijsimo Augusto anno nono decimo: post consulatus eiusdem domini, anno octauo decimo; indictione quarta."

Hereby we may see the pious advice and great policy of this learned father of the church, for the converting of the misbelieving pagans, or heathen people of this kingdom from idolatry, to the true worship of the everlasting GOD.

My forenamed author GOTCELINE in the 53d chapter of his first book, tells me that the names of the prime pillars of the English church, and the especial propagators of the Gospel, in these times, were engraven upon the Tarpeian rock at Rome, of which number this my MELLITUS is one of the principal. As appears by these Latin rhymes following, sometime likewise engraven or cut in the foresaid rock under each several name to their further glory:

Dux AUGUSTINUS precellit in ordine primus,
 Lauriger & mundus LAURENTI sede secundus.
 Tertius est gratus MELLITUS melligeratus.
 Quartus adest JUSTUS dulces dans nomine gustus.
 Quintus HONORIUS eccle vigor extat honorque.
 DEUS-DEDIT est sextus cui dat sua munera CHRISTUS.
 THEODORUS iuxta fert sabbata septimus alma.
 Hic septem ducibus viget Anglia totque diebus.
 Additur octauus monachorum dux ADRIANUS.
 Anglorum stella MILDRETHA refert sua mella.
 Octo patres Rome reliqui comitantur honore.
 Ex Anglis nati meritis horum sociati.
 Hinc manat diuis Euangelii via riuus.
 Hi sunt BRITHPALDUS. TATYNNUS vosque NOTHELME:
 Et IAMBERTE patres: primos proceres imitantes.
 Tot simul ecclesie cingunt frontem pietate.

It is written of MELLITUS, that when upon a certain time the city of Canterbury was by negligence set on fire, and began to waste and consume away by much increasing of the flames, so that no help of man, nor casting of water thereon, was able to quench or stay the same, the greatest part of the city being at length almost burnt, and the furious flashes extending themselves even unto the bishop's place: this good bishop seeing mans help now to fail, and trusting only in the aid and succor of almighty God, commanded that he might be carried out of his house, and set against these fierce flames of fire, piercing and flying all round about.

Bed. lib. 2.
cap. 7.

Now where the greatest rage of this burning was; there was the place of martyrdom of the four holy crowned saints. When then the bishop by his servants was brought forth, and set in this place, here he began with prayer (sick as he was, for he was often troubled with infirmities of body, and much grieved with the gout, notwithstanding ever whole and sound of mind) to drive away the peril of the fire: which the stout strength of strong men with much labor could not before bring to pass. And behold the wind that blew from the south, whereby this fire was first kindled and blasted abroad (now suddenly bent against the south) first tempered his blasts; for fear of hurting the places right over in the other side, and after quite quenching the flames, ceasing and extinguishing the fire, made all calm and well again. And truly this good man of God who did fervently alway burn with the fire of inward charity, and was wont with his often prayers and holy exhortations to drive from himself, and all his, the danger of ghostly temptations, and trouble by spirits of the air, might now justly prevail against the wind, and easily cease those temporal flames, and obtain that they should never hurt him nor his.

Mellius quenched by his prayer, the fire burning the city of Canterbury.

See more of him before in Canterbury.

After the death of MELLITUS, the church of London was long without a pastor, even until that SEGBERT the son of SEGBERT (surnamed the little) obtained the kingdom of the East Saxons, by the persuasion of OSWIN, king of Northumberland, became a christian, and procured CÆD A, a virtuous and godly priest, to be consecrated bishop of his country: which was done in the holy island, near to Berwick, by FINAN, bishop of Durham, from whence he returned to this his diocese, and began with more authority to perfect the work he had already begun, erecting in divers places, churches, making priests and deacons, who in preaching and baptizing, might assist him, especially in the city of Ithancester and Tileburg, the one standing upon the Thames, the other upon a branch thereof, called Pant, in which two places divers newly christened, assembling together, he instructed them after the rules of religious persons, as far as their tender capacity could then conceive.

S. Cæda or Cæda.

Bed. lib. III. c. 22.

Chelmsford and Tilbury cities.

And here, by way of digression, let me speak somewhat of this small hamlet of Tilbury, in antient time the seat of the bishops of London; and no question in those days, when as bishop CÆD A by baptism ingrafted the East Saxons in the church of CHRIST, a pretty fair city, howsoever it consists now only of a few cottages, much honored by that famous, religious, and fortunate great commander in the wars, sir HORACE VERE, knight, lord VERE of Tilbury. Of whom, and of his elder brother sir FRANCIS VERE, knight, deceased, and honorably buried, like (as he was) an expert and valiant warrior; in the abbey of Westminster; a late poet hath thus written:

Sir Horace Vere, baron of Tilbury.

Then liu'd those valiant VERES, both men of great command,
In our employments long: whose either marshall hand

7 Y

Reacht

Sr Francis, and
fr Horace Vere.
M. Drayt, Po-
lyol. song. 13.

Reacht at the highest wreath, it from the top to get,
Which on the proudest head, fame yet had euer set.

But to return: this man of GOD, CEDDA, having, at first and last, continued a long time in these countries, preaching the word of life, by which he made a great harvest unto CHRIST: went down into his own country of Northumberland (which he often used to visit) where he built a monastery at Lestinghen, wherein he died, and was buried, of whom no more, until I come to speak of that foundation, save only these verses following:

St. Chal, bishop
of Lichfield.

. Now London place doth take
Which had those of whom time saints worthily did make.
As CEDDA (brother to that reuerend bishop CHAD,
At Lichfield, in those times, his famous seat that had)
Is sainted for that see amongst our reuerend men,
From London though at length remoou'd to Lestinghen
A monastery, which then richly he had begun.

St. Erconwald.

ERCONWALD, the son of OFFA king of the East Saxons, and the fourth bishop of this diocese, was likewise (as I have already spoken) canonized; of whom venerable BEDE thus writes:

Bed. lib. iv. c. 6.

At that time (saith he) when SEBBA and SIGHER ruled the East Saxons, the archbishop (which was THEODORE) appointed over them, ERCONWALD to be their bishop in the city of London: the life and conversation of which man, both before he was bishop, and after, was reported and taken for most holy, as also ever yet the signs and tokens of heavenly virtues and miracles do well declare. For until this day, his horse-lister being kept and reserved by his scholars, wherein he was wont to be carried when he was sick and weak, doth daily cure such as have agues, or are diseased any otherwise. And not only the sick persons who are put under, or laid by the horse lister to be so healed; but also the chips and pieces that are cut off from it, and brought to sick folks, are wont to bring them speedy remedy. This and many other the miracles wrought by him (if we may believe CAPGRAVE) was the cause of his canonization: questionless he was a devout and virtuous man, and bestowed his patrimony in the building of two monasteries, one for monks at Chertsey in Surry, another for nuns at Berk- ing in Essex, of which before. Thus much then here for a conclusion as followeth:

Cures by St.
Erconwald's
horse-lister.

Him ERKENWALD ensues th' east English OFFA's sonne,
His fathers kingly court who for a crosser fled,
Whose workes such fame him wonne for holinesse that dead,
Time him enshrin'd in PAULS (the mother of that see)
Which with revenues large, and priuiledges he
Had wondrously endow'd: to goodnesse so affected,
That he those abbeyes great from his owne power erected,
At Chertsey neere to Thames; and Barking famous long.

St. Theodred.

THEODRED, bishop of the diocese, may callenge a place in this my kalender, for that he was furnamed the GOOD, pro prærogativa virtutum, for the pre- eminence of his virtues, saith MALMESBURY, lib. ii. de Pontif. Anglor. he flourished about the year 900, he was buried under a high tomb by the window of the vault going down into St. Faith's church.

St. Egwulfe.
St. Richard.

Of EGWULFE and his shrine, I have already written all that I know.
RICHARD FITZ-NEALE had his shrine in St. Paul's church, but upon what ground, or for what reason he was thus much honored, I do not learn.

He

He was the son of NIGELLUS, or NEALE, bishop of Ely; and was made treasurer of England by the purchase of his father the foresaid NIGELLUS. RICHARDUS filius NIGELLI, episcopi Eliens. pro quo NIGELLUS pater emit officium thesaurij a rege auaro pro quadragint. marcis, pro quibus pecunijs NIGELLUS pater spoliavit ecclesiam Eliens. thesauro suo et ornamentis. This purchase was made when as the king, HENRY II, went to the wars of Tholoufe.

Ex lib. Eli n.
in bibl. Cott.

It is further written in the book of Ely, that this RICHARD FITZ-NEALE, after the burial of NIGELLUS his father (being also an enemy to the church of Ely as his father had been before) made haste to pass over the seas to K. HENRY II, fearing that some evil would be prepared against him, if the church should have sent any thither before him: at whose coming to the king, he accused the monks of Ely of many things, and did therewith so edge the king against them, that the king sending into England, charged by WUNNECUS, one of his chaplains, that the prior of Ely should be deposed, and the monks with all their goods to be proscribed and banished.

This man being treasurer to K. HENRY II, the treasure of the said HENRY II at his death, came unto one hundred thousand marks; notwithstanding the excessive charges of the king many ways.

This RICHARD (being bishop of London, by the name of RICHARD the third, and the king's treasurer) was chosen for the government of this see in the year of our redemption, one thousand, one hundred, eighty and nine, being the first year of K. RICHARD I, and was consecrated bishop at Lambeth, by BALDWIN, archbishop of Canterbury, in the year of CHRIST, one thousand, one hundred, ninety: he died the fourth of the ides of September, in the year of grace, one thousand, one hundred, ninety and eight, being the ninth year of K. RICHARD I, as I have it out of the catalogue of treasures of England, collected by FRANCIS THINNE.

He bestowed much upon the building of his church, St. Paul's, as also upon other edifices belonging to his see, which was the cause, I conjecture, wherefore the shrine was erected to his memory.

Many miracles (saith MATT. PARIS) were wrought at the tomb of ROGER, St. Roger, surnamed the BLACK, the four and fortieth bishop of this diocese, who lieth buried near to the preaching place in St. Paul's church, under a monument of grey marble, of which, as also of him, I have partly spoken before. GODWIN, bishop of Hereford, out of the foresaid M. PARIS saith, that this ROGER was a reverend man, religious, learned, painful in preaching, eloquent, a great house-keeper, and of very gentle and courteous behavior: whereunto he might have added (as it is in my author) that he was also stout and courageous. For, RUSTANDUS, the pope's nuntio, being earnest in a convocation for setting forward a certain prolling devise to scrape up money for his master, he not only withstood him openly, but cried out upon the unreasonable and shameless covetousness of the court of Rome; and was the only means of staying the course of that exaction. For revenge hereof, not long after they began to frame an accusation against him at Rome, alledging matters altogether false and frivolous. It forced him to travel thither; and cost him great sums of money before he could rid his hands of that brabble.

The year 1233, WALTER MAUCLERK, bishop of Carlisle, taking ship to pass over the seas, was hindered by some of the king's officers, for that he had no licence to depart the realm. These officers for so doing, he excommunicated, and

and riding strait unto the court, certified the king what he had done, and there renewed the same sentence again.

About the same time, the king gave commandment for the apprehending of HUBERT DE BURGO earl of Kent, who having sudden notice thereof at midnight, got him up, and fled into a church in Essex. They to whom the business was committed, finding him upon his knees before the high altar, with the sacrament in one hand, and a cross in the other, carried him away nevertheless unto the Tower of London. The bishop taking this to be a great violence and wrong offered to holy church, would never leave the king (which was HENRY III, a king indeed very religious) until he had caused the earl to be carried unto the place from whence he was fetcht; which was thought to be a means of saving the earl's life. For though order was taken he should not escape thence, yet it gave the king's wrath a time to cool, and himself leisure to make proof of his innocency. By reason whereof, he was afterwards restored to the king's favor and former places of honor.

But the story here followeth, which is also annexed to his tomb, that above all others gives the truest testimony of his religious, vigorous, and undaunted masculine spirit.

Matt. Paris,
ann. 1230.

A strange tem-
pest.

Upon the day of the conversion of St. PAUL, while ROGER, bishop of London was at high mass within the church of St. Paul in London, a sudden darkness overshadowed the choir, and therewith came such a tempest of thunder and lightning, that the people there assembled, thought verily the church and steeple had come down upon their heads. There came moreover such a filthy favor and stink withal, that partly for fear, and partly for that they might not abide the favor, they voided the church, falling on heaps one upon another, as they sought to get out of the same. The vicars and canons forsook their desks, so that the bishop remained there only with one deacon that served him at mass. Afterwards when the air began to clear up, the people returned into the church, and the bishop, qui remansit intrepidus, who remained all the time nothing at all abashed, went forward and finished the mass.

M. D. Polyol.
long. 24.

Thus ROGER hath a roome in this our sainted throng,
Who by his words and workes, so taught the way to heaven
As that great name to him, sure vainly was not given.

Now for a conclusion, if you desire greatly to know the greatness of this christian name of ROGER, as the poet here in this place seems to call it, consult with VERSTEGAN in his etymologies of the antient Saxon proper names of men and women, and he will tell you that ROGER was at the first, RUGARD or ROUGARD, and afterwards RUGAR, and with us lastly ROGER. Rou or ru is our antient word for rest, repose, or quietness, gard, to keep, or conserve, so as RUGARD (now ROGER) is a keeper or conservator of rest and quietness.

Such a keeper, such a conservator of peace and quietness, was this our bishop ROGER, whom I leave to his eternal rest and repose, and so take my leave of this sometime his diocese.

Here endeth the diocese of London.

ANTIEN

ANTIENT
FUNERAL MONUMENTS
WITHIN THE
DIOCESE of NORWICH.
IN SUFFOLK.

DUNWICH.

THE first seat of the bishops of this diocese was at Dunwich in Suffolk, and the first bishop thereof was **FELIX**, a Burgundian. At Dunmok than was **FELIX** fyrst byshop Of Estangle, and taught by chrysten sayth, That is full hve in heuen I hope.

*Felix the first
bishop of Dun-
wich, or Dun-
mok.
Harding, c. 91.*

His happy coming into this kingdom, happened upon this occasion, as followeth :

SEBERT, or **SIGEBERT**, king of the East-angles, a man in all points learned, and most christian, who whilst his brother was yet living, being himself banished into France by his father **REDWALD**, was there baptized and instructed in the faith; of which faith he labored to make all his realm partakers, as soon as he came unto the crown. Whose good endeavor herein, the foresaid **FELIX** did most earnestly favor, and with great praise apply himself. Who when he came from Burgundy (where he was born, and took holy orders) into Britain to **HONORIUS** the archbishop, unto whom he opened his desire and purpose, which was, to preach the word of **GOD** unto the foresaid East-angles. The archbishop gladly gave him licence, and sent him forth to sow the seed of eternal salvation, in the misbelieving hearts of the people of that country. His zeal and virtuous desire proved not in vain: for, this holy husbandman, and happy tiller of the spiritual field, found in that nation plentifulness of fruit, and increase of people who believed him. For he brought all that province (being now delivered by his help from their long iniquity and unhappiness) unto the faith and works of justice, and in the end to the reward of perpetual bliss and happiness for ever, according to the good abodement of his name, which in latin is called **FELIX**, and in our English tongue, soundeth happy. He was made bishop about the year of our redemption 630, and chose Dunwich for his episcopal chair;

chair; being a city in foregoing ages, spacious, much frequented, and well peopled with inhabitants. Famous also for a mint therein, some men of the town can yet shew of the coins, which are sterling pence, with this inscription, *Ciuitatis Dunwic.*

But now by a certain peculiar spite and envy of nature, that suffereth the greedy sea to have what it will, and encroach still without all end, the greatest part thereof, is violently carried away with the waves, and it lieth (as it were) desolate.

Two and fifty
religious houses,
as many
windmills, and
as many top
ships in Dun-
wich.
Records Dun.

The common fame and report of the inhabitants is, that before the town came to decay, there belonged thereunto, two and fifty religious houses, as parish churches, priories, hospitals, and chaples; as many windmills, and as many top ships. But certain it is, as appeareth by manifest and found record which I have seen (saith STROW) that even of late time, there was within the said town, six parish churches, two houses of fryars, an house which had been of templars, two hospitals, and three chaples: four of these parish churches are now of late swallowed up in the sea, and but two of them remaining on the land, to wit, St. Peter's, and All Saint's. The inhabitants of Dunwich desiring succor for their town, against the rage of the sea, affirm that a great piece of a forest, sometime thereby, is devoured and turned to the use of the sea.

Camd. in Suff.

In the reign of WILLIAM the Conqueror (saith CAMDEN) Dunwich had in it two hundred and thirty-six burgesses, an hundred poor people, it was valued at fifty pounds, and threescore thousand herrings of gift, for so we read in domesday book.

In the reign of HENRY II, as WILLIAM of Newborough writeth, it was a town of good note, and full stored with sundry kinds of riches.

At which time when England was all on a light fire with new fires and broils, this town was so fortified, that it made ROBERT, earl of Leicester, afraid, who with his army over-ran all the parts thereabout at his pleasure.

But to draw nearer to these our times, I have read and copied out a large treatise of Dunwich (now in the custody of sir SIMONDS D'EWE's knight) of which so much in this place as I find to be any way pertinent to the premises, and my purpose. This treatise or relation of Dunwich, was written in the reign of queen MARY, and sent to one master DEY, from a friend of his, whose name is there concealed.

The state of
Dunwich since
the foregoing
time.
Six parish
churches.
Two houses of
fryars.

"Sir, &c. Six parish churches were antiently in Dunwich, the first was St. Leonard's, now drowned in the sea; the second, St. Peter's, now standing; the third, St. John's, likewise swallowed up of the sea; the fourth, St. Martin's, now lying under the waves; the fifth, St. Nicholas's, now altogether shipwreckt; and the sixth, the parish of All Saints, now standing and remaining. Also there were two houses of fryars, very fair churches and building, walled round about with a stone wall, with divers fair gates, as yet there may be seen: the which grey fryars was of the order of St. FRANCIS, and called the fryars minors: and the black fryars were of the order of St. DOMINICK, and were called the fryars preachers.

One house of
templars.

"Also there was in the said town, an antient and very old church, called the temple of our Lady; the which church, by report, was in the Jews' time, and was vaulted over. And the roof of the same church, and also the iles, were leaded all over. And it was a church of great privilege and pardon in those days, and was endowed with divers rents, tenements, houses, lands, and other profits and commodities, both free and copy: as well in Dunwich, Westelton, Dyngle, &c.

as also in divers other places, &c. and commonly there was kept a court, called Donwiche Temple Court, on the day of All Souls, for the levying and gathering up of the yearly revenue of the same.

“Also there is in the said town, two hospitals, the one is called St. James, which church is a great one, and a fair large one after the old fashion, and divers tenements, houses, and lands to the same belonging, to the use of the poor, sick, and impotent people there. But now lately, greatly decayed and hindered by evil masters of the said hospital, and other evilly disposed covetous persons, which did sell away divers lands and rents from the said hospital, to the great hinderance of the poor people of the said hospital, as plainly it is to be proved.

“The other hospital was of the holy trinity, and was, and is, called the Maison Dieu, whereof the church is now pulled down, and decayed by the means of such evil masters and covetous persons, as decayed the other hospital. But there are yet divers tenements, houses, lands, and rents, remaining to the use of the poor of the same hospital. The which Maison Dieu was an house of great privilege, and a place exempt, and there was a very little proper house, and a proper lodging for the masters of the same, for the time being to dwell in. As there hath been masters of the same Maison Dieu, in times past that hath been worshipful, viz. one there was of late days, a master of art, and another that was a squire, and such like, &c. I would to God these injuries and wrongs done to these two poor hospitals might be restored, and reformed again to their former estate. For, surely, whosoever shall do it, shall do a good work before God; I pray God bring it to pass, Amen.

The covetousness of the masters and officers. The destruction of both hospitals.

“Also there was in the said town of Dunwich, three chaples, whereof one was of St. Anthony, another of St. Francis, and a third was of St. Katherine. The which three chaples were put down, when all the houses of religion were put down.

Three chaples.

“But you shall further understand, that the common fame of a great number of credible persons is, and hath been for a long time past, that there hath been in the town of Dunwich before any decay came unto it, fifty and two parish churches, houses of religion, hospitals and chaples, and other such like; as many windmills, and as many top ships.

“Also I think you do remember the manner, form, and fashion of the building and making of St. John’s church, the St. Nicholas church, how they were cloised both north and south, and the steeples in the midst like cathedral churches now used, and as it seemeth, as the old manner of cathedral churches then was. And most like so was the church of St. Felix: for certainly one of these three churches, was the bishop’s seat of Dunwich, if one of them were not after another, as the sea drowned them.

The cathedral church uncertain.

“And further you shall certainly understand, that when St. John’s church was taken down, there lay a very plain fair gravestone in the chancel; and when it was raised and taken up, next under the same gravestone was a great hollow stone, hollowed after the fashion of a man, for a man to lye in: and therein a man lying with a pair of boots upon his legs, the forepart of the feet of them peicked, after a strange fashion, and a pair of chalices of course metal lying upon his breast, the which was thought to be one of the bishops of Dunwich, but when they touched and stirred the same dead body, it fell, and went all to powder and dust.

A strange and ancient burial of a bishop.

And although these aforesaid three old churches were not sumptuous, great, and very fair, after the manner and fashion of cathedral churches now used, yet it

Bishop's seats
antiently what
they were.

it seemeth they might serve in those days very well; for it plainly appeareth in the book of the description of England, and in the titles of bishoprics and their sees, the thirteenth chapter, whereas these words following are said: Take heed, for in the beginning of holy church in England, bishops ordained, and had their sees in low places and simple, that were convenable and meet for contemplation and devotion, &c. But in K. WILLIAM the Conqueror's time by doom of law canon, it was otherwise ordained, that bishops should remove, and come out of small towns, and to have their sees in great cities. By means whereof, it seemeth that the town of Dunwich being then great decayed, and also then likely more and more to decay (as it hath done indeed) from a great city (as some do say) or at least from a very great antient town, to a little small town, the bishop's seat of Dunwich, was removed from Dunwich to Elmham, and Thetford, and afterwards to the city of Norwich, whereas it yet remaineth.

A mint in Dun-
wich.

"There was a mint in Dunwich; for, one master HOLLIDAY told me that he had a groat, whose superscription on the one side, was Civitas Donwic. Divers other things he told me of to make it a city." The treatise is much longer, but enough is already delivered.

The succession of the bishops of Dunwich, is set down by bishop GODWIN, to which I refer my reader.

THE FOUNDATION OF THE BLACK FRYARS IN DUNWICH.

This religious structure was founded by sir ROGER DE HOLISHE, knight, of the order you have heard before, of the time, dedication, value, or surrender, I find not any thing. Persons of note buried in the church of this monastery, were as followeth:

Burials in the
black fryars of
Dunwich.

Sir ROGER DE HOLISHE, knight, the foresaid founder. Sir RALPH UFFORD, and dame JOAN his wife. Sir HENRY LAXIFFELD, knight. Dame JOAN DE HARMILE. Dame ADA CRAVENE. Dame JOAN WEYLAND, sister of the earl of Suffolk. JOHN WEYLAND, and JOAN his wife. THOMAS, son of RICHARD BREWS, knight. Dame ALICE, wife of sir WALTER HARDISHALL. Sir WALKIN HARDESFIELD. AUSTIN VALEYN. RALPH WINGFIELD, knight. RICHARD BOKYLL, of Leston, and ALICE, and ALICE his wives. Sir HENRY HARNOLD, knight and fryar.

Burials in the
black fryars of
Dunwich.

The grey fryars of Dunwich was founded first by RICHARD FITZ-JOHN, and ALICE his wife, and after by K. HENRY III: of which I have no further knowledge.

Herein lay interred the bodies of sir ROBERT VALENCE, the heart of dame HAWISE PONYNGS. Dame IDEU of Ulketishall. Sir PETER MELLIS, and dame ANNE his wife. Dame DUNNE his mother. JOHN FRANCAIS, and MARGARET his wife. Dame BERT of Furnivall . . . AUSTIN of Cales, and JOAN his wife. AUGUSTIN his son . . . WALEXNES. Sir HUBERT DERNFORD. KATHERINE, wife of WILLIAM PHELLIP. MARGARET, wife of RICHARD PHELLIP. PETER CODUM.

I had the notes of these buried in these monasteries, as also of divers other monasteries in Suffolk and Norfolk, out of the painful collections of WILLIAM LE NEVE, esquire, York herald, truly copied out of the antient originals thereof, remaining in his custody.

BURY

BURY ST. EDMUNDS, OR ST. EDMUNDSBURY.

This town seemeth (saith CAMDEN) to have been of famous memory, considering that when christian religion began to spring up in this tract, K. SIGEBERT here founded a church, and it was called, villam regiam, that is, a royal town. But after that the people had translated hither the body of EDMUND, that most christian king, whom the Danes with exquisite torments had put to death, and built in honor of him, a very great church, wrought with a wonderful frame of timber: it began to be called Edmundi Burgus, commonly St. Edmundsbury, and more shortly, Bury. But especially since that K. CANUTUS, to expiate the sacrilegious impiety of his father SVENUS against this church, being often affrighted with a vision of the seeming-ghost of St. EDMUND, built it again of a new work, enriched it, offered his own crown unto the holy martyr, brought unto it monks with their abbot, and gave unto it many fair and large manors, and among other things, the town itself full and whole: over which, the monks themselves by their seneschal had rule and jurisdiction. Thus CANUTE's charter began:

The foundation of the first church in Bury. The first foundation of the abbey by the common people.

The second by K. Canute.

"In nomine poliarchie JESU CHRISTI saluatoris. Ego KNUT rex totius Albionis insule aliarumque nationum plurimarum, in cathedra regali promotus, cum concilio & decreto archiepiscoporum, episcoporum, abbatum, comitum, aliorumque omnium fidelium meorum, elegi sancendum & perpeti stabilimento ab omnibus confirmandum, vt monasterium quod Budrices * yurthe nuncupatur sit per omne eum monachorum gregibus deputatum ad inhabitandum, &c."

Ex arch. Turr. Lond.

* Bederics court, farm, or mansion-house.

After a long recital of his many donations, corroborations, privileges, and confirmations of former grants, he ends with an additament, of fish and fishing.

"Huic libertati concedo additamentum, scilicet maritimos pisces qui mihi contingere debent annualiter per thelonci lucrum, et piscationem quam Viskitel habuit in pillā. et omnia iura, &c."

These gifts, to this abbey, as to the most of all others, were finally concluded with a fearful curse to the infringers thereof, and a blessing to all such who did any way better her ample endowments: the charter is signed with the mark, which is the cross, and the consent of thirty and five witnesses, of which a few, as followeth:

✠ Ego KNUT rex, &c. hoc priuilegium iussi componere, & compositum cum signo dominice crucis confirmando impressi.

✠ Ego AELGIFA regina omni alacritate mentis hoc confirmaui.

✠ Ego WULSTANUS archiepiscopus consensi.

✠ Ego ADELNODUS confirmaui, &c.

After KNUT, one HARVEY, the sacrist coming of the Norman blood, compassed the burgh round about with a wall, whereof there remain still some few relics, and abbot NEWPORT walled the abbey. The bishop of Rome endowed it with very great immunities, and among other things granted, that the said place should be subject to no bishop in any matter, and in matters lawfully to depend upon the pleasure and direction of the archbishop, which is yet observed at this day.

Camd. in Suff.

And now by this time the monks abounding in wealth, erected a new church, of a sumptuous and stately building, enlarging it every day more than other with new works, and while they laid the foundation of a new chaple, in the reign of EDWARD I, there were found (as EVERSDEN a monk of this plate writeth) Everden.

the walls of a certain old church, built round, so as that the altar stood (as it were)

were) in the midst, and we verily think, saith he, it was that which was first built to saint service.

Leland.

But what manner of town this was, and how great the abbey was while it stood, here LELAND speak, who saw it standing. The sun, saith he, hath not seen either a city more finely seated (so delicately standeth it upon the easy ascent, or hanging of an hill, and a little river runneth down on the east side thereof) or a goodlier abbey; whether a man indifferently consider, either the endowment with revenues, or the largeness, or the incomparable magnificence thereof. A man who saw the abbey would say verily it were a city: so many gates there are in it, and some of brass, so many towers, and a most stately church: upon which, attend * three others also standing gloriously in one and the same church-yard; all of passing fine and curious workmanship.

* Now but two.

If you demand how great the wealth of this abbey was, a man could hardly tell, and namely how many gifts and oblations were hung upon the tomb alone of St. EDMUND: and besides, there came in, out of lands and revenues, a thousand, five hundred and threescore pounds of old rent by the year.

The abbot and convent of the monastery, governed the townsmen and all within Banna Leuca, within the bounds of a mile from the town, by their steward, who ever gave the oath to the new elect alderman: which was delivered in these words following: copied out of a leidger book sometime belonging to the said abbey:

The oath of the alderman of Bury.

We schall swere that ye schall here yow trewly and fethfully in the office of the aldermanscipe of this town of Bury; ayens the abbot and the couent of this place, and all her mynistris: ye schall here, kepe and maintaine pees to powre powere, and ye schall noȝ thyng appropre, noȝ accroche that longyȝth to the said abbot and couent; noȝ take vpon the thyngis that long on to the office of the bayliffschipp of the seyd town. Alsoo that ye schall not procure be yow, noȝ be noon oȝthir, priuily, noȝ openly any thyng vnlawfull, that myȝht be harme oȝ damage onto the seyd abbot and couent, noȝ suffre to be don, but that ye schall be redy to meynteyn and defende them and here mynystris yn all the ryȝhtis and custonis that of dew long on to them, inasmoche as ye mey leyfully do. Thees artycles and poyntis ye schall obserue and kepe the tym that ye stand in this office. So help yow God, and all his seynts, and be this boke.

The broil between the townsmen, the abbot, and convent of Bury.

Notwithstanding this oath, the townsmen, now and then, fell so foul upon the abbot and convent, that they imprisoned the abbot, struck the monks with the bailiffs and officers belonging to the abbey, assaulted the abbey gates, set fire on them, and burned them with divers houses near adjoining, that belonged to the monastery. They burnt a manor of the abbot's, called Holderneffe Barn; with two other manors, called the Almoner's barn, and Haberdone, also the granges that stood without the south-gate, and the manor of Westlie, in which places they burnt in corn and grain, to the value of a thousand pounds. They entered into the abbey court, and burnt all the houses on the north side; as stables, brew-houses, garners, and other such necessary houses: they burned the Mote-hall, and Bradford hall, with the new hall, and divers chambers and follers to the same halls annexed, with the chapele of St. Laurence, at the end of the hospital-hall; also the manor of Eldhall, the manor of Horninger, with all the corn and grain within and about the same.

Assembling

Here lay sometime enshrined, the sacred remains of EDMUND, king of the East-angles, and martyr; who was the son of one ALKMUND, a prince of great power in these parts. In the reign of this K. EDMUND, HUNGAR, and HUBBA, two Danish captains, with an innumerable multitude of heathen Danes, entered the land at the mouth of Humber, and from thence invaded Nottingham, York and Northumberland, where (without respect of age or sex) they laid all

St. Edmund,
king and martyr.

Speed hist. c. 11.

Relics in the
abbey church,
out of a book
called Com-
pend. Comper-
torum, in the
treasury of the
exchequer.

Aniles fabulæ

**St. Edmund,
king and martyr.**

Speed hift. c. 11.

* Now Hoxon.

all waste, and left the land, whence they departed, like to a desolate wilderness. From whence they came with the like fury into EDMUND's territories, and sacked Thetford, a frequent city in those days: but he not able to withstand their violence, fled into his castle at Framingham, wherein he was of them besieged, and lastly taken in a village, then called Heglisdune *, of a wood bearing the same name, or rather yielding himself to their torments, to save more christian blood; for it is recorded, that because of his most constant faith and profession, those pagans first beat him with bats, then scourged him with whips, he still calling upon the name of JESUS: for rage whereof, they bound to a stake, and with their arrows shot him to death; and cutting off his head, contemptuously threw it into a bush, after he had reigned over the East-angles the space of sixteen years.

CAMDEN, out of ABBO FLORIANENSIS, saith, that the bloody Danes having bound this most christian king to a tree, for that he would not renounce christianity, shot him with sharp arrows all his body over, augmenting the pains of his torment, with continual piercing him with arrow after arrow, and thus inflicted wound upon wound, so long as one arrow could stand by another, as a poet of middle time versified of him:

*Jam loca vulneribus desunt, nec dum furiosus
Tela, sed hyberna grandine plura volant.*

Though now no place was left for wound, yet arrows did not fail,
These furious wretches, still they fly thicker than winter hail.

His body and head, after the Danes were departed, were buried at the same royal town, as ABBO terms it, where SIGEBERT, the East-anglean king, and one of his prececessors, at his establishing of christianity, built a church, and where afterwards (in honor of him) was built another most spacious, and of a wonderful frame of timber, and the name of the town upon that occasion of his burial, called unto this day, St. Edmundsbury. This church and place (to speak more fully to that which I have written before) SUEVUS the pagan Danish king, in impiety and fury, burned to ashes. But when his son CANUTE, or KNUTE, had made conquest of this land, and gotten possession of the English crown, terrified and afrighted (as saith the legend) with a vision of the seeming St. EDMUND, in a religious devotion to expiate his father's sacrilege, built it anew most sumptuously, enriched this place with charters and gifts, and offered his own crown upon the martyr's tomb; of whom for a conclusion, take these verses following:

Ex lib. abb. de
ruff. in bibl.
Cott.

*Vtque cruore suo Gallos Dionisius ornat
Grecos Demetrius; gloria quisque suis:
Sic nos EDMUNDUS nulli virtute secundus;
Lux patet & patrie gloria magna sue.
Sceptra manum, diadema capud, sua purpura corpus,
Ornat ei sed plus vincula, mucro, cruor.*

St. Robert martyr, ex lib. abb. de chateris in bibl. Cott. Alan, earl of Britain and Richmond. Milles Catal. Rich.

The 20th day of November, in our calender, was kept holy in remembrance of this king and martyr. Puer ROBERTUS apud sanctum EDMUNDUM a Judeis fuit martirizatus, 4 id. Junij, ann. 1179, et illic sepultus.

ALANUS, comes Britannie, obiit ann. 1093, & hic iacet ad hostium australe sancti EDMUNDI. Ex eod. lib. de chateris.

This ALLAN here buried (or as some will have it in the monastery of Rhedon) surnamed the RED, or FERGAUNT, was the son of EUDO, earl of Britain, and entered England with WILLIAM the conqueror (his father-in-law.) To whom the

the said conqueror gave the honor and county of Edwyn, within the county and province of York, by his charter in these words: "I WILLIAM (surnamed BASTARD, king of England) give and grant to thee my nephew ALLAN, earle of Britaine, and to thy heyres for ever, all those villages, townes, and lands, which were late in possession of earle EDWYN in Yorkshire, with knights fees, churches, and other liberties and customs, as freely and honourably as the said EDWYN held them. Given at siege before Yorke." ALBAN being a man of an high spirit, and desirous to govern the province entirely which he had received, built a strong castle by Guillingham (a village which he possessed) by which he might defend himself, not only against the English, who were spoiled of their goods and lands, but also against the fury and invasions of the Danes. When the work was finished, he gave it the name of Richmond, of purpose, either for the greatness and magnificence of the place, or for some castle in little Britain of the same name.

The building of Richmond castle.

Here sometime, under a goodly monument in the choir of this abbey church, lay interred the body of THOMAS, surnamed of BROTHERTON, the place of his birth, the fifth son of EDWARD I, after the conquest, king of England, by MARGARET his second wife, the eldest daughter of PHILIP king of France, surnamed the Hardy.

Tho. Plantagenet, earl of Norfolk.

He was created earl of Norfolk, and made earl Marshal of England, by his half brother K. EDWARD II, which earldoms ROGER BIGOD (the last of that surname earl of Norfolk, and earl Marshal) leaving no issue, left to the disposition of the king his father. This earl died in the year of our redemption 1338.

Vincent. Catal. Norf.

Here lay buried the body of THOMAS BEAUFORD (son of JOHN of GAUNT, begotten of the lady KATHERINE SWYNEFORD his third wife) who by K. HENRY IV was made admiral, then captain of Calais, and afterwards lord chancellor of England. He was created by the said king earl of Perch in Normandy, and earl of Dorset in England. And lastly in the fourth year of K. HENRY V, he was created duke of Exeter, and made knight of the order of the garter. He had the leading of the rereward at the battle of Agincourt, and the government of K. HENRY VI, appointed to that office by the foresaid HENRY V. on his death-bed. He valiantly defended Harflew in Normandy (whereof he was governor) against the Frenchmen, and in a pitched field encountering the earl of Armiguar put him to flight. He died at his house of east Greenwich in Kent, upon new-year's-day, the fifth of HENRY VI. for whom all England mourned, saith MILLES:

Tho. Beauford, duke of Exeter.

The body of MARY queen of France, widow of LEWIS XII: daughter of K. HENRY VII, and sister to K. HENRY VIII, was here in this abbey church entombed. After the death of LEWIS (with whom she lived not long) she married that martial and pompous gentleman, CHARLES BRANDON duke of Suffolk. She died on Midsummer eve, 1533.

Mary, queen of France.

JOHN BOON, abbot of this monastery, had his tomb and interment here in this church; who died in the beginning of February, in the ninth year of the reign of K. EDWARD IV, as appears by the said king's congé d'elire, or permission royal to the prior and convent of this house to make choice of another abbot, as followeth:

John Boon, abbot of Bury.

"EDWARDUS DEI gratia rex Anglie, Francie, & dominus Hibernie, dilectis sibi in CHRISTO priori & conuentui monasterij de Bury sancti EDMUNDI, salutem. Ex parte vestra nobis est humiliter supplicatum vt cum monasterium vestrum predict. per mortem bone memorie JOHANNIS BOON nuper abbatis

Out of a leidges booke of the abbey.

ibidem, pastoris solacio sit destitut. alium vobis eligendi in abbatem & pastorem eiusdem monasterij licenciam vobis concedere dignaremur. Nos precibus vestris in hac parte fauorabiliter inclinati, licenciam illam vobis tenore presencium duximus concedend. Mandantes quod talem vobis eligatis in abbatem & pastorem, qui Deo deuotus, ecclesie vestre predict. necessarius, nobisque regno nostro utilis et fidelis existat. In cuius rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste me ipso apud Westmonast. nono die Februarij, anno regni nostri nono.

Per breue de priuato sigillo, & de dat. predict. autoritate parlamenti.
FRYSTON.

Cowell lit. C.
Congé d'elire.

Now hear a word or two of the word *congé d'elire* out of the interpreter.

Congé d'elire, id est, venia eligendi, leave to chuse: is a mere French phrase, and signifieth in our common law, the king's permission royal to a dean and chapter in time of vacation to chuse a bishop; or to an abbey or priory to chuse their abbot or prior. Fitz. nat. br. fol. 169 B. 170. B C, &c. Touching this matter M. GWIN in the preface to his readings saith, that the king of England, as sovereign patron of all archbishoprics, bishoprics, and other ecclesiastical benefices, had of antient time free appointment of all ecclesiastical dignities, whensoever they chanced to be void, investing them per baculum et annulum, id est, with a staff and a ring, and afterwards by his letters patents: and that in process of time he made the election over to others, under certain forms and conditions: as namely, that they should at every vacation, before they chuse, demand of the king *congé d'elire*, that is, licence and leave to proceed to election; and then after the election, to crave their royal assent, &c. And further, he affirmeth by good proof out of common law books, that K. JOHN was the first who granted this, and that it was afterwards confirmed by Westm. pri. cap. which statute was made anno 3 EDW. primi. And again by the statute articuli cleri cap. 2. which was ordained anno 25 EDW. statuto tertio.

Sir WILLIAM ELMHAM, sir WILLIAM SPENCER, sir WILLIAM FRESILL, qui obiit anno 1357. WILLIAM LEE, esquire, and his wife, daughter of HARLESTONE; lay here interred.

John Lidgate,
monk.

The famous poet, and the most learned monk of this monastery, was here interred. I mean JOHN LIDGATE, so called of a small village not far off where he was born. A village (saith CAMDEN) though small, yet in this respect, not to be passed over in silence, because it brought into the world, JOHN LIDGATE the monk, whose wit may seem to have been framed and shapen by the very muses themselves: so brightly resshine in his English verses, all the pleasant graces and elegancy of speech, according to that age, having travelled through France and Italy, to learn the languages and arts. Erat autem non solum elegans poeta, et rhetor disertus, verum etiam mathematicus expertus, philosophus acutus, et theologus non contemnendus: for he was not only an elegant poet, and an eloquent rhetorician, but also an expert mathematician, an acute philosopher, and no mean divine, saith PITSEUS; you may know further of him in his prologue to the story of Thebes; a tale, as his fiction is, which (or some other) he was constrained to tell, at the command of mine host of the tabard in Southwark, whom he found in Canterbury, with the rest of the pilgrims who went to visit St. THOMAS's shrine.

This story was first written in latin by GEFREY CHAUCER, and translated by LIDGATE into English verses: but of the prologue, of his own making, so much as concerns himself, thus:

. . . while

. . . . while that the pilgrimes ley
 At Canterbury, well lodged one and all
 * I not in footh what I may it call,
 Hap or fortune, in conclusioun,
 That me befell to enter into the toun,
 The holy sainct plainly to visite,
 After my sicknesse, voves to acquite.
 In a cope of blacke, and not of greene,
 On a palfrey slender, long, and lene,
 With rusty bridle, made not for the sale,
 My man to forne with a voyd male,
 That by fortune tooke mine inne anone
 Where the pilgrimes were lodged euerichone.
 The same time her gouernour the host
 Standing in hall, full of wind and boist
 Liche to a man wonder sterne and fers,
 Which spake to me, and saied anon dan Pers,
 Dan Dominicke, dan Godfray, or Clement
 Ye be welcome newly into Kent:
 Thogh your bridle haue nother boos ne bell;
 Befeeching you that ye will tell
 First of your name, and what cuntre
 Without more shortly that ye be,
 That looke so pale, all deuoid of bloud,
 Vpon your head a wonder thredbare hood,
 Well arrayed for to ride late:
 I answered my name was LIDGATE,
 Monk of Bury, me fifty yeare of age,
 Come to this toun to do my pilgrimage
 As I haue * hight, I haue thereof no shame:
 DAN JOHN (qd he) well brouke ye your name,
 Thogh ye be sole, beeth right glad and light,
 Praying you to soupe with vs this night;
 And ye shall haue made at your deuys,
 A great pudding, or a round haggis
 A franche * moile, a tanse, or a * froise,
 To been a monke slender in your * coise
 Ye haue been sicke I dare mine head assure,
 Or let feed in a faint pasture.
 Lift vp your head, be glad, take no forrow,
 And ye should home ride with vs to morrow,
 I say, when ye rested haue your fill.
 After supper, sleep will doen none ill,
 Wrap well your head clothes round about,
 Strong * nottie ale will make a man to rout,
 Take a pillow that ye lie not low,
 If need be, spare not to blow,
 To hold wind by mine opinion,
 Will engender colles passion,

* I know not.

* Promised,

* A dish made
 of marrow and
 grated bread.
 * A pancake.
 * Countenance,

* Nappy ale.

And

• Guts,

And make men to greuen on her * rops
 When they haue filled her mawes and her crops.
 But toward night, eat some fennell rede,
 Annis, commin, or coriander fede,
 And like as I haue power and might,
 I charge you, rise not at midnight,
 Thogh it be so the moon shine clere,
 I will myfelfe be your * orlogere,
 To morrow earely when I see my time,
 For we will forth parcell afore prime.
 Accompanie * parde shall doe you good.

• Clock,

• Verity,

Thus, when the host had cheared up **LIDGAT** with these fair promises and wholefome adimonitions for his health, he lays his commands upon him in these terms following :

• Nor squire,

What, look up, monk, for by cockes bloud
 Thou shalt be merry, who so that say nay,
 For to morrow anone as it is day,
 And that it ginne in the east to daw,
 Thou shalt be bound to a new law,
 At going out of Canterbury toun,
 And lien aside thy professioun,
 Thou shalt not chese, nor thy self withdraw,
 If any mirth be found in thy maw,
 Like the custome of this company,
 For none so proud that dare me deny,
 Knight * nor knaue, chanon, priest ne nonne
 To tell a tale plainely as they conne,
 When I assigne, and see time opportune ;
 And for that we our purpose will contune,
 We will homeward the same custome vse,
 And thou shalt not plainely thee excuse :
 Be now well ware, study well to night,
 But for all that, be thou of heart light,
 Thy wit shall be the sharper and the bet.

But I run too far with these rhymes, it is time to return.

Scripsit partim Anglicè partim Latinè, partim prosa partim versu libros numero plures, eruditione politissimos. He writ partly English, partly Latin, partly in prose, and partly in verse ; many exquisite learned books saith **PITSEUS**, which are mentioned by him: and **BALE**, as also in the latter end of **CHAUCER**'s works, the last edition. He flourished in the reign of **HENRY VI.** and departed this world (aged about threescore years) circiter an. 1440, upon whose tomb this epitaph following is said to have been engraven :

Mortuus seculo, superis superstes,
 Hic iacet **LIDGAT** tumulatus vrna :
 Qui fuit quondam celebris Britanne
 Fama poësis.

These and infinite many other worthy personages here, in this abbey church entombed, were by king **HENRY VIII.** utterly overthrown ; what time, as at one clap he suppressed all monasteries, persuaded thereto by such as under a goodly pretence of reforming religion, preferred their private respects, and their own enriching

riching, before the honor of prince and country, yea, and before the glory of God himself.

ST. MARY'S CHURCH IN THE ABBEY-YARD.

This parish church is wonderous antient, built in the very infancy of christian religion, in the days of FELIX, the first bishop of the East-angles, as I have it out of a leidger-book sometime belonging to the abbey, in these words :

“ Arbitror quod parochia ville a tempore antiquo in memoria sancte MARIE virginis fuerit constructa : videlicet, ab initio prime christianitatis istius prouincie, et a tempore primi predicatoris felicitis memorie, & sanctissimi episcopi FELICIS orientaliū Saxonum.”

The antiquity of St. Mary's.

The funeral monuments in this church are almost all defaced, especially such as are of any antiquity. Upon one tomb there remaineth only these few words, for the memory of ROGER DRURY, esquire, and AGNES his wife, he died 1472, and she 1445.

..... DRURY

Such as ye be, somtym were wee,

Such as we ar, such fall ye be.

Drury and Agnes his wife.

At Ikesworth, at Haulteed, near to Rougham, and else where the famliy of DRURY (which signifieth in old English, a precious jewel) hath been of great respect and good note, especially since they married with the heirs of FRESSILL and SAXAM, saith CAMDEN in this tract.

This name is much honored by Sir WILLIAM DRURY, knight, lord president of Munster, and lord chief justice of all Ireland, as you may read in the continuation of the Irish chronicle, penned by JOHN VOWELL, alias HOOKER, where his valiant good services at Montreuil, Boulogne, and Calais in France; at the commotion in Devonshire, at Berwick, being provost-marshal, and at the besieging and taking of Edinburgh castle, where he was general of the army, are set down at large. This man lieth buried at Dublin in Ireland.

Sir William Drury.

Sir ROBERT DRURY, knight, here lieth entombed, who deceased in the year 1520, as appeareth on his monument.

Sir Robert and Sir William Drury.

Sir WILLIAM DRURY, knight, deceased the 27th of July, in the year 1525, as aforesaid appeareth.

ROGER DRURY, esquire, obiit an. 1472. AGNES, wife of ROGER DRURY, obiit. ann. 1445. Dame JANE, wife of . . . DRURY. Sir EDMOND WANCY, knight, obiit ann. 1372. Dame ELA STANLEY, obiit ann. 1457. WILLIAM ATTE LEE, esquire. ROBERT PRYTON, esquire, obiit an. . . JOHN SMITH, esquire.

Orate pro. . . WILLELMI CAREW, militis & MARGARETA confortis sue. . . . ille obiit 26 Maij, 1501, illa. . . . 1525. . . . JOHN CAREW armig. & MARGARETA. . . . 1425.

Sir William Carew, knight, and Margaret his wife. John Carew, and Margaret his wife. Videtur Camd. in Pembrokehire.

Carew castle in Pembrokehire, gave both name and original to the notable family DE CAREW, saith CAMDEN, who avouch themselves to have been called aforesime DE MONTGOMERY, and have been persuaded that they are descended from that ARNOLPH DE MONTGOMERY, who won Pembrokehire, who, by some, is reckoned amongst the earls of that county.

Of this antient surname (rightly honored by the king in creating GEORGE CAREW, earl of Totness, lord baron of Clopton) I have occasion to speak in divers other places.

John Kemis, ab-
bot of Bury the
last.

Buria quem dominum ac abbatem nouerit olim,
Illius hic recubant ossa sepulta viro.
Suffolce Melforda nomen nato JOHANNEM
Dixerunt KEMIS, progenie, atque pater.
Magnanimus, prudens, doctus fuit atque benignus,
Integer, et voti religionis amans.
Regni qui cum HENRICI octauī viderat annum
Ter decimum ac primum Martis atque dies.
Vnum terque decem . . . flamine terras
Occidit. O anime parce benigne DEUS. 1540.

Within the compass of an heart in brass under the communion table these words
only remaining :

Elis. Shantlow.

Orate pro . . . ELIS. SHANTLOW. . . 1457
I H V S.

Jenkin Smith.

Here is an old monument under which (as I was told) one JENKIN
SMITH, esquire, lieth enterred : a great benefactor to this church.

John Finers.

Subiacet hic stratus JOHN FINERS sic vocitatus
. . . diaconus quondam subburie factus.

THE COLLEGE IN BURY.

The charter of
Ed. IV. for the
foundation.
Ex lib. abbacie
de Bury.

“ EDWARDUS, DEI gratia, rex Anglie & Francie, et dominus Hibernie,
omnibus ad quos presentes litere peruenerint. Salutem. Sciatis quod nos de
gratia nostra speciali, & ob sinceram deuotionem quam ad sanctam & indiuiduam
trinitatem, ac dulcissimum nomen JESU, gloriosissimamque DEI genitricem
MARIAM, nec non omnes sanctos gerimus, et habemus; concessimus, & li-
centiam dedimus, ac per presentes concedimus et licentiam damus, pro nobis et
heredibus nostris, quantum in nobis est, dilectis nobis HENRICO HARDMAN,
clerico, THOME AMPE, clerico, RICHARDO YAXLCO, WILLELMI
THEWTS, CLEMENTI CLERK, ADE NEWHAWE, et RADULPHO
DUKE, quod ipse, aut eorum aliquis, vel aliqui executores et assignati sui seu
eorum alicuius, ad laudem gloriam & honorem DEI ac dicti dulcissimi nominis
JESU, quandam cantariam ac gildam perpetuam de vno custode & societate ca-
pellanorum, ac fratribus et sororibus de gilda illa esse volentibus diuina singulis
diebus in villa de Bury sancti EDMUNDI in com. Suff. ad specialiter exorand.
pro salubri statu nostro, et preclarissime consortis nostre ELISABETHE regine
Anglie, et precarissimorum filiorum nostrorum EDWARDI primogeniti principis
Wallie et RICHARDI ducis Ebor. ceterorumque liberorum nostrorum, nec non
dictorum HENRICI, THOME, RICHARDI, WILLELMI, CLEMENTIS,
ADE, et RADULPHI, dum vixerimus, et pro animabus nostris cum ab hac luce
migrauerimus; ac pro animabus WILLELMI COTE, clerici, JOHANNIS
SMYTH, nuper de Bury sancti EDMUNDI, armigeri, et ANNE vxoris eius:
ac pro animabus parentum, benefactorum, et quorumcunque fratrum, et sororum
de gilda predicta existencium seu esse volencium, et successorum suorum, et ani-
mabus omnium fidelium defunctorum imperpetuum celebratur. aliaque pietatis
et misericordie opera, iuxta ordinationes, stabilimenta, et constitutiones per pre-
sentes HEN. THO. RICH. WILL. CLEM. ADAM, et RADULPH. seu eo-
rum aliquem heredes, execu. siue assignatos suos predict. seu eorum aliquos, vel
aliquem in hac parte faciend. factur. ac subito. ac quandam mansionem pro eis-
dem custode et capellanis infra dictam villam de Bury sancti EDMUNDI facere,
fundere, erigere, creare, et stabilire possint. Et quod canteria et gilda ille, cum
sic

sic facte fundate, erecte et stabilite fuerint cantaria et gilda dulcissimi nominis IESU infra villam de Bury sancti EDMUNDI in com. Suff. perpetuis futuris temporibus nuncupenter, et appellentur. Et quod custos et societas capellanorum ac fratres et sorores cantarie et gilde predict. et successores sui, custos et societas capellanorum, ac fratres et sorores cantarie et gilde dulcissimi nominis IESU infra villam de Bury sancti EDMUNDI in perpetuum vocentur, habeantque successionem perpetuam, ac commune sigillum sibi et successoribus suis custodibus et societati capellanorum ac fratribus et sororibus cantarie et gilde predictarum, &c."

This college dedicated to the honor and name of Jesus.

He gives liberty to the aforesaid HENRY, THOMAS, RICHARD, WILLIAM, CLEMENT, ADAM, and RALPH, to endow the said college with lands to the value of twenty pounds per annum, ultra reprimas, and such lands as were not holden of the king in capite.

The founders.

The value.

He also grants many privileges and immunities to the said college, too long here to rehearse.

The time of the foundation.

"In cuius rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes, T. me ipso apud Westmonasterium, quinto die Nouembris. Anno regni nostri vicesimo primo. Per ipsum regem et de dat. predict. auctoritate parliamenti, et pro sexaginta et vndecim libris sollicitis in hanapariq. MORTONUS."

This religious foundation, as it is in the charter, was called a chantry, and a guild. Cantaria est ædes sacra: ideo instituta et dotata prædijs, vt missa ibidem cantaretur pro anima fundatoris, et propinquorum eius, saith Sir HEN. SPELMAN, glossar. lit. C. A chantry is a sacred edifice, therefore instituted and endowed with possessions, that mass might there be sung for the soul of the founder and his kindred.

The definition of a chantry and of a guild.

Gilda est societas quorundam, pura charitatis, religionis, vel mercaturæ gratia confœderatorum. A gild is a society of certain persons confederated or living together, for the only pure cause of charity, religion, or for the trade of merchandise.

Id. H. Speiman lit. G.

It is a college, a sodality, or fellowship; a brotherhood, or company incorporate; or it is an adunation, or a commonalty of men gathered into one combination, supporting their common charge by a mutual consent.

In the year and on the day of the month of a great part of this town of Bury was burnt down to the ground. Upon the rebuilding thereof on the frontispiece of one of the houses, this distich following is in golden letters.

Vt prior illa domus violento corrui igne,

Hæc stet, dum flammis terra polulque flagrent. 1609.

K E D I T O N or K E D I N G T O N.

In the south window of this church is to be seen a BARNARDISTON, kneeling in his complete armor, his coat-armor on his breast, and behind him seven sons. In the next pane of the glass is ELISABETH, the daughter of NEWPORT, kneeling with her coat-armor likewise on her breast, and seven daughters behind her: and under it is thus written, now much defaced:

Orate pro animabus THOME BARNARDISTON, militis, et ELISABETHE vxoris eius, qui istam fenestram fieri fecerunt, anno domini M.cccc. . . . anima DEUS, amen.

Over against the said south window, under the second arch of the said south-side of the church, is the monument of the said Sir THOMAS BARNARDISTON, in stone at length, in his complete armor, and the said dame ELISABETH his

his wife by him. And in a table of stone, under the coat-armors, this epitaph or inscription :

Sir Thomas Barnardiston and Elizabeth his wife.

This is the monument of Sir THOMAS BARNARDISTON, knight, being buried in Cotys in the countie of Lincolne, and of dame ELIZABETH his wyffe buryd vndre this tombe: whych Sir THOMAS by his last will gaue certen londis in the towne callyd Brokholes, of the yerly value of vii markis towardys the maintenance of a cantrie in this church : and the seid dame ELIZABETH after his deth optened lycens to a mortyfe the seid cantrie perpetually, and made the possessions therof, to the yerly value of xii markis, and besids buylt the church roif new, and coueryd it with lede. Whych dame ELYSABETH dyed the . . day of . . . anno domini Mcccex. . . .

On the north side of the said church is a very fair monument or tomb, with the portraiture of another Sir THOMAS BARNARDISTON, and his lady ELIZABETH, who died not long since.

Barnardiston.

In the second window of the north side of this church is to be seen a BARNARDISTON kneeling in his complete armor, and his coat-armor on his breast, and upon both his shoulders; the writing under him is wholly perished : over him is written. . . Non peccata nostra . . . nobis . . . This seems to be very antient.

I X W O R T H or I K E S W O R T H.

The foundation of Ikesworth priory.

Camd. in Suff.

Here sometime stood an antient priory founded by GILBERT BLAND, a man of great nobility, and lord of Ikesworth, whose issue male, by the right line, ended in WILLIAM, who in K. HENRY the third's days, was slain in the battle at Lewis, and left two sisters his heiresses, AGNES wife to WILLIAM DE CREKETOT, and ROISE wedded to ROBERT DE VALONNIS, saith CAMDEN. This priory was valued to be yearly worth two hundred and fourscore pounds, nine shillings and five pence.

C L A R E.

Here stood a religious house of Augustine fryars, whose foundation may be gathered out of certain rythmical lines, which not many years since I copied out of an antient roll, as then in the custody of my dear deceased friend A. V. VINCENT, Windsor herald; the rubric or the title, in red letters, of this roll, is as followeth :

This dialogue betwixt a seculer askyng, and a frere answering, at the graue of dame JOHAN of ACRES; sheweth the lineall descent of the lordis of the honoure of Clare, fro the tyme of the foundation of the freeris in the same honoure, the yere of our lord a M.ccxlviij vnto the first of May, the yere, a Mcccclx.

The pictures of the secular priest and the fryar are curiously limned upon the parchment. The verses are both in latin and english, and being in both good, I think it good to imprint them in both languages.

Q. Quis jacet hic? R. Nullus. Q. Quid tunc? R. Est femina. Q. Cujus. Filia tu michi dic. R. Ed. pri. post con. mihi fert sic

Cronica, si memorem dedit huic Hispania matrem.

Q. Cognomen mihi das? R. De ACRES sic dicta JOHANNA.

Q. Cur sic declara? R. Quoniam fuit hec ibi nata.

Hinc in honore tuo VINCENTI pectore puro

Qua cubat hanc bellan fundauerat ipse capellam.

Q.

Q. Nupta fuit necne? R. Fuit imo. Q. Cui? R. Michi crede
 GILBERTO comiti Gloucester. Q. Quis pater illi?
 R. Nobilis et nardus redolens fuit iste RICHARDUS,
 Qui quos dilexit heremitas trans mare vexit
 Ordinis egregij, doctoris nomen et illi
 AUGUSTINUS erat, quos princeps ipse fouebat,
 Ob merita EORUM dulcisque amore libelli,
 Quem de regimine procerum composuit ipse,
 Ut suus in regno nouiter successeret ordo
 Anglor. hinc sit ei summe merces requiei.
 Q. Sed precor ex latere fuit vxor que michi pande
 Istius eximij quem effers sic laude RICARDI?
 R. Hec fuit illustris domina et recolenda MATILDIS,
 Que postquam sponsum mors strauit sua RICARDUM
 Particulis nostrum varijs prius vndique structum
 Auxit fundamen, hinc mercies ei detur. Amen.
 Q. Et que GILBERTI fuit vxor dic michi primi
 Istorum heredis? R. Preclaris si mihi credis
 Ex Vltris nata, fuit ipsa MATILDA vocata;
 Ut monstrant arma maiori picta fenestra
 Ecclesie istius, fabricam de puluere cuius
 Munere magnifico fundarunt hij duo primo.
 Q. Num sterilis domina fuerat prefata JOHANNA?
 R. Non set femineo dicata est germine claro.
 Q. Nomen da que michi. R. Fuit ELISABETH. Q. Fuit illi
 Num sponsum quisquam? R. Fuit imo. Q. Dicito quis nam.
 R. Ex Vltris heres dictus de BURGO JOHANNES.
 Duxerat, hinc iuncta qua sunt VI. GLOU. simul arma,
 Ut patet in multis vitratis ecce fenestris,
 Capituli, dormitorij, refectorijque.
 Que loca trina suis fundauit sumptibus hec. Q. Quis
 Muris adiecit tectum? R. Sola omnia fecit.
 Q. Sanguinis egregij num riuulus affluit illis
 Affluit hinc clara fuit ELISABETH sibi nata
 Altera que egregio post LEONE LLO.
 Ed. ter innato, post fataque sic tumulto
 Ut vides exigua pro tanto principe tumba
 Inque chori medio. Q. Sed num tam clara propago
 Liquerat heredem? R. Sic. Q. Quam dicas mihi prolem?
 R. Femineam. Q. Quota fuit ipsa vocata? R. PHILIPPA;
 Que comiti EDWARDOLE MARCH data virgo marito,
 ROGERUM genuit, hic EDMUNDUM generauit,
 EDMUNDVS sterilis obiit sine semine. Q. Iuris
 Ergo cui titulus huius cessit dominatus?
 R. ROGERI nate. Q. Cuius dic nominis. R. ANNE
 De Cambrigg comiti nupsit quoque. Q. Filius illi
 Num fuit? R. Ut nardus redolens imo RICHARDVS
 Huic nascebatur, patris qui iure vocatur
 Dux Eboracensis, cuius prefulgerat ensis
 Bellorum titulis, gloriosis atque triumphis:

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Cuique natura donauit munera plura;
 Et fortuna suis hunc pinxit dotibus amplis:
 Gratia succurrat quoque longo tempore uiuat
 Felici vita, virtutibus et redimita:
 Q. Coniugis aut solus extat dux hic honorandus?
 R. Absit ut hic tantus princeps sine coniuge solus
 Effet, nam nephas foret. Q. Ergo michi rogo dicas
 Quam duxit? R. Dominam te scire volo graciosam.
 Q. Nomen des huius? R. Extat CECILIA. Q. Cuius
 Filia declares fuerat? R. Reor vltima proles
 Westmorland comitis, sexus saltem muliebris.
 Quo non obstante, diuino munere dante,
 Cunctis prelata sit honore sororibus ipsa.
 Q. Num sunt hijs soboles aliquæ? R. Sunt. Q. Dic michi quales?
 R. Bis sene proles. Q. Harum in nomine dones,
 Quomodo satate quo sint et in ordine nate.
 R. Post annos steriles multos fit primula proles
 ANNA decora satis, sed post hanc stirps probitatis
 Nascitur HENRICUS, cito quem virtutis amicus
 CRISTUS in arce poli fecit regnare perhenni.
 Prodiit EDWARDUS post hunc heres que futurus.
 EDMUNDUS sequitur, hinc ELISABETH generatur.
 Post MARGARETA, WILLELMUS postera meta
 Fit pro presenti, donec sua munera ventri
 Det DEUS hinc matris solite signum pietatis.
 MARGRET post proles hinc WILLELMUS que JOHANNES
 Quos raptus seculo statuit DEUS almus Olympo,
 Inde GEORGIUS est natus, THOMAS que RICARDUS.
 THOMAS in fata successit sorte beata.
 Vltima iam matris proles fuit VRSULA, regis
 Que summi voto celesti iungitur agno.
 Q. Optime naturam pinxisti, pande futuram
 Si scis fortunam. R. Dux Excester tenet ANNAM
 Vxorem, que comes March est EDWARD patris heres,
 Rotlonde EDMUNDUS comes existit vocitatus.
 Tres reliquas proles solita pietate parentes
 Tempore condigno titulabunt nomine digno.
 Istam progeniem soboles & vtrumque parentem
 Omnipotens firmet, ast incolumes rogo seruet
 Temporibus longis, et secum viuere celis
 Prestet post fata ducens ad galmata grata.
 Conferat hoc flamen pater et proles precor. Amen.

The translation of these latin numbers, into english stanzas, as followeth, seemeth to have been composed at one and the same time, as appears by the character:

Q. What man lyeth here sey me sir Frere?
 A. No man. Q. What ellis? A. It is a woman.
 Q. Whose daughter she was I wold lese here.
 A. I wold you tell sir liche as I can,
 King Edward the surst astur the conquest began,

As I haue lernyd was hir fadir

And of Spayn bozne was hir modir.

Q. What was her name? A. Dame Iohan the hight
Of Acris. Q. Why so declarid wold be?

A. For there she sey furst this worldis light,
Bozne of hir modir, as cronicles telle me:

Wherfore in honoure, O Vincent of the
Towhom she had singuler affectioun,
This chapel she made in pure deuotioun.

Q. Was she ought weddid to ony wight?

A. Yea Sir. Q. To whom? A. If I shuld not lye
To Gilbert of Clare, the erle by right

Of Gloucestre. Q. Whos son was he? A. Sothley
An othir Gilbertis. Q. This genealogye

I desyre to knowe, wherfore telle me

Who was his fadir? if it plesse the?

A. This Gilbertis fadir was that noble knight
Sir Richard of Clare: to sey all and sum

Which for fteris loue that Giles hight,
And his boke clepid, De regimine principum:

Made furst frere Augustines to Ingelonde cumi,
Therin to duelle, and for that dede,

In heuen God graunte hym joye to mede.

Q. But leterally who was telle me,
This Ricardis wiff whom thou preifest so?

A. The Countes of Hereford and Hauld hight she,
Which whan deth the knotte had undoo

Of tempozal spousalle, bitwixt hem twoo
With diuers parcels encrefid our fundatioun,
Liche as our monumentys make declaratioun.

Q. Of the luffe Gilbert who was the wyff?

A. Dame Hauld, a lady ful honourable
Bozne of the Alsters as she with ryff

Hir armes of glas in the est gable,
And for to God thei wolde ben acceptable,

Her lord and she with an holy entent,
Made bp our chirche fro the fundament.

Now to dame Iohan turne we ageyn
Latter Gilbertis wyff, as to forne seyde is

Which lyeth here. Q. Was she baryn?

A. Nay sir. Q. Sey me what fruite was this?

A. A bratonshe of right grete joye I wis.

Q. Man or woman? A. A lady bright.

Q. What was hir name? A. Elisabeth the hight.

Q. Who was her husband? A. Sir Iohn of Burgh,

Eire of the Alstres; so conioyned be
Alstres armes and Gloucestris thurgh and thurgh,

As shewith our wyndowes in housis thre,
Dortour, chapiter hous, and fraitour, which she
Made oute the ground, both plauncher and wal.

Q. And

The first com-
ming of fryars
Augustines into
England.

Q. And who the rose? A. ~~She alone did all.~~

Q. Had she ony Issue? A. ~~Yea sir fikerly.~~

Q. Whot? A. ~~A daughter.~~ Q. What name had she?

A. ~~Liche hit modir Elisabeth sothely.~~

Q. Who euir the husbonde of hir might be?

A. ~~King Edwards son the third was he,~~

~~Sir Lionel, which buried is hit by,~~

~~As for such a prince too synfully.~~

Q. Left he onye trute this prince mighty?

A. ~~Sir yea, a daughter and Philip the hight,~~

~~Whom sir Edmond Mortimer wedded truly,~~

~~First erle of the Marche, a manly knight.~~

~~Whos son sir Roger by title of right,~~

~~Lette heire anothir Edmonde ageyn:~~

~~Edmonde lette noone but deis bareyn.~~

~~Right thus did cese of the Marchis blode~~

~~The heire male. Q. Whider passid the right~~

~~Of the Marchis londis? and in whome it fole~~

~~I wold fayne lerne, if that I might,~~

A. ~~Sir Roger myddil erle that noble knight,~~

~~Tweyn daughteris lette of his blode royal;~~

~~That ones illue deide, that achis hath al.~~

Q. What hight that lady whose illue had grafe

This lordeschip to atteyne. A. ~~Dame Anne I wys,~~

~~To the erle of Cambriggge and she wyff was.~~

~~Which both he dede, God graunte hem blys.~~

~~But hir son Richard which yet lieth, ys~~

~~Duke of Yorke by descent of his fadir,~~

~~And hath Marchis londis by right of his modir.~~

Q. Is he sole. or married this prynce mighty?

A. ~~Sole; God forhede it were grete pite.~~

Q. Who hath he wedded? A. ~~A gracious lady.~~

Q. What is hir name I the prey telle me?

A. ~~Dame Cecile sir.~~ Q. Whos daughter was she?

A. ~~Of the erle of Westmretonde I trowe the pengest,~~

~~And yet grafe her fortunid to be the best.~~

Q. Is ther ony frute betwix hem twoo?

A. ~~Yea sir, thanks be God all glorious.~~

Q. Male or female? A. ~~Sir bothe too,~~

Q. The nombir of this progeny gracious,

And the names to know I am desyrous,

The ordre eke of byrth telle yf thou kan,

And I wil euir be euen thyn owen man?

A. ~~Sir astir the tyme of long bareynes~~

~~Godfirst sent Anne which signyfeth grafe,~~

~~In token that al her hettis beynnes,~~

~~He, as for bareynes wold from hem chase.~~

~~Harry, Edward and Edmond ech in his place~~

~~Succedid, and astir tweyn daughteris cam~~

~~Elisabeth and Margarete, and afterwaras William.~~

John

John after William next borne was,
 Whiche he passed to goddis grasse.
 George was nexte, and after Thomas
 Borne was; which sone after did passe
 By the path of deth; to the heuenty plase.
 Richard liueth yet, but the laste of all
 Was Ursula to hym whom God liste calle.
 To the duke of Excestre Anne married is
 In hir tendre yowthe: but my lord Perry,
 God chosen hath to enherite heuen blis,
 And leste Edward to succede temporally
 Now erle of Marche, & Edmond of Rutland sotheley
 Conute, bith fortunabil it right hygh mariage:
 The othir foure stond yet on their pupillage.
 Longe mote he liuen to goddis pleasaunce,
 This hygh and myghty pryncce in prosperite
 With vertue and victorie god hym auaunce
 Of al his enemyes, and graunte that he,
 And the noble princes his wyff may see
 His childrens children of thei hens wende
 And after this outelary the joye that neuer shal ende. Amen.

The body of JOAN of ACRES was here entombed, as you have already read: she was the second daughter of king EDWARD the first, and queen ELEANOR, born in the first year of her father's reign, at a city in the holy land, sometime named PTOLOMAIS, commonly called ACON, AKER, or ACRES, where her mother remained during the wars that her father had with the Saracens. She was married at eighteen years of age, and outliving her first husband (nominated in the roll) she degenerated so far in the election of another, as that she made choice of one RALPH DE MONTHERMER sometime her husband's and her servant. She died here at her manor of Clare the tenth of May, in the year 1305.

Joan of Acres
 Countess of Glou-
 cester and Hert-
 ford.

Here likewise in the Austin Fryars by his mother was interred the body of EDWARD MOUNT-HERMER, eldest son of the foresaid RALPH MOUNT-HERMER (who having obtained the kings favor, had the title of earl Gloucester and Hertford) and JOAN of ACRES. He died without issue, the time uncertain.

Edward Mont-
 hermer.

LIONELL, or LEONELL, duke of Clarence, and earl of Ulster in Ireland, was buried in the chancel of this prior church, together with his first wife ELIZABETH, daughter and heiress of WILLIAM DE BURG, earl of Ulster aforesaid, as appeareth in the parchmen roll. She departed this world in the year 1363. And he about five years afterwards, as I shall hereafter shew.

Lionell, duke of
 Clarence, & Eliz.
 his wife.

This LIONELL, surnamed of Antwerp, the place of his birth, was the third son of king EDWARD III.

In all the world was then no prince hym like
 Of his stature, and of all femelineffe
 Aboue all men within his hole kyngrike
 By the sholders, he might be scene doutlesse;
 As a mayde in halle of gentilnesse,
 And in all places sonne to retorike,
 And in the feld a lyon marmorike.

Harding c. 187.

The character of
 Leonell duke of
 Clarence.

Not long after the death of his wife ELIZABETH, he was remarried unto VIO-

LENTA the sister of JOHN GALEAS, duke of Milan, with whom he was to receive a wondrous great dowry; and in that regard he made a journey to Milan, attended with a chosen company of the English nobility, where in most royal manner he espoused the said lady. Of which his journey, and marriage, may it please you read these following measures:

Hard. ca. 186.
187.

The kyng his soonne sir LEONELL create
Duke of Clarence, and to Melayn him sent
With chivalrie of fame well ordinate,
And squyers fresh, galaunt and sufficient
With officers and yomen as appent.
This duke royall of Clarence, excellent,
At Melayne wedded was then in royall wise
With that lady faire and beneuolent
Full royally, as to such a prince should suffice,
And all the rule he had by counsell wise,
Fro mount Godard, vnto the citee of Florence
And well beloued was for his sapience.
In citees all he held well vnitees,
Greate iustes ay, and ioyous tournements
Of lords and knightes, he made great assemblies
Through all the lande, by his wife regimentes.
They purposed hole by their common assentes
To crowne hym kyng of all great Italy,
Within halfe a yere, for his good gouernaly.

Leonell in elect
ion to be king
of Italy.

Stow Annal.

But STOW, out of PAULUS IOVIUS, writes more fully of his marriage.

A most sumptuous feast.
Costly gifts given.

In the month of April, saith he, LEONELL, duke of Clarence, with a chosen company of the English nobility went towards Milan, there to marry with VIOLENTIS the daughter of GALEASIUS the second of that name, duke of Milan, at whose coming to Milan, such abundance of treasure was in most bounteous manner spent, in making most sumptuous feasts, setting forth stately sights, and honoring with rare gifts above two hundred Englishmen, who accompanied his son in law, as it seemed to surpass the greatness of most wealthy princes; for in the banquet whereat FRANCIS PETRARCH was present, amongst the chiefest guests, there were above thirty courses of service at the table, and betwixt every course, as many presents of wondrous price intermixed, all which, JOHN GALEASIUS, chief of the choice youth, bringing to the table, did offer to LEONELL.

Fragments of a
feast sufficient to
serve ten thousand
men.

There were in one only course seventy goodly horses, adorned with silk and silver furniture: and in the other silver vessels, falcons, hounds, armor for horses, costly coats of mail, breast plates glittering of massy steel, helmets and corselets decked with costly crests, apparel distinct with costly jewels, soldiers' girdles: and lastly, certain gems, by curious art set in gold, and of purple, and cloth of gold for men's apparel in great abundance. And such was the sumptuousness of that banquet, that the meats which were brought from the table, would sufficiently have served ten thousand men. But not long after, LEONELL living with his new wife, whilst after the manner of his own country, as forgetting or not regarding his change of air, he addicted himself over much to untimely banquetings, spent and consumed with a lingring sickness, died, at ALBA POMPEIA, called also LANGUVILL, in the marquissate of Mont-ferrat in Piedmont, on the vigil of St. LUKE the Evangelist, 1368. in the forty second year of his

father's

Father's reign. First he was buried, saith CAMDEN in the annals of Ireland, in the city of Papy, hard by St. AUGUSTINE the doctor: and afterward interred at Clare in the convent church of AUSTIN Fryars in England. He had issue only by his first wife one daughter, named PHILIPPA. Of whom you may read before in the printed copy of the parchment roll: and in the chronicle of JOHN HARDING, as followeth:

His wife was dedde, and at Clare was buried,
And none heire he had, but his doughter faire,
PHILIP that hight, as cronicles specified,
Whom quene PHILIP cristened for his heire:
Tharchbishop of Yorke for his compeire;
Hir godmother also of Warwyk the countesse.
A lady was of all greate worthynes.

Cap. 116.

And in another place.

Chyldren had he noone, but PHILIP heire
By ELIZABETH his first wyfe, which the kyng
EDWARD maryed to EDMONT MORTYMER,
Therle of Marche, that was his warde full yying,
Who gate on hir ROGER their derelynge.

Cap. 117.

PHILIPPA the only daughter of LEONELL PLATAGENET, duke of Clarence, saith MILLES (agreeing with the former, yet going a little further) was married unto EDMUND MORTIMER, earl of March; upon whom the said EDMUND begot ROGER; and ROGER, ANN: who being married unto RICHARD earl of Cambridge, thereby transported the right of the kingdom unto the house of York.

Catal. of Henr. 4th.

I find in my notes of burials in monasteries, that these persons following were also interred in this priory church:

RICHARD, earl of Clare, whom some will have to be founder: dame ALICE SPENCER: sir JOHN BEAUCHAMP, knight: JOHN NEWBORNE esquire, who, amongst others, brought the body of the foresaid LEONELL, duke of Clarence, into England. JOHN WIBOROUGH, WILLIAM GOLDERICH, WILLIAM CAPELL, and ELEANOR his wife; the lady MARGARET SCROOPE, daughter of . . . WESTMERLAND, JOHN KEMPE esquire, ROBERT BUTTERWYE esquire, JOAN CANDISHE, daughter of CLOPTON, dame ELEANOR WYNKEPERY.

STOKE CLARE.

Here at Stoke, adjoining to Clare, was a college founded by one of the MORTIMERS, earl of March, valued in the king's books to be yearly worth three hundred twenty four pounds, four shillings, penny, half penny. In this college was intombed the body of sir EDMUND MORTIMER, the last earl of March and Ulster of that house, lord of Wigmore, Trim, Clare, and Conaught; the grandchild of that EDMUND earl of March, who married the daughter and only heirefs of LEONELL, duke of Clarence, as it is in the roll.

The foundation of Stoke college.

Sir Edmund Mortimer earl of March.

This EDMUND, saith CAMDEN, in regard of his royal blood, and right to the crown, stood greatly suspected to HENRY IV, who had usurped the kingdom; and by him was first exposed unto dangers, in so much as he was taken (in a battle fought at Pelale in Wales) by OWEN GLENDOWR a rebel, and afterward whereas the PERCIES purposed to advance his right, he was conveyed into Ireland, kept almost twenty years prisoner in the castle of Trim, suffering

Camd. in Rad. northire.

ing all miseries incident to princes of the blood while they lie open to every suspicion; and there through extreme grief ended his days, the nineteenth day of January, 1424. in the third year of the reign of HENRY VI.

Of the foresaid battle, his taking and miserable imprisonment, thus much out of HARDING, as followeth:

Hard. cap. 201.

Syr EDMONDE then MORTIMER warred fore
Vpon OWEN, and did hym mekyll tene,
But at laste, OWEN laye hym before,
Where in batell they faught, as well was sene,
Where OWEN toke hym prisoner, as then full kene,
With mekell folke on eyther syde slayne.
And set EDMONDE in pryson and great payne.
He wrote vnto the kyng for great socoure,
For he had made with OWEN his synaunce,
To whom the kyng wold graunt then no fauoure
Ne nought he wold then make him cheuefaunce
For to comforte his foes disobeyfaunce,
Wherefore he laye in fetters and sore prifone
For none payment of his great raunsone.

Here also lay buried the bodies of sir THOMAS GREY, knight, and his first wife. LUCE the wife of WALTER CLOPTON: sir THOMAS CLOPTON, and ADE his wife.

ST. GREGORY'S, SADBURY.

Simon, arch-
shop of Can. erbu-
ry.

In this church I saw a marble stone, some four yards long, and two broad sometime inlayed all over with bras; under which, the inhabitants say, that SIMON THEOBALD, alias SADBURY, lieth interred; which may be true; for howsoever he hath his tomb in the cathedral church at Canterbury, of which he was archbishop (as I have written before) yet that may be, perhaps, only his cenotaph or honorary funeral monument.

This SIMON built, whilst he was bishop of London, the chapele or upper end of the church, where this spacious gravestone lies couched. As appears by this inscription in the glasse window:

The foundation
of All Soules chap-
ple.

Orate pro domino SYMONE THEPOLD, alias SADBURY, qui istam cappellam fundavit, anno domini M. cccclxv. in commemoratione omnium animarum dedicat. dat. consecrat.

The foundation
of SADBURY col-
ledge.

In the place where his father's house stood, he founded a goodly college, which he furnished with secular clerks, and other ministers, which at the time of the suppression thereof, was valued at one hundred twenty two pounds eighteen shillings, lands by the year. Thus writes GODWIN in the life of this archbishop. And I find in the catalogue of religious houses, collected by SPEED, that this SIMON, together with one JOHN CHARTSEY, founded also the priory of AUGUSTINE fryars in this town; howsoever I have a manuscript tells me, that one BALDWIN DESHIPLING, or SIMPERLING, and CHABILL his wife, were the sole founders who lie buried in the chancel of the priory church. Besides in the said church lie buried (as I have it, in the notes of burials, from WILLIAM LE NEVE, York herald) the bodies of ROBERT, the son of sir WILLIAM SIMPERLING knight; sir ROBERT CARBONELL, and sir JOHN his son, knights; sir WILLIAM GREY, knight; sir PETER GIFFARD, knight, and JULIAN his wife; sir THOMAS GIFFARD, his son, knight; sir

The foundation
of the Fryars.

WILLIAM

WILLIAM GIFFARD, knight. Sir WILLIAM CRANVILLE, knight. Sir THOMAS, son of Sir WILLIAM CRANVILLE, and MAUD his wife. Sir GALBERT of Greymonde, and GUNNORA his wife. Dame AGNES DE BELLO CAMPO. Dame ALICE DE INSULA, wife of Sir ROBERT FITZWATER, knight. Dame KATHERINE HENGRAVE. Sir JOHN CULTHORP, and ALICE his wife. The heart of Sir THOMAS WEYLAND. Sir JOHN GIFFARD knight. ROBERT GIFFARD. WILLIAM GIFFARD. Sir JOHN GOLDINGFIELD. JOHN LIGGON. Sir THOMAS LOTUN, knight. Sir WILLIAM TENDERING, knight, qui obiit 1375. and MARGARET his wife, qui obiit 1394. Dame JOAN SHELTON. Dame JOAN WALGRAVE. JOHN CRESSENOR. MAUD CRESSENOR. MARGARET FULLER, daughter of JOHN CRESSENOR. JOHN WALDGRAVE. WILLIAM CRESSENOR. THOMAS CRESSENOR. MAUD HAUKEDON, daughter of Sir THOMAS LACY, knight. WILLIAM WALGRAVE. JOHN DRURY, son of WILLIAM DRURY. ROBERT CRESSENOR, and CHRISTIAN his wife. WALTER CRESSENOR. WILLIAM CRESSENOR, qui obiit 1454. and MARGARET his wife, qui obiit 1451. WILLIAM WEST. EMME WEST. MAUD, wife of ROBERT DE BELLO CAMPO. HENRY, father of ROBERT St. QUINTIN. PHILIP St. QUINTIN. JOAN, daughter of . . . CRESSENOR, wife of RICHARD WALDGRAVE. ALEXANDER and JOHN CRESSENOR. THOMAS WEST.

This sacred structure was dedicated to the honor of our alone Savior, and St. BARTHOLOMEW; valued at 222 l. 18 s. 3 d. and surrendered the 9th of December, anno regni regis HEN. octavi 36.

But to return back again to the supposed founder of this monastery, SIMON, archbishop, as aforesaid; who from his childhood was ever brought up at the school; and being yet very young, was sent by his father beyond the seas to study the canon law, having proceeded doctor of that faculty, became household chaplain to pope INNOCENT the sixth, and one of the judges or auditors of his rota. The said pope, by way of provision, thrust him into the chancellorship of Salisbury, and then afterward, into the bishopric of London. Thus SIMON DE SUDBURY per papam ad episcopat. London. vacant. per mortem MICHAELIS ultimi episcopi provifus, &c. habet, &c. telle R. apud West. 15 Maij, 1 pars pat. anno 36 EDW. III. memb. 9. Having set there bishop about fifteen years, he was likewise by the pope's provifory bulls, translated to Canterbury: two synods were held in his time, at both which he preached in latin, in his own person, having laudably governed this see (as I have partly touched before) six years, one month, and ten days; he was most unworthily slain, or rather wickedly murdered, by a company of villainous rebels whose death or martyrdom is comparatively set down, with that of St. THOMAS BECKET, by JOHN GOWER, in his book called vox clamantis, lib. i. cap. 14. thus:

Quatuor in mortem spirarunt federa THOME,
 SYMONIS et centum mille dedere necem.
 De vita THOME rex motus corde dolebat,
 SYMONIS extremum rex dolet atque diem.
 Ira fuit regis mors THOME, mors set ab omni.
 Vulgari furia SYMONIS acta fuit.
 Dispariis causa manet et mors vna duobus
 Immerito patitur iustus vterque tamen.
 Illefo collo gladijs perijt capud vnum,

8 F

The education of archbishop Simon.

His preferments

Ex arch. curria Lond.

His death.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

Quod

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

Quod magis acceptum fuscipit ara Dei.
 Alterius capite sano fert vulnera collum,
 Cuius erat medio passio facta foro.
 Miles precipue reus est in sanguine THOME,
 SYMONIS inque necem rusticus arma dedit.
 Ecclesiam CHRISTI proceres qui non timuerunt,
 Martinij THOME causa fuere necis:
 Justicie regni servile genus que repugnans
 SYMONIS extremum causat in vrbe diem.
 Corruit in gremio matris THOMAS medioque
 Natorum turba SYMON in ense cadit.
 THOMAM rex potuit saluasse, sed illa potestas
 SYMONIS ad vitam regia posse caret.
 Vltima fuit THOME mors, et nunc vltimo mortis
 SYMONIS ante fores quotidiana grauat.
 Qui fuerat crucifer, que patrum primas in honore,
 Hic magis adiectus et cruciatus erat.
 Qui fuerat doctor legum sine lege peribat,
 Cesus et atteritur pastor ab ore gregis.
 O maledicta manus capud abscisum ferientis
 Culpa sit horribilis, pena perhennis erit.
 O qui tale DEO crimen prohibente patraisti
 Perfide qua pena qua nece dignus eris.
 O furor insane, gens rustica, plebs violenta
 Quam tua fraus sceleris est super omne scelus.

And so he goes on, exclaiming against the savage barbarousness of the rebels, and this their execrable horrid act.

Sir Robert
Hales.

Sir ROBERT HALEs, lord prior of St. John's Jerusalem, near Clerkenwell, and a great many of others, that day tasted of the same cup the archbishop had done. The chief leaders of this damned crew, were WAT TYLER of Maidstone in Kent, whom WALs. calls the idol of clowns; JOHN WRAW, a priest, JACK STRAW, JOHN LITTISTAR, a dyer in Norwich, who took upon him at Norwalsham in Norfolk, the name of the king of the commons, ROBERT WESTBORNE, who did the like in Suffolk, &c. and these had a chaplain as graceless as themselves, one JOHN BALL, an excommunicated priest, who with his wicked doctrine nourished in them their seditious furies.

This rebellious insurrection is exactly, and to the life expressed, by my forenamed author JOHN GOWER, in the foresaid book, the eleventh chapter, where in a vision he feigns to have seen and heard certain spirits of their pseudo-prophet BALL (personating hereby these and all other rebels) calling one upon another to rise up in commotion, as followeth:

The ready
proneness of the
common people
to rebellion.

The cruelty and
pride of the baser
sort of people.

WATTE vocat, cui THOME venit, neque SYMME retardat,
 BETTE que GIBBE simul HYKKE venire iubent.
 COLLE furit, quem GIBBE iuvat nocumenta parantes,
 Cum quibus ad dampnum WILLE coire vouet.
 GRIGGE rapit, dum DAWE strepit, comes est quibus HOBBE
 LORKIN et in medio non minor esse putat.
 HUDDER ferit quos JUDDER terit, dum TEBBE iuuatur
 JAKKE domos que viros vellit, & ense necat.

HOGGE

HOGGE suam pompam vibrat, dum se putat omni
 Maiorem rege nobilitate fore.
 BALLE propheta docet quem spiritus ante malignus
 Edocuitque sua tunc fuit alta schola.
 Talia, que plures furias per nomina noui,
 Que fuerant alia pauca recordor ego.
 Sepius exclamant monstrorum vocibus altis
 Atque modis varijs dant variare tonos.
 Quidam sternunt asynorum more ferino;
 Mugitus quidam personuere boum.
 Quidam porcorum grunnius horridiores
 Emittuntque, suo murmure terra tremit.
 Frendet aper spumans magnos facit atque tumultus,
 Et queritat verres auget et ipse sonos.
 Latratus que ferus vrbis compresserat auras
 Dum canum discors vox furibunda volat.
 Vulpis egens vlulat lupo et versutus in altum
 Conclamat, que suos conuocat ipse pares.
 Nec minus in sonitu concussit garrulus anser
 Aures, que subito fossa dolore pauent.
 Rombuant vaspe, sonus est horrendus eorum,
 Nullus et examen dinumerare potest.
 Conclamant pariter hirsuti more leonis,
 Omne que fit peius quod fuit ante malum.
 Ecce rudis clangor, sonus altus, fedaque rixa.
 Vox ita terribilis non fuit vlla prius.
 Murmure faxa sonant, sonitumque reuerberat aer,
 Responsumque soni vendicat echo sibi.
 Inde fragore grauis strepitus loca propria terret,
 Quo timet euentum quisquis adire malum.
 Terruerat magnas nimio pre turbine gentes
 Graculus a cuius nomine terra tremit.
 Rumor it, et procures sermonibus occupat omnes.
 Consilium sapiens nec sapientis erat.
 Casus inauditus stupefactas ponderat aures
 Et venit ad sensus dures ab aure pauor.
 Attemptant medicare sed immedicabile dampnum
 Absque manu medici curaue cessit ibi.

The horrible
 strange tones
 and vociferations
 of Ball's roar-
 ing boys, these
 rebels.

Fear and distrac-
 tion caused by
 commotion.

But I have been too long detained by these rebels, whose infernal attempts had
 condign punishment; by so little of so much, which here is written, we may clearly
 behold the hideous face of anarchy, or government without prince or ruler, as
 also the distorted visage of plebeian fury.

ALL SAINTS IN SUDBURY OR ALL HALLOWES.

Here . . . JOHN DUKE and JONE his wife . . . 1503 . . .

John Duke, and
 Joan his wife.
 John Waldgrave.

Hic iacet JOHANNES WALDEGRAUE, ar. filius & heres EDWARDI
 WALDEGRAUE & ISABELLE vxoris sue qui quidem JOHANNES ob. 6
 Octob . . . 1514. cuius anime . . .

Orate pro animabus GEORGIJ WALDEGRAUE, ar. filij et heredis WIL-
 BELMI WALDEGRAUE militis, et ANNE vxoris ipsius GEORGIJ vnus filia-

George Wald-
 grave and Anne
 his wife.

rum

rum ROBERTI DRURY militis, qui GEORGIUS obiit 8 die Iulii anno 1528.
Quorum animabus propitiatur . . .

Sir Will Waldegrave knight, buried at Calais.
Of your cherity prey for the soul of sir WILLIAM WALDEGRAVE, knight of Buers St. MARY in Com Suff. who died 12. December . . . and left behind one son and four daughters, on whose souls Jesus have mercy. The said sir WILLIAM WALDEGRAVE died at Calys in France, where his body is buried in St. MARYES church there.

Here lye buried (as I have it by relation) sir THOMAS EDEN, knight, and THOMAS EDEN, clerk of the star chamber, both under one monument.

Snow annal,
Hollinsh.

I read, that ALEXANDER EDEN, esquire, sheriff of Kent, took JACK CADE, captain of the rebels, in the 29th of HENRY VI, prisoner, for which, and for other his good services against the said rebels, he was made custos or keeper of the castle at Rochester.

Thomas Eden
doctor of the
lawes.

Of this surname is that learned doctor of the laws, THOMAS EDEN, one of the masters of the chancery, and master of Trinity Hall in Cambridge; of whose family I shall have occasion to speak in another place. And so I will take my leave of this town, with the words of CAMDEN in this county.

Stour, the river, passeth on, and cometh to Sudbury (saith he) that is to say, the South Burgh, and runneth in manner round about it, which men suppose to have been in old time, the chief town of this shire, and to have taken this name in regard of Norwich, that is, the Northern town. Neither would it take it well at this day to be counted much inferior to the towns adjoining: for it is populous and wealthy, by reason of cloathing there, and hath for the chief magistrate, a mayor, who every year is chosen out of seven aldermen.

L O N G M E L F O R D.

Upon the outside of this church, these words following are engraven:

Pray for the souls of JOHN CLOPTON, and RICHARD BOTELER, of whos gooddys this chappell was built.

In the said chaple, many of the antient family of the CLOPTONS lie entombed.

Hic . . . Dominus WILLELMUS CLOPTON . . . qui obiit . . . ante festum sancti THOME 1416. & MARGERIA VXOR WILLELMI . . . que obiit . . . 1494.

Will Clopton &
Marg. his wife.

Ora . . . MARG . . . & THOME fil . . . eiusdem WILLELMI et
MARG . . . 1420.

Mar. and Tho.
Clopton.

FRANCISCUS CLOPTON . . .

Francis Clopton.

Aspice quid prodest presentis temporis euum,
Omne quod est, nihil est, preter amare DEUM.

. . . . ALICIA HARLESTON, VXOR JOHANNIS HALISTON filia WILL.
CLOPTON . . .

Of this worthy family I have spoken somewhat before, and shall have occasion to speak more hereafter.

Here lieth, under a goodly tomb, the body of sir WILLIAM CORDALL, knight, master of the rolls; a good man, as CAMDEN calls him, who built an alms-house in this town. You may know more of him by this his epitaph:

Sir Will Cordal,
knight.

Hic GULIELMUS habet requiem, CORDELLUS, avito

Stemmata vir clarus, clarior ingenio.

Hic studijs primos consumpsit fortiter annos,

Mox & capfarum strenuus actor erat.

Tanta

Tanta illi doctrina inerat, facundia, tanta,
 Vt parlamenti publica lingua foret.
 Postea factus eques reginæ arcana **MARIÆ**
 Consilia, & patriæ grande subibat opus.
 Factus est & custos rotulorum; vrgente senectâ
 In **CRISTO** moriens, cepit ad astra viam.
 Pauperibus largus, victum, vestemque ministrans
 Insuper hospitij condidit ille domum.

B U T L E Y.

Here sometime stood a priory of black canons **AUGUSTINES**, founded by **RALPH DE GLANVILLE**, dedicated to the blessed virgin **MARY**. Valued in the king's books at three hundred eighteen pounds seventeen shillings two pence halfpenny farthing, and surrendered the first of March, in the nine and twentieth year of **K. HENRY VIII.**

The foundation
of the priory at
Butley.

In this priory church was interred the body of **MICHAEL DE LA POLE**, the third of that name, lord **WINGFIELD**, and earl of Suffolk. Who was slain at the battle of Agincourt, with **EDWARD PLANTAGENET**, duke of York.

Mic. de la Pole,
earl of Suffolk.

On our side, was the duke of Yorke ther slain,
 Therle also of Suffolke worshipfully.

This battle was strucken on the 25th day of October, ann. 1415.

H A D L E Y.

Here in this church, as the inhabitants say, **GURMOND**, or **GURTHRUN**, a Danish king lieth interred: and this their assertion is confirmed by the most of our antient historians; yet the tomb which they shew for his funeral monument bears not that face of antiquity, as to be of seven hundred years and more continuance; if any monument remain here to his memory, in my understanding, it is one of these in the north or south wall. This pagan king of Denmark, after he had for many years infested and hurried this kingdom, and driven **ALFRED** our king to strange extremities; was in the end overcome by **ALFRED** in battle: presently upon which he was washed in the laver of baptism (which was one of the conditions of peace at his overthrow) **ALFRED** received him for his godson by the name of **ATHELSTANE**, and gave him in free gift this country of East-angles; and in the same fountain of grace (saith **SIMON** of Durham) thirty of the chief Danish nobility were initiated, upon whom the true christian king bestowed many rich gifts. Of all which my old rhyming chronicle:

Gurmond, king
of Denmark.

Gurmond
christened.

Harl. cap. 129.

GUTRON the king of Denmarke that was tho,
 In Westfex werred full fore and brent the lond,
 Wyth whych the kyng so marryd was wyth wo,
 He wyft not well whether to ride or stond,
 But to Ethelingay anone he tooke on hond
 To ryde, where then he hyd hym in a place,
 For drede of Danes, such was hys hap and grace.
 When then hys lordes and knyghtes in good arraye,
 Came to him then wyth hooste and greate powre,
 Where than the kyng vpon **GUTRON** that day,
 In batayle strong wyth corage fresh and clere
 Fought fore, and tooke **GUTRON** prifonere,

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

And thyrtye dukes wyth hym in companye
 Vnchryſten were, they all of panymrye.
 And had the felde wyth all the vyctorye
 And of Danes many thouſand ſlewe.
 He baptyzed than as made is memorye
 Thys kyng GUTRON, that after was full trewe
 And named was ATHYLSTAN all anewe
 To whome the kyng gaue than all Eſtenglond
 As EDMOND had to holde of hym that lond.
 And all hys dukes were alſo there baptyzed
 And chryſten menne bycame for goddys loue
 The yere of CHRYSTE viii C. thenne compeyſed
 Seunte and viii as FLORES doth approue.

This battle, and the baptizing of GUTRON and his lords, I have alſo out of an antient nameleſs manuſcript in my own cuſtody, thus delivered :

Than Guntur that fader wos of Haueloke
 Kyng of Denmarke, was than of mykle myght
 Arebyd ſo that in Ingylond wythe hys ſloke
 Of Danes fell, cruyl, myghty and wyght
 Wyth whom the kyng full ſtrongly than dydd fyght
 And hem venquyſte wyth ſore fyght and batayll;
 And owar hond hed ſo thughe hys gouernayll.
 The whiche Gunter, and thyrty of hys lordz
 Thughe grace toke than baptyme at theyr deſyre.

Hadley, the
 king's feat.
 Stow, Camd.

After he had governed theſe counties of Suffolk and Norfolk (keeping his reſidence here in this town) the ſpace of twelve years complete, he died and was buried in the king's town, called Headlega (ſo Hadley is called in the Saxon language) in Suffolk among the eaſt Engliſh, in the year 889.

IPSWICH, IN TIMES PAST GIPSWICH.

Had Ipſwich (the only eye of this ſhire) been as fortunate in her ſurname, as ſhe is bleſſed with commerce and buildings, ſhe might well have borne the title of a city; neither ranked in the loweſt row: whoſe trade, circuit, and feat, doth equal moſt places of the land beſides. It is adorned with twelve or fourteen churches; in all which, I find not any funeral monument of antiquity, ſave one which came to light not long ſince upon the removal of a pew in St. Laurance's church (and ſo likewise in other churches many monuments are buried) under which the founder of the ſaid church was interred, as appears by this epitaph engraven upon the ſtone :

John Bottold.

Subiacet hic lapide JOHN BOTTOLD vir probus ipſe
 Iſtius eccleſie primus inceptor fuit iſte.
 Cuius anime domine miſereris tu bone CRISTE.
 Obijt M.ccccxxxi. litera dominicalis G.

Since then that ſo few funeral monuments are remaining at this day in the pariſh churches of this corporation, I will take a view of the ſcites of the religious houſes in and about this town now overturned. Of which, and ſuch perſons as I find to have been therein inhumed, as followeth :

THE PRIORY OF ST. TRINITY.

This priory was founded by NORMAN, the ſon of ENOTT, and JOHN DE OKENFORD, biſhop of Norwich, tempore HEN. II. replenished with black canons

canons Augustines: and valued to be yearly worth fourscore and eight pounds six shillings and nine pence. Herein lay buried NORMAN the founder, and Burials. LANGE LINE his wife, and dame JOAN FILIAN.

THE FRYARS PREACHERS.

This monastery was founded by HENRY DE MANESBY, HENRY The foundation of the fryars preachers. REDRED, and HENRY DE LONDHAM, saith the catalogue of religious houses to whose honor consecrated I do not learn: neither do I know any thing of the value or surrender. Bodies which I find to have been herein buried, were Burials. dame MAUD BOERELL: EDMOND SAXHAM esquire: JOHN FOLSTOLPH, and AGNES his wife. GILBERT ROULDGE, JOAN CHARLES. EDMUND CHARLETON esquire.

THE WHITE FRYARS CARMELITES.

This religious edifice was founded by sir THOMAS DE LONDHAM, saith The foundation of the fryars carmelites. one, howsoever I find in the catalogue of religious foundations aforesaid in SPEED, that the lord BARDESLEY, sir GEFREY HADLEY, and sir ROBERT NORTON knights, were the founders about the year 1279.

Herein (for of the dedication, value, or surrender, I find nothing) were buried, Burials. sir THOMAS, and sir THOMAS DE LONDHAM knights, JOHN LONDHAM esquire, MARGARET COLEVILE, GILBERT DENHAM esquire, and MARGARET his wife, daughter of EDWARD HASTINGS. And in a manuscript penned by JOHN BALE, I find these carmelites following to have been here sometime inhumed. JOHANNES HAWLE ob. 1433. Majj 15. RICHARDUS HADLEY, ob. 1461. Aprilis primo. JOHANNES WYLBE, ob. 1335. 2 Decemb. JOHANNES BARMYNGHAM vir doctissimus. Oxoniæ diu studuit & Parisijs inter sorbonicos; he was a man very learned; he had studied a long time in Oxford, and at Paris among the sorbons. He wrote divers books mentioned by PITSEUS; and died a wonderous old man (being as then prior of this fraternity) the two and twentieth day of January, anno reparationis humanæ 1448. JOHANNES BALSAM, episcopus Archiliens. hic sepultus ob. 1530.

THE GREY FRYARS.

Founded by the lord TIPTOTH. In which lay buried (for I find no further of it than the foundation) sir ROBERT TIPTOTH, knight, and dame UNA F undation of the grey fryars. Burials. his wife. The heart of sir ROBERT VEERE the elder: MARGARET countess of Oxenford, wife of sir ROBERT VERE, the younger, earl of Oxenford, dame ELIZABETH, wife of sir THOMAS UFFORD, daughter of the earl of Warwick. Sir ROBERT TIPTOTH the younger. MARGARET wife of sir JOHN TIPTOTH. ROBERT TIPTOTH esquire. ELIZABETH UFFORD. ELIZABETH lady SPENSER, wedded to sir PHILIP SPENSER, daughter of ROBERT TIPTOTH. PHILIP, GEORGE, ELIZABETH, children of sir PHILIP SPENSER. JOAN daughter of sir HUGH SPENSER. Sir ROBERT WARHESHAM, and dame JOAN his wife. JOHN son of WILLIAM CLAYDON. Sir THOMAS HARDELL, knight. Dame ELIZABETH wife of sir WALTER CLOPTON of Hadley. Sir WILLIAM LAYNHAM. Sir HUGH PEACH, and sir HUGH PEACH, sir JOHN LOVELOCH, knights. Item the heart of dame PETRONILL UFFORD. Dame BEATRIZ BOTILER. Dame AVELINE QUATEFELD. Dame MARGERY, aunt of sir ROBERT UFFORD. Dame ALICE widow of sir JOHN HOLBROK.

THE

THE BLACK FRYARS.

Persons registered.

Of this house I only find that one JOHN HARES gave ground to build it larger. These personages following I find to have been registered in the martyrology of this house. The lord ROGER BIGOT, earl marshall. Sir JOHN SUTTON, knight. Lady MARGARET PLAYS. Sir RICHARD PLAYS. Sir ROBERT UFFORD, earl of Suffolk.

WOLSEY COLLEGE.

Cardinal WOLSEY born in this town, whose vast mind always reached at great things, began here to build a most magnificent and sumptuous college, in the place where sometime stood a small monastery of black canons, founded by THOMAS DE LACY, and ALICE his wife, and dedicated to the honor of St. PETER and St. PAUL.

WOODBRIDGE.

John Albred, and Agnes his wife.

Hic iacet JOHANNES ALBRED, quondam TWELEWEVER istius ville . . . ob. primo die Maij . . . 1400. et AGNES vxor eius . . .

This TWELEWEVER, with AGNES his wife, were at the charges (people of all degrees being as then forward to beautify the house of God) to cut, gild, and paint, a rood loft or a partition betwixt the body of the church and the choir: whereupon the pictures of the cross, and crucifix, the virgin MARY, of angels, archangels, saints, and martyrs, are figured to the life: which how glorious it was when it was all standing, may be discerned by that which remaineth. This their work of piety was depenfiled upon the fabric; of which so much as is left:

Orate . . . JOHANNIS ALBREDE et AGNETIS . . . soluerunt pro pictura totius huius operis superne . . . videlicet crucis crucifixi, MARIE, archangelorum et totius candelab . . .

The names of some of the saints portraied upon the work, and yet remaining, are these, St. PAUL, St. EDWARD, St. KENELME, St. OSWALD, St. CUTHBERT, St. BLASE, St. QUINTIN, St. LEODEGARE, St. BARNABY, St. JEROME.

John Kemp, and his three wives.

Orate . . . JOHANNIS KEMPE, qui obiit 3 Julij 1459. et pro animabus MARGARETE ac JOHANNIS & MARGARETE vxorum . . .

Rob. Partrich, and his three wives.

Pray for . . . of ROBERT PARTRICH, botcher . . . who dyed on Midsummer day, M.ccccxxxiii. MARIORY and ALIS his wyffs . . . MARIORY the vi. of HENRY the viii. ALIS . . . on their souls, their children souls, and all cristen souls, almighty JESU haue mercy.

The foundation of the priory of St. Mary of Woodbridge.

Here in this town was sometime a monastery consecrated to the honor of the blessed Virgin MARY, founded by sir HUGH ROUS, knight; valued at fifty pounds, three shillings, five pence halfpenny per annum.

Ex regit. prior. de Woodbridge.

The bodies buried in this priory church, were these which follow:

Sir HUGH ROUS, or RUFUS, the founder, and dame ALICE his wife. Sir WILLIAM ROUS, and dame ISABEL his wife. Sir ARNOLD ROUS, and dame ELIZABETH his wife. Sir CILES ROUS. Sir ARNOLD ROUS, and dame ISABELL his wife. Sir RICHARD BREWS, and dame ALICE his wife. Sir JOHN BREWS, and dame EVE his wife. Sir JOHN BREWS, and dame AGNES his wife. Sir RICHARD BREWS lord of Stradbroke. Sir GILES BREWS. Sir ROBERT BREWS, and dame ELA his wife. Sir THOMAS BREWS, and dame JOAN and ELIZABETH his wives. Sir NICHOLAS

WEYLAND

WEYLAND, and dame BEATRIX his wife. Sir THOMAS WEYLAND, Sir ROBERT WEYLAND, Sir HERBERT WEYLAND, WILLIAM BREWS, esquire, WILLIAM MELTON, RICHARD FENINGLE, MURIELL GOUNCILL, SEVALL WOODBRIDGE, EDMOND WOODBRIDGE, Sir JOHN SHANDLOW, and dame ELIZABETH his wife.

The names of certain persons registered in this monastery in a table, for whose souls the prior and convent were bound to pray and say mass.

Sir HUGH ROUS, or RED, the founder, and six other knights of the same surname. Sir RICHARD BREWS, knight, lord of Stradburgh or Stradbroke, patron of the church, with seven other knights of the same surname, and their wives. Sir ROBERT DE UFFORD, and dame CECILY his wife. ROBERT DE UFFORD earl of Suffolk, and dame MARGARET his wife.

Sir Robert Ufford, earl of Suffolk.

This ROBERT, who was also knight of the garter, lord of Eay and Framlingham. He and WILLIAM MONTAGUE, earl of Salisbury, were generals of king EDWARD the third's army in Flanders, when he went to make his claim to the crown of France. He served under the black prince at the battle of Poitou, where JOHN, the french king, was taken prisoner. He died in the forty third year of the reign of king EDWARD III. on the Sunday after All-saints.

Milles.

Sir WILLIAM UFFORD, second earl of Suffolk of that surname, and ISABELL his wife.

Sir William Ufford, earl of Suffolk.

This earl built the church at Parham in this county: he died suddenly in the parliament house at Westminster, speaking for the commons, the fifteenth day of February, 1382, and in the fifth year of the reign of RICHARD II.

Dame MAUD HENAUD, countess of . . . Sir WILLIAM DE LONDHAM, knight, ROBERT RENDLESHAM, AUSTIN PHILIP, JOAN ST. PHILBERT, daughter of the earl of Suffolk. ISABELL DE BRAHAM, and EDWARD the son of sir THOMAS of Braderton.

U F F O R D.

This is the most neatly polished little church that I have looked into within this diocese. The roof whereof, and other parts of the choir being curiously engraven with sundry kinds of works and pictures, all burnished and gilt with gold. The organ case, whereupon these words, Soli Deo honor & gloria, are carved and gilt over; is garnished and adorned in most costly manner. The font, and the cover of the same, is without compare, being of a great height, cut and gloriously depicted with many imageries consonant to the representation of the holy sacrament of baptism, as also with the arms of the UFFORDS, earls of Suffolk, whose principal habitation was in this town.

It is said by the inhabitants, the foresaid earls of Suffolk lie here interred, but I find no shew of it in the church; as also the bowels of RALPH DE UFFORD, lord chief justice of Ireland; of whom the annals of Ireland speak thus as follows: Upon the thirteenth day of July, 1343, the lord RALPH UFFORD, with his wife, the countess of Ulster, came lord chief justice to Ireland; upon whose entering, the fair weather changed suddenly into a distemperature of the air, and from that time there ensued great store of rain, with much abundance of tempestuous storms, until his dying day. None of his predecessors in the times past was (with grief be it spoken) comparable unto him. For, this justicer bearing the office of justiceship, became an oppressor of the people of Ireland, a robber of the goods both of the clergy and laity, of rich and poor alike: a defrauder of many

Ralph de Ufford, lord chief justice of Ireland.

Camd. annal. Hibern.

A wicked chief justice.

under the color of doing good : not observing the rights of the church, nor keeping the law of the kingdom : offering wrongs to the natural inhabitants ; ministering justice to few or none, and altogether distrusting (some few only excepted) the inborn dwellers in the land. These things did he still; and attempted the like, misled by the counsel and persuasion of his wife.

Joy upon the death of the justice.

Thus he continued his rigorous government for the space almost of three years and upon palm Sunday, 1346, which fell out to be the ninth day of April, went the way of all flesh. For whose departure, his own dependants, together with his wife, sorrowed not a little : for whose death also the loyal subjects of Ireland rejoice no less ; the clergy and people both of the land, for joy of his departure out of this life, with merry hearts do leap, and celebrate a solemn feast at Easter. At whose death the floods cease, and the distemperature of the air had an end, and in one word, the common sort truly and heartily praise the only son of God. Well, when this justice, now dead, was once fast folded within a sheet and coffin of lead, the foresaid countess (with his treasure not worthy to be bestowed among such holy relics) in horrible grief of heart, conveyed him over into England, there to be interred.

Robert Lambe and Alice his wife.
s . . . Lambe.

Orate pro . . . ROBERTI LAMBE, & ALICE LAMBE
. LAMBE

These LAMBEs have been especial benefactors to this church, being sometime men of fair possessions in this parish, as I was told ; their names with the pictures of lambs are depenciled in many places of the woodwork and ceiling of the church.

Symon Brooke, and his wives.

Hic iacent SYMON BROOKE, et MARGARETA et ALICIA vxores eius qui quidem SYMON, obiit 12 Octob. 1488.

An antient family these BROOKES were in this parish, now extinct, as I have it by relation.

Christopher Willoughby and his wife.

Orate pro bono statu CHRISTOPHERI WILLOUGHBY, armigeri, et MARGERIE uxoris eius. This is in a glass window of the church.

CAMPSEY or CAMESEY.

The nunnery of Campsey.

This was a nunnery not far from Ufford, founded by one THEOBALD, and consecrated to the honor of the virgin MARY, which was valued at the suppression, to be yearly worth in lands, 182 l. 9s. 5d. These nuns were of the order of St. CLARE, and called minoreses.

The foundation of a chantry in the priory church at Campsey.

MAUD, who was first married to WILLIAM lord Burgh, earl of Ulster, and after to RALPH DE UFFORD, chief justice of Ireland, repenting herself, belike, of her own and her last husband's delinquencies committed in Ireland, of which I have spoken before, obtained licence of king EDWARD III. by the procuration of her brother HENRY earl of Lancaster, to found a chantry in this monastery, of five chaplains, secular priests, to pray and sing mass for the souls of the said WILLIAM DE BURGH, and RALPH DE UFFORD, whose body was here interred. Such is the charter of the foundation :

King Edward's charter. In arch. turris Lond.

EDWARDUS, &c. Sciatis quod 16 die Octobris anno regni nostri 21. ad requiritionem dilecti consanguinei et fidelis nostri HEN. com. Lancastrie, nec non IULATILDIS comitisse Ultonie consanguinee sororis eiusdem comitis, &c. dederimus et concesserimus prefate comitisse, quod ipsa quondam cantariam quinque capellanorum, quorum vnum custodem eiusdem cantarie duxerit nominand. in capello virginis gloriose, infra ecclesiam monasterii, sive prioratus monialium de campesey diuina celebrar. ad laudem DEI, & dicte virginis matris eius : pro salute que

que WILLELMUS DE BURGH, quondam comitis Vltonie primi, ac RADULPHI DE UFFORD secundi et virorum suorum. Cuius quidem RADULPHI corpus in eadem capella quiescit humatum, &c. test. meipso apud West. &c.

Radulph de Ufford here buried in our lady's chapel.

L E T H E R I N G H A M.

In the parish church, and in the church of the little priory adjoining, are divers tombs and gravestones to the memory of that noble and antient family of the WINGFIELDS, all of which are foully defaced. This priory was founded by sir JOHN BOYNET. Of the dedication, order or time, I am altogether ignorant, it was valued altogether at 36 l. 18 s. 5 d. of yearly comings in. The WINGFIELDS here buried, were these:

The priory of Letheringham.

Sir ROBERT WINGFIELD, lord of Letheringham. Sir ROBERT WINGFIELD, and ELIZABETH GOUSALL his wife, sir JOHN WINGFIELD, and ELIZABETH his wife. Sir THOMAS WINGFIELD. Sir ROBERT WINGFIELD, and ELIZABETH RUSSEL his wife, obiit ROBERTUS, 1409. THOMAS WINGFIELD and MARGARET his wife. RICHARD WINGFIELD, ANNE, and MARY.

Inscriptions upon the monuments of the WINGFIELDS, partly remaining, are these which follow:

Hic iacet tumulatus dominus WILLELMUS WINGFIELD, miles, dominus istius ville & patronus istius ecclesie; qui ob. primo die Julij 1398. Cuius anime propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Sir Will. Wingfield, knight.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS WINGFIELD, armig. et KATHERINA VXOR eius . . . dominus et patronus. Quorum . . .

Will. Wingfield.

Hic iacet dominus ROBERTUS WINGFIELD, miles, et ELISABETHA vxor eius, qui quidem ROBERTUS obiit 3 die Maij 1409. quorum animabus . . . Amen.

Sir Rob. Wingfield, knight.

Hic iacet dominus . . . WINGFIELD, miles, quondam dominus de Letheringham.

Wingfield, knight.

Here is also an antient fair tomb very foully defaced, whereupon this fragment of an inscription following is only remaining:

. . . ELIZABETHE ARUNDEL ducisse Norfol. & JOHANNIS PAULET militis, qui quidem JOHANNES obiit x Maij M.cccclxxxi . . . ac domina ELIZABETHA WINGFIELD vxor predicti JOHANNIS filia . . .

Sir ANTHONY WINGFIELD, of Letheringham, knight, son and heir of sir JOHN, lived in the reigns of K. HENRY VIII, and EDWARD VI, in the 31 of HEN. VIII, he was captain of the guard. He was controller of EDWARD the sixth's house, and of the privy council to K. HENRY VIII, and EDWARD VI, and knight of the garter. He died . . . he married ELIZABETH, daughter and coheiress of sir GEORGE VEERE, knight, and of MARGARET his wife, the daughter of sir WILLIAM STAFFORD. He was vice-chamberlain to K. HENRY VIII: and, together with the earls of Arundel and Essex, and others, appointed to be aiding and assisting with his advice and counsel, the executors of the said king's last will and testament: a copy whereof I have in my custody. By which his will he gives to the said sir ANTHONY 200 l.

Sir Antony Wingfield, knight of the garter.

In the priory church here at Letheringham, divers of the antient family of the NANTONS lie buried. Of whom out of their pedigree, I have these notes following:

Naunton.

Master

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Master WILLIAM SMART affirmeth that he hath seen an antient evidence, dated before the conquest of England, wherein the NANTONS are named, who saith they were written by the name of NAWNTON.

ROGER AWSTON reporteth that NAWNTON came in with the conqueror, and that he hath seen records of the same, who for service done had then given him in marriage a great inheretrix.

It is reported that NAWNTONS lands were at that time 700 marks, per annum.

These NAUNTONS are patrons of the church of Alderton in this county, as appears by this epitaph there :

Hen. Naunton,
Tristram, Eliza-
beth.

Here lieth HENRY NAUNTON, esquire, late patron of this church, and TRISTRAM NAUNTON, both sonnes of WILLIAM NAUNTON, esquire, and of ELISABETH his wife; and ELISABETH wife to the said HENRY, daughter of EVERARD ASHEBY, esquire, and ELISABETH daughter to the said HENRY NAUNTON, and ELISABETH ASHEBY.

This is likewise
in the priory
church here at
Latheringham.

Patruus ignotus, genetrix vix nota, fororque,

Occumbunt sequeris tu mihi sancte pater.

Chara domus terras fugitis neque sic me fugitis

Vos sequar in cœlos

Patri, patruo, matri, sororulæ charissimis

Posui, flevique ROBERTUS NAUNTON. 1600.

Sir Rob. Naun-
ton, master of
the court of
wards.

Now sir ROBERT NAUNTON, knight, one of his majesty's most honorable privy council, and master of the court of wardens and liveries. Of which office, will it please read thus much out of the interpreter, as followeth :

D. Cowell,
Mr. M.

Master of the court of wards and liveries, saith he, is the chief and principal officer of the court of wards and liveries, named and assigned by the king, to whose custody the seal of court is committed. He at the entering upon his office, taketh an oath before the lord chancellor of England, well and truly to serve the king in his office, to minister equal justice to rich and to poor, to the best of his cunning, wit, and power, diligently to procure all things which may honestly and justly be to the king's advantage and profit, and to the augmentation of the right and prerogative of the crown, truly to use the king's seal appointed to his office, to endeavor to the uttermost of his power, to see the king justly answered of all such profits, rents, revenues and issues, as shall yearly rise, grow, or be due to the king in his office, from time to time, to deliver with speed such as have to do before him, not to take or receive of any person any gift or reward in any case or matter depending before him, or wherein the king shall be party, whereby any prejudice, loss, hinderance, or disherison, shall be or grow to the king. Ann. 33 HEN. VIII. cap. 33.

B U E R S.

Sir Andrew
Buers, knight,
and Robert his
son.

Hic iacet ANDREAS DE BUERS, & ROBERTUS DE BUERS filius eiusdem ANDREE militis, qui ANDREAS obiit 12 die Aprilis, anno dom. 1630. et didus ROBERTUS obiit 7 die mens. Octob. ann. dom. 1631. quorum animabus. . . .

Sir Rich. Walde-
grave, knight,
and Jan his
son.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS WALDEGRAVE miles qui obiit 2 die Maij, anno dom. 1400. & JOANNA vxor eius que obiit 10 Junij, 1406. Quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Qui pro alijs orat, pro se laborat.

Hic

Hic iacet **RICHARDUS WALDEGRAVE**, miles, qui obiit 2 Maij ann. dom. 1434. & **JOHANNA**, vxor eius, filia **THOME DE MONTECAMISII** * militis, que obiit in feste sancti Dionisij, anno dom. 1450. Quorum animabus, &c. Amen.

Sir Rich. Waldgrave, knight, and Joan his wife.

Hic iacet **THOMAS WALDEGRAVE**, miles, & **ELISABETHA** vxor ejus prima filia & vna heredum **JOHANNIS FRAYE**, militis, nuper capitalis baronis scaccarij qui quidem **THOMAS** obiit 28 die . . . 1500.

* Mountchenie. Sir Tho. Waldgrave, knight, and Eliz. his wife.

Of your cherite prey for the souls of **EDWARD WALDEGRAVE**, and **MABELL** his wyff, doughter and heyre of **JOHN CHEYNEY** of Pynehoo in Deuonshyre, and one of the heyres of **JOHN HILL** of Spaxton in the county of Somerset. The which **EDWARD** decessyd the yere of our Lord God, 1506. and the said **MABELL** . . . on whose souls **JESU** have mercy. Amen.

Edw. Waldgrave, and Mabel his wife.

Orate pro animabus **WILLELMI WALDEGRAVE**, militis, & **MARGERIE** consortis sue, qui quidem **WILLELMUS** obiit . . .

Sir Will. Waldgrave, knight, and Margery his wife.

This church of Buers is very neatly kept.

Out of the pedigree of the **WALDEGRAVES**, this story following was collected by **JOHN RAVEN**, Richmond herald:

On a time a gentleman of Northampton being at the sign of the crown in Sudbury, and having conference with master **EDWARD WALDGRAVE** of Bilston, in com. Suff. esquire, did make unto him a very credible report of one **WALDGRAVE** in Northamptonshire, affirming that he heard it reported of old time, that these **WALDGRAVES** were of a very antient antiquity before **WILLIAM** the conqueror's reign, and that his name should be **JOHN**: who having one only daughter, and meeting with one **WALDGRAVE** which came out of Germany, and was employed in the conqueror's services, the said German **WALDGRAVE** related with **WALDGRAVE** of Northamptonshire, concerning the marriage of his said daughter; and told him that if he would give his consent that he might have his daughter in marriage, that then he would procure him a pardon from the conqueror, for the quiet enjoying of his lands and livings. By which means he obtained the conqueror's grant, with his own hand and seal, for confirmation of all his lands unto him and his posterity. The which pardon and grant remaineth to be seen at this day, 1612, in the French tongue, and is in the possession of the lords of that manor. **JOHN RAVEN**, Richmond herald.

The antiquity of the Waldgraves

T H E B A R T O N.

Hic iacet **WILLELMUS JERMEY**, miles, vnus iusticiar. domini regis de banco suo, et **ELISABETH** vxor ejus, qui quidem **WILLELMUS** obiit xxij die Decembris, anno domini M.cccclxxxij. quorum animabus propitiatur **DEUS**. Amen.

Sir Will. Jermey, knight, and Eliz. his wife.

W I N G F I E L D.

Here sometime stood a college or chantry, by whom founded I have not yet found out. But the **DE LA POLES**, earls of Suffolk, were the patrons of it. It was valued at the dissolution to amount to fifty pounds three shillings five pence halfpenny, of yearly revenues. Surrendered 36 HEN. VIII.

Wingfield college.

In this college was buried the body of **WILLIAM DE LA POLE**, lord **WINGFIELD**, earl, marquiss, and duke of Suffolk, as also earl of Pembroke. After all these honors given him, he was banished England for five years, for being too familiar with queen **MARGARET**, privy and consenting to the yielding and loss of Anjou and Mayne (as also to appease the murmuring of the people for the murdering of the duke of Gloucester) and as he was taking of ship to pass for France, he was surprised and taken on the sea, by a ship of war, called the

Will. de la Pole, duke of Suffolk.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

the Nicholas, belonging to the duke of Exeter, then constable of the Tower of London, and there presently beheaded, and his body cast into the sea, which was after found, and taken up again at Dover, brought to this college, and here honorably interred, saith HALL, as also the catalogue of honor by BROOKE. This happened in the year 1450.

John de la Pole,
duke of Suffolk.

JOHN DE LA POLE, son and heir of WILLIAM aforesaid, after the death of his father duke of Suffolk, was likewise buried here at Wingfield. Of which he was lord and owner. He died in the year 1491.

In the parish church are these inscriptions or epitaphs :

Rich. de la
Pole.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS DE LA POLE, filius domini MICHAELIS DE LA POLE, nuper comitis Suff. qui obiit 18 die Decembris, ann. dom. 1403. cuius anime propitiatur DEUS.

John de la Pole.

Hic iacet magister JOHANNES DE LA POLE, filius domini MICHAELIS DE LA POLE, quondam comitis Suffolcie baccalaureus vtriusque iuris, canonicus in ecclesia cathedrali Ebor. ac in ecclesia collegiata de Beverley, qui ob. 4 die mens. Februarij, anno dom. 1415. 4 HEN. V.

These two were the sons of MICHAEL DE LA POLE, the first earl of Suffolk of that surname.

Wingfield of
Letheringham.
Camd. in Suff.

Hic iacet dominus WINGFIELD, de Letheringham . . . cuius anime. . .

This town of Wingfield hath given name to a family in this tract, that is spread into a number of branches, and is besides for knighthood and ancient gentility renowned : and thereof it was the principal feat.

D O N N I N G T O N.

Sir Will. Wing-
field, knight.

Hic iacet tumulatus dominus WILLELMUS WINGFELD, miles, dominus istius ville, ac patronus istius ecclesie, qui obiit 1 Junij, ann. dom. 1398. cuius anime propitiatur DEUS.

Will. Wingfield,
and Katherine
his wife.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS WINGFELD, armiger, & KATHERINA vxor eius, dominus et patronus istius ville. Quorum animabus, &c. Obijt ille . . .

Sir Rob. Wing-
field, and Eliza-
beth his wife.

Hic iacet dominus ROBERTUS WINGFEELD miles et ELISABETHA vxor eius, qui quidem ROBERTUS obiit tertio die Maij, 1409. quorum animabus propitiatur altissimus.

W A L D I N G F I E L D M A G N A.

John Appulton.

. . . . JOHN APPULTON of Waldingfeeld magna . . . ob. anno 14 of HEN. IV. 1416. three apples, gules, leaves and stalks vert.

John Appulton,
and Margaret
his wife.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS APPULTON et MARGARETE vxoris eius, qui quidem JOHANNES obiit 9 die Aprilis, anno domini 1481. et predicta MARGARETA obiit 4 die Julij anno dom. 1468. quorum . . .

Tho. Appulton.

Orate pro anima THOME APPULTON de Waldingfeeld magna qui THOMAS ab hac luce migravit, 4 die Octob. ann. dom. 1507.

Margery Ap-
pulton.

Orate pro anima MARGERIE APPULTON, que obiit 4 die Nouemb. anno dom. 1504. cuius anime propitiatur altissimus. Amen.

Rob Appulton,
and Mary his
wife.

Orate pro animabus ROBERTI APPULTON generosi, et MARIE vxoris eius, qui quidem ROBERTUS obiit 27 Augusti 1526. quorum . . . Amen.

B A R T O N M A G N A.

Alice Harpley.

Hic iacet corpus ALICIE HARPLEY quondam vxoris RICARDI HARPLEY . . . que quidem ALICIA . . .

Hic

Hic . . . COTTON . . .

Of these COTTONS I have read as followeth. The antient seat of the COTTONS in Cambridgeshire is, Lanwade-hall : many descents were higher, and before the father, to the elder, sir JOHN COTTON, knight, who died near the beginning of queen ELIZABETH. This sir JOHN (being the elder) had three brothers, whereof EDMUND COTTON was the third from sir JOHN aforesaid, and sisters they had, &c. This elder sir JOHN COTTON had one son called by his father's name, sir JOHN COTTON, knight, who dying in the time of K. JAMES, left to inherit his estate, the only son (begotten of his wife ANNE, eldest daughter of sir RICHARD HOUGHTON, of Houghton tower in the county of Lancaster, knight and baronet) now in being : whose name is likewise JOHN.

Cotton.
In the pedigree
of Edmund Cot-
ton esquire, now
living, 1631.

EDMUND COTTON, the third brother aforesaid, married ELA CONIERS, the daughter and heirefs of JOHN COANIERS, the only son of ROBERT CONIERS, knight, of near alliance to the lord CONIERS of Hornby Castle in Richmondshire, who lived in the several reigns of EDW. II. and EDW. III. a sister of the forenamed ROBERT CONIERS, knight, was married in that time to sir RICHARD HARPLEY, knight, and now lieth interred in the chancel of Barton magna, under a monument, inscribed as before : Hic iacet corpus ALICIE, &c.

EDMUND COTTON, aforesaid, by ELA his wife, had divers children ; GEORGE was his eldest son, and AUDREY, a daughter of his, veiled herself a nun. GEORGE had issue, many children, and EDMUND was his eldest son and heir. EDMUND COTTON in like manner, had issue, divers sons and daughters, and his eldest son and heir is EDMUND COTTON, now in being. The antient seat left unto him, amongst other lands, was called by the name of Coniers, alias Necton-hall in Bramble Barton, alias Barton magna juxta Bury St. Edmonds.

D E B E N H A M.

Here lyeth JOHN FARMINGHAM, who died . . . 1424. and MARGARET his wife. ROBERT CHEAKE, and ROSE his wife. GEORGE NEVILL, and . . . his wife. JOHN NEVILL. JOHN CHEAKE, who died, 1490.

B A B E W E L L.

Here sometime stood a monastery of grey fryars, first founded by master ADAM DE LINCOLNE, who gave the foundership to the honor of CLARE. Here lay buried, sir WALTER TRUMPINTON, and dame ANNE his wife.

The foundation
of Babewell
priory.

NICHOLAS DRURY, and JOAN his wife, which died the 7th of March, 7 RICHARD II. MARGARET PEYTON.

B L I T H B O R R O W.

This little town is memorable, for that ANNA, king of the East-angles, together with his eldest son and heir apparent FERMINUS, were here buried, both slain in a bloody fierce battle, by PENDA the Mercian king, a Pagan : of which my old manuscript.

Anna, king of
the East-angles,
and Ferminus
his son.

*Penda anone his hoste withe hym he led;
And on Anna came fyrst with mykle pyrde
kydge of Este Englonde, whos dowter Egtryde wed
And slew him.*

Egfrid, king of
Northumber-
land.
Lib. eccles. hist.
3. cap. 18.

ANNA was a man of great virtue, and the father of a blessed issue saith BEBE, which were many, and those of great holiness and sanctity of life. First, FERMINUS,

Anna's issue.
Etheldred, ab-
bess of Ely.

nus, slain in the same battle with his father, as I have said before; here buried, but afterwards removed to St. Edmundsbury. His other son was ERKENFELD, abbot of Chertsey, and bishop of London, of whom before. His daughters were these: ETHELDRED, the eldest, was first married unto a nobleman, whom BENEAMETH TOMBERT governor of the fenny countries of Norfolk, Huntingdon, Lincoln, and Cambridgeshires. And after his death, remaining a virgin, she was married to EGFRID, king of Northumberland, with whom likewise she lived in perfect virginity, the space of twelve years, notwithstanding his entreaty and allurements to the contrary. From whom lastly she was released, and had licence to depart his court, unto the abbey Coldingham, where first she was veiled a nun under abbess EBBA, and thence departing, she lived at Ely and became her self abbess thereof; wherein lastly she died, and was interred; remembered unto posterities by the name ST. AUDRIE, of whom, more hereafter.

Sexburgh, ab-
bess of Ely.
Whirgith a men-
chion.

His second daughter was SEXBURGH, who married ERCOMBERT, king of Kent, unto whom she bare two sons, and two daughters; after whose death, she took the habit of a nun, and succeeded her sister ETHELDRED, abbess of Ely, wherein she died, and was interred. And their youngest sister WITHGITH, was likewise a menchion with them in the same monastery, and all of them canonized for saints.

Ethilburge ab-
bess of Berking,
Bede.

ETHELBURGH, his third daughter, was made abbess of Berking in Essex, built by her brother bishop ERKENFELD, wherein she lived, lastly died as I have said before.

Ethelburge, ab-
bess of St. Brig-
ges in France.
Bede.

A natural daughter likewise he had, whose name was EDELBURGH, who with SERIDO, the daughter of his wife, were both of them professed nuns, and succeeded each other abbesses in the monastery of St. Brigges in France. Such a reputed holiness was it held in those days, not only to be separated from the accompanying with men, but also to abandon the country of their nativity, and as strangers in forreign lands, to spend the continuance of their lives.

Speed, cap. 11.

Will. Collet.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI COLET quondam mercatoris de Blyburgh five istius ville qui obiit 16 die Januar. an. domini 1503. cujus anima per gratiam DEI requiescat in pace. Amen.

Joan Barot.

Orate pro anima JOHANNES BARET nuper vxoris JOHANNIS BARET qui obiit xiiii. die Januarij anno M.D.xx. . . .

Joan Ranyng-
ham.

Orate pro anima JOHANNES RANYNGHAM quondam vxoris JOHANNIS. RANYNGHAM, qui obiit quarto die mensis Maii, anno M.D. . . . cuius anime propitiatur DEUS.

John Ranyng-
ham.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS RANYNGHAM alias LOMAN qui obiit xi. die mensis Decembris anno domini M.cccclxxxiii.

Sim. Todyng,
and Joan his
wife.

Orate pro animabus SIMONIS TODYNG et JOHANNES vxoris eius que quidem JOHANNES obiit xx. die Decemb. anno domini M.cccc.lxxxii. quorum

Roger Boreham
and Kat. his
wife.

In gratia et misericordia DEI hic iacet ROGERUS BOREHAM qui obiit xxvii. die Novembris anno domini M.cccc.xlii. et KATHERINA, vxor eius, qui . . . quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

The foundation
of the priory of
black canons.

This town was beautified by king HENRY I. with a college of black canons, who granted the same as a cell to the canons of St. OSITHE's in Essex: her revenues were augmented by RICHARD BLAUVEYS bishop of London, who is reckoned as a cofounder with the said king: the value of it was 48l. 8s. 9d.

M E T T I N G H A M.

The foundation
of Mettingham
college.

Sir JOHN, surnamed DE NORWICH, lord of this place, built here a four square castle, and a college or chantry within it, which he dedicated to the honor of

of GOD, and the blessed virgin MARY, which was valued at the suppression to be yearly worth in lands, 20*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.* $\frac{1}{2}$ which was surrendered the 8th of April, 33 HEN. VIII.

B R U S Y E R D.

A monastery of nuns, dedicated to the blessed virgin, by whom founded, or in whose time, I have not learned : valued it was at 56*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* per annum, and surrendered the 17. of February, 30 HENRY VIII.

Bursyerd or
Bursyerd nunne-
ry.

W A N G F O R D.

Here sometime stood a priory or a cell of black monks cluniaks, dedicated to the honor of the virgin MARY, founded by one ANSERED of France, valued at the suppression, to be worth 30*l.* 9*s.* 5*d.* by year, and surrendered Feb. 16, 32 HENRY. VIII.

The foundation
of Wangford
priory.

B U N G E Y.

Here was a nunnery founded by ROGER GLANVIL and GUNDREDA his wife, or as others say, by the ancestors of THOMAS DE BROTHERTON earl of Norfolk : valued at the downfall of religious houses, at 62*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* and of it I know no further.

The foundation
of the nunnery of
Bungay.

S O T T E R L E Y.

Towards the uppermost end of the chancel of this church, lieth a large grave-stone, two full proportioned pictures in brass, and this inscription at the feet of them.

Orate pro animabus THOME PLAYTERS, armigeri, nuper huius ecclesie patroni, et ANNE vxoris eius et sororis et heredis ROGERI HENAYS nuper de Tadington armigeri, qui quidem THOMAS obiit xxi. die mensis Septembris, anno M. cccc. lxxix. et predicta ANNA obiit x. die mensis Octobris ex tunc prox. sequent. Quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS, Amen.

Tho Playters
and Anne his
wife.

In the same chancel is a tomb of free stone, covered with a fair marble, with this following inscription in brass about it :

Here lieth buried, the body of WILLIAM PLAYTERS esquire, son and heir to THOMAS and ANNE his wife, who married JANE, daughter to sir ——— of Knots Hall, knight; by whom he had issue, divers children, and died the 11th day of November, anno M.D.xii.

Will. Playters

Adjoining to this, is another tomb, with the effigies of a man cut in brass, and this inscription at his feet :

Here under lieth buried, the body of CHRISTOPHER PLAYTERS, esquire, true patron of this church, sonne and heire to WILLIAM and JANE his wife, who had two wives: viz. DOROTHY, one of the daughters and heires of WILLIAM ASELAK, of Carrow in the county of Norfolk esquire by whom he had issue, THOMAS; and by ANNE, daughter to WILLIAM READ of Beccles esquire; he had issue, seven sonnes and foure daughters, and he died in the year our Lord GOD, M.D.xlvii.

Christopher
Playters.

Here likewise lie buried, the bodies of THOMAS PLAYTERS esquire, and of WILLIAM PLAYTERS esquire, patrons of this church; but they died but of late years. THOMAS died the 19th of September, 1572. and WILLIAM, the first day of June, 1584.

Tho. and Will.
Playters.

Orate pro anima ROBERTI BUMSTED, generosi, qui obiit xv. die mensis Aprilis, anno domini, M. cccc. lxxxii.

8 K

E A Y

The foundation
of the monastery
of Eye.

Camd. in Suff.

King Stephen's
charter of con-
firmation.

Where was a monastery of black monks, consecrated to St. PETER, and founded by ROBERT MALET, a Norman baron, lord of the island of Eye, so called, because it is watered on every side with brooks, where are to be seen, the rubbish, ruins, and decayed walls of an old castle that belonged to the said ROBERT MALET: whose donations, which were many and great, were confirmed by king STEPHEN's charter; of which thus much as followeth out of SELDEN in his history of Tithes, cap. 11. which he had from the original:

Quoniam, divina miserecordia providente, cognovimus esse dispositum, et longè lateque predicante ecclesia, sonat omnium auribus divulgatum; quod eleemosynarum largitione possunt absolvi vincula peccatorum, et adquiri celestium premia gaudiorum. Ego ✠ STEPHANUS, DEI gratia, Anglorum rex, partem habere volens cum illis qui felici commercio celestia pro terrenis commutant, DEI amore compunctus, et pro salute anime mee ✠ et patris mei, matrisque mee, et omnium parentum meorum ✠ et antecessorum meorum regum ✠ WILLELMI scilicet regis avi mei ✠ et WILLELMI regis avunculi mei ✠ et HENRICI regis avunculi mei ✠ et ROBERTI MALET, et concilio baronum meorum. Concedo DEO, et ecclesie SANCTI PETRI DE EIA, et monarchis ibidem in DEI servitio congregatis, ut habeant omnes res suas quietas et liberas ab omni exactione, et teneant eas in terris, in decimis, in ecclesiis, in omnibus possessionibus, sicut vnquam melius, et honorabilius tenuerunt tempore ROBERTI MALET, et tempore meo antequam rex essem cum Soca et Soca, et Tol et Tium et Infanganathief. ✠ precipio etiam ut teneant de quocunque tenebant (et non mittantur in placitum) sicut tenebant die quam HENRICUS rex fuit vivus et mortuus et die qua ad regni coronam perveni, &c. Dat. anno ab incarnatione Domini, M.D.xxxvii. apud Eia secundo anno regni mei, in tempore EBRADI episcopi Norwicensis, et GAUSLENI prioris Eie.

A malediction to
the infringers of
this charter.

Quicunque aliquid de his que in hac carta continentur, auferre aut minuere, aut disturbare scienter voluerit autoritate Domini Omnipotentis patris, et Filii et Spiritus Sancti, et sanctorum apostolorum, et omnium sanctorum sit excommunicatus, anathematizatus, et a consortio Domini, et liminibus sancte ecclesie sequetur stratus donec resipiscat, et regie potestati xxx libras auri persoluat. Fiat. Fiat. Amen. Amen. Amen.

This foundation in lands, tithes, and churches, was rated to be yearly worth 184l. 9s. 7d ½.

O C K L E Y OR O K E L E Y.

Will. Cornwallis.

Rob. Bucton.

Sir John Denrys
priest.

At the east end of the chancel lieth a gravestone, with this inscription.

Orate pro animabus WILLELMI CORNWALLIS, et ELISABETHE vxoris sue, qui quidem WILLELMUS obiit anno Domini M.D.xx. Quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Hic iacet ROBERTUS BUCTON, armiger, dominus et patronus istius ville qui obiit xvii die mensis Decembris, anno Domini M.ccccviii. cuius &c. propitiatur DEUS.

In the heart of the chancel lieth a tomb stone with this inscription.

Orate pro anima domini JOHANNIS DENNIS, quondam rectoris istius ecclesie, qui obiit ultimo die Julii, anno Domini, M.D.xxix. Cuius anime propitiatur DEUS

B R O M E.

In the chancel of this church is erected a marble tomb some four feet high, upon which lie the figures of sir JOHN CORNWALLEIS, knt. in armor, with a white

white staff in his hand, and a greyhound at his feet, and MARY his wife, with a hound at her feet. Which tomb bears this inscription:

JOHANNES CORNWALLEIS, miles, WILLELMI CORNWALLEIS, armigeri, filius, in domo principis EDWARDI oeconomus, et vxor eiusdem MARIA EDWARDI SULLIARD de Effex filia. Qui quidem JOHANNES xxij Aprilis, anno Dom. M.D.xliiii. obiit Astrugie in comitatu Buckingham, cum ibidem princeps EDWARDUS versaretur.

Sir J^{hn} Corn-
walleis knight,
and Mary his
wife.

On the north side of the ile near unto the former monument standeth a marble tomb, upon which lie the pourtraitures of sir THOMAS CORNWALLIS, knt. in armor, and ANNE his wife.

Sir Tho. Corn-
walleis knight,
and Anne his
wife.

Of these two, and of the family of CORNWALLIS thus CAMDEN writes, concurring with the words in these inscriptions. At Brome, saith he, dwelt a long time the family of CORNWALLIS, of knight's degree: of whom sir JOHN CORNWALLIS was steward of EDWARD the sixth's household, while he was prince: and his son sir THOMAS, for his wisdom and faithfulness, became one of the privy council to Queen MARY, and comptrollor of the royal house.

Camd. in Suff.

Here also in the said ile is a monument, whereupon is the effigy of HENRY CORNWALLIS esq. in armor, kneeling, thus under, written:

Hen. Cornwal-
lis.

Hac conditione intraui vt exirem.

Cui nasci contigit mori restat.

In the said chancel lieth a tombstone with this inscription:

Orate pro anima EDWARDI CORNWALLIS, armigeri, qui obiit iiii die Septembris, anno Domini M.D.x. cuius anime propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Under this is the form of an heart joining to it, streaming forth these sentences. Within the circumference of the heart this word, Credidi. From the heart, these lines:

Redemptor meus viuit.

In nouissimo die super terram stabit:

In carne mea videbo DEUM Saluatorem.

H E M I N G H A M.

In the chancel floor upon a tombstone this inscription in French:

WILLIAM JOCE & KATERINE sa femme gyfont ycy

DIEU de lor almes eyt mercy: amen.

There are divers other tombstones in this chancel floor without either inscriptions or arms, which have been on them all, but are taken out.

Will. Joice and
Katherine his
wife.

H I N T L E S H A M.

In the middle of the chancel a fair blue marble stone, thereon in brasse the proportion of a man in complete armor, under his head a helmet, thereon a wreath his crest. And on his left hand the pourtrait of a woman in brasse, a little hound lying at her feet: under both these this inscription:

Hic iacent venerabilis vir JOHANNES TYMPERLEY, armiger, heres & dominus de Hyntylsham, HARGARRETA vxor eius. Qui quidem JOHANNES obiit . . . die mensis . . . anno domini M.cccc. Quorum animabus propitiatur altissimus.

Jo. Timperley
& Marg. his
wife.

On another marble stone, a man in complete armor in brasse, sane Helmet, with this inscription.

Of your cherite prey for the soul of WILLIAM TEMPERLEY, whych dyed the x. day of March in the yere of our Lord GOD M.D.xxvii. on whos soul and all crystyn IESU have mercy. Amen.

On

ANTIEN T F U N E R A L M O N U M E N T S

Tho. Timperley,
and Etheldred
his wife.

On a tomb of alabaſter on the ſouth ſide of the chancel wall, theſe inſcriptions.
Hic iacent THOMAS TYMPERLEY, armiger, qui obiit xliii die Ian. M.D.
et ETHELDREDA vxor eius, prima filia NICHOLAI HARE . . . et KATHERINE vxor eius.

Hic iacent NICHOLAUS TIMPERLEY armiger qui obiit . . . et ANNA vxor eius filia et heres GULIELMI MARKHAM armigeri . . .

F L I X T O N.

Or Felixton (ſo named of FELIX, the firſt Biſhop of theſe parts, like as many other places in this ſhire) had in times paſt a monaſtery of nuns, of whoſe foundation I have read in a nameleſs manuſcript, as followeth:

The foundation
of Flixton Nun-
nery.

MARGERY DE CREKE, daughter to GALFRIDE HANES, the widow of BARTHOLOMEW CREKE, gave her whole manor of Flixton, with all the appurtenances, which came to her by inheritance, to have a religious huſe of nuns, erected, which ſhould profeſs the rule of St. AUSTIN. SIMON DE WANTON, at that time biſhop of Norwich, ſir WILLIAM BLUNDE, ROBERT DE VALINES WILLIAM DE MEDEFEND, being witneſſes of her donation and gift: which was in the reign of king HENRY III; for I find that in his time theſe witneſſes did flouriſh. It was valued at the general overthrow of ſuch houſes, at 23 l. 4 s. 1 d. 3.

W A L T O N o r W A L E T U N E.

The Priory of
Walton.

A priory dedicated to St. FELIX the biſhop before remembered; wherein were placed black monks Benedictins. And this is all I find of this foundation, ſave that the BIGOTS or BIGODS earls of Norfolk, were great benefactors to this religious building; if not the ſole founders of the ſame. As will appear by this piece of a record following:

Ex Arch. Turris
Lond. Cart. antiq.
lit. R.R.

. . . ROGERUS BIGOD comes Norfolcie pro ſalute anime mee, &c. dedi et conceſſi eccleſie ſancti FELICIS de Waletune et monachis ibidem Deo ſervienti- bus omnes donationes ſicut anteceſſores mei, &c. Sans date.

E D W A R D S T O W.

The Monastery
of Edwardstow.

A monaſtery was here founded by PETER DE LA ROCHE, or PETRUS DE RUPIBUS, that rich biſhop of Wincheſter, in the reign of king JOHN.

H E R I N G F L E E T.

The foundation
of Heringfleet
Abbey

Here ſometimes was a religious monaſtery of canons regular, dedicated to the honor of St. OLAVE, founded by ROGER the ſon of OSBERT. Valued at 49 l. 11 s. 7 d.

B R I S E T E.

Here was a priory of canons conſecrated to St. LEONARD.

L E Y S T O N, o r L A I S T O N.

The foundation
of the priory at
Leyſton.

The priory of Leyſton, ſaith my manuſcript, replenished with black monks premonſtratenſes was firſt founded by RANULPH DE GLANVILL, about the year 1183. renewed and new builded by ſir ROBERT DE UFFORD, earl of Suffolk, anno 1363, it was dedicated to the mother of JESUS, that bleſſed virgin MARY. And upon the deſtruction of all ſuch edifices, valued far under rate to have annual comings in, 18 l. 17 s. 1 d. 1/2.

H I C H A M.

H I C H A M.

Hoc tegitur saxo JOHANNES SPRING. qui quidem JOHANNES obiit duo John Spring.
decimo die mens. Augusti, anno a CHRISTO nato, M.D.xlvii. Cuius anime
propitietur DEUS. Amen.

L A N E H A M.

Here lyeth buried the body of THOMAS SPRING, of Laneham, surnamed the Tho Spring, the
rich clothier, who died . . . in the yeare of our Lord GOD M.D.x. His monu- rich clothier.
ment is in the carved chaple of wainscot, in the north side of the chancel
which he built himself; as also he built the great chaple on the south side of the
chancel.

Here lieth buried another THOMAS SPRING, of Laneham, clothier, who Tho. Spring,
built the vestry of the said church. He died the 7th of September, M.cccclxxxvi. clothier.
I HENRY VII.

Orate pro anima JACOBI SPRING, qui obiit iii die Augusti, M.cccclxxxiii. James Spring.
Cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

C N O B E R S B U R G O R B U R G H C A S T L E.

Which as CAMDEN saith, out of venerable BEDE, was a most pleasant castle,
by reason of the woods and seas together, wherein a monastery was built by
FURSEUS, a holy Scot; by whose persuasions SIGEBERT, king of the East- Sigebert, king
angles, became a monk, and resigned up his kingdom: who afterwards being of the East-
drawn against his will out of this monastery, to encourage his people in battle angles a monk.
against the Mercians, together with his company, lost his life. In that place now His death.
there are only ruinous walls, in form as it were four square, built of flint stone
and British brick. But the story of the foundation of this abbey will best appear
in the life of FURSEUS, written by BEDE, and followed by CAPGRAVE.
BEDE lib. iii. cap. 19. CAPGRAVE lit. F. folio 153. as followeth:

In the time that SIGEBERT yet governed the east parts of England, a holy The foundation
man, called FURSEUS, came thither out of Ireland, a man notable both for his of the monastery
sayings and doings, of great virtue, and much desiring to wander and travel in
GOD's quarrel, whensoever occasion served. Coming therefore to the east coasts
of England, he was reverently received of the said king, where pursuing his godly
desire of preaching the word of GOD, he both converted many infidels, and
confirmed the faithful in the faith and love of CHRIST, by his painful preaching,
and virtuous examples. Where falling into sicknesses, he had from GOD a
vision by the ministry of angels, wherein he was warned to go forward cheerfully
in his painful preaching of the gospel, and to persevere in his accustomed watch-
ing and praying, because his end and death was certain, though the hour thereof
was most uncertain, according to the saying of our LORD. Watch therefore, ye
know not the day nor the hour. With this vision being much confirmed and
encouraged, he hastened with all speed to build up the monastery in the place
king SIGEBERT had given unto him, and to instruct it with regular discipline.
This monastery was pleasantly situated for the woods and sea adjoining, being
erected in the village of Cnobersburg, and enriched afterwards by ANNA, king
of that province, and many other noblemen, with sundry fair houses, and other
ornaments. This monastery was founded about the year of our Lord, 636, and
demolished

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

demolished long before the violent deluge of such buildings, which happened in the reign of K. HENRY VIII.

G O R L S T O N.

Gorleston fryary.

Here I saw, saith CAMDEN, the tower steeple of a small suppressed fryary, which standeth the sailors in good stead for a mark: of which fryary I never marked further.

L E S T O F F E.

Tho. Scroope,
a bishop in Ire-
land.

Here lieth buried the body of THOMAS SCROOPE, otherwise surnamed BRADLEY, of the town wherein he was born, descended of the noble family of the SCROOPES, qui claritatem generis literis et virtutibus plurimum illustrabat: who very much adorned the honor of his birth, by his learning and virtues. He was first a monk ordinis sancti Benedicti, of the order of St. BENET: after that, ad maiorem aspirans perfectionem, aspiring to a greater perfection of life, he took upon him the profession and rule of a Dominican, and after that, he submitted himself to the discipline of the Carmelites (of whose institution he wrote a learned treatise) and preached the gospel in hair and sackcloth round about the country. Then he withdrew himself again to his house of Carmelites in Norwich, and there remained twenty years, leading the life of an anchorite, but yet after that time, he came abroad, and was advanced by the pope to a bishopric in Ireland, called Dromorensis episcopatus, the said pope (which was EUGENIUS the fourth) sent him in embassy to the isle of Rhodes (of which he wrote a book) from whence being returned, he left Ireland and his bishopric, came into the east countries, wherein he went up and down barefooted, teaching in towns abroad, the ten commandments, and preaching the glad tidings of the gospel. Quicquid autem vel ex suis redditibus percepit, vel alias a ditioribus lucrari poterat, id totum aut pauperibus distribuit aut in alios pios usus erogavit: whatsoever he took, either of his own yearly profits, or what he could procure from the richer sort of people; he distributed it all to the poor, or employed it to pious uses. At the length, anno ætatis suæ plus minus centesimo in Leistoft Suffolciensis comitatus oppido vivendi finem fecit, in the year of his age, one hundred or thereabouts: he died in this town of Lestoffe, the fifteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord 1491, the seventh of HENRY VII. Here he was buried, cum epitaphio elegiaco, with an elegiacal or sorrowful epitaph, engraven upon his monument: two of the last verses of which, are these two verses following:

Venit ad occasum morbo confectus amaro;

Spiritus alta petit, pondere corpus humum.

If you would know more of this learned Irish bishop, read BALE and PITSEUS in his life.

S O M E R L E Y.

The habitation in antient times of FITZ-OSBERT, from whom it is come lineally to the worshipful antient family of the JERNEGANS, knights of high esteem in these parts, saith CAMDEN in this tract.

Upon an antient knight (saith the same author in his Remains) sir JERNEGAN, buried cros legged at Somerley in Suffolk, some hundred years since is written:

JESU CHRIST, both GOD and man,

Save thy servant JERNEGAN.

This knight, as I gather by computation of years, was sir RICHARD JERNINGHAM or JERNEGAN, who for his said wisdom, was chosen to be one of the privy chamber to K. HENRY VIII, upon this occasion following:

Sir Jernegan or
Jerningham.

Certain

Certain gentlemen of the privy chamber, which through the king's lenity, in bearing with their lewdness, forgetting themselves, and their duty towards his grace, in being too familiar with him, not having due respect to his estate and degree, were removed, by order taken from the council, unto whom the king had given authority to use their discretions in that behalf, and then were four sad and antient knights put into the king's privy chamber, whose names were sir RICHARD WINGFIELD, sir RICHARD JERNINGHAM, sir RICHARD WESTON, and sir WILLIAM KINGSTONE.

Stow Annal.
Ann. reg. 10
Hen. VIII.

Ric. Wingfield.
Ric. Jerning-
ham. Ric. West-
ton, Will. King-
stone, knights.

Or it may be, sir ROBERT JERNINGHAM, knighted by the duke of Suffolk, CHARLES BRANDON, at the battle, and yielding up of Mont de dier, a town in France.

But which of the family soever he was, the name hath been of exemplary note before the conquest; if you will believe thus much as followeth, taken out of the pedigree of the JERNINGHAMS, by a judicious gentleman.

Anno M. xxx. CANUTE, king of Denmark, and of England after his return from Rome, brought divers captains and soldiers from Denmark, whereof the greatest part were christened here in England, and began to settle themselves here, of whom, JERNEGAN, or JERNENGHAM, and JENNIHINGHO, now JERNINGHAM, certain royalties, and at a parliament held at Oxford, the said K. CANUTE did give unto the said JERNINGHAM, certain manors in Norfolk, and to JENNINGS, certain manors lying upon the sea side near Horwich in Suffolk, in regard of their former services done to his father, SWENUS, king of Denmark.

Jerningham.
Jennings.

S N A P E.

A priory of black monks, and a cell to Colchester, founded in the year 1099, the twelfth of WILLIAM RUFUS, by WILLIAM MARTILL, and ALBRED A his wife, and GEFREY MARTILL their son and heir, dedicated to the virgin MARY, and valued in the king's books to be yearly worth, 99 l. 1 s. 11 d. $\frac{1}{2}$.

The foundation
of Snape priory.

H O X O N.

In times past called Hegilsdon, and much enobled by reason of the martyrdom in this place of EDMUND, king of the East-angles, enshrined sometime in the abbey of Bury, as I have spoken before, honored by his name, to whose holiness a monastery was erected in this place.

The monastery
of Hoxon.

W Y K E S.

This was a monastery of nuns, dedicated to the Virgin MARY, founded by K. HENRY III, or at least wise by him confirmed, as it is in the records in the Tower: valued at 92 l. 12 s. 3 d. $\frac{1}{2}$. of yearly comings in.

The foundation
of Wykes mona-
stery.

N E Y L A N D.

The manufacture of cloathing in this county, hath been much greater, and those of that trade far richer, I persuade myself, heretofore than in these times, or else, the heirs and executors of the deceased, were more careful that the testators' dead corps should be interred in more decent manner, than they are now a days; otherwise I should not find so many marbles richly inlaid with brass, to the memory of clothiers in foregoing ages, and not one in these latter seasons. All the monuments in this church which bear any face of comeliness or antiquity, are erected to the memory of clothiers, and such as belong to the mystery.

Hic

John Ewell, and
Agnes his wife.

Hic iacet JOHANNES EWEL, quondam fuller istius ville et AGNES vxor eius qui quidem JOHANNES obiit vi Octobris anno dom. M.ccccxxxvi. litera dominicalis G.

George Hamund.

Orate . . . GEORGIJ HAMUND textoris de Barby qui obiit, anno domini M.D.xxx.

Lady Thomasin Hamund.

I beseeche you as to say oon pater noster and an ave, for the soul of dame THOMASIN HAMUND . . . worker . . . M.D.xlviii.

Abell.

One ABELL a clothworker, built the porch of this church, which is a very fair one, in the wall whereof he hath a funeral monument, and to signify his name, as also to make up his coat armor, is the letter A, and the picture of a bell cast upon the monument.

STOKE JUXTA NEYLAND.

This church is highly honored by the sepulture of divers of the illustrious family of the HOWARDS.



In the east window of the south part in the church are these portraictures of sir JOHN HOWARD, knight, and dame ALICE his wife, daughter and heiress of sir WILLIAM TENDRING, knight, with the subscription following:

Orate pro animabus domini JOHANNIS HOWARD, & dominæ ALICIÆ vxoris eius.

Upon a fair marble, though much defaced, in the choir:

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS HOWARD, militis, qui obiit . . . 1400. et ALICIÆ vxoris eius, que obiit in festo Sancte Luce evangeliste, 1426.

Upon

Upon the pavement before the high altar lieth an antient gravestone, having thereon the figure of a knight in complete armor, reiting his head upon his gauntlet, with this inscription :

Hic iacent tumulati, dominus WILLELMUS TENDRING, miles, & KATHERINA CLAPTON vxor eiusdem: obierunt anno domini 1408.

Sir Will. Tendring, knight, and Kath. his wife. Joan Redmild.

. . . Domina JOHANNA REDMELD quondam sponsa WILLELMI REDMELD, militis, ac filia recolende memorie domine MARGERETE HOWARD ducisse Norfolcie hic superius tumulate obiit . . . xx Febr. M.D.

Near unto the same, upon the pavement, is also another monument with the circumscription, as here under appeareth, the brasses of the figures, and some of the arms thereof, are most impiously stolen away, and so is the brass of the inscriptions, arms, and images of three other fair stones lying there near :



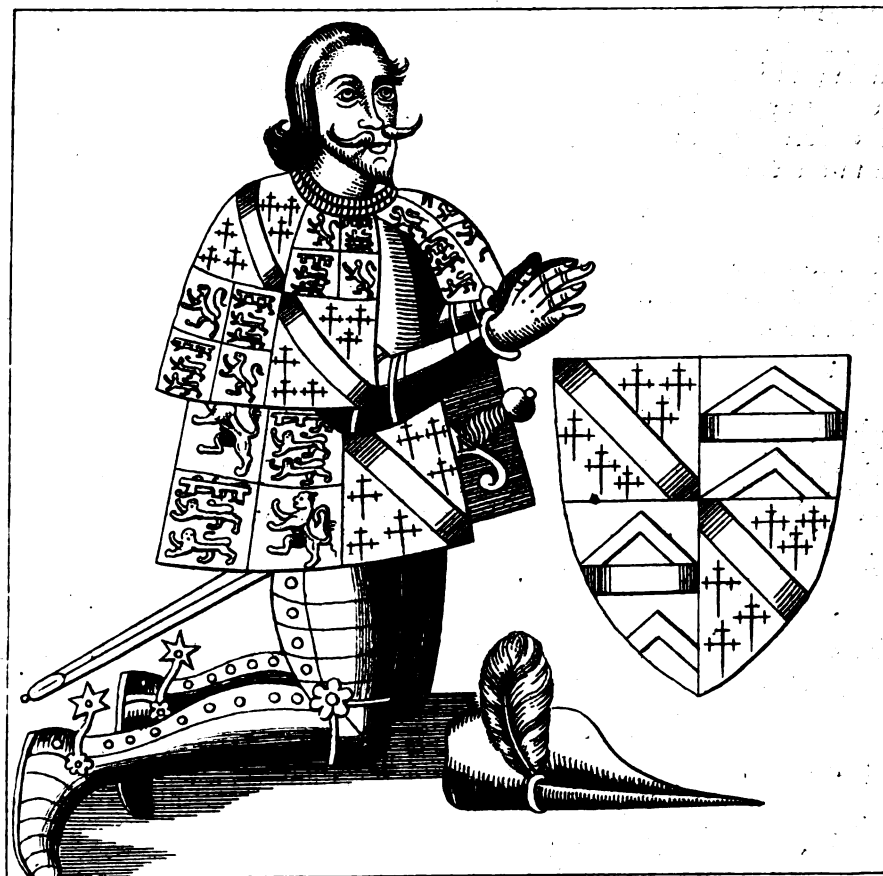


Under this stone is buried the body of the right honorable woman and ladye, sometime wife unto the right high and mighty prince lord John Howard duke of Norfolke, and mother unto the right noble and puissant prince, lord Thomas Howard, duke also of Norfolke. Which lady departed this present life, ann. dom. 1452.

In the south part of the said church between the high altar and the choir is a monument (with this similitude and subscription, aforementioned) of the right honorable lady KATHERINE, daughter of WILLIAM lord MOLINS, the first wife of JOHN HOWARD duke of Norfolk, who was the son of sir ROBERT HOWARD, and of MARGARET his wife, daughter and coheirefs of THOMAS MOWBRAY, duke of Norfolk, son of JOHN lord MOWBRAY, and ELIZABETH his wife, daughter and heirefs of JOHN lord SEGRAVE, and MARGARET, dutchefs of Norfolk, the daughter and heirefs of THOMAS of Brotherton, the fifth son of king EDWARD I, the which he had by MARGARET his second wife, the daughter of the french king, PHILIP III.

TENDRING.

TENDRING-HALL CHAPLE, IN THE PARISH OF STOKE
JUXTA NEYLAND.



In the east window of the private chaple of Tendring-hall in the said parish of Stoke juxta Neyland, is the effigies above shewed, which is supposed by reason of the quarterings in his coat of arms to be made for JOHN lord HOWARD, after created duke of Norfolk, in which, and in the foresaid monument, is to be observed that according to the antient rule, the coat armor of the blood royal is placed in the first quarter before the paternal coat.

Hic . . . KATERINA DE TENDERYNG quondam vxor THOME CLOPTON que obiit die Veneris ante festum pentecostes. M.cccci.

Katherine de
Tenderyng.

. . . Lady WINDSORE . . . daughter of sir WILLIAM WALGRAVE.

Lady Windfore.

At the upper end in the north side of this church, next to the chancel, JOHN DE PEYTON, the son of REGINALD, lieth interred under a marble stone. About the verge whereof these few french words following are only remaining :

John Peyton.

. . . JENA DE PEYTONA . . . mercye . . . lame CRIST. . .

Under another marble stone adjoining, his son sir JOHN PEYTON, knight, lieth inhumed with this French inscription :

Sir John Peyton,
knight.

Vous qe par ici passet,
Pur l'ame sire JEHAN DE PEYTONA priet.

Le

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

Le cours de oi ici gift :
L'ame receyue Ihu crist. Amen.

Camd. in Cam-
bridgeshire.

These PEYTONS had their mansion at Peyton-hall in Boxford not far hence, Of which and of them CAMPEN. WICKEN came to the family of the PEYTONS, saith he, by a daughter and coheirefs of the GERNONS about EDWARD the third's time, as afterwards ISLEHAM descended to them by a coheirefs of BERNARD in HENRY the sixth's time : which knightly family of PEYTONS flowered out of the same male-stock, whence the UFFORDS earls of Suffolk descended, as appeareth by their coat armor, albeit they assumed the surname of PEYTON, according to the use of that age, from their manor of Peyton-hall in Boxford in the county of Suffolk.

D O D N A S H.

The foundation
of the mona-
stery of Dod-
nash.

A monastery dedicated to the honor of our alone Savior CHRIST, and the blessed virgin his mother; founded by some of the ancestors of the earls or dukes of Norfolk. Valued at 42 l. 18 s. 8 d. $\frac{1}{2}$.

S I B B E T O N, OR S I B T O N.

The foundation
of Sibton abbey.

WILLIAM CHENEY, or WILLIAM DE CASINETO, who held the barony of Horsford in the county of Norfolk, erected an abbey here at Sibton, which he dedicated to the virgin MARY, and therein placed black monks cisterrians; which was valued at the suppression to be yearly worth 250 l. 15 s. 7 d. $\frac{1}{2}$.

R E D L I N G F I E L D.

The foundation
of the priory of
Redlingfield.

In this parish was a religious house of black nuns, dedicated likewise to the virgin MARY, and founded by one MANASSES DE GUIES. Valued at 81 l. 2 s. 5 d. $\frac{1}{2}$.

R E N D L E S H A M.

Rendlesham, a
town of great
note in former
times.

Beda, lib. ii.
cap. 25.
Camd. in Suff.

Speed, cap. 19.
Redwald, Swi-
delm, kings of
the East angles.

Howsoever there be no inscriptions here upon any of the gravestones in the church, yet questionless in former times it hath been beautified with the funeral monuments of many worthy personages. For, here REDWALD, king of the East-angles, kept usually his court, who was the first of all his nation that was baptized, and received christianity : but afterwards seduced by his wife, he had in the self same church, as saith BEDE, one altar for CHRIST's religion, and another for sacrifices unto devils. In this place also SWIDELM, a king of these East-angles, was likewise afterwards baptized by CEDDA, bishop of London.

REDWALD having reigned king of the East-angles one and thirty years, and monarch of the Englishmen eight years, died in the year of his salvation six hundred twenty-three. And (by supposition) he as also SWIDELME lie buried at this place.

R A T I S F O R D.

Ratissford hospi-
tal.

An hospital dedicated to St. JOHN, valued at 33 l. 10 s. Of which I have read no further.

R O M B U T H, OR R O M B R U G H E.

Rombrughe.

A priory of black monks dedicated to St. MICHAEL.

S T. G E N O U E F A F E R N H A M.

Camd. in Suff.
John Tetter.

This village is in this regard memorable, for that RICHARD LUCY lord chief justice of England, and protector of the kingdom in the absence of K. HENRY

HENRY II., took prisoner here in a pight field, **ROBERT** surnamed **BLANCHMAME**, earl of Leicester, together with his amazonian proud countess, **PETRONELL**, or **PERNELL**; and withal put to the sword above ten thousand Flemings, which the said **ROBERT** had levied and sent forth to the depopulation of his country: all, or the most, of which number, were buried in and about this the foresaid village of Fernham, in the year of our redemption 1173, in 20 **HENRY II.**

Burials at Fernham.

Of the valorous atchievements and pious actions of this worthy knight, and religious votary, I have related somewhat before within the diocese of Rochester, where I write of the dissolved monastery of Lefnes, an abbey of his foundation, wherein the place where the church thereof sometime stood (which had lain a long time buried in her own ruins, and grown over with oak, elm, and ash-trees) certain workmen appointed, by the owner of the manor, sir **JOHN EPSLEY**, knight, to dig amongst the rubbish of the decayed fabric for stones, happened upon a goodly funeral monument, the full proportion of a man, in his coat armor cut all in freestone; his sword hanging at his side by a broad belt, upon which the flower de luce was engraven in many places (being as I take it the rebus or name-devise of the **LUCIES**) this his representation or picture lay upon a flat marble stone; that stone upon a trough or coffin of white smooth hewn asheler stone, in that coffin, and in a sheet of lead (both being made fit for the dimension of a dead body;) the remains of an ashy dry carcase, lay enwrapped, whole and undisjointed, and upon the head, some hair, or a simile quiddam of hair appeared: they found likewise other statues of men, in like manner proportioned, as also of a woman in her attire and habiliments, with many gravestones and bones of the deceased; to see all which, great confluence of people resorted, amongst which number, I was not the hindmost.

Sir Rich. Lucie found buried in the abbey of Lefnes, ann. 1630.

Certain church collections within this county, taken by **WILLIAM HARVEY** Clarencieux, king of arms, now in the hands of **WILLIAM LE NEVE**, York herald.

George Mannoke, dysseased the xxii day of August, anno domini M.ccccxli.

In St. Gregory's church in Sudbury.
In Althallowes at Sudbury.

John Walgraue, esquire, sonne and heire of **Edward Walgraue**, which dysseased the vi of Octobre, an. M.ccccxliii.

Robart Crane of Stonam parua, and lady **Anne** his wyfe, doughter of sir **Andro Egard**, knight, de Buckingham ad castrum, which dysseased xxiii of Octob. an. dom. M. D.—**Georg Crane**, son and heyre of **Robart Crane**, esquier, and lady **Anne** his mother, deceased, M.cccc.lxxxxi.—Sir **Ralph Butle**, lord of **Sudley**, and **Alyce** his wyf, doughter of **Daynecourte**, in a glasse wyndoo there founde.

In the church of Chylton.

Andro Bures, and **Robert** his sonne, knight, were buried, **Andro** the xii of Apryl, an. M.cccclx. and **Robard** died the vii of October, an. M. ccc.lxi.

Also there lyeth buried in the north ile of the same church, **Robart de Bures**, crose leged.

Alyce de Bryan, doughter and heyre of **Robart de Bures**, knight, and wyf to sir **Edmond Bryan**, the yonger, knight.

In the church of Afton.

William Geddyng dyed the iiiii of November, an. dom. M.cccc.lvij.

In the church of Ikellingham.

In St. Mary's
Church at
Bery.

Sir Robart Drewry dysceafed, an. dom. M. D. xx. as appeareth upon his tombe there. — Sir William Drewry dysceafed, 27. of July, an. dom. M.D.xxv. as aforefaid apereth.

In the Church of
Saxam parva.

Thomas Lewcas was feruant and fecretory, and one of the counsell to Jelfer, duke of Bedford, and erle of Penbroke, as apereth in a wyndow in the north fide of the fame cherche, dated in the yere of our Lord M.D.xxviii. in whiche wyndoo, he and his wyf kneeleth in their cote armor.

In the faid cherch, in the north fide, lieth buried, Margery, doughter and heyre of Robart Geddyng, with this fcripture foloinge: Orate pro animabus Margerie nuper vxoris Jelfer filii et heredis Thome Lewcas armigeri, filie et heredis Gilberti Peche militis, — Johannes Aspoll armiger, qui obiit 21. die Sept. M.D.xv.

In the Church of
Haverell.

Henry Torner efquier, and Margaret his wyf, Jone Torner, wife to the faid Henry, and John Torner, fon to the faid Henry, lyeth buried in the quire, in anno dom. M.cccc.lxiiij.

In a wyndoo in the forefaid quire, is William Gyfford and his wife and John Gyfford and Alyce his wife.

In the Church of
Thurco magna.

John Hynkley efquier dysceafed the 23. of January, an. dom. M.cccc.xxxii. and Margaret his wife, the 23. of Nouember, M.cccc.xlii.

John Bladwell efquire, and Anne his wife, which John dysceafed the 29. of September, an. M.D.xxxiiii.

Thomas Knighton gent. and Ales his wife, which Thomas died the 23. of Aprill, an. M.D.xxxii.

Thomas Vnderell efquire, and Anne his wife lieth buried in a tombe in the quire, who dysceafed the 11. of February, an. M.D.viii.

In Dallam
Church.

Thomas Stoteuyle, patron of the forefaid cherche, Matylda and Jane his wiues, which Thomas dysceafed, M.cccclx. — Thomas Stoteuyle efquire, and Edyth his wife, which Thomas died, M.cccc.xlvii.

In the Church of
Wetherden.

Anne, wife of John Terell of Gepyng, efquier, of the daughters of fir John Sulyarde, knight, dysceafed the 23. of February, M.D.lviii.

Elifabeth, wife to John Sulyard efquier, doughter to fir John Ierningeham, knight, dysceafed 19. of January, an. M.D.xviii. — Margaret, wife to John Sulyard efquier, dysceafed lafte of Auguft, M.D.xxi.

Margaret, wife of Andro Sulyard efquire, dysceafed 1 of April, an. M.D.xxj. — Andro Sulyard efquire, dysceafed 21 of October, M.cccc.xliii. — John Sulyard efquire, dysceafed the viii. of Merche, anno dom. M.D.xxxviii.

Dame Anne, firft married to fir John Sulyard knight, and aftyr to fir Thomas Banther knight, who dyed the 25. of July, anno dom. M.D.xx.

Sir John Sulyard, iuflice of the kings benche, firft husband of the forefaid Anne, dyed in an. M.D.vi. — William Sulyard, the fonne of John Sulyard, knt. . .

In the Church of
Euefall.

John Copynger efquire, lord and patron, Anne and Jane his wiuer, who had vii. children, and dysceafed an. M.D.xvii.

Nycholas Tymperley efquire, who dysceafed the 20. of May. M.cccc.lxxxix.

Water

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF ~~LONDON~~ *Merwich*, 511

—Water Copynger gent. which died the 10. of Merche, an. M.D.xxii. and Beatrix his wife, the second of February, M.D.xii.

Robert Roydon gentylman, dyed the 23. of Aprill, an. M.D.v.

In the Church of
Cretynge.

Symon Powley gent. and Margery his wife, the daughter of Edmond Alcockes, which dyed the 13. of October, M.cccc.lxxx.v.

Edmond Alcock gent. lord of the towne of Badley, Beatrix and Izabell his wiues, which Edmond dyed the 5. February, M.cccc.lxxxxi.

In the Church of
Badley.

Edward Powley, gent. which dyed the 25. of January, M.D.iiii. and Jane his wife.—Elizabeth Garnes, widow, late wife of John Garnes esquire, of Kenton, which died the second of April, an. M.D.xxxix.

Robert Hamond esquire, and Alyce his wife, who had iiii. sons and ix daughters.

In the Church of
Wetheringset.

John Sulyard, the son of John Sulyard esquire, and Ales his wife, the daughter of John Barington, esquire of Essex, which Ales dyed the 21. of December an. M.cccc.lxviii.

John Batysford esquire, and Margery his wife; which John dyed the 6. of February, in an. M.cccc.vi. and Margaret, in an. M.cccc. . . .

In the Church of
Eye.

John Yaxley, otherwife called John Herberd of Melles, sergeant at law, which died the 19. of July, M.D.v. and in the 20. yeare of Henry the vij. and also Elizabeth Yaxley, daughter of Richard Brome, esquire, being late wife of the foresaid John Yaxley, which dyed, M.D.

In the Church of
Yaxley.

Rychard Floyde esquire, which died the 16. January, M.D.xxi.

Robert Bufton, esquire, lord and patron of the town of Ockley, which died the 27. of December, M.ccc.viii.

In the church of
Ockley.

William Cornwalleyes, and Elizabeth his wife, which William died M.D.xx.

Elizabeth, wife to William Cornwalleyes, esquire, who died the first of April, M.D.xxxvii.

In the church of
Thredeston.

Robert Southwell, esquire, sergeant at law, and iustyce of peace, and Cecyll his wife, daughter of Thomas Sherington, esquire, which died the 27 of September, M.D.xiii.

In the church of
Baram.

Catheren Bouth, late wife of Rychard Bouth, of Suff. esquire, which dyed the 13 of July, M.ccc.xlvi.

Edmond Jermy, esquire, which died the last of September, an. M. D vi.

Thomas Barnaby, a priest that bare armes, dyed the 3 of April, M.cccclxxxix.

In Codnam
church.

Thomas Sackford, esquire, Elizabeth and Margaret his wiues, which Thomas dyed xxiii of Nouemb. in an. M.D.v.

In the church of
Bey ngs magna.

Thomas Sampson, esquire, dyed the 5. of February, M.D.vii.

John Walworth, gent. dyed the 10 of April, an. M.cccc.lxxxviiij.

Clemencia Walworth, widow, dyed in an. M.cccc.lxxxviiij.

In St. Lawrence's
church at Ips-
wich.

Margaret

Margaret, late wife of William Walworth, late of Ipeswich, gent. which dyed the first of April, M.cccclx.

Shotley church. Augustine Stratton, and Margaret his wife.

Margaret, late wife of John Goldyngham, knight, died in an. M.cccc.xiii.
John Goldingham, esquire, Jone and Thomasyn his wiues, which John dyed in M.D.xviii.

In the church of
Belstede. John Goldingham, esquire, son to John, dyed in an. M.cccc.xx.
Elyzabeth, late wife of John Goldingham, esquire, died in anno M.cccc.xxix.

Elton church. John Broke of Elton, dyed in anno M.cccc.xxvi.

In Lethering-
ham church. Robert Wyngfelde, knight, and Elizabeth his wife, which Robert dyed the first of May. Mccc.ix. — Sir William Boyville, lord of Letheringham, and patron of the cherche. . . . — Lady Anne Russell, late wyef to Sir John Russell of Woosterthyr. . . . — Margaret Wyngfelde, sometye wyef to Sir John Wyngfelde, knight. . . . Sir John Wyngfelde, knight, late lord of Letheringham — Thomas Wyngfelde, knight, Rychard Wyngfelde, and William Wyngfelde, esquyers, sons of Sir Robert Wyngfelde, knight, and Elyzabeth his wyef, syster to the duke of Norfolk. . . .

William Wyngfelde, esquier, sometye sewer to our souereigne lord Henry the eight, and the son of sir John Wyngfelde, knight, and dame Elizabeth his wyef, which William dyed the 4 day of December, M.cccclxxi.

In Nafton church Nicholas Fastalff, late son to Thomas Fastalff, esquier, which dyed in anno M.cccclxxix.

Richard Fastalff, late son to Thomas Fastalff, esquier, died, an. M.cccclxxix.

In the church of
Blacfel. John Glemham, esquier, Anne and Elenor his wyves, the which John dyed in anno M.cccc. Anne in anno M.cccclxvi. and lady Elenor M.cccc.iiij.

Donington
church. William Wyngfelde, knight, lord of the towne of Donyngton, and patron of the cherche, died in anno M.cclxxxviii.

William Wyngfelde and Kateren his wyef, lord and patron of the said towne.
William Wyngfelde and Jone his wyef.

Donington
church again, for
so it is in the
collections. Raynold Rowffe, son and heyre of Robert Rowffe, and Elizabeth Denfton his wyef, which dyed in anno M.cccclxiii.

Henry de Bellomonte, sen and heyre of John viscount Beaumont, and Elizabeth his wyef, doughter and heyre of William Phelippe, lord Bardolff, and heyre to the third part of Orpingham. Which dyed M.ccccxlii.

William Phelippe, esquier, died M.ccccvii, and Julyan his wyef in anno M.ccccxliii.

In the church of
Scradbroke. Robert Dowe and Elizabeth his wyef, doughter of John Fremyngham, esquier.
John Shelton, the son of Raff Shelton, esquier died in anno Mccccxv.

In the church of
Moxney. Mabell Bellamy, late wyef of Rychard Bellamy, of London, gent. and one of the doughters and heyres of Thomas Boyse, of Harrow of the hyll, in the county of Medelfex, which Mabell dyed in anno M.D.xxiii

John

John Jermy and Izabell his wyef, one of the doughters of John Hapton, esqyre which John dyed the xii of January M.Dviii.

In Metfelde church.

John Wyngfelde and Margaret his wyef, in the glase wyndoo.

John Rowffe and Jane his wyef, Robart Rowffe and Kateren his wyef, and for John and John, Robart, Rychard and John, Agnes and Jane, chyldren to the said Robart. Pray for the souls.

In Lackefelde church.

John Fremyngham, dyed the xii of June, an. dom. Mceccxxv.— Robart Cheke, and Rose his wyef.— John Cheke, gent. which dyed M.ccccxl.— John Neuell and Agnes his wyef.— John Hervey and Margaret his wyef, the doughter of Robert Deladowne, esqyer, late the wyef of Raffe Cheke

In Debnam church.

John Garneis, esqyer, and Elizabeth, the doughter of John Sulyard, his wyef, which John dyed the xi of June, M.D.xxiii. who had issue vi fons, and ix doughters.

Kenton church.

Robart Garneis, esqyer, and Margaret his wyef, which died the xxiii of Marche, M.ccccxlviii.

John Falstaff and Elenor his wyef, which Elenor dyed M. D.xxxiii.

John Felbrydge and Margery his wyef in the glasse wyndoo.

Thomas Sampson, esqyer, which dyed in anno M.ccccxix, and Margery his wyef.

Playford church.

John Jenney, esqyer, Matylda, doughter of John Bokell, esqyer, and Margery his wyves: which John dyed M.cccclx.

Knotfall church.

Etheldred Jenny, doughter of Robert Cleere, knight, which dyed in anno M.D.ii.

John Hopton, esqyer, and Margaret his wyef.— John Hopton, Agnes and Margaret his wyves.— John Norwiche, esqyer, dyed the xv of Apryll, in anno M.cccxxviii, and Matylda his wyef the xx of September, in anno M.ccccxviii.

In the church of Walderfwyck.

Elizabeth Kneuet, doughter of Thomas Hopton, late wyef to Thomas Knevet, esqyer, whych dyed in anno M.cccclxxi.

Thomasyn Tendering, late wyef of William Tendering, esqyer, on of the doughters of William Sidney, and Thomasyn Baryngton, which Thomasyn dyed in anno M.cccclxxxv.

Robert Garnets, esqyer, which dyed the xiiii of May, M.ccccx. and Kateren his wyef, M.ccccv.

Thomas Garneis, esqyer, dyed in ann. M.D.xxvii.— Peter Garneis, esqyer dyed in anno M.ccccxiii.— Edward Garneis, esqyer, dyed the third of May, in anno M.cccclxxxv. and Elizabeth his wyef.

In Beckles church.

John Rede, mayre of Norwyche, dyed the xi of Nouember, in anno M. D ii. and Jone his wyef, which had viii fons and iiii doughters. Which Jone dyed in anno M.D.iii.

more in Beckles church.

William Rede of Beckelles and Margaret his wyef, which Margaret dyed in anno M.D.xl. and had v fons, and vii doughters.

Isabell Bowes, daughter of John Bowes, gent. and Anne his wyef. . . dyed the 20 of January, in anno MD.xxx.

- Cove church. Thomas St. Gebon, dyed in anno M.cccclxxxviii.
Margery Barney, late wyef of John Barney, esquier, which dyed in anno M.D.xlviii
- Leytost church. Robert Ingloffe, esquier, which dyed in anno Mccclxv.
- Somerleton, or Somerley church. Margaret Jernegan, the wyef of Edward Jernegan, esquier, daughter of fr Edward Bedingfelde, knight, which Margaret dyed the xxiii of Marche in anno MDliii
Humfrey, the son of John Jernegan, esquier of Someleton, dyed in ann. Mcccxlvi.
- Olsen church. John Falstaff, esquier, died Mccccxlv. and Kateren his wyef, doghter of. . .
Bedingfelde, M.cccclxxviii.
William Bedyngfelde nuper rectoris istius ecclesie obiit in anno M.Dlii.
- Soterley church. John Bomsted, gent. dyed the 7th of Apryll, in anno M.cccclxxix.
Ales Bomsted late wyef of William Bomsted.
William Playters, esquier, and Jone his wyef, which William dyed the 3 of February in anno M.D.xvi.
- Soterley church. Thomas Playters, esquier, late patron of the cherche, and Anne his wyef, syfter and heyre of Roger Denneis, late of Tauingto esquier, which Thomas dyed the 21 of September, M.cccclxxix.
Sir Robart Ty, knight, which dyed the 8 of October, in anno M.ccccxv.
Monsieur Quier de Welyngton et dame Hawes sa femme. . .

Here endeth the funeral monuments within the county of Suffolke.

N O R F O L K.

The division of the diocese of the East-angles.

BISUS, the fourth bishop of the East-angles, waxing old and sickly, divided his diocese into two parts; whereof the one he appointed to be the jurisdiction of a bishop that should have his see at north Elmham in Norfolk: in the other at Dunwich aforesaid he continued himself, as also did others of his successors, to the number of eleven.

Elmham, the bishops seat.
Baldwin the first bishop.

Elmham pagus obscurus et ignobilis: an obscure little village, and of no estimation, saith HARPSFIELD, sæcul. 8. cap 9. was thus honored and enriched with the residence of many reverend holy bishops, successively from BALDWIN who was the first, until by reason of the great troubles of those times in the Danish wars, this see, as also the other at Dunwich, stood void almost a hundred years, until king EDWY, the twenty-ninth monarch of the Englishmen, about the year 955, preferred one ATHULFE to this bishopric of the East-angles, who governed the whole diocese alone, and constantly kept his abode here at Elmham aforesaid; after whom succeeded ALFRID, THEODRED, and THEODRED, ATHELSTAN, ALGAR, ALWYN, ALFRICKE, and ALFREY, after him STIGAND, who enjoying the place but a short time, was deprived; the like happened to GRINKETELL his successor, who being convicted to have used unlawful

Godwin. Catal.

unlawful means in obtaining this dignity, was likewise deprived, and STIGAND restored to it again. From whence he was advanced to the see of Winchester, and afterwards to the archbishopric of Canterbury; and being so preferred, he found the means to procure this bishopric of the East-angles, unto EGELMARE his brother. And these bishops until the time of WILLIAM the conqueror, had their sees here at Elmham.

The said conqueror substituted his chaplain ARFASTUS in the place of EGELMARE, by whose advice the sees was translated from Elmham to Thetford, a man very unlearned, and of no extraordinary parts at all: being chaplain to the conqueror, who was then but duke of Normandy, he would needs make a journey to Becco in Normandy, where LANFRANKE (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury) was then abbot, as also where ARFASTUS had been a monk, and well esteemed of for his learning, because that before LANFRANKS coming, he was luscus inter strabones amongst a number of drones merely unlearned, only a little smattering of learning he had, with which he made a fair shew. But now by this time, by LANFRANK's means, the monastery of Becco was become even a very university, flourishing with all knowledge of good letters.

Thetford the bishops seat. Arfastus the first bishop.

Godwin, out of Malmesbury.

Hither ARFASTUS coming, after a pompous and bragging manner, attended with a great troop: LANFRANKE, who by and by at the first blush espied ARFASTUS's ignorance, caused an abcee to be laid before him, ferociam hominis Italica faceria illudens, mocking the pride of the man with an Italian witty jest: which jest or jeering scoff, ARFASTUS so took to heart, as he never lynne till he had caused the duke to banish LANFRANKE out of Normandy. Howbeit when LANFRANKE came to take his leave of the duke, happening to ride on a lame jade, the duke fell into such a laughter, at the halting of his horse, as in that merry mood, by means of some friends, he was quickly reconciled to him again. This bishop died about the beginning of the reign of king WILLIAM RUFUS.

Upon the death of ARFASTUS, one WILLIAM HERBERT, surnamed GALFAGUS, for the sum of 1900 l. obtained of the said king WILLIAM RUFUS, this bishopric for himself, and the abbacy of Winchester for his father: for satisfaction of which Simony, this penance was enjoined him by pope PASCHALIS II, that he should build certain churches and monasteries, which he religiously performed. This town of Thetford having been first sacked by SUEVUS the Dane, who in a rage set it on fire, in the year 1004, and six years after, spoiled again by the furious Danes, so that it had lost all the beauty and dignity that formerly it had; this bishop did all he could to adorn and set it out; but being unable belike, to do so much as he intended, he removed his seat from thence to Norwich, being a city as then very fair built, spacious, and eminent, where he first erected a cathedral church at his own charges, as doth appear by the sequel.

William, the last bishop of Thetford, and the first of Norwich.

N O R W I C H.

ST. TRINITIES, THE CATHEDRAL CHURCH.

HEREBERTUS dictus Losinga, abbas quondam Ramefscie, qui sedem Thetford a rege WILLELMO emerat in Anglia magnus fuit Simonie fomes hic postquam erroneum iuventutis impetum defleuissit, Romam iuit ac rediens sedem suam vsque Norwicum transtulit, vbi et celebre fundauit monasterium

The foundation of the bishop's see at Norwich.

sterium de rebus quidem proprijs non episcopalibus: sed et apud **Tedford** monachos cluniacenses instituit, hic sepius dicere consuevit. Errauimus iuuenes, emendemus sensus: thus much out of an old manuscript of the abbey of **Evesham**, antiently put into English by the translator of **Polychronicon**, as followeth:

Herbert, the
first bishop of
Norwich.

Aboute that tyme, Herbert Losange that had ben somtyme abbot of Ramsay, and was thenne byshop of Tedford, was a grete noure for simony, for he had boughte the byshoppyche of the kynge. But after warde he was soȝy, and bywept the vnkylfull rest of his yowth. And toke the waye to Rome, and came home agayne, and chaunged and toined his see from Tedford to Norwyche. And he founded a solempne abbaye wyth his owne catayle, and not wyth the catayle of his byshoppyche. But at Tedford he ordained monkes of Cluny that were ryche in the world, and clere of religion to Godward: and had ofte in mynde the worde of Therom, that sayd, we erryd in our yowth, amende we vs in our age. His repentance doth also appear by the context of his charter, beginning thus:

Cart. Antiq.
in arch. Turis
Lond.

In nomine patris et filij & spiritus sancti, Amen. **HERBERTUS** episcopus, infirmitatis & impuritatis proprie conscius, ante iustum & clementem iudicem **DEUM**, mores & vitam expono meam, ei reuelans iuuentutis mee ignorantias, &c. Igitur pro redemptione vite mee, meorumque omnium peccatorum absolutione, apud **Norwicum** in honore et nomine sancte & indiuidue trinitatis ecclesiam primum edificauimus quam caput et matrem ecclesiam omnium ecclesiarum de **Northfolke** et **Suthfolke** constitui et consecraui preceptis igitur & concessionibus **WILLELMI** regis et **HENRICI** regis fratris sui, & consilio **Anselmi** Cant. archiepiscopi, et omnium episcoporum et primatum totius regni Anglie, in ecclesia eadem monachos ordinaui, &c.

His donations to this his mother church of **Norfolk** and **Suffolk**, follow, which are many and great, for he endowed it with as much lands, as might sufficiently maintain threescore monks, who had their fair and spacious cloisters: But after they were thrust out by **K. HENRY VIII**, there were substituted for them, a Dean, six prebendaries, and others.

Witnesses to this his charter, were **K. HENRY I**, and **MAUD** his queen; eleven bishops, and four and twenty earls, lords, and abbots: to every name, the sign of the cross.

Facta est hec donatio anno domini **M.C.** ordinatione **GREGORII** episcopi Rom. apud Wyndressores.

The first stone of this religious structure, was laid by **HERBERT** himself, in the year after **CHRIST**'s nativity, one thousand ninety-six: with this inscription:

Dominus **HERBERTUS** posuit primum lapidem,
In nomine Patris, Filij, et Spiritus Sancti.
Amen.

That is:

**Lord [bishop] Herbert, laid the first stone
In the name of the Father, the Sonne,
And holy Ghost. Amen.**

Godwin de Pres-
sel Ang. Malmf.
de gest. regum
Ang. lib. 4.

This bishop was born at **Orford** in **Suffolk**, his fathers name was **ROBERT DE LOSING**. He was prior of the monastery of **Fiscane** in **Normandy**, and came back into **England** at the request of **WILLIAM RUFUS**, and living in the court for a time, behaved himself in such sort, that he was much favored of the king, and obtained divers great preferments at his hands, whereby it came to pass, that

that within the space of three years, he had so feathered his nest, as he could buy for his father, the abbacy of Winchester, and for himself the bishopric of Thetford, which I have partly touched here, and in another place.

Having finished this pious fabric, according to his mind, he then determined to build a house for himself (for as yet he had none in Norwich, the see being so lately removed from Thetford) and therefore on the north side of the church, he founded a stately palace. And more (such was his repentance for his simony committed) he built five churches; one over against the cathedral church, on the other side of the river, called St. LEONARD'S, another in this city also, another at Elmham, a fourth at Linne, and a fifth at Yarmouth. He was an excellent scholar for those times, and wrote many learned treatises, mentioned by PITSÆUS, in his book *De illustribus Anglie scriptoribus ætat. duodecima*: where he calls him, *vir omnium virtutum, et bonarum literarum studijs impensè deditus, mitis, affabilis, corpore venusto, vultu decoro, moribus candidus, vita integer.* A man earnestly addicted to the studies of all virtues and good learning; mild, affable, comely of personage, graceful of countenance, blameless in his carriage, pure, innocent, and sincere in the course of his life. The monks of Norwich made great means and suit to have this HERBERT canonized a saint, but such impediments were always in the way, that it could not be obtained.

He departed this life the 22d of July, in the year of grace, 1120, and was buried in this church of his own foundation, by the high altar, to whose memory, these verses following were engraven upon his monument:

Inclutus HERBERTUS iacet hic vt pistica nardus

Virtutum redolens floribus et meritis.

A quo fundatus locus est hic, edificatus

Ingenti studio, nec modico precio.

Vir fuit hic magnus probitate suavis vt agnus,

Vita conspicuus, dogmate precipuus.

Sobrius et castus prudens et episcopus almus,

Pollens concilio, clarus in officio.

Quem . . . vndecimas Iulio præmorte kalendas

Abstulit vltima fors, et rapuit cita mors.

Pro quo qui transis supplex orate memor sis

Vt sit ei saties, alma DEI facies.

Ex vet. MS. in
bibl. Cott.

One EVERARD, who next succeeded HERBERT, lieth here interred; who although, saith GODWIN, he enjoyed this bishopric for a long space, yet time the devourer of all things, hath left nothing of him to our remembrance, but that when he had governed his church 29 years, he ended this life, Octob. 15, 1150.

Here in the presbytery lay buried the body of bishop TURBUS, a Norman by birth, being in his youth a monk, and afterwards prior of this monastery. In his time, this cathedral church was burned by casual fire. He died in the 25th year of his consecration, the 17th of January.

Will. Turbus,
bishop of Nor-
wich.

Near unto the high altar, lieth buried the body of JOHN of Oxford, sometime dean of Salisbury, and bishop of this diocese. This man finished the church which HERBERT (being prevented by death) had left unperfected, and repaired that, which by fire was lately defaced. He built divers hospitals for impotent and diseased people. He founded Trinity church in Ipswich, and re-edified divers houses which were by fire decayed. He was chaplain to K. HENRY II, and with him, in especial favor; ever firmly adhering to his party against THOMAS BECKET, who had stubbornly opposed himself against his said sovereign lord

John Oxford, bi-
shop of Norwich.

Pitt ætat. 13.

and master. He was employed in divers embassies, as to Rome, to Seines in France, and to Sicily, about the marriage of JOAN, the third and youngest daughter of the said K. HENRY, to WILLIAM the second of that name, king of Sicily, duke of Apulia, and prince of Capua. In the solidity of good doctrine, in the maturity of judgment, and in all the graces of rhetorical speech, he did wonderously abound. He was quick and dexterous in the managing, and prosperous in the dispatching of weighty affairs. He wrote a history of the kings of Britain, as also a book, *Pro rege HENRICO contra S. THOMAM Cantuariensem*, for K. HENRY against St. THOMAS of Canterbury, besides, a treatise of his journey into Sicily, and certain orations and epistles to RICHARD, archbishop of Canterbury. He died the 26th year of his consecration, the 2d of June, in 2 K. JOHN.

John Grey, bishop of Norwich.

JOHN DE GREY, entirely beloved of K. JOHN, who preferred him to this bishopric, was here entombed: in whose commendations, BALE and PITSÆUS do in effect, thus agree. *Vir erat foelici et faceto ingenio, eruditione insignis, consilio expeditus, et quantumvis, in dictis facetus, in factis tamen, ubi res postulabat, severus, virtutum omnium amator et cultor, omnium vitiorum osor et exterminator. JOHANNI Anglorum regi gratissimus, in magna semper auctoritate apud ipsum remansit, splendidis functionibus ornatus.*

A man he was of a pleasant facetious wit, in the knowledge of all good literature excellent, in counsel ready and intelligent, and howsoever in his words merry and jocund; yet in his actions, as occasion did require, he was severe and rigorous: a lover and reverencer he was of all virtues, and a despiser and rooter out of all vices.

He was a gracious favorite to K. JOHN, ever under him in a great authority, and honored with offices of especial trust and confidence. *Nam cum rex rebelles Hibernos compescuisset, eorumque vires fregisset, hunc Graium tanquam virum strenuum, magnæ prudentiæ, fidelitatis exploratæ, reliquit ibi supremum presidem, ut eos auctoritate sua in officio contineret.* For when the king had repressed the rebellious Irish, broken and dispersed their forces; he left this GREY as an hardy able man, of singular wisdom, and tried fidelity, prorex or lord deputy of Ireland, that by such his power and commission, he might keep that stiff-necked nation in obedience.

De præsul. Angl.

He was well seen in the laws of the realm, saith GODWIN, wise and of great integrity; in regard whereof the king was very desirous to have made him archbishop of Canterbury (of which I have spoken somewhat before) to which grace indeed he was solemnly elected, and his election published in the church before the king, and an infinite number of people: but, by the exorbitant authority of the pope, this election was disannulled, whereupon much mischief ensued. He built that goodly hall at Gaywood near Linne in Norfolk, and the rest of the fabric adjoining. Having sat about fourteen years, he died near Poitiers in his return from Rome: obiit eodem anno quo rex JOHANNES, saith BALE, in the same year in which K. JOHN deceased, the first of November. Whose body was conveyed to this his own church. He was an historiographer, and wrote a book which he called Schalecronicon, as also other works mentioned by BALE in his centuries.

Walter de Suffield, bishop of Norwich.

Die vero sancti VLSTANI decimo tertio calendas Junij, obiit episcopus Norwicensis VUALTERUS cognomento DE SUFFELD, apud Colecestriam, & delatum est corpus ejus ad Norwicensem ecclesiam suam cathedralem, honorificè tumulandus, ad cujus tumbam miracula dicebantur coruscare. Hic namque in usus pauperum

pauperum, instante tempore famis, omnia vasa sua, & coclearia cum toto thesauro suo pauperibus erogaverat. MATT. PARIS, ann. 1257.

Upon the feast day of St. WOLSTAN, the thirteenth of the calends of June, WALTER, surnamed DE SUFIELD, bishop of Norwich, departed this world at Colchester, from whence his body was conveyed to this cathedral church, here to be honorably interred. At whose tomb many miracles are reported to be wrought, which are ascribed to his holiness; for it is remembered of him, that in a time of extreme famine he sold all his plate, and distributed it to the poor every pennyworth. He lieth buried in our lady's chape, which was of his own building. He founded the hospital of St. Giles here in the city, endowed it with fair possessions, insomuch that it was valued at the suppression to be yearly worth 90 l. 12 s.

The foundation of St. Giles's hospital.

SIMON DE WANTON, sometime the king's chaplain, one of his justices, and bishop of this diocese, was here interred by his predecessor, WALTER DE SUFIELD. He died about the year 1265, having sat eight years, and obtained of the pope licence to hold all his former livings in commendam for four years.

Simon de Wanton, bishop of Norwich.

In the same chape, as I take it, ROGER DE SHERWYN was entombed, who died about Michaelmas 1278, having sat thirteen years. Of whom I find little remarkable; yet he is memorable, for that in his time by an incendiary outrage, the citizens set fire to the priory church. The story is thus delivered by our late writers, taken out of RISHANGER, the continuer of MATTHEW PARIS's history, in the last year of K. HENRY III.

Rog. Sherwyn, bishop of Norw.

About the month of June, in a fair that was kept before the gates of the priory, there fell great debate and discord betwixt the monks of Norwich and the citizens there; which increased so far, that at length the citizens with great violence assaulted the monastery, fired the gates, and forced the fire so with reeds and dry wood, that the church, with the books and all other ornaments of the same, and all houses of office belonging to that abbey were clean burned, wasted, and destroyed, so that nothing was preserved except one little chape. The king hearing of this detestable and sacrilegious devastation, rode to Norwich, where beholding the deformed ruins, he could hardly refrain from tears: and caused inquiry to be made of the fact; whereupon thirty young men of the city, as also a woman that first carried fire to the gates, were condemned, hanged, and burned.

It is thought, saith HOLLINSHEAD, that the prior of the house, whose name was WILLIAM DE BRUNHAM, was the occasion of all this mischief, who had got together armed men, and took upon him to keep the belfrey and church by force of arms; but the prior was well enough borne out and defended by this his bishop. The monks, for their part, appealed to Rome, and so handled the matter, that they not only escaped punishment, but also forced the citizens to pay them three thousand marks, after five hundred marks a year towards the reparation of their church; besides, they were adjudged to give to the use of the church, unam cuppam de pondere decem librarum auri, & valore centum librarum argenti, a cup weighing ten pounds in gold, and worth an hundred pounds of money. Whereby you may note, saith SPEED, the proportion then between the value of gold and silver. This end was made by K. EDWARD I. (his father being now dead) at the request and sollicitation of this bishop.

His next successor, WILLIAM MIDDLETON, was also interred in this church. He re-edified the same, being so destroyed and prophaned as you have heard before, and hallowed or consecrated the whole fabric anew in the presence of

Will. Middleton, bishop of Norw.

of K. EDWARD I, and many of his nobles. He departed this life the last of August, ann. 1288, in the eleventh year of his consecration.

John Salmon,
bishop of Norw.

JOHN SALMON, placed in this see of Norwich by the pope, was here entombed; he was lord chancellor of England for the space of four years. This bishop built the great hall, and the chapel in the bishop's palace, and a chapel at the west end of the church, in which he ordained four priests to sing mass continually. He died July 6, 1325.

Will. Ayremin,
bishop of Norw.

WILLIAM AYREMIN likewise by the pope's authority was preferred to this bishopric, as appears by the sequel:

Ex arch. turris
London.

Cum summus pontifex nuper WILLELMUM tunc canonicum London. in episcopum Norwicens. prefecisset, sicut per literas bullatas ipsius summi pontificis regi inde directas satis constabat, ac rex nono die Novembris, prox. preterito per literas suas patentes sub testimonio EDWARDI filij sui primogeniti tunc custodis regni Anglie, rege extra regnum existente, perfectionem ipsam gratiose acceptans; cepit fidelitatem ipsius episcopi, & restituit ei temporalia. Teste rege apud Kenelworth, 13 Decemb. Pat. 20. EDW. II.

In the year 1319, saith F. THINNE, in his catalogue of England's chancellors, and out of an old anonimal latin chronicler, this WILL. AYREMIN was keeper of the great seal, and that he was taken prisoner by the Scots: the words of his author are in effect thus in English:

The county of York and the country adjacent having received inestimable damages by the Scots, WILLIAM DE MELTON, archbishop of York, JOHN HOTHAM, bishop of Ely and treasurer, the abbot of St. MARY'S, York, sir WILLIAM AYREMIN priest, chancellor of England, dean of York, the abbot of Selby, and sir JOHN PABEHAM, knight, assembled together an army of eight thousand to repress the violence of the enemy; this army consisted of clerks, monks, canons, and other spiritual men of the church, with citizens, and husbandmen, and such other unapt people for the wars. With these, the archbishop came forth against the Scots, and encountered with them at a place called Mitton, a little village upon the river of Swale. Over which river the Englishmen were no sooner passed, but that the expert warlike Scots came upon them with a wing in good order of battle, in fashion like to a shield, eagerly assailing their enemies, who for lack of good government were easily beaten down and discomfited, without shewing any great resistance. Corruerunt ex nostris tam in ore gladij quam aquarum scopolis suffocati plusquam quatuor mille hominum; there were slain by the sword and drowned in the river of our party above four thousand persons, saith the manuscript, and the residue shamefully put to flight.

The archbishop, the bishop of Ely, the abbot of Selby, and divers other, with help of their swift horses, escaped. The mayor of York, named NICHOLAS FLEMMING, was slain. Et capti sunt domini, JOHANNES DE PABEHAM, miles, & dominus WILLELMUS DE AYREMIN, canc. and sir JOHN DE PABEHAM, and sir WILLIAM AYREMIN, priest, were taken prisoners.

JOHN HARDING, who seldom gives condign praise to the valiant doughty Scot; thus writes of this battle:

Cap. 173.

In Myton medo we nere
To Swale water, lay then with great power
WALTER WARREN among the haycockes bushed,
Vpon the byshop sodenly with Scots yssued,
And xv hundreth Englyshe there he slewe
And home he went with kyng ROBERT full glad,
With prisoners many, mo then men knewe

The

The byshop fled fro the felde full woo: bestad;
With his clerkes, that then were full mad.

This was called the white battle, for that it consisted of so many clergymen.

This bishop died March the 17th, having sat almost eleven years, at Sharning, near London, whose body was conveyed for burial to this his own church; he gave two hundred pound for order to be taken that two monks (the cellerers of the convent) should always sing mass for his soul.

THOMAS PERCY, was here interred, a gentleman, howsoever right honorably descended, and highly befriended, yet constrained to admit of this bishopric, by the pope's provisory bull as followeth:

Tho. Percy, bishop of Norw.

“Cum summus pontifex nuper vacante ecclesia Norwicen. per mortem WILHELMII ultimi episcopi ibidem, qui apud sedem apostolicam diem clausit extremum, eidem ecclesie de venerabili viro THOMA PERCY, prouiderit & ipsum THOMAM in episcopum locis illius prefecerat. Rex cepit fidelitatem ipsius THOME & temporalia ei restituit. Teste rege apud West. 14 April. pat. ann. 29 E. D. III. memb. 14.

In arch. Turris Lond.

The bishop gave unto the repairing of this church (which in his time was greatly defaced with a violent tempest) the sum of four hundred marks, and obtained of the rest of the clergy a great sum to the same purpose. He bequeathed to the chaunter of this his church, an house and certain lands lying within the lordship of Kimerle, Caerlton, Fowrhow, Granthorpe, and Wychelwood, upon condition he should procure mass daily to be said for his soul. He died at Blofield not far off, the eighth of August, 1369.

Upon the death of bishop PERCY, one HENRY DESPENSER, canon of Salisbury, was preferred by the pope to this bishopric, as I find it thus recorded in the tower:

Hen. Spencer, bishop of Norw.

HENRICUS DESPENSER, canonicus Saresburiens. per papam ad episcopatum Norwicen. vacantem per mortem THOME ultime episcopi ibidem prefectus; fecit regi fidelitate, & habuit restitutionem temporalium. T. rege apud Clarendon, 14 Aug. 2 par. pat. anno 44 E. D. III. memb. 6.

This man was called the warlike bishop of Norwich, for that in his youth he had been a soldier with a brother of his, one SPENSER, a gentleman, greatly esteemed for his valor, being a chief commander in the pope's wars; by whose means this HENRY obtained this dignity; and having changed his vesture, but not his conditions; in what manner of life he spent his youth, in the same he most delighted, even in his waxing years: for in the year 1381, most memorable was the service of this stout bishop against the rebellious bondmen and peasants of Norfolk, whom he drove out of their trenches, slew divers, and caused their mushroom king, JOHN LITTESTAR, to be hanged, drawn and headed; and also caused all others that were the chief agents in that rebellion to be put unto death, and so by that means quieted the whole country; an action (howsoever some will say perhaps, not agreeable to his calling) worthy of eternal honor and remembrance.

Not long afterwards, viz. 1383, he had another occasion to shew his martial prowess: for being drawn on by pope URBAN VI. to preach the crusado, and to be general against CLEMENT VII (whom sundry cardinals and great prelates, had also erected pope) having a fifteenth granted to him for that purpose by parliament, after strong opposition of almost all the nobles, who resisted this business of the cross, went with forces into Flanders, to support the cause of URBAN, against the antipape CLEMENT, from whence, after he had performed

Tho. Walsing. in vita Ric. II.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

many exploits very happily, taken Graveling, Burbrough, Dunkirk, and Newport, by assault, and been victor in a set battle against thirty thousand abettors of CLEMENT's claim; he was enforced to return, as destitute of those further succors which were expected out of England. But the king, upon pretence that he had not obeyed his royal mandate, by which he required him (before he transported) to return, for a while seized upon all his temporalities; to which he found grace with the king to be restored, at the special suit of THOMAS ARUNDEL, as then bishop of Ely. The which seisin and restitution is thus in effect recorded:

In arch. turris
Londou.

HEN. episcopus Norwicens. in parlamento apud West. anno huius regis 7. fuit impetitus diuersis articulis misprisionū vnde temporalia episcopatus sui seiscita fuerant in manum regis, &c. rex nunc restituit ei temporalia predicta, T. R. apud West. 24 Octob. 1 par. pat. ann. 9 RIC. II. M. 27.

There was great contention between this bishop and his monks, for the space of fifteen years; but they being too weak for him (as you see all his opposites were) at last were glad to give him four hundred marks to enjoy their privileges in like sort as heretofore they had done. He sat bishop well near 37 years, and died August 23, 1406, as appears by this mangled epitaph upon his monument:

HENRICUS natus le DEL SPENSER miles amatus
Presul sacratu, hic Norwicensis humatus
Florens progenie

M. Quadrigeno vigili sex Bartholomei
CHRISTO sereno regi peregrat requiei.

Alexander, bi-
shop of Norw.

After him, the next succeeded one ALEXANDER, prior of Norwich, was elected bishop by the monks, which election the king so disliked, as he not only kept him from his temporalities, but also imprisoned him almost a whole year at Windsor.

Ex arch. Turris
Londou.

THOMAS BEAUFORT, miles, habuit custodiam temporalium episcopatus Norwicens. a tempore mortis HENRICI nuper episcopi ibidem quamdiu in manibus regis existerent, ac fuit custos eorum a vigilia sancti Bartholomei, anno 7 HEN. IV. vsque ad 23 diem Octob. prox. preterit. per vnum annum integrum, 8 septimanas, et 6 dies. T. R. apud West. 9 Julij. 2 pars pat. ann. 9 HEN. IV. M. 19.

John Wakering,
bishop of Norw.

Before the altar of St. George, the body of bishop WAKERING lieth buried, who, for his life, learning and wisdom, was highly esteemed: in regard whereof (before he was advanced hither to Norwich) K. HENRY IV. made him lord keeper of the privy seal, and so consequently, he was of his privy council, in the year 1414, he was sent to the general council holden at Constance in Helvetia, with RICHARD, earl of Warwick, the bishops of Salisbury, Bath, and Hereford, the abbot of Westminster, and the prior of Worcester, with divers other doctors and learned men of the spirituality, besides knights and esquires, in number all, eight hundred horses, so well appointed and furnished, as well the men, as horses, that all nations marveled to see such an honorable company come from a country so far distant: in this council he so behaved himself, that for learning and wisdom, he obtained the general applause of all the assembly; shortly after his return, he was consecrated bishop, viz. the last of May, 1416, and having his charge with great praise about nine years, he died the ninth of April, 1425. He built the cloister which is to be seen at this day in the bishop's palace, paying the same with stones of divers colors.

Hollinf. ann. 2.
Reg. V.

Upon

Upon the door under the rood loft, I find this maimed epitaph following, inlaid in brass :

Hic iacet absconditus sub marmore presul honestus
Seclo defunctus, olim pastor quoque sponfus
Istius ecclesie, cum digno culmine morum
Prefuit egregie

Walter Lyghart,
b. shop of Norw.

Dictus WALTERUS LYGHART cognomine notus
.

Euellens acriter mala germina fructus acerbi
Disperfit pariter diuini femina verbi,
Anno milleno C. quater septuageno
Annexis binis instabit ei prope finis.
Septima cum decima lux Maij sit numerata
Ipsi est anima de corpore tunc separata.
Fili CHRISTE DEI, fons vite, spes medicine,
Propitius ei donans requiem sine fine.

This man in the catalogue of bishops is called WALTER HART. In his predecessor's days, the citizens here of Norwich harboring in their minds their old grudge, attempted many things against the church, but such was the singular wisdom and courage of the said bishop, whose name was THOMAS BROWNE, that all their enterprizes took little effect: and now by the policy and discretion of this LIGHERT, or HART, the malicious humors of these malecontented townsmen, before reasonably well allayed, was altogether extinguished. He paved the church, and during his life maintained twelve students at Cambridge, with all things necessary for them at his own charges. He departed this life the first of May, 1472, as appears by his epitaph in the twenty-sixth year of his consecration, and lieth buried near unto the rood loft, which he himself erected.

Here lieth buried the body of JAMES GOLDWELL, sometime dean of Salisbury, secretary to K. EDWARD IV, and bishop of this diocese, who died in February, M.cccc.lxxxxviii.

James Goldwell,
bishop of Norw.

This bishop was a great repairer or new builder of great Chart church in Kent, where (as it is said) he was born.

Here lieth buried the body of THOMAS JAN, who died the first year of his consecration, viz. anno 1499.

Tho. Jan, bi-
shop of Norw.

After the decease of JAN, RICHARD NIX succeeded, of whom I find little worth the rehearsing (saith GODWIN in his catalogue of bishops) he hath the report of a vicious and dissolute liver; was blind long before his death, sat 36 years, and died, anno. 1536.

Ric. Nix, bishop
of Norw.

It is reported yet, that this bishop built the north cross ile of this church, and guilded the roof of the same, upon which his coat of arms is to be seen.

In the chapter house was a goodly monument to the memory of sir THOMAS WINDHAM, knight, with this (now maimed) inscription :

Orate . . . THO. WYNDHAM, militis, et ELISABETHE vxoris eius . . .
vnus constabul . . . domini regis HEN. VIII. ac vn . . . militum pro cor-
pore . . .

Sir Tho. Wind-
ham, knight.

This knight, with others, went with sir EDWARD HOWARD, admiral, into Biscay, 4 HENRY VIII.

Here lieth dame ELIZABETH CALTHROP, wife of sir FRANCIS CALTHROP, and after, of JOHN CULPEPER, esquire . . .

CALTHROPS,

Camd. in Suff.
Joan, lady
Erpingham.

CALTHROPS, sometime a family of great account in these parts.

Here lieth buried the body of JOAN, the wife of sir THOMAS ERPINGHAM, knight of the garter, as appeareth by her will made by licence of her husband, the last of May 1404, and proved the 14th of July next following.

Sir Tho. Windham, knight.

Orate pro animabus THOME WINDHAM, militis, ELEANORE et domine ELISABETHE vxorum eius. Qui quidem THOMAS fuit unus consiliariorum domini regis HENRICI octavi, ac vnus militum pro corpore eiusdem domini regis, nec non vice admirallus

Annal. Aug.

This knight lieth buried in the chapter house under a goodly fair monument, if it were not so much defaced. He received the order of knighthood from the hands of sir EDWARD HOWARD, lord admiral of England, 4 HENRY VIII, at Croiton-Bay in France. He did good service at the winning of Tournay and Turwin, as also in other places; this hath been a name of exemplary note and knights degree at Cowtherke, in this tract, for many descents.

Richard Brome.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS BROME, armiger, cuius anime propitiatur DEVS.

On the wall by him is a monument with his atchievement, cut, with helm, coat, mantle and crest: his crest is a bunch of broom green, with golden flowers on a wreath.

Prior Boswell.

Next him, lies under an arched monument, the body of one BOSVILLE, or BOSWELL, sometime prior of this church, with this inscription on the upper part of the arch.

O tu qui transis, vir, aut mulier, puer an sis

Respice picturas, apices lege, cerne figuras:

Et memor esto tui; sic bene disce mori.

Under it, are three pictures of dead mens' skulls, one with teeth, another without an upper chap, and only two teeth in the nether; and the third without either chaps or teeth, between each of which is written, O morieris. O morieris. O morieris.

The family of
Bosville or Boswell.

The family of BOSVILLE is very antient, far branched, and of knightly degree, as it will appear in many places of these my ensuing labors: of which in this place, and upon this occasion, I will only give a little touch.

In the church of Sevenoke, within the county of Kent, remain the atchievements and funeral rights of RALPH BOSVILLE, now of Bradburne, and sir HENRY BOSVILLE of Eynsford in the foresaid county, knights, descended lineally from the BOSVILES of Erdsley, and Newhall in the county of York.

The inhabitants of Sevenoke say, that whilst the said RALPH BOSWELL lived, being employed upon many occasions for the public; he deserved and had the reputation of a most worthy patriot, and out of his particular regard to their town, he procured of queen ELIZABETH a charter of incorporation, for the settling and government of lands formerly given for the maintenance of a free-school, and thirteen alms-people in the said parish. For the more entire establishment whereof, sir RALPH his grandchild, cooperating with other noble friends in so charitable a suit, obtained an act of parliament in 39 queen ELIZABETH, besides other benefits procured by him in behalf of this corporation and parish. Whereupon a well wishing versifier alluding to the crest of this family, which is an ox coming out of a grove of oaks, took occasion to express his affection in this distich:

Dii tibi dent BOSVILLE boves villasque RANDULPHE,
Nec villâ careat bosve, vel illa bove.

Here

Here lieth under a fair marble stone, one of the antient family of the CLERES, Clerc and his wife. and his wife, as appears by their arms thereupon engraven, for the brass is quite taken away. Of which worthy family I speak hereafter.

Pray for the soule of ELISABETH WATERS, and JOHN WATERS, Eliz. Waters. alderman, and for the soule of JOHN WAMINGE alderman and maior of Norwich, and husbands unto the said ELISABETH. . . .

Upon the wall of a chaple next to the chapter house this inscription :

In honore beate MARIE virginis, & omnium sanctorum WILLELMUS Beauchamp's chapl. His burial. BEAUCHAMPE capellam hanc ordinavit, & ex proprijs sumptibus construxit. Herein he lies buried under the arch in the wall richly gilt, as also the roof.

Orate pro anima fratris SYMONIS FOLKARD nuper prioris Lénne . . . qui Simon Folkard. obiit . . . M.ccccci.

Under a monument in the south cross ile lieth one BACONTHORP, a prior of Baconthorp, prior. this church, the inscription is worn or torn out of the stone.

I will not say that this prior was JOHN BACONTHORP, the resolute doctor John Baconthorp the resolute little doctor. who flourished in the reign of K. EDWARD III. For I find he was buried among the Carmelites at London; howsoever he was born at Blackney in this county, brought up at Oxford and Paris in France; and so exceeding deeply learned he was as well in divinity, as in both the civil and canon laws, that he proceeded doctor in either faculty, in both the said universities, and got the surname doctoris resoluti, of resolute or resolving doctor; nemo doctius confundebat Judæos; nemo nervosius confutabat Turcos, vel quoscunque infideles; nemo falcius expugnabat hæreticos; nemo solidius CHRISTI veritatem dilucidabat; nemo manifestius antichristi falsitatem & imposturas detegebat, suisque coloribus depingebat; nemo subtilius difficiles nodos solvebat; nemo clarius obscura sacræ scripturæ loca explanabat, & sensus reconditos & arcana mysteria dilucidius apperiebat.

No man more learnedly confounded the Jews; no man more pithily confuted the Turks, or any other infidels; no man more prosperously convinced the heretics; no man more solidly declared the truth of CHRIST; no man more manifestly discovered the deceits and jugglings of Antichrist, nor so painted him out in his proper colors; no man more subtilly resolved hard questions; and never any man more clearly expounded, explained, or laid more apertly open, the hidden sense, the secret mysteries, and the obscure places of the sacred scripture, saith Pit. ann. 1346. PITSEUS.

He was like another ZACHEUS, little of stature, but immense in wit and understanding, infomuch as it was a wonder to know so many virtues inhabit together in so small a mansion. He wrote so many exact learned volumes, that his body could not bear what his wit brought forth. Nam, si moles librorum ejus, composita sarcina, auctoris humeris imposita fuisset, homulum sine dubio comprimere suffecisset. For, if the bulk or pile of the books which he wrote, had been put into a bag, and laid upon his shoulders, questionless it would have prest the slender short dwarf to death, saith the foresaid author. Baconthorp, a dwarf.

Much more might be said of this little-great man, but I am called for myself to the press; and to speak more than I have done in the praise of little men, I may be thought to flatter myself.

He died in the year 1346, in 20 K. EDWARD III, I read in a book of the order of Carmelites (of which fraternity he was one, as also provincial of them all throughout all England) penned by JOHN BALE, before his conversion, a part

of an eulogium composed to the memory of this BACONTHORP, which may serve for an epitaph. Thus,

JOHANNES DE BACHONETHORPE doctor resolutus Carmelita.

MS. in custod.
And. Trefwe'll.

Hic BACHONE fuit JOHANNES natus in vrbe

Anglica, quo felix terra priore fuit.

Pariso dulces hausit de fonte liquores,

Post tamen in patrio claruit ipse solo.

Exposuit libros PETRI, sed sanccius esse

Est ratus in quartum peruigilare librum.

Fecit ARISTOTELEM clarum, inclitumque legenti

Dans testamentum clarius omne novum.

Upon a fair marble stone in the choir this inscription following is engraven in brass :

Sir William Boleyn,
knight of
the bath.

Hic iacet corpus WILLELMI BOLEYN, militis, qui obiit x Octobris, anno dom. M.cccc.v. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Let it be the greatest honor to this noble deceased knight, for that he was great grandfather to the most renowned and victorious princess ELIZABETH, late queen of England, which will best appear by the light of Great-Britain, learned CAMDEN, in his introduction to the history which he wrote of her long and prosperous reign, beginning as followeth :

The lineage and descent of ELIZABETH, queen of England (saith he) was by her father's side truly royal : for daughter she was to K. HENRY VII, grand daughter to HENRY VII, and great grand daughter to EDWARD IV. By the mother's side her descent was not so high : howbeit noble it was, and spread abroad by many and great alliances throughout England and Ireland. Her great grandfather's father was, JEFFREY BOLEN, a man of noble birth in Norfolk, lord mayor of the city of London, in the year 1457, and at the same time honored with the dignity of knighthood. An upright honest man, of such estimation, that THOMAS, lord HOO and HASTINGS, knight of the order of St. George, gave him his daughter, and one of his heirs, to wife ; and of such wealth, as he matched his daughters into the noble houses of CHEINEYS, HEYDONS, and FORTESCUES, left his son a goodly inheritance, and bequeathed a thousand pounds of English money to be bestowed upon the poor in the city of London, and two hundred in Norfolk. This man's son, WILLIAM BOLEN, was chosen amongst eighteen most choice knights of the bath at the coronation of K. RICHARD III : to whom THOMAS earl of Ormond (who was in such favor with the kings of England, that he alone of all the noblemen of Ireland, had his place and voice in the parliaments of England, and above the barons of England also) gave his daughter and one of his heirs in marriage. By her (besides daughters married to SHELTON, CALTHORP, CLERE, and SACKVILL, men of great wealth and noble descent, and other children) he begat THOMAS BOLEN, whom being a young man, THOMAS HOWARD earl of Surry, who was afterwards duke of Norfolk, a man much renowned for his worthy service, and achievements in the wars, chose to be his son-in-law, giving unto him his daughter ELIZABETH in marriage : and HENRY VIII, after he had performed one or two very honorable embassies, made him first treasurer of his household, knight of the order of St. GEORGE, and viscount Rochford, and afterwards earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, and made him lord keeper of the privy seal. This THOMAS, among other children, begat ANNE BOLEN, who in her tender years being

being sent into France, attended on MARY of England, wife to LEWIS XII; and then on CLAUDIA of Britain, wife to FRANCIS I; and after she was dead, on MARGARET of Alençon, who with the first favored the protestant religion springing up in France. Being returned into England, and admitted amongst the queen's maids of honor, and being twenty years of age, K. HENRY, in the thirty-eighth year of his age, did for her modesty, tempered with French pleasantness, fall deeply in love with, and took her to wife, by whom he had issue ELIZABETH aforesaid queen of England.

THOMAS presbyteri . . . lapis iste retentum
Fumus habet, . . . qui sumptu dedit hoc pauimentum.
Anno milleno quater et C septuageno
Octauo Stephani liquit terrestria festo
Vt celi detur requies sibi quisque precetur.

Thomas, a
priest, who
paved a part of
the church.

En iacet hic stratus HELBY THOMAS vocitatus
Saluet eum CHRISTUS tribuens sibi gaudia lucis.

Tho. Helby.

Vnder this ston,
Ligs JOHN KNAPTON,
Who died iust
The twenty eight of August,
M. . . . xc. and on
Of thys chyrch peti-canon.

John Knapton.

Under the picture of St. PETER, is portraied the sea, a ship, nets, and fishes, St. Peter's
with this distichon: picture.

Ecclesiam pro naue rego mihi climata mundi
Sunt mare, scripture, retia, piscis, homo.

The figures of the sun and moon are painted here upon the frontispiece of the clock; to whom the clock comparatively seems to speak in this hexastich upon the same place likewise depicted:

Horas significo cunctas quas PHEBE diebus
Quas solet atque tua pallida nocte soror
Nec magis errarem rector mihi si foret idem,
Vos qui et queque regit motibus astra suis.
Tempora nam recte designo, si mihi doctus
Custos assiduam conferat artis opem.

The bragg of
the clock.

In English.

PHOEBUS I tell all th' houres, and all as right
As thou, or thy pale sister, day and night,
Nor I no more then you in ought should erre
If he ruld mee, who guides you, and each starre.
For times I rightly tell, to me of's art,
If my learned keeper will his helpe impart.

In imitation of this, it may be that THOMAS SCOT, in his philomythie, Thos. Scot, philo.
makes a clock to compare with a dial, and the difference to be partly decided by
the weathercock: of which a little, although not much to the purpose I confels:

Vpon a church, or steeples side neere hand,
A goodly clock of curious worke did stand;
Which ouerpaysde with lead, or out of frame,
Did time miscall, and euery houre misname.

The

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

The diall hearing this, aloud gan crye,
 Kind neighbour clocke, your glib tongue tels a lye.
 Reforme your errour, for my gnomon faith
 You gad too fast, and misse an houres faith.
 Foole (quoth the clocke,) reforme thy selfe by me,
 The fault may rather in thy gnomon be.
 Had'st thou told euer truth, to what end then,
 Was I plac'd here, by th'art of cunning men?

The weathercocke vpon the steeple standing,
 And with his sharpe eye, all about commanding,
 Heard their contention, wild them to appeale
 To him the chiefe of all that common weale.
 Told them that he was set to ouersee,
 And to appease, to guide, and to agree,
 All difference in that place; and whatsoere
 He setteth downe, from iustice cannot erre.

This my ingenious author doth veil under the clock, the teaching part of the militant church, which consists of the clergy. Under the dial, the written word, and under the weathercock, the pope of Rome.

S T. P E T E R ' S I N N O R W I C H.

Anne Eliat,

Of mistrys ANN FLINTS soul, JESU mercy haue,
 Which was the dowter of WILLYAM LONDON,
 Whos body died, and was beryed her in * yis graue,
 The xi dey of lun, by recourse and computatyon
 XV.C. xxix yer of our lordys incarnatyon,
 And to al * yem * yat for her thus do pray,
 JESUS grant yem heuyn at ther dethys day.

* this

* them * that

Osbornes.

Here be divers funeral monuments of the OSBORNES, for whom I have not any inscription.

Eliz. Ellis.

ELISABETH sponfa WILLELMI ELYS generosi
 In qua forma decor, & virtus floruit, isto
 Marmore clausa iacet: et eam lux septima Marci
 E medio tulit, anno CRISTI mil. quater et C
 I simul, V. ter. et X requies cui sit sine fine.

John Mers.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS MERS auditoris episcopi Lincoln. et pro quibus idem JOHANNES nece tenetur orare . . . anno domini M.cccccc.vii.

Tho. Ellis,
 mayor of Nor-
 wich, and Marg.
 his wife.

Prudens mercator, et nobilis istius vrbs
 Ter maior THOMAS ELYS hic iacet et sua sponfa
 MARGARETA simul . . . viginti
 Coniugio soboles, et sic in honore per annos
 Quatuor et quinquagenos vixere, salutis
 Anno milleno quadringeno decas octo
 Septeno, quinta Septembris luce sic ipse
 Decessit, requies et lux sit vtrique perhennis.

Henry Wilton,
 and Marg. his
 wife.

Here lieth HENRY WYLTON, sumtym alderman of this citte,
 And MARGARET my wyff which leuid in this ward in felicite,
 And now lyue here vndyr thir marbyll ston in mortahite,
 Wherfor we prey you of your cherite,

That

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF NORWICH.

529

That yow will prey for vs that we may
Cum to liue in ward celestiaall, with a pater noster and an ave.

Objit HENRICUS xii Decemb. . . M.ccccc.vij. MARGARETA . . . M.cccccc.

AYLMER RICARDUS procerum de stipite natus,
Is quondam maior vrbis iacet hic tumultus.
Natis . . . suis . . . conforte JOHANNA
Moribus ornatus bonis omnibus atque benignus.
Anno milleno D. bino cum duodeno,
Idus Septembris trino migravit ab orbe.
O bone CRISTE JESU fons vite, spes medicine,
Votis inclina te quesumus aure benigna
Vt tibi sit requies, celo viuat sine fine.

Rich. Ailmer,
and Joan his
wife.

Here is a stately funeral monument erected to the memory of FRANCIS Judge Windham, WINDHAM, from his middle, in his judge's robes, with a black cap on his head, his right hand leaning on a death's head, and in the left hand, a book: within an arch supported up with pillars or pillasters, over his head, his coat and crest on the top of the arch. I find no inscription.

Orate pro anima JOHANNES LONDON, filie WILLELMI LONDON, armigeri . . . cuius anime . . .

Of your cherite pray for the soul of IZOD READ, late wyffe of EDWARD Izod Read, READ, alderman of this city of Norwich, which died the xiii of September, in the year of our Lord, M.ccccccxxiii. on whos soul, JESUS haue mercy.

In the south ile of this church is a monument for the continual remembrance of that valiant soldier and commander, PETER READ, who was knighted by CHARLES the fifth, emperor, at the winning of Tunis, in the year of our Lord GOD, 1538, as appears by this inscription following upon his tomb:

Here under lieth the corps of PETER READ, esq. who hath worthily served, not only his prince and country, but also the emperor, CHARLES V, both at the conquest of Barbary, and at the siege of Tunis, as also in other places, who had given him by the said emperor, for his valiant deeds, the order of Barbary; who died the 29th day of September, 1566.

Sir Peter Read,
knighted by
Charles the fifth
emperor.

ST. GEORGE, NORWICH.

Her arr buried vndyr this ston,
THOMAS SHEFF, and his wyff MARION:
Sontym wee warr as yee now bee,
And as wee arr, so be schall yee:
Wherfor of your cherite,
Prey for vs to the trinite.
. . . objit M.ccc.lxxxxiij.

Tho. Sheff, and
his wife Marion.

ST. MICHAEL OF GOSNEY, NORWICH.

Non princeps pacis JON PRYNs sed presbiteratus,
Approbat hoc satis quia nunc iacet hic tumultus:
Hunc clausit terna lux prima menfeque dena,
Anno milleno, C quater: totque ad et X quoque bino:
Altari summo tabulam prebet ex alabastro,
De precio magno, cupiens laus hinc fore CHRISTO.
Occidui parte fenestram fecit honeste,
Ordinis Angelici nec non ter nomine trini.

John Prince,
priest.

Margery Hore.

As I am, so fall yee all be,
Prey for MARGERY HORE of cherite.

Verf. in our
english names of
contempt.

Now hear a word or two of the name HORE. I find, saith VERSTEGAN, this antiently written HURE, and I find HURE, to be also used and written for the word hire; and because that such incontinent women do commonly let their bodies to hire, this name was therefore aptly applied unto them.

It is in the Netherlands written hoer, but pronounced hoor, as we yet pronounce it, though in our later English orthography (I know not with reason) some write it whore.

I find many of this surname of good note, and special regard in many places of this kingdom.

Rob. Thorp.

Pray for the sowl of ROBERT THORP gentilman, citezen and alderman of Norwich, founder of this chappyll and ile, with a chantrie preft; hee to sing perpetually for the sowl of ROBERT THORP, the sowls of ELYZABETH, EMME, and AGNES sowls his wyffs, the sowl of JOHN THORP, his kindryd sowls, frends sowls, and al cristen sowls: the which ROBERT... th... yer, M.cccc.

Tho. Warnys
priest.

Good frendys pray for THOMAS WARNYS, here the second chanry preft, who departed this world on St. MICHAELS euyn, M.D.viii.

S T. L A W R E N C E, N O R W I C H.

John Asker, or
Alger, Mayor.

Sis testis CRISTE quod non iacet hic lapis iste
Corpus vt ornetur sed spiritus vt memoretur.
Queris quis iacet hic? JOHN ASKER marmore strictus:
Sit precor hic illic vbi semper sit benedictus.
Quondam Brugenſis fuerat mercator onustus;
Poſt Norwicensis maior moderamine iustus.
Hunc tulit a terris Febru penultima mensis,
Anno milleno C. quater, ter & x. quoque ſeno.
Over his, upon the ſame marble inlaid with braſs:
Qui me conſpicitis, pro certo ſcire poteſtis
Quod ſum vos eritis, olim fueram velut eſtis.
Vt merear veniam precibus me queſo iuuetis,
Ad vos non veniam, ſed vos ad me venietis,
Parce meis Domine delictis, vel miſerere
Ne poſſim flere ſed letari ſine fine.
Da requiem cunctis DEUS & vbicunque ſepultis,
Vt ſint in requie, propter tua vulnera quinq̃ue.

Rob. Asker, or
Alger.

Here lieth buried alſo ROBERT ASKER, merchant, who died anno 1420.

St. Giles Hoſ-
pital.The Auguſtine
Fryars.

RELIGIOUS HOUSES IN AND ABOUT THE CITY OF NORWICH.

An hoſpital dedicated to St. GILES, valued at the ſuppreſſion at 90l. 12 s.

The Auſtine Fryars founded by one REMIGIUS, or by the king, but by what king, or to what ſaint dedicated, or to what value it amounted, I do not know: others ſay it was founded by one ROGER Mynyoth.

Burials in the
Auſtine Fryars.

The bodies which I find to have been herein buried, are theſe which follow:
Elizabeth daughter of ſir Tirru Roſabart: Elizabeth wife of William Garneys
... ſon of ſir Raphe Pigott. Sir Edmond Hengrane, and Dame Alyce his wife,
daughter of John Lile. Margaret Howard, 1416. Sir John Howell knt. Sir
Robert Vfford. Sir John Geney, and dame Alice his wife, obiit 1454. Dame
Margery wife of ſir Edward Haſtings, and of ſir John Wyndham, daughter of
Robert Clyſton, 1456. Dame Katherin Ferris wife of ſir John Radclyffe, 1452.

John

John Bacun son of sir Roger, 1461. and Maude his wife, 1456. John son of John Bacun, obiit 1462. and Margaret his wife. Jone wife of Robert Boys, daughter of . . . Wychingham, 1400. Edmond Wychingham esq, who died 1472. Sir Thomas lord Morley, obiit in Calleis. Sir Robert Morley, and dame Anne his wife: John Morley esq. Sir Thomas Soterley esq. and Elisabeth his wife: obiit 1477. Thomas Wedderby, alderman.

Amongst many other of this fraternity, I find that one **BENEDICTUS ICENUS**, Benet of Norfolk. or **BENET** of Norfolk a brother of this house, and of this order of St. Augustine, was likewise here buried in the chapter house: who died in the year of our salvation, 1340. Vir pius, prudens, facundus, omni scientiarum genere nobiliter instructus, Pitseus Bale. et cum primis sui temporis Theologis meritò conferendus. A man godly, wise, fluent of speech, in all kinds of sciences nobly instructed, and right deservingly to be compared with the prime divines of his days. For his singular grace in preaching, and his able power in persuading, he was so beloved of **ANTHONY BEBKE**, the bishop of this diocese, as that he made him suffragan, or as it were copartner with him in his episcopal function.

The Grey-fryars was founded by one **JOHN HESTYNFORD**, and of this foundation I find no further, The Grey Fryars.

Some say that the Black-fryars was founded by **K. EDWARD II.** which, I confess, I cannot contradict. For I find no otherwise neither of the foundation, the time, dedication, order, or value, only my notes from master **LE NEVE** tell me, that these persons following were in the same interred: The Black Fryars.

William Manteley. John Debenham. Margaret Harpington, Joane wife of Richard Wychingham, daughter of Fastolfe, obiit 1459. Thomas Yngham obiit 1455. Sir Simond Felbrigge, obiit 1442. and dame Katherin his wife, obiit 1449. Dame Margaret first wedded to sir Gilber Talbot, afterward to Constantyne Clyfton, obiit 1434. Dame Alice wife of sir Roger Harfik, 1458. John Pgrave esq. 1467. John Berney esq. and Joane his wife. John Howldiche 1487. John Tillys 1490. Edmond son of John Hastings, 1487. and Eleanor his wife, daughter of sir Edward Woodhowse knt. Burials in the Black Fryars.

The religious monastery of the white-fryars or carmelites was founded by Philip Cowgate, a rich merchant and mayor of this city, anno. dom. 1268. who, when he had made an end of the fabric thereof, which he endowed with fair possessions, took upon him the habit and order of a carmelite, and entered the house, wherein he ended his days. In the church of this religious structure were buried, Sir Oliver Ingham knt. obiit 1292. Dame La. . . Argentein. Dame Eleanor Boteler. Dame Alice Boyland. Sir Bartholomew Somerton knt. and dame Katherin his wife. Sir Will. Crongthorp, and dame Alice his wife. Sir Oliver Gros knt. John father of sir Raph Benhall. Dame Joane, wife of sir Thomas Morley. Robert Banyard, esq. Sir Oliuer Wigth, sir Peter Tye, knts. Marg. Pulham. Dame Elizabeth Hetersete. Dame Katherin, wife of sir Nich. Borne. Joane wife of John Fastolph. Thomas Crunthorp, and Alice his wife. Dame Alice Euerard, 1321. Dame Alice Withe, 1561. Sir Walter Catet. Sir Thomas Gerbrigge, 1430. Dame Eliz. his third wife, first married to sir John Berry, and daughter of sir Robert Wachesham, obiit 1402. Sir Edmond Berry, 1433. And dame Alice his wife, daughter of sir Thomas Gerbrigge. Elizabeth first wife of William Calthorpe, daughter of sir Reignold, lord Hastings, Waysford, and Ruthin, who died 1437. Haukin fil. . . de Com. Lanc. Clement Paston obiit 14. . . Richard, 1479. George 1479. Cecily. . . John 1400. Thomas 1400. children of William Calthorpe. John Deugayne, gent. obiit 1488. Robert Smart esq. obiit 1458. The white Fryars or Carmelites. Burials in the white Fryars Carmelites.

1494. Sir William Calthorp obiit 1494. Dame Margery, wife of Sir John Paston, daughter of Sir Thomas Brews, 1495. John son of Sir William Stoarer, 1495. Margaret, wife of Sir Thomas Pigott, 1498.

In the manuscript of this religious order (before remembered) written by John Bale, these carmelites following are registred to have been buried in this monastery: I will use his latin.

Hij sunt viri illustres qui sepeliuntur in conventu carmelitarum Norwici.

Frater Gilbertus de Norwico Episcopus Hamensis, obiit anno dom. 128 79^o die Octobris.

Frater Johannes Leycester, Archiepiscopus Smirnanensis, obiit anno domini 1424. 6 Nouembris.

Umphrey Necton.

Frater Vmfridus Necton, obiit 1303.

This NECTON was doctor of divinity in Cambridge, and professor. Erat vir solidè doctus, disputator subtilis, concionator vehemens: he was a man solidly learned, a subtle disputant, a very earnest preacher, saith Pitseus; of whom Leland hath left this distichon:

Laudibus HUMFREDUM meritis super astra feramus,

Cui data Grantenæ laurea prima scholæ.

He wrote divers books mentioned by Bale, as also by Pitseus. Frater Andreas Felmingham. Frater Robertus Walsingham, obiit 1310.

This WALSINGHAM, saith Pitseus, was, Vir acuti ingenij, solidi judicij, bonæ vitæ, magnæ doctrinæ: a man of an acute wit, of sound judgement, a good life, of great learning. And Bale speaking of him, saith, he was a man of great repute in the university of Oxford for his Quodlibets, ordinary questions, and his interpretations of the sacred scriptures, which he made manifest to the world.

Frater Galfridus Stalham. Frater Galfridus Myllam obiit anno dom. 1346. 5 Januar. Frater Adam Saxlingham. Frater Johannes Folsam prior prouincialis Anglie, obiit 1348. April 18.

John Folsam.

This FOLSHAM proceeded doctor of divinity in Cambridge; Pitseus gives him his praise in a grave style, Bale (ironically) saith, that indeed he was a doctor, and none of the meanest: for, by his chopping of logic he could turn black into white, men into asses, and school-divinity into natural philosophy. He wrote many learned works.

Frater Ricardus Euges ob. 4 die Julij 1361. Frater Willelmus de Sancta Fide ob. 25 April. 1372. Frater Thomas Ziburgh obiit 24 Julij 1382. Frater Robertus Pulham. Frater Walterus Disse legatus apostolicus ob. 22 Aug. 1404. Frater Adam Hawling ob. 25 Feb. 1408. Frater Thomas Kemning obiit 26 Aug. 1421. Frater Robertus Rose, obiit 16 Decemb. 1420.

Rob. Rose.

This carmelite was doctor of divinity in Oxford, of whom that university had such an opinion for his learning, that they honored him with the title of supreme master. He wrote much, yet never offended the Wickliffits, he lived long, and enriched his monastery, as well in estate, as with divers kinds of sciences.

Frater Johannes Thorpe, doctor ingeniosus, obiit 12 Augusti, 1440.

This Thorpe wrote many books, as well divine as human: but for one he was most remarkable, which he entituled, the Laborinth of logic, wherein he shewed to exquisitely the subtle elenchs of that art, that thereby he gained the surname of ingenious doctor. Which with his epitaph was engraven upon his tomb.

Frater Henricus Wyehingham, obiit 14 Marcij 1447. Frater Johannes Wynnyngdale Prior Prouincialis Anglie, obiit 28 Aprilis, 1451. Frater Johannes Tauerham

Tauerham obiit 19 Septemb. 1451. Frater Petrus de Sancta fide 8 die Nouemb. 1452. Frater Nicolaus Grey obiit 7 Aprilis, 1458. Frater Adam Berton. Frater Galfridus Bee obiit 13 Octobris, 1492. Frater Thomas Martirxet obiit 18 Junii 1508. Frater Robertus Loue, prior prouincialis Anglie, 1517. Frater Willelmus Wroxham obiit in conventu Calisie, 23 Augulti, 1383. Frater Willelmus Raymund obiit 1 Augusti, 1386. Frater Henricus Myleham. Frater Ricardus Water obiit 5 Marcii, 1485. Frater Willelmus Worsted obiit 11 Septemb. 1494. Frater Thomas Penyman. Frater Johannes Whytyng obiit 24 Junii, 1524. Frater Symon Pykerynge obiit 24 Februar. 1525. Frater Robertus Browne 1525. Domina Emma Carmelita reclusa & soror in religione obiit 2 Decemb. 1422. Frater Hugo de Vuedale, miles, ante ingressum ordinis obiit 12 Aprilis, 1390. Frater Willelmus Crongethorpe, miles, ante ingressum ordinis, obiit 12 Aprilis, 1332. Frater Philippus Cowgate, magnus mercator, primus fundator conventus, ante ingressum ordinis, obiit 23 Aprilis, 1283.

Lady Emma a recluse or anchoress, and of this order. Sir Hugh Uvedale knt. Sir Will. Crongethorpe knt. Philip Cowgate, the founder.

In the year 1348. from the first of January, to the first of July, there died in this city of Norwich 57,104 persons, besides religious votaries. Whereupon the prior and convent of this house, devised a prayer for the deliverance of certain Carmelites out of purgatory, who died in that contagious sickness, as followeth:

A grievous great plague in Norwich.

DEUS immense bonitatis, ac sempiternae clementiae, pietatis affectu pro alijs rogare cogimur, qui pro nostris peccatis nequaquam sufficimus; confisi tamen de tua gratuita benignitate humiliter deprecamur, ut per meritum passionis vnigenitiae, & per merita piissime matris eius, ac omnium sanctorum atque sanctarum, animas fratrum nostrorum, & omnium fidelium defunctorum, a penis liberare digneris, qui liberaisti tres pueros de camino ignis ardentis, et de manu regis iniqui. Per eundem CHRISTUM Dominum nostrum. Amen.

A prayer for the deliverance of certain Carines out of purgatory. Ex M. ff. Baleide Carmeliis.

Now here to make an end of the funeral monuments which I find in this famous city, as also to take my leave of the same, may it please you run over these verses of JOHN JONSTON, a Scottish Briton, penned in the praise of the foresaid city of Norwich:

Vrbs speciosa situ, nitidis pulcherrima tectis,
Grata peregrinis, delitiosa suis.
Bellorum sedes, trepido turbante tumultu,
Tristitia Neustriaco sub duce damna tulit.
Victis diffidijs, postquam caput ardua caelo
Extulit, immensis creuit opima opibus.
Cultus vincit opes, et cultum gratia rerum,
Quam benè, si lux non comitetur opes.
Omnia sic adeò sola hac sibi sufficit, ut si
Fors regno desit, hæc caput esse queat.

The praise of Norwich. Vide Camden.

Thus translated by PHILEMON HOLLAND, doctor of physick:

A citie seated daintily, most faire built she is knowne,
Pleasing and kinde to strangers all, delightfull to her owne.
The seat of war, whiles ciuill stirs, and tumults yet remaind,
In WILLIAM the Normans daies, she grieuous losse sustaind.
These broiles and iars once past, her head aloft againe
She bare, in richnesse infinite, and wealth, she grew amaine.
Her port exceeds that wealth, and things all superfine, this port.
How happy were it, if excesse with such wealth did not fort.
So alsufficient in her selfe, and so complea e is she,
That if neede were, of all the Realme, the mistresse she might be.

A T T I L B O R O U G H.

The foundation
of the college of
Attilborough.

The book of Woodbridge saith, that sir WILLIAM MORTIMER, knight, lord of this manor, here founded a chaple of the holy crosse, who died on Tuesday the 12th of November, 1297, and was buried in this his own chaple: others say, that sir ROBERT MORTIMER, and MARGERY his wife, were the founders of a college here, which they likewise consecrated to the honor of the holy crosse, valued in the king's books, at 21 l. 16 s. $\frac{1}{4}$.

Burials at Attilborough.

Burials in the chaple of this college, were as followeth: sir WILLIAM MORTIMER, as before: sir ROBERT MORTIMER, who died at Attilborough, the 25th of September, 1387. Sir THOMAS MORTIMER: MARY FALSTALPH, who was wife to sir THOMAS MORTIMER, who died the 2d of May 1406. SIBILL MORTIMER died the 9th of November 1334. MARGERY FALSTALPH, daughter of . . . died the 24th of October 1341. CONSTANTINE MORTIMER, father to CONSTANTINE, who died the 12th of November 1334. Sir JOHN RADCLIFFE, knight of the garter, in the reign of HENRY VI. ROGER his brother, and PHILIP his wife. THOMAS BRAMPTON. ROBERT WETNALL. ALICE WARNER. ELIZABETH, wife of THOMAS GARRET, esq.

Sir Alex. Radcliffe of Ordsall, now owner of Attilborough a. n. 1631.

Of this village, and the foundation of the college, thus CAMDEN writes. Attilborough, saith he, the seat of the MORTIMERS, an antient family, who being different from those of WIGMORE, bare for their arms, a shield or, seme de fleurs de lyz sables, and founded here a collegiate church, where there is little now to be seen: the inheritance of these MORTIMERS, hath by marriage long since accrued to the RADCLIFFES, now earls of Suffex, to the family of FITZ-RALPH, and to sir RALPH BIGOT: it is the inheritance at this day of sir ALEXANDER RADCLIFFE of Ordsall, in the county of Lancaster, knight of the bath.

W I N D H A M.

The foundation
of the priory of
Windham.
Ex arch turr.
Lond.

WILLIAM D'ALBINY, butler to K. HENRY I, founded here a priory, of which, thus much out of his charter, as followeth:

Notum sit. &c. quod ego WILLELMUS DE ALBENEYO, pincerna domini regis HENRICI primi, do, concedo, &c. Priori et conuentui de Wymundeham in liberam, puram, et perpetuam eleemosinam pro salute anime mee, et vxoris mee, patris mei & matris mee, et omnium parentum meorum totam ecclesiam de Wymundeham cum omnibus pertinencijs, &c. Test. Rog. Bygoth, et filij eius, &c.

He endowed this his religious edifice, with fair possessions, consecrated it to the blessed virgin MARY, placed black monks therein, and gave it to the abbey of St. Alban's for a cell: it was valued in the exchequer, to be yearly worth 72 l. 5 s. 4 d.

The priory
made an abbey.

From a cell to St. Alban's, it was advanced to an abbey, upon the occasion following set down by JOHN WHETHAMSTEAD.

JOHN, the seventh of that christian name, abbot of St. Alban's, could not endure a certain monk of the house, whom he had made archdeacon, whose name was STEPHEN LONDON, because he would tell him sometimes of his faults.

John Whetamstead.
MS. l. bibl. Cott.

Ordine septenus dum rexit ouile JOHANNES,
Et baculum gessit, cetumque gregis benedixit,
Nunquam pacifico bene cernere sciuit ocello
Quendam confratrem quem fecerat archileuitam.

Therefore

Therefore to be rid of his company, whose looks and admonishments were so distasteful, the abbot persuades the archlevite or archdeacon to take upon him the charge of this priory of Windham, as then void of a governor, in these or the like words:

Ecce prioratus Wymundam nomine dictus,
Iam vacat absque patre, vacans stat et absque priore:
Huic te prefecimus, in prepositumque creamus,
Cur te disponas illuc cito quoque pergas,
Est locus insignis apud et nos grandis honoris.

The archdeacon STEPHEN accepts of promotion, which is thus in the said manuscript expressed:

Aduertens frater quod erat sibi victricus alter,
Pastor et ille sibi quasi preuignus stomachanti,
Censuit expediens per tempus vt abforet absens,
Quam male sub curuo sic viuere semper ocello,
Illius in placitum nec flexum cernere vultum;
Pergere consensit illuc properans et adiuit.

This STEPHEN pleased both his flock and founder, wonderous well, but displeased his father the foresaid abbot, JOHN of St. Alban's, who within the year, sent express commandment to discharge him of his priorship, which was heinouly taken both by himself and his patron or founder, whose name, saith my author, was one ANDREW OGARD,

Andrew Ogard,
patron of the
priory.

Miles prevalidus, miles locuplesque peritus.

In so much, that they joined in petition to the pope, that it would please his holiness, that the abbey of St. Alban's might have no jurisdiction over the priory of Windham, that the priory might be altered into an abbey, and that the prior thereof might ever after be honored with the title of abbot; which was granted, as you may read in these subsequent verses:

Optinuit tandem prior abbas vt sit ibidem
Ac abbathia que cella prius fuit vna,
Istius ecclesie, sic migravit sine fine
Non sine dedecore dicti patris que rubore.

The time of this alteration was in the beginning of the reign of HENRY IV, as it is explained thus by the said WHETHAMSTEAD:

M. semel, quinus, C quater tunc fuit annus,
De tanto demptis numero tantummodo binis,
Cum fuerant facta iam dicta priusque peracta,
Ista modo celle retractio pre recitate;
Tunc exeunte septeno patre JOHANN E
Et fundatore famoso milite valde
OGARD ANDREAS fuerat qui nomine dictus;
STEPHANUS et London abbas qui primus ibidem.

But now at length (for I have been too long holden in this brable) to come to the burials in this abbey church.

Burials at
Windham.

First, the founder, WILLIAM DE ALBENEY, earl of Arundel, upon whose monument, this epitaph was engraven:

Hunc pincerna locum fundauit, et hic iacet, illa
Quæ dedit huic domui, iam sine fine tenet.

He died the third year of K. HENRY II.

WILLIAM

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

WILLIAM DE ALBENEY, son of the said WILLIAM, earl of Arundel, he died at Waverley in Surry, the fourth of the ides of October, 1176. WILLELMUS comes de Arundel senior obiit apud Waverley 4 id. Octobris 1176.

Ex annal. de
Waverley, in
bibl. Cott.

WILLIAM ALBENEY, the third earl of Arundel and Suffex, who went with RICHARD I into the holy land, and remained with him in Almania all the time of his imprisonment, and being full of years, died presently upon his return with K. RICHARD, the day before the nones of May, 1196. Hoc anno 1193. obiit WILLELMUS comes iunior de Arundel in vigilia nativitatis CHRISTI, say the annals of Waverley aforesaid.

Ex prædict.
annal. de Wa-
verley.

WILLIAM DE ALBENEY, the fourth earl of Arundel, and second of Suffex, the inheritor of his father's honors and virtues, who together with RANULPH earl of Chester, SAYER DE QUINCY earl of Winchester, WILLIAM earl FERRERS, ROBERT lord FITZ-WATER, JOHN CONSTABLE of Chester, and WILLIAM HARECOURT, with a great train, took his journey to the holy land, and after the winning of Damietta in Palestine, in his return homewards, died the year 1221, at a little town beyond Rome, called Kamell. WILLELMUS comes de Arundel rediens de ciuitate Damietta moritur ultra Romam, apud quoddam oppidulum Kamel nomine. Cuius corpus membratim diuisum, ex ipsius iussione, in Anglia transportatum est, et apud Wymundham sepultum anno 1221.

Remaines,

HUGH DE ALBENEY, brother and heir of the foresaid WILLIAM, who died without issue, in the year 1243, in 28 K. HENRY III. Sir ANDREW OGARD, knight, and patron of the priory. Sir JOHN CLIFTON, knight, 1447, and dame JOAN his wife. Dame MARGARET, daughter of sir JOHN CLIFTON, and wife to sir ANDREW OGARD. JOAN, daughter of JOHN LOVELL. IZOLD ARDERNE. A gentleman called NONE, who because he gave nothing to the religious of this house, had this nicking distich made to his memory :

Upon one None.

Hic situs est NULLUS, quia nullo nullior iste;
Et quia NULLUS erat de nullo nil tibi CHRIS TE.

Here lyeth NONE, one worse then none for euer thought,
And because NONE, of none to thee O CHRIST, giues nought.

I have read another epitaph of this surname, but not so well rhymed :

Hic recubat NULLUS, nullo de sanguine cretus :

NULLUS apud viuos, NULLUS apud superos.

NONE lieth here, of lineage none descended

Amongst men NONE, NONE mongst the saints befrended.

R E Y N H A M E A S T:

John Towneshend.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS TOWNESHEND filij ROGERI, et ELIANORE qui obiit iiii die Octobris, ann. dom. M.cccclxv.

Sir Rog. Towneshend, knight.

There is also a very fair tomb of the son (as it seemeth) of the said JOHN and EL ENOR; for upon it are the same coats quartered as upon the other. It hath no inscription, but in likelihood it is the tomb of sir ROGER TOWNESHEND, one of the judges of the common pleas in the time of K. HENRY VII.

S T R A T T O N.

ardolfe.

On the north side of this church there lieth one buried in the wall under a marble, upon which is the resemblance of a man cross-legged, all in male armor, his

his belt by his side, and other accoutrements of great antiquity : some guess him to have been one of the **BARDOLFEs**. Barons of great nobility in this tract, who flourished a long time in honorable estate.

T H O R N A G E.

Here is a fair tomb under which lieth buried **ANNE**, lady and wife of sir **CLEMENT HEIGHAM**, knight, who died . . . ætatis 84.

Anne lady
Heigham.

Higham a town in Suffolk, which gives name to this worthy very antient family of **HIGHAM**.

MICHAEL lord **MONTAIGNE** in his Essay of Glory, writes that his ancestors have been surnamed **HIGHAM**; I have no name, saith he, that is sufficiently mine : of two I have, the one is common to all my race, yea and also to others. There is a family at Paris, and another at Montpellier, called **MONTAIGNE**, another in Bretany, and one in Zontaigne, surnamed **DE LA MONTAIGNE**. The removing of one only syllable may so confound our web, as I shall have a share in their glory, and they perhaps a part of my shame. And my ancestors have theretofore been surnamed **HEIGHAM**, or **HYQUEM**, a surname which also belongs to a house well known in England.

Lib. ii. cap. 16.

Lord Montaigne
surnamed H g-
ham.

Here is another tomb on the south side of the chancel, upon which is the portraiture of sir **WILLIAM BUTTS**, in his complete armor kneeling, his sword by his side, his spurs, his helmet at his feet. His lady by him kneeling, having her coat-armor.

Sir William
Butts, knight,
and his lady.

Here are the coats of **BUTTS** and **BACON** quartered upon the tomb; **ARWERTON**, saith **CAMDEN** in Suffolk, the house long since of the family of the **BACONS**, who held this manor and brome, by conducting all the footmen of Suffolk and Norfolk from St. Edmunds-dike in the wars of Wales. These **BACONS** have at this day their residence at Culfurth in Suffolk, a goodly house erected by sir **NICHOLAS BACON**, knt. the first baronet, son unto that sir **NICHOLAS BACON**, knt. lord keeper of the great seal of England; who, for his singular wisdom and most sound judgment, was right worthily esteemed one of the two supporters of this kingdom in his time. Who lieth entombed in St. Paul's with his two wives. Who died ann. 1578. You may read this inscription upon the said monument :

Sir Nicholas
Bacon, knight
and baronet.

Sir Nicholas
Bacon, lord
keeper.

Hic **NICOLAUM** ne **BACONEM** conditum
Existima illum, tam diu Britannici
Regni secundum columen, exitium malis,
Bonis asylum, cæca quem non extulit
Ad hunc honorem fors, sed æquitas, fides,
Doctrina, pietas, vnica & prudentia ;
Neu morte raptum crede : quia vnica breui
Vita perennes emerit duas, agit
Vitam secundam cælites inter animus,
Fama implet orbem, vita quæ illi tertia est ;
Hac positum in ara est corpus, olim animi domus,
Ara dicata sempiternæ memoriæ.

No less worthy of praise, for his many excellent good parts, was his son, who followed the father's steps ; I mean sir **FRANCIS BACON**, knight, lord Verulam, viscount St. **ALBAN**, and lord chancellor of England lately deceased.

S N O R I N G.

Here under a fair tomb lieth the daughter of sir JOHN HEYDON, who married one of the HENINGHAMS. These HEYDONS are an antient race of knights degree.

Sir Ralph Shelton, and Alice his wife.

Orate pro animabus RADULPHI SHELTON, militis, & domine ALICIA vxoris eius filie THOME DE VNEDAL, militis, qui quidem RADULPHVS obiit xxv. die Aprilis, anno M.ccccxxiii.

B L A C K N E Y.

The foundation of Blackney priory.

Camd. in Norf.

The resolute doctor.

A famous religious house of Carmelite fryars, in this late age aforegoing, built and endowed by sir ROBERT DE ROOS or ROSS, sir ROBERT BACON, and sir JOHN BRET, knights, about the year 1321, out of which came JOHN BACONTHORPE, of whom I have spoken somewhat before. And now here give me leave to speak a little more, which I had omitted, out of CAMDEN. A man, saith he, in that age of such variety and depth withal, of excellent learning, that he was had in exceeding great admiration among Italians, and commonly called the resolute doctor. Whence it is, that PAULUS PANSAS thus writeth of him :

If thy mind stand to enter into the secret power of the almighty and most merciful GOD, no man hath written of his essence more exactly. If any man desireth to learn the causes of things, or the effects of nature; if he wish to know the fundry motions of heaven, and the contrary qualities of the element, this man offereth himself as a storehouse to furnish him. The armor of christian religion, of better proof and defence than those of VULCAN's making against the jews, this resolute doctor alone hath delivered.

S C U L T H O R P E.

John Vinton.

Orate pro anima HENRICI VINTON qui obiit anno millesimo cccxx.

S T R A T T O N S T. MICHAEL'S.

John Cowal.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS COWAL, quondam rectoris istius ecclesie, qui istam cancellam de nouo fieri fecit, anno domini, M.cccclxxxvii. & pro quibus tenetur orare . . .

S T R A T T O N S T. MARY.

John Bocher and Margaret his wife.

Thomas Drake.

John Waith, and

Margaret his wife.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS BOCHER & MARGARETE vxoris eius, quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Orate pro anima THOME DRAKE, qui obiit anno domini 1490.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS WAITH & MARGERIE vxoris eius, qui JOHANNES obiit xviii die mensis Februar. Anno domini M.cccclxxxx. Quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

B U N W E L L.

John Darosse and his wife.

Of your charity pray for the soul of JOHN DAROSSE, and MARGARET his wyffe, on whos souls I HESU haue mercy. Amen.

T Y B E N H A M.

John Avelyn, vicar.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS AVELYN, quondam vicarij istius ecclesie, qui obiit xxviii die Decembris anno M.cccccvii. Cuius . . .

Orate

Orate pro anima JACOBI GLOVER quondam vicarii istius ecclesie. Cuius anime propitiatur DEUS. Amen. James Glover
vicar.

Orate pro animabus ROBERTI BUXTON, CRISTIANE & AGNETIS vxorum eius, quidem ROBERTUS obiit anno domini M.cccccxxviii. Quorum animabus propitiatur altissimus.

Here lieth likewise under a fair gravestone JOHN BUXTON, son and heir of ROBERT afore said, who married MARGARET WARNER, by whom he had issue two sons and two daughters. Annos spiravit octoginta quatuor, even to our times. Of whom more hereafter.

N O R T H W A L S H A M.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI ROYS, qui obiit x. die kalend. Martii, William Roys. M.cccc.

A S H W E L T H O R P.

Hic jacet ISABELLA, que fuit vxor PHILIPPI TYLNEY, armigeri, Isabell Tilney. vna filiarum & heredum EDMUNDI THORP, militis & domine JOHANNÆ quondam domine de Scales, confortis sue que obiit decimo die mensis Nouembris, anno domini, M.cccccxxvi. Cuius anime propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

JANE KNYVET resteth here, the only heire by right
Of the lord Berners, that Sir JOHN BOURCHER hight.
Twenty yeres and thre a wydoos life she ledd,
Alwayes keping howse where rich and pore were fedd.
Gentell, iust, quyete, voyd of debate and stryfe;
Euer doying good : lo thus she ledd her life,
Euen to the graue, where erth on erth doth ly :
On whos soul GOD graunt of his abundant mercy.
The xvii of February, M.D.lxi.

Jane Knevett.

S P I K E S W O R T H o r S P I X F O R D.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS STYWARD, et MARGARETE vxoris eius. John Styward
and Margaret
his wife.
Orate pro anima GEORGI LINSTED, que obiit in festo assumptionis beate George Linsted.
MARIE, anno domini, M.D.xvii.
Orate pro anima WILLELMI DAVY, quondam ciuis Norwic. vinter. et William Davy.
huius ecclesie spiritualis benefactor.
Orate pro anima MARGARETE THORNE, nuper uxoris THOME Margaret Thorne
THORNE, que obiit tertio die Septembris, 1544.

S O U T H - A C R E.

In the chancel, under the south-wall lieth entombed Sir ROGER HARSICKE, knight, the son and heir of JOHN, who lived in the eighth year of king HENRY V. and in the twenty-ninth of HENRY VI. in whom the issue male ended, leaving his inheritance to his two daughters. Sir Roger Harsick, knight.

Sir ALEXANDER HARSICK releas'd to the monks of Castle-acre, the lands granted by his ancestors in the three and thirtieth of king HENRY III. and of his own good-will to the increasing of it, he gave the sand-pit, and for the confirmation of the same grant he put to the seal of his arms, hanging at the parchment by a silk string : which manner of sealing was usual in those days.

C A S T E L L - A C R E.

In the reign of king WILLIAM RUFUS, WILLIAM WARREN, the second The foundation
of the abbey of
Cast'e-Acre.
earl

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

earl of Surry, founded here a monastery of black monks cluniaks, to the honour of GOD, and our blessed lady, St. MARY of Acre, and the holy apostles PETER and PAUL, and for the monks of St. PANCRACE there serving. Which abbey, afterwards his son and his son's son, both named WILLIAM, and earls of Surry, confirmed, ratified, and augmented. Witnesses to the first charter, WILL. BRAUNCH, WAUKELIN DE ROSEW, ROBERT DE MORTUOMARE, or MORTIMER, &c. To the second charter RAPH DE PAULIACO, &c. To the third, WILLIAM bishop of Norwich, who dedicated the church, and many others. Of which charters take a little touch out of authentical records :

Ex. arch. turris
Lond. chart. ant.

Notum sit tam presentibus quam futuris quod ego WILLELMUS comes de Suthreia pro salute anime mee, et patris mei, et matris mee, et heredum meorum dedi et presenti charta confirmaui DEO et sancte MARIE de Acra, et monachis ibidem DEO seruientibus ecclesiam de Acra.

Nouerint &c. concedo DEO et sancte MARIE de Acra et sanctis apostolis PETRO et PAULO, et monachis de sancto PANCRATIO ibidem DEO seruientibus in ipsa Acra, duas carucatas terre, quas eidem ecclesie pater meus et mater mea dederunt, &c.

Sciant presentes et futuri, quod WILLELMUS, &c. quando feci dedicare ecclesiam sancte MARIE de Acra dedi monachis ibidem, &c. omnes donationes quas antecessores mei, scilicet auus meus et pater meus et barones sui eidem ecclesie dederunt, &c. et duas solidatas terre, &c. Hijs testibus. WIL. Norwicen. episcopo qui eandem ecclesiam dedicauit, &c.

This foundation was valued at the suppression, at 324 l. 17 s. 5 d. 4. Surrendered the 22d of November, 29 HEN. VIII.

WEST - ACRE.

The foundation
of the priory of
West acre.

RADULPHE DE TORNEIO founded the monastery of canons in West-acre, who did profess to lead a godly life after the example of the apostles, as is mentioned in the acts of the apostles, where it is said, that the number of them that did believe, were all of one heart and one mind; and none of them said that any thing which he had was his own, but they had all things in common, and because (as in the charter of this gift) he declarerh that the holy fathers did call this the canonical rule; affirming, that whosoever did lead such a life, was thereby made a companion and citizen with the apostles. Therefore he pronounceth in his said charter, that whosoever did infringe this his donation, or alter, or change it into monks, or into any other order or rule, should be held accursed, &c.

Ex. arch. turris
Lond. chart. ant.

✠ OLIVET sacerdos de Acra, GALTERUSQUE suus filius cum magna sanctitate apud Westacram, huic canonice norme cum omnibus suis rebus se tradiderunt in territorio RADULPHI DE TORNEIO. Ego RADULPHUS DE TORNEIO cum vxore mea AELIT, omnibus que meis pueris ROGERIO RADULPHO, pro nobis, et animabus antecessorum nostrorum concedimus et confirmamus ecclesie omnium sanctorum de Acra, et OLIVETA sacerdoti, et GUALTERIO suo filio, omnibus canonicis ibi manentibus, suisque posteris DEO ibidem seruientibus feodum quod OLIVET sacerdos sub me tenuit, &c.

The dedication
to All Saints.

Huius confirmationis sunt testes GISLEBERTUS BLONDUS, WILLEL. DE PORTIS, WILLEL. DE LIRA, ROGERUS GROS, GALTERUS CAPELLANUS, &c.

The valuation of this religious structure, at the suppression, was 308 l. 19 l. 11 d. 4. CATTON.

C A T T O N.

Pray for the soul of JOHN BRONDE, and AGNES his wyffe, which JOHN died January 26, 1542. John Bronde, and Agnes his wife.

Orate pro anima AGNETIS WRONGEY Agnes Wrongey.

Reverendus in CHRISTO pater ROBERTUS BRONDE, prior Norwicen. ecclesie me vitriari fecit, anno CHRISTI, 1538. In a glass window

F R E T T E N H A M O R F R E K E N H A M.

Hic iacet MARGARETA filia JOHANNES WHITE, filij secundi JOHANNES WHITE, militis, vxor EGIDII SEYNTLOWE, armig. domini de Mayfton, filij ALICIE, filie et heredis ROBERTI BURNHAM de Lynne, et uxoris JOHANNIS WHITE secundi predicti. Que obiit in vigilia natalis domini, anno dom. M.D.xxxii. Margare. White.

O CRIST JESU, pity and mercy haue
On ALIS BURNHAM, that whylom was the wyff Alice Burnham.
Of GILES THORNDON, which lyeth here in graue,
And her defend from wars of fendish stryff.
Make her pertaker of eternall lyff
By the merits of thy passioun,
Whych with thy blood madeft our redemption.

S N I T T E R T O N O R S N I S T E R T O N.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS BOKENHAM, armigeri, nuper filii HUGO-
NIS BOKENHAM, de Lyuermer magna, nec non nepotis et heredis EDMUNDI
BOKENHAM de Snitterton, qui obiit xv. die mensis Octobris anno domini
M.cccc.lxxxiii. et pro animabus ANNE et JOHANNE . . . quorum anima-
bus . . . John Bokenham.

Orate pro anima GEORGII BOKENHAM, armigeri, de Snitterton, filii et
heredis JOHANNIS BOKENHAM, qui obiit xxi. die Octobris anno M.Dxxiii.
Cuius anime . . . George Bokenham.

I N G H A M O R H Y N G H A M.

Under a fair tomb of free-stone, very curiously wrought, lieth the body of sir
OLIVER INGHAM, with his resemblance in his coat armor, his belt, gilt
spurs, and the blue garter about his leg; his crest, the owl out of the ivy bush,
with a crown on the head thereof: he being a great traveller, lieth upon a rock,
beholding the sun and moon, and stars, all very lively set forth in metal, be-
holding the face of the earth: about the tomb, twenty four mourners. Sir Oliver Ingham, knight.

Sir OLIVER INGHAM, knight, whom the young duke, EDWARD, had
made keeper of Aquitain, gathered a great army, and invaded the prince of An-
jou (which the French king, contrary to covenants, did withhold) and brought it
wholly to the dominion of England, anno 19 regn. regis EDW. II. Stow annal. Hollinf.

Bourdeaux (the capital city of Aquitain, and then English) gave an excellent
testimony of her loyalty, nor less of martial wit and valor. For the French army
coming before her, she to abuse their hope, set open her gates, and displayed upon
her towers the gold-n lilies, as if she were their's: but the French, who secret-
ly entred, found little good hospitality. Sir OLIVER DE INGHAM was
captain, and lord-warden there for king EDWARD, who, with his garrison-
soldiers

soldiers, and aid of the inhabitants, slew of them great multitudes, and preserved Bourdeaux, anno regn. regis EDW. III. 13.

H I C K L I N G.

Sir William
Woodhouse.

The foundation
of Hickling pri-
ory.

The burial place of the worthy family of the WOODHOUSES, wherein a monument remaineth to the memory of sir WILLIAM WOODHOUSE, knight.

Here sometime was a priory dedicated to the honor of St. AUSTIN, the first archbishop of Canterbury, founded by one THEOBALD DE VALLENCIA, as some say, others by WILLIAM DE ALBENY, the second of that name, earl of Arundel; valued at 137 l. os. 1 d. 4

W A L L P O O L E

Rochfords.

. RADULPHUS ROCHFORD, miles . . .

WILLELMUS filius domini JOHANNIS DE ROCHFORD, constabularii castri de Wisbiche

T I R R I N G T O N.

Thomas Sutton.

Hic iacet THOMAS SUTTON, filius THOME SUTTON, nuper de Milton, filii domini JOHANNIS SUTTON, domini de Dudley. . .

Hic iacet ELIZABETH SUTTON, filia ROBERTI GODDARD. . . . que obiit

Robert Goddard.
Ric. Zorke.

Hic iacet ROBERTUS GODDARD, armiger, qui obiit anno dom. Mcccc.xlviii.

Hic iacet RICARDUS ZORKE, quondam burgeni ville Berwic super Tweed.

I read in HACKLUIT's first volume of voyage : that sir FREDERIC TILNEY, a great commander in the holy wars, was interred in this church of Tirrington. Take it as he sets it down :

A note out of a book in the hands of THOMAS TILNEY, esq. touching sir FREDERIC TILNEY, his ancestor, knighted at Acon in the Holy Land, by RICHARD I.

Sir Frederic Til-
ney, knight, a
man of high sta-
ture.

Sixteen knights
of the Tilneys
successive'y.

Tilney's inheri-
tance devolved to
the Howards, by
marriage.

Pertinuit iste liber prius FREDERICO TYLNEY, de Boston in com. Lincoln. militi facto apud Acon in terra sancta, anno regis RICHARDI primi tertio. Vir erat iste magnæ staturæ, et potens corpore, qui cum patribus suis dormit apud Tirrington iuxta villam sui nominis TYLNEY in Mershländ, cuius altitudo in salua custodia permanet ibidem vsque in hunc diem : et post eius obitum sexdecem militibus eius nominis TYLNEY hæreditas illa successiue obuenit, quorum vnus post alium semper habitabat apud Boston prædict. dum fratris senioris hæreditas hæredi generali deuoluta est, quæ nupta est THOME duci Norfolkæ. Eorum miles vltimus fuit PHILIPPUS TYLNEY, nuper de Shelleigh in com. Suff. pater et genitor THOMÆ TYLNEY, de Hadleigh, in com. prædict. armigeri, cui modo attinet iste liber anno ætatis 64, 1556.

FINCHAM ST. MARTIN'S.

John Fincham.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS filii et heredis JOHANNIS FINCHAM, filii SYMONIS FINCHAM, qui obiit vltimo die Aprilis, M.cccc.lxxxxix.

Eliza. Fincham.

Orate pro anima ELIZABETHE quondam vxoris SYMONIS FINCHAM, armigeri, et unius filiarum et heredum JOHANNIS TENDERING, de Brokedyn, in com. Suff. arm. que quidem ELIZABETHA obiit. . . . M.cccclxiii.

John Fincham.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS FINCHAM, filii et heredis SYMONIS FINCHAM, de Fincham, arm. qui obiit vi. die Septembris, anno domini M.cccclxxxvi.

S T. B E N N E T ' S I N T H E H O L M E .

The foundation of this religious structure is thus set down by learned CAMDEN, in his chorographical description of this county.

Then passeth the river Thirn, saith he, near the great decayed abbey, called St. BENE T in the Holme : which K N U T E the Dane built, and the monks afterward so strengthened with most strong walls and bulwarks, that it seemed rather a castle than a cloister. In so much that W I L L I A M the conqueror could not win it by assault, until a monk betrayed it into his hands, upon this condition, that himself might be made abbot thereof, which was done accordingly : but forthwith this new abbot for being a traitor (as the inhabitants make report) was hauged up by the king's commandment, and so justly punished for his treason.

The foundation of St. Benet's is the holme.

An abbot of Holme hanged.

After the first foundation of this abbey, by king K N U T E, her revenues were greatly augmented, and her building enlarged by E D W A R D the confessor, and E D I T H A his queen, with the consent of five dukes, and of all, or the most, of the lords spiritual and temporal within this kingdom, as it appears by his charter in arch. turre Lond. cart. ant.

It was dedicated to the honor of C H R I S T and St. B E N E D I C T, replenished with black monks, Benedictines, and valued in the exchequer at 677 l. 9s. 8d.

C L I P E S B Y .

Not far from the foresaid abbey, is the parish and lordship of Clipesby, which gave name, saith CAMDEN, to a family of antient note in this tract, whereof there have been divers knights ; where after it had passed in the names of A L G A R, E L F F E L D and O D B E R D, all surnamed D E C L I P E S B Y, as appeareth by many undated deeds, which I have seen ; it came about the first of king J O H N, to J O H N D E C L I P E S B Y, and from him lineally to the last J O H N, heir male of that line. On whose monument in this church of Clipesby are empaied the arms of J E R R I N G H A M, W O O D H O U S E, S P E L M A N, P A S T O N, all knightly families of that country, with whom the C L I P E S B I E S had formerly matched.

Camd. in Norf.

John Clipesby.

By J U L I A N, a daughter and coheirefs of this last J O H N, married to sir R A N D A L L C R E W E, of Crewe, in the county of Chester, knt. after lord chief justice of England, the old surname of the lord of this manor was changed, but not the blood. For, she left, besides a daughter, two sons ; the eldest her heir christened with the name of her paternal family ; C L I P E S B Y, now sir C L I P E S B Y C R E W, knt. She the said J U L I A N died at Kew in the county of Surrey, in the year 1603. and was in the chancel of the church of Richmond, decently interred, with this inscription upon her monument :

Antiqua fuit orta domo, pia viuit, iniuit
Virgo pudica thorum, sponsa pudica polum.

In this church are divers other funeral monuments for the C L I P E S B I E S, but so defaced as neither inscription nor coat-arms are remaining upon them, to give me any further light.

O B Y .

Orate pro anima K A T E R I N E filie J O H A N N I S S P E L M A N, armigeri, quondam vxoris C L I P E S B Y, armigeri, postea vxoris E D M U N D I P A S T O N, armigeri, que obiit xviii die Aprilis, anno domini M.cccclxxxii. Cujus anime propitiatur D E U S. Amen.

Camd. Clipesby.

E L I N G H A M

E L I N G H A M.

Henry Spelman. Orate pro anima HENRICI SPELMAN, armigeri, filii et heredis THOMÆ SPELMAN, armigeri, qui obiit primo die mensis Martii, anno dom. M. cccc xxv. Cujus anime propicietur DEUS. Amen.

The arms of SPELMAN and MORTIMER of Attilborough.

N A R B O R O U C H.

Hen. Spelman, and Ela his wife. Orate pro animabus HENRICI SPELMAN, legis periti ac recordatoris civitatis Norw. & ELE. vxoris ejus; qui quidem HENRICUS obiit xxiii die Septembris, anno domini M. cccclxxxvi.

Vpon this monument are his arms and his two wives, CHRISTIAN, daughter and coheirefs of THOMAS MANNING, esq. and of ELISABETH his wife, daughter and coheirefs of sir THOMAS JENNY, knt. The second ELA daughter daughter and coheirefs of WILLIAM NARBURGH, of Narburgh, esq. a family of great antiquity, that bare gules, a chief ermin.

Here vndre lieth buried the body of sir JOHN SPELMAN knyght, and secondary justice of the kyngs bench, and dame ELIS. his wyffe, whych had xiii sonnes, and vii daughters of their bodyes betwene them begottyn. The which sir JOHN decessed the xxvi day of February, in the yere of our lord GOD, M. ccccxliv. and the said dame ELIZABETH decessed the v day of Novembre, the yere of our lord M. ccccvi. on whos souls JESU haue mercy. Amen

This ELISABETH was the daughter and coheirefs of sir HENRY FROWICK, of Gonwellsbury in the county of Middlesex, knt. who lieth entombed in Eling church in the said county; grandmother to that learned gentleman and judicious antiquary, sir CLEMENT SPELMAN, knt. now living, anno 1631. and great grandmother to sir CLEMENT SPELMAN, knt. decessed, who succeeded in that inheritance.

Sir Henry Spelman, knight.

John Spelman, and Margaret his wife.

Here lyeth JOHN SPELMAN, esquyre (sonne and heire apparent to sir JOHN SPELMAN knyghte, one of the justyces at the pleas before the kyng to bee holden, and dame ELISABETH his wyffe) which JOHN married MARGARET (one of the daughters to sir THOMAS BLENNERHASSET knyght, and dame MARGARET his wyffe) and had issue by the said MARGARET, too sonnes and too daughters living at the day of his death; and decessed the xxvii day of December, in the yere of our lord GOD, M. ccccxliv. on whos soul JESU haue mercy. Amen.

S T O W.

Will. Spelman.

WILLIAM SPELMAN, esq. who died in the reign of HENRY VII. lay buried under a fair tomb in this church of Stow by Watton; and the vicar and churchwardens here, about eight years ago, making a rail about the communion table, pulled down the tomb, to make room for the rail and communicants.

Others of the antient family of SPELMANs lie interred here and at Narborough: whose names I will only set down being so near these times. As JOHN SPELMAN, esq. who married JUDETH, one of the daughters of sir CLEMENT HIGHAM, knt. who died 28 April, anno 1581. Sir CLEMENT SPELMAN, knt. high sheriff of this county, anno 1599. who died 24 Septemb. 1607, JEROME SPELMAN, esq. the twelfth son of JOHN SPELMAN.

R O U G H A M.

Here is a tomb of sir WILLIAM YELVERTON, knt. one of the Justices of

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF NORWICH.

545

of the king's bench in the time of HENRY VI. and a monument of his son, who is mentioned upon it to be esquire to EDWARD IV.

Sir Will. Yel-
verton knt. and
John his son.

Orate pro animabus WILLELMI YELVERTON, militis, et quondam justic. domini regis de suo banco, et dominæ AGNETIS, vx. sue, qui quidem WILLELMUS obiit 27 die Martis, &c.

..... YELVERTON miserere
Consortis que sue YELVERTON olim KATHERINE

.....
Armiger EDWARDI quondam pro corpore quarti.
9 Julij anno nat, CHRIST. 1481.

Another stone in the chancel with two portraitures inscribed:

Obijt Jo. YELVERTON 1505. Obijt ROGERUS YELVERTON, 1510.

Orate pro anima domini Jo. SWAFFHAM quondam vicar. huius ecclesie, qui obiit anno domini 1409. cuius anime propitiatur DEUS.

S A N D R I N G H A M.

Prey pur le alme
Du RICHARD FITZ JEAN
Jadis patron
De ceste maison.

H O L M E, J U X T A M A R E.
HENRY NOTYNHAM and hys wyff lyne her,
* Yat madden thys chyrche stepull and * quer;
Too vestyments and bells yei madden also;
Crist hem sav therfor fro woo.
And to bryng her souls to blis of hevyn
Seyth pater and ave wyth myld STEPHYN.

Hen. Notting-
ham and his
wife.
* that made,
* Choir.

H U N S T A N T O N.

Here the noble and antient family of LE STRANGE lie buried under fair monuments.

Hen, le Strange

Orate pro anima HENRICI LE STRANGE, armigeri, & KATHERINE vxoris eius, pro benefactoribus. . . & pro fidelibus defunctis. Qui quidem HENRICUS obiit vicesimo quinto die mensis Nouembris. An. DOMINI M.cccclxxv. quorum animabus propitiatur DEUS.

Upon the side of a tomb (the names of ROGER LE STRANGE, and others of the name about the verge of the said tomb, being inlaid with brasse) this genealogical inscription is to be read:

Orate pro anima prenominati Rogeri le Strange, militis pro corpore illustrissimi nuper regis Anglie Henrici septimi, ac fil. et hered. prefati Henrici le Strange armigeri, fratris et heredis Johannis le Strange, filij & heredis tam Johannis le Strange, quam Alicie Beamont consanguinee et heredis Johannis Pike, et Johannis Rushbroke. Et dictus Johannes le Strange fuit filius et heres tam Johannis le Strange militis, quam Elianore fil. et hered. tam Richardi Waklefare militis, quam consanguinee et heredis Thome Morieux militis. Et dictus Johannes le Strange miles, fuit fil. et her. Hamonis le Strange armigeri, Katherine fil. domini Johannis de Camois, et dictus Hamo le Strange fuit fil. et heres Hamonis le Strange militis et Margarite Vernon de Motton consanguinee et hered. magistri Richardi Vernon: et dictus Hamo le Strange miles, fuit frater domini Johannis

Sir Roger le
Strange, knt. for
the body to king
Henry the VII.

le Strange de Knocking et Mohun. Qui quidem Rogerus le Strange miles obiit xxvii die Octobris anno domini M.cccccvi. et nuper regis dicti vicefimo primo. Cuius anime, ac animabus antecessorum benefactorum fuorum, nec non anime Johannis le Strange de Masingham parua armigeri fratris et executoris preeritati Rogeri le Strange militis Deus propitiatur. Amen.

Camd. in Norf. HUNSTANTON, faith CAMDEN, is to be remembered in this regard, if there were nothing else, for that it hath been the habitation of the family of LE STRANGE, knights by degree, ever since that in the reign of EDWARD II, JOHN BARON LE STRANGE of Knocking, gave the same unto HAMON his younger brother.

Stow. annal. HAMON LE STRANGE the elder, performed great and good service for his lord and sovereign HENRY III, against SIMOND DE MONTFORD earl of Leicester, and his accomplices in the forty-eighth year of the said king's reign. He took upon him a voyage to the holy land, as I find it thus recorded.

Ex arch. turris London. HAMO extraneus diu antequam iter arripuit versus terram sanctam. Feofauit ROGERUM extraneum fratrem suum de manerijs de Colouere et Henton, que idem HAMO tenuit de PETRO DE MONTFORTI. Fines anno 2 EDW. I. memb. 26.

P E N T E N E Y.

The foundation of Pentney abbey. A monastery founded by REGINALD DE WARREN, brother of WILLIAM DE WARREN, the second earl of Surry, in which he placed black canons; it was dedicated to St. MARY MAGDALENE: and valued upon the dissolution thereof at 215 l. 8 s. 8 d.

This abbey, faith CAMDEN, was the ordinary burial place in antient time of the noblemen and gentlemen in this tract.

Ex lib. abb. de Langley. Anno domini 1326, obiit domina PETRONILLA DE NEIRFORD & iacet apud Pentney.

Dominus JOHANNES DE NEIRFORD obiit . . . et iacet in ecclesia prioratus de Pentney. These are all I have as yet found to have been here interred.

F O R N S E T S T. P E T E R ' S.

Ric. Baxter cowardly slain. Hic iacet RICHARDUS BAXTER qui per ISABELLAM vxorem eius habuit duos filios, et duas filias, et postea ignaue vulneratus inde obiit vltimo die Maij, anno domini M.cccclxxxiiii. Cuius anime propitiatur DEUS.

Tho. Baxter. Orate pro anima THOME BAXTER qui duxit MARGARETAM filiam WILLELMI DRAKE generosi, et habuit exitum quatuor filios, et vnam filiam, et obiit 27 Aprilis, 1535.

Tho. Drake, and Eliz. his wife. Orate pro animabus THOME DRAKE, et ELISABETHE vxoris eius. . . . All cristian peple that walk by thys tomb erly or late, Of your cherity say a pater noster for the soul of THO. DRAKE.

W E N D L I N G.

The foundation of Wendling priory. Here was a priory of Augustine fryars, founded by sir WILLIAM DE WENDLING, priest, valued at 55 l. 18 s. 4 d. ½.

E L I N G H A M, N E A R B U N G E Y.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI ELLINGHAM . . . et consortis sue . . .

Orate pro anima RICARDI BILLINGTON . . .

PETRUS LYG rector istius ecclesie . . .

Orate pro anima ROBERTI BONEFELOW . . .

These

These inscriptions above written are depenciled in the glafs windows.

Here lieth buried one MORE of Norwich, to whose memory, some wit of those times (but the time of his death I do not know) playing and making dalliance with his name, made this epitaph following :

More had I once, More would I haue,
 More is not to be had ;
 The first I . . . the next is vaine,
 The third is too too bad.
 If I had us'd with More regard,
 The More that I did giue,
 I might haue made More vse and fruit.
 Of More while he did liue.
 But time will be recald no More,
 More since are gone in brieft.
 Too late repentance yeelds no More
 Saue onely paine and griefe.
 My comfort is, that GOD hath More
 Such Mores to send at will,
 In hope whereof I sigh no More,
 But rest vpon him still.

H A M P T O N.

A priory of black canons founded by one RICHARD WARE, who took upon him holy orders, and lived in this house of his own foundation, which he consecrated to the honor of GOD, our blessed lady, and St. STEPHEN. It was valued at the suppression at 39 l. 9s.

S H O R N B O R N.

Here is an antient monument in this church to the memory of one of the SHORNBORNS, or SHERNBURNS, but so foully defaced, as nothing remains to know the man who lies under it, saving a vulture splaid, which is the crest of the SHERNBURNES. Many other crests and coat arms are there also, which I meddle little withal ; yet, to use CAMDEN's words, I do not see how this church could have been omitted, for that FELIX the Burgundian (bishop of this diocese) who first brought the East-englishmen to the christian faith, and state of perpetual felicity, built in this place the second church of christians in this country, for the first he founded at Babingley, where he landed.

L A N G L E Y.

The book of the Carmelites in Coventry, saith that sir ROGER HELKE, baron, who married ELIANOR, daughter to the earl of Oxford, of whom came ROBERT CLAVERING, father to JOHN, father to ROBERT, that married the daughter of lord ALNA ZOUCH, was the first founder of this monastery.

The catalogue of religious houses, which is very imperfect, saith that the ancestor of the wife of Sir FRANCIS BIGOT, knight, together with her sisters, were the founders.

Another tells me, that sir ROGER KELL, knight, was the first founder, and that the patronage thereof, came to the UFFORDS, and DACRES by marriage ; but of this name there is a religious house in Leicestershire, another in the county of Hereford, and so there may be a mistake. A nunnery it was,
 valued

valued at 128 l. 19 s. 9 d. 1. The persons of remarkable account interred in this abbey church, were these :

Out of a book of
annals belonging
to this priory, in
b. bl. Cotton.

Sir Roger Keli the founder, sir Robert, son of sir Roger; sir John, son of sir Robert: sir Roger, son of sir Robert; sir Robert, son of Kell, knights.

Sir John Clavering, anno domini 1332. obiit Johannes de Clavering apud Heyno aduocatus ecclesie de Langley in octabis die epiphanie et sepelitur in presbiterio in conuentuali eiusdem ecclesie ex parte aquilonari, eodem anno obiit domina Johanna de Burgh, et hic sepeliri meruit. Sir Robert Thurkeby. Sir Thomas Roscelyn. Sir Peter Roscelyn. Sir Hugh Gurnage. Sir Geoffrey Save. Sir Henry Lynesey. Sir Fulco Cardeston or Kerdeston. Sir William Kerdeston, knts. Anno domini, 1328. obiit Margareta quondam vxor domini Willelmi filii Rogeri de Kerdeston militis, et jacet in ecclesia abbathie Langley, ante altare crucis, juxta dominum Thomam de Kerdeston, archidiaconum Norf. ex parte aquilonari. Qui Thomas obiit anno 1270. Anno domini 1337. obiit dominus Rogerus de Kerdeston miles et sepelitur in ecclesia Abbathie de Langly juxta matrem suam ex parte Australi. Sir Peter Egfend: sir John Lodnes: sir John Dunham: sir Charles Charleton: sir Ely Norfolk: sir Charles de Jerninta: sir Robert de Grys: sir Robert Helington: sir John Vfford: sir Robert Vfford: sir Thomas Vfford: sir Hugh Gurney: sir William Redham: sir Philip Weston: sir Robert de Vallibus: sir John Saye: Symond Grys: sir James Awdley: sir William de Poole, knts. Dame Marian de Zouche. Mother of sir Robert, son of sir Roger Zouche, knts. Dame Joan, wife of Robert Benhale. Dame Agnes, wife of Fulc. . . . Dame Joan, wife of John Dunham. Dame Agnes, Clavering. Dame Margaret Benhall. Dame Eve Audeley. Dame Agnes, wife of sir Simond Grys. Dame Joan, daughter of sir Robert Vfford, vxor Willelmi Bowet. Dame Denys Ynglos, wife of Henry Ynglos. Dame Alice, wife of Thomas Charles, ladies.

S T I S K E Y.

John Calthorpe,
and Alice his
wife.

In the north side of this church, lie entombed, JOHN CALTHORPE, esq. and ALICE ERMINGLAND his wife: the monument defaced, upon which are their portraicts in coat armor.

C O C K T H O R P E.

Christopher Calthorp.

In the chancel, under a fair tomb, lieth the body of CHRISTOPHER CALTHORP, esq. no inscription is remaining: a family sometime of great account in these parts, saith CAMDEN.

C L E Y, J U X T A M A R E.

John Symonds
and Agnes his
wife.

In this church are some defaced monuments to the memory of the SYMONDS. JOHN SYMONDS and AGNES his wife, lie buried in the south chapple.—Another of the SYMONDS, with his two wiues, ANNE and MARGARET.

Symonds
Anne and Mar-
garet his wives.

P L U M S T E D.

John Plumsted.

Here, under a fair gravestone, lieth buried JOHN PLUMSTED, esq. receiver general of the dutchy of Lancaster.

H U N W O R T H.

Edmund
Braunche, and
Anne his wife.

Under a fair gravestone, here in the chancel, lie buried EDMUND BRAUNCHE and ANNE CALTHORPE, his wife, with their coats impaled.

B U R R U G H

B U R R U G H M A G N A.

In the south chappel of the chancel, HENRY BERNEY, esq. lieth buried : which HENRY married the daughter of . . . APPLETON of Essex, named ALICE, by whom he had issue, THOMAS, HENRY, JOHN, EDWARD, and RICHARD, and three daughters, as appeareth by the pictures upon the defaced tomb.

Henry Berney, and Alice his wife.

Under another tomb, lieth JOHN BERNEY, esq. who married first the daughter of READ, and afterwards the daughter of SYDNOR.

John Berney and his wives.

Here lieth JOHN BERNEY, grandfather to HENRY BERNEY, who had to his first wife, . . . the daughter of SOUTHOLL, to his second, the daughter of WENTWORTH.

A other John Berney and his wives.

Under a fair gravestone lieth inhumed, the body of JOHN BERNEY, esq. the great grandfather of HENRY, who married the daughter of HENINGHAM.

John Berney.

Another JOHN BERNEY, esq. lieth here also under a large stone ; the inscription whereof is altogether almost erased.

John Berney.

T H E T F O R D.

In the parish church of St. MARY's, a fair monument thus inscribed :

In memoriam RADULPHI FULMERSTON, equitis aurati, dominiceque ALICIE vxoris eius . . . EDWARDUS CLERE, armiger, hunc tumulum erexit . . .

Sir Ralph Fulmerston and Alice his lady.

Transit sicut FULMERSTON gloria mundi,
Propitiatur DEUS animabus mortuorum.

ST. P E T E R ' s.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS KNIGHTON . . . M. cccc. lxix.

Will Knighton.

. . . PETER LARKE and ELISABETH his wyff on whos souls sweet JESU haue pite.

Peter Larke and his wife.

S T. C U T H B E R T ' s.

. . . . JOHANNES BERNARD et ELIS. . . . M. cccc. xi.

Here in this town was a religious house of fryars-preachers, dedicated to the holy Trinity, and St. MARY, which ARFAST, bishop of the East-angles, made his episcopal chair. Afterwards, HENRY, duke of Lancaster, made it a society of fryars-preachers ; it was valued at 39l. 6s. 9d. ARFAST, who died circa annum, 1062. was herein buried, with this epitaph upon his monument :

The foundation of the fryars preachers.

Hic ARFASTE pie pater optime et Arca Sophie

Viuis per merita virtutum laude perita :

Vos qui transitis hic omnes atque reditis

Dicite quod CHRISTI pietas sit promptior isti.

Arfastus, Bishop of Thetford.

Ex MS. anon. in bibl. Cott.

The fryars Augustines in this town was founded by JOHN of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, and BLANCH his wife : others say, by HENRY earl of Lancaster and Leicester. It was valued at 312l 14s 4d. Here lie buried dame MARGERY TODENHAM, dame ELISABETH, wife of sir THOMAS HENGRAVE, daughter of JOHN HARLING, with many other, you may imagine, whose names I have not.

The foundation of the Augustine fryars.

The black Fryars here was founded by sir EDMOND GONVILLE, lord of Lirlingford in this county, a parson of Terington, and steward with JOHN earl WARREN,

The foundation of the black fryars.

and with HENRY duke of Lancaster. It was dedicated to St. SEPULCHRE, the value I have not learned. Buried in the church of this monastery were, sir JOHN BRETT, knt. dame AGNES HONELL, dame MAUD TALBOT, wife of PETER lord of Rickinghill, dame ANASTASIA, wife of sir RICHARD WALSINGHAM.

Foundation of the priory of canons. A priory of black canons dedicated to St. MARY and St. JOHN, was here founded by one of the BIGODS, or BIGOTS, earl of Norfolk. Valued at 49l. 18s. 1d. Surrendered the 16th of February, 31 HEN. VIII.

The nunnery. Here was a religious structure for black nuns, consecrated to the honor of GOD and St. GREGORY, but by whom founded I do not know; it was valued in the exchequer at 50l. 9s. 8d.

The college at Thetford. Here sometime stood a college or gild, dedicated to the blessed virgin MARY: valued at the suppression to be yearly worth 109l. 7s.

The foundation of the great monastery at Thetford. HUGH BIGOD, or BIGOT, steward of the house to HENRY I. built and endowed a religious house here, for black monks benedictines or cluniacs. These words following are in the instrument of his foundation:

Camd. in Norf. I HUGH BIGOD, steward to king HENRY, by his grant, and by the advice of HERBERT, bishop of Norwich, have ordained monks of the order of Cluny, in the church of St. MARY, which was the episcopal seat of Thetford, which I gave unto them, and afterwards founded another more meet for their use, without the town. This monastery was found at the suppression to be in the king's books, 413l. 6s. 3d $\frac{1}{2}$ yearly.

This HUGH, the founder, was created earl of Norfolk by king STEPHEN in the first year of his reign. He died very aged in the 24th of king HENRY, and was buried in this priory of his own foundation, to whose memory this inscription was engraven upon his funeral monument:

Hugh Bigot earl of Norfolk. Orate pro anima religiosissimi viri HUGONIS BIGOD fundatoris huius monasterij, seneschalli hospitij prepotentissimo principi HENRICO conquestoris filio Anglie regi, et comitis Norfolcie, qui quidem HUGO obiit pridie kalend. Martii, anno millesimo centesimo septuagesimo octavo. Propter miserecordiam JESU requiescat in pace.

Orderic. Vitalis. Uic. Ecclesiast. hist. lib. 1. Roger Bigot sewer to king Hen. the first. Anno 1107. optimates Angliæ RICHARDUS DE RADVARIJS, & ROGERIUS cognomento BIGOTUS, mortui sunt, & in monasteriis monachorum sepulti sunt, quæ in propriis possessionibus ipsi condiderunt. ROGERIUS autem apud Thetfordum in Anglia, RICHARDUS vero tumultatus apud Montisburgum in Normannia. Super ROGERIUM Cluniacenses Alonax di tale scripserunt epitaphium:

Clauderis exiguo ROGERE BIGOTE sepulchro
Et rerum cedit portio parva tibi.
Divitiæ, sanguis, facundia, gratia regum
Intereunt, mortem fallere nemo potest.
Divitiæ mentes subvertunt, erigat ergo
Te pietas, virtus, consiliumque die.
Soli mœrebat virgo ter noctibus octo,
Cum solvis morti debita morte tua.

It should seem by the premisses that this ROGER BIGOT, who was sewer to K. HENRY I. and father of the foresaid HUGH: was the first founder of this religious edifice, or at least wife of some other in this town, for monks of the order of CLUNY. And STOW in his annals agrees with my author ORDERICUS.

The

This year, saith he, MAURICE, bishop of London, ROBERT FITZHAMON, ROGER BIGOT, founder of the monastery of monks at Thetford, RICHARD REDVERS counsellors to the king, MILO CRISPEN, and many other noblemen of England deceased.

ROGER BIGOT, the second of that surname, earl of the East-angles, or Norfolk. He died about the year 1218. and was here interred. Roger Bigot, earl of Norfolk. See vol. 11. 7.

HUGH BIGOT, son of the foresaid ROGER, earl of Norfolk, lay here buried, who died the ninth of HENRY III. 1225. Hugh Bigot, earl of Norfolk.

ROGER BIGOT, son and heir of HUGH aforesaid, earl of Norfolk, and first Marshal of England, of that family, was here entombed, if his last will and testament was performed. Of which so much as tends to that purpose: Roger Bigot earl of Norfolk, marshal of England.

In nomine Patris, et Filij, et Spiritus Sancti. Amen. Ego ROGERUS BIGOT comes Norfolcie et marescallus Anglie in bona prosperitate constitutus condo testamentum meum sub hac forma. Inprimis, commendo animam meam CHRISTO, &c. et corpus meum in ecclesia beate MARIE Thetfordie sepeliendum. Postea lego, &c. Huius testamenti executores constituo, dominum SYMONEM DE MONTEFORTI com. Lecestren. dominum RICHARDUM DE CLARA com. Glouern. & Hertford. dominum WILLELMUM MALBERBE, dominum THOMAM DENEKANKE, dominum HUGONEM DE TUDEHAM, &c. Dat. apud Cestreford die Mercurij proximo ante festum Sancti Barnabe Apostoli, anno domini, M.cclviii. He died about eleven years after the making of his will, without issue, of a bruise running at tilt, anno 1269. His will, out of Camden's collections, in bibl. Cott.

ROGER BIGOT the last of that family, earl of Norfolk, and marshal of England, was here buried, together with his first wife ALINA, ALYVA, or ADELIZA, daughter of PHILIP lord BASSET, and widow of HUGH DE SPENSER, justice of England: she died in April, in the ninth year of EDWARD I. and he in the 35th of the said king's reign. Roger Bigot, earl of Norfolk and marshal of England the last, and Alina his wife.

JOHN lord MOWBRAY, duke of Norfolk, earl marshal of England, earl of Nottingham, lord and baron of Segrave and of Gower, son and successor of JOHN, the first duke of Norfolk, in the dignities aforesaid, was here entombed with his wife ELEANOR, daughter of WILLIAM lord BOURCHIER, and sister of HENRY BOURCHIER, earl of Essex. He died 1 EDW. IV. John Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, and Eleanor his wife.

JOHN MOWBRAY, son of JOHN aforesaid, who in his father's days was created earl Warren and Surry: and having enjoyed these and his father's honors for the space, died without issue at his castle of Framingham in Suffolk, 15 EDW. IV. and was here entombed. John lord Mowbray, duke of Norfolk.

Sir JOHN HOWARD, knt. (son of sir ROBERT HOWARD, knt. and of MARGARET his wife, daughter and coheirs of THOMAS MOWBRAY, duke of Norfolk) first made baron by K. EDWARD IV. 1461. Quia postea constituit eum capitaneum armate potentie super mare. Test. rege apud West. Pat. anno 10 ED. IV. m. 13. was here interred, as I find in the collections of FRANCIS THINNE, Lancaster herald. In the year 1483. he was created duke of Norfolk by K. RICHARD III. in whose aid he was slain at Bosworth field on Monday Aug. 22, 1485. He was warned by divers to refrain from the field, inasmuch that the night before he should set forward toward the king, one wrote this rhyme upon his gate: John lord Howard, duke of Norfolk. Ex arch. turr. Lond. Hollin. f. pa. 759

**Jack of Norfolk be not too bold
For Dikon thy master is bought and sold.**

Yet, all this notwithstanding, he regarding more his oath, his honor, and promise made to king RICHARD, like a gentleman, and as a faithful subject to his prince,

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

prince, absented not himself from his master, but as he faithfully lived under him, so he manfully died with him, to his great fame and laud. And therefore though his service was ill employed in aid of a tyrant (whom it had been more honorable to have suppressed than supported) yet because he had upon his fealty undertaken to fight in his quarrel, he thought it less loss of life and living, than of glory and honor; so that he might have said in respect of his loyalty, and promised truth testified with constancy to the death:

Est mihi supplicium causa fuisse pium.

This passage is wondrously well delivered to us in verse, by an honorable late writer, thus:

Sir John Beaumont, baronet deceased, in his poem of Bosworth field.

Long since the king had thought it time to send
For trustie Norfolk, his undaunted friend,
Who hasting from the place of his abode,
Found at the doore a world of papers strow'd;
Some would affright him from the tyrants aide,
Affirming that his master was betraide;
Some laid before him all those bloody deeds,
From which a line of sharpe reuenge proceeds
With much compassion, that so braue a knight
Should serue a lord, against whom angels fight;
And others put suspitions in his minde.
That RICHARD most obseru'd, was most vnkinde.
The duke a while these cautious words reuolues
With serious thoughts, and thus at last resolues.
If all the campe proue traytors to my lord,
Shall spotlesse NORFOLK falsifie his word;
Mine oath is past, I swore t' vphold his crowne,
And that shall swimme, or I with it will drowne:
It is too late now to dispute the right,
Dare any tongue since Yorke spread forth his light,
Northumberland, or Buckingham defame,
Two valiant Cliffords, Roos, or Beaumonts name,
Because they in the weaker quarrell die?
They had the king with them, and so haue I.
But euery eye the face of RICHARD shunnes
For that foule murder of his brothers sonnes.
Yet laws of knighthood gaue me not a sword
To strike at him; whom all with ioynt accord
Haue made my prince, to whom I tribute bring:
I hate his vices, but adore the king.
Victorious EDWARD, if thy soule can heare
Thy seruant HOWARD, I deuoutly sweare,
That to haue sau'd thy children from that day,
My hopes on earth should willingly decay;
Would GLOUSTER then my perfect faith had tried,
And make two graues, when noble HASTINGS died.
This said, his troopes he into order brings.

A little after he gives us a touch of the duke's valor, and deciphers the manner of his death, in these matchless numbers which follow:

Here valiant OXFORD and fierce NORFOLK meete,

And

And with their speares each other rudely greete,
 About the aire the shiuer'd peeces play,
 Then on their swords their noble hands they lay,
 And NORFOLKE first a blow directly guides
 To OXFORDS head, which from his helmet slides
 Vpon his arme, and biting through the steele,
 Inflicts a wound, which VERE disdaines to feele,
 He lifts his fauchion with a threatning grace,
 And hewes the beuer off from HOWARDS face:
 This being done, he with compassion charm'd,
 Retires, asham'd to strike a man disarm'd;
 But straight a deadly shaft, sent from a bow,
 (Whose master, though far off, the duke could know)
 Vntimely brought this combat to an end,
 And pierc'd the braine of RICHARDS constant friend.
 When OXFORD saw him sinke, his noble soule
 Was full of greife, which made him thus condole.
 Farewell true knight, to whom no costly graue
 Can giue due honor, would my teares might saue
 Those streames of blood, deseruing to be spilt
 In better seruice: had not RICHARDS guilt
 Such heauie weight vpon his fortune laid
 Thy glorious vertues had his sinnes outwaigh'd.

Sir THOMAS HOWARD, knight of the garter, earl of Surry, and duke of Norfolk, son and heir of the foresaid JOHN, thus slain, was here likewise entombed: who died 16 HEN. VIII. 1524. Thomas Howard
duke of Norfolk.

This THOMAS was with his father in the forefront of the foresaid battle, where he had the leading of the archers, which king RICHARD so placed, as a bulwark to defend the rest. The martial prowesse of this earl in the pight field, and his resolute brave carriage being taken prisoner, are delineated to the life by my said author sir JOHN BEAUMONT, the particulars whereof, if they may seem as pleasing to you in the reading, as they were to me in the writing, cannot be any way tedious here to set down: for they are sinewy strong lines, and will draw you, no doubt, with them along:

Courageous TALBOT, had with SURREY met,
 And after many blowes begins to fret,
 That one so yong in armes, should thus vnmoou'd,
 Resist his strength, so oft in warre approu'd
 And now the earl beholds his fathers fall,
 Whose death like horrid darknesse frighted all:
 Some giue themselues as captiues, others flie;
 But this yong lion casts his gen'rous eye
 On MOWBRAYES lion, painted in his shield,
 And with that king of beasts, repines to yeeld.
 The field (saith he) in which the lyon stands,
 Is blood, and blood I offer to the hands
 Of daring foes; but neuer shall my flight
 Dye blacke my lyon, which as yet is white.
 His enemies (like cunning huntmen) strive,
 In binding snares to take their prey aliue,

While he desires t' expose his naked brest,
 And thinks the sword that deepest strikes is best.
 Yong HOWARD single with an army fights,
 When mou'd with pitie, two renowned knights,
 Strong CLARINDON, and valiant CONIERS trye,
 To rescue him, in which attempt they dye.
 Now SURABY fainting, scarce his sword can hold,
 Which made a common souldier grow so bold,
 To lay rude hands vpon that noble flower,
 Which he disdainning (anger giues him power)
 Erects his weapon with a nimble round,
 And sends the peasants arme to kisse the ground.
 This done, to TALBOT he presents his blade,
 And saith, it is not hope of life hath made
 This my submission, but my strength is spent,
 And some perhaps of villaine blood will vent
 My wearie soule: this fauour I demand,
 That I may dye by your victorious hand.
 Nay GOD forbid, that any of my name
 (Quoth TALBOT) should put out so bright a flame,
 As burnes in thee (braue youth) where thou hast err'd,
 It was thy fathers fault, since he preferr'd
 A tyrants crowne, before the iuster side.
 The earle still mindfull of his birth, replide,
 I wonder TALBOT, that thy noble heart
 Insults on ruines of the vanquish't part;
 Wee had the right, if now to you it flow,
 The fortune of your swords hath made it so;
 I neuer will my lucklesse choyce repent,
 Nor can it staine mine honour or descent,
 Set Englands royall wreath vpon a stake,
 There will I fight, and not the place forsake.
 And if the will of GOD hath so dispos'd,
 That RICHMONDS brow be with the crowne inclos'd,
 I shall to him or his, giue doublelesse signes,
 That duty in my thought, not faction, shines.

Which he proued to be true in the whole course of his life, which was depenciled upon a table, and fixed here to his funeral monument; a copy whereof it was my hap to have out of the original, of which, so much as concerns the subject I here speak of: in the same character.

THIS as moche as it is wyttyn in the Epitaphe aboute the Combe here present, of the high and myghty Prynce, Thomas, late Duke of Norfolk after his discent from his noble antecessours, declared in the same in Wytyng, whyche is also set out in armes about the same Combe. That who will se farther of the manner of his lyuyng and seruyce doon by hym to hys Pryncis; And of hys honorable depertyng out of this World, schall resorte and loke in thys Table.

Fyrst you schall know the seid Duke was in hys yong age, offer he had been a sufficient season at the granier schole, Pencheman to Kyng Edward the iii. and was than callyd Thomas Howard, Son and heire to Sir

Sir John Howard Knight, after Lord Howard, and after that, Duke of Norfolk of right enheritance; and the said Thomas Howard when he was at mannes age was wyth diuers other Gentlemen of England, sent to Charles, Duke of Burgon in the begynnyng of the Warres betwixt Kyng Lewis of Fraunce, and the said Duke Charles, and ther contynued vnto the ende of the said Warres, to hys greate prayse and thankys. As well of Kyng Edward hys own souerayn Lord, as of the said Duke Charles. And after the Warres doon betwixt the said Kyng Lewis, and the said Duke Charles, Than the said Thomas Howard returned into England, vnto Kyng Edward hys souerayn Lord: And he made hym immediatly Esquier for hys body. And he was aboute hym at hys makynge redy bothe euenyng and moynyng. And afterward he made hym knyghte at the marpage of the Duke of Yorke, Kyng Edward hys seconde son. And so he was with the said Kyng Edward in all hys busynes, aswell at Lyncolne Shire feld, & at the Tyme of Banberfeld, as at all other hys busynes. And also at suche Tyme as the same Kyng was takyn by the Erle of Marwyke at Marwyke befor hys escape and departynge into Flaunders.

And after the Kyngys depertynge in to Flaunders, for that the Cossis of England were so sett for depertynge of any other his seruauntis and frendis, the said Thomas Howard was dysyn of force to take Saynt-warre of seynt Ioannes in Colchester for the true service he bare vn to Kyng Edward; and at the said Kingis retourne out of Flaunders, the said Sir Thomas Howard resorted vn to him and went with him to Barnet feld, and ther was sore hurte.

And after when King Edward went into Fraunce with his Army Ryall, he sent thether befor, diuers Gentilmen, And for that the said Sir Thomas Howard had good experience aswell in his beynge with Charles Duke of Burgon, as in diuers Feldis and busineses withe the said Kyng Edward, he had therfor Commaundement to go ouer with them, For his aduise and counsell till the said Kyng came ouer, And when King Edward and King Lewis mette atthe Barriars vpon the Riuer of Som, the said Sir Thomas Howard was with Kyng Edward atthe Barriars by the Kingis commaundement and no mo Men saue only the Chaunceller of England, the Chaunceller of Fraunce, and Sir John Cheney.

And after the Kingis coming home into England, the said Sir Thomas Howard obtained licence of the Kyng to lye in Norfolk at an howse which he had in the righte of my Lady his wyffe, called Ashewelthorpe, and ther he laye and kepte an honorable howse, in the fauor of the hool Shire, during the liffe of the said kyng Edward, and at that time and long after my Lord his father was aliue

And after Kyng Edward was ded, and Kyng Edward the fift his Son; than Kyng Richard was King, And than the forsaid Sir Thomas Howard was his Subgette, And for that the yonge Duches of Norfolk whiche was very heire therunto, was ded withoute yssue; And the Lord Howard, Father to the said Sir Thomas Howard, was rightesull heire to the same off former discent, was creatt Duke of Norfolk, and he creatt Erle of Surrey: And so they both serued the said Kyng Richard truly as his Subgettis duringe his lyff, lieng at home in their owne Countries and keeping honorable howses. And they went with him to Bosworth

Bosworth the felde, where the seid kinge Richard was slaine, and also the seid Duke of Norffolk, And thasso seid Erle hurte, and takin vpon the felde, and put in the Tower of London, by kinge Henry the vii, and ther continued thre yeeys and an halfe. In whiche time of his being in the Tower, the same Kinge Henry had a felde with the Erle of Lincolne in Nottingham Shire besidys Newarke, and the lessetenant of the Tower came to the seid Erle, and proferred to him the keyes to goo out at his pleasure; and he answered him ageine, that he wolde not deperte thens, vn to suche time as he that commaunded him thether, shuld commaunde him out ageine, whiche was kinge Henry the vii. but charged the lessetenant vpon his alligeaunce if the Kinge war on liue to bring him ther, as the kinge was, to thentente he might do his Grace seruice, and after that for the true and feithfull seruice that the seid Kinge Henry herd of him doon to his other Prince; and also that he sawe himselfe, he dide on Bosworth felde, and for the grete preysle and truth that he herd of him whills he was prisoner, and that he wold nat, though he had liberty, come out of the Tower at the Erle of Lyncolnes felde, he took him out to his presence, and to be aboute his own person.

And within x. Weekes after his coming out of the Tower, ther was an Insurrection in the North by whom the Erle of Northumberland was slayne in the felde, and also the Citee of Yorke wonne with a salute by force; And for the subduing of those Rebels, the Kinge assembled a grete hoste of his subgettes, and took his iourney towards them from the Castell of Hertford; and the seid Erle of Surrey made chief captayn of his vaward, and apoynted vnder him in the seid vaward, the Erle of Shrewesbury, the Lord Hastings, Sir William Stanley, than being the Kyngs Chamberlayn, Sir Rice ap Thomas, Sir Thomas Bowser, Sir John Sauage, Sir John Rysley, and dyuers other, And whan this Iorney was doon the Capiteynes of these Rebels, and many other of them were put to execution, And for the synfuler truste that the Kyng had to the seid Erle, and the assaunte that he saw in him, he lefte him in the North, and made him his Lybtenant Generall from Trent Northward, and Warden of the Est and myddle Marches of Englonde, ageynst Scotland, and Justice of the Forrests from Trent Northward, and there he continued x. yeres; and kepte the countrey in peace with policy, and many paynes takyng withoute which it wold nat have been, for that the countrey had ben so lately ponysshed, and nat withoute desert, And thus he dide the boole tyme of x. yere, sayyng in the second yere of his heyng, ther was an Insurrection in the West part of the countrey, with whome the seid Erle with the helpe of the Kyngs true subgetts fought in the felde, and subdued them at Akworth besides Pomfrett; And besides dyuers of them that were slayne in the felde he took the Capytaynes and put them to execution, and the residue he sued to the Kyngs highnes for ther Pardones, whiche he obteyned, and wanne therby the fauor of the countrey. And in the same yere the kyng went ouer the see, and laid seerge to Bolayn, the seid Erle than remainyng ther, not withstanding that he was apoynted to haue gone with the Kyng, and had gone, but for the lightnes of the

people ther, wherfor he was left behynd both for the sauegard of the countrey, and for defendyng of the Realme for the spanguler truste that he had vnto hym.

And sone after ther was warre with the Scottis, and for that the seid Erle wold be in a redynes to defende them, he went to Annwyke, and ther laye to the defence of the borders: And in his own persone made a wynter Rood into Tybdale, and ther bent ther howsses, and ther coyne to the greatest losse and empoueryshment of the countrey, that was doon ther in an hundreth yere before: And after that, the Kyng of Scottis in his owne person, and one Parkyn with hym invaded this Realme of England, with a greatte power, and laid seege to Northam Castell. And assone as he herde that the seid Erle was comyng towardis hym he deperted and fled into Scotland with all the speede he myght. And in the same Somer after, the seid Erle made another Rood into Scotland, and laid seege to the Castell of Heyton, and dide race and pull downe the seid Castell, the Kyng of Scottis with the dyspssaunce of his Realme loking vpon it; and the Erle had nat than past viii or ix thousand men with hym. And than the Kyng of Scottis sent vnto the seid Erle, Lyon his Herrold for to requyre batayle, which was graunted by the seid Erle, saying vnto the seid Herrold, that forasmoch as he was an Officer of Armes sent from the Kyng his Master to requyre bataile, and he Lybetenaunt to the Kyng his Master, graunted therunto. And said it was a contrakte and a full bargayn whiche coulde not be brokyn, but in the defawte of oon of them. And promysed by the faith that he bare to God, and to Seynt George, and to the Kyng his Master, he wold fulfill his promesse. And yf the Kyng hys Master brake, yt shuld be asmoche to his dishonoz and reproche as euer had Prynce. And whan the Harrold had herd this answere, and saw weall the said Erle was clerely determyned to fight; he said vnto hym, Sir the Kyng my Master sendeth you word, that for eschewing of effusion of Cristen blode, he wil be contented to fight with you hande to hande for the Towne of Berwike, and the fishhegarthis on the West marches: yf he wyne you in bataile, and yf ye wyne hym in bataile you to have a kyngis Raunson. Wher vnto the said Erle made answere, that he thanked his Grace that he wolde put hym to so moche honour, that he beyng a kyng anoynted wold fight hande to hande with so pooze a man as he, how be yt he seid he wold nat dysceybe his Grace, for he said though he wanne hym in bataile, he was neuer the nerer Berwike, ner of fishhegarthis, for he had no suche Compyson so to do: his Compyson was to do the Kyng of Scottis his Master all the harme he coude, and so he had don, and wold do, &c. And bad hym shewe vnto the Kyng hys Master that whan the Journey was don, he wolde fyght wth hym on horsback or on fote at hys plesur, at any place he wold indifferently appoynt, yf the Kyng hys Master wold gyff hym leue, &c.

And whan the warre was doon and ended withe the Scottis, and the North part of England in good reste and peace, than the Kyngs Highnes sent for the seid Erle to be agayn about his parson, and made hym Tresourar of England, and of his priuie Counsayll.

And after that the Kyng sent hym into Scotland as chief Commyssyoner withe Lady Margarett hys Doughter, to be maryed to the foresaid

Kyng

Kyng of Scottis, whiche Kyng att the Tyme of the seid Erls beyng ther, entreteyned hym as thankfully and fauourably as coude be thought. Notwithstandyng anye dyspleasures doon to hym by the seid Erle in the warres before. And also the seid Kyng said than vnto hym, that he loued hym the better for suche servyce as he had doon before to the Kyng his father Kyng of England, though the hurte war doon to hym, and to his Realme, and he gave to hym then at his depertyng greatt gyfts. And at the comyng home agayn of the seid Erle for the truste that the Kyng our Souerayn Lord had to hym, hys Grace made hym one of hys Executours.

And after the dethe of Kyng Henry the vii, Kyng Henry the viii made hym lyke wyle of hys prebay Countayll, and styll contynued Tresourer of England, and made hym highe Marshall of the same: And for the syngler truste that the Kyng had aswell to his truthe, as to hys wysdome and Actyvytte, at his goyng into Fraunce with his puppauce, habying with hys wyghnes the mooste parte of his Nobles of this Realme, leftte the said Erle with a certeyn Power in the Northe partys, and made hym Lybtenaunte Generall from Trent Northward, to defend the Realme agaynst the Kyng of Scottys, whom his wyghnes had no truste vnto for cause of the Leeg betwixt Fraunce and them: in case the seid Kyng wold invade thys hys Realme, whiche he dide in deede, contrary to his oth and promise, with the hoole Power of the Realme of Scotland: Whiche when the seid Erle hard of, he made as greatt hast towardis him as he coude with the Kings Power of the North partis. And toke his lodging in the Campe or plain callid Dollar haugh in the Countie of Northumbrelond which was in the sight of the King of Scottis, and of all his Army then lying on Floddon hill, a Ground more like a Campe or Forteres, than any meete Ground to gibe bataile on, contrary to his promes made to Rogectas Purselluante at Armys, before sent vnto him from the seid Erle with message, that the said Erle with Lord Howard then Admerall of England his Son, And the Nobullmen of the North partis, with other the Kings Subgettis of the same North partis, was come thedir to repressse and resiste his Invasions of his souerain Lordis Realme; desiring the said King of Scottis to gibe him bataile, which his message the same King of Scottis toke very thankfully and ioyfully promysing him to abide ther on the same Grounde, wher he than was; whiche his promys he brake as is aforesaid, and tooke Floddon hillis, a Ground impregnable, and shot at him his great Ordnance, where as he lay like one minded to kepe it like a Forteres. And whan the said Erle dide perceiue that he had brokin his promys, and takin so stronge a Grounde as Floddon hillis, he than the said Erle remoued all his Batail vnto a Plain besidis Barmer wood to thentente to get betwene him and his owne Realme of Scotland, and ther leigged but one Night, and on the next Morning toke his passage ouer the water of at Twisfull forthe, and than he marched the said King and his oste in suche maner, as he gat betwene him and his aune reame of Scotland be force wherof the said King was fain to leue his Campe, and to prepare himself to bataile witthe seid Erle, on a hill besidis Bramston in Northumbrelond very neer vnto Sandisford. Wher the said Erle witthe good assistauns of the Nobullmen

men, and the power of the said North partys fought with the said King and hym unquethed, and slewe in playn Bataille verred before his owne Standard. In which bataille ware slayne on the Scottyshe parte ii Byschoppes, xi Erlys, xvii Barons, CCC knyghts besydes other Gentlemen, with xvii in nombre, which ware nombred as weel by Scottyshe men as by them that dyd bury the moste parte of them. And of trouthe dyvers Gentylmen and others as well of the said Erlys servantys, as of the North partyes, and of Cheshir and Lancashire war ther slayne, for hard it ys and half impossible in suche a conflicte and Bataille to be wonne without losse of Men, whos deth may be toyed among ther frendis to dye in so hygh a servys doon to ther Prynce. And this noble acte was don by the helpe of almyghty God to the highe honour of the Kingis hyghnes. Honor and prays to the said Erle and to all other Noblemen, and otheres the Kingis Subgettis that war with hym at the Batail the ix daye of Septembir in the v Yeer of our Souerayn Lord King Henry the viii.

And this doon the said Erle went to Barwyke, to establishe all thyngys well and in good order: And sent for the dede body of the King of Scottis to Barwyke, And whan the Wydenaunce of the King of Scottis was brouth of the feld, and put in good suertie and all other thyngys in good order. Than the said Erle toke hys Jorney toward York, and ther abode duryng the Kingis pleasur, and caried with hym the dede body of the said King of Scottis. And ther laye unto suche tyme as the Kingis hyghnes cam from beyond the See, after his wyynyng of Tyrwyn and Corney. And than his hyghnes sent for the said Erle to mete hym at Rychemond, and so he dide, and ther delyvered unto his hyghnes the dede body of the King of Scottis, whiche dede bodye was delyuered into the Charter hous ther, and ther to abide duryng the Kingis plesur.

And for the servyce that the said Erle dide, he was honorably restored unto his right name of Duke of Norfolk, and also had geuen unto hym greatt Possessions by the Kingis hyghnes.

And whan the warre betwixt the King our Souerayn Lord and the Frenche King was ended: than the said Duke was sent into Fraunce as chieff Commyssyoner with Lady Marye the Kingis Suster, to be maryed unto the Frenche King Lewes.

And after when the King and the Quene were both out of the Reame to mete with the Frenche King Frauncys at Guynes, and the Prynces remaynyng in the Reame beyng a childe, the said Duke was lest behynde as protector and defender to mynyster Justice, and to see good Rule and Gouvernaunce in the Reame, in the absence of the Kingis hyghnes, and so contynued aboute the King, and of his preuye Counsaile tyll he was of Age of Fourescore Yeeris, and then the Kingis hyghnes was content that the said Duke shulde go home, into hys owne Conntrey unto the Castell of Framlyngham, wher he contynued and kepte an honorable howse unto the houre of his deth. And ther he dyed lyke a good Cristen Prynce I now to wytnes. Whose soule Jesu pardon.

And at his depertyng out of Framlyngham Castle toward hys buryall he coude nat be asked one Grote for his dette, nor for Restitucion to any person

person, and so was had to this present Abbay of Chetford with moche honor; Accompayed with many greatt Lordis, and the Noblemen of both Schires of Norfolk and Suffolk.

Leuyng then lyuyng these his Childzen herafter named; that is to seye, his son and heyre the Lord Thomas Duke of Norfolk, the Lord Edmond Howard, the Lord Willyam Howard, and the Lord Thomas Howard, witthe Ladye Elyzabeth wiffe to the Vicount Rocheford: the Lady Agnes Countes of Orenford, the Lady Kateryne spoused to the heyre of Sir Rice app Thomas of Malys: the Lady Elyzabeth espoused unto the Vicount Fitzwaters son and heyre. And the Lady Dorothy then beyng not maryed, but lefte for hir Right, good substance to marry hyr wyth.

Henry Fitz Roy
duke of Rich-
mond.

HENRY FITZ ROY, the natural son of King HENRY VIII. (begotten of the lady TALBOY's, daughter of Sir JOHN BLOUNT, knight) duke of Richmond was here interred, as GRASTON, STOW, HOLLINSHEAD, and other writers affirm: howsoever some will have him to be buried at Framingham in Suffolk. He married MARY daughter of the fore remembered THOMAS HOWARD, duke of Norfolk, earl marshal, and lord high treasurer of England, with whom he lived not long, but died at St. James's by Westminster the 29d of July, in the year of CHRIST JESUS, 1536.

He was a prince very forward in martial activities, of good literature and knowledge in the tongues; unto whom the learned antiquary LELAND dedicated a book; as appeareth by this hexasticon following, which is to be found amongst the said LELAND's written epigrams.

Ad illustrissimum HENRICUM ducem Richmondanum.

Quo Romana modo maiuscula littera pingi.

Pingi quo possit littera parua modo,

Hic liber ecce tibi signis monstrabit apertis

Princeps, Aonij spes et alumne gregis:

Qui tibi si placeat (quod certe spero futurum)

Maxima pro paruo munere dona dabis.

Now for that I have here found such ample relation of the worthy achievements of the HOWARDS, I will go forwards with this illustrious family, as I find them in this tract, either entombed, or otherwise remembered in churches.

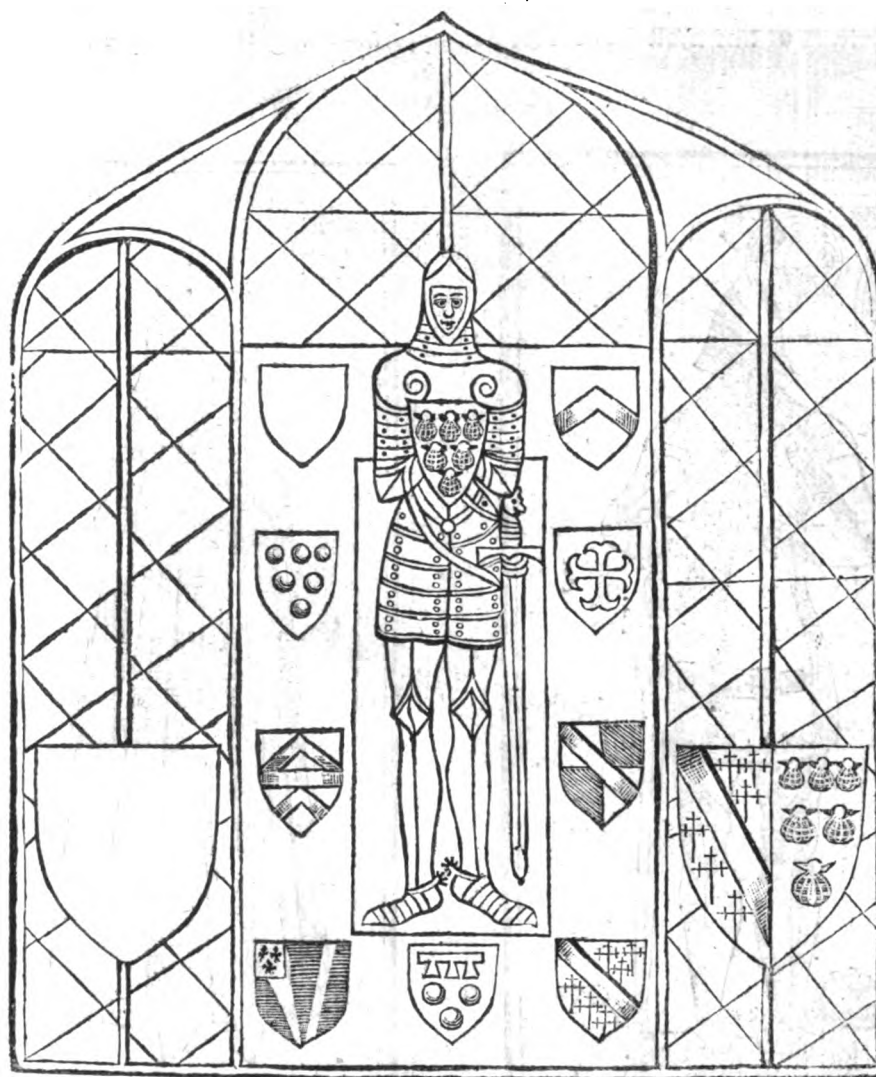
M I D D L E T O N.

Although no subscription now remaineth under this portraiture, yet by the impalement of the arms of HOWARD, and SCALES on the side thereof, it is manifest that this was made for ROBERT lord Scales, whose daughter and co-heiress MARGARET, was married unto sir ROBERT HOWARD, knt. eldest son of sir JOHN HOWARD, knt. who in 21 EDWARD III, was made admiral ab ore aquæ Thamefis versus partes Boriales quamdiu regi placuerit. And this sir ROBERT was great grandfather to JOHN HOWARD duke of Norfolk.

EASTWINCH

207





E A S T W I N C H.

On the south side of the chancel of East-Winch church, is an antient chaple, called HOWARD'S chaple, in which are these monuments following :

In the south wall of the said chaple, this enarched monument, as it is here set forth, [See the plate C. annexed.] divers of the escutcheons being decayed (which are left blank) and only this inscription now remaining thereon. animabus domini ROBERTI HOWARD, militis, et MARGERIE, uxoris sue

On the pavement of the said chaple, be these two stones as they are here defined, whose inscriptions, through time, are decayed, or rather stolen away by some

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

some sacrilegious persons, a crime (as I have said elsewhere) too frequent, and too little punished; but without doubt these monuments were here placed for some of the ancestors of this most honorable family, this being their chape and place of burial.



In the east window of the foresaid chape, this antient effigies [as in plate D.] of late was perfectly to be seen (the portraiture of the same being exactly taken by the learned gentleman, sir HENRY SPELMAN, the memory whereof, as of divers other monuments, are by him preserved) in relation to which, this worthy knight wrote these verses:

Creditur has sacris candentem ardoribus ædes,
(Quas dicat hic supplex) instituiffe D E O.

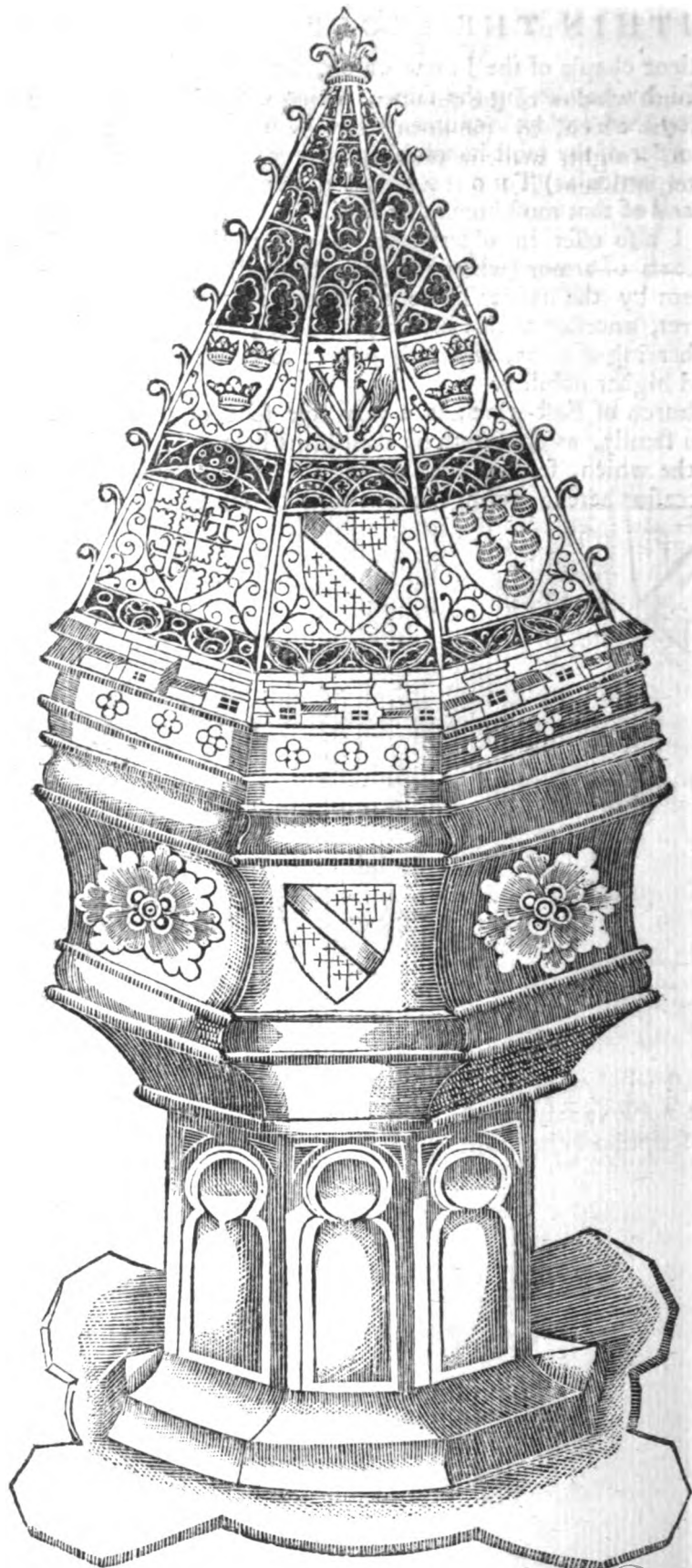


This antient chape of the HOWARDS, hath of late years been most irreli-
giously defaced by uncovering the same; taking off the lead, and committing it to
sale, whereby these antient monuments have lain open to ruin: but now in repair-
ing by the order of the most honorable preserver of antiquities (as well in general,
as in his own particular) THOMAS, earl of Arundel and Surry, earl marshal of
England, and of that most honorable family.

To this I also offer in observation, both that the posture, fashion of the ar-
mor, and coats of armor (wherewith it is habited) denotes great antiquity; and
it should seem by the banner-fashioned shield, that this was the portraiture of
some banneret, ancestor of this illustrious family; for that banners, and the man-
ner of this bearing of arms, was only proper to bannerets, knights of the garter,
barons, and higher nobility.

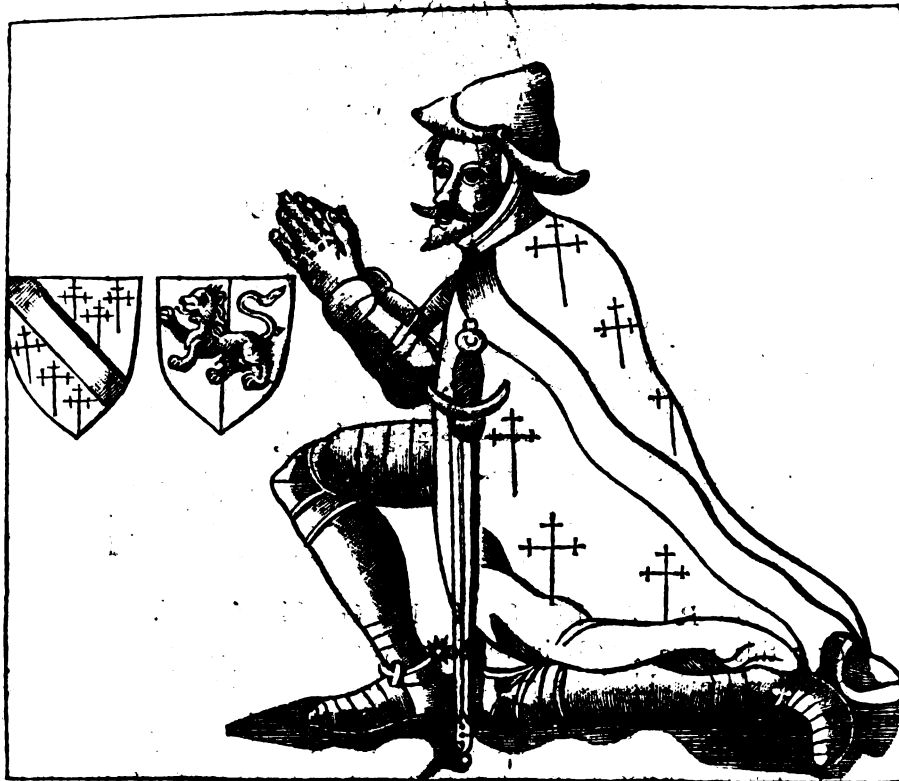
In this church of East-winch is a very fair font of antient times, erected by
some of this family, as appeareth by their arms being disposed in divers places of
the same; the which, for the curiosity of the work, considering the antiquity,
gives me occasion here to present the true form of one part thereof unto your view.

W E E T I N G.



W E E T I N G.

In the south window of the church of Weeting St. MARY's, is this portraiture following, the which, by the arms, doth seem to be the picture of Sir JOHN HOWARD, knight, made in the time that he was married to MARGARET, the daughter and heiress of Sir JOHN PLAYS.



F A R S F I E L D.

In the east window of the fourth part of this church, is the resemblance of one of the most noble family of the HOWARDS, as appeareth by his coat of arms; but the subscription being wanting, obscures the means to discover which of them he was.

9 D

F R A M-



F R A M L I N G H A M.

Howsoever this town stands in Suffolk, yet (I hope) it comes not in impertinently in this place. Under a goodly rich monument in this parish church lie interred the honorable remains of **HENRY HOWARD**, earl of Surry, and knight of the garter, the son of **THOMAS** duke of Norfolk, as also of **FRANCES** his wife, the daughter of **JOHN VERE**, earl of Oxford, as appears by the inscription thereupon engraven, as followeth:

Henry Howard
earl of Surry,
and Frances his
wife.

HENRICO HOWARDO THOMÆ secundi ducis Norfolciæ filio primogenito, THOMÆ tertij patri, comiti Surriæ, et GEORGIANI ordinis equiti aurato, immature anno salutis, 1546, abrepto. Et FRANCISCÆ vxoris eius, filiæ JOHANNIS comitis Oxoniæ. HENRICUS HOWARDUS comes Northamptoniæ filius secundo genitus, hoc supremum pietatis in parentes monumentum posuit. A. D. 1614.

Camd. in Norf.

Pic de illust.
Ang. scriptori-
bus, p. 8. 923.

This **HENRY** earl of Surry, saith **CAMDEN**, was the first of our English nobility, that did illustrate his high birth with the beauty of learning, and his learning with the knowledge of divers languages, which he attained unto by his travels into foreign nations. He was a man, elegantis ingenij politæque doctrinæ, saith **PITSEUS**. He wrote divers works both divine and humane; he was exquisite as well in Latin as in English verse. Of his English take this essay, being an epitaph, which he made to the memory of sir **ANTHONY DENNY**, knight, a gentleman whom **K. HENRY VIII** greatly affected.

Upon

Upon the death of sir ANTHONY DENNY.

Death and the king did, as in were, contend
Which of them two bare DENNY greatest loue:
The king to shew his loue gan farre extend:
Did him aduance his betters farre aboute:
Nere place, much wealth, great honour eke him gaue,
To make it knowne what power great princes haue.
But when death came with his triumphant gift,
From worldly carke he quit his wearied ghost,
Free from the corpes, and strait to heauen it list.
Now deme that can who did for DENNY most;
The king gaue welth, but fading and vnfore,
Death brought him blisse that euer shall endure.

Hen. Howard's
poem on sir An-
thony Denny.

LELAND, our English antiquary, speaking much in the praise of sir THOMAS WIAT the elder, as well for his learning as other his excellent qualities meet for a man of his calling; calls this nobleman, the conscript enrolled heir of the said sir THOMAS WIAT, being one delighted in the like studies with the said sir THOMAS WIAT. As it is in his Næniæ or funeral songs as followeth:

Bella suum merito iacet Florentia dantern,
Regia Petrarchæ carmina Roma probet.
His non inferior patri sermone VIATTUS,
Eloquij secum qui decus omne tulit.
Transtulit it nostram DAVIDIS carmina linguam,
Et numeros magna reddidit arte pares.
Non morietur opus tersum, spectabile, sacrum,
Clarior hac fama parte VIATTUS erit.
Vna dies geminos Phœnices non dedit orbi,
Mors erit vnus, vita sed alterius.
Rara auis in terris confectus morte VIATTUS,
HOUERDUM hæredem scripserat ante suum.
Dicere nemo potest recte perijisse VIATTUM,
Ingenij cuius tot monumenta vigent.

Leland is suis
Nænijs.

In another place to the said lord HENRY HOWARD thus:

Accipe regnorum comes illustrissime carmen,
Quo mea musa tuum laudavit mœsta VIATTUM.

Again:

Perge HOUERDE tuum virtute referre VIATTUM,
Dicerisque tuæ clarissima gloria stirpis.

This sir THOMAS WIAT, the translator of DAVID'S psalms into English, died of the pestilence in the west country, being on his journey into Spain, whither he was sent ambassador from the king unto the emperor, in the year 1541.

The death of sir
Tho. Wiat.

But to return, this earl had, together with his learning, wisdom, fortitude, munificence, and affability; yet all these good and excellent parts were no protections against the king's displeasure. For, upon the twelfth of December, the last of K. HENRY VIII, he, with his father THOMAS duke of Norfolk, upon certain surmises of treason, were committed to the Tower of London, the one by water, the other by land, so that the one knew not of the others apprehension; the fifteenth day of January next following, he was arraigned at Guild-hall London, where the greatest matter alledged against him, was, for bearing certain arms

Annal. Stow.
Hol. inf. Hall.
Speed. hist.

arms, that were said belonged to the king and prince; the bearing whereof he justified. To be short (for so they were with him) he was found guilty by twelve common juriars, had judgment of death, and upon the nineteenth day of the same month (nine days before the death of the said K. HENRY VIII.) was beheaded at Tower-hill. He was first interred in the chape of the Tower, and afterwards, viz. in the reign of our late dread sovereign K. JAMES, of famous memory, his remainders of ashes and bones were removed to this place, by his second son HENRY earl of Northampton: as appears by the foresaid inscription.

Many more goodly tombs and gravestones (but without inscriptions) are in this church, made for the remembrance of this heroical progeny of the HOWARDS and their matches (who have here a fair and beautiful castle, fortified with a bank, ditch, and walls of great thicknes; wherein are thirteen towers, inwardly furnished with buildings right commodious and necessary) the resemblances and figures whereof had been cut and delineated, if the hastiness of the press would have permitted.

Of this surname of HOWARD, thus VERSTEGAN writes, in his treatise of our antient English titles of honor, dignities, and offices. And of the word HOLDWARD.

The derivation
of the surname
of Howard.

This antient and honorable name of office, saith he, hath received the injury of time, which hath worn it out of use and memory. The l and d, being for easiness of sound omitted in the pronounciation (as in sundry other words the like is seen) it became of HOLDWARD which signifies the governor or keeper of a castle, fort, or hold of war, to be HOWARD.

Which name of office albeit we have long since lost, yet retaineth our realm, to the high honor and illustrious ornament thereof, the great and right noble family unto whom it is now the surname, and it is like that at first it so became to be, upon the bearing of such a warlike honorable office and charge.

John Plomer,
and Margaret
his wife, who
made the font.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS PLOMER et MARGERIE vxoris eius, qui istum fontem fieri faciebant.

K E T E R I N G H A M.

Henry Grey,
Jan and Emme
his w ves.

Here lyeth HENRY GREY, the son of syr THOMAS GREY, knyght of Heton, and JOAN hys wyffe that was syster to the duke of Norfolk, who dyed at Venys: and EMME the wyffe of thasorseyd HENRY GREY, the daughter of WILLYAM APLEYARD of the seyde county of Norfolk, esquyre. . . .

Tho. Heven-
ingham.

Orate pro anima THOME HEVENINGHAM, armigeri, filij et heredis JOHANNIS HEVENINGHAM, militis, et baronetti. Qui obiit ultimo die Januarij, anno domini M cccclxxxix.

Anne Hevening-
ham, the wife
of Tho.

Orate pro anima ANNE nuper vxoris THOME HEVENINGHAM, armigeri, filie & heredis THOME YARD, armigeri, que obiit anno domini M.cccccviii.

The tomb for THOMAS her husband is arched, whereupon the pictures of himself and his wife are graven in brasse, himself having five sons likewise engraven in brasse, behind him, and she six daughters.

Sir Anthony
Heveningham.

There is another tomb erected to the memory of sir ANTHONY HEVENINGHAM, knt. without inscription.

This town is now the place of residence of the most antient family of the HEVENINGHAMS, which hath been very honorable matched, and with whom few families in England do parallel for a knightly descent. Of which I have read this note, out of certain antiquities collected by master HOWLDICHE:

Ann.

Ann. dom. 1020, in the reign of king CANUTUS, GAULFRIDE DE HEVENINGHAM was lord of Heveningham in the county of Suffolk, of which house hath been twenty-five knights, with sir JOHN HEVENINGHAM now living, ann. 1610. Twenty five knights of the family of Heveninghams.

Their original indeed is from that town of Heveningham in Suffolk, which is possessed by them to this day. Where, in a particular chaple, adjoining unto the parish church, lie three statues cut out of the heart of oak, of their ancestors, of great antiquity, in their full postures. Two of them representing men, the other a woman, which doth appear to have been very curiously painted and gilt. The antient burial place of the Heveninghams.

WEST DEREHAM, OR DERHAM.

HUBERT, dean of York, afterwards bishop of Salisbury, and from thence translated to Canterbury, was founder of a monastery in this town, where he was born, in the reign of K. HENRY II, for his own soul's health, and for the soul's health of his father and mother, and of RANULPH DE GLANVILLE and BERTHA his wife, who brought him up. He bought the land whereupon this monastery was built of one GEFREY FITZ GEFREY of Derham. He placed therein regular canons of the order of Premontre, upon the dedication thereof to GOD and the most glorious virgin MARY: but the particulars of the foundation will best appear by his charter thus recorded: The foundation of the abbey at West Derham, with which many other foundations I had from my friend Hen. Lily.

Omnibus sancte matris ecclesie filijs presentibus et futuris HUBERTUS dei gracia Eboracensis ecclesie decanus eternam in Domino salutem. Prudentis est hijs que saluti anime proficiunt dum potest intendere, & transitorijs eterna commutare. Quod quidem intelligentes in honore DEI, et gloriose virginis MARIE matris eius, quoddam cenobium Premonstratensis ordinis in feudo nostro apud Dereham fundauimus, pro salute anime nostre, et patris et matris nostre et domini RANULPH DE GLANVILLE, et domine BERTHE vxoris eius, qui nos nutrierunt, et pro salute fratrum, sororum, consanguineorum, familiarium, et omnium amicorum nostrorum, et prefate domui et canonicis dedimus et concessimus, et presenti charta nostra confirmavimus totum tenementum in eadem villa cum pertinentijs, quod de GALFRIDO filio GALFRIDI emeramus, &c. Ex arch. turr. Lond.

Witnesses to this his foundation were JOHN, bishop of Norwich, RANULPH DE GLANVILLE, lord chief justice of England, WALTER FITZ-ROBERT, GEFREY FITZ-PETER, RICHARD DE DERHAM, parson of the church, NICHOLAS DE DERHAM and ELIAS DE DERHAM, brethren. Which ELIAS was one of the executors of the last will and testament of the said archbishop HUBERT, ann. 7 JOHANNIS regis: from which NICHOLAS DE DERHAM, descended, THO. DERHAM of Crimplesham, esq. ann. 3 HEN. V. that married ELIZABETH, daughter and heiress of BALDWIN DE VERE of Denvere in this county, esq. (younger brother to ROBERT DE VERE of Addington, esq.) from whom sir THOMAS DERHAM, knight, now lord of West Derham aforesaid, is descended.

BUCKENHAM NEW.

Hic iacet ALICIA, quondam vxor WILLELMI KNYVET, armigeri. Que erat filia JOHANNIS GREY filii REGINALDI GREY domini de Rythyn, que obiit quarto die mensis Aprilis, anno domini M.cccclxxiii. . . .

Hic iacet THOMAS IVY, capellanus, qui obiit xix die mensis Septembris, ann. domini M.cccclxxxiii. Cuius anime propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Rob. Seman.

Hic iacet ROBERTUS SEMAN, capellanus, qui obiit nono die Junij, anno dom. M.cccclxv. Cuius anime. . . .

Will Pyllis.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI PYLLYS, qui obiit xxv die Decembris, anno domini M.cccccxxxi. Cuius anime propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Kneveys.

Camd. in Norf.

Here are many old monuments all without inscriptions; under which divers of the families of the KNEVEYS lie buried. An antient house and renowned, saith CAMDEN, ever since sir JOHN KNEVET was lord chancellor of England under K. EDWARD III, and also honorably allied by great marriages. For, over and besides these of Buckenham, now baronets, from hence sprang those right worshipful knights, sir THOMAS KNEVET, lord KNEVET, sir HENRY KNEVET of Wiltshire, and sir THOMAS KNEVET of Ashewell Thorp and others.

B U C K E N H A M O L D.

Upon a gravestone in the south side of the church (over which stone there now are pews built) there is in brass portraied a crane, from whose back is a scroll with these two words, DEO gratias, and upon a piece of brass overthwart this inscription,

Tho. Browne,
Buckenham
priory.

Orate pro anima THOME BROWNE, cuius anime propitiatur DEUS. Amen.

Here was a religious foundation of black canons, dedicated to St. JAMES, valued at 131 l. 11 s. of yearly comings in.

E R P I N G H A M.

Sir John Erping-
ham, knt.

Under a goodly fair gravestone lieth the body of sir JOHN ERPINGHAM, knt. he is figured upon the stone in complete armor, and the monument is bordered with this inscription:

Hic iacet JOHANNES DE ERPINGHAM, miles, quis multa bona fecit tempore vite sue . . .

At each corner of the marble, a dove silver crowned, holding a mase or sceptre in her pounce.

Sir THOMAS ERPINGHAM was knight of the garter in the reign of HENRY IV.

C R O M E R.

Sir Simon Fel-
bridge, knight
of the garter,
and his lady.

Here lieth the body of sir SIMON FELBRIDGE, OF FELBRIDGE, knight of the garter in the reign of HENRY V. He lieth in complete armor; on both his emerales the cross of St. GEORGE holding in his right hand a penon of arms, his belt bossed and gilt, his hanger by his side, his spurs gilt, the blue garter about his right leg, his feet resting on a lion, all engraven in brass; his wife by his side (on like manner in brass) very sumptuously garnished with bracelets, jewels, and her attire according to those times. I have no inscription to know any further.

C A R O W.

Foundati on
of the nunnery.

A religious house of black nuns, consecrated to the holiness and honor of the blessed virgin MARY, founded by K. STEPHEN (the founder of many such sacred edifices) valued in the king's books to be yearly worth 84 l. 12 s. 1 d. 4.

GREGORY X (as I take it) granted by his bull this privilege inhibition following, to the nuns of this priory:

Out of the ori-
ginal in the li-
brary of Sir Si-
monds & Ewer.

GREGORIUS episcopus, servus servorum DEI, dilectis in CHRISTO filiabus priorisse et conventui de Carrone, Norwicens. dioc. salutem et apostolicam benedictionem.

benedictionem. Exposita nobis ex parte vestra petitio . . . quod vos ad instantiam precum quorundam nobilium Anglie quibus propter suam potentiam resistere non valeatis, tot iam recepisti in monasterio vestro moniales, quod vix potestis domus redditibus congrue sustentari. Quare auctoritate presentium vobis inhibemus, vt nullam recipiatis in grauamen monasterij vestri de cetero in monacham vel sororem. Dat. Perusii, xij. kalend. Septembris pontificatus nostri anno tertio.

E A S T H A R L I N G.

I find by certain notes of burials sent unto me by my friend master TAYLOR, of Fleetstreet, London, these persons following to have been interred in this parish church.

Sir WILLIAM CHAMBERLEYN, knight of the garter, and dame ANNE his wife, daughter of sir ROBERT HARLING, knt.

Sir Will. Chamberlain, knight of the garter.

He was graced with this high order in the reign of EDWARD IV.

Sir ROBERT HARLING, knt. ELIZABETH TRUSSELL, sister of sir WILLIAM CHAMBERLEYN. Sir JOHN HARLING, knt.

D E B E N H A M.

Here (by the foresaid notes) lie buried JOHN FARMINGHAM, qui obiit anno M.cccc.xxiiij. and MARGARET his wife. ROBERT CHEAK, and ROSE his wife. GEORGE NEVILL and his wife; JOHN NEVILL; JOHN CHEAK, qui obiit, M.cccc.lxxxx.

S U F F I E L D.

Here lieth buried under a fair tomb, the bodies of sir JOHN SYMONDS, gentleman, and MARGARET his wife, daughter of FRANCIS MOUNDEFORD, esq. . . .

B R O M H O L M E.

WILLIAM GLANVILLE founded the church of St. Andrew, at Bromholme in the diocese of Norwich in the year 1113, saith an old anonimal MS. which I have.

The foundation of St. Andrews at Bromholme.

In the pedigree of the right honorable, EDWARD, earl of Dorset, I find this note following:

BEATRIX, daughter and coheirefs of WILLIAM SAKEVILE, lord of Bracksted, Nayland, and mount Bures in Essex, and brother to JORDAN SAKEVILE, married to WILLIAM DE GLAUNVILLE, lord of Bromholme, and founder of the church of Bromholme, anno 17 HEN. primi, a house it was of Benedictines, valued to be yearly worth 100 l. 5 s. 5 d.

Here was also sometime a priory of black monks cluniacs dedicated to St. Sepulchre, founded by G. GLANVILLE, and valued at 144 l. 19 s. 4.

The foundation of the priory at Bromholme.

Bromholme, sometime a priory, saith CAMDEN, founded and enriched by G. GLANVILLE, and seated on the sharp top of an hill, the cross whereof our ancestors had in holy reverence, I know not for what miracles.

THOMAS RUDHORNE, bishop of St. Davids, who flourished in the reign of HENRY IV, hath, in his history, these words to the same effect:

Rudburne Chronic. in bibl. Cott. The holy cross of Bromholme.

Capulanus quidam portauit quandam crucem ligneam in Angliam, quam affirmavit esse de ligno in quo pependit CHRISTUS et monachis de Bromholme obtulit et postea locus coruscabat miraculis.

A certain.

A certain priest brought over with him, saith he, a wooden cross into England, which he affirmed to be the cross whereupon our Savior CHRIST was crucified; which he delivered to the monks of Bromholme, after which the place did shine gloriously with miracles.

Capgrave, in the
life of St. E-
mond, king and
martyr.

But the story of this holy cross is more fully delivered by CAPORAVE, on this manner: Saint HELENE, saith he, having found the cross, did divide it into nine parts, according to the nine orders of the angels: of one part thereof (which was most besprinkled with CHRIST's blood, his hands and feet being thereto nailed) she made a little cross, which she inclosed in a box of gold, set with precious stones, and gave it to her son CONSTANTINE the emperor, which went successively from one emperor to another, until it came to BALDWIN, who kept a chaplain to say daily mass before this sacred relic; the said chaplain being dead, one HUGH a priest, born here in Norfolk, was preferred to this place. BALDWIN, so long as he carried this cross with him to battle, had ever the upper hand of his enemies, but forgetting it, he was forthwith slain, upon which his chaplain HUGH stole secretly away with the said box and cross, came to this monastery of Bromholme, and bestowed them both here upon the monks, for which so inestimable a gift, he with his two sons (which he had by his wife before he entered into holy orders) were kept of the monks with all things necessary, until the death of HUGH the father, and the preferment of both his sons. By the virtue of this holy cross, cooperante Domino, GOD assisting, thirty and nine persons, were raised from death to life; and nineteen which were blind, received their sight, besides many other miracles which it wrought, if you will believe my author.

Compend. com-
pertorum.

Hic apparuit multa superstitio circa crucem quæ vocatur, the holy cross of Bromholme, et dicunt illic se habere zonam beate MARIE et lac eiusdem, et fragmenta crucis sancti PETRI et sancte ANDREÆ, saith a book in the treasury of the exchequer of the visitation of abbeyes.

Here appeareth great superstition about a cross, which is called the holy cross of Bromholme; and here they say they have the girdle and milk of the blessed virgin, and a fragment of the cross of St. PETER, and of St. ANDREW.

I find that the founder G. GLANVILL, was here buried. A name, as you may read in that which I have already written, of great account for many ages in divers parts of this kingdom.

Camd. in Suff.

There be of the later writers, saith CAMDEN, speaking of the earls of Suffolk, who report, that the GLANVILS in times past, were honored with this title; but seeing they ground upon no certain authority, where as men may easily mistake, and I have found nothing of them in the public records of the kingdom, they must pardon me if I believe them not, until they produce more certainty, yet the mean while I confess, that the family of the GLANVILS in this tract, was of right good note, and high reputation.

A N T I N G H A M.

Ric. Calthorpe,
and Anne his
wife.

Under a fair marble lie buried RICHARD CALTHORP, esq. and ANNE his wife, daughter of EDMUND HASTINGS, by whom he had issue, xix sons and daughters, as appears in that which remains of the brass.

John Cudden,
and Anne his
wife.

Here lieth JOHN CUDDEN, the son of GEORGE CUDDEN, esq. who married ANNE BERNEY.

Rafe Berney.

Here lieth RAFA BERNEY, who married sir WILLIAM FROMER's sister. This is a name of exemplary note, and baronets degree in this tract.

R I N G.

R I N G L A N D.

On a flat gravestone in the said church, is this inscription :

Hic iacet ROBERTUS NEUE filius et heres JOHANNIS tertio geniti Robert le Nere.
ROBERTI LE NEUE de Tytetishal generosi, qui quidem ROBERTUS LE
NEUE obiit anno domini M.ccccc.lviii.

B E S T O N.

A fair tomb whereon is engraven in brasse, the names of JOHN DEYNES, John D ynes,
and KATHERINE his wife, and these two words, Respice, respice. Here was a and Katherine
priory of nuns, yearly worth 76l. 3 s. 9 d. $\frac{1}{2}$. his wife.

K I N N I N G A L L.

Here lieth JOHN SHILDGATE, prior sometime of Windam, who built the John Shildgate.
chancel of this church, as appears by his tomb.

Here is a fair tomb for GEORGE lord AWDLEY, and his wife, the daughter George lord
of the earl of Bath, as I have it out of master HOWLDICHE's collection. Audley.

Orate pro anima ROGERY DENNYs seneschalli: castal. . . .

W A L S I N G H A M.

One RICHOLD, a widow, dwelling in the town of Walsingham, was the The foundation
first founder of the chaple there in the year of our Lord GOD, 1061, which she of the chaple
dedicated to our blessed lady, and founded the same in all points, like to the and priory at
chaple of our lady at Nazareth, in that place where she was saluted by the angel Walsingham, out
GABRIEL. It was made a priory of black canons, by EDMOND earl of of a MS. in the
March, and ELIZABETH DE BURGO, in the reign of EDWARD III; and increasing libra-
and valued at the suppression thereof (which happened the 4th of August, in 30 K. ry, of sir Simonds
HENRY VIII) after the rate of those times, to have of yearly revenues, 446 l. d'Ewes.
14 s. 4 d. $\frac{1}{2}$.

This village was much renowned throughout all England for a pilgrimage to Camd. in Norf.
our lady, the virgin MARY: whom he who had not in that former age visited,
and presented with offerings, was reputed irreligious. But this shall ERASMUS,
an eye witness, describe in his own very words.

"Not farre from the sea, saith he, about foure miles, there standeth a town, Erasmus of the
liuing almost of nothing else but vpon the resort of pilgrimes. There is a col- pilgrimage to
ledge of canons, yet such, as vnto whom the Latinists haue giuen the addition of Walsingham.
regulares; a middle kinde, betwixt monkes and those canons, whom they terme
secular: this colledge had scarce any other reuenues, than from the liberality of
the said virgin. For, certaine of the greater presents and oblations are laid vp
and preferred. But if there be any money offered, or ought else, of small value,
that goeth vnto maintenance of the couent, and their head or president, whom
they call prior. The church is faire and neat: yet in it the virgin dwelleth not:
that honour, forsooth, shee hath done vnto her sonne: she hath her church by
her selfe, but so, as that she may be on the right hand of her sonne. Neither doth
she dwell here for all this, for why, the building is not yet finished, and the place
hath a through light and ayre on all sides, with open dores, and wide open win-
dowes; the ocean-sea withall, the father and foster of all winds is hard by. In
that church which I said was unfinished, there is a small chappell, but all of wood,
whereunto on either side at a narrow and little dore, are such admitted, as come
with their deuotions and offerings. Small light there is in it, and none other in

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

manner, but by tapers or waxe candles, yeelding a most deyntry and pleasant smell. Nay, if you look into it, you would say it were the habitation of heavenly saints indeed; so bright shining it is all over with precious stones, with gold and silver."

But within the memory of our fathers, saith CAMDEN in the same place, when K. HENRY VIII had set his mind and eye both upon the riches and possessions of churches, all this vanished quite away.

R I S I N G C A S T L E.

So denominated of a castle sometime there standing (the seat antiently of the ALBINEYS, the MONTHAULTS, and the MOWBRAYS) which now after long languishing, as it were, by reason of old age, hath given up the ghost.

In the porch of this parish church, is a gravestone, under which, say the inhabitants (which I have heard sworn by others) ISABELL, queen of England, the wife of EDWARD II, lieth interred; upon the gravestone, are two words only remaining, which make the country people so think of the matter, which are . . . ISABELLE regine . . . now by these, the case is made plain, to any than can distinguish between the cases nominative and genitive, that this stone was laid to perpetuate the remembrance of some one of that queen's servants.

Queen Isabel's
servants.

F L Y T H A M.

Flytham priory.

This was a nunnery, and a cell to Wallingham, of yearly value, 62 l. 10 s. 6 d. $\frac{1}{2}$.

Y N G H A M.

The foundation
of the priory of
Yngham.

This was a priory of black monks Benedictines, a cell to St. Alban's, founded by the ancestors of sir OLIVER YNGHAM, knt. consecrated to the honor of the blessed virgin MARY, valued at 74 l. 2 s. 7 d. $\frac{1}{2}$.

Burials in the
priory church.

Herein lay buried sir MILES STAPLETON, and JONE his wife, the daughter and heire of sir OLIVER YNGHAM. Sir MILES, sonne of the said MILES, and ELA his wife, the daughter of VFFORD. Sir BRIAN STAPLETON, sonne of the second sir MILES, and his wife, daughter of the lord BARDOLFE. Sir MILES, sonne of sir BRIAN, and dame KATHERIN his wife, daughter of sir POTS, and after married to sir THOMAS SACKVILLE, which are likewise here buried. Dame JONE PLASE, daughter of sir MILES STAPLETON. Dame ELA PERPOINT, which had two husbands . . . EDMOND STAPLETON, and his wife, daughter of CLYFTON. Sir ROGER BOYS, and his wife.

L I N N E.

Leland, in his
commentaries.

Linne, saith LELAND, sometime a famous haven; there, as the church stands now, was antiently without fail, an abbey, for the graves of many religious persons as yet appear in the church; and the lodgings of the abbey are now converted into the archdeacon's house. This monastery I imagine to have been the house of the Carmelites, founded by the lord BARDOLFE, lord SCALES, and sir JOHN WINGENHALD, anno 1269, the dedication nor the value thereof, I do not find.

The foundation
of the fryars
Carmelites.

The black and
white fryars in
Linne.

The black fryars was founded by THOMAS GEDNEY, and the white fryars by THOMAS DE FELTSHAM: and thus much is the little of them which I have learned.

Here

Here was an hospital, dedicated to St. JOHN, valued at 7 l. 6 s. 11 d. Here I have no inscriptions of antiquity. St. John's hospital.

L O D D O N.

This church was built by JAMES HOBART, knt. one of the privy council to K. HENRY VII, who lieth here buried, as I have it by relation, of whom, and of the family, will it please you read what learned CAMDEN writes. "The riuer Yare, saith he, receiveth a brooke which passeth by nothing memorable, but Halles-hall, and that only memorable for his antient owner, sir JAMES HOBART, attorney generall, and of the priuie councill to king HENRY the seuenth, by him dubbed knight at such time as he created HENRY his sonne, prince of Wales, who by building from the ground the fair church at Loddon, being his parish church, saint Oliues bridge over Waueney, that diuideth Norfolke and Suffolke, the cawsey thereby, and other workes of piety, deserued well of the church, his country and the common weale, and planted three houses of his owne issue, out of the second whereof, sir HENRY HOBART likewise attorney generall to king JAMES, is lineally descended." The foresaid sir HENRY HOBART, knight and baronet, was advanced by the said king, the sixteenth of October, in the eleventh year of his reign, to the lord chief justice of the common pleas, in which office he died, the twenty-sixth day of December, the first year of the reign of our gracious sovereign K. CHARLES, magna reipub. iactura, a great los to the weal public, as sir HENRY SPELMAN writes. Sir James Hobart, knt. the builder of this church.

Here lieth MARGARET, the wife of sir JAMES HOBART, who died anno 1449, as I have it out of certain funeral notes. Margaret, lady Hobart.

Y A R M O U T H.

This town is beautified with a spacious fair church, having a wonderous high spire, steeple, built by HERBERT the first bishop of Norwich, in the reign of WILLIAM RUFUS. All the funeral monuments of antiquity in this church, are utterly defaced; inscription nor epitaph now remaining, except that this may pass current for one. Bishop Herbert, the builder of the church.

ELYN BENAKER, mercy dooth craue;

Eine Benaker.

GOD on her fowl mercy mote haue.

In 23 K. EDWARD III, happened a most grievous and lamentable plague in this town, which brought within the compass of one year, seven thousand fifty-two persons, to their graves: the which is witnessed by an antient latin chronographical table, hanging up in the church. The parsonage which was yearly worth before the sickness, 700 marks, was afterwards scarce worth 40 l. a year. Stow. annal. ex lib. priorat. de Yar.

The bodies of all the dead were buried in the church and churchyard, and in such and such places of the same, as the townsmen can shew you at this day. Burials of such as died of the plague.

THE PRIORY OF CARMELITES OR WHITE FRYARS

Was founded by K. EDWARD I, anno domini 1278, herein lay buried dame MAUD, wife of sir LAURENCE HUNTINGDON, who died 1330, sir JOHN DE MONTE ACUTO obijt 1392. NICHOLAS CASTLE, esq. who died 1309, and ELIZABETH his wife, these are all I find here to have been buried, and this is all that I can speak of this religious house. The white fryars.

The black fryars are founded by GODFREY PELEGREN, and THOMAS FALSTOLFE. The black fryars.

The grey fryars by WILLIAM GERBRIGGE. The grey fryars.

Near

The college of
St. John Baptist.
Sir John Fal-
stolfe knight of
the garter.

Near to this town was a college of St. JOHN BAPTIST, first founded by ROBERT DE CASTRE; after by JOHN FALSTOLFE, esq. father to Sir JOHN FALSTOLFE that martial knight, who had a fair feat at Caster, and who was knight of the garter, in the reign of HENRY VI.

THOMAS TALBOT sometime keeper of the records in the Tower did collect out of an old calender in a missale, the names of certain eminent persons for the souls of whom the religious votaries in and about Yarmouth were bound to pray: the most of which number were buried in the parish church, and in their monasteries, as followeth:

Burials and per-
sons to be pray-
ed for in reli-
gious houses in
and about Yar-
mouth.

MARGARET the wife of Sir JOHN FALSTOLFE, daughter of Sir JOHN HOLBROKE, knt. JOHN FALSTOLFE, and JOAN his wife. RICHARD, ALEXANDER, WILLIAM, THOMAS, ROBERT FALSTOLFE, CLARENCE FALSTOLFE, the wife of Sir ROBERT ILKETISHALE, knt. who died 1393. WILLIAM ILKETISHALE their son, parson of Hefingham, who died the ides of December 1412.

JOHN FALSTOLFE, doctor of divinity, a fryar preacher: RICHARD FALSTOLFE, an Augustine fryar, with many more of that antient and noble family.

GODFREY PELEGREN afore said and his wife, THOMAS the son of Sir THOMAS BOWET, knt. JOAN the daughter of JOHN WILSHIRE, wife to ROBERT CROMER.

Ed. de Hen-
grave a renown-
ed lawyer.

Registered and built in the Augustine fryars these: WILLIAM DE UFFORD, earl of Suffolk, who dyed Feb. 15, 1382. MICHAEL and MICHAEL DE LA POLE, earls of Suffolk: Sir THOMAS HENGRAVE, knight of Hengrave in Suffolk (of which family, and the owner of which lordship, was that renowned lawyer, EDMUND DE HENGRAVE, who flourished in the reign of EDWARD I) who died the 23d of May, 1349. Sir ROBERT BACON. RICHARD earl of Clare: ROGER FITZ-OSBERT. Lady KATHERINE his wife. Sir HENRY BACON: Sir ROBERT BACON, knts. Lady SABINE the wife of . . . BACON, JOHN BACON his son, and nine other children. JOAN of Acris, countess of Gloucester.

WILLIAM WODEROW, and MARGARET his wife, founders of this monastery of Augustine fryars; as I have it in my notes from WILLIAM LE NEVE. Sir HENRY BACON of Garleston, or Garneston, obiit 1335. Dame ALICE LUNSTON, obiit 1341. Dame ELIANOR wife of Sir THOMAS GERBRIGGE of Wickhampton, obiit 1353. Dame ELIANOR . . . Dame JOAN CAXTON obiit 1364. Dame SIBILL MORTIMER, wife of Sir RALPH PYGOTT of Gelston, obiit 1385. Sir JOHN LAUNE of Flixtonford, and MARY his wife. JOHN HAUKIN, esq. obiit 1385. JOHN BELHOWSE, esq. obiit 1399. ALEXANDER FALSTOLFE. WILLIAM MARCH, esq. obiit 1412. JOHN PULHAM, gent. obiit 1481.

S N O R I N G.

Sir Raph Shel-
ton, knt. and
Alice his wife.

Orate pro animabus RADULPHI SHELTON, militis, & domine ALICIE uxoris eius filie THOME DE VUEDAL, militis, qui quidem RADULPHUS obiit M.cccc.xiii.

Rob. Pearson,
doctor of divi-
nity.

The rector of this church at this time (as I am informed) is that reverend learned divine and bountiful house-keeper, ROBERT PEARSON, doctor of divinity, archdeacon of Suffolk, sometime fellow of queen's college in Cambridge; to whom

whom I am bound to acknowledge all thankfulness, he being in the same college my tutor.

S H E L T O N.

Pries pour l'ame du mounseur RAUF SHELTON maistres istius ville qui morust le 18 Nouemb. l'an de grace M.cclxxiii . . . pour la femme fil. du mounseur PLAYS. . .

Sir Ralph Shelton and his lady.

Under a fair gravestone lieth the body of sir JOHN SHELTON, who married the daughter of sir WILLIAM BULLEIN; this inscription remaining:

Sir John Shelton, knt.

Hic sum sepultus JOHANNES DE SHELTON, miles.

Here is a tomb unfinished of sir JOHN SHELTON, knt. who married MARGARET the daughter of the lord MORLEY, and had issue, sir RALPH SHELTON, knt. and three daughters: ANNE, married to . . . sir JOHN GOOSALUE, knt. ALICE, married to the heir of sir THOMAS JESSELYN, knt. and MARY, married to sir JAMES SKUDAMOR, knt.

Sir John Shelton, knt.

Here is also another tomb unfinished of sir RALPH SHELTON, knt. who married to his first wife, MARY, the daughter of sir WILLIAM WOODHOUSE, knt. and had issue THOMAS, his son and heir, who married the daughter of baron FLOWERDEW. Sir JOHN who married the daughter of the lord CROMWELL. RALPH unmarried. EDWARD who died young. AUDRIE SHELTON married to . . . WALSINGHAM in Kent. By his second wife the daughter of master BARROW, he had issue HENRY SHELTON, and two daughters. . .

Sir Ralph Shelton.

How near these times these come I do not know, for I have no further instructions, but from an imperfect funeral monument. Neither had he, I mean master HOWLDICH, who first collected these inscriptions:

M A R H A M.

Here was a religious little house of white nuns, valued at 13 l. 6 s. 1 d. $\frac{1}{2}$. The first founder hereof was ISABELL countess of Arundel in her widowhood, the wife of HUGH D'ALBENEY, earl of Arundel and Suffex: as by these words following extracted out of the book of WAVERLEY in Surry will appear: "ISABELLA comitissa Arundell, morum quidem grauitate non mediocriter adornata, circa salutem anime sue diligens & sollicita, divina vt creditur inspiratione preuenita; abbatiam monialiam ordinis Cistercen. Marham vocatam cum summa deuotione hoc anno, viz. 1252. construxit. Cuius rei causa abbatem nostrum duxit consulendum, ac permissione domini ipsius domum nostram intrauit, societatem ordinis in capitulo nostro deuote petiit et obtinuit. Quatuor marcas & vnum dolium vini conventui ad pitancias donauit." And thus religious orders were enriched, and made great feasts by the admittance of lay persons into their fraternities and sisterhoods, as I have touched before in my discourse, cap. 17. I find that WILLIAM, bishop of Norwich, gave unto the abbey of nuns in Marham the appropriation and patronage of the parish church of St. PETER in Rockland, within the diocese of Norwich, anno CHRISTI 1349.

Marham nunnery.

In bibl. Cox.

MS. in bibl. Symonds d'Ewes eq. aural.

S H O U L D H A M.

A priory consecrated to the holy cross and the blessed virgin, replenished likewise with white nuns Gilbertines. The variation of whose endowments amounted to be yearly worth 171 l. 6 s. 8 d. It may very well be that ROBERT DE MONTEALTO or MONTHAULT was the founder: for I find in the abbey

Shuldeham priory of nuns.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS

book of Langley that he lieth here buried. An honorable family antiently in this tract, and in divers other places of the kingdom.

C H A P L E I N T H E F I E L D .

The foundation
of the chaple in
the field.

Founded by JOHN BROME, or his ancestors, for a dean and seven prebendaries; in which lie buried besides the founder, WILLIAM REES, esq. and MARGERY his wife. EDMOND BOKENHAM, esq. and DIONYSIA his wife. JOHN STRANGE, ELIZABETH wife of JOHN JENNY, daughter and heir of JOHN WEDYRLYE.

R A V E N I N G H A M .

The foundation
of Raven nham
college.

Sir JOHN of Norwich, knt. founded a college here at Raveningham; the king's licence and ANTONY's bishop of Norwich thereunto first obtained, for a master and eight brethren, priests, anno 24 EDW. III. which will best appear by his charter which follows:

Ex arch. turr.
Lond. cart.
antiq.

Vniuersis, &c. JOHANNES de Norwico, miles, salutem. Illud apostoli frequenter in animo revoluens; qualia feminaverit homo talia & metet, &c. ad mei meriti et MARGARETE consortis mee, &c. ad honorem DEI geneticisque sue, sancti ANDREE apostoli omniumque sanctorum collegium ex magistro et octo confratribus presbyteris in ecclesia de Raueningham diuina perpetuis temporibus celebratur, duxi peritorum consilio ordinand. Quod collegium domus sancte MARIE de Raueningham nominari dispono. Dat. apud Thorp iuxta Norwic. die xxv Julij anno domini M.cccl.

T O M E S T O N , O R T H O N S T O N .

The foundation
of a chantry
at Tomeston.

Sir THOMAS DE SKARDELOW, knt. and JOHN his brother, founded here a chantry of six chaplains to pray for the souls of the said THOMAS, JOHN, and AGNES his wife, and their parents' souls. The donation bears date the 8th of Feb. 1349. 23 EDW. III. Valued it was at 52 l. 15 s. 7 d. $\frac{1}{2}$.

C O C K F O R D .

The foundation
of the priory at
Cockford.

Anno 1243. the priory of black canons regular at Cockford, or Cokesford was founded by sir JOHN DE C'ANNETO, id est, CHENEY, knt. After him the lord SAY, and after that the lord CLINTON were patrons, as I have it out of a manuscript. Which foundation was rated, as others were, at a low value, to be of yearly revenues 153 l. 7 s. 1 d.

T Y L N E Y S M E E T H .

Hen. Spelmanni
eq. aurat. Icenia.

So called of a smooth plain or common thereunto adjoining, some two miles in extenture: pinguis adeo & luxurians vt Paduana pascua videatur superaffc: so abundantly fertile, that in fatness of soil it doth exceed the pastures about Padua in Italy. For it serves, and that sufficiently, for the grazing of all the greater sort of cattle of seven townships, to the same near situated, besides the feeding of thirty thousand sheep.

The story of
Hilkefricke, here
buried.

In the churchyard is a ridged altar, tomb or sepulchre of a wonderous antique fashion, upon which an axletree and a cart wheel are insculped; under this funeral monument the town-dwellers say that one HILKEFRICKE lies interred; of whom (as it hath gone by tradition from the father to the son) they thus likewise report: how that upon a time (no man knows how long since) there happened a great quarrel betwixt the lord of this land or ground, and the inhabitants of the
foresaid

Forſaid ſeven villages, about the meere-marks, limits, or boundaries of this fruitful feeding place; the matter came to a battle or ſkirmiſh, in which the ſaid inhabitants being not able to reſiſt the landlord and his forces, began to give back; **HIKIFRICKE**, driving his cart along, and perceiving that his neighbors were fainthearted, and ready to take flight, he ſhook the axletree from the cart, which he uſed inſtead of a ſword, and took one of the cart-wheels which he held as a buckler; with theſe weapons (in a furious rage, you muſt imagine) he ſet upon the common adverſaries, or adverſaries of the common, encouraged his neighbors to go forward, and fight valiantly in defence of their liberties; who, being animated by his manly powers, they took heart to graſs, as the proverb is, inſomuch that they chaced the landlord and his company to the utmoſt verge of the ſaid common; which from that time they have quietly enjoyed to this very day.

The ſtrange and valiant act of Hikifrick.

The axletree and cart-wheel are cut and figured in divers places of the church and church-windows, which makes the ſtory, you muſt needs ſay, more probable.

This relation doth in many parts parallel with that of one **HAY**, a ſtrong brave ſpirited Scottiſh plowman, who upon a ſet battle of Scots againſt the Danes, being working at the ſame time in the next field, and ſeeing ſome of his countrymen to fly from that hote encounter, caught up an ox yoke (**BOTHUS** ſaith, a plough-beam) with which, after ſome exhortation that they ſhould not be faint-hearted, he beat the ſame ſtagglers back again to the main army, where he with his two ſons, who took likewiſe ſuch weapons as came next to their hands, renewed the charge ſo furioſly that they quite diſcomfited the enemy, obtaining the glory of the day and victory, for their dread lord and ſovereign **KENNETH III**, king of Scotland: and this happened in the year 942, the ſecond of the king's reign.

The ſtrange adventures brave acts of Hay, and his two ſons.

This you may read at large in the hiſtory of Scotland, thus abridged by **CAMDEN** as followeth:

Where **TAY** now grown bigger enlargeth himſelf (ſaith he) there appeareth over it Arrol, the habitation of the noble earls of Arrol, who, ever ſince the **BRUISES** days, have been by inheritance the conſtables of Scotland: and verily they deduce an antient pedigree from one **HAY**, a man of exceeding ſtrength and excellent courage: who, together with his two ſons, in a dangerous battle of Scots againſt the Danes at Longcarty, caught up an ox yoke, and ſo valiantly and fortunately withal, what with frighting, and what with exhorting, reenforced the Scots at the point to ſhrink and recule, that they had the day of the Danes, and the king with the ſtates of the kingdom aſcribed the victory and their own ſafety unto his valor and prowels. Whereupon in this place, the moſt battle and fruitful grounds were aſſigned unto him and his heirs, who, in teſtimony hereof, have ſet over their coat a yoke for their creſt.

Camd. in Perth Hays. Earls of Arrol or Errol.

Of which memorable exploit, to the further honor of this antient and princely great family, **JOHN JONSTON** of Aberdon, that ingenious learned divine and poet hath written, as followeth:

Haïas pater cum duobus filijs.

John Jonſton. heroes Scoti.

*Armatus aratri iugo, ſuorum fugientium agmen ſtitit. Danorum exercitum victorem repulit. Salutem patriæ, ſibi poſterisque rem & decus immortale peperit, in memorabili ad Loncartem vicum pugna; quæ incidit in annum ſecundum **KENNETH III**. anno **CHRISTI** 942. Ab hoc cepit initium illuſtris comitum Errolia domus, quæ et agros Scotia fertiliffimos, et inſignia in victoria præmia hiſce data adhuc tenet.*

Qua.

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS.

Quo ruitis ciues? Heia; hosti obvertite vultus,
 Non pudet infami vertere terga fuga?
 Hostis ego vobis; aut ferrum vertite in hostem.
 Dixit, et armatus dux præit ipse jugo.
 Quâ, quâ ibat vastam condensa per agmina Danum
 Dat stragem: hinc omnis consequiturque fuga.
 Servavit cives. Victorem reppulit hostem.
 Unus cum natis agminis instar erat.
 Hic Decios agnosce tuos magnæ æmula Romæ,
 Aut prior hac, aut te his Scotia major adhuc.

The succession, names and number of the right reverend fathers in God, lords and bishops of Dunwich, Elmham, and Norwich, and of such of them as I find to have been reputed saints.

OF the bishops of Dunwich and Elmham, I have already written; of which number, **FELIX**, the first bishop, was the first saint.

Hard. cap. xci.

In the yere vi. hundreth thyrtie and two
 Kyng **EDWYNE**, by holy doctryne,
 Of laynt **FELIX**, an holy preste that was tho,
 And preaching of the holy archbyshop **PAULYN**,
 Of **CHRYSTES** worde, and verteous discyplyne
 Conuerted **EDORDWOLDE**, of Estangle the kyng,
 And all the realme, where **FELIX** was dwelling.

Capgrave, in vita
 Felicis episcopi
 et confessoris.

This sacred bishop **FELIX** was born, brought up, and sublimated with an episcopal mitre, in the parts of Burgundy; which worldly pomp and honor, together with his own country, he forsook, only to propagate the gospel, and came into England to preach the word of God, in the days of **HONORIUS** bishop of Rome, **HONORIUS** being as then archbishop of Canterbury. He was a man every way learned, and what he daily taught he carefully put in practice by his holy conversation, and charitable good works. He delivered the word with great mildness and pleasant elocution, whereby the more easy he subjugated his auditors to the yoke of **JESUS CHRIST**. Having governed the East-angles seventeen years, he died at Dunwich, his seat, the eighth of the ides of March, anno 647, where in the church of his own foundation, he was first buried; but after a time, his bones were taken up and conveyed to **SOME** in Cambridgeshire, and there solemnly encoffined in the chancel of the church there, which he likewise built. And afterwards, in the reign of **K. CANUTE**, his sacred relics were removed from thence to the abbey church, of Ramsey in Huntingdonshire, by the procurement of **ETHELSTAN**, at that time abbot of the said monastery.

S. Felix, his
 body buried in
 three places.

S. Humbert.

The next bishop that I find, was **HUMBYRCT**, or **HUMBERT**, who kept his see at Elmham, and being reputed holy, was reckoned for a saint, of which a late writer.

M. D. Polyolb.
 Cant. 24.

The see at Norwich, now establisht (long not stir'd)
 At Eltham planted first, to Norwich then transferd,

Into

Into our bed-roule here, her H U M B E R T in doth bring,
(A counsellour that was to that most martyred king
Saint E D M U N D) who in their rude massacre then flaine,
The title of a faint, his martyrdomie doth gaine.

Now to come to Norwich, the first bishop of Norwich was WILLIAM HERBERT: the second, EVERARD: the third, WILLIAM TURBUS: the fourth, JOHN of Oxford: the fifth, JOHN DE GREY: of these I have written before.

The sixth was PANDULFUS, the pope's legate, he was consecrated at Rome, by HONORIUS the third, bishop of Rome, and died in the fifth year of his consecration, 1227.

The seventh was THOMAS DE BLUNDEVILL, an officer of the exchequer, preferred thereunto by HUBERT DE BURGO, the famous chief justice of England: he died, August 16, 1236.

The eighth, RADULPH, who died ann. 1236.

The ninth was WILLIAM DE RALEIGH, who was removed to Winchester.

The tenth was WALTER DE SUFIELD; the eleventh, SIMOND DE WANTON; the twelfth, ROGER DE SHERWYNG; the thirteenth, WILLIAM MIDDLETON, of whom before.

The fourteenth was RALPH DE WALPOOLE, translated to Ely. The fifteenth was JOHN SALMON; the sixteenth was WILLIAM AYREMIN, of whom before.

The seventeenth was ANTHONY DE BECKE, doctor of divinity, a retainer to the court of Rome, and made bishop by the pope's provisory bull. He had much to do with the monks of his church, whom it seemed he used too rigorously. He also withstood ROBERT WINCHELSEY, archbishop of Canterbury, in his visitation, appealing from him to Rome. This boisterous unquiet humor, it seems, was his death; for it is said, that he was poisoned by his own servants. Godwin de
presul. Ang.

The eighteenth bishop was WILLIAM BATEMAN, who died at Avignon, in the year 1354, and was there buried, of whom hereafter.

The nineteenth was THOMAS PIERCY: the twentieth was HENRY SPENCER: the one and twentieth was ALEXANDER, of whom before.

The two and twentieth was RICHARD COURTNEY, chancellor of the university of Oxford, a man famous for his excellent knowledge in both laws. A man of great lineage, great learning, and great virtue, and no less beloved among the common people. He died of a flux in Normandy, at the siege of Harfleur, September 14, 1415, in the second year after his consecration. His body being brought into England, was honorably interred in Westminster.

The three and twentieth was JOHN WAKERING, of whom I have spoken before.

The four and twentieth was WILLIAM ALNWICK, translated to Lincoln, of whom hereafter in his place of burial.

The five and twentieth was THOMAS BROWNE, bishop of Rochester, who being at the council of Basil, had this bishopric cast upon him, before ever he understood of any such intent toward him: In his time, the citizens of Norwich (upon an old grudge) attempted many things against the church: but such was the singular wisdom and courage of this bishop, that all their enterprizes came

ANTIEN FUNERAL MONUMENTS

to none effect; he sat nine years, and died anno 1445, where buried I do not find.

The six and twentieth was GUALTER HART, or LYGHART. The seven and twentieth was JAMES GOLDWELL. The eight and twentieth was THOMAS JAN. The nine and twentieth was RICHARD NYX, of whom before.

The thirtieth was WILLIAM RUGGE, alias REPS, a doctor of divinity in Cambridge. He sat fourteen years, and deceased anno 1550.

The one and thirtieth was THYRLBEY, a doctor of law of Cambridge, the first and last bishop of Westminster, translated to Ely.

The two and thirtieth was JOHN HOPTON, a doctor of divinity of Oxford, and household chaplain to queen MARY, elected to this bishopric in K. EDWARD's days. He sat four years, and died in the same year that queen MARY did, for grief as it was supposed.

The three and thirtieth was JOHN PARKHURST, who lieth buried in his cathedral church, under a fair tomb, with this inscription:

JOHANNES PARKHURSTUS, theol. professor, Gilford. natus, Oxon. educatus. Temporibus MARIE reginæ pro tuenda conscientia vixit exul voluntarius: postea præsul factus sanctissime hanc rexit ecclesiam, per 16. ann. ob. 1574. ætat 63.

Viro bono, docto, ac pio JOHANNI PARKHURSTO, episcopo vigilantissimo, GEORGIUS GARDMER posuit hoc monumentum.

The four and thirtieth was EDMUND FREAKER, doctor of divinity, who was removed from hence to Worcester.

The five and thirtieth was EDMUND SCAMBLER, household chaplain for a time to the archbishop of Canterbury: he was consecrated bishop of Peterborough, January 16, anno 1560, and upon the translation of bishop FREAKER, preferred to this see, where he lieth buried under a fair monument, having this inscription or epitaph:

EDMUNDI SCAMBLERI, viri reuerendissimi, et in ampliff. dignitatis gradum inter homines ageret locati corpus in hoc tegitur tumulo, obiit non. Maij anno 1594.

Viuo tibi, moriorque tibi, tibi CHRISTE refurgam,

Te quia iustifica CHRISTE prebendo fide.

Huic abeat mortis terror, tibi viuo redemptor,

Mors mihi lucrum est, tu pie CHRISTE salus.

The six and thirtieth was WILLIAM REDMAN, archdeacon of Canterbury, consecrated January 12, ann. 1594. He was sometime fellow of Trinity college in Cambridge, and bestowed 100 marks upon wainscoting of the library there. He died a few days before Michaelmas, anno 1602.

The seven and thirtieth was JOHN JEGON, doctor of divinity, and dean of Norwich, fellow sometime of Queen's college in Cambridge, and afterwards master of Bennet college: of the time of his death, or how long he enjoyed this high dignity, I have not learned.

The eight and thirtieth was JOHN OVERALL, doctor of divinity, sometime fellow of Trinity college, master of Katherine hall, and the king's professor in Cambridge; afterwards dean of St. Paul's, a learned great schoolman, as any was in all the kingdom: how long he sat, or when he died, I do not certainly know.

SAMUEL

SAMUEL HARSENET, doctor of divinity, sometime master of Pembroke hall in Cambridge, bishop of Chichester, and now graced with the metropolitical dignity of the archbishopric of York, was the nine and thirtieth bishop of this diocese. Which at this time is governed by the right reverend father in God, FRANCIS WHITE, doctor of divinity, the king's almoner, sometime dean, as also bishop of Carlile, an excellent learned man, as his works now extant do testify.

Now it here follows that I should say somewhat of the situation, circuit, commodities, and other particulars of this diocese, like as I have done of London, but that is already most exactly performed, and to the full, by that learned and judicious knight, and great antiquary, sir HENRY SPELMAN, in his book (before mentioned) called ICENIA: a manuscript much desired to come to the open view of the world.

HERE ENDETH THE ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS WITHIN
THE DIOCESE OF NORWICH; AND THIS BOOK.

F I N I S.

A D D E N D A.

N^o. I.

THE following choice piece of antiquity was communicated by the late **Mr. JOHN HARTOPP**, bart. to **Mr. WARBURTON**, Somerset herald, in **HACKLUYT**'s own hand writing, wherein he left a few blanks for letters that were lost or not legible, which were supplied by a friend of **Mr. WARBURTON**'s.

This Hackluyt is supposed to have been the author of the voyages which bear that name.

Coppie of the inscripcione found by me **JOHN HACKLUYTE**, of Eaton in Herefordshire, uppon a brassen plate, on the walle of the southside of the chirche of Leominster in the said countie of Hereford, A. D. 1592. All the letters were cutt oute in brasse, and braissed uppon a braisson pleate, and fastened upon a timbere, lette into the wall, and had been washed over with whitte, at suche time the said chirche had been amended and cleaned.

My foremöst fathers did build upon this my town & at
Mýne fýrmeræ fædoper dýðe býtlyan uppan ðis mýne býrig æt

Kenelmsford & Meadwellhamstede & Litchfield & Leicester &
Lýnghelmerforð 7 Mederpelhamercede 7 Lýcetfeld 7 Leacearter 7

Kenelmworth & Clint & Kenelmeshome & Winchcomb &
Lýnghelmerpeorðe 7 Elýnt 7 Lýngelmerþame 7 Wýncelcombe 7

Hereford & Sutton & Kenchesler & Westminster &
Weorðeþorðbýrig 7 Suðton 7 Lýngircearte 7 Ðornýmýnster 7

Verulam & Nottingham & Warwick & Gloucester &
Weplyamcearter 7 Snotýnghame 7 Wapýngþyc 7 Elæpceartne 7

Stanford & Berkley & Tewksbury & Runcon & Tam-
ðetrængforðbýrig 7 Beorþeleaz 7 Ðeotirbýrig 7 Runcofan 7 Tomear-
worth & Eadesbury & Sempringham & Lincoln & Cwich-
peorðe 7 Eaderbýrig 7 Sempnýnghame 7 Lýncýlenebýrig 7 Epýchelm-
elme his Ley & Off-Church. CHRIST loved me & was my most

erlep 7 Offairgelaðunge—Lýst lufode mýner rýlf 7 pær mýne rýht-
righteous Defence always I have loved CHRIST & for his love my
pýræstæ þelme ælc yc hebbe gelufode Lýrt 7 Witodlice his lufian mýne

lands I forfook or gave but my Kingland & also my Kenelme-
ðelandir ic forþrecan foðlic mýne Lýngergeland 7 mýne ælc Lýngelmer-

worth I do not forgive (i.e.) give I am CHRIST'S KENELME, & REINELMEBALD
peorðe ic ne forgyffan nis—ic eam Lýrtir Lýnelme 7 Reýnelmebalð býð

is my kinsman at Clinton.

ýr mýne magon:nc æt Elýnton —

In order to form a right judgment of this curious piece of antiquity, it is necessary to consider who were the persons called in the inscription "my foremost fathers:" this will plainly appear by collecting the founders of the several place-mentioned in the inscription. But before we proceed, we should remember, that the Saxons called their ancestors, that immediately preceded them, their fædop or fæðop, the ð and ð (i. e. th) being synonymous. The ancestor that preceded him was fopnefædop, this we call grandfather; and what we call great grand-
fathers

father, they called *ƿætmort ƿædon*; all other degrees of ancestors they called *ƿætmortæ ƿædoneƿ*, the *æ* at the end of *ƿætmort*, being the superlative, includes every ancestor for any ages past. We now proceed to shew the founders or repairers of the several places, as they stand in the inscription.

Dir myne bȳrg, i. e. this my town.

Leofmȳnſter, Love Minster. LAMBARD calls it "Dearly beloved Minster." It was built A. D. 600, by *Meſepalð*, i. e. renowned governor, a prince of Mercia; who also built a palace near it called Comfort castle. DUGDALE says *Meſepalð* and *Eðelmemund*, two Mercian princes, were buried there. Leominster.

Lȳninghelmeƿorð, i. e. King Helme his ford. A place of this name in Berkshire; another near Peterborough.—Perhaps it may be Chelmsford in Essex, for CAMDEN says the Saxons frequently wrote only the *L* for *Lȳning*, then it reads exactly Chelmsford for *Lȳning þelmeƿorð*; near castle Heddingham in this county is a house called Chelmeshoe; also near Rumford is an antient seat called Nelme's, i. e. Knelme's from *Lȳninghelme*. It is now the seat of WHISTLER WEBSTER, esq. Kenelmſford.

Meðerpeſhamſtæde, i. e. Meads well home town. About the year 638, it was founded by PEADA, continued by SEXWULF, and finished by WULPHER, three Saxon kings of Mercia who embraced christianity; the last did afterwards apostatize, and murdered his two sons for being baptized; however, he afterwards repented, embraced christianity again, and rooted out paganism. A grant from SEXWULF to the canons of Peterborough mentions *Cȳnelmeƿorð*. See above. Peterborough.

Lȳcetſeld, i. e. Body field.—The bodies of many martyrs were found buried near this town. The cathedral was repaired by king ETHELDRED, who also made five bishoprics of this one. The martyrs abovementioned suffered under the emperor DIOCLESIAN. Litchfield.

Legeſecearſtne or *Lȳgeſacearſtne*. About the year 909, lady ETHELFLEDA new walled it. Leicester.

Lȳninghelmeƿorð, i. e. King Helme his weath, or place of safety. About the year 800, it was built by KENELME: it continued a royal palace till the reign of HENRY III. who granted it to a branch of the KENELME family, in whom it is thought to be continued at this day in the person of lord Clinton. TANKERVILLE, who came to England with the conqueror, was buried in the chapter-house at Kenilworth, which was the hereditary possession of Reȳnelmebalð or RENEBALD, whom TANKERVILLE had gained over to WILLIAM's interest; hence some have supposed RENEBALD to have been a Norman. Kenelmworth.

Lȳninghelmeſhame, i. e. King helme his home. It was formerly united to the see of Hereford, till king ETHELBALD's time. Helmham.

Lȳnton, i. e. Clint his town. It stands between Bridge-north and Bewdly, and is supposed to have been built by OFFA, whose queen QUENDRIDA caused her brother KENELME, king of Mercia to be murdered; he was afterwards buried at Clint. See Sutton and Winchcomb. Clint.

Wȳncelcomb, i. e. Corner valley. About the year 787, it was built by OFFA, who removed KENELME's body from Clint to this place, where it was inshrined Winchcomb.

and had many religious honors paid to it in those ages of christianity. See last article.

- Hereford.** Weopðeƿonbbýnƿ, i. e. Wearth ford town. About the year 780, it was built by OFFA, and afterwards enlarged by EDWARD, the son of ALFRED and brother to the illustrious lady ETHELFLEDA, the glory of the Saxons in Mercia. Some think the name to be derived from *Pepe* an army, and *ƿonb* a passage, the derivation is not worth a contest, yet we submit the following thoughts to the curious: Our Saxon ancestors chose their residence near to rivers, for their health and safety, and were particularly delighted with the situation they called a Weopð, which is a kind of peninsula, or land between two fresh waters, that unite at the extreme part of the possession. Such is what we now call Hereford, and it is not to be doubted, but from hence the Saxons named the city Weopðeƿonbbýnƿ, or a town by a ford, at a wearth; from the last word is derived the name of wear, still in use among the inhabitants of most counties in England, who have any connexion with fresh water rivers. It is to be remembered, that W W, and Þ H were promiscuously used by our Saxon ancestors.
- Sutton.** Suðtun, i. e. South town. Sutton, near Hereford, an antient Mercian palace, built in the year 780, by OFFA: to this place, he invited ETHELBERT king of the West Saxons, in order to court his Daughter ELFRID; but ETHELBERT was there inhospitably murdered, at the instigation of OFFA's queen, called QUENDRIDA, who being nearly related to ETHELBERT, thought to have obtained his kingdom. She was rightly called Lpenþruba, i. e. a queen to be feared, for she had before murdered her brother KENELME. See Clint and Winchcomb.
- Kingland.** Lýningergeland, i. e. King his land. It stands near Leominster, and is supposed to have been built by OFFA. The town and adjacent lands are said never to have been granted from the antient possessor's descendants, or to any religious use. This tradition is confirmed by the inscription we are now considering.
- Kenschester.** Lýningerceƿne, i. e. King's city. It stands near Hereford, was built A. D. 780, by OFFA, the same Mercian king abovementioned.
- Thorneychapel.** Ðornigemýnƿne, Thorny minster, near Peterborough, built A. D. 680, by WULFHER. See Peterborough. It may be Westminster abbey, which was so called.
- St. Alban's.** Weplýngacearƿne, Verulam city. Built A. D. 760, by OFFA.
- Nottingham.** Snotinghame, built A. D. 919. EDWARD, the son of ALFRED, and brother to lady ETHELFLEDA, repaired it.
- Warwick.** Warric, Warwick. Built A. D. 915, by lady ETHELFLEDA.
- Edmonton.** Eðhelmeƿtun, i. e. Noblehelme his town. Supposed Edmonton, that place being in the kingdom of Mercia.
- Berkel.y.** Bronceleaz, i. e. Birch field. About A. D. 910, lady ETHELFLEDA repaired the castle.
- Takebury.** Deoterbýnƿ, i. e. Theot his town. Built A. D. 715, by ETHELBALD a king of Mercia, and OTHO, a duke of Mercia.

Tomenanpeopðe

Tomenanpeopðe, i. e. Toman his weath. It was built about A. D. 781, for aroyal palace of the Mercian kings, by OFFA, who resided there; as appears by his grant to the monks of Worcester, dated that year. It was destroyed by the Danes, and rebuilt by lady ETHELFLEDA, A. D. 916. That incomparable princess died there, and was buried at Gloucester. Tamworth continued to be a royal palace till the reign of HEN. III. Tamworth.

Eaderbýnꝥ, i. e. Happy town. Built about the year 915, by lady ETHELFLEDA. Edebury.

Runcopan, built by lady ETHELFLEDA, A. D. 916. Runcorn.

Sempringhame. Supposed to have been built by OFFA. It did belong to the canons of Peterborough, now to lord Clinton, who descended from the Mercian kings, as will appear hereafter. Sempringham.

Lýnbýlneceartne. EDWARD, son of ALFRED, and his sister the illustrious ETHELFLEDA repaired the cathedral, A. D. 918. Lincoln.

Epýchelmephleþ, i. e. Cwichelme his field. Built about the year 627, by CWICHELME, king of the West Saxons. Some think this place to be near Wallingford; others think it to be Chipmanlade near Warminster. Quichelmflawe-
abbey.

Offaꝥgelaðungꝥ, i. e. Offa his church. Off-church was built A. D. 760, by OFFA, as the name imports. Off church.

It is to be remarked, that all the places mentioned in the inscription, appear to have been built or repaired by those who were of the blood-royal of Mercia, except the abbey called Quichelmflawe, which was built by a king of the West Saxons, who was probably of the same blood. See the note on Sutton.

Also, that the several places so built or repaired, are within the boundaries of that kingdom.

The next information we receive from the inscription, is, the deceased avouches his christianity by declaring the sense he had of his Savior's love, and a reliance on his merits for acceptance with his creator, and on his power for protection and salvation; he then declares, that love for his Savior, had induced him to forsake his land for the christian faith; he kept back only two places, viz. Lýngergelanb i. e. Kingland, and Cýngelmeꝥpeopð, i. e. Kenelmefworth. See both those places.

The next words inform us that the name of this person was Cýnelme: Cýn and Kýn, are synonymous, and signify head or chief ruler in the antient Teutonic, German, Welch and Saxon languages. Þelme signifies a protector: the antient Saxons held this name in great veneration. VERSTEGAN says, they had a god called Þelmeꝥteede, i. e. Helmehorse; their esteem for that noble creature was very great, and some think the white horse in the bloody field, now borne in the shield of our illustrious SOVEREIGN, was derived from them. The original name of this person was Cýninghelmeý, and was sometimes wrote Kýninghelme, from Kýning, a King; and Helme, a helmet or crown; it afterwards was contracted to Kenelme; and in the year 1107, we read of a person named Reýnelme, that was bishop of Hereford, built part of Hereford cathedral, resigned his mitre to king

HENRY

HENRY I. and was made chamberlain to his queen. The name is derived from Rei, water, and Nelme, from Kenelme, as above mentioned; probably, he took that name from his residing at Hereford, which stands in what the Saxons called a Weopð. See Hereford. THOMAS WILKES calls him Cynelmeling, a termination, says CAMDEN, never given by the Saxons but to the son of a king.

Lastly, the inscription tells us, that Reinelmebald [Re nelme bald] who lived at Clint, or Clinton, was kinsman to the defunct Cynelme or Kenelme.

Mr. WARBURTON having given his opinion, that all the persons in whose name the word Helme is compounded, were originally of one family, it may give some pleasure to the reader to see a list of such persons, viz. their Saxon names, the interpretation, their quality, and the year in which they lived.

1. Luchelme.	Perhaps swift to defend, protect or preserve	King of West Saxons	627
2. Spyðhelme	High defence; also victorious protector	King of East Saxons, baptized in Suffolk	649
3. Ealðhelme the same as	} Old helme.	{ Bp of Sherburne,	705
Ealðhelme,			
4. Noðhelme	Noble-helme	Bp of Canterbury	736
5. Cynhelmeþapð	Cyn-helme-þapð, Kenelme's keeper,	Abb. of Malmesbury	715
6. Æðhelmenolb	Noble protector	Bishop of Winchester	755
7. Æðhelmeþapð	Noble helme keeper.	Bishop of Sherburn	775
8. Cynelme	Kings helme	Bishop of Winchester	794
9. Cynelmenoð, or Celmeonð	Noble Kenelme	King of Mercia	820
10. Ðelmeȝtane	} ȝtan is a superlative. A defence to the utmost.	Bishop of Canterbury	832
11. Spyðhelme		Bp. of Winchester	835
12. Æðelhelme	Vide N ^o . 2.	Bishop of Sherburne	884
13. Celmund, or Cynelmund	Noble protector	Earl of Wilts	886
14. Æðhelme	} See N ^o . 17.	Bishop of Hereford,	875
15. Eaðhelme, the same person as			
Eaðhelme	Noble helme, i.e. noble defence	Bishop of Winchester	887
16. Cynelmemund,	} Happy helme, protector or defence	{ Abbot of Glaston.	901
Cunemund			
17. Eðhelme	One who speaks like a protesting king	Bp. of Wells	901
18. Wulphelme the same person as	Vide N ^o . 15.	Bp. of Hereford, and Helmham in Norf.	908
Wýrhelme —	Help helme, a defence, or protector in whom help is	Bishop of Canterbury, translated from Wells	915
	Some call him Æðelme, and Æðelhelme	Bishop of Wells	915
		Bishop of Canterbury He crowned Ethel- stane first sole mon- arch, A. D.	924
		Sýrgeheme	

Name.	Interpretation.	Quality.	Year.
19. { Syghehelme, perhaps the same as Sexhelme }	Victorious protector or defence	Bishop of Shirburn	934
20. Tyðhelme	A timely protector.	Bishop of Hereford	949
21. Eaðhelme	Old held; perhaps nobly venerable helm.	Abbot of Thetford	952
22. { Bpŷthelmeŷ Bpŷthelme Bpŷthelme }	Bright, fair, eminent, illustrious helm, protector or defence	Bishop of Wells. Bishop of Winchester. Bp. of Canterbury elect; at the king's desire, staid in London.	
	{ Bpuchthelme Bŷphthelme Bpŷthelme }	He is said to have built Bright-helmeston, as the name imports Bpŷthelme hip ton, i. e. Brighthelme his town.	Bishop of London
<i>If these names belong to one person, as is supposed, it shows the uncertainty of orthography in those times.</i>			
23. { Alþhelme, sup- posed to be the same as Alþhelme }	Alŷreðhelme, allowed helme	Bishop of Dorchester Duke, murdered at Shrewsbury by Eo- ric called 8cpeona	994 1006
24. Anþelme	Powerful defender, or a defender of authority; he had lands granted to him by HUBERT DE BURGO, a Norman, after the conquest. Perhaps he had been robbed of them by the Normans. Camden	Bp. of Canterbury said to have foretold the death of W. RUFUS, A. D. 1100	1093
25. Reŷnelme	Reŷ, water; metaphorically purity: Nelme, a contraction of Lŷnelme	Bishop of Hereford, he resigned his mitre to king HENRY I. and was succeeded by ANSELME from Canterbury: THOMAS WILKES calls him Reŷnelme Lŷnelmelng, i. e. king's son.	
26. Welcŷnelme	Wealthy Lŷnelme	Keeper of Dover castle for king JOHN	1137
27. Eaðelhelm	Noble Helme	Arch-deac. of Dorset	1184
	K		From

From the above list, we collect, that between the year 627 and 1184, there were twenty seven persons of dignity, whose names were compounded with the Saxon word *Delme*, and who, probably, were originally of one stock.

That there is a manifest similiarity in their names, sufficient to evince that a regard was paid to the names of their ancestors, though at that time there were no hereditary surnames, for they were brought in by the Normans.

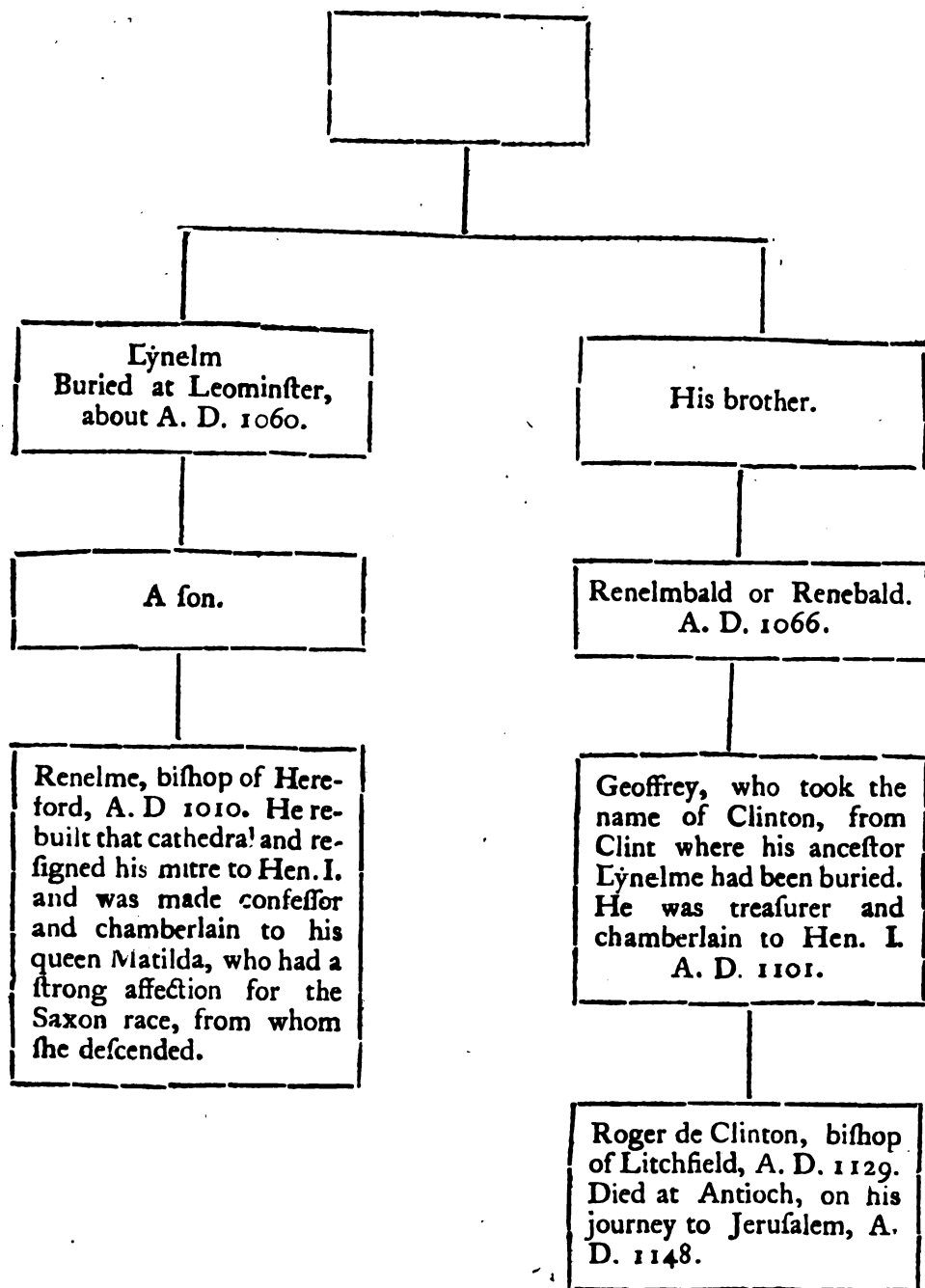
That, the first person in the list was king of the West Saxons, A. D. 627, the ninth person was king of Mercia; the twelfth, earl of Wilts; the twenty-third, was first a bishop, then a duke; the twenty-sixth, keeper of Dover-castle; and that the other twenty-three persons were dignitaries of the church.

The honors of the church were hereditary until the reign of HENRY I. This was a piece of policy of the priests in those days, which WILLIAM I. saw and followed, viz. to let the Saxons enjoy church-honors hereditary, whilst they fleeced them of their temporalities.

The defunct tells us that *Reinelmebald*, *Rei nelme bald*, at Clinton, is his kinsman. Some antiquaries seem to have been greatly mistaken in the name *Reinelmebald*; they have called him *RENEBALD*, and asserted he came to England with WILLIAM TANKERVILLE, from Normandy, at the conquest. We honor many who are of this opinion, and beg their indulgence whilst we offer one argument against it: it is this:—The name *REINELMEBALD*, is pure Saxon; *Rei*, water (is sometimes used metaphorically and signifies purity) *Nelme* is a contradiction of *Lynhelme*, i. e. *Kinghelme*, which was formerly wrote *Knelme*; so *CHILPERIC*, was wrote *C, Hilperic*; *LOTHAIRE*, *C, Lothaire*; *LODOVIC*, *C, Lodovic*; *CHEREBURTE*, *C, Hereberte*; [contractions for *Lýning Hilperic*, *Lýnung Lōðaire*, *Lýning Lōðpic*, *Lýning Depebert*] and *Lord* was wrote *þlāƿorð*, *hlāford*, and signified a person of dignity who gave bread to the poor.—*Bald*, signifies to be without hair, also intrepidity; so *Reinelmebald* may be fairly interpreted *Bald*, or *Bold*, *Nelme* whose residence was at a water; nor is there a single word that we have met with, in the Norman language, like unto this, so that if *REINELMBALD*, or as they call him *RENEBALD*, did come from Normandy, with TANKERVILLE, he must first have gone thither from England, for he was of the antient Saxon race.

Here we offer to join issue with those very respectable antiquaries, and agree, that *Rei nelm bald*, or *Re ne bald*, did live when WILLIAM I. came from Normandy: and this period seems to have been that wherein the defunct lived. for he expressly calls *Reinelmebald* his kinsman at Clinton; the gentlemen above mentioned allow, that the present earl of Lincoln, is a descendant from this *RENEBALD*, we also allow it, and add that our *RENELMEBALD*, was the same person; that he was descended from the Mercian kings; and that *Clent* or *Clynton*, was built by the ancestors of *RENELMEBALD* and the defunct; and that the present earl of Lincoln, having the surname of *CLINTON*, and being lord of that place, where *KENELME*, king of Mercia was buried, seems to corroborate our opinion.

The following seems to be the true genealogy:



We have only to add, that several branches of the Cynelme, or Nelme family are still to be found, in those which were the Mercian territories, who bear the arms attributed to those princes, viz. azure, a saltier or, with an addition of a † in a chief, as may be seen in WARBURTON'S MS. catalogue; some of the family pronounce

pronounce the name with a plural, taken from the Latin *Kenelmus*; they formerly used a Saxon motto *Gerpanced ni offenpelcan*, which is now rendered *oppressus non victus*, alluding perhaps to the oppression, Psalm i. exercised toward the Saxons, in depriving them of their possessions.

Upon the whole, we conclude, that the person to whom the inscription did belong, was a descendant from the antient Saxon kings of Mercia, and that he died a little before the conquest, in the life time of *RENELMEBALD*, who was in favor with *HENRY I.*, on account of his hereditary possessions, family and interest; probably his son *GEOFFERY* in return for court favors, conformed to the times and changed his name to *CLINTON*.

N^o. II.

THE following inscription is taken from a monument in Cassington church, Oxfordshire.

Thomas Neale. Epitaphium THOMÆ NELI professoris olim Hebraici publici in academia Oxoniensi.

Hic jacet elinguis, qui linguis pluribus olim
Ulus, Hebraismi publica lingua fuit.
Græca quid hic? quid Hebræa juvat? quid lingua Latina?
Si qua alios juit, nunc ea sola juvat.
Vos ergo THOMÆ NELI quos lingua juvabat,
Elinguem linguâ (quæso) juvate piâ.
Subscriptio ipsius authoris.

Hos egomet versus posui mihi sanus, ut essem
Hinc pravisa mihi mortis imago meæ.

Etiam si occiderit me,
In ipsum tamen sperabo. Job, cap. xiii.

Anno domini 1590. ætatis vero meæ 71.

This THOMAS NEALE was of an antient family of Gate in Gloucestershire, and being a great and very able divine, received several marks of royal favor both from queen MARY and queen ELIZABETH.

N^o. III.

Adam Passel.

HIC jacet ADAM PASSEL, militis, dominus de Weston, obiit anno 1420, cuius anime propitiatur DEUS. Amen.— Ex mon. Weston. sub. Lizard in Staff.

Nicholas Peshale

Hic jacent ossa NICHOLAI PESHALE de Peshale, nec non HELENÆ uxoris ejus qui quidem NICHOLAUS obiit 4 die Aug. 1478. — Ex prescript. in Checkly in Staff.

Hugh Malpas,
and Margaret
his wife.

Orate pro animabus HUGO MALPAS de Checkly, et domine MARGARETE, uxoris ejus qui quidem HUGO fuit filius RADI DE MALPAS et MATILDE, uxoris ejus relict. WILLELMI HERIZE, fila domini RADI BOSSET de Draiton, obiit 12 die Jan. 1437, et vidua 4 die Maii ann. 1446, quorum animabus DEI filius propitius. Amen.— Ex collect. W. WIRLEY. Ex collect. Checkly.

Hic

Hic jacent ossa RICARDI BENETTE de Bottesle, nec non ELIZ. uxoris ejus
 qui quidem RICARDUS obiit 11 die Aug. 1425, cujus anime requiescat in pace. Rici Benette.
 Amen. Ex mon. in Betley, Staff. Ex eodem.

N^o. IV.

IN the church of St. James Clerkenwell, on a pillar, at the west end of the church, are these lines on a table, with a black frame, fronting northward, in memory of the learned antiquary Mr. JOHN WEEVER, here buried:

WEEVER who labour'd in a learned strain
 To make men long since dead to live again,
 And with expence of oil and ink did watch
 From the worm's mouth the sleeping corps to snatch
 Hath by his industry begot a way
 Death (who insidiates all things) to betray,
 Redeeming freely, by his care and cost,
 Many a sad herse, which time long since gave lost;
 And to forgotten dust such spirit did give,
 To make it in our memories to live;
 For wheresoe'er a ruin'd tomb be found,
 His pen hath built it new out of the ground.
 'Twixt earth and him this interchange we find,
 She hath to him, he been to her like kind:
 She was his mother, he (a grateful child)
 Made her his theme, in a large work compil'd
 Of funeral relicks, and brave structures rear'd
 On such as seem'd unto her most indear'd.
 Alternately a grave to him she lent,
 O'er which his book remains a monument.

John Weever.

Mr. WEEVER on himself.

Lancashire gave me breath,
 And Cambridge education;
 Middlesex gave me death,
 And this church my humation,
 And CHRIST to me hath given
 A place with him in heav'n.
 Ætatis suæ 56.

N^o. V.

H A W S T E D, I N S U F F O L K.

THOUGH the following monument was designed for the memory of Sir
 WILLIAM DRURY; yet Sr. ROBERT's widow has taken care, that Sir Robert Drury.
 her husband should make by much the most considerable figure in it. I do not
 esteem it the least shining part of his character, that he settled part of his estate
 upon the poor five years before his death—at so early a post of life, as thirty five.
 For my part I am very sparing in my praises of posthumous charity. There can
 surely

scarcely be but little merit in giving away to others, what we can no longer keep ourselves.

Here, inclosed within a circle, is the bust of sir WILLIAM DRURY, in armor. On the right side of him these words: Hoc monumentum, sic jussit ROBERTUS DRURIUS, fil. eques aur. uxor faciendum curavit. On the left: Memoriz GULIEL. DRURII, equit. aur. qui tribunus militum obiit in Gallia ann. Dom. 1589.

R O B E R T I D R U R I I

Quo vix alter ejus ordinis majoribus majoribus ortus;

Cum nec ephæbos excefferat,

Nec vestem de paternâ morte lugubrem exuerat,

Equit. aur. honore (nec id domi)

Sed obsidione Rhotomagenfi anno 1591 insigniti;

Q U E M

Et bellice expeditiones,

Et exterræ peregrinationes,

Et aulicæ occupationes,

Satis (ipsâ invidiâ, quâ sæpe tactus, fractus nunquam, teste) instruxerant

Tam ad exercitus ducendos,

Quam ad legationes peragendas,

Aut res civiles pertrectandas,

Jam anno suo 40: et sui JESU 1615.

Animâ summâ constantiâ, eâque christianâ DEO traditâ;

Bonorum bonâ parte pauperibus,

V ante Febrem, quâ correptus, annis (idque perenniter) erogatâ,

Corpus, olim SPIRITUS SANCTI templum

Animæ postliminio redendum,

Terræ postliminio reddi

Hoc loco curavit

A N N A U X O R,

Nec infœcunda, nec mater tamen,

DOROTHEÆ et ELIZABETHÆ filiatum orba,

Illustri familiâ BACON oriunda;

Cui unice hoc dedit DEUS stirpi,

Ut pater et filius eodem munere, eoque summo, fungesentur

NICOLAO patre sigilli custode,

FRANCISCO filio cancellario.

E T I A M

Officio erga defunctum pie, pie functa,

Hoc quod restat saxi spatium

Quæ de ipsâ dicenda erunt, inferendis,

(Ita velit DEUS, ita velint illi)

Posteris reliquit.

The DRURIES were a very considerable family for some centuries in the counties of Suffolk and Norfolk: and not undistinguished in the history of their county. A branch of them resided for many years at Hawsted in Suffolk. They have many antient monuments in the church: but time, or the more fatal fury of fanaticism, has despoiled them of their inscriptions, and all other signatures, except

cept their coats of arms. One only (I mean of those that have had plates or ornaments of brass) has escaped uninjured; I suppose from being, till lately, almost entirely concealed by the desk and pulpit. It has the figure of sir WILLIAM DRURY, and a wife on each hand of him, all standing, with a numerous progeny beneath them. The following is the inscription on a plate of brass, 24 inches by 10.

Here lyeth clothed now in earth syr WILLIAM DRURY, knyght;
Such one whylest he lyved here was loved of every wyght.
Such temperance he dyd retayne, such prudent curtesy,
Such noble mynde, with iustice ioyned such lyberality;
As fame that self shall sound for me the glory of his name,
Much better then this metal mute can ay pronounce the same.
The leventh of frosty Janguer, the gere of CHRIST, I fynd.
A thousand fyve hundred fyfty seven his vital thryd untwind:
Who yet doth lyve, and shall do styll, in hearts of them that knew him
God graunt the styppes of such a stock in vertues to ensue hym.

The next monument is erected for one whose name needs no such a memorial as this; Dr. DONNE has sufficiently immortalized the daughter of his friend and patron. She is represented as large as life, in a reclining posture, her head leaning on her left hand, some emblematical personage strewing flowers upon her from above. Her figure (in marble) was probably taken from a painting of her which I have, in the same attitude. The inscription is:

Quo pergās, viator, non habes:
Ad Gades omnium venisti, etiam ad tuas:
Hic jaces, si probus es, ipse,
Ipsa etenim hic jacet probitas
ELIZABETHA.

* Cui,

Cum ut in pulchritudine et innocentia
Angelos æmulata strenue fuerat, id et in hoc præstare nisa est,

Ut sine sexu degeret:
Ideoque corpus intactum, quâ factum est integritate
(Paradisum sine serpente)
DEO reddere voluit.

Quæ nec adeo aulæ splendoribus allicefacta, ut a semet exularet,
Nec adeo sibimet cænobium facta, ut se societati denegaret,
Nec ob corporis fortunæve dotes, minus in animo dotata,
Nec ob linguarum peritiam minus taciturna,
Vitam, mortemve hec pertæsa, nec infectata,
Sine remis, sine remoris,
DEUM ductorem sequuta,

Hunc portum post XV fere annos assequuta.
ROBERT DRURY, eq. aur. et ANNA uxor,
Unicâ filiâ, itaque et ipso parentum nomine spoliati,
Hoc monumentum extruendo
Filix suæ (cheu deperditæ) aliquantillâ præsentia,
Luctuosissimæ suæ orbitati blandiuntur.

Secessit

AN. Ætat. XV mense X^o

et sui JESU CIOOIOX.

I N D E X.

* So in the Original.

I N D E X.

The folios of the Preliminary Discourse reach to 178, and then begin with the body of the work; therefore, lest the Reader should be perplexed thereby in this index, the numbers that refer to the former have Disc. inserted before them. Wherever that is omitted the figures refer to the main work.

- A.**
Aberbury, disc. 137
 Abbot, archbishop 3
 Abbot of St. Benet's
 hanged 543
 Abell 504
 Absolution anciently 133
 Acres (Joan of) 472, 477
 Acton (Richard) 370
 Acton church 300
 Adrian (pope) his pater-
 noster in metre, disc. 147.
 —The occasion of perse-
 cution in England, disc.
 166. — Grants an indul-
 gence to the monastery of
 Abtons Larey, the place
 of his birth 341
 Adrian (5th abbot of Canter-
 bury) first brought musical
 notes into the church of
 Canterbury 51
 Agilmer (earl) dean of
 Christ church, Cant. father
 of Egolneth, surnamed, the
 Good 97
 Aylwood (Thomas, alias Pay-
 nard) 442
 Ailiff (William) his epi-
 taph 402
 Ailmer (Richard) his epi-
 taph 429
 Ayremin (Sir William) bi-
 shop of Norwich 520. —
 Keeper of the great seal,
 ib. — Taken prisoner by the
 Scots, ib. — That battle
 called the white battle,
 and why 521
 Alan (earl of Britain) his epi-
 taph, 464. — The honor and
 county of Edwyn given to
 him by the conqueror's
 charter, 465. — Name of
 Richmond, and why, ib. —
 Builds a castle there, ib.
 Alban's (St.) exempted from
 the jurisdiction of Lincoln,
 by Robert, 325. — Its ab-
 bots, 323, 324, 325, 326,
 327. — Its inscriptions, or-
 naments, &c. 328, 329,
 330, 331, 332. — Its epi-
 taphs, ib. 333—341
 Alban (St.) instructed by
 Amphibalus in the christian
 faith 347
 Alibney (Nisell de) 331
 Alibny (William de) butler
 to Hen. I. founded a priory
 at Windham—consecrated
 it to the virgin Mary—
 made an abbey, 534. —
 Story concerning it, from
 John Whethamsted, 535
 Albineys (their feat) 536,
 574
 Albion named Brutaine from
 Brute, 164. — Extract from
 Harding concerning it, 165
 Albred (John) his epitaph,
 488. — Gives many orna-
 ments to the church of
 Woolbridge, ib.
 Albuger (Sir Thomas) builds
 a fair house for the recep-
 tion of the first Carmelites
 in this kingdom. — Calls
 them brothers of Mary. —
 Some wits pronounce them
 brothers of Mary Egyptiaca,
 the harlot, 86
 Alcock (Edmond) 511
 A denham (Thomas) his epi-
 taph, 302. — Church 353
 Alderson (Thomas) his epi-
 taph, with an inscription
 relating to the benefactions
 in the church of Arkefen
 407
 Alexander (prior of Norwich)
 his election much disliked
 by the king—imprisoned at
 Winfor 522
 Alexander (the 48th abbot of
 Canterbury) succeeds Roger
 —an excellent divine—be-
 loved of K. John—yet de-
 nied benediction—surnam-
 ed Camentarius Theolo-
 gus 55
 Alexander (a sergeant at law)
 his epitaph—an honest
 man, for the times 305
 Alefe (Thomas) his epi-
 taph 78
 Alegh (John) 124
 Ales (house of) 363
 Albryghen (Roger) first pre-
 sented to the chantry in St.
 Paul's 170, 171
 Alford (Laurence) Blumantle
 purfivant 427
 Alfrid (bishop of Norwich) 514
 Alfrey (bishop of Norwich) ib.
 Alfricke (bishop of Norwich)
 ib.
 Alwyn (bishop of Norwich) ib.
 Algar (bishop of Norwich) ib.
 Algar (John) his epitaph 317
 Alifander (William) his gift
 of bread to the poor of
 Southland 152
 Alifander (canon of Gloucest-
 er) a quotation from Rob.
 Gloucester. 336
 Alkmund (father to Edmund,
 king of the East Angles) 463
 Allen (John) lord mayor of
 London—privy counsellor
 to Henry VIII. — Gave the
 city a rich collar of gold,
 to be worn by the mayor
 —500 marks to the poor
 188, 189
 Allerthorp (Lawrence) canon
 of St. Paul's and lord trea-
 surer of England, his epi-
 taph 156 — Solus residen-
 tarius, and had the whole
 revenue. — Patent of his
 office 157
 Allingtons 313
 Alphagh (John) his epitaph
 120
 Alrick (king of Kent) slain by
 Offa, at Otford. — The last
 Kentish king who held the
 sceptre in a lineal succe-
 ssion — The place of his
 burial uncertain 136
 Altar (portable or itinerary)
 granted by Martin V. to
 the Staple merchants 132
 Alnwick (William) 24th bi-
 shop of Norwich 581
 Ampe (Thomas) 470
 Amphibalus, entertained by
 St. Alban, 319. — His re-
 lics found at Redborne —
 He instructed St. Alban in
 the faith of Christ. — Suffer-
 ed death under Dioclesian.
 — Surnamed Devanus —
 His character from Bale. —
 Flies to Scotland, and to
 Anglesea. — Made bishop
 of Anglesea — Whipped
 about a stake which his en-
 traits there fastened. — The
 christians bury him at Red-
 borne by stealth. — Re-
 moved to St. Alban's. —
 His relics preserved by the
 convent. — A rare linguist
 and profound divine 347
 Anna (king of the East-
 angles) 43. — Buried at
 Blithborow. — Slain, with
 his eldest son Penda. — A
 man of great virtue and
 holiness, 495 — His daugh-
 ters, and their marriages,
 496. — Monastery of Gwo-
 bersburg enriched by him
 501
 Anne (dutchess of Bedford)
 161
 Anne Bullen, queen, her
 place of burial 285
 Anne, wife of Rich. II, bur-
 ied at Westminster, 252.
 See more of her 255
 Anne, dutchess of Exeter,
 buried in St. Katherine's
 by the tower, 209. — An-
 other Anne, wife to the
 same duke ib.
 Anabul, William, his epi-
 taph 318
 Anco, William of, conspires
 with Robert Mowbray and
 others, to deprive the king
 of his life. — Severely pu-
 nished 334
 Anchorites and hermits what.
 — Why so called. — Their
 exercise. — The first au-
 thors of them. — Paul of
 Thebes the first. — St. Je-
 rone one of them, &c.
 disc. 145. — Extracts from
 Bede concerning them,
 disc. 146. — Richard, an
 anchorite, translates the
 psalter into English—spe-
 cimen of the same. disc.
 146, 147
 Andrew, John, his epitaph 72
 Anglesford, why so called 3
 Anfered, founded a priory at
 Wangford 497
 Anselm, archbishop of Can-
 terbury, — follows his study
 with application — made
 abbot of Becco — comes
 over to England — made
 archbishop of Canterbury
 banished the kingdom re-
 stored to his former digni-
 ties. Again banished,
 again restored. Canonized
 a saint. An epitaph for
 him 19
 Ansell, Elizabeth, 313
 Aparre, William, disc. 107
 Apoldorfeld 76
 Appleton, 549, Roger, 128
 Appukton, John, 494
 Aquila, Richerius d', 335
 Archbishops of Canterbury
 canonized saints 49
 Archbishops of London 199
 Archer, Henry, his epitaph
 298
 Arden, Izold, 536
 Arfalus

- Asfastus, Bishop**, very illiterate - yet makes a very great figure among the unlearned monks. - His ignorance ridiculed by Lanfranke, 515. - Converts the monastery at St. Cuthbert's into his episcopal chair. - Buried there. - His epitaph 549
- Argentein, Reginald de**, his epitaph, 313. - Dame 531
- Argenton, David and Richard de**, ib.
- Arnold, Edmund**, his epitaph 226
- Arne, William of**, 113
- Arthington, Henry**, in league with others, raise a pretended Messiah. - Cries repentance along the streets, &c. disc. 54. - Delivered from his imprisonment in Woodstreet compters, disc. 55
- Arundel sceple** 27
- Arundel, Thomas**, archbishop. - Made bishop of Ely at the age of twenty-two years. - Made lord chancellor of England translated to York. Built the great gatehouse of Ely in Holbourn. Removed from York to Canterbury, &c. 27. Constable of Queenborough castle 81
- Arundel, Sir John**, 197. 392. Henry and Richard, 402. Elizabeth, dutchess of Norfolk 491
- Arundel, John**, bishop of Exeter, his epitaph 226
- Arviragus, king**, has a shield of arms given him by Joseph of Arimathea, disc. 58
- Asetak, William**, 497
- Aske, Robert**, disc. 100
- Ashby, William**, disc. 71. Thomas, 206. Anne, wife of John Ashby, her epitaph, 352. Everard and Elizabeth, 492
- Ashwell, John**, Lancaster herald, 421. 423. Richard, Ireland herald 423
- Ashburnham, Sir Bartholomew**, 39
- Ashchurch** 63
- Ashford** 72
- Astton, Robert**, constable of Dover castle, &c. 65, 66
- Astry, John**, his epitaph, 530. Robert, ib.
- Aspall, John**, 510
- Astall, Richard**, his epitaph 121
- Astley, Thomas**, 218
- Astley, Richard**, 368. Joan, nurse to Henry VI. founds a fraternity, 439
- Astry, Ralph**, his epitaph, 492. Thomas, his epitaph 343
- Athelstane, king**, 17. Endows Beverly with great privileges and a sanctuary, disc. 172
- Athelstane, bishop**, 514
- Athol, Isabella**, countess of, 16
- Athol, John**, earl of, hanged upon a gibbet fifty feet high ib.
- Atkinson, Edmund**, Somerset purpivant 424. 427
- Atlea, Sir Walter**, his epitaph 36
- Attlee, Richard**, his epitaph 71
- Attecapell, Henry**, his epitaph 70
- Atterbury, Thomas**, disc. 108
- Atticor, Ellin**, 129
- Attlee, William**, 469
- Attwood, Lucy**, 213
- Auditor, king's**, what 305
- Audley, Hugh**, son of Nicholas de, earl of Gloucester, 116. Lord Tunbridge, &c. 117
- Audley, Sir Thomas**, 207. Knight of the garter and lord chancellor. His filly epitaph 382
- Awdley, George lord**, 573
- Audley End**, why so called, 383
- Avelyn, John**, vicar of Tybenham, his epitaph 538
- Aveline, countess of Lancaster** 256
- Augustus Cæsar** conferred the order of knighthood on Cunobeline or Kimbrius, king of Britain 367
- Aundesham, Audry**, her epitaph 298
- Augustine, St.** first archbishop of Canterbury, born at Rome, of the order of St. Benet, sent hither by Gregory the Great, lands in the isle of Thanet, 43. A description of his person, his epitaph, &c. 44. A miracle related by him, 60. His body after removed, 61. St. Augustine enters Dorsetshire, the people refuse his doctrine, for which he returns them a very ugly compliment, 94
- Augustine, bishop of Hippo**, an epitaph to his memory from the book of Rufford abbey, &c. disc. 129
- Augustine friars** 203
- Austin of Cales** 460
- Axenham, William de**, 110
- B.
- BA, Thomas de**, 64
- Babewell** 495
- Babington, Phillip**, disc. 3
- Babthorpes, Ralph**, father and son, both slain and buried together, their epitaph 342
- Bacon, Sir Francis**, lord Verulam, lord chancellor, 254. 346. A man of excellent parts, &c. 537
- Bacon, Sir Nicholas**, keeper of the great seal of England, builds a great house, 346, the many inscriptions about it, ib. and 347. Epitaph 537
- Bacon, John**, 531
- Bacon, Sir Robert**, 538
- Baconthorp, prior of Norwich** 525
- Baconthorp, the resolute doctor**, ib. 538
- Badlesmere, Bartholomew**, steward of the household to K. Edward II. fortifies the castle of Leeds against the king, hanged, 39. 376. 177
- Badlesmere, Sir Giles** 39
- Badewe** 397
- Bagot, Henry de**, baron of Stafford 117
- Baily, William**, lord mayor of London. John 443
- Baker, Sir Christopher** 420
- Bayle, James**, his epitaph 225
- Baynard, lord**, builder of Baynard's castle, in London. Juga, his wife founds a priory at little Dunmow. Their son Geoffrey Baynard places black canons therein, &c. 388
- Baybury, Lewis**, prebendary of Lincoln, &c. his epitaph 310
- Baytham, Thomas**, his legacy in Katherine Riplingham's will 177
- Bakewell, Margaret**, prioress of Clerkenwell 213
- Ball [John]** an excommunicated priest, chaplain to a set of Rebels. John Gower's account of that insurrection 482, 483
- Baldocke [Ralph]** dean of St. Paul's, a learned man, wrote a chronicle of England in the Latin tongue. Built the Lady's chapel in St. Paul's, bishop of London. He is often mistaken for Robert Baldocke, bishop of Norwich, &c. 154
- Baldock [Robert]** the false chancellor, yet true to his king, imprisoned in Newgate and dies there 154
- Baldred** 59
- Baldwin of Bulloigne**, king of Jerusalem 75
- Bale [John]** disc. 135, 136
- Ballard [Richard and Margery]** their epitaph 404
- Baliol [John]** king of Scotland 240
- Baliol [Sir Alexander]** lord of Chilham 16
- Balfam, John** 487
- Bamme, Joan**, her epitaph 110
- Banknot [William and Anne]** their epitaph 127
- Banyard, Robert** 531
- Banther [Sir Thomas]** 510
- Baptism administered by Paulinus** in the open fields and rivers 104
- Barnes, a letter concerning him**, written by the duke of Norfolk to secretary Cromwell, disc. 88, 89, 90
- Barnes [Robert]** his epitaph 201
- Barnes [John de]** mayor of London 216
- Barre [William, George, and sir John]** 87
- Barloe [John and Jean]** their epitaph 316
- Barret [John]** bishop of Bath and treasurer of England, disc. 71
- Barret [Thomas]** dragged from the sanctuary of St. Peter's Westminster, and cruelly killed, his epitaph, and an account of him from an old MS. 229
- Barret [Sir Edward]** baron of Newburgh, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, &c. ib.
- Barret [Va'entine]** 77
- Barey [John]** 311
- Bartlet [Thomas]** notary public, commissioned by Henry VIII. to visit all the religious houses, and make inquiry of their state, disc. 102
- Bartlot [Lawrence]** register to the bishop of Lincoln, his epitaph 223
- Barlote [John]** a very curious petition from, to secretary Cromwell, against the prior of St. Olave's, whom he caught in bed with a girl 207, 208
- Barry, or Barre [William, George, and sir John]** 87
- Barry [Margaret, Edward, Joan, William, John, Isabella, sir William, Humphrey, Robert de, and Barry More]** 92, 93
- Barking [Richard de]** abbot of Westminster, counsellor to K. Henry III. chief baron of the exchequer, and treasurer of England, his epitaph, 263. Church 360
- Barkham [Sir Edward]** his monument of gratitude 153
- Barham church** 65
- Barker [Christopher]** 422. 424. 427
- Barons slain at Bamerfield**, where buried 204
- Barham church** 65
- Barton [Elizabeth]** the holy maid

maid of Kent, &c. a nun
of St. Sepulchre's in Cant.
bishop Fisher accused of
being her confederacy 274
Barton [Sir Henry, Henry,
and Robert] 168. Wil-
liam, chancellor of Ox-
ford condemneth the 16
articles of Wickliffe 222
Barton Magna 494
Barrington [John] his epitaph
365. Thomas and Anne
388
Barentine [Ann] 361
Barnake 405
Barnes [John] lord of Cassus.
Gentleman usher to Eliz-
abeth daughter to Edw. VI. and
fellow to Edw. V. [John]
of Paches, ib. Nicholas,
ib. Sir James, ib. 410
Barney [Margery] 514
Bardesley [lord] 487
Barmyngham [John] 487
Barly [Thomas] disc. 108
Bardolfe [lord] 537
Barnard [St.] 85
Barnardiston 471, 472
Barnaby [Thomas] a priest,
who bore arms, 511.
Barnaby of Milan 381
Bassa, an English Saxon,
built a monastery at Re-
culver 59
Basil [St.] disc. 135
Basset [Ralph lord] 310.
Sir Philip, 147. Fulk,
bishop of London, resists
the pope's legate, &c. 153.
Gilbert, ib. Philip, lord,
551
Bassing, dean of St. Paul's
founds the nunnery of St.
Helen's, &c. 205
Bastard [William the] 465
Battayl [Thomas] 440
Bateman, bishop of Nor-
wich 581
Batisford [John] 311
Battle between Guortimer
and Hengist, 3. amongst
the Saxons for sovereignty,
136. between the Danes
and Saxons for lives and
liberty, and the victory
obtained by Edmund king
of the Englishmen, ibid.
between the Kentish peo-
ple and the Danes, in
which the Danes were
vanquished. A distich
on the occasion, &c. 137.
Between the Britons and
Julius Cæsar, when the
former, after having shewn
amazing bravery are forced
to give way, 446. Skir-
mishes between the Britons
and Romans, ib. Battle
between Edmund Ironside
and the Danes, whom he
had driven from the siege
of London, gives the
Danes a bloody overthrow
at Turnham green, &c.

447. King Edward IV.
and Nevill, earl of War-
wich, &c. ib. Richard
duke of York and Henry
VI. &c. ib. Queen Mar-
garet against the dukes of
Norfolk and Suffolk, &c.
at St. Alban's, 448. The
Britons and Romans under
Q. Boadicea, the prodigi-
ous fortitude of the Bri-
tons, when armed for
liberty, their overthrow,
the noble courage of their
queen, &c. 450. Edward
I. and the Scots of Fal-
kirk, &c. 238. at Baugy
14, 15
Bauld, or Bawde, a family
of considerable note 362
Baybury [Lewis] chaplain
to Hen. VII. &c. 310
Baugy [battle of] verses
thereon, from Harding
14, 15, 16
Baxter [Richard and Tho-
mas] their epitaph 545
Beauchamp [Ann] 204. Ri-
chard, his epitaph, 122.
Roger, 411. Sir John,
413. Sir John, 479.
William, 525. Richard,
169. Sir John and Guy,
161. Lord, 254. Ri-
chard, 162
Beauford [castle of] 162
Beauford [John] marquis of
Dorset, 14. Sir John, ib.
Thomas, lord chanc. of
England 465
Beaumont, several epitaphs of
that family 110
Beaumont [lord] 443. John
lord, the first viscount in
England, ib. Henry, his
epitaph, 512. Sir John,
his translation of the fune-
ral hymn from Prudentius,
disc. 25. Lord, 128. 379.
Alice, 545. Sir John, a
quotation from his poem
called Bosworth field 552
Beauveyes, bishop of Lon-
don, gives lands at Mus-
well-hill to the nunnery of
Clerkenwell, 212. Builds
the religious house of St.
Osthe, 366. His epitaph,
&c. 367. Augments the
revenues of Blithborough,
&c. 496
Beake, bishop of Norwich,
531. a retainer to the
court of Rome, uses the
monks very rigorously 581
Becket [Thomas] disc. 85,
86. archbishop of Canter-
bury, his shrine wonder-
ful. He relates a more
wonderful falsehood con-
cerning a vision to him in
the church of St. Columba,
&c. 3. Many very curi-
ous particulars relating to
his life, death, &c. 4, 5, 6.

an impious collect, &c. 7.
Knights of St. Thomas
instituted in his honor by
Richard I. 8. Quotation
from Mich. Drayton con-
cerning him, 98. The
image of an archbishop to
be offered at his shrine,
&c. 102. Particularly held
in esteem at Oxford; with
some few of his miracles
performed there, 137.
Born near Mercers' cha-
ple. His kinsfolk ad-
vanced by Henry II. &c.
187. A little monastery
to his honor at Roiston,
&c. 315. His death com-
pared with that of arch-
bishop Simon, &c. 481.
Opposed by John of Ox-
ford 517, 518
Becket [Gilbert] founder of
a chapel in Pardon church-
yard 168
Becklee [Wm.] his epitaph
62
Bedel [Wm and Cicely]
their epitaph, 260. John,
his epitaph 271
Bedyl [Thomas] 277
Bedford [Henry and Alice]
370
Bedingsfelde [Sir Edw.] 514
Bederenden [John] his epi-
taph 124
Beckelles 513
Bee [Godfrey] 533
Begebury 69
Belhowse [John] 576
Bellamy [Mabell and Ri-
chard] 512
Bellay [Isaac] 114
Bello [Robert de] abbot of
Canterbury, with his cha-
racter, &c. 55
Bellemont [Robert de] earl
of Leicester 58
Bellingham [Edward] disc. 3
Bells, inscriptions near and
upon them, disc. 118.
Their power to drive away
the devil, to calm storms
and tempests, to make fair
weather, to extinguish fires,
to recreate the dead, &c.
&c. ibid. 119. The great
bell of the church in Do-
ver castle given, 66. A
bell-house in St. Paul's
church-yard. The bells
won at dice pulled down,
&c. 169. Called Jesus
bells, ib. Three bells
given by K. Edw. III. to
St. Stephen's chapel, 268.
Humorous inscription on
the biggest of them, ib.
The bells of little Dun-
mow new cast and christ-
ened, &c. 390.
Benhall [Sir Ralph] 531.
Margaret 548
Benefice sold for dogs' meat
17

Benedict [St.] disc. 134. 365
Benet of Norfolk 137
Benfon [John and Ann] their
epitaph 175
Bennet, 128. 421, 422, 423
Berdesfield [Thomas] 409
Berford [Maudde] 294
Bernard, disc. 134
Berney, 531. 549. Anne
and Ralph 000
Bernwell [John, Simon and
Reginald] 344
Berrey [George] 427. Sir
Edmund and Sir John 531
Berkeley [Lora] 16. Sir
Maurice, 128. Viscount
and marquis, &c. 203
Bernwell 344
Berta, the wife of K. Ethel-
bert, daughter of the
french king Chilperick.
Converted to christianity
before St. Augustine's ar-
rival into England, 41.
Her excellent character,
&c. 42. Her head set
in stone over the entry of
the city of Richborough 63
Bert 466
Bertie [Peregrine lord] 120
Berton [Adam] 533
Bertyn 39. 341, 342
Best [John and Joan] 71
Beulled [Edward] hunt-
master within St. Alban's li-
berty, and Alice his wife,
their epitaphs 343
Beyril [Wm.] disc. 151
Biggs [John] his epitaph 34
Biglon [John] his epitaph 397
Bigod, or Bigot [Roger lord]
earl marshal, 488. Earl
of Norfolk, &c. 500, 550,
551
Billing [Sir Thomas and
Mary] 269
Billington [Thomas, Agnes
and Margery] their epi-
taph, 304. Richard 546
Billet [James] 423. 426
Billingworth 31
Bird [John] his epitaph 301
Birkhed [John] 300
Bishop, what, sometimes a
parish is called a bishop-
ric, the province of Mer-
cia divided in five parishes
that is, five bishoprics,
every bishop should go to
visit his parish once a year,
that no bishop should have
any thing to do in another
parish, the see of Canter-
bury divided into two such
parishes, twelve bishops
subject to them, &c. disc.
168. The origin, duty,
offices, &c. of bishops,
with an extract from an
ancient book intitled, The
defence of the peace, &c.
disc.

- disc. 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, &c. &c.
 Bishops canonized, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, &c. 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457
 Bishops' seats anciently in low and poor places, fit for contemplation, &c. 460
 Bishop Strangely buried 459
 Byfeley [Thomas] 424
 Bifeworth [Margaret] a maid 340
 Bladod, king of Britain, many incredible passages related of him, &c. 288, 289
 Bladwell [John] 510
 Blake [Thomas] 343
 Blakemore [John] prior of Dunmow, his epitaph. A petition of the superior, &c. from the original 390, 391
 Black Will, or William Slaughter, set to watch Edward V. and his brother in the Tower, &c. 291
 Blanch, dutches of Lancaster, ordains an obit for herself and husband, died of the plague, &c. 156
 Blechendens 65
 Blennerhasset [Sir Thomas and Margaret] their epitaphs 544
 Bluet [Robert] buys the bishopric of Lincoln for five thousand pounds, disc. 70
 Blund [Gilbert] founded the priory of Ickfworth, &c. 472, 540. Sir Wm. 500
 Blount [Lora] 296. Wm. Walter, &c. 211
 Blount [Sir Charles] 191.
 Sir Ralph 192
 Blount [Charles] earl of Devonshire ib.
 Blount, Montjoy, earl of Montjoy ib.
 Blount [Wm.] lord Montjoy, &c. ib.
 Blount [Walter] ib.
 Blows [Gervaise de] abbot of Westminster, &c. 263
 Blomvil [John] 357
 Bloor [John and Wm.] 83
 Blundevil [Thomas de] bishop of Norwich 581
 Boikon [John] 92
 Bocham [Maud de] 389
 Bocher [John and Margaret] 538
 Boerell [Maud] 487
 Boiley 151. 437
 Bohun [Humphry de] earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, 13. Wm. earl of Northampton, 177. Humphrey founded Augustine friars, &c. 203. 309. 384. 394
 Bokenham [Edmond] 578
 Bokyl [Richard] 460
 Bolton [Wm.] a great builder and Repairer of the priory of St Bartholomew, built the monastery of Canonbury at Islington, died at Harrow on the Hill, &c. 217
 Boiebeck [Isabella de] 374.
 Hugh de 407
 Boleyn [Sir Godfrey] lord mayor of London, grand father to Anne Bullen, marchioness of Pembroke, wife to K. Henry VIII. and mother to Q. Eliz. 185. Bullen Thomas, his epitaph, 186. 366. Anne behaded in the Tower, &c. 285, 286. George ib.
 Bumsted [Robert] his epitaph, 497. John, Alice, William 514
 Boniface, bishop of Mentz, endeavors to reform the enormities of the church of England, &c. disc. 67
 Bonifellow [Robert] 546
 Bonehard [lord] his body said to be found by the lord Dacres, then supposed to be that of James IV. of Scotland 182
 Boniface, of Savoy, archbishop of Canterbury, builds a religious structure at Ulcombe, the same pulled down and re-erected 81
 Bonville [Wm.] 197
 Bonner, bishop of London, a bloody zealot of the Romish church, &c. disc. 113
 Bonivant [Nicholas and Agnes] their epitaph 126
 Bonivet [Sieur du] his epitaph applied to Sir Philip Sidney, &c. 114, 115
 Borne [Ralph de] abbot of St. Austin's, an excellent character of him by pope Clement V. &c. 36. Sir Nicholas, 531. Nicholas and Elizabeth, their epitaph 303
 Borriell [John] sergeant at arms, &c. 518
 Borrough [Sir John] 432
 Borgeris [Thomas] 79
 Breham [Roger] 496
 Boon [John] abbot of St. Edmundsbury, with the conge d'elire of K. Edw. IV. to that monastery to chuse a successor, &c. 465, 466
 Booth [Wm.] bishop of Exeter, &c. 226. Catherine, and Richard 511
 Bootes [John] 201
 Boswell, prior of Norwich, &c. 524
 Boteler, or Butcher [John and Joan] their epitaph, 79. James, 187. Origin of that surname, &c. ib.
 Philip, 312. Earl of Ormond and Wiltshire, &c. 366
 Bottold [John] 486
 Bouchier [Thomas, Wm. Henry, &c.] 31. 38. 311. 377. 447. 539. 541
 Bowrgchier [Edward] 117
 Bowfers' bell, &c. 387
 Bourn [James] 76
 Boweman [Thomas] 183
 Bowes [Sir Martin] mayor of London, &c. 176. Isabella 514
 Bowles [John] bishop of Rochester 104
 Bow bell 189
 Bowrd [Richard] 366
 Broydale [Wm.] 296
 Boys 159. 170. 171. 423. 426. 512. 531
 Boyvile [Wm.] 512
 Boxhul [Sir Allen] knight of the garter, &c. 179. See more of him 261
 Bradshaw [John] 432
 Bradlaine [Thomas] 116
 Bray 212. 231. 294
 Braybroke [Reginald, Joan, Gerard, &c.] 122. Katharine, 213. Robert, bishop of London, Nicholas, canon of St. Paul's, &c. 170, 171. Gerard 396
 Braham [Isabella de] 489
 Bras [Denys] 212
 Brampton [Thomas] 158. 534
 Brando [Bertram] 113
 Brandon [Charles] duke of Suffolk, &c. 362. 378. 465. 502
 Baunche [Edmund] 540. 548
 Bember [Nicholas] 196
 Brews [Thomas] 532. 460. 488, 489
 Brech [Simon] 239
 Brereton 285, 286
 Brent. 87. 90. 91. 301
 Bredon [Thomas] 125
 Brett [John] 550
 Breakspeare, disc. 147. 166. 179. 341
 Brendward [John] 123
 Brenton [Thomas] 118
 Brember [Nicholas] 196
 Bregwin 94
 Breux [John] 203
 Bryne, or Bruin 119
 Brian [Francis] 209. 354. 509
 Bricot 159
 Bridgit 128
 Briton [Richard] 5, 6
 Brifet [Jordan] 212. 214. ib.
 Briggs [Margery] 349
 Brigham [Nicholas] 266
 Brightingham [Thomas] disc. 72
 Brickles [John] 194
 Brithwal 48. 57
 Broke [Richard] disc. 111. 122. ib. 118. 353. 490
 Brockhall [Thomas] 39
 Brome [Richard] 524
 Brockhall 90
 Brokenbury 219
 Brokeilwih 180
 Bromflet [Henry] 357
 Bromley [Roge] 423. 426
 Brompton [Wm.] 158
 Browne [Edward] disc. 111. 36. 39. 393. 423. 426. 523. 533
 Brond [John] 541. ib.
 Biotherton [Thomas] 216. 465
 Brugis [John] 198
 Brun [Hugh le] 256. 468
 Bruin 362
 Bruns, disc. 139, 140
 Bruunhaw [Wm. de] 519
 Bruchelle 36
 Bruce 27
 Budenel [Thomas] 479
 Bue 163, 164. 183
 Buckland [Thomas] 124
 Buck 363
 Buckton [Robert] 511
 Buduacs 461
 Bull 40, 213
 Bunbury, disc. 108
 Bugese [Joan] 113
 Burgoine [John] 119. ib.
 Burley [Simon de] 157
 Burd [Wm.] 438
 Burleron [Richard] 127
 Burton [John] 185
 Burnal [lord] 391
 Burnham [Alice] 541
 Burford 300
 Burgh, earl of Kent 140.
 Borrow [Thomas] 477. 490
 Bury 471
 Bury [Adam de] 169
 Burials 136, 137. 446, 447, 448, 449, 450. 508
 Burial, disc. 2, 3, 4, 5
 Burwash [Bartholomew] 16
 Burfall [Wm.] 230
 Busshop 297
 Busbridg [John] 219
 Buts [Ralph] 295. 537
 Butterfield [John] 305
 Butterweye [Robert] 479
 Bauxton [Robert] 539
 C.
 CADE [Jack] 76—179.
 Cadwall [kirg] 484
 Caius 175
 Calus 160
 Caly [Richard] 359
 Calthrope 524. 531
 Cam'en 422. 423
 Camois 545
 Campion [Wm.] 439
 Candon [Lajy] 39
 Candish [Joan] 479
 Cantlow [Henry] 440
 Canute 451, 543
 Capella 70, 202
 Capgrave 61
 Cary [John] 312
 Cary [Henry] 312
 Carew, castie 469
 Carew [George] disc. 112, 200, 469
 Carlile

Carlile [Wm.]	421	Clock	527	Crocket [William de]	472	Deryk	disc. 88
Carrs	259	Clapton 368. 411. 412.	479.	Croke [Margery]	500	Demford, Hubert,	465
Cardinals	172, 173		480.	Crew [Cicely]	543	Daring, John, 88, 89, 90, 91	
Carhill [Christopher]	296	Clothiers	503	Cresner [Elizabeth]	228	Daring Dross	91
Carmelite, nameless	370	Cobham 87. 121, 122, 123		Cressnor	481	Darnford, Hubert,	460
Carpenter [Jenkin]	108	Cock, or Cook [John]	366.	Cressacre [Ambros]	188	Dethick, Gilbert, 424. ib.	
Carpenwald,	disc. 61		424	Crevequer [Robert]	83	427, 428. ib. 422	
Cary [Jo'n]	183	Cockame [Wm.]	170	Cressy [Thomas]	186. 318.	Devil a dancer	94
Catcher [John]	305	Codum	460		339. 440	Deus debet	47
Cateby [Wm.]	120	Coe [John]	381	Crispe	65	Dew, John,	127
Cawne	121	Coffin [Wm.]	355	Crispin and Crispina	69	D'Ewes 11. 185. 407. 412.	
Cawz [Galpido de]	230	Coggeshale [Henry]	368.	Crispin [Gislebert]	264. 551	440, 441. 458	
Cavendish	109. 438		376. 393. 442. 410	Cryoll, or Croil [John]	116.	Dialogue, &c.	472
Caurini	151	Coill, or Coell	371		129	Digges 38. 65. 68. disc. 103	
Cecil	32	Coke [Walter]	317. 382.	Chymvill [Rose]	365	Digen	75
Cely [John]	72		405. 47. 422. 428	Cromwell [lord treasurer]	443	Dighton 291. disc. 71	
Cenotaphs	disc. 33	Cokar [John]	367	Cromwell, disc. 100. 112.		Di ceck-	365
Challoner [Thomas]	214	Colby [Thomas]	314	275 282. 284. 355		Dinham	368
Careport [Peter]	70	Cole	197	Crongthorp [Wm.]	531. 533	Diocese of London	71
Chapman	127	Collin [John]	130	Dale Crois, Thomas,	12	Difrich in Guishall	186
Chapney [Richard]	421	Colyn [Clemen]	298	Crosby	206	Difce, Walter,	532
Chamberleya [John]	195.	Colwell [Thomas]	57. 72	Crosses	244	Dominella	310
	314	Colcheffer [Robert]	370	Cook, Richard,	424	Domneva	59.
Champion [Walter]	202	Coler [Wm.]	159. 308. 496	Crofton, Wm.	211	Dotations	disc. 62
Chancey [George]	296. 316.	Collyer [James]	423. 426	Crowland	404	Donwalle Mulmuntus	
	317	Colville	487	Cromer	36. 76		disc. 171
Chanceux [Giles]	408	Colborne [Wm.]	424. 427	Culpeper 69. 78. 119. 121.		Donet, James,	83. 124
Charles [King]	270	Colkin [John]	71		133. 523	Doreward, John,	377.
Charles [Emperor]	186	Columbart	93. 123.	Cunred	52	Dover, Isabella,	16
Chandry [John]	310	Combe	263	Cunobelin	307	Dover, Rosa de,	130
Charleton [Edward]	303. 487	Compton [Margaret]	129.	Cure, king's evil	234	Douglas, Gowyn,	287
Charles [Richard]	111.		304	Curtesy	305. 355	Downmeer, John,	301
	548. ib.	Conston	112	Cuthbert	disc. 16. 49. 67	Dowe, Robert,	512
Charissey [John]	480	Conse d'elire	466	Cuthber, bishop,	disc. 146	Downe, Richard,	124
Chaucer [Galfredus]	266, 267	Constable of Chestr	536	Cuthbert's feast	141	Drake, Thomas, 369. 538.	
Chair	239	Coniers, or Conyers [Robert]	495			Dreux, John de,	546
Chreke [Robert]	495. 513	Conisebles	353	D. DAIRES 87. 272		Drury, John, 469. 481. 495.	
Cherlesfield [Richard]	72	Constable	81	Dayner	39	510. ib.	
Cheyney [Wm.] 80, 81. 123.		Conhurst Sara	112	Daker	87	Drulege, Wm. abbot	57
317. 360. 432. 443. 508.		Contention	101	Daluf, Robert,	122	Dudly, John, disc. 112. 202.	
Chickwell Hamond	161	Constantine [emperor]	371	Dekoa, Lawrence, 422. 424.		Dudly, John,	114. 286
Chickley [Henry]	29	Constance	156	427		Duke Radulpho	470. 483
Chickley [lord]	195	Constance	209	Delington	142	Dunfer	57
Chynt	383	Copeland	189	Damory, Roger,	312	Dunham, John,	548. ib.
Chyett [Andrews]	440	Copledye [Thomas] disc. 111		Danyell	304. 315	Van Den Cornelius	272
Chyllindene [Thomas]	37	Coppinger [Edmund]		Dauset, or Danfer	201	Dunstable, John,	340
Chyfull [John de]	154	disc. 54. 443. 510		Dandlyon, Marcellus.	57	Dunston	96, 97. 149
Chirek	408	Cornwallis [Thomas]	193.	Dean of St. Pauls	168		
Chitting [Henry]	432		498, 499	Dammery, Richard,	385		
Christianity	199	Cornwill [John]	81. 300	Daroffe, John,	538	E. EADIFINE 98	
Cholmundely [Roger]	273	Corbevil, or Corbeil	66	Darland, Richard,	443	Eadburgh	61
Chute [Edward]	90	Cornelius	272	Darcies 161. 210. 368. 396		Eadbald	66
Church robbers	disc. 42	Corineus	184. ib.	Darrell, John,	36. 90	Eekisford	125
Church yard	271	Comburch [Avery]	403	Dany, Richard,	125. 345.	Ekington, John,	304
Clare in old letters	116. ib.	Cororations	236	352. 539		Edbold	42
350. 389. 472		Cordall [Wm.]	484	David, king,	244	Eden, Thomas,	484
Clarembaldus	54	Corpus	191	Debenham, John,	531	Edgar, Ego, 41, his oration	
Clausius Contentus	63	Cotgrave [Hugh]	424. 427	Dennit, John,	498	disc. 57. 58	
Claydon [Wm.]	487	Cotton 269, 270. 317. 495		Demcou t, John,	406	Edington, Wm.	disc. 71
Clarke	disc. 108	Colet [Walter]	531	Deyre, Re. alid de,	72	Editha	235
Cleavel [Wm.]	296	Cote [Wm.]	470	Dey	458	Edmund Ironside	136
Claudius	450	Courtney [Thomas]	311	De la Pole, John, 122. 493.		Edward duke of Yorke	349
Clavering [Robert]	131. 547	Courtney [Bishop]	27. 81	494		Edward earl of Lancaster	255
Cley [John]	260	Covert y [Wm.]	189	D'ne	201	Edmund, archbishop,	99
Cleere [Robert]	513. 526	Cowal [John]	538	Dennyes, Roger,	514	Edmund duke of Somerset	
Clement [Richard]	120	Cowgate [Philip]	531. 533	Deanny, Edward,	401. ib	337	
Clerk of the pipe 438, of the		Cowfelit, or Cowfeld [Henry]		Deugayne, John,	531	Edmund, king, martyr	463,
feal, ib. of the crown 443			61, 62	Dentwell, John,	353	464	
Clerk	359. 471	Coway Stakes	446	Deane, Henry,	32	Edward, king, the first	236
Clerk [Bishop]	210	Crane [Wm.]	313. 509	Deene, Ralph de,	112	Edward, king, the third	132.
Clifton [Geruase]	68. 530.	Craneumbe	230	Dunham, Gilbert,	487	245	
531. 536		Cranner [Thomas] disc. 100.		Denebank, Thomas,	551	Edward, king, the fourth	290
Clifford [Richard]	38. 78.	279, his wisdom	ib.	Denkon, Elizabeth,	512	Edward	
155. 213. 552		Crangle [Wm.]	481	Dqejat	95		
Cuthercw [Roger]	62						

- Edward and Richard, son of
king Edward the fourth
290, 291
- Edward, eldest son to Ed-
ward the black prince 204
- Edward the black prince 9
- Edward confessor 233, 401,
his vision 236
- Edward [prince] 8, 2, 4
- Edmund, duke of Cornwall
348
- Edward, son to Thomas Bra-
derton 489
- Edward, de le Hay 349
- Eggar [Andrew] 509
- Egbert 43
- Egelnoth 97
- Egelfin 138
- Egelmare 515
- Egfrid 334, 496
- Egfrid [Peter] 548
- Eglesfeeld 359
- Egulf 454, his shrine 170
- Egremond 391
- Elstan [abbot] 60, 128, 37
- Elfnoth 52
- Ethelbald disc. 176
- Eleanor [queen] 244
- Eleanor 193
- Eleanor 394
- Elizabeth, queen of Eng-
land 185, 285, 366, 526
- Elizabeth 72
- Elizabeth, countess of Nor-
thampton 177
- Elizab. countess of Shrews-
bury 129
- Elizabeth, countess of Win-
chester 49
- Elizabeth 255
- Elys [Thomas] 87, 528
- Elingham [Wm.] 546
- Elmham 128, 514
- Elphege 97, 132
- Emma 43
- Emma 533
- Empfon 409
- Engayne 406
- Enott 486
- Entwifell [Barton] 342
- Epitaph disc. 2
- Epfe, John, 59
- Eraclius, or Heraclius 214,
- Ercombert 223
- Ereley 43
- Erkenwald 149, 360, 454
- Erkenwald Shrine 170
- Ermingland 548
- Ermefted disc. 111
- Erington [John] 211, 306
- Erpingham 12, 524
- Effeke disc. 132
- Esquire 356, 357
- Esquires ib.
- Esby [Alexander] 94
- Essex [John] 57, 294, 363
- Ethelburg 360, 496
- Ethelbert 39, 41, 42, 60,
103, 199, 145, his lover
58
- Etheling 61
- Ethelred 148
- Ethelwolfe disc. 172
- Ethelgode 232
- Eton 410
- Evarestus disc. 167
- Eve [Robert] 307
- Everidon 461
- Everingham disc. 72
- Evre 160
- Eustach de March 315
- Ewel [John] 504
- Excommunication disc. 47
- Extranei 299, 546
- F.
- FABIAN [Robert] 201,
- Fabell [Peter] 143
- Farmingham [John] 303
- Falsfoph [John] 487, 512,
513, 514, 531
- Fauconberg 150
- Fanetore 186
- Feast 478
- Felmingham [Andreas] 532
- Felix 457, 469, 500
- Fellow 422, 424
- Felbrydge [John] 513, 531
- Felde [Henry de la] 406
- Fernor [Wm.] 402
- Fernefold [Richard] 442
- Fearreis [Ralph] 261, 530
- Feverham 73, 79, ib.
- Fienes [Wm.] 177, be-
headed 76
- Fines [Thomas] 218
- Fige [Thomas] 409
- Filazer 306
- Filian [John] 487
- Fyoll [Wm.] 444
- Finan [bishop] 453
- Fyneux [John] 36, 67
- Findon [Thomas] 44, 56
- Fynch [John] 37, 67, 74, 93
- Fincham [John] 542
- Finers [John] 470
- Fisher [John] 274, 275, 276,
277
- Fitz Payn 376
- Fitz [James] bishop of Ro-
chester 155, 296
- Fitz Gerald, treasurer 301
- Fitz Alan, earl of Arundel
203
- Fitz Allen [Edmund] ib. 370
- Fitz Allen [Thomas] arch-
bishop 27
- Fitz Mary [Simon] sheriff of
London 210, 273
- Fitz Water [Aveline] 130,
Robert 358, 372, 389,
knight 481, lord 536,
- Ranulph 87
- Fitz Urle Reynald 5
- Fitz [John Richard] 460
- Fitz [Roger Robert] 358
- Fitz [Theobald Thomas] 187
- Fitz [Hugh Robert] bishop
of London 151
- Fitz [Gilbert Maurice] 386,
387
- Fitz [Hamon Robert] 551
- Fitz Neile, bishop of Lon-
don 170
- Fitz [Lewis John] knight 209,
Richard 361
- Fitz [Mary Simon] sheriff of
London 210
- Fitz [Hugh Robert] bishop
of London 151
- Fitz [Gouffert Robert] 147
- Flambard, bishop of Dur-
ham disc. 70, 300
- Fleming [Richard] bishop
disc. 74
- Nicholas 520
- Flint, Ann, 528
- Flori [Hugh] 53
- Flower [Robert] disc. 138
- William ib. 422, 424, 427
- Floyde [Richard] 511
- Focates 297
- Frog [John] a great warrior
36, Anthony knight 72,
John 79
- Falsham doctor of divini-
ty 532
- Fount 333
- Font with the arms of the
Uffords earl of Suffolk 489
- Forms of old deeds 364
- Fofu [Humphrey] knight 228
- Forman [William] knight 402
- Ford [Roger] 305
- Forrest [Miles] his mur-
der 291
- Forlace [Michael] 180
- Forham [Hugo de] 84
- Fortescues 528
- Foster [Stephen] 175
- Foundation of Christ church
in Canterbury 1
- Falkirk's Battle 238
- Fox [Wm.] disc. 72
- John his martyrology disc.
150
- Richard 407
- Frank [Henry] 423, 426
- Frances [Adam] 180, 303
- Frankland his epitaph 180
- Frefill [Wm.] 466
- Freyt [Robert] his epi-
taph 394
- Fremyngham [John] his
death 513
- Frere [John] 84
- Frithona arch-bishop famous
for his learning and vir-
tue 47, 95
- Fryfton 466
- Frofte [Walter] 359
- Frowick [Henry] 186
- Thomas knight lord chief ju-
stice of the Common-pleas
his epitaph 302, 354
- Frouds [John] 219
- Fulmerston [Ralph] 549
- Fulbert lord of Childham 16
- Fulborne [Stephen de] disc.
141
- Fulham [John] 213
- Furseus a holy Scot
G. 501
- G.
- G AGES 36
- Galias [John] duke of
Milan 478, ib.
- Gayton [Robert] sheriff of
London 216
- Garden [Walter] his epi-
taph 271
- Gardiner 38
- Gardian disc. 111
- Garrard [John] 76
- Garneis [John] esq. 513. Tho-
mas, Peter, Edward, their
death 513
- Gare [Agnes] her epi-
taph 378
- Gaunt [John] duke of Lan-
caster 147, 413, 549, 81
- Gawge [Thomas] 119
- Gavefton [P.erce] earl of
Cornwall 350, 351, Pe-
trus de 352
- Gavel kind, what 139
- Geddyng [Wm.] his death
509
- Geney [John] 533
- Glover [Jacob] 539
- Gloucester [Henry] citizen
and goldsmith of London
306
- Goddard [John] founder of
an hospital at Sandwich 62
- Goddard [Robert] 542
- Godfrey king of Jerusalem
[Thomas] 69
- Godwin earl 41
- Godwin bishop of Hereford
30
- Gogmagog a great Giant 184
- Goldwelle [Wm.] bishop 91
- Goldwelle [Jacob] 91, James,
bishop 523
- Goldwyle [Wm.] 376
- Goldington John, 317, 405
- Goldingfield fir John, 481
- Goldingham John, knight 512
- Goldesbrough [Peter] 302
- Goldstone Thomas, 37
- Goldrich [Wm.] where bu-
ried 479
- Golahiff [Wm.] his epitaph
192
- Golfon Thomas, disc. 108
- Gonville Edmond lord of Lir-
lingford 549
- Goad John, 174
- Goodyere John, esq. 302
- Goodyer Lucas, his epitaph
353
- Goodfellow John, his epi-
taph 219
- Gorumbury 346
- Gorbone built an hermitage
at Kilbourne 273
- Gofs, Henry, his epitaph
301
- Goffing Humphrey, his epi-
taph 228
- Goffall his monument in Ash
church 63
- Gatelinus a monk, 451
- Gonvill Muriell, 489
- Gower John, a poet 68
- Granthorpe Ralph, 87
- Graudifon bishop of Exeter
24
- George duke of Clarence, 81
- German John, disc. 108
- Geron [Matthew] 318
- Gernons founded Leez abbey
384
- Garrard Henry, disc. 111
- Gerbrige Thomas, 531
- Girant, 183, 449
- Gibson Nicholas, his death
309
- Giddy

- Giddy hall 405
 Gifford [Osborne] his excommunication, 22. Peter, Wm. John, knts. 480, 481. 510
 Giles [John] 222
 Gildesburgh [John] 302
 Gisors [for John] 193
 Githa, king Herod's mother 398
 Glanfield, bishop of Salisbury 21. 443. 485. Roger, founded a nunnery 497. 500
 Gilbert 107
 Glendower [Owen] 33
 Glenham [John] esq. 512
 Gover [Robert] a man of great industry, wit and learning 424. 428
 Gratiosus a very good man 50
 Graveney 79
 Gravefend [Stephen] bishop 211
 Gray earl of Kent 432
 Gray [John] bishop 518
 Gray [lord] 12. 209
 Gray [for John] earl of Tankerville 15
 Gray [Richard] sheriff of London 191, 192
 Gray [Thomas] marquess of Dorset 197
 Gray [Thomas] knt. 480
 Gray [Wm.] knt. 480
 Gray [Nicholas] 533
 Gridney 304
 Gregby [Thomas and Richard] 118
 Graistock [Ann] 87
 Green [Nicholas] of Rutlandshire 70
 Gren [Catherine] prioress of Clerkenwell, 213. Thomas 317
 Grevil [Robert] 218
 Gresham [for Richard] 187
 Grit [John] 345
 Grinketell [bishop] 514
 Grys [for Robert and Symond] 548
 Gultor Haddon 179
 Guis [Manasseh] founder of a religious house of black nuns in Redlingfield 508
 Guilford [for Edward] lord warden of the cinque ports. Richard and John 36. 86
 Guilford [for Richard] knt. 121
 Guiliam [John] he wrote a book called the Display of Heraldry 428
 Guiliammites 332
 Guentoline [king] 288
 Gundulphus [bishop] 106. 109
 Gurney [for Hugh] 548
 Gurmond [king] 485
 Gutterdus 52
 Gwinn [Peter] captain disc. 45
 H. HACKET [Wm.] yeoman disc. 54
 Hadley, the king's seat 486
 Hadenham [Geoffrey] prior 110
 Haydok 117
 Haynes disc. 89
 Hakom [John] 352
 Halley spoke of in the last will of K. Henry IV 12
 Halval [Thomas] bishop 228
 Hales lord prior of St. John's Jerusalem 26. 482
 Hailes [for Robert] lord prior of St. John's Jerusalem 26. 482
 Humphrey 424. 482
 Hamond [Robert] esq. 511
 Hamund [George] 504
 Hampton [Thomas] 57
 Hamerton [John] esq. sergeant at arms to K. Henry 359
 Hamden [Edmond] esq. 170
 Hammer [doctor] a defacer of funeral monuments 211
 Harnys [Elizabeth] 404
 Harold, son of earl Godwin 394, his death 398
 Hardshall [for Walter] 460
 Harefoot [king] 226
 Harlestone 360
 Harlinton [for Clement] 377.
 466. 484
 Hardeafeld [for Walkin] 460
 Harecourt [Wm.] took his journey to the holy land 536
 Harling [John] where buried 549
 Harrold [John] disc. 108
 Hart [John] 424
 Hartthorne [John] 439
 Harvey of the Norman blood 461
 Harvey [Wm.] 296. 422
 Harold [for Henry] knt. and prior 460
 Harfik [for Roger] 531, knt. 539
 Harding, his verses 13
 Harfets 63
 Harington [Wm.] 160
 Harleton [John] 368
 Harpington [Marg.] where interred 531
 Harpley [Alice and Richard] 494
 Hastings, earl of Pembroke 58
 Hastings [lord] 58, Wm. lord 443
 Hastings [lord] 531
 Hastings [for Edward] 530. 552
 Haselwood, wrote a compendious chronicle of Canterbury 10
 Haswell [John] 426
 Hatfield 177
 Hatcher [Henry] merchant 74
 Hatton [for Christopher] 155
 Hatecliffe [George] 131
 Havering [Simond] 405
 Haukedon [Maud] daughter of for Thomas Lacey 481
 Houthe [Robert] esq. 261
 Hawberk [Nicholas] 122
 Hawte [for Edmund] knt. 37
 Hawte [for Wm.] knt. 73
 Hawte, knt. 121
 Howley [Thomas] 424
 Howling [Adam] 532
 Hawkerst [John] 57
 Hawkewood [for John] knt. 381
 Hea h, confessor to K. Edward 108
 Haydon [Henry] 122
 Haydon [Wm.] of New-Sheet, esq. 352
 Haydon [for John] 538
 Helby [Thomas] 527
 Helle [Robert] lord 349
 Helena [empress] 371
 Helke [for Robert] baron 547
 Hellington [Robert] 548
 Henry, earl of Northumberland 337
 Henry [king] VIII disc. 78. 213
 Henry [king] VII 254
 Henry [king] II disc. 3. 157. 398
 Henry [king] IV 10, his last will and testament 11
 Henry [king] V 132. 253
 Henry [king] III 235. 246. 398
 Henry [king] I 242. 252. and Katherine his wife 253
 Hanaud [dame Maud] countess 489
 Heneke [Walter de] 131
 Hangham [Odorus] 35
 Hangham [for Ralph] chief justice of the high bench ib. 151
 Hengist [king] 111
 Hynningham [Thomas] esq. 304. 409
 Henrage, vice chamberlain and chancellor to queen Elizabeth 94
 Henneage [Wm.] 305
 Hengrave [dame Catherine] 481
 Hengrave [for Edmund] 530
 Hengrave [for Thomas] 549
 Heralds, their etymology antiquity and dignity 428, 429, 430, 431, the heralds office, their corporation 432
 Heralds, their manner of creation 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419
 Heralds, their catalogue and succession 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428
 Harvey [John] 513
 Herbert, earl of Montgomery 81
 Herbert [bishop] 515, 516, 517
 Howard [Thomas] earl of Surry 181
 Howard [for John] knt. 504
 Howard, duke of Norfolk 507
 Hewel, his arms when created 424
 Howldiche [John] his interment 528
 Humming [Roger] 428
 Hunt [Richard] servant to the lord of Canterbury 125
 Huffle [Edmond] disc. 118
 Hunger and Hubber 68
 Hubert Walter, or Walter Hubert 28
 Hubert de Burgo, earl of Kent 228
 Hubert [bishop] 21
 Hunden [Thomas] abbot 57
 Hugoline, chamberlain to K. Edward 260
 Humphrey, duke of Gloucester 321
 Humphrey, duke of Buckingham 61
 Howard [Thomas] duke of Norfolk 383
 Howard of Walden, earl of Suffolk 382
 Howard [John] knt. 407
 I. JACOB, Thomas, son of Jackson, his arms when created 424
 Jacobart [archbishop] 40
 Jan [Thomas] bishop 502
 James IV, king of Scots 181
 James I, king of the Normans race 149, 220
 Jecham [Raiph de] 128
 Jems [Richard] 129
 Jeneoe [John] esq. 328
 Jenny [Ethelred] 111
 Jannyngs [Wm.] his arms when created 423. 505
 Jernegan, for Richard, knt. 502, 503. Sir John, knt. 510
 Jernegan, John, esq. 514
 Jerney, Wm. 498
 Jerry, Edmond, esq. 511.
 John de Jernista 513. Sir Charles 518
 Jews brought into England, their story and mockery of christianity, 167, their banishment 16.
 Ifeyid, John, esq. 444
 Ikham, Thomas and Wm. 18
 Images disc. 121
 Isa, king, disc. 164
 Incent, John, doctor of the law 349
 Ingrefield, Nicholas, esq. 412
 Ingyrbe, John, a family of great antiquity in the county of York 311
 Ingham, for Oliver, knt. 541
 Ingelricus founded a college called St. Martin's 178
 Grand 178
 Ingellic, Robert, esq. 514
 Innocent 303
 Inscription

- Inscription upon Chelmsford church 397
 Inscription upon Melford church 484
 Inscriptions upon bells 389
 Inscriptions 346, 347, 349
 Inscriptions upon a tomb 333
 Inscription to the picture of Christ 333
 Inscriptions on the stillard 195
 Inscription over the Savoy gate 227
 Inscriptions under St. Peter's picture 527
 Inscription under the portraiture of queen Elizabeth 180
 Inscriptions in St. Peter's church, Cornhill, London
 John, king, 21. 244
 John, lord Clifford 337
 Joan, fair maid of Kent 204
 Joan, queen 14
 Jocelin, Thomas, 87
 John, de Bohun, earl of Hereford 309
 John, lord Strange 299
 Joan lady Strange 299
 John de Temporibus, called John of the times 356
 Johnson schoolmaster of St. Anthony's hospital 202
 Johnston, John, of Aberdeen 2
 John and Edmond dukes of Somerset 14
 John de Deux, second son to John duke of Britain 176
 Joyner, John, 423
 Joyce, Wm. 499
 Jordan le Brune, knt. 408
 Joseph of Aromatheas, disc. 58. 60
 Joslyne, sir Ralph, 317
 Jpres, Wm. de, earl of Kent 85
 Irelesse, Robert, clerk to the green cloth 250
 Isabell, countess of Dover 16
 Iselham, Richard, a priest 369
 Isely, John, alderman of London 355
 Isip, Simon, archbishop 25, 26
 Isip, abbot of Westminster 264
 Itchingham, Thomas, lord 211
 Ithamar, bishop, 106
 Jud, Andrew, lord mayor of London 117
 Juge, wife of Baynard, a nobleman 383
 Julius Caesar, 77. 184. 446, his sword took from him 204
 Jullaber, giant or witch 77
 Jutus, archbishop, 47. 103
 Jwyn, citizen of London disc. 130
- K.**
KATHERINE, queen, 253. 285
 Katherine, dutches of Norfolk 204
 Karyne disc. 158
 Kebul, John, 376
 Kell, sir Roger, 547
 Kelley, a famous alchemist disc. 45
 Kemis 470
 Kempe, John, archbishop 30. 71. 151
 Keming, Thomas, 532
 Keadall, John, 360
 Kenneth, king, 232
 Kenulph, or Cenulph, king, disc. 167
 Kenwalch, king, disc. 167
 Keatishmen throw of the Norman yoke 138
 Kentish yeomanry 139
 Kent, Geoffrey, citizen of London 278
 Kenton, Nicholas, 221
 K-riell, Joan, 63
 Kille, Thomas, 396
 Kilwarby, Robert, archbishop, 101. 176
 Kineburn castle 357
 Kynnyngale, John, 532
 Kingston, Anthony, esq. disc. 112
 Kingston, Wm. knt. 503
 King, a butcher, his epitaph 369
 Kirkham, John, 439
 Kirton, Edmond, doctor of divinity 264
 Kirton, John, esq. 303
 Kittle, John, bishop 308
 Knapton, John, 527
 Knevet, Wm. one of the king's privy chamber 309
 Knevet, Thomas, esq. and Elizabeth 513
 Knevynton, Ralph, 362
 Knyvet of Alhulthorp in Norfolk, knt. 410
 Knife, what for 387
 Knyght [Walter] 202
 Knyght [sir Wm.] 218
 Knight [Edmond] 424
 Knighton [Wm.] 549
 Knowles [Thomas] 189, 190
 Knolles [sir Robert] knt. 219
- L.**
LABERIUS [durus] a marshal of the field 77
 Lacy [sir Peter] a priest 125
 Lacy [sir Henry] knt. 411
 Lacy [sir Thomas] knt. 481
 Lacy [Henry] earl of Lincoln 156
 Lagyffe [Ralph] 423
 Layton [doctor] disc. 101
 Layton [Richard] archdeacon disc. 107
 Laken [Wm.] 172
 Lambe [Robert] 490
 Lambert [archbishop] 52
 Lamberne 408
 Lancaster, king of arms 80
 Landmare 365
- Langley [Henry] esq. 65. 385
 Langley [Thomas] esq. 407
 Langton [Stephen] archbishop 6. 21. 140
 Laud [Wm.] bishop of London, epistle to the reader 172
 Langham [archbishop] 177. 257
 Langham [Wm.] master of the temple 226
 Lanfrank [archbishop] 58. 87. 515
 Larke [Peter] 549
 Latheil 177
 Latham [Ralph] esq. 406
 Lawrance [abbot] 264
 Launde [Robert] knt. 150
 Laverocke Adwin 294
 Lawrence [archbishop] 42
 Lawless court 365
 Law [Robert] a priest 118
 Laxisteld [sir Henry] knt. 406
 Leche 382
 Lee [doctor] disc. 101. John 315
 Leeds [Wm.] 74
 Legge [Thomas] 123
 Legatt [Thomas] 62
 Layborne [sir Thomas] 58
 Laybourne, earl of Salisbury 83
 Leicester [Roger] judge 158
 Leicester [John] archbishop 532
 Leyland [John] his laborious journey, his new years gift to K. Henry, his books, death and burial, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437
 Lempter [Walter] doctor of physic 190
 Le Neve [Wm.] epistle to the reader 425
 Lionell, duke of Clarence 477, 478
 Lhewelin, prince of Wales 409
 Letters from Gregory to Melitus 451
 Letters transcribed out of the original from Edward IV disc. 76
 Letters from Henry VIII disc. 82. 84
 Letters from the duke of Norfolk to secretary Cromwell disc. 82
 Letters from Secretary Cromwell to James I king of Scotland disc. 9
 Letters from Nicholas Shaxton bishop of Salisbury, to secretary Cromwell disc. 99
 Letters from John Fisher bishop of Rochester to K. Henry VIII 275
 Letters from the said bishop to the high court of parliament 276
 Letter from Thomas archbishop of Canterbury to secretary Cromwell 279
 Letter from sir Thomas More to secretary Cromwell 281
 Letter from Richard Layton to secretary Cromwell 297
 Leventhorpe [John] 306
 Leverick his cross legged in Ash church 63
 Lewis [Philip] 213
 Lewcas secretary to Jelf, ar duke of Bedford 510
 Lawkenor [John] 213
 Litchfield [Wm.] doctor of divinity 194
 Lidgate [John] a learned poet and monk 466, 467, 468, 469
 Lyghart [Walter] bishop of Norwich 523
 Lignon [John] 481
 Lye [Wm.] rector, &c. 125
 Lilly [Wm.] the first master of St. Paul's school 159. 174. 271
 Limsey [Ralph] lord 311
 Limsey [Walter] disc. 111
 Lymesey [sir Henry] 548
 Linaker [Thomas] physician 160
 Lynd [Thomas] 38. 79. 343
 Lindsey [sir Wm.] 408
 Lincoln [Richard] 364. 495
 Lyng [Peter] 546
 Lireal, descent of the lord of Clare 474, 475, 476
 Linton [John] 163
 Linne [John] 84
 Linsted [Wm. de] 76. George 539
 Lion [Richard] 369. 384. 193
 Lira [Wm. de] 540
 Liffa [Richard] 72. 162
 Lifon [Wm.] 384
 Littebury [Wm.] 312
 Lithbury [Robert] 158
 Litlington [Nicholas] abbot 263
 Littons descended from Litton in Darbyshire 449
 Litikey [John] 92
 Lockley [Brian] 344
 Lodnes [sir John] 548
 Loffe [John] a priest 120
 Lollard disc. 136
 London [John] 529
 London [Stephen] archbishop 534
 London [diocese] 141, 142. 144
 Landham [Henry de] 487
 London, charter by K. Wm. 752
 Long [Richard] founder of a hospital at Sandwich 62
 Long [John] gentleman 295
 Long [John] alderman of London 353
 Longspear [Wm.] earl of Salisbury
 Longstrether [John] 360
 Loneye [John] doctor of divinity 222
 Lotun [sir Thomas] knt. 481
 Lovell

- Lovell** [fr Thomas] knt. 211
Lovell [John] disc. 108. 170
Lovell [Fulk] archdeacon of Colchester 158
Love [Robert] 533
Lovekin [John] lord mayor 465
Loveton [fr John] justice of the lower bench 158
Lovaine [fr Thomas] knt. 386
Loverick [Anthony] 67
Lowthe [Wm.] 306
Low [John] bishop of Rochester 108
Lucie [fr Richard] knt. 129.
Lucas [John] 312. 366
Lucie [lady] 379. 380
Lugus [king] disc. 59. 61.
Lud [king] 171
Lutharde [bishop] 42
Luling [abbot] 52
Lumsford [esq.] of Suffex 408
Lumbard [fr John] a priest 126
Lumley [fr John] 15
Luther [Martin] 186, 187

M.
MACKWILLIAMS [Edward] esq. 411
Mableston [John] disc. 111
Maynards, their epitaph 333 386
Maidstone [Wm.] esq. 81
Maldon [Thomas] 369
Malcolm, king of the Scots 397
Malemajnes [Henry] esq. 90. 92
Malewyn [John] of Ashford 72
Malefant [fr Thomas] 218
Mandevills 303. 333
Mandevill, first earl of Essex 315
Mandevile [fr John] knt. 332
Monny [fr Walter] knt. of the garter 215
Manning [Thomas] esq. 544
Manners [fr George] knt. 211
Manston [fr Wm. and Roger] knts. 39. 65
Manesby [Henry de] 487
Mannok [George] his death 509
Manfell [fr John] king's chaplain 70
Manfell [John] doctor of divinity 71
Mantell [John] executed at St. Thomas Waterings 219
Manwood [fr Roger] 63
Margaret, dutches of Clarence 14
Margaret, countess of Richmond 14. 216. 254, 255
Marmion [Wm.] 16
Mary [queen] restores religious houses disc. 112
Mary and Joan, wives of K. Henry IV 13
Mary, queen of France 465
Marlot [Richard] 191
Martin [Robert] disc. 108. 79. 110. 126
Martin [John] lord mayor of London 440
Martin Marprelate disc. 55
Maries [Wm.] 77
Maryms 39
Marshall [Wm.] 197, earl of Pembroke 224, 225
Marney [fr Wm.] knt. 410
Martill [Wm.] 503
Marci [Wm.] 112
Marble stone at Westminster 239
Marshall [Wm.] earl of Pembroke 224
Marshall [Gilbert] earl of Pembroke 225
Martia Proba [queen] 288
Martinet [Thomas] 533
Marisco [John de] 44
Masters [John] master of the augmentation office disc. 104
Massingberd [Ofwald] disc. 111
Mascell [Robert] bishop of Hereford 220
Matilda [queen] 206
Maud [queen] 208. 234
Marolfe [Martin] 424
Madhurst [Richard] 92
Maximilian [emperor] 79
Madefend [Wm. de.] 500
Melitt [Gilbert] 196
Melitus [archbishop] 46.
Mellis [fr Peter] 451. 453
Milton [Wm. de] archbishop of York 520
Melanchthon [Philip] invited into England by K. Henry VIII disc. 88
Memento for mortality 268
Mepham [archbishop] 24.
Merch, knt. 124
Merton [Walter] bishop of Rochester 315
Mercer [John] a Scot 108
Mers [John] 64
Mers [John] 528
Merchants 133, the defalcation of merchants 134
Merley [lord] of Morpath 87
Mearalis [Philip] secretary to K. Henry VII 294
Micolt [John] 192
Middleton [Wm.] bishop of Norwich 307. 519
Mills [Thomas] 424
Mylde 412
Mildred, the holy virgin and saint, her epitaph 60
Mylner [Thomas] 424
Milling [Thomas] bishop of Hereford 260
Milbourne [Wm.] 178
Milverton [John] fryer of Bristow 221
Mynne [John] esq. 439
Mint in Dunwich 460
Mirfin [fr Thomas] knt. 168
Mittelbroke [Katherine] 307
Miter and Sandals granted 52. 55
Moigne [Wm.] 387
Moloneux [fr Wm.] 35. 443
Mon fchet [Richard] 407
Montfchet [Wm.] lord 358
Montague [Wm.] earl of Salisbury 220. Thomas 16
Monuments in general disc. chap. 1
Monaments [funeral] disc. chap. 2
Monex [fr George] knt. 359
Morfin 352
Morsted [Thomas] 184
More [Abel] doctor of law 185
More [Thomas] dean of Paul's 168. 278. 423. 547. 292, 293
Mortimer [fr Edmund] 480.
Morley [John esq. and fr Thomas] 540
Mordant [lord] 409
Morrant [lord] of Morrante court 121
Morgan [Philip] doctor of law 216
Morton [John] archbishop 31
Moran monk afterwards pope disc. 134
Mervill [Hugh] knt. 5, 6
Mounthermer [Edward] 477
Monlenden [fr John] knt. 39
Moun 16
Mount disc. 90
Mountgomery [fr Thomas] 368
Mountcheny [Thomas de] 493
Mountfort [Simon] earl of Leicester 99
Mowbray [John de] lord of the ile of Axholme and Roger 214. 423
Mowbray [Robert] earl of Northumberland 384
Mowbray [lord John] duke of Norfolk and marshal of England 551
Mulse [Wm.] dean of St. Martins le Grand disc. 71
Mulmulius [king] disc. 171.
N.
NARBURGH, esq. 544
Narboon [John] 424
Naunton [Henry] esq. 492
Necham [Alexander] called the wonder and miracle of wit 335
Nedon [Humphry] doctor of divinity 522
Neirford [John] 546
Nennius [king] 204
Nevill [fr Thomas] 87. 122. John 161. 513. George 361. 495
Navill [Hugh] slew a son 399
Newport [Richard] bishop 154
Newport, Peter, 147. Robert, esq. 315. Wm. 444
Newenton, Thomas, esq. 381
Newenham, John, chamberlain of the exchequer disc. 72
Newborne, John, esq. 479
Newmarsh, Liabell, 310
Nicholas, John, 382
Nix, Richard, bishop 523
No man's land, a green called so 449
None, his epitaph 526
Norbury, John, 131, 132
Notbery, John, witness to the last will of K. Henry IV 13
Norbert, archbishop, disc. 134
Norwich, John, esq. 513.
Norwich, city of, 532
Nordell, Richard, 198
Norrice, Henry, beheaded on Tower-hill 285
Norris, Edward, 228
Norwood, John, esq. 78, 79, 80, 81. 118
Norton, fr John, knt. 78, 79, 80. Thomas 273
Norman, the son of Esau 484, 487
Norfolke, fr Ely, 548
Northburne, Robert, 386
Northbrook, Michael, shop of London 134
Nothelme, archbishop, 49
Nothbaldas, a monk 51
Nottingham, Henry, 545
Nudegate, Dunstan, disc. 111

O.
OBIT, explained 156
Occleve, Thomas, of the office of privy seal 266
Odo, Severus, archbishop 17
Offa, king, disc. 164, 165. 320
Ogard, Andrew, knt. 535.
Olave 536
Oldcastle, John, 62. Sir John, knt. 122
Oliver, John, esq. 381
Olivee 540
Olbert 500. Fitz 503
Ondeley, John, 548
Oured, John, 405
Owre 123
Oxford, John, bishop of Norwich 517
Oxinden, Richard, 38

P.
PABEHAM, fr John, knt. 520
Pace

- Pace, Richard, dean of St. Pauls 308
 Padyngton, Thomas, fishmonger in London 442
 Paddy, Nicholas, 424
 Payne, Richard, 198
 Payne, Sir John, a priest 298
 Payne Roet, king of arms 413
 Paynter, John, 83
 Payname, Roger, 127
 Paycock, Thomas, Robert, and John 376
 Baynard, Thomas, 442
 Payferer, Sir Falsion, knt. 39
 Pakenham, Sir Lawrence, knt. 405. Sir Robert 409
 Pakington, Thomas, swordbearer to the earl of Northumberland 242
 Pall, what 34
 Palgrave, John, a prior 222
 Palmer, his epitaph 125
 Parish, disc. 167
 Parre, lord Wm. marquis of Northampton 161
 Parker, Matthew, archbishop 30. 32
 Parker, Richard, 296
 Parkers ancestors of the lord Morley 315
 Parsons, the jesuit disc. 140
 Person, characterized by chance disc. 63
 Partridge, Sir Miles, knt. 169
 Patrick, Robert, a butcher 488
 Pathley, Joan, 68
 Pafey, John, yeoman porter to K. Henry VII 131
 Pafmer, Richard, 359
 Pafselew, Robert, archdeacon of Rewes 400
 Patrington, Stephen, bishop of St. Davids 220
 Paullane 364
 Paulinus, archbishop, 104, 105
 Powlet, Sir Wm. knt. disc. 100. John 491
 Pawson, Mary, 180
 Peche, John, 35
 Peckham, John, archbishop 22
 Peckham, Michael, 57. 119
 Pecock, John, 344
 Pedlers, what they are 134
 Payton, Thomas, esq. 352. 508
 Pelham 218
 Pelegim, Raymund, 160
 Pemberton, Thomas, disc. 111. 179
 Penn, John, 353
 Penfon, Wm. 425. 432
 Penyman, Thomas, 533
 Pennington, Sir Allen, knt. 39
 Pencheffer, Stephen de, 123
 Pensherst 57. Sir Stephen 113
 Penda, king, 495
 Peperking, Ralph, 363
 Piercy, Thomas, bishop 521
 Piercy 423. Henry earl of Northumberland 204
 Persecution, disc. 113. 319. 320
 Pert, Wm. 361
 Perient, John, 355
 Pernell the proud 509
 Peris, John, 188
 Peter disc. 109. 144. a priest 49. 147. earl 227. 398
 Peter, lord, 361
 Peter, lord of Ricking-hill 550
 Pette, disc. 108. Joan 118
 Petty cannons 163
 Pette, Thomas, 124
 Petition to secretary Cromwell 207
 Peveral, Payn, baron 395
 Phelippe, Wm. lord Bar-doff 512
 Philip, earl of Montgomerie 81
 Philip, Lewes, 218
 Philip, Austin, 489
 Philippa, queen, 248
 Phillip, Wm. 460
 Philpot, Sir John, lord mayor of London 64. 124. 425
 Picheford, Wm. 230
 Pickering, John, merchant 186
 Pierle, Thomas, 131
 Piers, John, 405
 Pigot, Thomas, 442. Sir Ralph 530. 532
 Pike, John, 545
 Pykerynge, Symon, 533
 Pilgrimage disc. 6. 109. 125. 163
 Phymichum, John, 171
 Pinchon, John, esq. 409
 Pynere, Richard, 311
 Pirton, Richard de, 162
 Pirke, Roger, 382
 Pye, Richard, disc. 108
 Pissing against tombs, churches, &c. unlawful, disc. 47. 163
 Playze, Hugh de, 407
 Playters, esq. 497. 514
 Pleban's, what disc. 171
 Pleslys, Richard, 160
 Plantaginet, Thomas, duke of Clarence 14. Wm. 225. 394. earl of Norfolk 465
 Plantaginet, Humphrey, duke of Gloucester 321. 384. Edward duke of York 485
 Pluralities of benefices disc. 71. 72
 Pluckley 87. 90
 Plumsted, John, esq. 548
 Poynes, Sir Francis, knt. 312
 Poynings, Sir Thomas, disc. 112. Sir Edward 67. 79. 460
 Polter, Wm. 357
 Pole, Wm. 494
 Pope, Alexander, disc. 162
 Pope, his bull of dispensation with Symony usury, &c. disc. 151
 Pope, his pardon ib.
 Pope, his bull of general pardon in the year of jubily, the price to be given for it disc. 151
 Pope's indulgences to certain churches and altars disc. 117
 Pope, his power abrogated disc. 79
 Pope, his absolute power 99
 Popes, bulls transcribed out of the original disc. 136. 8. 133. 325. 326
 Pope [Thomas] disc. 109
 Portgrave [Godfrey] 152
 Porter [Wm.] 443
 Portis [Wm. de] 540
 Potkine [Wm.] 118
 Poultney [Sir John] lord mayor of London 161. 169
 Poeyn [Thomas] doctor of divinity 56
 Powlet [Sir Wm.] knt. disc. 100. 402
 Powlet [Simon] gent. 511
 Prayer upon a gravestone 396
 Pratte [Wm.] 205
 Prene [Sir Wm.] a priest 130
 Preston [Robert] 158. Thomas 428
 Price [Hugh] abbot 383
 Priest [John] 310
 Prince [John] a priest 529
 Prior of Crouched Fryars 207
 Priors aliens suppressed 131. 132
 Privileges granted to St. Albans 341
 Privileges to kings and heralds 430
 Proclamation for preserving monuments disc. 51
 Propbete [John] 12
 Prophecies 149. 270
 Pulham [Margaret] 531. Robert 532

QUARRRELS between the canons of Leeds and monks of St. Albans 84. between the monks of Canterbury and Rochester 140. between townsmen and the abbot and convent of St. Edmunds bury 462. between the monks of Norwich and the citizens 519
 Quayte, Joan, disc. 108

R.
 RABYNG, Thomas, 62
 Radcliffe, Robert, 367. 391. Sir John 530. earl of Suffex 391. 392. 424. 534
 Radcliffe, knt. of the garter. 534
 Radulphe, Tomeio de, 540
 Radulphus, Diceto de, 146
 Rahere, courtier in the reign of K. Henry I 217. 218
 Ramrige, Thomas, a prior 323
 Ramsey, Wm. 441
 Rayning, John, 443
 Rayth, Jacob, 12
 Ranyagh, John, 496
 Raynshaw, Richard, 343
 Raymund, Wm. 533
 Raph, Pauliaco de, 540
 Ralph, lord Basset 310
 Ralph, lord Stafford 299
 Ralph, lord Limsey 311
 Raufon, Sir John, disc. 111
 Raven, John, 425
 Read, Thomas, 73. Edmond 120
 Read, Sir Richard, knt. 347. Wm. 444. 513. Jzod 529.
 Readmund, Winter, 52
 Redman, John, rector 204.
 Henry 296
 Redham, Sir Wm. 548
 Redmeld, Joan, 515
 Redwald [king] 508
 Redred [Henry] 487
 Redvers [Richard] councillor to the king 551
 Regham [Simon] 388
 Reynolds [Walter] archbishop 23
 Relics, disc. 138. 154. 58. 59. 97. 109. 110. 454. 463
 Religions disc. 48
 Religious orders disc. 124.
 several ways to enrich themselves disc. 151
 Rendlesham [Robert] 489. 508
 Renunciation of the crown by K. Edward II 262
 Reuham [John de] 84
 Reutha [king] disc. 7
 Rich, earl of Warwick 366. 384
 Rich [Sir Henry] earl of Holland 295
 Rich [Sir Richard] lord chancellor of England disc. 100. 366
 Rich [Edmund] archbishop 98
 Rich [Richard] sheriff of London 188
 Richard de Gravesend, bishop of London 369
 Richard [archbishop] 20
 Richard de War, abbot 262
 Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester 116
 Richard III [king] 290. 291. 551. 552
 Richard I [king] 8. 112. 113. 398. 399
 Richard II [king] 112. 113. 250
 Ricula [queen] 232
 Rider [Alice] a milk maid 305
 Rilston [Wm.] 178
 Rickhill [Wm.] 125
 Riley [Wm.] 223. 428
 Ringleys,

- Ringlens, families buried in
 Knowlton church 65
 Riplingham [Katherine] her
 will 177
 Ribby [John] a priest 206
 Robert, earl of Dreux 7
 Robert de Loſenge, diſc. 70.
 516
 Robards [Joan] diſc. 108
 Robert de Say, knr. 225
 Robert de Braugare 87
 Robert de Bellemont, earl
 of Leiceſter 113
 Robert de Vallibus 548
 Robert, a boy 464
 Robert de Bello, abbot 55
 Robinſon [John] 298
 Roſfert [ſir Lewis] knr. of
 the gaſter 443
 Roche [biſhop] 500
 Roche [John] lord mayor of
 London 402
 Rocheſter [diocēſe] 103
 Rocheſter [ſir Solomon] 158
 Rocheſford [John] 397. 542
 Rochwood [Robert] 370
 Roe [ſir Nicholas] knr. 212.
 273
 Roet [ſir Payn] king of arms
 413
 Roger [abbot] 54, 55
 Roger [lord Damory] 311,
 312
 Roger and Sygare, hermits
 332
 Roger [biſhop] 150. derived
 456
 Rogers [Anthony] diſc. 111
 Rohesia de Vere 315
 Roydon Pauline 364 Robert
 511
 Roys [Wm.] 539
 Rokeden [Robert] 381
 Rood of Grace Boxley 85
 Roos [lord] 15. Sir Robert
 538. 552
 Roſſe [ſir Robert] knr. 225
 Roper [lord John] 130
 Rote [Robert] 294
 Roſabart [ſir Tirru] 530
 Roſcelyn [ſir Thomas
 Peter] 548
 Roſe [Robert] 532
 Roſew de Waukelin 540
 Rouſe [Wm.] a prieſt 206.
 Adam 357
 Rouceby, ſurveyor and
 comptroller of the king's
 works diſc. 72
 Rowenna 201
 Rowſſe [Raynold and Ro-
 bert] 512, 513
 Rowlat [ſir Ralph] knr. 333
 Ruſbroke [Joan] 545
 Ruſſell [Giles] diſc. 111.
 352
 Ruſſell [ſir John] of Woof-
 terſhire 512
 Ruſt [John] 73
 Ruſtandus Legate 153
 Ruſhall [biſhop] of Dur-
 ham 261
 Ruſtwin [Thomas] 317
 S.
 SABBERNES [Wm.] 27
 Sackville [ſir Edward]
 knr. and earl of Dorſet
 371
 Sackville [ſir Thomas] knr.
 112, 113
 Sackville [Iſabella] prioceſs
 of St. Mary's, Clerken-
 well 213
 Sackford [Thomas] eſq. 511
 Sadington [ſir Robert] lord
 chancellor of England 311
 Sadleir [ſir Thomas knr. and
 Ralph] eſq. 355
 Saham [ſir Wm.] 158
 Saint Eppalet, a tamer of
 colts 312
 Saint Clare, a lady diſc. 144
 Saint Beſill, a prieſt diſc. 127
 Saint Alban, his interment
 318, a catalogue of the
 abbot of St. Albans 323
 Saint Bennet, accounted fa-
 ther of all the monks in
 Europe diſc. 129
 Saint Alban's battles 447,
 448
 Saint Robert, martyr 464
 Sgint Chad, biſhop of Litch-
 field 454
 Saint Briger, queen of Swe-
 den diſc. 143
 Saint Auguſtine, his order
 diſc. 128
 Saint Giles Bowle 307
 Saint Hildetha 360
 Saint Francis, his order
 diſc. 129
 Saint Aſtins 40. a catalogue
 of abbots 49
 Saint German, biſhop 345
 Saint Paul, doctōr of the
 Gentiles 145
 Saint Bernard, a monk
 diſc. 132
 Saint John 113. 177
 Saint George, king at arms
 432
 Saint George, knr. diſc. 152
 Saint Gebon, his death 514
 Saint Nicholas 63
 Saint Sellenger 81
 Say [ſir Robert de] knr. 123.
 225. 317. 548
 Saier de Quincy, earl of
 Wincheſter 374. 536
 Salifbury [John] a prior 37
 Salveyn [Richard] 296
 Salmon [John] biſhop of
 Norwich 520
 Salomon, duke of Cornwall
 199
 Sampſon [Thomas] eſq. 513
 Sanctuary diſc. 171, 172.
 227. 268
 Sampol, yeoman uſher of
 the king's chamber 298
 Stan'ord [Henry] preached
 ſuch a day three ſouls
 ſhould be delivered out of
 purgatory 140
 Sandwick [John] 62. 68.
 prieſt 86
 Sanny [Thomas] his will 102
 Savay, biſhop of London
 diſc. 113. 78. knr. 81
 Savill [ſir Henry] 108. 397
 Saxham [Edmond] eſq. 387
 Saxton [Nicholas] clerk 393
 Scapularie, deſcribed in the
 margin diſc. 135
 Scardebrugh [Richard] 294
 Schakell [John] eſq. 261
 Scotland [abbot] 52
 Scots never conquered
 diſc. 7
 Scots, their valour 240
 Scot [Wm] 67. John 79.
 360. 394
 Scot [Thomas] 527
 Scroope [Thomas] biſhop in
 Ireland 502
 Serope [lord] of Bolton 81.
 128. 350. 379
 Seabroke [Wm.] 318
 Seargile [Thomas] 402
 Sebba, king of the Eaſt-
 ſaxons 147
 Sebert [king] 232
 Seberitha, a prioceſs 61
 Seſtaries diſc. 40
 Segar, king at arms 432
 Segrave [John] lord of Folk-
 ſton 68. 216. 506
 Semar [Thomas] 382
 Smeton [Mark] 285, 286
 Seymour [ſir Thomas] diſc.
 112
 Sentcher [Roger] 129
 Selden [John] eſq. 34
 Seldon's hiſtory diſc. 167
 Selby [Ralph] 265
 Selling [Wm.] 37. 57
 Septuſus [ſir Wm.] knr. 37.
 38. 63. John, eſq. 76. 91
 Serby [Nicholas] 426
 Sennock [Wm.] 118
 Saxburge [queen] 43. 80
 Shantlow [Elizabeth] 470
 Shandlow [ſir John] 489
 Sharp [Wm.] 92. 124
 Shaxton [Nicholas] biſhop
 diſc. 99
 Sheff [Thomas] 529
 Sheldon. [ſir Ralph] 361
 Shelvings 39
 Shelton [Ralph] 538
 Sherwyng [Roger de] biſhop
 519
 Sherburne [John] 295
 Sherington [Walter] 168.
 443
 Shirton [Nicholas] 84
 Shrines 3. 6. 170
 Sicilius, king of Britain 288
 Sidney [ſir Robert] earl of
 Leiceſter, and ſir Philip
 knr. 114
 Sidney [Wm.] 513
 Sidley [ſir Wm.] knr. 111
 Sigebert, king of the Eaſt-
 angles 457. 501
 Silveſter [abbot] 54
 Simond [Thomas] 305. Ro-
 bert 396. John 545
 Simony [biſhop] diſc. 70
 Simperling [ſir Wm.] knr.
 430
 Singing firſt uſed in churches
 51
 Siricius [archbiſhop] 52
 Skerington [John] 393
 Skelton [John] a poet 271
 Skepwich [Richard] hiſe-
 taph 342. John and George
 ib. 343
 Stedda [king] 232
 Steple, a ſergeant at arms to
 K. Edward III 408
 Staſke [Richard] 423
 Smertholl [Wm] 77
 Smeton [Mark] 285, 286
 Smyth [Thomas] diſc. 108.
 John 124
 Smyth [Wm.] eſq. 333. 470
 Spack [Penny] diſc. 166
 Spockehall [Aane] 365
 Spurneton [ſir Bartholomew]
 531
 Soulbout [Adam] a German
 divine diſc. 139
 Sorewell [John] a prieſt 126
 Spilman [Stephen] ſheriff of
 London 191. Anne 411
 John 548
 Spelman [John] knr. 544
 Spence [Henry] biſhop
 521, 522
 Spence [lord] 425
 Spenser [Joan] 190. 267
 Spencer [ſir Wm.] 466
 Spittle Croſt 215
 Spring [Thomas] 504
 Soole [John] 80
 Sordiche [ſir John] 210
 Sorethe [John] 221
 Soterley [ſir Thomas] 531
 Southwell [Robert] eſq. ſer-
 geant at law 551
 Southworth [Henry] yeoman
 of the crown 286
 Speght [Thomas] 265
 Squire [Thomas] 131
 Stafford [lord Humphrey] 311
 Stafford [Edward] duke of
 Buckingham 204
 Stafford [John] archbiſhop 29
 Stafford [lord Hugh] earl of
 Buckingham 116, 117. 218
 Standiſh 159
 Stanley [ſir John] knr. 406
 Stanley [ſir George] 193. 199
 Stanley [Thomas] earl of
 Darby 193. 432. 255
 Stanley [James lord Strange]
 300
 Stan'ey [Thomas] biſhop of
 Man 291, 300
 Stanton [Richard] 423
 Staple [what] 134
 Stamford [Roger] 423
 Starnefeld [Wm.] 86
 Stalham 532
 Starkey [ſir Humphrey] 211
 Stratham

- Stratham [Nicholas] 178
 Stephen [king] his burial 74
 Steward [Henry] lord Darle 307
 Scyward [John] 539
 Stygard [archbishop] 138. 514
 Streater [for Wm.] 532
 Stone [for John] a priest 129
 Story [Richard] fishmonger of London 442
 Stoke [John] abbot 322. 332
 Stokesley [John] bishop 152
 Stondon [Richard] a priest 332
 Stotuyte [Thomas] 510
 Sturton [Anne] 296
 Straw [Jack] 482
 Stratford [John] archbishop 24
 Stratford [Ralph] bishop of London 209
 Stradling 124
 Stratton [for Adam] 188
 Strange [lord John] 299. knt. 545, 546
 Street [Simon] 190
 Strayler [Alan] 341
 Sudbury [Simon] archbishop 26. 480. 481
 Sulyarde [for John] 510
 Supremacy disc. 79
 Sutton [John] disc. 111. 179. 216
 Sutton [Anthony] his epitaph 298. 364. 542. knt. 488
 Surrender of religious houses disc. 104
 Sumner [Walter] 314
 Suander [Margaret] 296
 Swanne [Wm.] clerk 62
 Sweden [king] 425
 Swein de Bifex 366
 Swinton [John] a Scot 14
 Swyndon [John] esq. 402
 Swidlem [king] 508
 Swynford [for Otes] knt. 413

T.
TADIACUS [archbishop] 104
 Taibot [Thomas] 113. Sir Gilbert 531. 550
 Talbot [John] earl of Shrewsbury 169
 Talbot [lord John] 169
 Talburgh [Wm.] 364
 Taleworth 404
 Tatterfall [John] 130
 Tarwin [archbishop] 49
 Tedder [Owen] 255
 Tendering [Robert] 396. 57. knt. 505. 513
 Templers disc. 71. 223. 458
 Terrell [John] 510
 Terrell [John] 397
 Terrye [John] 123
 Takley [Thomas de] abbot 387
 Thanye [Lucas] knt. 438
 Theobald [archbishop] 19. 408. 490
 Theodore [archbishop] 43
 Theodred [bishop] 454. 514
 Therket [Henry] 305
 Thunor, or Thunur 60
 Thinnie [Francis] 30. 425. 156
 Thomas [earl of Lancaster] 156
 Thomas de Eure 160
 Tompfon [Samuel] 425
 Thorley [John] 296
 Thorndon [Giles] 541
 Thorne [Nicholas] 55. 56. Lady 59. Wm. 73. 225
 Thorne [Margaret] 539
 Thornell [Thomas] disc. 111
 Thorpe [Wm.] 12. Baron 170. 530
 Thurkeby [for Robert] 548
 Thurstine [archbishop] 101
 Tye [for Robert] knt. 514. 531
 Tyes [countess] 162
 Tylar [Watt] 64. 438. 482
 Tillys [John] 531
 Tilney, knt. 542
 Tilney [Ralph] 188. 539
 Tymflow [Alice] 310
 Tempirley [John] 499. 500. 510
 Tiptoft [for John] earl of Worcester 179
 Tyrell [Wm.] disc. 111. 410. 411. 369
 Tilinyks, what disc. 93
 Tobias [bishop] 106
 Todyng [Simon] 496
 Toke [John] 79. Margaret 92
 Tombert 496
 Tonge [Wm.] 71. 73. 423
 Tony 348
 Toppefeld, Ralph, esq. 409
 Turner, Henry, esq. 510
 Tollcherst, Robert, 118
 Torton, Richard, 348
 Towne, Clement, 207
 Towneshead, John, 536
 Towneshead, for Roger, knt. 536
 Trappis, Robert, 179
 Traheyron, Thomas, 424
 Travers, John, disc. 130
 Trefwell, Richard, 361. 425
 Troys, John, disc. 72
 Trumpington, for Walter, 495
 Truffell [for Wm.] 39. 262
 Tubman [Nicholas] 424
 Tudens [for Thomas] knt. 203
 Tudeham [Hugh de] 551
 Turberville [Robert] esq. 345
 Turbus [bishop] 517
 Turkill, general of the Deans 132
 Turke [Walter] 442
 Turman 348
 Turnham [Robert de] a valiant knt. 112
 Turnant [Elizabeth] 304
 Turlepyn [John] 92
 Turpyne [Richard] 424
 Tweiden [Thomas] 92

V.
VALENCE [Wm. de] earl of Pembroke 256
 Valence 39
 Valons 36. 73. de Robert 472
 Vaodicia [queen] 450
 Vernon [Thomas] 318
 Vere [Robert de] earl of Oxford 81. 157. 203. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 387. 388. 409
 Vere [for Francis] 453
 Ufford [John] archbishop 24. archdeacon 26
 Ufford [for Wm.] earl of Suffolk 49. 489. 491
 Uffords 460. 530. 548
 Vienne [Joan] 213
 Vincent [John] esq. disc. 76
 Wynser [Wm.] 313
 Virgus disc. 65
 Visions and strange meredable stories 3. 45. 94. 96. 126. 135. 136. 137. 453
 Vitalis [abbot] 264
 Umfreville [Gilbert] 15. 81
 Underell [Thomas] esq. 510
 Unton [Henry] 538
 Vortimer [king] 111. 289
 Upton [Wm.] 73
 Uvedale [Hugh de] knt. 533

W.
WACHESMAN [for Robert] 531
 Waith [John] 538
 Wayth [Nicholas] 406
 Wake [Wm.] his epitaph 310
 Waking [bishop] 522
 Wall [Thomas] 424
 Walgrave [Wm. and John] 481. knt. 484. 492. 493
 Walsingham 36. 64. knt. 277. 306. 532. 550
 Walter de Sufield [bishop] 518
 Walter at Lea, knt. 316
 Waltham [John] bishop 259
 Waldefe, knt. 348
 Waklefare [Richard] 545
 Walworth [for Wm.] mayor 64. 92. 511
 Walleys [Alice] 124. 168. 240
 Wallingford [Wm.] abbot 323
 Walkefley [Wm.] 87
 Walden [Richard] 110. knt. 129. 385
 Walden [Roger] bishop 217
 Wallop [for John] disc. 88
 Waming [John] alderman 525
 Wandesford [Thomas] 443
 Wangesford [Alice] 125
 Wanton [Simon de] bishop 500
 Warren [John] 12. 130. 520. 546
 Ward [Wm.] disc. 108
 John 314. Richard 547
 Waring [Paul] a conjurer disc. 45
 Ware [Richard] 80
 Warham [Wm.] archbishop 33. 314
 Warnys [Thomas] a priest 530
 Warner [Alice] 534. 539
 Warrant to commissioners to lake the surrender of religious houses disc. 119
 Waster [Giles] 423. 426
 Water [Richard] 533
 Waters [John] 423. 525
 Waterton [Robert] 12
 Waterville [Wm.] 113
 Waterhouse [John] 349
 Watton [Robert] 111
 Webbe [John] 92
 Wedderly [Thomas] alderman 536
 Weever [for Henry] knt. 67. 181. 317. 132
 Wever [Wm.] his epitaph 219
 Weever, a river 78
 Weyland [Thomas] 158. 460. 481. 489
 Wellar [David] master of the rolls disc. 71
 Weld [Wm.] 57
 Walden [Richard] esq. 177
 Welyngton 514
 Wendall [Wm.] knt. 39
 Wandover [Richard] bishop 141. 259
 Wandling, a priest 546
 Wenlocke [Walter] abbot 263
 Wentworth [Isabella] 213
 Warnod 52
 West [Wm.] 174. 437
 Westbroke [Richard] 349
 Westburne [Robert] 482
 Weston [for Richard] knt. of the garter 377
 Westos [for Wm.] knight disc. 111. 213. 285. 300. 503. 548
 Westcliffe [John] 444
 Withred [king] 43
 Wetiven [Richard] esq. 190
 Wetnall, Robert, 534
 Whalley, a parish in Lancashire disc. 171
 Whethamsted 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 331
 White, for Thomas, 29. 541
 Whytyng, John, 533
 Whittington, Richard, 193. 194
 Wiat, for Thomas, 121
 Wiburrough, John, 479
 Wychingham, Edmond, esq. 531. 532
 Wickwane, Wm. archbishop of York 102
 Wido, abbot, 53
 Widevile, Anthony, 269
 Wykeham, Wm. bishop disc. 71
 Wye, Richard, 225
 Wyer, Robert, disc. 169
 Wigmore, John, 73
 Withe, Alice, 531
 Wightman, Edward, disc. 55
 Wild, Robert, a priest 343
 Walkin

Wilkin, groom of K. Henry's chamber 12	Winchesley, Robert, archbishop 23	Woodokes 77	a man of great holiness, 25
Willoughby, earl of Vandome 120. 204. 370. 490	Windsor, George, 291. 423	Woodnefbergu, John, aprior 37	Wye, Richard, 225
William Rufus, king 19. 53. 515	Wileman, Simon, 409	Worked, Wm. 533	Y.
William Norman, bishop 153	Witter, Wm. 343	Worsley, Wm. a dean 158	YARDHERST, John, 97
William a Scottish baker fainted 109	Wittlesey, Wm. archbishop 26	Wotton, Nicholas, esquire twice lord mayor of London 86	Yardly, John, sergeant at arms 110
Willcock, Walter, 92	Wives not to live with their husbands in the houses of collegiate churches disc. 174	Wraw, Sir John, a detestable priest 438. 432	Yerford 188
Willeford, Richard, 38	Woderington 359	Wray, Wm. 196	Yatleo, Richard, 470. 511
Wiltshire, Sir John, knight 127	Wolberg, Nicholas, 442	Wred, or Wede, Thomas, 92	Yelverton, Sir Wm. 545
Wilson, Henry, 528	Wolven, Thomas, 344	Wrexworth, John, 423. 426	Yerford, Sir Wm. knight 440
Wingfield, Sir Richard, knight 127. 460. 491. 493. 494. 512	Wolfey disc. 102	Wriotheseley, Sir John, 413	Yngham, Thomas, 531
Wynkeper, Eleanor, dame 479	Wolfey, cardinal, 308. 446. 483	Wriotheseley, Sir Thomas, knight of the garter 413. 414. 423. 432	Yngles, Henry, 548
Windham, Sir Thomas, knight 523. 529	Wood, Thomas, 39. Clerk 177. 369	Wriotheseley, earl of Southampton lord chancellor 413	Yon, Nicholas, 202
Wynterburne, Thomas, dean of St. Paul's 160	Woodbridge, Edmund, 489	Wriotheseley, Charles, 424. 426	Young Lancelot, glazier to Q. Elizabeth 181
Wingham, Henry, bishop 87. 150	Woodford, Robert, 128	Wrongey 541	Young, John, master of the rolls 231. 423. 424
Winter, John, disc. 111	Woodcock, Sir John, 181. 437	Wroxham, Wm. 533	Z.
Wiamarske, Baron, 363	Woodhowse, Sir Edward, knight 531. 542	Wylfrick, Elmer, bishop, 82	ZEBURGH, Thomas, 532
	Woodvill 82		Zorke, Richard, 542
			Zouch, lord Alan, 542, 548

E R R A T A.

Page. Line.

16.	21.	read <i>Præfca</i> .
76.	7.	read <i>Thunfall</i> .
79.	34.	Disc. read <i>declared</i> .
125.	4.	read <i>Snothland</i> .
177.	2.	read <i>Hugh</i> .
182.	16.	read <i>burial</i> .
229.	30.	read <i>Charing-cross</i> .
229.	44.	read <i>archiepiscope</i> .
472.	21.	read <i>Bland</i> .

Page. Line.

276.	15.	read <i>Raffe</i> .
286.	37.	read <i>Claudius</i> .
424.	16.	read <i>Atkinson</i> .
441.	44.	read <i>sides joined</i> .
465.	7.	read <i>Alan</i> .
488.	42.	read <i>Giles</i> .
495.	47.	read <i>Bede</i> .
511.	7.	dele <i>the</i> .
536.	14.	read <i>Becke</i> .

JAN 29 1945

